School of Theology at Claremont
1001 1336893

The Library

SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT

WEST FOOTHILL AT COLLEGE AVENUE
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

THE LIÈGE DIATESSARON

Tatianus, 2d. cent.

THE LIÈGE DIATESSARON

BS
2550
T2
A2
1929

EDITED WITH A TEXTUAL APPARATUS

BY

D. PLOOIJ

WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF

C. A. PHILLIPS

ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF THE DUTCH TEXT

BY

A. J. BARNOUW

VERHANDELINGEN DER KONINKLIJKE AKADEMIE
VAN WETENSCHAPPEN TE AMSTERDAM

AFDEELING LETTERKUNDE
NIEUWE REEKS, DEEL XXIX, N° 1

i.e. XXXI

UITGAVE DER KONINKLIJKE AKADEMIE
VAN WETENSCHAPPEN TE AMSTERDAM 1929

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California
A48-1563

PREFACE

Until 1923 it was common opinion among scholars that Tatian wrote his Diatessaron in Greek; that he translated it into Syriac and that the Latin Harmony extant for instance in the Codex Fuldensis was a more or less independent reproduction of the Greek Diatessaron. ZAHN however, and after him VOGELS, who studied the tradition of the Harmony in the West, discovered that this line of tradition was not so simple as it was supposed to be, and that the standard Vulgate text of the Fuldensis showed traces of an Old-Latin form. In 1910 already VOGELS stated that the text of the Gospels in Codex Bezae, i. e. a fundamentally Old-Latin text, was deeply influenced by harmonistic readings from Tatian's Diatessaron, but even so the Greek origin of the famous work remained axiomatic and unquestionable.

In 1922 however a closer study of the text of a mediæval Dutch Harmony, preserved in a xiv cent. manuscript in the Liège University Library under the title *Vita Jesu Christi Flandrice*, which had been published already in 1835 by G. J. MEYER, and (together with a parallel text from a Stuttgart MS. and with variants from a similar MS. in the Royal Library at the Hague) in 1895/96 by J. BERGSMA (under the title: De Lèvens van Jezus in het Middelnederlandsch, Bibliotheek van Middelnederlandsche Letterkunde onder redactie van Prof. Dr. J. VERDAM, A. W. SIJTHOFF'S Uitgeversmaatschappij, Leiden), showed that the Liège text had been translated from an otherwise lost Old-Latin text, and that this Old-Latin text showed traces of being translated not from a Greek but

from a Syriac original [1]). On this find I reported in a preliminary study, published by SIJTHOFF, Leyden, in 1923 under the title: *A primitive Text of the Diatessaron*, and followed in 1925 by a second study, published by BRILL, Leyden, under the title: *A Further Study of the Liège Diatessaron.*

Two theses were maintained in these studies:

1° that the Vulgate Latin Diatessaron is based upon an Old-Latin form of the text, which has largely influenced the whole Old-Latin textual tradition of the Gospels, and accordingly is anterior to these, i. e. belongs to the period of about 200 A. D.; and

2° that this Old-Latin text is a translation not from the Greek but from the Syriac.

The importance of these theses — if they are found to be confirmed by the facts — is so far-reaching for the text of the Gospels (and, as the problem belongs to the great problem of the 'Western' Text, also for the rest of the N. Test. text, especially of Acts), that the interest taken in the new solution was quite justified: It would establish to a great extent the far-reaching influence of Tatian's work on the N. Test. textual history, and would show at the same time a close relation between the early Syriac- and Latin-speaking Christianity (independent of the Greek-speaking Church) of which otherwise so little is known. Of a Greek Diatessaron in the meanwhile, not a single line has hitherto been discovered, and its existence, taken to be axiomatic, remains entirely hypothetical.

The thesis of a Syriac origin for the Latin Diatessaron, being based upon textual data offered by a xiii century Dutch translation, was so romantic and unexpected, that the incredulity of scholars was entirely explicable, if not justified. Their scepticism has been a little modified since the appearance of the second study, but as yet the whole attitude remains unaltered.

Continued study of the texts however has only confirmed me in the correctness of my preliminary results. The Liège text, though not a *primitive* text in the sense in which this word has been

[1]) For a fuller account of these preliminary studies cp. my report in *Oriens Christianus*, Dritte Serie, I, S. 202 ff.

taken, upon further study remains an Old-Latin text, which has not been subjected to a systematic Vulgate revision as is the case with all the Latin texts hitherto known, and with all the translations into Dutch, German and French. Even though Vulgate influence has undoubtedly been at work also in the Liège text, it differs fundamentally in this respect from all other texts known. And its relation to the Old-Latin Diatessaron, and that of the latter to the Old-Syriac Diatessaron has been confirmed in all my further studies and in those of my faithful and expert collaborator Rev. C. A. PHILLIPS, of King's College, Cambridge.

A thorough and complete textual collation of the Liège text is however indispensable. Occasionally also the parallel texts S^{ned} and H^{ned} have preserved the old wording, where L^{ned} has lost it. But L^{ned} is the basis of the investigation. And so in this first instalment a beginning has been made of a textual collation which, when complete, may serve for a final solution of the important problem.

At present we cannot give anything like a comprehensive introductory study. And this preface is intended merely to supply some preliminary information and to explain our method.

The Liège text has been printed line for line in exact agreement with the Manuscript. The MS. itself belongs to the end of the XIV^{th} or beginning of the XV^{th} century. The translation itself — as I showed in my first study *A Primitive Text*, p. 66 f. — is anterior to 1271 A. D., the date of Maerlant's Rymbybel, in which there already occurs the scribal error *porter* for *potter*. It accordingly belongs to the great revival of Harmony-transcription and Harmony-comment of the XI^{th} and XII^{th} centuries. Those corrections in the Liège text which have been made by the first corrector evidently from his exemplar, have been printed in smaller Roman type. The other corrections and additions, which with the exception of the Latin *initia* (which are Vulgate text) and probably also with the exception of those referring to additional matter extant in the separate Gospels but not contained in the Harmony also probably belong to the exemplar, have been printed at the foot of the text. All marginal references not belonging to the MS. text, but inserted

by us, are in *italics*. Accordingly the chapter-numbering in Roman type is extant in the MS. But the *italics A...* refer to the *pages* of the Arabic text edited by Ciasca (for instance *A 20* = Arabic text p. 20); *F.* . to Codex Fuldensis, quoted acc. to the *chapters* in the edition of Ranke (*F. 47* = Fuldensis ch. 47). In the other margin are given the references to the verses of the Gospels used in the Harmony. For the convenience of the reader we have divided the text acc. to the verses of the Gospels by *italic* lines /. These are *not* in the MS. The Roman lines || however represent the sign used by the scribe for reference to the MS. chapter-number given in the margin.

The translation which we owe to the kindness of Prof. Dr. A. J. BARNOUW, of Columbia University, New York, is as nearly as possible a *literal* rendering of the Dutch text and is divided by *italic* / exactly in agreement with the lines of the Dutch text to which it corresponds.

We have tried (and the firm of BRILL deserves our sincere thanks for doing all they could to help us) to make the Apparatus as clear and readable as possible. The *italic* numbers on the left hand of the Apparatus refer to the lines of the MS. as printed above on the same page. We have printed the Gospel references in somewhat thicker type underlined. Everything printed in *italics* (except the letters designating Old-Latin MSS.) is quotation from the sources used. Roman type has been employed for our own work in the Apparatus.

We have quoted all Old-Latin and Vulgate MSS. in *italics*. So *D* can never mean anything but the Vulgate MS. *D*.

We have been compelled to use Von Soden's sigla for the Greek evidence. A first attempt to transpose Von Soden's sigla into Gregory's, proved impossible. We have quoted Zacharias Chrysopolitanus from Migne's edition, Patrologia Latina, vol 186, as Zach. A MS. of Zachary preserved in the Winchester Cathedral Library is quoted as Zach.-Wn. The Arabic Diatessaron is quoted as Ta^{ar}, the Dutch as Ta^{ned}, the Latin as Ta^{lat}. Where the Dutch MSS. needed to be distinguished, we have quoted the Liège MS. as L^{ned} or simply as L, the Stuttgart MS. as S^{ned}, the Hague MS. as H^{ned}.

We have consulted also the *Pepysian Gospel Harmony*, edited by Margery Goates, London, 1922, a most interesting text preserving, notwithstanding its very free and abbreviating character, a good quantity of very archaic readings. We quote it as: Pep Harm. Occasionally we quote the *Old Hebrew Text of St. Matthew's Gospel*, translated by Hugh J. Schonfield, Edinburgh, 1927 as: Old-Hebr. The rest of the sigla and quotation seems clear by itself.

We need not emphasise the fact that the collation of a Harmony text in a Dutch translation conveys special difficulties. The identification of the material used in and Harmony offers great difficulties compared with a collation of a simple Gospel text. In a Dutch translation other difficulties are added: many of the means of collation, which an Old-Latin text itself would offer, are absent here. In rare cases only can we be absolutely sure about the underlying Latin word which the Dutch represents, and about the order of the words presupposed in Latin by the Dutch text. The Dutch text moreover is in numerous cases paraphrastic. We cannot simply dismiss these paraphrases as freedom of the Dutch translator, because on several occasions we can prove that the paraphrase is Tatianic in origin: but in many other cases we are left in the dark. That however — in spite of all these handicaps — such a close connection could be proved to exist between the Dutch text and the Old-Latin and the Old-Syriac, is even stronger proof of the correctness of our main thesis.

We want to express here already our thanks to Dr. J. Rendel Harris to whose inspiring and constant interest this study owes more than could be expressed in words. Also to Prof. Dr. H. J. Vogels, Bonn, who from the beginning has given us his assistance, especially in pointing out Old-Latin readings. We should have been glad to introduce him as a regular collaborator, whose name could appear on the titlepage, but the Liège University Library did not want to allow us the use of the ms. if a German scholar were to cooperate in the publication. It seems high time that this post-war attitude should be abandoned in scholarly work.

We owe thanks also to my daughter AAGJE PLOOIJ, now Mrs. VAN HOEVE for her careful collation of the MS.

We want to thank also all those scholars whose criticism has compelled us to try the soundness of our statements and conclusions. The textual criticism of the New Testament is getting freed from the backwater into which it had drifted during the last generation. And we may express the hope that this first instalment of our work may be tested with full severity in the interest of a clearer insight into the first stages of the development of the New Testament textual history.

LEYDEN, October 1929 D. PLOOIJ

I desire first of all to express my thanks to the Royal Netherlands Academy for their confidence in entrusting to me the continuation of Prof. PLOOIJ's great work with the assistance of Dr. A. H. A. BAKKER, and also to Mrs. PLOOIJ and family for the very kind way in which they welcomed and supported this trust, and placed at my disposal all the Doctor's books, papers and correspondence relating to these studies. I could not have undertaken the task without the help and cooperation which Dr. BAKKER could give, and has been giving so devotedly. As Dr. PLOOIJ gratefully acknowledged only a few days before he passed away, she had already undertaken the continuation of the collation of the text of the MS., and been helping with the proofs of the apparatus, and with many suggestions and observations; she has an intimate acquaintance with his plans and methods, and also brings to the work, — what is of peculiar importance — her special study of the Old Latin Versions. We are both labouring under a deep and constant sense of our loss, and with the earnest desire *in piam memoriam* to complete as worthily as we are able the work of a dear master and friend.

We are still using the first instalment of Prof. BARNOUW's translation of the mediæval text into modern English, and are looking forward to the continuance of his good help with the remainder of the Harmony.

We are very grateful that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS is still able to take his lively and stimulating interest in the progress of the work. We have to thank Prof. WENSINCK for his ready assistance in any problem, especially in the Syriac text, Prof. A. MERK for a like ready assistance with the Armenian of Ephrem, and Prof. VACCARI for kindly supplying us with the proof sheets of the Italian Harmonies, so that we have already been able to use them in the apparatus of this part. We are also adding readings from the Karahissar Gospels ε1295 (574), recently collated and edited by Prof. COLWELL of

Chicago University, and further Lectionary evidence cited by S. C. E. LEGG in his edition of S. MARK in the Oxford N.T., and are looking forward to the like and other assistance when that of S. MATTHEW is issued. With regard to the arrangement of the evidence, the reader is warned not to lay too much stress on the varying order: where the witness of the versions comes first, it is more with a view to call attention to its nature or extent rather than to imply only that the origin of the variant may lie there, and not in the Greek.

We regret that so long as three years have elapsed since the issue of Part IV: this has been due, not only to our loss, or the incidence of other work, but also to the increasing intricacies of the harmonisation in some portions of the Gospel story covered by this Part. And it is here especially, where we know that we shall have the kindly sympathy of critics for the errors and omissions which it will contain.

We would renew our thanks to the firm of Brill for their continued careful work both with the many proofs, and in the final typography.

Oct. 1938 C. A. PHILLIPS

Many years have gone by and many changes occurred since 1938, when Part V of this edition was published. World War II made it impossible for Mr. Phillips and me to continue with the work, and when after the war our contacts were renewed and the work was resumed, it became apparent that due to different circumstances we could only proceed at a much slower rate.

In March 1950 Mr. Phillips died. It was a severe loss, because of his devotion to this work and his wide knowledge and clear insight into the problems of Diatessaron research. His great learning together with a sincere modesty made him a man to be remembered with grateful respect.

I have to acknowledge my thanks to the Royal Netherlands Academy of Sciences who then entrusted me with the continuation of this edition. My feeling of indebtedness to Prof. Plooij, whose pupil I had been, and to Mr. Phillips, who transmitted to me the love for this work, made me accept this heavy burden. But lack of time proved to be a serious impediment. The difficulties were solved in 1961; since 1962 the Netherlands Organisation for the Advancement of Pure Research (Z.W.O.) enabled me by means of a grant to devote more time to this work.

The greater part of the apparatus in the present volume is still mainly the work of Mr. Phillips. I am greatly indebted to his heirs, who placed several of his books and papers containing many valuable notes at my disposal.

Prof. Barnouw completed his much valued translation of the mediaeval Dutch into modern English. I am much obliged to Dr. A. J. B. Higgins, who supplied the readings from the Arabic Diatessaron, the Persian Harmony, Ephrem and Aphrahat for p. 71^{v} - 73^{r}; to Dr. A. F. J. Klijn for his collation of the Cambridge Leven van Jezus and for his help with the readings of the Syriac Gospels and related translations; to Mr. Tj. Baarda, who is specializing in the Eastern branch of the Diatessaron tradition, for his advice on crucial readings.

I am well aware of the fact that I cannot present all the information Mr. Phillips had at his disposal. Still I hope this edition will be useful to those who are interested in the Liège text and its family-relations.

May 1963 A. H. A. Bakker

fol. 1r

Ic grute alle deghene die dit lesen selen ẽ hoeren lesen in onsen here ih̃m kerste ẽ bidde hen dat si bidden vor mi· Ens tyds so bat mi een myn lieue vrint dat ic dewangelie trokke uten latine in didscher talen ẽ ic vten texte van den vire ewangelisten makde ene schone historie van den wesene ẽ van den leuene ons heren ih̃u xp̄i dat hi leidde op ertrike van din tide dat hi van der heileger magt onser vrowen sente marien wart ontfaen ẽ gheboren tote an din tide dat hi sendde sinen heilegen gheest sinen yongeren in hen te bliuene ẽ met hen te sine· Dese bede ontfingic gerne om de lieuede myns vrinds diese dede met groten ernste· ẽ om den hope dinc ic ontfinc van bate

---

I greet all those who shall read this or hear it read in our / Lord Jesus Christ, and pray them that they pray for me. Once / I was asked by a dear friend of mine that I should draw the Gospel out of Latin into / the Dutch language, and that I should compose out of the text of the four evangelists a / [5] beautiful story of the existence and of the life of our Lord Jesus Christ / which he led upon earth from the time that he was conceived and born by the Holy Virgin our / Lady St. Mary until the time that he sent his Holy Ghost to his disciples to remain in them and / to be with them. This request I received with pleasure because of my love for the friend / [10] who made it in great earnest, and because of the hope which I

The Prologue. The first impression made by the Prologue is similar to that made by the Text itself of our Dutch Harmony, namely that it is the independent work of an unknown, but original Dutch author. A closer examination, however, makes exceedingly probable, what is certain for the Text, that the Prologue also is a translation from the Latin, enlarged perhaps by a few interpolations, and written with the same literary skill and religious feeling as the Text. Though words like *concorderende*, *discordancien*, *glose*, *expositien*, etc. might be explained as due to the translator's acquaintance with the Latin vocabulary, this explanation scarcely applies to an expression like l. 26: *enen proces ende historileke vertrekkinge* in which the

fol. 1r

dergherre die dit lesen eñ horen souden· eñ om den hope van den beden di si vor mi tonsen here souden don· Mar dat makic aldenghenen cont die dit bestaen te lesene dat hir toe groete pine behoert want de vire ewangelisten en schinen nit concorderende in allen staden· Eñ dat deen scryft· en scryft onderwilen dander nit· onderwilen conkorderen se alle vire· Johes· Matheus· Lucas eñ Marcus· Onder wilen con corderen dese drie· Matheus· Marcus· eñ Lucas· Onder willen dese drie Matheus· Lucas· eñ Johes· Onder willen dese drie· Matheus· Marc' eñ Johes· Onder willen dese tuee· Matheus· Marcus· onder willen dese tuee· Matheus· Lucas· Onder willen dese tuee· Mathe us. Johes· Onder willen dese· Lucas· Marc'· Onderwillen dese· Lucas· Johes· Onderwillen so scryft oc een allene dis dandre drie nin scriven· Eñ hir ome seggic dat en podersam werc es tuschen dese discordancien die dewangelisten schinen hebbende onder hen· vt al len den ewangelien te rapene eñ te ghederne· eñ oc tegader te uu

---

conceived of benefiting / them who would read and hear it, and in hope of the prayers / which they would send up for me to our Lord. But I make it known to all those / who undertake to read this that this [work] involves great difficulty, as / the four evangelists do not seem to agree in all places. And that which / [15] one writes another sometimes does not write. Sometimes / all the four of them agree, John, Matthew, Luke, and Mark. Sometimes / these three agree: Matthew, Mark, and Luke, sometimes these three: / Matthew, Luke, and John, sometimes these three: Matthew, / Mark, and John, sometimes these two: Matthew Mark, sometimes / [20] these two: Matthew Luke, sometimes these two: Matthew / John, sometimes these: Luke Mark, sometimes these: Luke / John. Sometimes also one only writes something of which the other three / write nothing. And for this reason I say that it is a difficult work, among these / discordances which the evangelists appear to have between them, / [25] to glean and collect and put together / a con-

---

word *proces* seems a transliteration of a Latin *processus*, just as, for instance, the word *spirert* in ch. 163 stands for the Latin *spirat* in John iii. 14. Another example of the same phenomenon is the syntactically Latin, non-Dutch phrase in l. 24: *discordancien die dewangelisten schinen hebbende onder hen.*

It is equally difficult to regard the Prologue's exposition of the difficulties in harmonizing the Gospels as mere literary fiction. Leaving on one side, for the time being, the question whether this exposition is due to the original author, *i. e.* Tatian, or to some Latin author rewriting Tatian's work in Latin, we may be absolutely positive in asserting that the mediæval Dutch author did not make a Harmony, but only translated it. So the difficulties

fol. 1r

gene enen proces eñ ene historileke vertrekkinge van den gebe
nediden wesene ihu xpi· want hir omme salic dikke vore moten
setten dat bat na schene uolgende· eñ na dat bat schene vore staende·
eñ en dadic des nit· so mostic onderwillen achter laten dat nit goet
en ware gelaten eñ dat dit werc sere onssienen soude· Om ene an
dre sake es dit werc oc swar dat ic ondersta· want in vele staden
es de text van der ewangelien also donker dat men den sin van den war

fol. 1v

den min can begripen noch wale verstanen sonder glose· eñ expo
sitien· Dar omle omme arbeitten willen de heilegen· Augustinus·
Jheronimus· Gregorius· beda· eñ vele andre goeder liede· om dewan
gelie cler te makene· eñ makdender af grote bueke eñ grote ghe
creften die vele meerre syn dan de text van der ewangelien alte
male· Eñ hir omme alsic te din steden come· so salic ochte met glo
sen ochte met expositien die donkerheit vercleren so ic best eñ cor

---

tinuous narrative and an historical account of the blessed / existence of Jesus Christ. For owing to this I shall often have / to put that first which, it would seem, had better follow later, and to put that later which, it would seem, had better come first. / And if I had not done this, I should sometimes have had to omit a thing which it were not good / [30] to leave out and which [if left out] would greatly impair this work. There is still another / reason why this work that I undertake is so difficult. For in many places / the text of the Gospel is so obscure that one cannot

fol. 1v

very well grasp nor understand the meaning of the words without glosses and / explanations. For that reason in the olden days the saints, Augustine, / Jerome, Gregory, Bede, and many other good men labored to make the Gospel / clear, and wrote big books and lengthy treatises about it / [5] which are much larger than the text of the entire Gospel. / And therefore, when I come to those places, I shall, either with glosses / or with explanations, clear up the obscurity as well and as briefly / as I can. For if

---

in the harmonisation of the Gospels were not his, but his Latin predecessor's, or may have to be traced even further back.

There are also phrases in the Prologue which bear the mark of antiquity. It should be observed that the passage on fol. 1r l. 30 to fol. 1v l. 12, which is, as a whole, decidedly mediæval, and in which the author says that he has consulted the commentaries of Augustine, Jerome, Gregory, Bede and others, does not occur in the parallel text of Sned. This may be due to the tendency of later times to purify the text from all non-Vulgate matter (cf. *A further Study*, p. 17). But on the other hand we observe for instance

fol. 1v

telecst mach· Want kirdic de blote wart also in didsche alse si in den texte gescreven syn· so bleue dit werc alte donker in uele steden· eñ oc sou den de wart die ic screue in somen steden schinen iegen redene eñ iegen onse gheloeue· alse in die stat daer onse here segt· si ocl's tuus scan dalizat te et c̄· Nu biddic v allen die dit lesen eñ hoeren selt dat gi dese wart ghanslec verstaet eñ sonder begryp onfaet eñ leest ende hoert met reuerentien alsoe ghelyc alse ten warden van der heile ger ewangelien behoerlec es eñ ochtic in enegher stat mesgripe in te uele te seggene ochte te lettel· ochte in anders te seggene dan ic soude ochte dan der edelheit van der materien wel betamede· dat biddic dat ghi mi vergheft want ic wale lye dat ic alsosten werc te volbrengene noch wys noch gnoch goet gnoch en ben· mar die

---

I turned the mere words into Dutch such as they are written in the text, / this work would remain all too dark in many places, and also / [10] the words which I wrote would seem, in some places, [to be] against reason and contrary to / our belief, as in that passage where Our Lord says, "Si oculus tuus scan/dalizat te etc." Now I pray all of you who will read and hear this that ye / fully understand these words and receive them without carping, and read and / hear them with reverence as it is seemly for the words of the holy / [15] Gospel, and if I should anywhere mistake / in saying too much or too little or in saying otherwise than I / should or than became the nobility of the matter, / I pray you forgive it me, for I readily confess that for the accomplishing of such a work / I am neither wise

---

that the opening words: *Saluto in Domino nostro Jesu Christo ... et peto ut orent pro me* sound decidedly early-Christian. The latter part might be esteemed mediæval, but cp. for instance Tert., *De baptismo*, c. 20 *i. f.*: *Oro ut cum petitis etiam Tertulliani peccatoris memineritis.* There is also the expression l. 8 sq.: *hi sendde sinen heiligen gheest sinen yongeren in hen te bliven ende met hen te sine* (cp. John xiv. 17; notice the reading *met hen, vobiscum* l. *in vobis*: ε 183, δ 254, sy^{s} (ܥܡܗܘܢ) arm., *b c ff*). Of particular importance seems the fact that in fol. 1r l. 3 'the Gospel' is used in the singular: *dewangelie* as the whole of the κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ, whilst at the same time the plural *ewangelien* is used in the sense of the Separate Gospels. This twofold use of the word *evangelium* seems characteristic of the second part of the second century (cp. Zahn, *Gesch. des Kanons*, I, 162 and *passim*).

We have, for the time being, no means of testing the origin and antiquity of the Prologue. Victor's copy had no title (*absente titulo*). That this means also the absence of a Prologue seems probable. Victor as well as our Dutch Prologue mentions the ten 'Canons', but both differ slightly from one another as well as from the order in the Letter of Eusebius to Carpianus.

alle goede werke volbrengt· hi mote dit oc also volbrengen te sinen loue dat ter oc aldeghene af gebetert moten syn diet met ghoeder willechheit eñ met ghoeder ernstechheiden selen lesen eñ ontfaen
C. 1 JOHANNES Sente yan deewangeliste die onder de vire ewan || Amengelisten sonderlinghe ghelyct es den vligenden are· Om dat hi hoger uloegh met kinnisse eñ met uerstannissen in de ombegrypleke heimlekheit dergotheit dan dandre daden· hi beghint sine ewange lie aldus· In principio erat uerbum· / In den beghinne[a] was[b] dat wart· eñ dat wart was met gode· Eñ got[c] was dat wart· / Dat was in[d] den beghinne met gode· / Alle dinc syn met din ṿą warde ghemakt· eñ sonder dat en es nit ghemakt· Dat ghemakt[e] es / datsin[f] hem en le uen· eñ dat leuen[g] was licht der menschen· / Eñ dat licht[h] scheen in den dem sternessen eñ de demsternessen en beghrepens nit· LUCAS·

Joh. 1, 1 *Joh.* 1, 2 *Joh.* 1, 3 *Joh.* 1, 4 *Joh.* 1, 5

a) *int. l.* vader. *b*) *int. l.* de sone. — *c*) *int. l.* die sone was got. — *d*) *int. l.* in euigheiden. — *e*) *int. l.* de creaturen. *f*) *int. l.* in sire vorsinecheit. — *g*) *int. l.* de sone. *h*) ih'c xpc. *i*) *int. l.* van der wereld.

---

enough nor good enough. But may he who / [20] accomplishes all good works accomplish this also to his / praise, so that all those may also be improved by it who shall read and receive it with good / intention and with good
C. 1 earnest. Amen. Saint John the Evangelist, who among the four / evangelists is especially compared to the flying eagle, because he / [25] flew higher with knowledge and with understanding into the unfathomable / mystery of the Godhead than did the others, (he) begins his gospel / thus: In principio erat verbum, in the beginning[a] was the / Word,[b] and the Word was with God, and God was[c] the Word that was / in the beginning[d] with God. All things have been made with that Word, / [30] and without it nothing has been made. That which has been made[e] is in him life[f] /. And the life[h] was the light of men. And the light[g] shone in the / darknesses[i] and the darknesses comprehended it not.

a) Father. *b*) the Son. *c*) The Son was God. *d*) in eternity. *e*) the creatures. *f*) in his prov'dence. *g*) the Son. *h*) Jesus Christ. *i*) of the world.

---

28 For the interlinear glosses explaining *dat wart* as *de sone* cp. Wiclif's Harmony, *i. l.*: *In the beginning or first of all things was goddes sone*, etc. —
30 Joh. i. 3 *quod factum est in ipso vita est.* On this punctuation found i. a. in the whole Latin tradition, in Ephrem and the Syriac tradition, in the Greek codd. δ 3, δ 5, ε 014, ε 56 and many early Fathers, cp. (besides the apparatus of Tischendorf, Von Soden, and Wordsworth-White) Zahn, *Komm. Joh.* 3/4, S. 706 ff. — *datsin, est* l. *erat*: *a b c f ff*^{2}, Cypr, Hil, Aug; Clem Al Ir^{gr}, sy$^{c(s)}$; δ 2, δ 5, Orig^{codd}.
31 Joh. i. 5 *scheen, lucebat* l. *lucet*: Ta$^{eph\,5}$, Ta^{aphr}, sy$^{c(s)}$. The reading is found also in some forms of the Old-French Version: *luisist* l. *luist* of other copies.

fol. 2r

F. 2 C. 2 Het was in den tide des conings herodes en pape die hit zacharias eñ had Lk. 1,5
de ene vrowe van aarons geslechte die ghenamt was Elisabet· / Dese Lk. 1,6
twee waren beide gherecht vor gode houdende alle de gebode gods
sonder clage / mar sine hadden en gheen kint· om dat Elisabet on Lk. 1,7
drechtech was eñ si beide oude liede waren· eñ verre voert hadden
gegaen in haren[a]· / Doe gheschiede op enen tyt· dat zacharias in Lk. 1,8
A. 2 der stonden dat hem behoerende was· syns ambachts soude ple
gen in den temple· / eñ alse hi coñ was in den temple eñ hi stont Lk. 1,9
ghereet syns ambachts te plegene· eñ tofferne wiroc op den ou
tare nade ghewoente syns ambachts· / eñ dat volc buten stont Lk. 1,10
eñ bedde· in dire seluer uren / so uertogde hem die ingel gods za Lk. 1,11
chariase· Eñ stont ter rechter siden van den outare· / eñ alsen za Lk. 1,12

a) *in mg.* daghen.

---

fol. 2r

C. 2 There was in the days of King Herod a priest who was called Zacharias and had / a wife of Aaron's tribe who was called Elisabeth. These / two were both righteous before God, holding all the commandments of God / without reproach. But they had no child, because Elisabeth / [5] was barren and they both were old people and were far advanced / in (their) days. Then it happened upon a time that Zacharias, at / the hour that was assigned to him, should perform his office / in the temple. And when he had come into the temple and he stood / ready to perform his office and to offer incense upon the al/[10]tar after the custom of his office, and the people stood outside / and prayed, in that same hour the angel of God appeared unto Za/charias, and stood on the right side of the altar. And when Za-/

---

fol. 2r

1 **Lk. i. 5** om. *Iudaeae:* Ta^{ar}. — om. *de vice abia:* Ta$^{ephr\ 7}$.
3 **Lk. i. 6** om. *et justificationibus:* ε 1442. — *gods, dei* l. *domini:* ε 1443, *b q r g*^{1} *l.*
4 **Lk. i. 7** *mar, sed* l. *et:* sy$^{(c)}$.
6 **Lk. i. 8** add. *zacharias: f g*^{1} *b l q r c ff*^{2} *aur* Vg^{codd}.
8 **Lk. i. 9** *ende alse hi comen was,* add. *et* a. *ingressus:* sy$^{s(c)}$ *ff*^{2} *M Q.* — om. *domini* p. *templum:* sy$^{s(c)}$.
10 **Lk. i. 10** *dat volc,* om. *omnis:* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *(buten) stont ende,* add. *(foris) stans (stabat et)* a. *orabat:* sy$^{s(c)}$ (cp. Lk. i. 21), a Semitic expansion of a kind which is frequen in Ta^{ned}. As an Old-Lat. Diat. reading it appears in the Preface of Zachary's, *In Unum ex Quatuor* (Migne, *Patr. Lat.*, vol. 186) col. 15 C: *In principio (Lucas) sacerdotem collocat ad aram orantem populo f o r i s s t a n t e.*
11 *in dire selver (uren), illa ipsa hora* l. *hora,* cf. *e: illa hora,* see also Ephr., *Comm.*, p. 10: *nuncius futurorum bonorum i l l a h o r a.* — om. *incensi.*
Lk. i. 11 add. *zachariase:* Ta^{ar}, sy$^{(c)}$.

fol. 2r

charias sach so wart hi veruert· eñ menschleke vrese uil in
hem· / Doe sprac hem dingle dingel aldus toe· En onssich di nit *Lk.* 1,13
zacharias want dine bede es gehort· eñ dyn wyf elisabet sal di
enen sone dragen· eñ du sout dat kint heeten yan· / van desen *Lk.* 1,14
kinde soutu blischap hebben eñ vroude· eñ vele liede selen ver
blischen in den tide van sire geborten· / want dese sal groet syn *Lk.* 1,15
vor gode eñ hine sal drinken noch wyn noch andren dranc
die drunken maken mach eñ hi sal oc veruult werden van
den heilegen gheest in sire moeder lichame· / Eñ hi sal gaen *Lk.* 1,16
oc bekiren vele des volks van israhel te haren gode wert /
Eñ hi sal gaen vor hem in den gheeste eñ in der cracht helie *Lk.* 1,17
te kirne de herten van den vadren ane de kinder eñ dongheloe

---

charias saw him, he became frightened and human fear fell upon / him.
Then the angel spoke thus to him: Be not afraid, / [15] Zacharias, for thy
prayer has been heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall / bear thee a son, and
thou shalt call the child John. Of this / child thou shalt have gladness and
joy, and many people shall re/joice at the time of his birth. For this one
shall be great / before God, and he shall drink neither wine nor other
beverage / [20] that can make drunk, and he shall also be filled with / the
Holy Ghost in his mother's womb. And he shall also / convert many of the
people of Israel to their God / And he shall go before him in the spirit
and in the power of Elijah / to turn the hearts of the fathers to the chil-

---

13 **Lk i. 12** *menschleke vrese, humanus timor.* For the addition *humanus* see the anonymous note in Zachary, col. 51 A: *sicut humani defectus est terreri,* etc., clearly a comment based on our textform. Cp. also Ephr., *Comm.* p. 10: *nuncius .... generi humano missus est* and p. 11: *Zacharias ... generis humani dubium sustulit. — vil in hem, cecidit in eum* l. *irruit in eum:* (*a* hiat) *b c f ff² l q r aur M-T.*

19 **Lk. i. 15** *dei* l. *domini:* Ferr.Gr., ϑ 6, ε 050, ε 207, ε 1279 al. — *noch andren dranc die drunken maken mach* l. *sicera,* cp. the note from Bede in Zach., col. 51 C: *siceram vocant Hebraei omne poculum quod inebriare potest.* The note, however, is older than Bede and occurs also in Wutz, *Onomastica Sacra,* S. 135, in the form: *omne enim quod inebriare potest apud Hebraeos sicera dicitur.* Is this from Jerome or older than Jerome?

21 **Lk. i. 16** om. *adhuc* p. *replebitur: b.* — *in utero* l. *ex utero:* Ta^{ar}, sy$^{(c)}$ pal, *e c l r* Cypr Ambr, ε 014, ε 73*. It is also in the Latin Diatessaron tradition: Pepysian Harmony, Old-Germ., Old-French, Wiclif; cp. Zach., col. 57 A: *mater repleta est spititu sancto sed filius prius fuit repletus;* col. 59 C: *in primo adventu spiritu sancto sunt repleti;* Bede, *in Lc.: non prius mater repleta quam filius; sed cum filius erat repletus spiritu sancto replevit et matrem.*

fol. 2r

ueghe te brengene ter wysheit der gerechter eñ te gereidene gode en volmakt volc· / Doe antwerdde zacharias den ingel eñ seide· Hoe magic geweten dat dit waer si want ic ben[a] out eñ myn wyf es verre voert gegaen in haren dagen? / Doe sprac die ingel noch voert eñ seide· Ic ben gabriel die sta vor gode· eñ ic ben hir gesendt om te sprekene iegene di· eñ dese bodschap ane di te doene· / Eñ du sout stom bliuen eñ en sout nit mogen spreken totin dage dat dit sal gheschin om dat du

fol. 2v

nin gheloeues minen warden die toe selen coñ in haren tide· Met tesen warden vor die ingel van hem· / Eñ alt folc stont buten eñ beidde· eñ hen allen wonderde waromme dat hi so lange merre de in den temple· / Eñ alse hi uten temple quam so was hi al stomp eñ en conste den volke nit toe gespreken· Doe merkdense wale dat hi een uisioen ghesien hadde in den temple· eñ aldus bleef hi al stomp/ Eñ alse de tyt van sinen ambachte leden was so ghinc hi te sins

Lk. 1,18 Lk. 1,19 Lk. 1,20 Lk. 1,21 Lk. 1,22 Lk. 1,23

A. 3

a) *in mg.* unde hoc sciã.

---

dren, and / [25] to bring the unbelieving to the wisdom of the just, and to prepare / for God a perfect people. Then Zacharias answered the angel / and said: How may I know that this is true, for I am / old and my wife is far advanced in (her) days? Then / the angel spoke still further and said: I am Gabriel who stand / [30] before God, and I am sent here to speak to thee, and to / bring thee this message. And thou shalt remain dumb and shalt / not be able to speak until the day that this shall happen, because thou

fol. 2v

believest not my words, which shall come to pass in their time. With / these words the angel departed from him. And all the people stood outside and / waited, and it surprised them all why he tarried so long / in the temple. And when he came out of the temple he was (entirely) dumb / [5] and could not speak to the people. Then did they perceive that / he had seen a vision in the temple. And thus he remained dumb. / And when the time of his office was past, he went to his / own house. And after that

---

25 **Lk. i. 17** add. *et* a. *parare:* Ta^{ar} Pep. Harm.

29 **Lk. i. 19** om. *ei* p. *dixit: l.*

31 **Lk. i. 20** om. *ecce* p. *et:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{p(sc)}$.

fol. 2v

2 **Lk. i. 21** *stont buten ende beidde, stabat (foris) et expectabat* l. *erat expectans:* Ta^{ar}, sy$^{p(sc)}$: a Semitism of the same kind as in fol. 2^{r} l. 10, Lk. i. 10.

6 **Lk. i. 22** om. *et ipse erat innuens illis.*

fol. 2ᵛ

selues hus· / eñ dar na so ontfinc elisabet syn wyf ene vrocht *Lk.* 1, 24
Eñ doe si vernam dat si onfaen hadde so barch si hare[a] eñ schiwde
10 hare van den volke· Eñ seide aldus tote har seluen· / Dit werc heft *Lk.* 1, 25
got ane mi gewarcht in den daghe dat hi ghewerdegde mi quite
te makeḍẹne dis lasters din ic hadde onder tfolc van ertrike·[b] / Dit
seide die heilege wrowe om dat die wrowen die ondrechtech warē
in moyses wet hiten ůmaledyt onder die menschen· LUCAS·
3 C. 3 15 In de seste maent na din dat elisabet hadde ontfaen so wart *Lk.* 1, 26
gesendt dingel gabriel van gode in ene stat van galileen die heett
nazareth / tere magt die was ghesekert an enen man die was ghe *Lk.* 1, 27
namt ioseph· eñ de name der magt was maria· Dese[c]) man eñ de

a) *int. l.* vif maent. — *b*) *in mg.* Expō. — *c*) *int. l.* glosa.

Elisabeth his wife conceived a fruit. / And when she realized that she had
10 conceived, she hid herself and avoided / [10] the people, and spoke to herself
thus: God has wrought this work / in me on the day that he deigned to
clear me / of this reproach which I had among the people of the earth. /
The holy woman said this because the women who were barren / in
C. 3 15 Moses' law were called cursed among men. / [15] In the sixth month after
Elisabeth had conceived, / the angel Gabriel was sent by God into a city
of Galilee, which was called / Nazareth, to a virgin who was betrothed to
a man who was / called Joseph; and the name of the virgin was Mary.

9 **Lk. i. 24** *vif maent* is omitted in the original MS., but added as an interlinear gloss by the corrector. It is possible that the omission is connected with the reading *eodem autem tempore* l. *in mense autem sexto* in *a b c ff*² *l* Ambr. — add. *darna:* Pep. Harm.

14 For the gloss cp. Zach., col. 49 D: *quia lex steriles maledixit.*

15 **Lk. i. 26** add. *na din dat elisabeth hadde ontfaen:* Ta[ephr 15]: *numerat enim evangelista tempus ex quo Elisabeth concepit;* Pep. Harm.; cp. Zach., col. 53 D:

18 *recte sexto mense a conceptione Joannis.*

Lk. i. 27 *Dese man ende dese magt waren beide van Davids geslechte.* This Tatianic gloss is preserved in Aphrahat (ed. Parisot, II, col. 64), Ephrem, *Comm.* p. 16, and in his (arm.) commentary on II Tim. ii. 8, and in sy[s] in Lk. ii. 5, 4. Also in Išo'dad *i. l.: Now this 'of the house of David' is common both to Joseph and the Virgin.* For the Old-Lat. tradition cp. Bede, *i. l.: de utroque potest intelligi quod dicitur de domo David;* Zach., col. 54 A (Greg.): *Ob multas quippe causas virgo desponsata fuit. Primo quia cognata erat Joseph ut per eum origo virginis cognosceretur, quia ambo erant de domo David et moris est Scripturae feminarum genealogiam non texere* (cp. gloss infra fol. 4ᵛ l. 12). In the MS. tradition only *e*, reading *essent* l. *esset* and ε **121**, ε **1043** reading αυτους l. αυτον have preserved a trace of the gloss in Lk. ii. 4; cp. *A Primitive Text,* p. 28 f. and *A Further Study,* p. 27. For the Pep. Harm. see below ad fol. 5ʳ l. 20.

fol. 2v

se magt waren beide van dauids geslechte· / Eñ alse dingel quā *Lk.* 1, 28
daer die magt was so grutte hise aldus· Aue dat lut also vele
alse sonder we· Die vol best van gratien· got es met di du best
gebenedyt[a]) bouen de wrowen van ertrike· / Alse maria dese gruete *Lk.* 1, 29
hadde ontfaen so wart si geturbeert in hare seluen eñ began te pein
sene welkerhande dese gruete mochte wesen· / Doe sprac hare noch *Lk.* 1, 30
dingel toe eñ seide aldus· En ontsigh di nit maria want du hefst
vonden gratie vor gode· / Du sout ontfaen ene vrocht in dinen *Lk.* 1, 31
lichame· eñ sout bliuen ens kinds· eñ dis kinds name soutu
heten Ihc· / dese sal groet syn want hi sal heten sone des almeg *Lk.* 1, 32

a) *int. l.* want du sout moder syn eñ magt bliven.

This man and this / virgin were both of David's kin. And when the angel
came / [20] where the virgin was, he greeted her thus: Ave, that is as much /
as [to say] without woe, [thou] who art full of grace, God is with thee,
thou art / blessed above the women of the earth[a]. When Mary had received
this greeting / she became troubled within herself, and began to / consider
of what kind this greeting might be. Then / [25] the angel spoke to her further
and said thus: Be not afraid, Mary, for thou hast / found grace before God.
Thou shalt receive a fruit in thy / body and shalt be delivered of a child,
and thou shalt call the child's name / Jesus. He shall be great for he shall

a) For thou shalt be mother and remain virgin.

---

20 **Lk. i. 28** *grutte hi se, salutavit eam* l. *dixit:* Pep. Harm. (*gret hyre & seide*); cf. *benedixit illam: a e ff²; bened. eam: r L; evangelizavit eam: b; bened. et evang. eam: l.* Aphr. and sy^{h} have ܫܒܚܬ, *evangelizavit eam.* The addition ευηγγ. αυτην also in ε 93, ε 1222, ε 1341; cp. also vs. 29: add. *quod sic benedixisset eam: a b e f ff² g l q r aur.* The origin of the divergence in the renderings seems to ly in the Syriac Diatessaron, cf. *A Primitive Text*, p. 42. As ܫܒܚ has also the meaning of *annuntiare*, might this be the origin of the term 'Annunciation' for the message of the angel?

21 **Lk. i. 28** *vol van gratien, gratia plena* is the rendering of the Latin tradition except *e*, which has the literal rendering *gratificata.* It is however also the Syriac rendering: Ta^{ar} sy$^{p(sc)}$.

22 **Lk. i. 28** *boven de vrouwen van ertrike, super feminas terrae* l. *mulieribus,* cp. the anonymous note in Zach., col. 54 C: *super omnes feminas benedicta est*; col. 57 B: *cunctis feminis praeferenda;* Pep. Harm.: *more blissed pan any oþer womman.*

26 **Lk. i. 30** *vor, ante* l. *apud*: Aphr, Cypr; cf. Von Soden, *Das lateinische N. T. in Afrika z. Z. Cyprian's* Leipzig, 1909. S. 156: "Lk. i. 30 wählt *e apud* für παρα, wie es auch it, und Vulg. bieten; in einer Testimoniastelle (!) Cyprian's aber finden wir das ungewöhnliche *ante* an Stelle des sonst auch bei Cypr. gebräuchlichen *apud.*" The occurrence in Aphr. shows its origin.

26 **Lk. i. 31** om. *et ecce* a. *accipies:* Ta^{ar}.

fol. 2v

tegs gods· Eñ onse here got sal hem gheuen te besittene den stoel
dauids syns vader· / Eñ hi sal regneren bouen iacobs gheslechte *Lk.* 1, 33
ewelec eñ syns ryks en sal engheen inde syn· / Doe antwerdde *Lk.* 1, 34
maria den ingel eñ seide aldus[a]· Hoe sal dit mogen syn want ic noit
fol. 3r
mans schuldech en was· / Doe antwerde dingel eñ seide· De heilege *Lk.* 1, 35
gheest sal van bouen comen in di eñ de cracht des almegtegs sal di
beschaden· en dar omme dat van di geboren sal werden· sal heeten gods
sone· / Eñ dat heve tere prufnessen dat elisabet dine nichte heft ont *Lk.* 1, 36
faen en kint in haren ouden dagen eñ nu eist in de seste maent dat si
dat kint ontfinc die al haren tyt ondrechtech hadde gewest / want go *Lk.* 1, 37
de en es engheene dinc ommogenlec die hi doen welt· / Doe antwerdde *Lk* 1, 38
maria· Ic ben de derne gods also mote mi geschin alse du hefs gesegt

a) *int. l.* dit seide si nit tuiuelende alse Zacharias dede.

be called son of the Almighty / God. And Our Lord God shall give him to
sit upon the throne / [30] of David his father. And he shall reign over Jacob's
house / for ever, and of His Kingdom there will be no end. Then Mary
answered / the angel and said thus: How will that be possible,[a] for I never
fol. 3r
knew a man. Then the angel answered and said: The Holy / Ghost shall
come from above into thee, and the power of the Almighty shall / over-
shadow thee, and therefore that which shall be born of thee shall be called
God's / son. And have this as a proof that Elizabeth thy kinswoman has /
[5] conceived a child in her old days, and it is now in the sixth month since
she / conceived the child, [she] who had been barren all her time; for to
God / nothing that he pleases to do is impossible. Then Mary answered: /
I am the handmaid of God, may it happen unto me as thou hast said. /

a) She said this not doubtingly as did Zacharias.

32 The interl. gloss evidently presupposes the Tatianic reading Lk. i. 18: *quomodo fiet istud* l. *unde hoc sciam;* cp. Vogels, *Ev. Palatinum*, S. 72 (contrast Zach. col. 55 B).

fol. 3r

1 **Lk. i. 34** *schuldech was, novi* or *cognovi* l. *cognosco: a d m q r*^{1} *g*^{1} *l aur;* cp. Ta^{ar}: *no man has known me.*

3 **Lk. i. 35** add. *van di, ex te: a c e r,* Tert. $^1/_3$, Iren Hil Ambr, Vg^{codd}; Ta$^{ephr\ 256}$ Ta^{ar}, sy$^{p(sc)}$ ε 050 *I*^{n} ε 1211 al. — om. *sanctum* p. *nascetur:* Ta^{ephr}, Pep. Harm., cf. Ta^{ar}, sy$^{p(sc)}$.

5 **Lk. i. 36** om. *illi* p. *sextus: D.*

6 **Lk. i. 36** *hadde gewest*, cf. *vocabatur* l. *vocatur: b e ff*^{2},
Lk. i. 37 *gode, deo* l. *apud deum: b e c ff*^{2} *l q*, sy$^{(sc)}$ and ε 1443, ε 1094, ε 1033.

7 **Lk. i. 37** *es, est* l. *erit: a b c d e f ff*^{2} *l q r*^{1}. — add. *die hi doen welt:* Pep. Harm. 3^{19}, *what þat he wyl.*

8 **Lk. i. 38** *ic ben, sum*, cf. *D: ecce sum*, and *R* om. *ecce.* — *ic ben*, add. *ego:*

fol. 3r

C. 4 Nā din warde so uoer dingel van hare·/ || In din tide so stont op maria *Lk.* 1,39
10 eñ ghinc met hastechheiden op den berghe in de stat dar elisabet wo
ende in / eñ quam in zacharias hus· eñ gruttede harre nichten elysa *Lk.* 1,40
bet· / eñ also schire alse elisabet hoerde marien so began dat kint dat *Lk.* 1,41
si droch te verblyschene in haren lichame·[a] eñ elisabet selue wart v'
uult van den heilegen gheest· / eñ rip met groter stemmen eñ seide· *Lk.* 1,42
15 Du best gebenedyt onder de vrowen· eñ gebenedyt es de vrocht
dyns lichamen· / wanen comt mi dat· dat myns heren moeder ge *Lk.* 1,43
werdegt te mi te comene? / also schire alse de stemme van dire gruten *Lk.* 1,44
quam in mine oren so verblyschde dat kint in minen lichame dat
ic drage· / Eñ du best salech die ghelouedˢ den ingel· want het sal *Lk.* 1,45
20 geschin dat di gesegt es van gods haluen· / Doe antwerddᵉ maria eñ *Lk.* 1,46
C. 5 seide aldus || Mine zile loft gode / eñ myn gheest verblyscht in gode *Lk.* 1,47

a) *in mg.* Repleta ē spū sc̄o elizabeth.

C. 4 After that word the angel departed from her. At that time Mary rose /
10 [10] and went in haste up the mountain into the town where Elizabeth dwelt /
and came into Zacharias' house, and greeted her kinswoman Elisabeth. /
And as soon as Elisabeth heard Mary [speak], the child which / she carried
began to rejoice in her womb, and Elisabeth herself became / filled with
15 the Holy Ghost, and cried with a loud voice and said: / [15] Thou art blessed
among women, and blessed is the fruit / of thy womb. Whence cometh this
to me that my Lord's mother / deigneth to come to me? As soon as the
voice of thy greeting came / into my ears, the child in my womb which /
I carry rejoiced: And thou art blessed who believedst the angel, for it shall /
C. 5 20 [20] come to pass, which was told thee on God's behalf. Then Mary answered

---

sy$^{p(sc)}$ Ta^{ar} pal sa bo(N) arm aeth (*behold me*), cf. Joh. i. 36: *dats degene, hic est* l. *ecce.*

12 Lk. i. 41 om. *salutationem,* probably a mere scribal error cp. S^{ned}: *hoerde die groete marien.*

13 Lk. i. 41 *elisabeth selve,* cf. Bede *i. l.: cum filius esset repletus replevit et matrem.*

16 Lk. i. 43 om. *et* a. *unde*: Ta^{ephr} 17 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$; — add. *comt, contigit*: *e* Cypr.; cp. sy^{s}: ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܡܪܝ.

19 Lk. i. 45 *geloveds, credidisti* l. *credidit: a b c ff² l q r aur* Vg^{codd}; *e* reads: *beata es credens.*

20 Lk. i. 45 *di, tibi* l. *ei: a b c e f ff² l q aur* Vg^{codd}.
Lk. i. 46 *antwerdde, respondit* l. *ait*: Pep. Harm.; cp. *elisabeth* (meant as dative case?) l. *maria a b l** Ir^{arm} and Ir^{gr}codd. CV $^{1}/_{2}$, see Oxf. Vulg. p. 312.

21 Lk. i. 46 *loft Gode, laudat deum* l. *magnificat dominum,* cf. Zach., col. 57 D: *Mariae anima magnificat id est magnum cogitat et l a u d a t dominum videlicet d e u m.*

fol. 3r

minen behoudere / want hi heft versin die oedmudechheit sire dirnen so *Lk.* 1,48
dat van desen tide voert ane mi salech heeten selen alle de generacien
die toe te comene syn / want sine mogentheit heft ane mi getoegt *Lk.* 1,49
hi die mechteg es eñ dis name heilech es / eñ dis ontfarmechheit *Lk.* 1,50
van eewen tewen durende es in alle di syn sine vreese hebben in hen· /
hi es die sine mogentheit heft in sinen arme hi es die de houerdege *Lk.* 1,51
onder dryft na syns herten wille· / hi sett den houerdegen van sinen *Lk.* 1,52
stoele· hi hoegt den oetmoedegen / hi veruult den hongerghen met allen *Lk.* 1,53
goede eñ den riken laett hi al idel· / hi heft israhel sinen knecht ontfaen *Lk.* 1,54
tegenaden in den dage dat hem gedachte sire ontfarmhertechheiden /
also ghelic alse hi gelofde wilen onsen vordren abrahame eñ sinen *Lk.* 1,55
fol. 3v
gheslechte dat na hem comen soude toten inde· / Dar na so bleef ma *Lk.* 1,56
ria met harre nichten omtrent drie maende eñ doe kirde si weder
te harre woningen wert· /

C. 5 and / said thus: My soul praises God and my spirit rejoices in God / my Saviour, for he has perceived the humility of his handmaiden, so / that from this time onwards I shall be called blessed by all the generations / which
25 are to come, for he has manifested his power in me, / [25] he who is mighty and whose name is holy, and whose mercy / endures for ever and ever in all who have in them the fear of him. / It is he who has his strength in his arm, it is he who subdues the proud / according to his heart's desire. He puts down the proud one from his / seat, he exalts the humble one, he
30 fills the hungry man with everything / [30] good and leaves the rich man all empty[-handed]. He has received Israel his servant / into [his] mercy on the day that he remembered his compassionateness, / even as he promised of yore, our forbears, Abraham and his
fol. 3v
race that would come after him unto the end. After that Mary / remained with her kinswoman about three months, and then she returned again / to her house.

---

23 **Lk. i. 48** om. *ecce*: sy^{s}.

26 **Lk. i. 51** *van ewen tewen* cannot be a translation of the Vg and Fuld *in progenies et progenies*, but corresponds to a Latin *a saeculis in saecula*, cf. *b c: in saecula saeculorum; e: in saecula; a: in saecula saeculorum saecula.*

27–30 The Dutch uses here the present tense, instead of the perfect of Vg. Notice that Zach., col. 58 D in a note attributed to Bede also says *deponit, exaltat.*

28 **Lk. i. 51** *na syns herten wille, sui* l. *ipsorum (illorum, eorum)* is the Vg reading.

32 **Lk. i. 55** *gelofde, promisit*, cf. fol. 3v l. 30 = Lk. i. 73 and fol. 6r l. 10 = Lk. ii. 29.

fol. 3v

2 **Lk. i. 56** *harre nichten, cognata sua* l. *illa;* cf. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$: *Elisabeth;* — S^{ned} omits *omtrent, quasi* with cod. Bezae, vet lat sa. — *doe, tunc: e.*

fol. 3v

F. 4 C. 6 Doe de tyt was cō dat elysabet bliuen soude· so bleef se ens *Lk.* 1, 57
soens· / eñ alse hare ghebure eñ hare maghe vernaṁ dat onse *Lk.* 1, 58
here sine ghenaden hadde ghedaen an hare so waren sys blide eñ dan
kdens Gode· / Eñ alst quam opden achtenden dach so quamense dat kīt *Lk.* 1, 59
te besnidene na den gebode van der wet eñ hietent zacharias na
sinen vader· / Doe sprac dis kinds moeder eñ seide· hen sal also nit *Lk.* 1, 60
heeten· mar het sal heeten yan·/ Doe antwerddense der moeder eñ seidē *Lk.* 1, 61
waromme saelt yan heeten hen es nimen in dinen geslechte die al
so heett·/ [a] Doe teekendense sinē vader wat namen dat hi woude dat men *Lk.* 1, 62
den kinde gaue·/ Doe isch de uader ene tafle eñ screef in die tafle aldus· *Lk.* 1, 63
yan es syn name· Alse dat ghelesen was so wonderde hen allen sere·/

a) *int. l.* hir verstaet men dat hi oc doef was.

C. 6 When the time had come that Elisabeth should be delivered, she was
delivered of a / [5] son. And when her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that
our / Lord had done His mercy to her, they were glad of it and thanked /
God for it. And when it came to the eighth day, they came / to circumcise
the child according to the commandment of the law, and called it Zacha-
rias after / its father. Then the child's mother spoke and said: It shall not
be so / [10] called, but it shall be called John. Then they answered the mother
and said: / Why should it be called John? there is none of thy kindred
that / is so called. Then they made signs [a] to its father what name that he
wished that one / should give to the child. Then the father asked for a tablet
and wrote on the tablet / thus: John is his name. When that was read,

a) Here it appears that he was deaf as well.

---

4 Lk. i. 57 *doe .. so:* sy[s].

5 Lk. i. 58 *onse here,* here and *passim,* corresponding to the Syriac ؟
Lk. i. 58 *harre ghebure,* add. *eius*: sy[(c)]; cf. Ta[ar]: *her neighbours and kinsfolk.*

6 Lk. i. 58 *so waren sys blide, they were glad of it,* is scarcely a rendering of *congratulabantur ei* (Fuld) or *gratulabantur ei (e),* but is the Old-Syr.: *they were rejoicing for her* (sy[s] Ta[ar]) in which *for her* is merely a different pronunciation of ܠܗ. Cp. also Zach., col. 59 D: *in ortu justi gratia secuturae virtutis exultatione vicinorum praefigurante signatur.*

8 Lk. i. 59 ℘ *zachariam nomine patris sui*: Ta[ar], Pep. Harm., *D E-P L* and a few other Vg. codd.

9 Lk. i. 60 *also nit,* add. *sic*: Ta[ar] sy[(c)]

11 Lk. i. 61 om. *quia* a. *nemo*: vet lat., *D E-P[*] G L R* and the group *I[n]*.

12 Lk. i. 62 *wat namen, quo nomine* l. *quem*: Zach. cod. Winchester.

13 Lk. i. 63 *tafle, tabulam* l. *pugillarem: d,* Pep. Harm. (*a lef of tables*); cf. Zach., col. 60 B: *pugillaris appellatur vel graphius vel tabella quae pugno potest includi.*

14 Lk. i. 63 om. *dicens p. scripsit*: sy[s(c)], *e,* cod. Bezae and ε 370 f.

fol. 3v

Mettin so wart oc zacharias mont ontploken· eñ sine tonge ontbon *Lk.* 1,64
den eñ hi began te sprekene· eñ te louene onsen here· / Doe vil ene uree *Lk.* 1,65
se op alle hare gheburen· eñ in alle die gheburte so wart dit verkun
degt· / eñ en igewelc die dit seggen hoerde peinsde in sinē moede wat men *Lk.* 1,66
schen dat kint werden soude want de gods gratie was in hem· Eñ za
charias syn vader wart veruult van den heilegen gheest· / eñ began *Lk.* 1,67
C. 7 te ꝓfeterne eñ seide aldus· / || Gebenedyt si die here eñ got es des uo *Lk.* 1,68
lcs van israhel· want hi it nu geuisiteert heft eñ sine verloessenesse toe
heft bracht· / eñ op heft gherechtt den horen van onser behoudenessen die *Lk.* 1,69
behorende syn ten rike dauids syn kinds· / also gelike alse hi wilen *Lk.* 1,70
sprac ouermids sinen propheten eñ sinen heilegen die wilen waren· /
Gebenedyt si die ons gesendt heft enen verloessere van onsen vien *Lk.* 1,71
den· eñ van al dergherre handen die ons haetden / Eñ die sine ontfar *Lk.* 1,72

---

they all marveled greatly. / **15** At that same moment Zacharias' mouth was opened and his tongue loosened, / and he began to speak and to praise our Lord. Then a fear / fell upon all their neighbours, and in all the neighbourhood this was made known. / And every one who heard this said, pondered in his mind what / [sort of] man that child would become; for
C. 7 the grace of God was in him. And / **20** Zacharias his father was filled with the Holy Ghost, and began / to prophesy and said thus: Blessed be he who is Lord and God of the / people of Israel. For he has now visited it and has brought it his redemption; / and he has raised up the horn of our salvation, [for us] who / belong to the Kingdom of David his child. Even as he spoke of yore / **25** through his prophets and his saints who were before. / Blessed be he who has sent us a deliverer from our enemies / and from the hands of all those who hate us, and one who will turn

---

15 **Lk. i. 64** add. *ontbonden, (re)soluta* p. *lingua: a b d r aur* Ambr, sy$^{s(c)}$ δ 5 I^{n} ε 1279; cf. Zach., col. 60 B: *solvit fides linguam.* For the influence of Mk. vii. 35 cf. group I^{n} and the sy$^{s(c)}$ reading: *the band of his tongue.*

16 **Lk. i. 64** add. *began, coepit*: Pep. Harm.; cf. l. 20 and *passim*; see *A Further Study*, p. 48 f.

17 **Lk. i. 65** *gheburte*, Dutch scribal error for *gheberchte, montana.*

19 **Lk. i. 66** *gratie, gratia* l. *manus* (χαρις l. χειρ?).

21 **Lk. i. 68** It may be observed that *dominus* is omitted in Fuld. Vg^{codd}, *a b c ff*^{2} *l r* Cypr Ambr ε 014 sah sy$^{s(c)}$: a syro-latin reading in Fuld. where it is followed neither by Zach. or L.

23 **Lk. i. 68** om. *populo suo.*

24 **Lk. i. 69** *rike, regno* l. *domo,* cp. Zach., col. 61 B: *vocatur itaque cornu salutis r e g n u m salvatoris .... in cuius figuram David et Salomon cornu olei sunt in r e g n i gloriam consecrati.*

fol. 3ᵛ

mechheit sal kiren an onse vorderen eñ din sal gedinken syns heilegs
testaments· / Eñ syns eeds din hi suor wilen abrahame onsen vader Lk. 1,73
daer hi hem ghelofde / dat hi hem seluen ons gheuen soude om ons Lk. 1,74
te u̇eloessene van onsen vienden eñ om hem te dinne sonder vrese /
In heilechheiden· i̧n eñ in gerechtegheiden alle de dage die wi leuen Lk. 1,75

fol. 4ʳ

souden· Dar na so bekirt die heilege man die ꝓphetien te sine kinde wert
eñ sprekt aldus· / Eñ du kint du sout heete ꝓphe des almegteges· Lk. 1,76
want du sout gaen vor syn anschin· eñ hem ghereiden sine wege· / eñ Lk. 1,77
du sout vor hem gaen om te geuene sinen volke ene loeringe van har
re salegheit· eñ om tontfane absolutie van haren sunden· / dit sal syn Lk. 1,78
ouermids dontfarmegheit onss heren gods die ons geuisiteert heft
van bouen vten[a] orienten· / om te uerlichtene deghene die sitten in dem Lk. 1,79

a) *int. l.* hemele.

---

his mercy / to our forbears, and who shall remember his holy / covenant
and his oath which he swore in the past to Abraham our father, / [30] when
he promised him that he would give himself to us to / save us from our
enemies and in order that we should serve him without fear, / in holiness
and in righteousness all the days that we should live.

fol. 4ʳ

After that the holy man turns the prophecies to his child / and speaks thus:
And thou, child, thou shalt be called prophet of the Almighty / for thou
shalt go before his face and make ready his ways for him. And / thou shalt
go before him to give his people a teaching of their / [5] salvation, and that
they may receive absolution of their sins. This shall be / because of the
mercy of our Lord God, who has visited us / from above out of the Orient[a]
to lighten those who sit in / darkness and in the shadow of death and to

a) heaven.

---

30 Lk. i. 73 add. *dar hi hem ghelofde*, cf. Zach., col. 61 D: *Dei siquidem promittere jurare est.* For a similar case of ωμοσε-επηγγειλατο in Cod. Bezae cp. Acts vii. 17 and *A Further Study*, p. 80 f.

31 Lk. i. 74 om. *de manu*, cf. *e*: *sine metu inimicorum.*

32 Lk. i. 75 om. *coram ipso*: ε 351. — *di wi leven souden, vitae nostrae* l. *nostris*: sy$^{s(c)}$ arm and the Greek K^r and K^x.

fol. 4ʳ

4 Lk. i. 77 *leeringe*, scarcely = Vg. *scientiam*, rather = *agnitionem* (*e*) or *intellectum* (*d*).

7 Lk. i. 78 *van boven ut orienten, ab (ex) alto ex oriente.* I ventured the suggestion that this is a misreading of ܡܕܢܚ for ܡܢ ܕܢܚ; cf. *A Primitive Text*, p. 28.

sternessen eñ in den schade van der doet eñ om te bekerne onse voete
in den wegen des ewelecs vreden·[a]) Dit was zacharias ꝑfetie die hi pro
10 feteede van onsen here· eñ van sinen kinde sente yanne· Dar na so segt
dewangeliste dat / dat kint op wis beide na den lichame eñ in den ghees *Lk.* 1, 80
ste eñ alst op quam so gingt in der wstinen· eñ bleeft daer totin tide
dat hi hem vertogde den volke van israhel· / MATHEUS· CONTINUACIO·
. 8 Nu late wi hir van sente yanne eñ seggen voert van der geborten
15 onss heren ih̃u xp̄i· Myn her sente matheus hi bescryft in den be
ginne uan sire ewangelien onss heren geslegte uan abrahams tide hir
af tote iosephe die onser vrowen brudegoem was eñ segt aldus· / Dit *Mt.* 1, 1
est geslegte ih̃u xp̄i die sone es davids· eñ abrahams· / Abraham wan *Mt.* 1, 2

a) *in mg.* addicio.

---

turn our feet / into the ways of eternal peace. This was Zacharias' prophecy
10 which he / [10] prophesied about our Lord and about his child Saint John.
After that says / the Evangelist that the child grew up both in body and
spirit, and when it was grown up it went into the desert and remained
there until the time / that he showed himself to the people of Israel.
. 8 Now we leave off here [telling] about Saint John and pass on to the birth /
15 [15] of our Lord Jesus Christ. Saint Matthew describes in the / beginning of
his gospel our Lord's generation from Abraham's time / down to Joseph
who was our lady's bridegroom, and says thus: / This is the generation
of Jesus Christ who is [the] son of David and of Abraham. Abraham begat /

---

11 Lk. i. 80 *opwis beide na den lichame ende in den gheeste* seems a quite original rendering of ηὔξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο τῷ πνεύματι.

12 Lk. i. 80 add. *alst opquam*, Pep. Harm.: *also suipe as he com to age.* — *bleef, manebat* l. *erat*, cf. Ta^{ar}: *abode*, Pep. Harm: *woned.*

18 *The genealogy.* It is generally assumed that Tatian's Harmony in Syriac did not contain a genealogy. This assumption is based upon these considerations: 1° that Theodoret, bishop of Cyrrhus, in his Ἐπιτομὴ τῆς αἱρετικῆς κακομυθίας, I 20, says that "Tatian composed the so-called Diatessaron: τάς τε γενεαλογίας περικόψας καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ὅσα ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ κατὰ σάρκα γεγενημένον τὸν κύριον δείκνυσιν; 2° that the genealogy is omitted in one of the two MSS. of the Arabic Text, whilst the other, the Borgian MS., adds both the Matthean and the Lukan genealogies at the end of his Text with the title: *Book of the Generation of Jesus.* On the other hand, it is certain that Aphrahat's Diatessaron contained a genealogy compiled from Mt. and Lk., the same which is found also in Codex Bezae. Also Ephrem, *Comm.*, p. 15, presupposes one: *permansit genus David usque ad Mariae sponsum Josephum cuius generatio naturalis fuit ... tacet autem Scriptura de Mariae genere quia viri genus numerare et recensere solet.* Ephrem's

fol. 4r

ysaak· ysaac wan jacob· jacob wan judam eñ sine brudere· / judas wan *Mt.* 1, 3
phares eñ zaram ane ene wrowe die hit[a] thamar· phares wan esrom·
esrom wan aram· / Aram wan Amminadab· Ammiadab wan Naason· *Mt.* 1, 4
Naason wan Salmon· / Salmon wan booz· An[b] ene wrowe die hit ra *Mt.* 1, 5
ab· booz wan obet an ene[c] wrowe die hit ruth· obeth wan jesse· jes
se wan dauid· den koninc / dauid de coninc wan salomone· ane ber *Mt.* 1, 6

a) *int. l.* die syns sons wif hadde gewest — *b*) *int. l.* dese hadde gemene gewest — *c*) *int. l.* dese was heiden

---

Isaac, Isaac begat Jacob, Jacob begat Judah and his brethren, Judah begat /
20 Phares and Zaram of a woman who was called Thamar[a]. Phares begat
Esrom / Esrom begat Aram, Aram begat Amminadab, Ammiaadab begat
Naason, / Naason begat Salmon, Salmon begat Boaz of a woman who was
called Ra/hab,[b] Boaz begat Obed of a woman who was called Ruth,[c]
Obed begat Jesse, Jes/se begat David the king, David the king begat

a) who had been his sons wife. *b*) she had been a common woman. *c*) she was a heathen.

---

speculations on the family relations of Mary and Elisabeth seem also to be based upon a genealogy. The same speculations are found in the comment of Zach., col. 56 A. In a note in Zach., col. 54 A, said to be borrowed from Gregory, the argument is the same as Ephrem's: *ambo erant de domo David et moris est Scripturae feminarum genealogiam non texere*, cf. fol. 4v l. 8 ff. So there can be scarcely any doubt as to the occurrence of a genealogy in the Old-Syriac Diatessaron.

With regard to the note of Thedoret it must be observed that the second part is clearly wrong. It was Tatian who introduced into his Harmony text the statement that 'both Mary and Joseph were from the house of David'. Nor is there any indication that he — like Marcion — denied the human descent of Christ from the house of David. And the first part of Theodoret's note seems to be misunderstood when we translate it to the effect that 'Tatian cut out the genealogies'. Περικόπτειν may mean 'to cut away' but it means also 'to mutilate' and this latter meaning may refer to the conpounding of the two genealogies of Mt. and Lk. into one. So the note of Theodoret seems a cheap, orthodox criticism on the harmonized genealogy of Tatian 'the Greek'. The Arabic Diatessaron represents an attempt to canonize the heretical Diatessaron by conforming it to the Pešiṭta. As two genealogies could not possibly be given, the genealogy which had caused criticism simply was left out, or — as in the Borgian MS., — the two canonical genealogies were added at the end.

20 Mt. i. 3 *zaram* l. *zara: D W* al; Zach.; Old-Germ.; Wiclif.

21 Mt. i. 4 *amminadab* in Zach. (Winch. cod.); *naasson: W* al; Zach. (Winch. cod.); Old-Germ.; Wiclif.

22 Mt. i. 5 *raab*, Zach. (Winch. cod.); *corr vat*^{mg}, Old-Germ.; Wiclif.

fol. 4r

[a]sabee die vrias wyf hadde ghewest· / Salomon wan roboam· Robo *Mt.* 1,7
am wan abiam· Abia wan Aza· / Aza wan josaphat· josaphat wan *Mt.* 1,8
joram· joram wan oziam· / ozias wan joatham· joatham wan achaz· *Mt.* 1,9
Achaz wan ezechiam· / ezechias wan manassen· Manasses wan am *Mt.* 1,10
mon· Ammon wan Josiam· Dese[b] waren alle coninge van dauid hir
af· Mar dauid eñ salomon waren coninge bouen alt israhelsche
volc· eñ dandre waren coninge van ihrl'm bouen de tuee geslegten
juda eñ beniamin· / josias wan jechoniam eñ sine brudere in den tide dat *Mt.* 1,11

fol. 4v

Nabugodonosor destruerde ihrl'm· eñ dat volc uurde in babilonien·/Dar *Mt.* 1,12
na wan jechonias Salatiel· salatiel wan zorobabel· / zorobabel wan abi *Mt.* 1,13
ud· Abiud wan eliachim· Eliachim wan azor·/Azor wan sadoch·Sadoch wā *Mt.* 1,14
achim· Achim wan eliud· / Eliud wan eleazar· Eleazar wan mathan· Ma *Mt.* 1,15
than wan jacob·/jacob wan joseph marien brudegoem dar ihc xpc af ge *Mt.* 1,16
boren wart·[c] / Dit es dat gheslegte daer onse here ihc xpc af quam *Mt.* 1,17

a) *int. l.* derre man dede d'd' doede om haren wille· dese hadde Bersabee. — *b*) *int. l.* glosa. — *c*) *in mg.* Expō.

Solomon of Ber/[25]shabee, who had been Uriah's wife, [a]) Solomon begat Rehoboam, Reho/boam begat Abijah, Abijah begat Asa, Asa begat Joshaphat, Joshaphat begat / Joram, Joram begat Uzziah, Uzziah begat Jotham, Jotham begat Ahaz, / Ahaz begat Hezekiah, Hezekiah begat Manasseh, Manasseh begat Am/mon, Ammon begat Josiah. These were all kings from David / [30] down. But David and Solomon were kings over all the Israelitish / nation, and the others were kings of Jerusalem over the two tribes / of Judah and Benjamin. Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren at the time that

fol. 4v

Nebuchadnezzar destroyed Jerusalem and carried the people into Babylon. After / that Jechoniah begat Shealtiel, Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel, Zerubbabel begat Abi/ud, Abiud begat Eliakim, Eliakim begat Azor, Azor begat Sadoc, Sadoc begat / Achim, Achim begat Eliud, Eliud begat Eleazar, Eleazar begat Matthan, Mat/[5]than begat Jacob, Jacob begat Joseph, Mary's bridegroom, of whom Jesus Christ was / born. This is the generation of which

a) David had her husband killed because of her. He had Bersabee.

---

25 **Mt. i. 6** add. *Bersabee*, cf. Zach., col. 64B: *hoc est Bersabee.*

fol. 4v

3 **Mt. i. 14** *sadoch* l. *saddoc: W*, Zach., Old-Germ., Wiclif.

4 **Mt. i. 15** *mathan* l. *matthan: D E L R T W Q;* Zach., Old-Germ., Wiclif.

5 **Mt. i. 16** *brudegom, sponsum* l. *virum: (cui desponsata) a b c d g l q*, sy^{sc}; (ϑ 5 hiat) ε 050, Ferr Gr.

6 **Mt. i. 16** om. *qui vocatur: k d*, sy^{c}, Zach. Winch. Cod^{mg}.

eñ al en gewaght dewangeliste onser vrowen nit mar Josephs· dar nes nit ane belanc· want die willen degeslegten plagen te bescruene· sine plagen der vrowen nit te gewagene· eñ din sede hilt hir matheus· mar alle die hir ghenumt syn si waren vordren onser vrowen also wale alse josephs· want joseph eñ onse vrowe waren van enen geslegte· eñ deen den andren na belanc· LUCAS· Sente lucas dewangeliste makt oc ene histo rie van der gheborten ihu xpi eñ van sinen gheslegte opwert clemmende also alse sente matheus doet nederwert gaende· ɔTI°· Mar want dire vele es ghenumt van sente matheuse so nes nit tedoene dat mese hir her

A. 16 F. 14 noeme aldus dan so sprekt lucas· || Jhc xpc was beghennende omtrent *Lk.* 3, 23 van dertech yaren out dat men wende dat hi Josephs sone hadde ghewest/ dar na so bescryft hi deghene daer hi afcom was tote adame onsen irsten *Lk.* 3, 24 e vader· eñ daer na so gheft hi sine conclusie eñ segt aldus die gods sone was·/ *Lk.* 3, 38 MATHE'· Mar die na sente matheus historie onss heren generatie bekenen *Mt.* 1, 17 welt hi vindt ter van abrahame tote dauid virtine eñ voert toter vart van babilonien· XIIII· eñ van der vart van babilonien· oc virtine tote·

A. 7 F. 5 C. 9 In din tide dat Joseph hadde ghesekert || onsen here· MATHEUS· *Mt.* 1, 18 Marien ihesuss moeder eerse tegader quamen so wart ioseph geware

---

our lord Jesus Christ was descended, / and although the Evangelist does not mention our Lady but Joseph, that / matters little, for those who formerly used to describe the generations / did not use to mention the women, and Matthew upheld that custom here. But / [10] all those who have been named here were forbears of our Lady as well as / of Joseph. For Joseph and our Lady were of one house and the one was closely related / to the other. Saint Luke the Evangelist also tells a story / of the nativity of Jesus Christ and of his generation going upward / even as does Saint Matthew going downward. But since many of them / [15] have been named by Saint Matthew, it is not necessary that they are / renamed here. Luke, then, speaks thus: Jesus Christ, [when] beginning was / about thirty years old, when it was supposed that he was Joseph's son. / After that he describes those of whom he was descended up to Adam, our first / father, and after that he gives his conclusion and says thus: who was God's son. / [20] But he who wants to learn the generation of our Lord according to St. Matthew's story / will find fourteen of them from Abraham to David, and again fourteen until the carrying away to Babylon, and also fourteen from the carrying away to Babylon / to our Lord.

C. 9 At the time when Joseph had betrothed / Mary, Jesus' mother, before they

---

8*ff.* cf. ad fol. 4ʳ l. 18 ff.

fol. 4ᵛ

dat si ene vrocht hadde ontfaen·/Eñ want hi en gherecht mensche was *Mt.* 1, 19
so ne woude hise nit in syne gheselscap ontfaen· mar pinsde dat hi al
uerholenlec hare soude ontflin[a] want hi nit oppenbar maken en woude
dat met hare also stonde om dat de wet geboet dat mense steinen sou
de die van andren mannen ontfingen dan van den haren eñ dis hi wa
le wiste alse de heilegen seggen dat si alre manne onschuldech was eñ
nochtan nit oppenbare en wiste hoegedaenre wys eñ wat si hadde ont
faen· om dat hi gherecht was so ne woude hi die heimelekheit nit oppen

fol. 5ʳ

baren· eñ om dat si ontfaen hadde so ne woude hi met hare nit bliuē[b] *Mt.* 1, 20
eñ daer omme so woude hise al heimelec laten· MATHˢ eñ alse

a) *in mg.* Expō. — *b*) *in mg.* math'

---

came together, Joseph became aware / [25] that she had conceived a fruit. And because he was a righteous man he would not receive her into his companionship, but cogitated that he / should secretly flee from her, for he did not want to make public / that it stood thus with her, because the law commanded that one should stone them / who conceived by other men than their own (husbands); and because he / [30] knew well, as the saints say, that she was innocent of any men, and / yet did not know clearly in what manner and what she had / conceived, he, being righteous, would not divulge the secret.

fol. 5ʳ

And because she had conceived, he would not remain with her / and therefore he cogitated to dismiss her secretly. / And when he had pondered

---

25 **Mt. i. 18** om. *de spiritu sancto* p. *habens*: Pep. Harm., Petrus Comestor, cf. Iren., iii. 16^2; iv. 23^1. Notice that Euseb, *Quaest. ad Steph.*, Migne, *P. G.*, xxii, col. 884 B connects ἐκ πν. ἁγ. with Joseph: Joseph finds out by the Holy Spirit the state of Mary.

25 **Mt. i. 19** om. *vir eius*, add. *homo (vir)*: Ta$^{ephr\ 22}$, sy^{c}. The addition of *homo* also in Ta^{ar} it *D E E-P L R*, and in Eus., *Qu. ad St.*, Migne, *P. G.*, xxii, col. 884 A: Ἰωσὴφ ἀνὴρ δίκαιος εἶναι μεμαρτυρημένος.

26 **Mt. i. 19** *woude hi se nit in syne gheselscap ontfaen, noluit eam recipere in coniugium*, cf. Petr. Com., c. 3: *traducere in conjugem*; Zach. (Winch. mg '*Aug. De verb. Dni*'): *traducitur sponsa cum de domo sua in domum sponsi ducitur ut sibi conjugem recipiat;* Old-Germ. *heimführen.* — *pinsde, cogitavit* l. *voluit*: Ta$^{ephr\ 22}$ sy^{scp}; Pep. Harm.

27 **Mt. i. 19** *ontflin, effugere* (?) l. *dimittere.*

fol. 5ʳ

1 **Mt. i. 19** *woude hi met hare nit bliven*, cf. Ta$^{ephr\ 23}$: *timuit habitare cum ea.*

2 **Mt. i. 19** *laten, dimittere.* The glossator uses the word *laten, dimittere*, whilst the text says *ontflin, effugere. Laten*, however, may mean also *to leave.*

fol. 5r

hi dit gepeinst hade so openbarde hem de gheilege ingel in sinen droeme eñ seide hem aldus· Joseph davids sone en onssich di nit te nemene marien dire brut want dat si ontfaen heft dats van den heilegen gheeste· / Si sal bliuen ens soens eñ du sout sinen name heeten ihs· dat luddt also vele alse verloessere· want hi sal syn volk verledegen van haren sunden· / Dit was al vorghesegt van den pro phete ysayase die willen sprac aldus· / Ene magt sal ontfaen in ha ren lichame· eñ sal bliven ens kinds· eñ syn name sal syn· emma nuel· dat ludt also vele alse got met ons· / Eñ alse Joseph onspron gen was so stont hi op eñ dede dat hem dingel geheeten hadde· eñ nam·

Mt. 1, 21 *Mt.* 1, 22 *Mt.* 1, 23 *Mt.* 1, 24

---

this, the holy angel revealed himself in his / dream, and said to him thus: Joseph, David's son, fear not to / [5] take Mary thy bride, for that which she has conceived is of the / Holy Ghost. She shall be delivered of a son, and thou shalt call his name / Jesus, that is to say, Redeemer, for he shall / release his people of their sins. All this was predicted by the pro/phet Isaiah, who spoke thus in the past: A virgin shall conceive in / [10] her womb and shall be delivered of a child, and its name shall be Emma/nuel, which is to say God with us. And when Joseph awoke / he arose and did that

---

Mt. i. 20 *ende alse hi dit gepeinst hadde, k: et cum haec cogitaret* l. *haec cogitante;* sy^{cs}: *cum autem haec cogitaret.*

3 Mt. i. 20 om. *ecce*: Ta^{ar} s^{scp}.

4 Mt. i. 20 *droeme, somnio* l. *somnis,* so regularly in Ta^{ned}, sy^{s} and Pep. Harm. 4^{3}: *in a visioun*; sy^{c}: *in a vision of the night.*

5 Mt. i. 20 *dire brut, sponsam tuam* l. *conjugem tuam:* sy^{c}; cf. ad l. 13 — *ontfaen heft, concepit* l. *in ea natum est:* Pep. Harm. 4^{5}, cf. sy^{c}: *for that which is being born from her, is conceived,* apparently a conflate reading. Zach., col. 71 D: *hoc est: quod in ea conceptum est, ex Sancti Spiritus operatione est; nasci in ea concipi est;* cf. Cypr *(b c g f r^{2}): quod ex illa natum fuerit.*

7 Mt. i. 21 add. *dat ludt also vele alse verloessere,* cf. Zach., col. 71 D: *Jesus, id est Salvator.*

8 Mt. i. 22 om. *a domino.*

9 Mt. i. 22 add. *esaiam*: Ta$^{ephr\ 22}$ sy^{sc}, *a b c d f g^{1} aur.*, Iren $^{1}/_{2}$, *D E-P^{mg} L Q R* ð 5, ε 1289, ε 183, ε 1454, arm Old-Germ.

9 Mt. i. 23 om. *ecce.* — *concipiet* l. *habebit: a b c g^{1} E* Tert Iren sy^{scp}.

10 Mt. i. 23 *syn name sal syn* l. *vocabunt nomen eius,* cf. *vocabitur*: sy^{c} Iren $^{1}/_{3}$ Tert $^{1}/_{1}$, *E** Pep. Harm. 4^{6}.

11 Mt. i. 24 *et* l. *autem: k.* — ∽ *got met ons, deus nobiscum*: sy^{sc} sah Old-Germ.

12 Mt. i. 24 om. *a somno*; cf. sy^{s} and Pep. Harm. where in Mt. i. 20 it is said that Joseph saw a *vision*; cp. Ta$^{ephr\ 30}$, sy^{s}.

fol. 5r

In din selven tide so was en gebot || Marien met hem· / LUCAS· gedaen van den keiser augustuse dat men al de werelt bescriuen soude·/Dese irste bescriuinge dede een richtre di hit Cirinus die in din tide dat lant van sirien hadde te berichtene·/Eñ om dis gebods wille so ghingen die leide van den dorpen ten steden daer si onder waren· om daer te uernoeme har geslechte·/Doe ghinc oc ioseph van gali een vte nazareth[a]) hi woende· eñ quam int lant van judeen in dauids

Lk. 2, 1 *Lk.* 2, 2 *Lk.* 2, 3 *Lk.* 2, 4

a) *int. l.* daer.

---

which the angel had commanded him, and took / Mary unto him. In this same time a decree / was made by the Emperor Augustus that all the world should be enrolled. / [15] This first enrolment was made by a governor who was called Cirinus, who at that / time had to govern the land of Syria. And because of that decree / the people of the villages went to the towns under which they were, / there to record their family. Then Joseph also went from Gali/lee out of Nazareth where he lived, and came into the land

---

13 **Mt. i. 24** *nam Marien met hem, mariam* l. *conjugem suam*: sy^{c}; add. *Mariam*: r^{2} δ 2^{corr} sah boh. Ta$^{ephr\ 25}$: *sumpsit eam.* Notice that *sumpsit eam* in Syriac is the common expression for *to marry*. From this point Tatian speaks of Mary as Joseph's *wife*, whilst he called her until then his *betrothed*; cf. Zach., col. 71 C ad Mt. i. 20: *tale ac si dicat: accipe tibi in conjugem sponsam tuam;* col. 72 B (Hilary, Winch. cod.): *cum desponsatam in conjugem accipiat.* — Mt. i. 25 is omitted entirely in the Liège Text; S^{ned} has the ordinary Vulgate. Ta$^{ephr\ 23}$: *in sanctitate habitabat cum ea donec peperit primogenitum;* sy^{c} *and purely was dwelling with her until she bare the son.* It may be noticed that sy^{s} and *k* leave out *sancte habitabat cum ea* and that *peperit filium suum primogenitum* ought to stand in the Diat. in Lk. ii. 7, after the story of the journey to Bethlehem. That the Liège Text originally contained the Diatessaron reading may be seen from Maerlant, *Rijmbijbel*, ed. J. David, vol. II, p. 392 l. 21. 185 f.: *Hi trouwedse na der wet sede, ende bleef met hare in suverhede (et mansit cum ea in sanctitate);* cf. Petrus Comestor, c. 3 *et accipiens sponsam in uxorem, cum virgine virgo permansit;* cp. a paper read by me in the Amsterdam Academy: *Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron*, Amsterdam, 1927, p. 18 ff. — The Cambridge MS. of Ta^{ned} reads: *ende hielt si in hoeden bis si ghebar eren eersten gheboren son*, which reminds us of Ta$^{ephr\ 24}$: *ut eam custodiret.* It may be remarked that the task of Joseph in the *Protev. Jacobi*, cap. ix. 3 is to take Mary into his custody (cf. also *ibid.* cap. ix. 1; xiii. 1; xiv. 2).

15 **Lk. ii. 2** *dede een richtre*, cf. *a praeside: b c ff*^{2} *l.*

17 **Lk. ii. 3** For the gloss *van den dorpen ten steden daer si onder waren*, cf. Petrus Com., c. 4: *Caesar praeceperat ut de suburbanis oppidis, vicis et pagis ad suam confluunt homines civitatem*, etc.

19 **Lk. ii. 4** add. *terram* a. *iudaeam*: δ 5 *d a e r.*

fol. 5r

stat die heett bethleem· want hi was van dauids gheslechte / om daer te vernoemene syn gheslechte eñ Marien syns wifs· / Eñ alse joseph eñ maria daer quamen so mosten si bliuen sonder herber ge om des volks wille dat daer versament was· idoch so vonden se ene loge van riseren gemakt in ene strate daer vele volks in gheghedert was· eñ daer namen si hare herberghe·] Eñ alse si daer waren so quam de tyt dat maria bliven soude· / eñ si bleef hars kinds· Eñ alse si bleuen was so ba bewant si dat kint in dukelkine eñ leidt in ene kerbbe die daer stont· want si andre stat en hadde in der logen daer syt leggen mochte· || Op din selven tyt so warē

Lk 2,5 *Lk.* 2,6 *Lk.* 2,7 *Lk.* 2 8

A. 8 *F.* 6 C. 11

---

of Judea in David's / [20] city, which is called Bethlehem, for he was of David's family, / there to record his family and [that] of Mary his wife. And when / Joseph and Mary came there, they had to remain without lodging, / because of the people that had collected there. However, they found / a shed made of twigs in a street in which many people were / [25] gathered. And there they took their lodging. And when they / were there, the time arrived that Mary should be delivered; and she was delivered of her / child. And when she had been delivered, she wrapped the child in swaddling clothes / and laid it in a manger that stood there. For she had no other place / in

---

20 Lk. ii. 5 *ende, et* l. *cum*: sy^{s}. For the Tatianic order of the clauses: *that they might be enrolled because both of them were from the house of David* found in sy^{s} cf. Chase, *The Syro-Latin Text of the Gospels*, p. 28. Ta^{ned} has the usual order. — *van davids gheslechte* l. *de domo et fam. David;* sy^{s} Ta^{aphr} and Ta^{ephr} have *de domo* only. The Pepysian Harmony has, in the same place as sy^{s} (Lk. ii. 4), the Tatianic reading: *for þat he was comen of þe kynde of þe kyng Dauid þat was of Bedleem & his wif also.*

21 Lk. ii. 5 om. *desponsata* p. *maria*: sy^{s}. — om. *pregnante* p. *uxore*.

22–25 I have not found the origin of the picturesque description in these lines. It may however be noticed that in some miniatures of the 15th century (for instance in the Harley MS., British Museum, 4382, fol. 159 and Add. MS. 16997, fol. 57), the scene of the nativity is represented in exactly the same way as that in which our Dutch Text describes it. Both are French MSS. The only literary trace of the gloss I have found, is in the Syriac fragment of Eus., *Quaest. ad Steph.*, in May, *Nova Patr. Bibl.*, IV, 279 (quoted by Zahn, *Komm. Lucas*, Leipzig, 1913, S. 138 Anm. 30): *weil sie keinen Raum hatten wegen der Menge der Leute die nach Bethlehem sich versammelten.* The words in spaced type correspond to the Dutch *om des volks wille dat daer versament was.*

27 Lk. ii. 7 om. *primogenitum*: ε 014.

fol. 5r

herden in die geburte die wakden eñ hudden har vee eñ de heilege *Lk.* 2, 9
ingel quam van bouen eñ ginc staen beneuen hen· eñ de clarheit
gods bescheen se· so dat de nacht wart al verclert· eñ die herden
fol. 5v
worden harde sere verssagt eñ ververt· / Doe sprac hen die *Lk.* 2, 10
ingel toe eñ seide· Eñ onssit v nit· ic come v bod
schapen ene grote blischap die alt volk verblischen sal· / want *Lk.* 2, 11
op dese ure es v geboren v behoudere xp̄c de here in betleem
dauids stat· / eñ dit seldi hebben teenen littekene· Ghi selet *Lk.* 2, 12
tkint uinden bewonden in duekelkene eñ ghelegt in ene kreb
be· / eñ alse dit dingl̄ gesproken hadde so quam ene groete he *Lk.* 2. 13
melsche schare van inglen die alle gode lofden eñ seiden· / Glo *Lk.* 2, 14
rie si gode in sinen hogsten trone eñ in ertrike si vrede den
mensche die van goeden wille syn· / Mettin so voeren dingle *Lk.* 2, 15

C 11. the shed where she might lay it. At that same time there were / [30] shepherds in that neighbourhood who watched and guarded their cattle, and the holy / angel came from above and stood beside them. And the brightness / of God shone on them, so that the night became all illumined. And the shepherds
fol. 5v
became very much frightened and scared. Then the / angel spoke to them and said: Be not afraid, I come to announce to you / a great joy, which shall rejoice all the people. For / in this hour your saviour Christ the lord is born to you in Bethlehem, / [5] David's city. And ye shall have this for a token: Ye shall / find the child wrapped in swaddling clothes and laid in a manger. / And when the angel had said this, a great / heavenly host of angels came who all praised God and said: / Glory be to God in his highest throne, and on earth be peace to / [10] men who are of good will. Forthwith

---

30 **Lk. ii. 8** *die gheb., illa* l. *eadem*: ð 5, *d a b c ff² l q r aur G*, sah, sy$^{s(c)p}$. — om. *noctis* p. *custodientes (vigilias)*: sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep. Harm.

31 **Lk. ii. 9** om. *domini* p. *angelus*: *e* and a few Gr. MSS. — The Pep. Harm. 5[11] has almost exactly as L: *& pere com an angel fram heuene & stode biside hem*; sy^{s} and ε 1260 have another addition: *there appeared to them.*

32 **Lk. ii. 9** *dei* l. *domini*: ð 2* *c e r²* Vg Eus.

fol. 5v

1 **Lk. ii. 9** harde sere, cf. σφοδρα l. φοβον μεγαν: ð 1; add. σφοδρα ε 014, boh; Pep. Harm.: *so sore adradde.*

2 **Lk. ii. 10** om. *ecce enim.*

3 *alt volk*, Ta^{ar} and sy$^{(c)}$ read *mundus*; cp. ad fol. 6r l. 12, Lk. ii. 31.

7 **Lk. ii. 13** om. *cum angelo*: *b*; *a* reads: *cum illis*; sy^{s}: *by him* (ܒܗܠ); Pep. Harm.: *with that.*

9 **Lk. ii. 14** *hominibus* l. *in hom.*: sy^{s}, *a b c e f ff² l q aur* Vg^{codd}.

fol. 5v

op· te hemele wert· Doe onderspraken hen die herden eñ seidē
ghawi tote Bethleem eñ vernemen van din dat daer ghescht
es· eñ ons got heft go✠penbart· / Doe ghingense met hasteghei *Lk. 2,16*
de tote bethleem eñ vonden marien eñ josephe eñ dat kint lig
gende in die krebbe· / eñ alse si dat sagen so kindensi datt vaer *Lk. 2,17*
was dat hen van din kinde was ghesegt· / Eñ alle die die her *Lk 2,18*
den hoerden spreken· worden verssagt van wondere dat si daer
vernamen· / eñ maria behilt alle die wart eñ vestese in har her *Lk 2,19*
te eñ in hare memorie· / Dar na so kirden weder die herden· *Lk. 2,20*
louende eñ dankende gode van allen din dat si hadden ghesin eñ

---

the angels went / up to heaven. Then the shepherds spoke among themselves, and said: / Let us go to Bethlehem and inquire about that which has happened there, / and which God has revealed to us. Then they went in haste / to Bethlehem and found Mary and Joseph and the child / [15] lying in the manger, and when they saw that, they realized that it was true / what had been said to them about the child. And all who heard / the shepherds speak became scared with wonder [at] that which they heard there. / And Mary kept all those words, and fastened them in her / heart and in her memory. After that the shepherds returned, / [20] praising and

---

11 **Lk. ii. 15** om. *ab eis*: ε 351. — add. *et dixerunt* p. *invicem: a b.*

12 **Lk. ii. 15** om. *verbum*: sy$^{s(c)}$ (cf. also l. 15 = Lk. ii. 17). The omission is especially remarkable on account of the prominence given in Latin interpretation to the particular *Verbum* (with capital *V*); cp. Zach., col. 75CD (Bede): *non dixerunt videamus puerum, sed: Verbum, ac si dicerent: Verbum erat in principio*, etc.

13 **Lk. ii. 15** *ende, et* l. *quod*: Vg$^{codd.}$.

15 **Lk. ii. 17** add. *ende, et*: g^{1}. — om. *de verbo*: sy$^{s(c)}$, cf. l. 12.

18 **Lk. ii. 18** The Latin of Fuld. in the corresponding passage is: *et omnes qui audierant mirati sunt et de his quae dicta erant a pastoribus ad ipsos.* Quite near to the Dutch is sy^{s}: *Now every one that was hearing from the shepherds when they were declaring about the things that they saw and heard were astonished and wondering.* Notice especially the parallel *were astonished and wondering* with *waren verssagt van wondere.* The Pep. Harm. 5^{26} has another parallel to the Syriac: *and hij tolden to oþer folk þe adventures þat þai hadden herd and yseye þat nizt & hij hadden all gret wonder.*

19 **Lk. ii. 19** add. *ende in hare memorie*, sy^{s}: *in her mind.*.

20 **Lk. ii. 20** ℘ *lovende ende dankende;* Zach., col. 76B in comment: *laudantes et glorificantes; gat.: laudantes et benedicentes.* — ℘ *ghesien ende gehoert, viderant et audierant:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal^{b}.

21 **Lk. ii. 20** om. *sicut dictum est ad illos.*

fol. 5v

C. 12 gehoert· / || Eñ alst quam op den achtenden dach dat men dat kīt *Lk.* 2, 21
soude besniden so gaf men hem den name eñ hitt ihc dat
was die name die hem gegheven was van den ingel eert in
sire moeder lichame wart ontfaen· / LUCAS

C. 13 25 Eñ alse de tyt quam dat de moeder des kinds hare purga *Lk.* 2, 22
cie soude don na dat gebot van moysess wet so drogense dat
kint te ihrl'm in den temple eñ offerdent gode / also ghelyc *Lk.* 2, 23
alse in der wet gescreuen was die geboet dat die kneple
kine die der moeder irste vrocht waren gode goffert mosten
30 syn· / dar so dede men oc mettin kinde alselke offrande alse de *Lk.* 2, 24
wet geboet dat was te verstane en paer tortelduuen ochte
twe yonge andre duuen· / Te din tide so was en man in die stat *Lk.* 2, 25

---

thanking God for all that which they had seen and / heard. And when it came to the eighth day, when the child / should be circumcised, they gave him the name and it was called Jesus. That / was the name which had been given him by the angel before he was conceived in / his mother's womb. /

C. 13 25 **25** And when the time came that the child's mother should do her purification / according to the commandment of Moses' law, they carried the / child to Jerusalem into the temple, and offered it to God even / as was written in the law which commanded that the little boys / which were the
30 mother's first fruit should be offered to God. / **30** There they also did with the child all such offerings as the / law commanded, that was to say a pair of turtle doves or / two other young pigeons. At that time there was a man

---

21 **Lk. ii. 21** add. *dat kint, infantem:* sy$^{sp(c)}$ *d e r* Vg^{codd} Zach. Bede Old-Germ. and numerous Gr. MSS (i. a. Ferr Gr).

24 **Lk. ii. 21** add. *sire moeder, matris (suae)*: ϑ 5, *d.*

25 **Lk. ii. 22** add. *de moeder des kinds, mater infantis.* It is the mother alone, not the child who is to be submitted to the ritual of the purification. The Pep. Harm. reads: *þat Marie schulde hire purifie in þe temple. Marie* is read also by Zach. and *W, corr vat^{mg}* Old-Germ. (cp. Bede, *Hom.* xxiv: *purgationis eius videlicet matris illius.* The Greek tradition (exc. ϑ 5 ε 286 ϑ 457) reads αυτων; the latin and sy$^{s(c)}$ the ambiguous *eius.*

27 **Lk. ii. 22** *offerden, offerebant deo* l. *ut sisterent Domino:* Pep. Harm. 6^{25}: *and offren her childe to God; offerrent: a r* (ϑ); cp. Zach., col. 77 D: *ut sisterent Domino, id est, offerrent et consecrarent.*

28 **Lk. ii. 23** om. *domini* p. *lege:* cp. sy^{s} in Lk. ii. 39.

32 **Lk. ii. 25** om. ecce: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{ac}, *d,* ϑ 5, and the group I^{π}

fol. 6r

van ihrl'm die was genamt Symeon· dese man was en
gherecht mensche eñ en godevruchtegh eñ hakende na den troest
van isrl' eñ de heilege gheest was in hem· / Dese hadde ontfaen *Lk. 2, 26*
ene antwerde van den heilegen gheeste dat hi die doet nin soude
bekoren hine soude tirst kerste hebben ghesien· / Dese heilege *Lk. 2, 27*
man quam bi vertognessen van den heilegen gheest in den tem
ple· Eñ alse ioseph eñ maria dat kint hadden bracht in den tē
ple om te doene dat de wet geboet· / so naemt symeon in sine er *Lk. 2, 28*
me eñ gebenedyde gode eñ seide aldus· / Nu laets du here dinen *Lk. 2, 29*
knegt in paise na den geloue dat du mi hads gedaen· / want mi *Lk. 2, 30*
ne ogen hebben gesien dinen troest / din du gereet hefst in *Lk. 2, 31*
alle der werelt ogen· / eñ dat licht dat de werelt verlichten sal *Lk. 2, 32*

---

fol. 6r

in the city / of Jerusalem who was called Symeon. This man was a / righteous man and a godfearing, and longing for the consolation / of Israel, and the Holy Ghost was in him. This [man] had received / an answer from the Holy Ghost that he should not / [5] taste death unless he should first have seen Christ. This holy / man came by the revelation of the Holy Ghost into the tem/ple. And when Joseph and Mary had brought the child into the tem/ple to do what the law commanded, Simeon took it into his arms, / and blessed God, and said thus: Now lettest Thou, o Lord, Thy / [10] servant [depart] in peace, according to the promise that Thou hast made me. For mine / eyes have seen Thy consolation which Thou hast prepared in / the eyes of all the world; and the light that will illumine the world / and

---

fol. 6r

1 **Lk. ii. 25** om. *et* p. *Symeon:* sy$^{s(c)}$ *e.*

2 **Lk. ii. 25** *godevruchtegh, timens deum* l. *timoratus: r.*

4 **Lk. ii. 26** *soude bekoren, gustaturum* l. *visurum:* Ta$^{ephr\ 226}$, Ephr., *Comm. Acts* p. 17; cp. L ad John viii. 51; *A Further Study*, p. 12; Zach., col. 415 D (Aug: *mortem videre vel gustare est eam experiri*).

5 **Lk. ii. 27** *Kerste,* om. *domini.* S^{ned} reads: *Christum Dominum.* This is Ephrem's reading: Ta$^{ephr\ 226}$ *Comm. Acts*, p. 17; cp. *A Further Study*, p. 12.

7 **Lk. ii. 27** *ioseph ende maria,* l. *parentes*: Pep. Harm.; cp. Vogels, *Bibl. Ztschr.*, 1913, S. 33ff. — om. *iesum* p. *puerum: δ* 2.

8 **Lk. ii. 28** *dat de wet gebot,* om. *consuetudinem,* cf. *e: sec. legem.*

11 **Lk. ii. 30** *dinen troest, consolationem tuam* l. *salutare tuum* (Lk. ii. 25), cp. Ta$^{ephr\ 28}$: *quia consolationem populi portabat.*

12 **Lk. ii. 31** *in alle der werelt ogen* l. *ante faciem omnium populorum,* cp. Ta^{ar}: *because of the whole world;* cp. sy^{c} in Mt. i. 21; Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ in Lk. ii. 10; L in Lk. xxiv. 19, 47. — *dat de werelt verlichten sal* l. *ad revelationem gentium.*

fol. 6r

C. 14 eñ de glorie dins volks van isrl'· / || Ende alse ioseph eñ maria alle *Lk. 2, 33*
dese getuugnessen hoerden van din kinde so wonderde hen ilanc so
15 meer· / Dar na so benedyedse symeon eñ sprac aldus toter moe *Lk. 2, 34*
der des kinds· dese es gesett te valle eñ topherstannessen me
negs menschen des volks van isrl'· eñ tenen teekene dat men
wederseggen sal· / Eñ dyns selues zile sal dorgaen dat suert vā *Lk. 2, 35*
scharpen[a] sere om sine wille eñ dan selen veler herten peinsingē ·
C. 15 *20* werden goԀpenbaert· / || In din tide so was ene vrowe in die stat *Lk 2, 36*
die hit anna dochter phanuels· dese was van den gheslegte
Azers· eñ was ene ԀphetinneDese vrowe was out van dagē
eñ hadde wilen gheseten bi haren man· VII· yar / eñ dar na so *Lk, 2. 37*
bleef se wedue tote haren vire eñ tachtegsten yare· dese vrowe
25 was gewoenlec in den temple· eñ dinde Gode met bedene eñ met

a) *int. l.* glosa.

the glory of Thy people of Israel. And when Joseph and Mary heard all /
C. 14 *15* these testimonies about the child it made them marvel all the / [15] more.
After that Simeon blessed them and spoke thus to the mother / of the
child: This one is set for [the] falling and for [the] rising up of / many a man of
the people of Israel and for a token which / shall be spoken against. And
the sword of sharp sorrow shall pierce thine own soul / for his sake, and
C. 15 *20* then the thoughts of many hearts / [20] shall be revealed. At that time there
was a woman in that city / who was called Anna, a daughter of Phanuel.
She was of the kin / of Azer and was a prophetess. This woman was old
in days / and had formerly sat by her husband seven years and after that /
25 she remained a widow until her eighty-fourth year. This woman / [25] was

Instead of *gentium e* reads: *populorum; b,* Iren iv. 7^1. *oculorum;* Cod. Bezae omits *gentium.*

13 **Lk. ii. 33** *ioseph ende maria* l. *pater eius et mater*: Pep. Harm. 7^8; *joseph et mater eius:* vet. lat., *G L,* many Gr. MSS.; *ioseph et mater iesu: r;* add. Ιωσηϕ a. ὁ πατηρ: ε 207. — add. *alle: e.*

14 **Lk. ii. 33** *getuugnessen, testimonia,* cp. ad l. 27.

15 **Lk. ii. 34** om. *mariam.*

16 **Lk ii. 34** om. *ecce.* — *valle, casum* l. *ruinam: Comp. de pascha* (cp. Hans von Soden, *Das lat. N.T. in Afrika,* S. 263). — *topherstannesen, in resurrectionem,* add. *in*: Ta$^{ephr\ 28,\ 119}$ Ta^{ar} sy (a Syriac idiom!), δ 5, *d c l g,* Iren. v. 27^1 Zach. Winch. Cod., Old-Germ., Wiclif.

19 **Lk. ii. 35** *veler herten, multorum cordium* l. *ex multis cordibus;* it δ 5, ε 370 f. Pep. Harm. 7^{10}: *forto schewe þe wille of many of þis folk.*

23 **Lk. ii. 37** om. *a virginitate sua.* S^{ned} reads: *in haren magedomme, in virginitate sua,* an ascetic reading parallel to that in sy$^{s(c)}$ which reads *seven days* instead of *seven years.* — *bleefse,* μενουσης, Iren i. 8^4, ην: ε 014, ε 376 *r.* — *dinde Gode,* add. *deo: D E-P L R gat*; add. *domino: e,* Old-Germ.

fol. 6r

vastene vfenlec beide be nachte eñ be dage· / dese quam oc tire *Lk. 2, 38*
seluer vren in den temple· eñ alse si dat kint sach· so begā
si oc getugnesse hem te gheuene· eñ al o℔penbare van hem
te sprekene vor al dat volk dat daer versament was· / Eñ *Lk. 2, 39*
alse die offrande was voldaen· so kerde weder maria eñ joseph
tenlande wert van galiɛ̣ɛ̣n̤leen ter stat van nazareth· C̄TINUAC̄O·
Nu hebwi bescreuen den proces van der geborten ih̄u xp̄i· nu
fol. 6v
sele wi wider kiren eñ seggen van den koningen diene besochten
eñ van der ꝑsecusien des conings herodess van derre materien sprekt
F. 8 C. 16 sente matheus eñ segt aldus· MATHEŪ· || In den tide herodess des con *Mt. 2, 1*
ings doe onse here gheboren was in bethleem· So quam̄ de con

---

usually in the temple, and served God with praying and with / fasting regularly both by night and by day. She also came at that / same hour into the temple; and when she saw the child, she also began / to give him testimony and all openly / to speak of him before all the people
30 who were gathered there. And / **30** when the offering had been fulfilled, Mary and Joseph / returned to the country of Galilee, to the city of Nazareth / Now we have described the story of the nativity of Jesus Christ. Now
fol. 6v
we shall go back and tell of the kings who visited him / and of the persecutions of king Herod. Of this matter / St. Matthew speaks and says thus:
C. 16 In the time of Herod / the king, when our Lord was born in Bethlehem,

---

26 **Lk. ii. 37** S[ned] ꝯ *dage-nachte:* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] *r* Old-Germ.

27 **Lk. ii. 38** add. *began, coepit,* cf. *A Further Study,* p. 47—49; — *getugnesse hem te ghevene, testimonium dare eo* l. *confitebatur domino.* That this is a Diat. reading appears from Zach., col. 81 AB: *Anna quae domino testimonium perhibeat ... Non solum angeli sed et omnis ... aetas testimonium nato reddit puero,* cp. l. 14. With regard to Syriac influence it is interesting to note in Zach., col. 81 B: *Anna confitebatur, id est laudabat, Deum;* see *A Further Study,* p. 82 f.

29 **Lk. ii. 38** *dat daer versament was,* l. *qui expectabant redemptionem hierusalem,* an anti-judaic redaction, cf. *Mededeelingen der Kon. Acad. van Wetenschappen, Amsterdam,* 1925, bl. 151 f.

30 **Lk. ii. 39** add. *maria ende ioseph,* sy[sc]: *Joseph and Mary.*

31 **Lk. ii. 39** om. *suam* p. *civitatem: e T*.*

fol. 6v

1 *ff.* The *Magi* are called kings in the occidental tradition, first, I think, by Tertullian, *Adv. Marc.,* iii. 13; *Adv. Jud.,* 9 (in both places with the same words: *nam et magos reges habuit fere Oriens*) under influence of Ps. lxxii. 10.

4 **Mt. ii. 1** *onse here* l. *iesus.* — om. *ecce:* Ta[ar].

fol. 6v

inghe ut orienten te ihrl'm· / eñ vragden waer der yoeden coninc *Mt. 2, 2*
ware die niwelinge ware geboren· wi sagen spraken si sine
sterre in orienten eñ wi comenne anebeden· / alse dat hoerde he *Mt. 2, 3*
rodes so wart hi verssagt eñ al de stat van ihrl'm met hem· / doe *Mt 2, 4*
dede herodes alle de wise papen eñ de meestre van der stat vaṇ
ihrl'm tegadre comen eñ uragte hen waer xp̄c soude geboren
werden· / Eñ si antwerdden hem alle ut enen monde eñ seiden· *Mt. 2, 5*
In bethleem jude want also vonden si gescreuen in den ꝓphete· /
Du bethleem stat staende int lant van judeen du ne best nit van *Mt. 2, 6*
den minsten staden des lands want ut di sal comen die richtre
die berichten sal myn volc van isrl'· / Doe nam herodes die conīge *Mt. 2, 7*
op hoer eñ sprac hen heimelec toe eñ vragde hen met groten
enrste van der sterren die si hadden gesien in haren lande eñ na
den tyt dat hen die sterre wart vertoent / eñ seide hen aldus *Mt. 2, 8*
vart te bethleem· eñ vragt ernstelec om dat kint dat gi sukt·
eñ alse ghyt vonden hebt so latet mi weten dat ict oc moge

---

the kings / [5] from the East came to Jerusalem, and asked where was the king of the Jews / who lately was born. We saw, they said, his / star in the East, and we come to worship him. When Herod / heard that he became afraid, and all the city of Jerusalem with him. Then / Herod made all the wise priests and the scribes of the city / [10] come together and asked them where Christ should be born. / And they all answered him out of one mouth and said: / In Bethlehem of Juda, for thus they found written in the prophets: / Thou Bethlehem, city standing in the land of Judaea, thou art not [one] / of the least cities of the land, for out of thee shall come the ruler / [15] who shall govern my people of Israel. Then Herod took the kings / aside and spoke to them privily, and asked them with great / earnest about the star which they had seen in their country and about / the time that the star was shown to them, and said to them thus: / Go to Bethlehem, and inquire carefully for the child that ye seek. / [20] And when

---

5 **Mt. ii. 2** *ende vragden, et rogaverunt l. dicentes:* Pep. Harm. 5[35]: *& askeden.*
6 **Mt. ii. 2** om. *enim.*
7 **Mt. ii. 2** S[ned] has *wi comen met giften.* The addition *cum muneribus* is a Testimony reading (*Test.* ii. 12 Hartel p. 77); cp. Ta[ephr 29]: *venerunt... apportatis muneribus*; *E*: *venimus cum muneribus*, cp. Capit. C (Oxf. Vulg. p. 19).
13 **Mt. ii. 6** om. *et* a. *tu.* — *non* l. *nequaquam:* Ta[ar], Zach. (Winch., text), ð 5, *d a b c f g*[1] *k q*, Tert Ambr Hil, sa.
14 **Mt. ii. 6** *staden des lands* l. *principibus Juda.*
18 **Mt. ii. 7** add. *hen, eis* p. *apparuit:* Ta[ar], sy pal. lat exc. *k c.* — *na den tyt dat hen die sterre, tempus quando: a b c* sy[sc] (cp. Merk, *Die vier kan. Evv.* II. 1, S. 27).

fol. 6v

com̄ anebeden· / Doe schiden si van den connic eñ voren te bethleem *Mt.* 2, 9
A. 11 wert· Eñ alsi quamen op ten wech· so verbaerde hare die sterre
die si hadden ghesin in orienten eñ ghinc vor hen al toter stat da
er dat kint was· / Eñ alsi die sterre sagen so worden si verhoegt *Mt.* 2, 10
25 met herder groter blischap· / Doe ghingense in dat hus eñ *Mt.* 2, 11
vonden dat kint dat si sochten· Eñ marien sire moerder eñ alsi
toten kinde quamen so vilense op hare knin eñ anebeddent·
Dar na so ontploken si hare tresore eñ offerden den kinde hare
offeranden die si met hen hadden brachtt· Gout· wiroec· eñ mir
30 re· / Eñ alst quam des nachts dar na so wart hen vertogt in *Mt.* 2, 12
haren drome dat si ten connic herodese nit weder en soude ke
[a]ren· eñ alsi onsprongen waren· so daden si dat hen geboden was

a) *At the bottom of the page:* Gout omme dat hi connic was· wiroc omme dat hi got was· mirre omme dat hi sterflec mensche was.

---

ye have found it, let me know that I also may / come and worship it. Then they parted from the king and journeyed to Bethlehem. / And when they came on to the road, the star revealed itself / which they had seen in the east, and went before them to the place / where the child was. And when
25 they saw the star, they rejoiced / [25] with very great joy. Then they went into the house and / found the child that they sought, and Mary its mother. And when they / came to the child, they fell on their knees and worshipped it. / After that they opened their treasures and offered the child their / offerings
30 which they had brought with them, gold, frankincense, and myrrh[a] / [30] And when it came to the night after that, it was revealed to them in their dream that they should not return to king Herod. / And when they awoke, they did that which had been commanded them.

a) Gold because he was king, frankincense because he was God, myrrh because he was mortal man.

---

21 Mt. ii. 8 *schieden si van den coninc, abierunt a rege* l. *audissent regem.*

22 Mt. ii. 9 om. *ecce.* — *verbaerde hare, apparuit eis* l. *ecce* Pep. Harm. 6[12] *schewed hym;* Ta[ephr 29] *apparuit stella; disparuit stella;* sy[sc]: *apparuit eis illa stella;* Zach., col. 83 A: *Magis appropinquantibus Ierosolymam disparuit stella; .. haec stella ... numquam antea apparuit.*

23 Mt. ii. 9 om. *usque dum veniens staret.* — *toter stat daer dat kint was, usque ad locum ubi erat puer.* This is the reading of Sy[sin] but also of Ta[eph 30]: *in tempore* (Moesinger: *termino*) *suo constitit,* where *tempus* is a rendering of ܙܒܢܐ; cf. S[ned]: *tote huse dar dat kint was; corr. vat: supra domum ubi erat puer* (cp. Merx, *Die vier kan. Evv.*, II. 1, S. 28).

26 Mt. ii. 11 *vonden, invenerunt* l. *viderunt: b c ff[1] g[1]* Vg, ε 1016.

28 Mt. ii 11 *offerden hare offeranden,* sy[sc]: *offered him an offering,* ܩܪܒܘ ܠܗ ܩܘܪܒܢܐ, sy[p] pal (plural); sy om. *hare.*

fol. 7r

C. 17 eñ uoeren al ene andren wech te haren lande wert· || / Eñ alse de con *Mt.* 2, 13
nige enweghe waren so quam dingel eñ vertoghde hem joseph in si
nē drome eñ sprac hem aldus toe· Stant op eñ nem dat kint eñ sire
moeder· eñ vlie met hen in egypten eñ blyf daer totin tide dat
5 ic di late weten dat tu weder coms· want hets te geschiene dat
herodes sal tkint doen suken om te uerderuene· / alse dit ioseph *Mt.* 2, 14
hadde vernomen so stont hi op benachte· eñ nàm tkint eñ de moed'
eñ voer in egypten· / eñ bleef dar wonende also lange alse hero *Mt.* 2, 15
des leuede· Aldus so wart veruult die profetie die willen hir af
10 was geprofetert die al dus segt· vte egypten ontboedic minen
C. 18 sone· / || Eñ alse herodes vernam dat die coninge nit weder en in *Mt.* 2, 16
quamen te hem so wart hi harde erre eñ altehant so sendde hi si
ne knechte te bethleem eñ geboet hen dat si souden doeden alle
die kinder die si vonden te bethleem eñ in alle degeburte omtrent·

---

fol. 7r

C. 17 and journeyed by another way to their country. And when the kings / were
gone, the angel came and appeared to Joseph in his / dream and spoke to
him thus: Arise and take the child and his / mother and flee with them into
5 Egypt and remain there until the time that / [5] I shall let thee know that
thou [must] come back. For it is to happen that / Herod will have a search
made for the child to destroy it. When Joseph / heard this he arose in the
night and took the child and the mother / and journeyed into Egypt and
remained there as long as Herod / lived. Thus was fulfilled the prophecy
10 which whilom / [10] was prophesied concerning this, saying: Out of Egypt did
C. 18 I call my / son. And when Herod saw that the kings did not come back /
to him, he grew exceedingly wroth, and forthwith he sent his / servants to
Bethlehem and commanded them that they should slay all / the children
15 that they found at Bethlehem and in all the district roundabout, / [15] those

---

fol. 7'

1 Mt. ii. 13 *et (cum recessissent)* l. *qui (cum rec.): k* sy.

2 Mt. ii. 13 om. *ecce;* — om. *domini.* — add. *so quam:* Pep. Harm. 7^{18}: *afterward so com þe angel & apered to Joseph.*

3 Mt. ii. 13 add. *hem, ei* p. *dicens:* sy pal Ta^{ar}.

7 Mt. ii. 14 add. *Joseph* a. *consurgens:* Ta^{ar} sy *a b c* g_1 *q;* om. *eius* p. *matrem: L R Dim* Pep. Harm. 7^{23}: *he toke þe childe and þe moder.*

10 Mt. ii. 15 om. *a domino: E L.*

11 Mt. ii. 16 *nit weder en in quamen te hem, non reverterent ad se,* cf. Pep. Harm. 7^{26}: *that þe kynges were retourned into her cuntre.*

fol. 7ʳ

die tweyaregh waren eñ dar onder na den tyt din hi vernomen
hadde van den coningen· / Doe was die ꝓphecie toe comen die wilē *Mt. 2, 17*
jeremias hadde geprofetert die aldus sprac· / En groet gekryt vā *Mt. 2, 18*
weenne eñ van schreyene sal werden gehoert in Rama· Rachel
sal weenen om hare kinder eñ en sal engheenen troest willen ontfaen
F. 11 C. 19 20 van hen want si nin syn· /|| Daer na ſal ſo geuil dat herodes starf eñ doe *Mt. 2, 19*
v'toegde hem weder dingel josephe in egypten in enē drome / eñ seide *Mt. 2, 20*
A. 12 aldus· Stant op eñ nem dat kint eñ sire moeder eñ vaer weder int
lant van isrl' want si syn doet die tkint verderven wouden / Doe *Mt. 2, 21*
stont op ioseph na dat hem gheheeten was eñ wrde weder dat kint
eñ de moeder int lant van isrl'· / eñ alse hi quam in din lande eñ hi v' *Mt. 2, 22*
nam dat archelaus regnerde in ihrl'm in syns vader stat so ne dorste
hi darwert nit varen· Doe quam die ingel eñ wysde hem in sinen

---

of two years and under according to the time which he had learnt / from the kings. Then was fulfilled the prophecy which whilom / Jeremiah prophesied, who spoke thus: / A loud cry of weeping and mourning shall be heard in Rama, Rachel / shall weep for her children and shall not wish
C. 19 20 to receive any comfort / [20] for them, because they are not. After that it happened that Herod died and then / the angel appeared again to Joseph in Egypt in a dream and said / thus: Arise and take the child and his mother and journey back into / the land of Israel, for they are dead who would destroy the child. Then / Joseph arose as he was bidden, and carried
25 the child / [25] and the mother back into the land of Israel. And when he came into the land and / heard that Archelaus was reigning in Jerusalem in his father's place he dared / not go thither. Then the angel came and

---

17 Mt. ii. 18 *gekryt* l. *stemme*, cp. θρηνος (και), *wailing and:* sy^{sc} etc.

19 Mt. ii. 18 *sal . . . sal*, future tense instead of perfect tense.

20 Mt. ii. 19 om. *ecce:* Ta^{ar} sy ε 207.

21 Mt. ii. 19 om. *domini* p. *angelus*: Pep. Harm. 7^{32}.

22 Mt. ii. 20 *vaer weder, revertere* l. *vade*, cf. Zach., col. 84 B D: *revertere cum puero et matre eius; . . . cum vero revertitur;* cp. also l. 5 and 24.

23 Mt. ii. 20 *verderven wouden, quaerebant perdere* l. *quaerebant animam:* Pep. Harm. 7^{33} *souȝtten þe childe to sle*, cf. Mt. ii. 13.

24 Mt. ii. 21 add. *ioseph: R*, sy^{p}.

25 Mt. ii. 22 *hierusalem* l. *iudaeam*, cp. Zach., col. 86 (Rabanus): *cum videretur ei talem puerum non alicubi debere habitare nisi in Ierusalem .. porro autem postquam comperit illic regnare Archelaum.*

fol. 7^r

drome dat hi soude varen int lant van galileen in die stat van naza
reth· / eñ also dede joseph eñ voer wonen te nazareth· eñ also wart *Mt.* 2,23
volcomen die ꝓphetie die wilen seiden dat hi nazareus heeten sou /
C. 20 Alse dat kint te nazareth comen was· so naemt || de· LUCAS *Lk.* 2,40
toe in wassene eñ was vol van wysheiden eñ de gracie gods

fol. 7^v

was in hem· / Eñ alle yare so plagen joseph eñ maria te gane *Lk.* 2,41
te ihrl'm terfeesten van den paschen· / Eñ op enen tyt doe ihc was *Lk.* 2,42
tuelef yarech so ghingen si te ihrl'm na de costume van harre

---

showed him in his / dream that he should journey into the land of Galilee
into the city of Naza/reth. And Joseph did so and went to live at Nazareth.
And thus was / [30] fulfilled the prophecy which whilom said that he should
C. 20 be called Nazareus. / When the child was come to Nazareth, he increased /
in stature and was full of wisdom and the grace of God

fol. 7^v

was in him. And every year Joseph and Mary used to go / to Jerusalem to
the feast of the passover. And one time, when Jesus was / twelve years old,

---

28 **Mt. ii. 23** om. *quae vocatur:* Old-Hebr.

29 **Mt. ii. 23** *et adimpletus est* l. *ut adimpleretur:* sy^{sc}.

30 **Mt. ii. 23** *die prophetie,* S^{ned} *den prophete, prophetam* l. *per prophetas:* Ta^{ar} sy pal Old-Hebr. *k a b f ff₂ l.*

32 **Lk. ii. 40** *naemt toe in wassene,* possibly a rendering of: *convalescebat et crescebat* of *d* and of: *growing up and waxing strong* of sy^s. Pep. Harm. 8^2: *wex and prof;* cf. pal: ܐܬܬܪܒܐ. The omission of *πνευματι* in δ 2, δ 1, ε 014, ε 56, δ 5, *d* $sy^{s(c)}$ and lat exc. *q f.*

fol. 7^v

1 **Lk. ii. 41** *joseph et maria* l. *parentes eius:* ε 1132, *a b c ff₂ g l r; his father and mother* is the reading of Old-Germ., Wyclif, early English versions; add. *mater eius: c* ff^2.

2 **Lk. ii. 42** add. *jesus* p. *factus esset: c ff₂ aur L T* μ Old-Germ.

3 **Lk. ii. 42** *na de costume van harre gewoenten.* For an explanation of this curious reading (instead of *secundum consuetudinem diei festi*) cp. *A Primitive Text,* p. 32 f. and 71 and *A Further Study,* p. 45, where a misreading of ܚܕܬܐ as *consuetudo* for *dies festus* is suggested. Notice that *e* reads *secundum morem per festum* and $sy^{(c)}$ *as they were accustomed to the feast. — so gingen si,* ανεβησαν l. αναβαινοντων: δ 5, ε 1132, *d e* $sy^{(c)}$. The addition *habentes illum* of δ 5, *d e* Old-Germ. codd., is not preserved in L but cp. S^{ned} *ginc hi met hem up;* Pep. Harm. *zede with hem.*

fol. 7^{v}

gewoenten· / Eñ alse die feeste dage leden wären so kirden si we *Lk.* 2,43
der te lande wert eñ dat kint ihc bleef te ihrl'm achter hen eñ
sine wistens nit / want si waenden datt in de geselschap hadde *Lk.* 2,44
geweest van den volke dat van der feesten quam· eñ alsi enen
dach hadden gegaen eñ sys gemesseden· so sochten syt onder
[a] hare maghe eñ onder hare gebure· / Eñ alse sys daer nin von *Lk.* 2,45
den so kerden si weder te ihrl'm eñ sochtent daer / eñ alse syt *Lk.* 2,46
dridage hadden gesocht so vonden syt telesten in den temple sitten
de onder de meestre van der wet horende die meestre eñ vreghende· /
Luc's· Math'· marcus Eñ alle dine horden spreken hen wonderde van *Lk.* 24,7

a) *in mg.* Die ih'm gewareglec suken welt hine salne nit suken onder de mage

---

they went to Jerusulem according to the manner of their / customs. And
when the feast days were past, they returned / [5] to the country and the
child Jesus remained behind them at Jerusalem; and / they did not know of it,
for they imagined that he was in the company / of the people that came
from the feast. And when they had / gone a day ['s journey] and they
missed him, they looked for him [a] among / their kinsfolk and among their
neighbours. And when they found him not there, / [10] they turned back to
Jerusalem and looked for him there, and when they / had searched for
him three days, they found him at last in the temple, sitting / among the
masters of the law, listening to the masters and asking [questions]. / And

a) He that truly wishes to seek Jesus shall not seek him among the kinsfolk.

---

4 Lk. ii. 43 *feestedage*, add. *festi* p. *diebus*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

4–5 *so kirden .... achter hen.* The same syntactical construction in sy$^{s(c)}$: *they returned and the lad Jesus stayed after them;* cp. *e: et reverterunt* l. *cum redirent.*

5 Lk. ii. 43 The addition *achter hen* is found in sy^{s} in the form (restored by Burkitt and confirmed in Mrs. Lewis' edition) ܐܚܪ[ܝܢ], whilst S^{ed} reads ܐܚܪ[ܝܬܐ] (cp. Burkitt's note i. l.). The Syriasm left its traces in the Vg. Capitularia *A H V Y* in the form: *remansit a suis*; *ℱ*: *remansit a parentibus.*

6 Lk. ii. 44 *want, enim* l. *autem*: sy$^{(c)}$, *a.*

7 *ende alsi*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

9 add. *onder*^{2}: sy$^{s(c)}$ *R* (+ *in*). — add. *hare*^{1,2}: sy$^{s(c)}$. The poss. pron. is added after συγγενευσι in *r* and *I*^{1a} group Ev. Thom. sa.

10 Lk. ii. 45 add. *daer, ibi*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

11 Lk. ii. 46 om. εγενετο: sy$^{(c)}$, in ras. *A.*

12 add. *van der wet*: Iren. i. 3, 2 lat. *cum legis doctoribus*, Epiph. τοις νομοδιδασκαλοις; Capitularia Oxf. Vg. p. 276, 697: *B Θ ℱ O X Par. Lat.* 277. As a Harmony reading in Pep. Harm. 8^{15}: *þe maistres of þe lawe.*

fol. 7v

sire wysheit eñ van sinen antwerden die hi daer gaf· / LUCAS Doe Lk. 2,48
sprac syn moeder tote hem eñ seide lieue kint waromme hefsdu
dit gedaen. Dyn vader ioseph eñ ic hebben bedruft gewest om
di eñ hebben di gesogtt· / Doe antwerde ihc eñ seide waromme Lk. 2,49
soghtti mi? en wistti nit dat mi behoert te werkene de werke
myns vader[a] eñ daer in besech te sine? / Mar des wards eñ verston Lk. 2,50
den si noch doe nit / Doe stont hi op eñ ginc met hen te nazareth Lk. 2,51
daer si woenden eñ was hen onderdaen· Eñ maria syn moeder
behilt alle dese wart eñ vestese in har herte· / eñ ihc wis op in Lk. 2,52
yaren eñ in[b] wysheiten ende in gracilekheiden beide vor gode eñ vor
C. 21 Nu late wi hir van din kinde· want || de menschen· LUCAS· CTINUACIO
in der ewangelien en vinde wi nemmeer ghescreuen van sire kin

a) *inter l.* van hemelrike nit iosefs — *b*) *inter l.* na der leide dunken

---

all those who heard him speak were amazed at / his wisdom and at his
answers which he there gave. Then / [15] his mother spoke to him and said,
Dear child, why hast thou / done this? Thy father Joseph and I have been
grieved about / thee and have sought thee. Then Jesus answered and said,
Why / sought ye me? Knew ye not that it behoves me to work the works /
of my father[a] and to be busy therein? But they understood not yet that
word. / [20] Then he arose and went with them to Nazareth / where they lived
and was subject unto them: and Mary his mother / retained all these words
and fastened them in her heart. And Jesus grew up in / years and in wisdom,
C. 21 and in graces[b] both before God and before / [10] the people. Now we leave
off here [telling] about the child, for / [25] in the gospel we find nothing more

a) Of the kingdom of heaven, not Joseph *b*) in the opinion of the people

---

14 Lk. ii. 47 add. *sire*: *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep. Harm. 8[17]. The repetition of the poss. pron. is a Semitic idiom, cp. *A Further Study*, p. 51. — om. και ιδοντες αυτον εξεπλαγησαν.

15 Lk. ii. 48 *dit, hoc* l. *sic*: Pep. Harm. 8[18]. — om. *nobis* p. *fecisti*. — om. *ecce*: *e*. — add. *joseph*.

17 Lk. ii. 49 *waromme soghtti mi*. l. *quid est quod me quaer.*: sy^{sc}, Pep. Harm.
18 add. *te werkene de werke*, cp. Oxf. Vg. Capitularia p. 276: *C(T): in Patris se hopere aesse hoportere pronuntiat* (cp. Joh. ix. 4).

19 Lk. ii. 50 *mar, autem* l. *et*: Cod. Bezae, *e* sy pal^{b} sa bo aeth.

21 Lk. ii. 51 add. *maria*.

22 add. *ende vestese*, συμβαλλουσα, *conferens*: ε 129 f., *corr. vat.*, S^{ned}, Old-Germ., Wycl.

23 Lk ii. 52 ∽ *aetate et sap.*: sy bo Cod. Bezae, ε56 ε132, Old-Lat. *L aur* μ Zach. 522 B.

24 add. *vor*[2], *apud*[2] (a Syriac idiom): sy^{sc} pal arm aeth Cod. Bezae, *r* Old-Germ.

fol. 7^{v}

scheit· noch van sinen wesene dis hi plach tote sinen dertech yaren eñ seggen voert van sente jjanne· eñ van din ghetuge dat hionsen here gaf· van derre materien so spreken drie ewangelisten· luca^{s}·

F. 13 matheus· eñ joh̃es· eñ segt lucas aldus· / In den viftinden yare *Lk.* 3, 1 tybery des keisers· doe pontius pylatus procureerde. dat lant van judeen· eñ herodes tetrarke^{a} was van galileen· eñ philips syn bru der tetrarke was van itureen eñ traconiten eñ lisanias tetrarke was

fol. 8^{r}

van abilinen / eñ annas eñ caiphas besschope waren van ihrl'm so *Lk.* 3, 2 quam dwart gods eñ de gheest onss heren op yanne zacharias so ne in der wstinen· || /^{b} Doe ginc hi vter wustinnen eñ quam in die *Lk.* 3, 3 geburte daer de jordane loept eñ began te p̄dikene eñ dat volk te stirne ten doepsele wert van penitencien om verloessenesse te

a) *inter l.* die dat virdendel van ene rike berichte — *b*) *in mg.* venit Johēs baptīs

---

written of his childhood, / nor of the existence that he led until he was thirty years [old]; / and [we] tell on about Saint John, and of the testimony that he gave our / Lord. Of this matter three evangelists speak: Luke, / Matthew, and John, and Luke says thus: In the fifteenth year / [30] of Tiberius the Emperor, when Pontius Pilatus was procurator of the land of / Judæ, and Herod was tetrarch^{a} of Galilee, and Philip his brother / was tetrarch of Ituræ and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of

fol. 8^{r}

Abiline and Annas and Caiaphas were bishops of Jerusalem, / the word of God and the spirit of our Lord came upon John the son of Zacharias / in the wilderness. Then he went out to the wilderness and came into the / region where the Jordan runs, and began to preach and to steer the people / [5] toward the baptism of penitence to obtain remission / of their

a) One who governed the fourth part of a realm

---

fol. 8^{r}

2 **Lk. iii. 2** *domini* l. *dei*: ε 168, *c d ff*$_2$ *q r aur* Vg^{codd}. — The insertion *ende de gheest ons heren* is attested in Pep. Harm. p. 8^{32}: *and þo com þe Holy Gost.* Is not this reading suggested by the prepos. *επι*, *super*, ﻋﻠﻰ ? In the Oxf. Vg. Cap. in Mc. *D E-P G J Q aur* (p. 175): *et venit super eum sp̄s dn̄i* is said of Jesus.

3 **Lk. iii. 3** *ginc uter (ut ter) wustinen, exiit in desertum:* Ta^{ephr} ^{37}, cp. *A Primitive Text*, p. 33.

4 **Lk. iii. 3** *began te predikene*, for the use of *began, coepit* as a quasi-auxiliary verb cp. *A Further Study*, p. 47—49.

fol. 8r

verlangene van haren sunden· / eñ sprac aldus· Doet peniten *Mt.* 3, 2
cie want hemelrike es v nakende· / Dits die selue man daer *Mt.* 3, 3 *Lk.* 3, 4
wilen ysaias af ꝓfeterde eñ seide aldus· Het sal ene stemme
gehoert werden eens die roepen sal in der wustinen eñ wat
sal hi roepen? / Alle de dale[a] selen veruult werden· eñ alle de *Lk.* 3, 5
[b] berge selen genedert werden eñ de quade wege selen gebetert
werde· eñ donneffene selen geslegt werden· / eñ alle ogen selen *Lk.* 3, 6
sien den troest gods· / [c] Dit was die selue man die quam om ge *Joh.* 1, 7
tugnesse te geuene van den ligte[d] so dat bi din ligte tfolc ge
loeuech mochte werden / hine was nit dat[e] ligt· mar hi was ge *Joh.* 1, 8
tuge van din lichte· / dat licht es dat gewarege licht dat[f] wer *Joh.* 1, 9
[g] clert elkenmensche die in dese werelt lyf ontfeet· / Dit licht was

a) *inter l.* die oetmudege — *b*) *inter l.* de hou'ge (= hoverdige) — *c*) *in mg.* Joh'es — *d*) *inter l.* gods sone — *e*) *inter l.* xp̄c. — *f*) *inter l.* megdech es — *g*) *inter l.* te verklerne

---

sins, and spoke thus: Do penitence, / for the kingdom of heaven is approaching for you. This is the same man of whom / whilom Isaiah prophesied and said thus: A voice shall / be heard of one who shall cry in the wilderness; and what / [10] shall he cry? All the valleys[a] shall be filled, and all the / mountains[b] shall be made low, and the bad ways shall be made better, / and the uneven ones shall be smoothed; and all eyes shall / see the consolation of God. This was the same man who came to / give testimony of the light[c], so that by that light the people / [15] might become believing. He was not the light[d], but he was a / witness of the light. That light is the veritable light that / illumines[e] every man who receives life in this

a) the humble (in spirit) *b*) the proud (in spirit) *c*) the son of God. *d*) Christ *e*) has power to illumine

---

9 Lk. iii. 4 add. *ende ... roepen*, cp. Is. xl. 6; Clem. Al. Protr. i. 9.

10 om. Mt. iii. 3^b, Lk. iii. 4^b. The words *rectas facite semitas eius* are omitted in Mt. also by sy^s and *k*. L has the Johannine redaction (John i. 23) in its proper place.

11 Lk. iii. 5 om. *et collis*, Zach. Wn. om. *mons et.*

12 Lk. iii. 6 *ogen* l. *caro.*
troest, consolationem, l. *salutare* cp. Lk. ii. 30.

13 Joh. i. 6 is omitted by L Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach. aeth. but inserted by S^{ned} H^{ned}.

14 Joh. i. 7 om. *in testimonium.*

15 Joh. i. 8 *mar .... lichte, sed testis erat de lumine* l. *sed ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine* = exactly $sy^{c(s)}$ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܕܢ ܣܗܕܘܬܐ ܠܐ

16 Joh. i. 9 *es, est* l. *erat*: Ta^{ar} $sy^{c(s)}$ *e* (Cypr. *fuit*) aeth.

fol. 8r

in de werelt· eñ de werelt was bi hem gemakt· eñ de werelt *Joh.* 1,10
en kennes nit· / Hi die dit gewarege licht es· quam in syn ꝑpre *Joh.* 1,11
eigen[a] eñ desine en ontfingens nit· / Mar allen den ghenen die *Joh.* 1,12
ne ontfingen gaf hi macht gods kinder te werdene die ghe
louen in sinen name· / eñ die nit van der genughten des bloeds *Joh.* 1,13
eñ des vleeschs mar van gode geboren syn· / Dit es dat[b] wart *Joh.* 1,14
dat vleesch[c] gemakt es eñ quam wonen eñ wesen met ons· eñ
wi sagen sine glorie alse de glorie ens enegs soens die comt vā
den vader vol van gratien eñ van wareiden· / JOHANNES· MATH'· M'C· LUCAS· *Joh.* 1,15
A. 14 [d] Dit was die man de onsen here ih̄u xp'o aldosten getughegaf·
eñ seide aldus· Dits degene daer ic v af plege te seggene die

a) *inter l.* de yoden. — *b*) *inter l.* die gods sone — *c*) menschelke uorme ontfaen — *d*) *in mg.* Johēs testimm̄ p̄hibet de domn̄o

---

world. This light was / in the world, and the world was made by him, and
the world / knows him not. He who is this veritable light came into his / [20]
own, and his own ones[a] received him not. But to all those who / received
him he gave power to become God's children, [to them] who / believe in
his name, and who were born not of the delights of the blood / and of the
flesh but of God. This is the word[b] / that was made flesh[c] and came to
live and be with us. And / [25] we saw his glory as the glory of an only
son who comes from / the Father, full of grace and of truth. / This was the
man who gave this testimony to our Lord Jesus Christ, / and said thus:

a) the Jews. *b*) the son of God *c*) received human shape

---

19 Joh. i. 11 *syn propre eigen, sua propria* l. *propria: b e ff*$_2$ *D E μ Dim* Iren Lucif Cyp $^2/_2$ Aug *gat,* cp. sy$^{(s)}$ ܒܠܗ.

22 Joh. i. 13 *van der ghenughten, ex voluptate* l. *ex voluntate:* Iren., cod. V $^1/_5$, C $^1/_5$ *C T E; Epist. Apostolorum,* hrg. von Duensing, 3 (14): *nicht durch Lust des Fleisches;* Zach. 92 A: *neque ex concupiscentia carnis;* Old-French: *delits ou pechées;* Old-Germ. edd.: *ausz den sunden.* — om. *neque ex voluntate viri,* cp. Zach. 92 A: *quod exposuit dicens: 'neque ex concupiscentia carnis' id est feminae neque viri.*

25 Joh. i. 14 ꝺ *alse de glorie, quasi gloriam:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{c(s)}$ pal sa bo Hier. Old-French, Wycl.
enegs, unici l. *unigeniti: a e q* Tert $^2/_3$; cp. sy ܝܚܝܕ, and *A Further Study,* p. 28. — add. *filii: a.*

28 Joh. i. 15 om. *clamat* Zach. Wn.* 92 D. — *dits, hic est* l. *hic erat* (cp. Joh. i. 30): sy$^{c(s)}$ *a b c e f r aur D E-P* M-T μ Dim* al., Zach., 19 C; Old-Germ., Wycl. — *daer af, de quo* l. *quem: a b c e f r aur* Zach.

fol. 8r

na mi coñ sal die[a] vor mi gemakt es want hi was eer ic was· /
30 JOH'ES Eñ van sire volheit hebwi alle ontfaen gratie bouen grē / *Joh.* 1,16
want de wet was gegeuen ouermids [b] ihm xp̄m· / JOH'ES· MATH'· LUC'· *Joh.* 1,17
Gode en sach noit mensche mar die eenige sone des va *Joh.* 1,18

fol. 8v

der hi es dire ons af segt· / MATH'· MARCUS· Dese heilege man *Mt.* 3,4
hadde en cleet ane van kemels hare gemakt eñ en gordel van enen
pelse om sine linden· eñ sine spise dat waren eerhande spelt hanen eñ
bosch hoenech· / Eñ alse men vernam van sire predekaden· so quam *Mt.* 3,5
5 te hem alt folc van ihrl'm· eñ alt volk van judeen· eñ alle die woen
den op die jordane / eñ worden gedoept van hem· eñ bichtten hen van *Mt.* 3,6

a) *inter l.* in meerre werdegheiden — *b*) *in mg.* moyse mar gracie eñ warheit syn ons comen overmids

---

This is he of whom I am used to say to you: He who / shall come after
30 me who was made before me[a], for he was before I was. / [30] And of his
fullness we all have received grace above grace. / For the law was given
because of[b] Jesus Christ. / God never a man saw [Him], but the only Son
of the Father

fol. 8v

is [the one] who tells us about him. This holy man / had a raiment on
made of camel's hair and a girdle of a / pelt round his loins; and his food
was a kind of locusts, and / forest honey. And when news came of his
5 preachings / [5] all the people of Jerusalem and all the people of Judaea, and
all who lived / on the Jordan came to him and were baptized by him,

a) in greater glory *b*) Moses but grace and truth came us because of

---

29 add. *die, qui*: δ 2* ε 014, *c.*

30 **Joh. i. 16** om. *et*[2]: Old-Lat. Vg[codd] (not *F*) Old-Germ. arm aeth Zach. 93 A.

32 **Joh. i. 18** *Gode ... mensche*, sy[c(s)]; cp. *A Further Study*, p. 52.
add. *mar, nisi*: ε 014 *a b e ff*[2] *l r* δ *aur gat*, Iren. *C D E R T* al *Dim* Zach.-Wn[2]. Old-Germ. Old-French. — *eenige, unicus* l. *unigenitus: a*, cp. Clem. Al., *Quis Dives*, c. xxxvii: ὁ μονογενὴς θεὸς μόνος and see Joh. i. 14.

fol. 8v

1 **Joh. i. 18** om. *qui est in sinu;* om. *qui est in: a;* cp. the interpretation of the passage in Tert 2/3 *(sinum patris disseruit, exposuit)* and *Clem. Al.* 3/7 (τὸν κόλπον τ. π. ἐξηγήσατο). — add. *ons, nobis*: ε 014 sy[c(s)] pal *c.* Iren 1/4. — *dire, qui eum (id)*, add. *eum*: sy[h] sa Iren 1/4; *id*: Old-Germ.

5 **Mt. iii. 5** add. *omnis* (cp. Mc. i. 5): group I^{η}, group $I^{\Phi a}$ (two complete 'Caesarean' groups; ε 050 hiat); ε 178–ε 381; *k a l E*, Zach. (text), arm aeth Or (1 ×).

6 **Mt. iii. 6** om. *in jordane*: *X Z.*

fol. 8v

C. 22 haren sunden·/ MATH'·LUCAS· || Eñ alse hi sach dat vele van din phariseusen *Mt.* 3, 7
eñ van din saduceusen te sinen doepsele quamen· so sprac hi hen toe
eñ seide aldus· wat segdi slangen kinder wie wysde v te vliene vā
10 der toecomender abolgen? doet gerechte penitencie di v vromlec si· *Lk.* 3, 8 *Mt.*
eñ en segt nit[a] onse vader es abraham· want ic seggv dat got meg *Mt.* 3, 9
tech es van desen[b] steenen te makene abrahams kinder· / eñ oc seggic *Lk.* 3, 9 *Mt.* 3,
v dat nu dat byl gesett es an de wortele van den bome· eñ elc boem[c]
die goede vrocht nit en dregt sal af gehowen werden eñ gewor
15 pen int vir· / LUCAS· Doe vragde hem de gemeinte van den volke eñ *Lk.* 3, 10
seide wat sele wi dan doen? / eñ hi antwerdde aldus· Die tuee rokke *Lk.* 3, 11
heft hi gheue den eenen den ghenen die engheenen en heft· eñ die
spise teuerteerne heft hi doe also gelike· / Doe quamen oc die am *Lk.* 3, 12
bachts liede eñ daden hen doepen eñ vragden oec meester wat be

a) *inter l.* en verlaett v op hen nit — *b*) *inter l.* van den ongelouegen — *c*) *inter l.* mensche

---

C. 22 and confessed / their sins. And when he saw that many of the Pharisees /
and of the Sadducees came to his baptism, he spoke to them / and said
thus: What say ye, serpents' children, who showed you to flee from /
10 10 the wrath to come? Do righteous penitence that be helpful to you, / and
say not: Our father is Abraham[a]; for I say to you that God is / mighty
to make of these stones[b] Abraham's children. And I also say / unto
you that now the axe is set at the roots of the tree, and every tree[c] / that
15 bears not good fruit shall be hewn down and cast / 15 into the fire. Then
the multitude of people asked him and / said What then shall we do?
and he answered thus: He who has two coats / let him give one to him who
has none. And he who / has food to consume let him do likewise. Then the /
publicans also came and had themselves baptized and also asked: Master,

a) do not rely upon them *b*) of the unbelieving *c*) man

---

11 Mt. iii. 9 *es, est* l. *habemus*: sy. — *en segt nit, ne dicatis* l. *ne velitis dicere*: sy^{sc}; om. *εν εαυτοις*: Aphr., om. in Mt.: sy^{s} *g* Or $^{2}/_{2}$ Chrys; om. in Lk.: sy^{sc} lat exc. *q l f*.
megtech es, potens est l. *potest*: Ta^{ar} Old-Lat Vg^{codd} (not Irish) Clem Al Iren Ambr.
12 Mt. iii. 9 *abrahams*, gen. l. dat.: Ephr 40 Old-Hebr Old-Germ Wycl.
14 Mt. iii. 10 *sal ... werden, excidetur—mittetur* l. *exciditur—mittitur*: Old-Latin and Vg exc. *g*, Ta^{ar}; *absc.* l. *exc.*: Iren $^{1}/_{2}$.
16 Lk. iii. 10 S H^{ned} om. *dan*, with Ta^{ar} Cod. Bezae, group I$^{\pi}$, ε 351 ε 416 *e b c ff*^{2} *q l* sy^{sc} bo aeth.
17 Lk. iii. 11 add. *den eenen, unam*: sy^{sc} sa arm g_1 Tert: *alteram earum* = sy^{c} *one of them.*

fol. 8v

hort ons te doene? / eñ hi antwerdde hen· Nemmeer en doet dan *Lk.* 3,13
v geboden[a] / es· Doe vragden hem oc de ridderen wat si souden don *Lk.* 3,14
eñ hi antwerdde hen aldus· Nimene eñ veronrechtt noch en quetst
mar laett v genugen met vwen ssoute· / Eñ alse dat volc sach *Lk.* 3,15
dat suare leuen dat yan baptiste leidde eñ hoerde die castynge die
hi hen allen toesprac al ongespart· So quam ene opinie onder
tfolc dat hi ware xp'c[b] /|| eñ daer omme sendden de yoden van ihrl'm *Joh.* 1,19
papen eñ leuiten om hem te vragene wie hi ware / eñ alse sys *Joh.* 1,20
hem vragden so lyde hi dat hi nin ware xp̄c· / Doe vragdense hem *Joh.* 1,20
noch voert· bestu dan helias? eñ hi antwerdde· nenic· eñ si vrag *Joh.* 1,21
den noch voert· bestu en prophete· eñ hi antwerdde nenic· /
Doe seiden si noch voert· Sege ons wie du best dat wi ene *Joh.* 1,22

a) *inter l.* in de wet — *b*) *in mg.* miserīt Judei ab ihōsolymis

---

what / [20] behoves us to do? And he answered them: Never do more than / is commanded you[a]. Then the soldiers also asked him what they should do / and he answered them thus: Do no injustice nor injury to any one, / but be satisfied with your pay. And when the people saw / the heavy life that John the Baptist led and heard the reproof which / [25] he addressed to them all without sparing them, a belief arose among / the people that he was Christ, and therefore the Jews of Jerusalem / sent priests and levites to ask him who he was, and when they / asked it him, he confessed that he was not Christ. Then they asked him / still further: Art thou then Elijah? And he answered: No, I am not. And they asked / [30] still further: Art thou a prophet? And he answered: No, I am not. / Then they said still

a) in the law

---

22 **Lk. iii. 14** *veronrechtt*, *calumniatis* l. *calumniam faciatis*: *D*; ᔕ *veronr.*— *quetst*, *cal.*—*conc.*: ε 371, sy^{sc} Zach. 96 B (Aug.): *tamquam calumniatores et concussores.*

23 *mar*, *sed* l. *et*: *f l* 𝔖. — L gives a very free paraphrase of Lk. iii. 15 for which cp. sy^{sc}.

28 **Joh. i. 20** om. *et non negavit et confessus est* (by homoeoteleuton?): sy$^{c(s)}$ ε 376 *E-P**; om. *et confessus est*^{2}: ð 2 *e l D R* μ *Dim* sa; cp. Zach. 96 B (Greg., Bede). — *dat hi* etc., or. obl. also in Ta^{ar} cp. Zach. col. 96 C.

29 **Joh. i. 21** add. *noch voert*, *iterum*: ð 2 ε 014 *e a b c ff*^{2} *D R* sy^{p} Ta^{ar}.

30 *nenic*^{2}, *non sum*: ð 505 ε 1216 *e c.*

31 **Joh. i. 22** *sege ons wie du best*, add. *dic nobis*; cp. *dic ergo* (*nobis*: *c ff*$_2$ *aur*) *quis es* (*tu*: *c r*): *a c ff*$_2$ *r aur*; add. *dic nobis* p. *quis es*: ε 1279 sy$^{c(s)}$ *e l D R*; *dic ergo nobis* l. *quis es*: *b*. It is clear that the expansion belongs to the Old-Syro-latin (Harmony) tradition. Its occurrence in ε 1279 needs explanation!

fol. 8v

sekere antwerdde mogen weder brengen den ghenen die ons

fol. 9r

hir sendden· wat segs du uan di seluen? / Doe antwerdde yan bapt' *Joh.* 1, 23
din boden aldus· ic ben de stemme des roepends in der wustinen·
Bereidt den wech gods also alse wilen seide ysaias de ꝑfete· / Eñ die *Joh.* 1, 24
dar waren gesendt· waren van den phariseusen· / Doe vragden si hem *Joh.* 1, 25
noch voert wat doeps du dan och tu nin best xp̄c noch helias· noch
ꝑfete· Doe antwerdde hen yan bapt'· ic doepe in den watre / in peni *Mt.* 3, 11*a* *Lk.* 3, *Joh.* 1, 26*a*
tentien vor de sonden· Mar die na mi comen sal hi es starker dan ic

---

further: Tell us who thou art, that we / may carry back a definite answer to them who sent us here.

fol. 9r

What sayst thou of thyself? Then John the Baptist / answered the messengers thus: I am the voice of the one who is calling in the wilderness. / Prepare the way of God even as whilom Isaiah the prophet said. And they / who had been sent there were of the Pharisees. Then they asked him / [5] still further: Why then baptizest thou if thou art neither Christ nor Elijah nor / a prophet? Then John the Baptist answered them: I baptize in the water in / penitence for sins. But he who shall come after me is stronger than I / am;

32*f* Joh. i. 22 *dat wi ... brengen*, cp. *ut reversi renuntiemus*: *e aur* (om. *reversi*).

fol. 9r

1 Joh. i. 22 add. *hir*, *hic (huc?)*: Pep. Harm. 9^{27} *ꝑider*.
Joh. i. 23 *antwerdde*, *respondit* l. *ait*: *a f*.

2 Joh. i. 23 *din boden*, *nuntiis*, cp. Zach. col. 96 D: *vel quia nuntii quaerere intendebant*.

3 Joh. i. 23 *bereidt*, *parate* l. *dirigite*: *c f ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *q*, Fuld Tert Ambr., Zach. col. 97 A (text and comm.), Pep. Harm. 9^{29}: *forto make redy*: in Greek: ε 1211 (Ferr.) ε 1114 ε 351. — *gods*, *dei* l. *domini*: *e*. In Mt. iii. 3 *dei nostri* is read by Iren *b* sy^{c}; in Mc. i. 3 by Cod. Bezae (Greek), *a b c ff*$_2$ *t E M-T* sy^{hmg}; in Lk. iii. 4 by *r* sy. All this seems influence of Tatian who assimilated the quotation in the Gospels to the text of Is. xl. 3.

6 Mt. iii. 11 *in penitentien* is from Mt. iii. 11; it is added in Joh. i. 26 by *b* (*paenitentiae*) *a q* (*in penitentiam*). As a Harmony reading it occurs not only in Fuld, but also in Pep. Harm. 9^{33}: *for penaunce*. For the addition: *vor de sonden*, cp. Aphr., ed. Parisot, 529: *paenitentiam agite a peccatis vestris* (Mt. iii. 2).

ben· eñ in ben nit werdech hem tontbindene den rieme van sinen schoe·/
hi steet eñ gheet onder v eñ ghine kennes nit· hi es degene die v *Mt.* 3, 11*b* *Joh.* 1, 26*b*
doepen sal in den heilegen gheeste eñ in den vire· / hi heft sinen wa *Mt.* 3, 12
yere in sine hant· eñ hi sal kerien sinen vloer· eñ hi sal ghedren sine
tarue in sine schure· eñ dat kaf sal hi verbernen in den eeuleken vi
re· / Dit eñ des gelike so predecte yan bapt' den volke / eñ dit was *Lk.* 3, 18 *Joh.* 1, 28
in bethania ouer die jordane daer hi dat volk doepde an din tide /
C. 23 In din seluen dagen so quam ihc van galileen ter jorda || MATHEUS *Mt.* 3, 13
nen daer yan bapt' doepde eñ woude oc gedoept syn van hem· / Eñ yan *Mt.* 3, 14
bapt' weigereds hem en seide· ic moste van di gedoept syn· eñ du co
ms tote mi? / Doe antwerdde hem ihc eñ seide aldus· laet dit geschin *Mt.* 3, 15

---

and I am not worthy to untie for him the thong of his shoe. / He stands
and goes among you, and ye know him not. He is the one who / [10] shall
baptize you in the Holy Ghost and in the fire. He has his fan / in his hand,
and he will sweep his floor, and he will gather his / wheat in his garner,
and the chaff he will burn in the eternal fire. / These and similar things
John the Baptist preached to the people; and this was / in Bethania across
C. 23 the Jordan where he baptized the people at that time. / [15] In those same
days Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan / where John the Baptist
baptized and wished also to be baptized by him. And John / the Baptist
refused it him and said: I should be baptized by thee, and thou / comest

---

8 Joh. i. 26 *tontbindene den rieme van sinen schoe*; Ephr. quotes thus twice (41, 99), once *ut portet* (192); Fuld has the Matth. version: *calceamenta portare*; Ta^{ar} = L.

9 *onder u, inter vos*: S^{ned} has *in midden onder u, in medio inter vos*, cp. *a*: *medius inter vos, eq* Cyp: *in medio vestrum.*

10 Mt. iii. 11 *in den vire, in igni*; the prepos. is repeated by sy whose idiom requires it.
Mt. iii. 12 *hi heft, habet* l. *cuius*: sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} (*who taketh*); *habens* in Mt.: *a c* g_1 *l** *q*, *qui habet: b m;* in Lk.: *e a b c (ferens) f l r M-T)*; cp. Iren $^1/_2$: *palam habens* (iv. 4.3; cp. Kraft, *Die Evangelienzitate des H. Irenäus*, S. 12).

16 L omits here Lk. iii. 23 which comes here in Ta^{ar} Ta^{ephr} Fuld S H^{ned}. That it belongs here is shown also by the interesting variant ερχομενος l. αρχομενος in Ephr. 41: *et ipse erat annorum quasi triginta quando venit ut baptismum a Joanne acciperet.* The reading is found in Clem. Al., *Strom.*, i. 145 (ἦν δὲ ἰησοῦς ἐρχόμενος ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὡς ἐτῶν λ′) and in min. ε 133. It is presupposed in Justin, *Dial.*, 88^{6}, ^{16} and Iren. ii. 5 (*Ita enim, qui eius annos significavit Lucas, posuit: Jesus autem erat quasi incipiens triginta annorum quum veniret ad baptismum).* αρχομενος is omitted, evidently under influence of the Diatessaron, by Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ sa aeth *e f* ε 1211 ε 1341.

fol. 9r

want aldus behoert ons te volbrengene[a] alle geregtegheit· LUCA' MATH'
JOHE' MARCU' Doe gestades yan bapt' eñ doepdene· / eñ alse hi gedoept was *Mt.* 3, 16
so ginc hi vten watre· eñ also schire wart hem de hemel ontploken·
A. 17 eñ yan bapt' sach dē gheest gods in ere duuen ghelikenesse comen
op hem eñ bliuen in hem / eñ doe quam oc ene stemme uten hemele *Mc.* 1, 10*c Mt.*
die seide aldus· / Du best myn lieue sone an di hebbic myn behagen *Lk.* 3, 22*b*
gelegt· / Doe gaf yan bapt' syn getuge eñ seide· ic sach den gheest *Joh* 1, 32
gods comen van den hemele in ghelikenessen van eere duuen eñ bli

a) *inter l.* otmudegheit daer alle geregtegheit af comt

---

to me? Then Jesus answered him and said thus: Let this be done, / for
thus it becomes us to fulfil all righteousness[a]. / [20] Then John the Baptist
agreed to it and baptized him. And when he had been baptized, / he went
out of the water, and immediately the heaven was opened to him; /
and John the Baptist saw the Spirit of God in the semblance of a dove
come / upon him, and remain in him; and then a voice also came out of
heaven, / which said thus: Thou art my beloved son; on thee I have laid
my pleasure. / [25] Then John the Baptist gave his testimony, and said: I
saw the spirit / of God come from heaven in the semblance of a dove, and /

a) humility from which all righteousness derives

---

19 Mt. iii. 15 *geregtegheit, righteousness.* The gloss says: *otmudegheit daer alle geregtegheit af comt,* cp. Pep. Harm. 10^6: *namelich of lowenesse.*

20 Mt. iii. 16 add. *ende doepdene, et baptizavit eum*: Old-Hebr; cp. sy^{sc} add. *ut baptizaretur* (sy^c adds further *et Jesus baptizatus erat*); *c* has: *baptizavit* l. *dimisit.* The light at the baptism (*a* g_1 Justin Juvenc. Ephr. 43 Išodad Barsalibi Ev. Ebionit.) is omitted in L as in all the Latin Diat. texts. It is preserved only in Pep. Harm. 10^8 in the form: *so com þe briȝthnesse of hevene.*

21 Mt. iii. 16 om. *ecce*: Ta^{ar}.

22 *yan bapt' sach.* That it was John who saw the Spirit (cp. Joh. i. 32) is said by Zach. 100 C: *vidit Johs et qui cum eo erant Spm*; cp. Ephr 42, 128.

23 Mt. iii. 16 *in ere duven ghelikenisse, in similitudine columbae*: Ephr. 99, 128, sy^s, Ev. Ebion., Justin, Old-Hebr, Zach. 100 C, 110 B, 445 A, 528 A; cp. *A Further Study*, p. 53.
ende bliven in hem, et manentem in eo (cp. Joh. i. 32); add. in Mc. i. 10 *και μενον* a. *εις*: δ2 δ48 ε014 ε211 ε1083 ε1341 ε371 lat exc. *a c f r (e k* hiant); l. *venientem* in Mt. iii. 16: sy^{sc} pal.

24 Lk. iii. 22 *an di hebbic myn behagen gelegt*; the exact equivalent of this rendering in Zach., col. 100 A: *quod Lucas dicit tale ac si dicat: In te placitum meum constitui.*

25 After *wael bevalle, bene placui* H^{ned} adds: *hoert hem, ipsum audite*: *f* g_1 Hil Cypr.

26 Joh. i. 32 *ende bliven, et manentem* l. *et mansit*: δ2 ε014 *b e q r W (R)* Old-Germ. codd., cf. $sy^{s(c)}$.

fol. 9r

uen op hem / eñ ine kennes nit mar die mi sendde dat volc te doepe *Joh. 1, 33*
ne in den watre hi seide mi· MATH' M' LUCAS op wien dat tu siest
den gheest comen eñ bliuen op hen dats deghene die doepen sal in
30 den heilegen gheest / eñ ic sagene[a] dat hi es de sone gods· / MATHEUS *Joh. 1, 34*
C. 24 Alse ihc gedoept was so wart hi gheleiddt van den || LUCAS *Mt. 4, 1*
heilegen gheest in der wustinen om bekort te werdene van den

fol. 9v

euelen gheeste· / eñ alse hi gheuastt hadde virtech dagen eñ virtech nach *Mt. 4, 2*
te· so hungerde hem· / Doe quam die euele gheest an hem eñ sprac hem *Mt. 4, 3*
aldus toe· Bestu segt hi gods sone so sege dat dese stene werden gewandelt in
brode· / doe antwerdde hem ihc aldus· hets gescreuen· Nit allene in den *Mt. 4, 4*

a) *in mg.* eñ ic ghetughe

---

remain upon him; and I know him not, but he who sent me to baptize
the people / in water said to me: He on whom thou seest / the spirit
30 come and remain upon him, that is the one who shall baptize / [30] in the
C. 24 Holy Ghost, and I saw him[a] that he is the Son of God. When Jesus had
been baptized he was led by the Holy Ghost into the wilderness to be
tempted by the

fol. 9v

evil spirit. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, / he was
hungry. Then the evil spirit came to him and spake to him / thus: If
thou art, says he, God's Son, say then that these stones be changed into / loaves.

a) *in mg.* and I testify

---

29 Joh. i. 33 *doepen sal, baptizabit* l. *baptizat*: *R E-P*^{mg}.
30 *hi* l. *dese* (see S^{ned}), αυτος l. ουτος in vs. 33: δ 4 ε 1444 f sy^{sc} *k b q r*.
30 Joh. i. 34 om. *et testimonium perhibui*, but the margin adds: *and I testify*.
30 Mt. iv. 1 add. *heiligen, sancto*: Ta$^{ephr\ 42}$ Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}, Cod. Bezae in Mc.

fol. 9v

1 Mt. iv. 2 L has the '*forty nights*' which are omitted by Ephr. 44 sy^{c} the *I*^{m} group and the four minuscles ε 1441, ε 1023, ε 121, δ 398.
2 L seems to omit *postea* which would be unique in the Greek and Latin tradition. The reading of L seems however merely due to the Syriac, Ephr. 44 sy^{sc}: ܒܗ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܚܪܢ ܡܬܚܡ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܕܢܗܘܝܢ ܐܒܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܚܡܐ.
Mt. iv. 3 add. *an hem, ad eum*: Cod. Bezae, *a b c i g h (k)* δ *D E L Q R gat* μ* *Dim Deer* sy^{sc} *et accedit ad eum temptator et dixit ei (illi)* l. Vg.: *accedens temt. dixit ei.*
3 *gewandelt in*, cp. Zach. 104 A: *ex mutatione lap. in panes.*

fol. 9v

broede en es des menschen leuen mar in allen din warden die comen vten monde gods· / Doe namene die euel gheest eñ uurdene in de stat van ihrl'm· eñ settene op dat verwelfte van den temple dat hoge stont van der erden / eñ seide aldus· Bestu gods sone so laet di neder wallen· want hets gescreven ḍeṇ ṣoutṛe· Dat hi sinen inglen gebo den heft van di dat si di behueden in allē dinen wegen· eñ si selen di ont faen in haren handen so dat tu ḍị nin souds stoten dinen voet an die

Mt. 4, 5 *Lk.* 4, 9 *Mt.* 4, 6 *Lk.* 4, 10 *Lk.* 4, 11

Then Jesus answered him thus: It is written Not only in the / [5] bread is the life of man, but in all the words that come / out of God's mouth. Then the evil spirit took him and carried him into the city / of Jerusalem; and set him on the roof of the temple, which rose high / from the ground, and said thus: If thou art God's son, then let thyself / fall down: For it is written that he has commanded his angels / [10] concerning thee that they [should] protect thee in all thy ways; and they shall receive / [10] thee in their hands, so that thou shouldst not dash thy foot against the / stones. Then

---

5 Mt. iv. 4 *es des menschen levene, est vita hominis* l. *vivit homo.* The difference in Syriac is very slight: ܒܠܚܡ ܕܒܢܝܫܐ ܗܘ for ܒܠܚܡ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܗܘ. *comen uten monde*; the Dutch is nearer to the rendering of Novatian (cp. Sabatier, i.l.): *proficiscitur ex ore* than to the Vg.: *procedit de ore.*

6 Mt. iv. 5 *namene, assumpsit, etc.*; perfect tenses as in Lk. with the Old-Lat., Vg^{codd} (incl. Irish). — *namene ... ende vurdene, assumpsit eum ... et duxit eum*; on this paraphrastic formula cp. *A Further Study*, p. 49 f. To the instances there given (sy^{sc} Ephr. 44 Zach. 104 B) must be added Ephr. 129 for Lk. iv. 29. In Mt. iv. 5 we find it also in the Old-French: *le print et le mena*; in Pep. Harm. 10^{26}: *after þat toke þe fende hym and ledd hym.*

7 Mt. iv. 5 *de stat van ihrl'm*; an anti-judaism for which cp. *A Further Study*, p. 84 f.

8 Mt. iv. 6 *laet di nederwallen.* For this rendering of *mitte te deorsum* cp. Jos. Schäfers, *Evangelienzitate in Eph. des Syrers Komm. zu den Paul. Schriften*, 1917, S. 6 ff. ܢܦܠ, 'to fall' seems the common sy^{vet} rendering of *mittere se* or *mitti*; see Mt. iii. 10, xviii. 8; Joh. iii. 24, xxi. 7.

9 For the cancelled words *(in) den soutre, in psalmo* cf. Ephrem 44: *si in Christo impletur psalmus.* There also *suscipiet* corresponding more than *tollent* to the Dutch *ontfaen* l. 10; cp Old-Germ (codd): *entpfachent* l. *heben* (cdd).

10 The Lukan addition *ut custodiant te* is attested for the Diat. by Ephr. 44 and is found in Mt. in sy^{sh}, *a E E-P R.* The further addition *in allen dinen wegen* in Mt., only in *E-P R*; in Lk. in group *I*^{9} and in the Tatianizing codd.: ε 376 ε 337 ε 1222 ε 377 ε 178 ε 1443; no lat (exc. Wycl.) or sy.

11 *handen*; no trace in Latin of the Syriac-Tatianic tradition (Ta^{ar} Ta^{eph} sy^{sc}) *brachiis* (= Ps. xci. 12 sy, not Heb nor LXX). In Lk.: sy$^{p, hmg}$.

fol. 9v

stene· / Doe antwerdde hem ihc noch andewerue hets gescreuen· Du *Mt.* 4, 7
en sout dinen here eñ dinen god nit bekoren· / Doe namene de euele *Mt.* 4, 8
gheest eñ uurdene op enen berch die harde hoge was eñ toegde hem
alle die lande van der werelt eñ alle hare glorie / eñ seide aldus· Alle dese *Mt.* 4, 9
verwentheit sal ic di gheuen weltu vallen vore mi eñ anebeden mi· /
Doe antwerdde hem noch ihc vlie van mi sathanas· hets[a] gescreuen· *Mt.* 4, 10
Dinen here eñ dinen god soutu anebeden eñ hem allene soutu dinen·
Doe lietene die euele gheest· eñ dingle quamen eñ dinden hem / JOH'ES· *Mt.* 4, 11

a) *inter l.* in deutō

Jesus answered him again: It is written, Thou / shalt not tempt thy Lord and thy God. Then the evil spirit took him / and carried him up to a mountain that was very high, and showed him / [15] all the countries of the world, and all their glory, and said thus: All this / splendor I will give thee if thou wilt fall down before me and worship me. / Then Jesus answered him again: Flee from me, Satan. It is written[a]: / Thou shalt worship thy Lord and thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve. / Then the evil spirit

a) in Deut.

---

12 Mt. iv. 7 *anderwerve, rursus* combined with *antwerdde, ait*: sy^{c} it *C F M W*, Zach.-Wn. Old-Germ., Old-Fr.

13 *dinen here ende dinen god*; the repetition of the pronoun only in sy^{c}.

14 Mt. iv. 8 *namene.... ende vurdene, assumpsit et duxit*; the paraphrase (cp. ad lin. 6) is attested for the Diat. in Ephr. 45, and Pep. Harm. 10^{26}, for Mt. by sy^{s}, for Lk. by sy$^{s(c)}$.

16 Mt. iv. 9 For the addition *verwentheit* cp. Ephr. 47: *quum diabolus delicias ei ostenderet*; Pep. Harm. 10^{28} *alle þe feire þinges of þis werlde*. — add. *vore mi:* Old-Germ, sy^{sc}: ܩܕܡܝ, both in Mt. and Lk. after ܐܙܠ; cf. *procidens*: *a b f g*$_1$ Iren Zach. 105 C; *prostratus*: *k* Aug; add. *procidens* in Lk.: it Iren, *prostratus*: *e*. It is worth noticing that *e* in Lk. iv. 7 gives the exact translation of the Syriac in Mt. iv. 9 sy^{sc}: *si prostratus adoraveris in conspectu meo*: one of the Syriasms in the Old-Latin Gospels.

17 Mt. iv. 10 *vlie van mi*; for the addition *van mi* cp. *vade retro me*: *b* ,לי לסטנא: sy^{c}; *vade post me*: *d h*; *recede*: Tert; לסטנא: sy^{s} Ephr 49; all of them variations of the addition οπισω μου: Justin \ Ta^{ephr}, etc. — om. *enim* p. *scriptum est*: *k h* Iren *A E-P* F H Y* al *aur Dim.*

L follows in the story of the temptation the Matthean order as do Ta^{ar}, Fuld, Ta$^{ephr\ 44}$; Old-Lat follows in Lk. the Matthean order; Ephr. 47 and Pep. Harm. follow Luke.

18 *dinen here ende dinen god*: sy^{c}; for the Semitism cp. ad vs. 7.

19 Mt. iv. 11 om. *ecce*: Aphr. Ephr. 44 sy^{s}.

L omits here *et erat cum bestiis*, Mc. i. 13. Ta^{ar} and Pep. Harm. have it after Mt. iv. 1.

F. 16 C. 25 20 ‖ Op enen dach daer na so stont yan baptiste eñ twe van sinen yon *Joh. 1, 35*
gren met hem· / eñ daer hi versach ih̃m gaende so sprac hi aldus· *Joh. 1, 29 Joh. 1, 36*
dat es dat gods lamp· dats degene die de werelt verloessen sal van
haren sunden· / Eñ alse dat hoerden die twe yongren so volgden si *Joh. 1, 37*
iesum· / Doe kirde hem ih̃c eñ sach se hem volgen eñ vragde hen al *Joh. 1, 38*
25 dus· wat sukdi? eñ si antwerdden· Rabbi dat ludt also vele alse
meester waer woenstu? / eñ ih̃c antwerdde hen· comt eñ sieds· do *Joh. 1, 39*
ghingense met hem· eñ bleuen met hem din dach ouer· omtrent
der tinder vren van den dage so quamen si ane hem· / Eñ deen vā *Joh. 1, 40*
hen tween die ihesum geuolgt waren dat was andreas symon
C. 26 30 peters bruder / JOH'ES MATH' MARCUS· LUCAS· ‖ Dese vant talre *Joh. 1, 41*
irst symonem sinen bruder dat was sente[a] peter die onder wilen
es genamt symon joh̃is onder wilen symon bariona· onder wi

a) *inter l.* glosa

---

20 left him, and the angels came and ministered unto him. / [20] After this,
C. 25 one day John the Baptist was standing and two of his / disciples with
him, and as he saw Jesus walking, he spoke thus: / That is the lamb of
God, that is the one who shall redeem the world from / its sins. And when
the two disciples heard that, they followed / Jesus. Then Jesus turned
25 and saw them following him, and asked them / [25] thus: What seek ye? And
they answered: Rabbi, that is to say / Master, where abidest thou? And
Jesus answered them: Come and see. Then / they went with him, and
remained with him all that day: about / the tenth hour of the day they
came to him. And one of / those two who had followed Jesus was Andrew,
C. 26 30 Simon / [30] Peter's brother. This one found first / of all Simon his brother,
who was Saint Peter, [and] who sometimes / is called Simon Johannis,
sometimes Simon Bariona, sometimes /

---

20 Joh. i. 35 om. *iterum:* sy *e r* ε 329 ε 70, Zach.-Wn. text, Pep. Harm., Old-Germ.: a harmony reading, as Joh. i. 29[a] is omitted in all Harmonies.

22 Joh. i. 29 or 36 add *dats, ecce* (Joh. i. 29): Cypr it Irish and Spanish Vg codd. *corr vat* μ Dim;* Old-Fr., Old-Germ., Wyclif, Petrus Comestor c. 66, Zach. 19, 99, 106 (Wn. text), 206; capit. *D G* Oxf. Vg. p. 493, 703; Ephr. 41, 43, 99, 208, 238, sy[sc], Orig. The harmony reading is attested for Joh. i. 36 by *a ff$_2$ aur M-T foss.*
verloessen sal; Zach. 106 D: *agnus quo r e d i m i t u r*; Iren[codd] Cypr: *auferet*; Fuld: *tollet.*

23 Joh. i. 37 *sunden, peccata* l. *peccatum* (ex liturgiis Oxf. Vg. p. 511): *e l r* Cypr *aur* (vs. 29) ε 014 (and vs. 36) capit. *D G aur Par Lat* 6[4] Zach. (Comm) 19, 77, 99, 206, (text) Wn. 106, Wycl.
Joh. i. 37 *ende alse dat hoerden, cum (hoc) audirent* l. *et audierunt eum loquentem*: sy[c] *and when heard* (both L and sy[c] omit *eum loquentem*).

27 Joh. i. 39 add. *met hem, cum eo,* cp. sy[sc]: *after him.* — om. et *viderunt ubi maneret.*

29 Joh. i. 40 om. *qui audierunt ab Johanne,* cp. sy[sc].

fol. 10r

len symon petrus· eñ seide hem aldus wi hebben vonden· mes
siam dat ludt also vele alse xp'c· / Doe leidde andreas petre si *Joh.* 1, 42
nen bruder dar ih̄c was· eñ alsen ih̄c sach so sprac hi hem ane
eñ seide aldus· Du best symon sone johanna· dut sout heeten ce
C. 27 5 phas dat ludt also vele alse petrus / JOHANNES· || Des anders dags *Joh.* 1, 43
dar na so kirde ih̄c weder te galileen wert eñ onder wegen vant
hi philip̄pū eñ seide hem· volch mi· / Dese philip̄pus was van bet *Joh.* 1, 44
saida daenen symon petrus eñ sin bruder andris waren· / Doe *Joh.* 1, 45
quam philip̄pus eñ vant Nathanael eñ seide· Din moyses screef
10 in der wet eñ daer de propheten af wilen screuen din hebwi
vonden ih̄m iosephs sone van nazareth· / Doe antwerdde hem na *Joh.* 1, 46
thanael· Mach van nazareth it goeds syn? eñ philippus antwerd
de· com eñ sighs· / Doe ih̄c sach nathanael com̄ so sprac hi aldus *Joh.* 1, 47

---

fol. 10r

Simon Peter, and said to him thus: We have found Messiah, / that is to say Christ. Then Andrew brought Peter his / brother where Jesus was; and when Jesus saw him, he spoke to him / and said thus: Thou art Simon,
C. 27 5 the son of Johanna. Thou shalt be called / [5] Cephas, that is to say Peter. The next day / after that, Jesus returned to Galilee, and on the way [there] he found / Philip and said to him: Follow me. This Philip was of / Bethsaida, whence Simon Peter and his brother Andrew were. Then /
10 Philip came and found Nathanael, and said: / [10] We have found him [of] whom Moses wrote in the Law and of whom the prophets wrote of yore, / Jesus, Joseph's son of Nazareth. Then Nathanael answered him: / Can there be anything good from Nazareth? and Philip answered, / Come and see. When Jesus saw Nathanael coming, he spoke / of him thus:

---

fol. 10r

3 Joh. i. 42 add. *ende*, και a. εμβλεψας: ε 014, ε 1443, *e a q* sy.

5 Joh. i. 43 *des ander dags, altera die*: *a e*; *postera die*: *b r l*; *in crastinum:* Vg.; sy: ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܬܪܝܢ, *altera die.*

6 add. *onderwegen, proficiscens: ff l aur; prodiens: e.*

7 Joh. i. 44 add. *deze, hic.* a. *Philippus.* Is this influence of the Syriac idiom: ܗܢܐ ܗܘ?

9 Joh. i. 45 *quam ende vant, came and found* l. *invenit*; a Semitism recurring in Pep. Harm. 11[23] in vs. 41: *he went & sou3th Simonde.*

13 Joh. i. 47 *doe ih'c sach N. comen;* cf. *iesus autem ut vidit venientem N.: e; videns autem N. venientem: a b ff$_2$ l r aur;* ιδων l. ειδεν: ϑ 2*, ε 1211 (Ferr.).

fol. 10r

van hem· Siet daer ghewarlec enen israhelite daer en gheene
15 loesheit in en es· / Doe antwerdde nathanael· waer kins du mi? *Joh.* 1, 48
eñ ihc antwerdde hem aldus· Eer di philips toe sprac doe du stonds
onder den vigheboem so kendic di· / Doe sprac nathanael aldus *Joh.* 1, 49
rabbi meester du best gods sone du best coninc van isrl'· / Doe *Joh.* 1, 50
antwerdde hem ihc· Om dat ic seide ic sach di onder den vighe
20 boem so gheloefstv ane mi· mar ic segdi dattu noch meerre
dinc sout sien / want ouer waer so seggic v: dat gi selt sien *Joh.* 1, 51
den hemel ontploken· eñ dingle gods op uarende eñ neder
comende op des menschen[a] sone· / LUCAS MATH·

C. 28 MARCUS JOHANNES· || Dar na so ginc ihc in der cracht syns *Lk.* 4, 14
25 gheests eñ quam in lant van galileen eñ alse hi int lant comen
was so lip die nimerde van hem in alle die geburte / want in *Lk.* 4, 15
den steden daer hi quam so ginc hi in hare synagoghen· eñ pre
decte din volke eñ al dat hi seide dat wart gepryst eñ ghe
A. 20 *F. 18* loft van den volke· / LUCAS· Op enen dach so quam hi te naza *Lk.* 4, 16

a) *inter l.* marien.

---

15 Behold there, indeed an Israelite in whom there is no / [15] guile. Then answered Nathanael: Where [by] knowest thou me? / And Jesus answered him thus: Before Philip spoke to thee, when thou stoodst / under the fig tree, I knew thee. Then Nathanael spoke thus: / Rabbi, master, thou art God's Son, thou art king of Israel. Then / Jesus answered him. Because
20 I said, I saw thee under the / [20] fig tree, thou believest in me; but I say to thee, that thou shalt see still greater / things; for I tell thee forsooth, that thou shalt see / the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending / upon the Son of man[a]. /

C. 28 25 After that Jesus went in the power of his / [25] spirit, and came into the land of Galilee, and when he had come into the land, / the fame of him ran in all that region, for in / the cities where he came he went into their synagogues and preached / to the people, and everything that he said was praised and lauded / by the people. One day he came to

a) of Mary.

---

17 Joh. i. 48 *kendic*, *novi* l. *vidi*: *b*.

19 Joh. i. 50 om. *tibi* p. *dixi*: *e q*.

20 *meerre dinc*, *majora*: Gr. plur. C[13] Old-Lat. exc. *c q*, sy[(sc)]; against *majus*: Ta[ar] Fuld Vg.

23 Joh. i. 51 For the gloss: *marien* see p. 66, ad l. 10.

24 Lk. iv. 14 add. *syns*, *eius* p. *spiritus*.

fol. 10r

30 reth daer hi op gheuudt was· eñ dat was op enen sater
dach eñ hi ginc in de synagoghe ghelyc dat hi plach tedoene /
eñ men brachte hem enen boec dat was de ꝑphecie ysaie des *Lk.* 4, 17
fol. 10v
propheten· Doe ontploec ih̄c din boec eñ quam ten irsten ma
le op die prophecie die ysaias wilen propheteerde eñ scref van
hem dewelke prophecie sprekt aldus· / De gheest gods es in mi *Lk.* 4, 18
die mi heft bestreken met sire olien· eñ die mi heft gesendt te
5 predekene den armen[a] van gheeste eñ den geuangenen hare ver

a) *inter l.* oetmudegen

---

30 Nazareth / [30] where he had been brought up, and that was on a Satur- / day. And he went into the synagogue as he used to do, / and they brought him a book that was the prophecy of Isaiah the /
fol. 10v
prophet. Then Jesus opened the book and came at once / upon the prophecy which Isaiah whilom prophesied and wrote about / him; which prophecy speaks thus: The Spirit of God is in me, / who has anointed me with his
5 oil, and who has sent me to / [5] preach to the poor[a] of spirit, and to the

a) the humble

---

30 **Lk. iv. 16** *opghevudt, enutritus.* Vg. and Old-Lat. is *nutritus* (S^{ned}: *gevoet*). Only *q* has *enutritus* with erased *e.* ανατεθραμμενος l. τεθραμμενος: *H* (exc. δ 1, δ 3, δ 6, ε 76, δ 371), ε 050, group I^{n}, Ferr. gr., ε 207, ε 1132.

31 **Lk. iv. 16** *ghelyc dat he plach te doene*, cp. sy^{s}: *as he was wont.*

32 om. και ανεστη αναγν.: ε 1289, ε 1468. For disturbance cp. ↄ και ανεστη αναγν. p. Ησαιου προφ.: ε 050, I^{n} group, ε 1353, pal. sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 10v

1 **Lk. iv. 17** *ontploec*, a rendering probably of *aperuit* (cp. Lk. xxiv. 32: *ons de schriften ontploec*, Vg.: *aperiret nobis Scripturas)*, ανοιξας l. αναπτυξας: δ 1 δ 4 δ 48 ε 56 al. sy$^{(c)}$ pal sa bo. The Latin here avoids *aperuit* and says *revoluit* because of ambiguity. But that *aperuit* was once in the Latin tradition appears from Zach. 110 A B who plays on this reading: *Scriptura de ipso per ipsum nobis erat aperienda.... mortalibus aperuit intelligendum.*

3 **Lk. iv. 18** *dei* l. *domini.* — *in mi, in me* l. *super me:* a dogmatic variant.

5 om. *evangelizare.* — add. *van gheeste, spiritu* p. *pauperibus.* The tradition of Lk. iv. 18 in Latin is very complicated. We notice only that the addition ιασασθαι τους συντετριμμενους την καρδιαν (Isaiah lxi. 1), found, in the Byzantine tradition, occurs also in δ 6 ε 76 δ 371 ε 050 sy^{p} I^{n} Iren Hil fr_2

fol. 10v

loessenesse· eñ den blīden hare verclernesse· eñ den ghequetstden
hare gesunde / eñ oc te predikene dat volle[a] yar gods eñ den dach *Lk 4, 19*
daer[b] men igewelken sinen loen in gheuen sal· / eñ alse hi dit gele *Lk 4, 20*
sen hadde so loec hi den boec weder toe eñ gauene op in eens hāt
diene ontfinc van hem· Doe ginc hi neder sitten eñ alle die in
die synagoghe waren sagen te wondere op hem· / Doe sprac hi *Lk 4, 21*
tote hen allen eñ seide· Dese selue scrifture die gi mi hir lesen
A. 21 hoṛert· es nu[c] op desen tyt toe comen eñ veruult / MATHEUS· Dar *Mt. 4, 17a*
na so began hi te predekene eñ te seggene· / De tyt es comen eñ he *Mc. 1, 15*
melrike begint te nakene· Doet penitentie eñ gheloeft der ewan

a) *inter l.* des eulecs leuens — *b*) *inter l.* des ordels — *c*) *inter l.* want ic ben degene dar si af sprekt

---

captives their / release, and to the blind their illumination, and to the injured / their health, and also to preach the full year[a] of God and the day[b] / on which every one shall be given his meed. And when he had / read this, he closed the book again and gave it up into the hand of one / [10] who received it from him. Then he went and sat down, and all who / were in the synagogue looked in wonder at him. Then he spoke / to them all and said: This same scripture which ye hear me read / here, has now at this time come to pass[c] and been fulfilled. After / that he began to preach and to say: The time is come, and the / [15] kingdom of heaven begins

a) of the eternal life *b*) of the judgment *c*) for I am he of whom it speaks

---

G Q V W corr vat Old-Germ. That it was extant also in the Diat. tradition appears from Ta[ar] SH[ned] and Zach. 110 C who comments on it (though it is absent from his text). In L *ghequetstden* seems to correspond to τεθραυσμενους, *confractos*, and *gesunde* to ιασασθαι, *sanare*, but the whole rendering is very free.

6 *verclernesse*, scarcely = *visum*, rather = *illuminationem*, cf. Ev. Nic. II. 13: *caecos illuminasse.*

7 Lk. iv. 19 *volle*, *plenum* l. *acceptum*. I do not know an explanation of this curious reading; possibly influence of Mc. i. 15 or Gal. iv. 4 and par. is involved. — *gods*, *dei* l. *domini*. — *ende*, *et* a. *praedicare*: ε 86 sy[(c)]. The addition *et diem retributionis* (Is. lxi. 2) is inserted by the whole Latin tradition (exc. δ 5) and by the Greek min. ε 376 ε 1279 ff ε 1132.

9 Lk. iv. 20 *in eens hand*, *in manum alicuius*: a Semitic phrase.

10 *ginc hi nedersitten* l. *sedit*, cp. Ta[ar] sy[p]: *went and sat.* — *alle*, *omnes* l. *omnium oculi*: sy[s(c)].

11 Lk. iv. 21 om. *coepit.* — *di gi mi hir lesen hoert* l. *in auribus vestris*, cp. Ta[ar]: *which you have heard with your ears.*

14 Mc. i. 15 hemelrike, βασ. τ. ουρ. l. βασ. τ. θεου (Mt. iv. 17) ε 014.

15 add. *begint*, *coepit.*

gelien / want gods rike es v nakende· / MATHEUS· || Op enen dach *Mt.* 4, 17
so wandelde ihc neuen de zee van galileen eñ sach twee ghe *Mt.* 4, 18
brudre· Symon die heet peter eñ andrise sinen bruder hare
nette worpende in der zee want si waren veschren / eñ ihc sprac *Mt.* 4, 19
hen ane eñ seide· Comt na mi ic sal van v maken vescheren om
liede te uane eñ menschen· / Eñ altehant so lietensi beide nette *Mt.* 4, 20
eñ schep eñ volgden hem· / Doe ginc hi voert eñ sach twe *Mt.* 4, 21
andre ghebrudre yacobpe eñ yanne die Ze
bedeuss kinder waren met zebedeuse haren vader hare net
ten hermakende eñ hi ripse / eñ hitse hem volgen eñ si liten *Mt.* 4, 22
altehant beide vader eñ netten eñ volgden hem / LUCAS
|| Doe geschide oc op enen dach dat hi stont bi enen watre dat *Lk.* 5, 1
hit van genezareth eñ engroet volc quam te hem om te hoer

---

to approach. Do penance and believe the / gospel, for the kingdom of
God is approaching you. One day / Jesus was walking by the sea
of Galilee and saw two brothers, / Simon who is called Peter and Andrew
his brother, / casting their nets into the sea, for they were fishers; and
Jesus spoke / [20] to them and said: Come after me, I shall make of you
fishers to / catch people and men. And immediately they left both nets /
and ship, and followed him. Then he went on and saw two / other brothers,
Jacob and John, who were / Zebedee's children, with Zebedee their father
remaking their / [25] nets, and he called them and told them to follow him;
and they / straightway left both father and nets, and followed him. /
Then it also happened one day that he stood by a [sheet of] water that /
was called of Genezareth, and a large multitude came to him to hear / the

---

18 **Mt.iv.18** *hare nette, retia sua* l. *rete:* sy^{sc} *(their nets) retia* (om. *sua*) *m c f ff*$_2$ *l aur D E E-P*^{mg} *L Q R Dim; retiam: k a b d g*$_1$ *h μ.*

19 **Mt.iv.19** add *iesus:* sy^{cp} *a c h D L Q R T ε* 207.

20 om. *γενεσθαι: k m* sy^{sc}, and in Mc.: *b r* sy$^{(c)}$.

21 **Mt.iv.21** The addition of the *ship* also in Pep. Harm. 19^{18}: *her botes and her nettes;* cp. *παντα* l. *δικτυα,* Mc. i. 17: Cod. Bezae, *a b c ff*$_2$ *r,* a reading against which Zach. 111 D (cp. 114 B) opposes: *quia vero Scriptura non dicit relictis omnibus, sed solum relictis retibus* etc. Pep. Harm. 19^{18} has the addition *vane, capere* of L: *fysshers to fysshen after men.*

25 **Mt.iv.21** om. *in navi:* Pep. Harm. 19^{20}.

26 **Mt.iv.22** om. *suo* p. *patre:* lat (exc. *b c g h f)* Iren Tert. — *ס vader ende netten* Tert. — *netten, retibus* l. *nave (a; navicula: f):* it (exc. *a f),* Vg sy^{c} sa.

28 **Lk.v.1** *quam te hem,* scarcely a rendering of *irruerent in eum;* it corresponds

fol. 10v

ne dwart gods eñ dar hi stont so sach hi twee schepe staen an den Lk. 5, 2
oeuere want vischren te lande comen waren die stonden eñ dwo
gen hare netten· Doe ghinc ihc in een schep dat peters was Lk. 5, 3
eñ bat hem dat hyt en lettel stirde van den lande eñ also sat hi

fol. 11r

int schep eñ leerde tfolc dat stont op den ouere / eñ alse hi sinen ser Lk. 5, 4
moen hadde ten inde brachtt· So sprac hi tote peetre· sstir din schep
ten diepen wert eñ werpt v nette in der vloet omme it teuane
Doe antwerdde hem peter eñ seide· mester wi hebben al desen Lk. 5, 5
nacht garbeitt eñ en hebben nit gheuaen nochtan om dyns gebo
ds wille so salic noch myn nette werpen· / Eñ alse dat gheworpen Lk. 5, 6

---

word of God; and where he stood, he saw two ships standing on / [30] the beach, for fishers had come to land who stood and washed / their nets. Then Jesus went into a ship that was Peter's, / and asked him to steer a little away from the land; and thus he sat

fol. 11r

in the ship and taught the people that stood on the beach. And when he / had brought his sermon to an end, he spoke to Peter: Steer thy ship / toward the deep and cast thy net into the stream to catch something. / Then Peter answered him and said, Master, we have labored all this / [5] night, and have not caught anything; however, because of thy command / I shall again cast my net. And when it had been cast, / they caught so

---

to ܠܘܩܐ of sy^{p} Ta^{ar} and *συναχθηναι* of ð 2. One of the interesting cases of Syriac reaction in ð 2.

30 Lk. v. 2 *an den oevre, in litore*, cp. sy^{s}: *by the side of the lake.*

31 add. *hare, sua(s)*: ε 1225 *a r* sy$^{(c)}$, Pep. Harm. 19^{21}.

Lk. v. 3 add. *iesus*: ε 551 *A*^{3} *q* sy$^{(c)}$.

fol. 11r

1 Lk. v. 3 *in* l. *de*: ð 2 ð 5 *e* Pep. Harm. 17^{27}.

Lk. v. 4 *sinen sermoen hadde ten ende gebracht, sermonem suam*: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} pal^{a} *(b c hiant) ceased from his speaking;* Pep. Harm. 17^{29} *fynyshed his sarmon.*

2 add. *din schep*: Pep. Harm. 17^{30}: *the schipp.*

3 *werpt, mittite* l. *laxate*: *d (summitte: e)* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{a} Pep. Harm. 17^{30}.

4 Lk. v. 5 *mester, magister* l. *praeceptor*: ð 5 *a* sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{a} sa bo. *wi hebben .. garbeitt ende*: *e* sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} pal^{a} Pep. Harm. 17^{32}.

6 Lk. v. 6 *ende alse dat gheworpen was* l. *et cum hoc fecissent*: ð 5 *et confestim mittentes retias*, sy$^{s(c)}$ *and when they cast their nets, e*: *et continuo miserunt retia et.*

was: so uingense der vesche so uele dat se har nette nin coste
gedragen want het schorde eñ brac ontue· / Doe ripense hare ghesellen *Lk. 5, 7*
die int ander schep waren dat se hen quamen tehelpen eñ si qua
men eñ wulden beide die schepe van veschen so dat se beide welna
versonken waren· / alse dat sach Symon petrus so vil hi op sine knin *Lk. 5, 8*
vor ihesum eñ seide here ganc van mi want ic en besundegt men
sche ben· / Dit seide hi in ere verdarntheit van herten want *Lk 5, 9a*
en groet wonder vil in hem van din mirakelleken vanghe· /
eñ also dedt yacope eñ yanne die zebedeus kinder waren eñ *Lk. 5, 10a*
peters ghesellen· / eñ aldenghenen die daer waren wonderde *Lk. 5, 9b*
van din dat daer was geschit· / JOHANNES Doe seide ihc tote *Lk. 5, 10b*
petre· en onssigh di nit van derre vren soutu menschen wesen
vaende JOHANNES· / Daer begonsten sine yongren te gheloeuene *Joh. 2, 11b*

---

many fish that their net could not / carry them; for it tore and broke in
two. Then they called [to] their companions / that were in the other ship,
that they should come to their aid; and they / [10] came and filled both the
ships with fish so that they both had well-nigh / sunk. When Simon Peter
saw that, he fell upon his knees / before Jesus, and said: Lord, go from
me, for I am a sinful man. / This he said in a stupefaction of heart, for / a
great amazement fell in him at the miraculous catch, / [15] and even so it
did to Jacob and John, who were Zebedee's children and / Peter's companions.
And all those who were there wondered / at that which had happened
there. Then said Jesus to / Peter: Be not afraid; from this hour on
thou shalt be catching men. / There began his disciples to believe /

---

6 *datse, ut* l. *autem:* ϑ5 *e f r Q μ.* — For the addition *nin coste gedragen* (not attested in the Latin tradition) cp. Von Soden (where cancel sy(c) pal).

10 Lk. v. 7 add. *van veschen, piscibus* cp. sy$^{s(c)}$. — add. *welna, paene:* H^{ned} Ta^{ar} ϑ5 *(παρα τι, paene) c e r W corr vat** sy$^{s(c)}$ *(near from their weight to sink)* sy^{p} sy^{hmg} arm Zach.-Wn^{corr}. Pep. Harm. 18^{5}: *in poynt forto drenchen* Old-French Old-Germ. Wycl.; ϑ3 adds ηδη.

12 Lk. v. 8 ∽ *here, domine* a. *exi:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a b c ff$_2$ g l q aur* bo arm Orig. $^1/_1$.

14 Lk. v. 9a *vil in hem* l. *circumdederat, περιεσχεν.* Notice that sy$^{s(c)p}$ have ܒܬܪ, *capit, apprehendit eum* and cp. *b c: habebat; a: adprehendebat; f: detinebat.*

19 Joh. ii. 11b add. *begonsten, coeperunt.* — For the insertion here of Joh. ii. 11*b* with Fuld Zach. (not Ta^{ar}) cf. Zach. col. 114B: *viso miraculo de captura piscium tanquam firmius credentes.*

fol. 11r

ane hem· / alse die schepe te lande quamen so liten si schep eñ al· eñ *Lk.* 5, 11
A. 25 F. 20 C. 31 [a]volgden hem· JOHANNES MATHEUS LUCAS· || Eñ alse iħc bat voert qm̄ *Mt.* 9, 9 *Mc.* 2, *Lk.* 5, 27
so sach hi enen tolnere sitten in syn tolhus die matheus hit den
ghenen sprac hi toe eñ seide volgh mi· Doe stont hi op eñ lit *Lk.* 5, 28
A. 22 F. 21 tol eñ al eñ volgde hem· / JOH'ES· MATHEUS· LUCAS· Dar na so *Joh.* 3, 22
quam iħc met sinen yongren in iudeen eñ daer bleef hien
stukke tyds met hen doepende de ghene die te hem quamen· / in *Joh.* 3, 23
din tide so was yan baptiste in ennon bi ere stat die heet salim
daer was goet koeuer van watre daer hi dat volc in doepde /
want noch doe en was hi nit geuaen noch ghelegt in den ker *Joh.* 3, 24
C. 32 kre / JOHANNES· || Tin tiden so quam ene questie onder de yongrē *Joh.* 3, 25
yan baptists eñ de yoden van der purificatien des doepsels eñ
welc beter ware so iħc doepsel· so yan baptists· / Doe quamen *Joh.* 3, 26

a) *inter l.* te dezen derden male bleuen si met hem

---

20 in him. When the ships came to land they left ship and all, and / followed
C. 31 him[a]. And when Jesus came further on, / he saw a publican sitting in his
toll-house, who was called Matthew. / He spoke to him and said: Follow
me. Then he rose and left / toll and all, and followed him. After that / **25** Jesus
came with his disciples into Judæa, and there he remained / with them for
a period of time baptizing those who came to him. At / that time John the
Baptist was in Ennon, near a city which was called Salim, / where there was good
abundance of water, in which he baptized the people; / for then he was not
C. 32 yet taken nor laid in prison. / **30** At that time a question came up between
the disciples / of John the Baptist and the Jews about the purification of
(the) baptism, and / [as to] which was better, whether Jesus' baptism or John
the Baptist's. Then came

a) At this third time they remained with him

---

20 **Lk. v. 11** add. *schep ende*, cp. Mt. iv. 22.

21sqq **Mt. ix. 9** L has only one call of a publican and (cp. Pep. Harm. 23^{10}) expressly identifies in chap. lxx Mattheus and Levi against Ta^{ar} $Ta^{ephr\ 58}$ Fuld p. 60 Zach.-Wn.

22 add. *enen tolnere, publicanum* from Lk. — add. *syn, suum:* sa (Mc. Lk.).

26 **Joh. iii. 22** add. *deghenen die tot hem quamen;* Pep. Harm. 14^{6}: *baptiȝed þat folk;* the latter addition to prevent the inference that there and then the Apostles were baptized; cf. *l: et baptizabantur ab eo*, and Ephr. 58 *discipuli enim baptizabant quia ipsi baptizati erant.*

32 **Joh. iii. 26** *welc beter ware* etc. cp. Pep. Harm. 14^{8} *seiden þat Ꝺesus baptiȝing was bettre þan was here.*

fol. 11v

yan baptists yongren tote haren mester eñ wrugden ihesum van sinen doepene eñ clagden haren mester ouer hem eñ seidē aldus· mester deghene die metti was ouer de jordane eñ daer du af gafs dyn getuge hi doept nu· eñ alt folc loept te hem / Doe antwerdde yan baptiste sinen yongren eñ sprac aldus· De *Joh. 3, 27* mensche en heft nemmeer dan hem van bouen uten hemele ghegheuen werdt· / ghi selue syt dis mine getugen dat ic seide *Joh. 3, 28* dat ic xp̄c nin ware mar dat ic gesendt ware vor hem· / Die de *Joh. 3, 29* [a] brut heft dats de brudegoem· [b] mar des brudegoems vrint [c] die bi hem steet eñ hoerten spreken hi es die verblyscht werdt van der stemmen des brudegoems· Dese blischap es toe comen eñ ver uult in mi· / Deghene moet voert ane wassende syn eñ ic min *Joh. 3, 30*

a) *inter l.* helge kerke — *b*) *inter l.* xp̄c — *c*) *inter l.* ic

---

fol. 11v

John the Baptist's disciples to their master, and accused Jesus / of his baptizing, and complained to their master about him, and said / thus: Master, he who was with thee beyond the Jordan and of whom / thou hast given thy testimony, is now baptizing, and all the people go to him. / [5] Then John the Baptist answered his disciples and spoke thus: / Man has no more than that which is given him from above out of heaven. / Ye yourselves are my witnesses of this that I said / that I was not Christ, but that I had been sent before him. He who / has the bride [a] is the bridegroom [b]: but the bridegroom's friend [c] who / [10] stands by him and hears him speak, is the one who is gladdened by the / voice of the bridegroom: this gladness has happened, and is / fulfilled in me. He must henceforth be growing and

a) Holy Church *b*) Christ *c*) I

---

fol. 11v

3 **Joh. iii. 26** add. *ende, et* p. *Iordanem:* sy^{sc}.

4 *gafs, dedisti* l. *perhibuisti: a d (reddidisti).* — om. *ecce.* — add. *nu, nunc* (ηδη for ιδε? cp. Mt. xv. 32).

6 **Joh. iii. 27** add. *van boven, desuper:* ε 050 Ferr. arm.; *desuper* l. *de caelo: b.*

7 **Joh. iii. 28** *testes estis* l. *testimonium perhibetis: e* Cypr. sy^{p}.

8 *dat ic christus nin ware, quia non sum christus: e f ff$_2$ l* sy ε 133 ε 247.

9 **Joh. iii. 29** For the marginal glosses in L cp. Zach. 115 D: *Sponsa ergo est ecclesia, sponsus Christus, amicus sponsi Ioannes.*

10 om. *gaudio.* — The syntax of vs. 29 in *e* is almost exactly that of sy^{sc}. L is a little different.

11 om. ουν. — *in mi, in me* l. *meum.*

fol. 11v

drende· / Die van bouen comt hi es bouen alle menschen· Die van *Joh.* 3, 31
der erden es hi sprekt van der erden eñ die van dẹṛ hemelrike es
hi es bouen al / eñ dat hi gesien eñ gehoert heft dat getughet hi *Joh.* 3, 32
eñ syn getugnesse en wert nit ontfaen·[a] / mar diet ontfeet hi es *Joh.* 3, 33
die bekent dat / got en gheft hem nit sinen gheest[b] met maten / *Joh.* 3, 34
De vader mintene eñ alle dinc heft hi ghegeuen in sire ghewout / *Joh.* 3, 35
Die gheloeft in den sone gods hi behoert ten eweleken leuene *Joh.* 3, 36
eñ die nin gheloeft den gods sone hi ne sal des ewelecs leuens
nit sien eñ de gods abolghe sal bliuen op hem· / MATHEUS·

F. 22 C. 33 || In din tide doe ihc vernam / dat yan baptista was gheuaen eñ ghe *Joh.* 4, 1a *Mt.* 4, 12a

a) *inter l.* van v yoden — *b*) *inter l.* alse ons andren

I [must be] de/creasing. He who comes from above is above all men. He who / is of the earth speaks of the earth, and he who is of the kingdom of heaven / **15** is above all, and to that which he has seen and heard he bears testimony, / and his testimony is not accepted[a]. But he who accepts it is the one / who realizes that God does not give him his spirit by measure.[b] / The Father loves him, and he has given all things into his power. / He who believes in the Son of God belongs to the eternal life; **20** and he who does not believe the Son of God shall not see the eternal life, / and God's wrath shall remain upon him.

At the time when Jesus heard that John the Baptist was taken and /

C. 33 *a*) by you Jews *b*) as to the rest of us

---

14 Joh. iii. 31 om. εκ της γης εστιν και: ε 014 *l D E aur* Tert Orig. — add. *ende, et* p. *loquitur:* Ta^{ar} sy.

16 Joh. iii. 33 add. *mar, autem* p. *qui (autem accipit): b q* Vg^{codd} Aug, Ta^{ar} sy pal.

17 *bekent* stands for *signavit (teekent?).*
Joh. iii. 33sq. om. *o θεος ... λαλει,* cp. Pep. Harm. 14^{20}.
Joh. iii. 34^{b} add. *hem, ei* p. *dat:* Zach.-Wn. Ephr Lamy I 267, Aphr. I 285, Pep. Harm. 14^{20}, add. *filio suo:* Aphr. I 287, Ephr. 105 (om. *spir.)* sy^{sc} (om. *spir.*). — add. *sinen, suum* p. *spiritum:* aeth.

18 Joh. iii. 35 *mintene, diligit eum* l. *diligit filium:* sy$^{c(s)}$ Aphr. l. c. — Fuld and Zach om. vs. 35. — *in sire ghewout, in potestate eius* l. *in manu eius:* Pep. Harm. 14^{21}: *in his power.*

19 Joh. iii. 36 add. *gods, dei:* δ 371.

20 *ende, et* l. *autem:* sy Pep. Harm. 14^{23}; om. *autem:* δ 2* *a e ff$_2$ l* Tert.
die nin gheloeft, qui non credit l. *qui incredulus est: b d f ff$_2$ l q r aur.* Iren sy Ferr. ε351. — add. *ewelec, aeternam* p. *vitam: b corr vat** Iren; Pep. Harm. 14^{24}. — *sal bliven, manebit* l. *manet: e D R* Iren Cypr Pep. Harm. 14^{25}.

22 For the insertion of Mt. iv. 12 into Joh. iii. 36 cp. *et post haec traditus est Johannes* after Joh. iii. 36: ε1222 *e* sy^{hmg}; add. *et quod Iohannes traditus esset*

fol. 11v

kerkert / eñ dat dephariseuse van hem nimerde daden loepen· dat *Joh. 4, 1b*
hi meer yongren makde eñ meer volks doepde dan yan baptista
hadde ghedaen· / so lit hi dat lant van judeen eñ kirde weder *Joh. 4, 3*
ten lande van galileen / eñ makde sine woninghe in ene stat die *Mt. 4, 13*
heet capharnaum· eñ lit die stat van nazareth daer hi wilen
plach te woenne / eñ dat dede hi om die prophetie te volbrenge *Mt. 4, 14*
ne die wilen propheteerde ysaias eñ seide aldus· / Dat lant van *Mt. 4, 15*
Zabulon eñ van neptalim· Dat legt op der zee ouer der jorda
nen int lant van galileen. / Dat volc dat sat in demsternissen *Mt. 4, 16*
dat sach ene grote clerheit· Den ghenen die woenden in den scha

fol. 12r

de van der doet es op geghaen en ghewarech ligt·[a] Dit profeterde

a) *in mg.* Expō

---

imprisoned, and that the Pharisees circulated rumors that / he made more
disciples and baptized more people than John the Baptist /[25] had done, he
left the land of Judaea, and returned / to the land of Galilee, and made his
dwelling in a city that / is called Capharnaum; and left the city of Nazareth
where he whilom / used to live. And this he did to fulfil the prophecy /
that whilom Isaiah prophesied and said thus: The land of /[30] Zabulon and
of Neptalim, which lies on the sea beyond the Jordan / in the land of
Galilee; The people that sat in darkness / saw a great clarity. To those
who dwelled in the shadow

fol. 12r

of death has a true light arisen. This Isaiah prophesied / concerning him;

---

after Joh. iv. 2[a] as well as *cum autem audisset quod Iohannes traditus esset* after Joh. iv. 3: Fuld Zach; Ta[ar] adds the latter after Joh. iv. 3[a] and Lk. iii. 19, 20. Pep. Harm. relates first the story of the imprisonment of John the Baptist, which in Ta[ar] and Ta[lat] comes much later, and then p. 15[6] continues exactly as L: *and as sone as Jesus herde þat John was enprisoned & þat þe Pharisewes gruchcheden þat he baptiȝed so mychel folk.*

23 om. Joh. iv. 2.

25 Joh. iv. 3 add. *lant*, γην p. ιουδαιαν: δ 5 ε 93 Ferr I^{η} ε 1222 al. *a b e ff$_2$ l r aur D E R.*

30 Mt. iv. 15 om. γη^2: δ 5 δ 371 ε 1094 ε 253 ε 77 *A Y.*

31 Instead of *via maris* L takes *maritima* (or rather *super mare:* δ 2 ε 167 ε 351 ε 33) from vs. 13 and adds this after *neptalim.*

32 Mt. iv. 16 om. και p. μεγα: δ 5 ε 133 Old Lat exc. *a f ff$_2$ l aur* sa. — om. χωρα και: Ta[ephr] sy[c] *k a c* Iren (for sy[s] Aphr. cp. Burkitt, i. l.).

fol. 12r

1 Mt. iv. 16 add. *ghewarech, verum* p. *lumen,* cp. sy[c] add. *magnum.*

fol. 12r

ysaias van hem· want die stat van capharnaum si steet in den term
ten van zabulon eñ van neptalim· Desen was dat ghewarege li
F. 23 ght verschenen doe die gods sone daer quam wonen· / van daer so *Mt.* 4, 23
omghinc ihc alt lant van galyleen eñ leerde in hare synagoghen
en predekde deewangelie van den rike gods eñ gansde alle qualen
A. 26 C. 34 en alle sikheidē des volks / MATHEUS MARCUS· LUCAS IOH'ES || Doe be *Mt* 4, 24
gonste sine opinie groet te werdene eñ de liede sprake van
hem te meerne so dat men van hem sprac in alt lant van sirien
en alle dage so brachte men hem toe alle die hen qualec ge
uulden van sikheiden eñ van tormenten eñ die beseten waren
van den euelen gheesten· eñ die ut haren ghereke waren eñ die
ghensde hi alle· / eñ omdat so volgde hem en groet volc van ga *Mt.* 4, 25
lileen eñ van din lande dat men heett decapolis eñ van den
A. 26 lande van judeen eñ van ihrl'm en· v van ouer de jordane· / LUCAS MATH'
eñ om die cracht van din miraclen so haddene elke stat daer hi *Lk.* 4, 42
toe quam gherne onthouden· / eñ hi antwerdde daer op· dat hi *Lk.* 4, 43

---

for the city of Capharnaum stands on the borders / of Zabulon and of
Neptalim. To these the true light had / appeared when the Son of God
came to dwell there. From there / [5] Jesus went about in all the land of
Galilee, and taught in their synagogues, / and preached the gospel of the
kingdom of God, and healed all ailments / and all sicknesses of the people.
C. 34 Then began / his fame to become great and the people's talk about / him to
increase, so that they spoke of him in all the land of Syria; / [10] and every
day they brought to him all who felt themselves / sick with diseases and with
torments, and those who were possessed / of the evil spirits, and those who
were paralysed, and / he healed them all. And therefore a great multitude
followed him from / Galilee, and from the land that is called Decapolis, and
from the / [15] land of Judaea, and from Jerusalem, and from beyond the Jordan. /
And because of the power of those miracles each city to which he / came

---

4 Mt. iv. 23 *vandaer*, *exinde* from Mt. iv. 17. — Notice that in L, as in sy^{sc}, the participles have been changed into *and* + imperf.

6 *rike gods*, add. του θεου: ε 207.

11 Mt. iv. 24 om. ποικιλοις, cp. sy^{sc}.

12 om. και σελληνιαζομενους: sy^{s} Acta Thom.

13 *alle*, *omnes* l. *eos:* δ 5 sy^{sc} pal *a b c* g_1 *h*.
Mt. iv. 25 *en groet volc* (sing): sy^{s} (cp. Mt. v. 1).

14, 15 add. *van—van*, *de:* sy^{sc} Vg^{codd}.

fol. 12r

andren staden moste also wale ewangelizeren dat rike gods want hi daer toe ghesendt ware MATHEUS· MARCUS· LUCAS·

C. 35 20 ‖Op enen dach so sach ihc dat hem en groet volc na volgde· eñ *Mt.* 5, 1*a b*
alse hyt versien hadde so ghinc hi op enen hogen berch· eñ
alse hi gheseten was / so rip hi te hem die hi woude· eñ doe si *Mc.* 3, 13
bi hem quamen / so koes hire ut twelue die bi hem bliuen sou *Mc* 3, 14*a b*
den· / luc̣aṣ[a] die hi apostlen hit dat waren dese·[b] Symon din hi *Lk* 6, 13*c* *Lk* 6, 14*a*
peter hit· eñ andris syn bruder·[c] / yacob zebeduss sone· eñ yan syn *Mt.* 10, 2*c* *Mc.* 3, 17*b*
bruder· / die hi hit kinder des donres· / philips·[d] berthelmeus· mathe *Lk.* 6, 15*a*
us de tolnere·[e] thomas· yacob alpheus sone· Symon die ghenamt *Mc.* 3, 18*b* *Lk.* 6, 15*b*

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* math marcus lucas; *in mg.* Noiā aplor̄ — *c*) *inter l.* marc'
d) *inter l.* lucas — *e*) *inter l.* marcus

---

would fain have kept him. And he answered thereto that he / must also preach to other places the gospel of the kingdom of God, / for he had been sent for that purpose. /

C. 35 20 **20** One day Jesus saw that a great multitude followed him; and when he had noticed it he went upon a high mountain. And / when he was seated, he called to him whom he wished, and when they / came to him he chose from them twelve who were to remain with him, / [and] whom he called apostles. They were these: Simon whom he / **25** called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Jacob Zebedee's son, and John his / brother, whom he called children of the thunder, Philip, Bartholemew, Mat/thew the publican,

---

20 Mt. v. 1 *en groet volc, populum* l. *turbae: e; turbam: a b h.*

21 *hogen berg,* add. *altum,* cp. Zach. 120 A: *in altitudine montis; qui in celsitudine paternae majestatis positus.*

23 Mc. iii. 14 *koes, elegit* l. *fecit* (from Lk. vi. 13): Zach. 118 D: *dominus in monte illos elegit.* Ta^{ar} has: *these twelve he chose to be with him.* Fuld has Mc. only. In Mc. the reading *elegit* survives in sy$^{s(c)p}$ and in the capit. in Mc., Oxford Vulgate p. 176: *duodecim apostolorum electio.* For a similar Tatianic predilection for *elegit* see on Lk. x. 2 (L chapter 83). ους και αποστολους ωνομασε, from Lk., is inserted in Mc. by δ 1 δ 2 ε 76 ε 014f. ε 168 Ferr. ε 1132 ε 17.

25 Lk. vi. 14 *yacob . . . donres.* The nearest to this wording is Cod. Bezae: *jacobum et johanen fratrem eius quos cognominavit boanerges quod est fili tonitrui.* Notice that L omits *boanerges* just as sy$^{s(c)}$ omits the translation of בני רגש; S^{ned} (not H^{ned}) inserts *Boanerges dat es.*

26 *matheus—thomas,* Lukan order; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. ii. 270.

27 add. *de tolnere, publicanum,* add. from Mt. in Mc. by ε 050f ε 93 Ferr. ε 1279 I^{β}, but no lat nor sy (exc. sy$^{h^{mg}}$).

fol. 12r

es zelotes· / judas yacops sone eñ· judas scharioth diene sider *Lk.* 6, 16
vercochte· / Dese[a] quamen te hem / eñ hi ontploec[b] sine ogen op *Mt.* 5, 1c *Lk.* 6, 20a
hen·[c] / eñ sinen mont ter leeringen eñ seide aldus· / Salech syn die *Mt.* 5, 2 *Mt.* 5, 3
arm syn van gheeste want hemelrike es hare·[d] / || Salech syn die *Mt.* 5, 5
saghtmudeghe want si selen ertriks gheweldech syn· / Salech syn *Mt.* 5, 4
e

a) *inter l.* matheus — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *inter l.* matheus me' lucas — *d*) *in mg.* Beati paupēs
e) *Under the page the following footnote*: Van dezze materien sprekt lucas anders dan math's, wañ math' segt dat ih'c din sermoen dede op den berch eñ lucas segt dat hine dede beneden op dat plain van den dale dese discordantie concorderen de glosen eñ seggen dat ih'c twee sermone makde die gelyc waren. den enen op den berch sinen yongren eñ den andren beneden den volke. lucas dan die sprekt aldus Dar na ginc ih'c neder van den berge eñ stont op en plain *Lk.* 6, 17—19 van enen velde eñ aldaer stonden sine yongren bi hem eñ en groet volc ut alden lande van judeen eñ vā ihrl'm eñ van den lande dat op der zee legt eñ van tire eñ van sidonien die daer coñ waren om hem te horne eñ omme geganst te sine van sikheden eñ die beseten waren van den quaden ghesten worden dar gesuuert eñ al dat volc begerde ih'm te gerynne want de gods cracht, die ut hem quam die ganssedse alle eñ hi ontploec sine ogen. et c'.

Thomas, Jacob Alpheus' son, Simon who is called / Zelotes, Judas Jacob's son, and Judas Scarioth, who afterwards / sold him. These came to him and he opened his eyes upon / [30] them and his mouth to teach and said thus[a]: Blessed are they that / are poor of spirit, for the kingdom of heaven is theirs. Blessed are the / meek, for they shall be in possession of the earth. Blessed are /

a) Of this matter Luke speaks differently from Matthew. For Matthew says that Jesus made the sermon on the mount, and Luke says that he made it below in the plain of the valley. The glosses reconcile this discrepancy, and say that Jesus made two sermons which were alike, one on the mount to his disciples, and the other below to the people. Luke then speaks thus: After that Jesus went down from the mountain and stood on the plain of a field, and there his disciples stood by him, and a large multitude from all the land of Judaea and of Jerusalem, and from the land that lies on the sea, and from Tyre and from Sidon, who had come there to hear him and to be healed of diseases, and they that were possessed of the evil spirits were cleansed there, and all the people longed to touch Jesus, for the divine virtue that came out of him healed all. And he opened his eyes etc.

---

29 *vercochte, vendidit.* This is the rendering of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Ta$^{ephr\ 204}$, Zach. 561 C, 563 D, capit. *A U V Y* Oxf. Vg. p. 38, L in Ch. 109 and 226 (Mt. xxvii 3, 4, 9) and the remarks made in the *Mededeelingen der Kon. Akademie van Wetenschappen te Amsterdam*, 1925, p. 153.

31 Mt. v. 3 The add. of *τω πνευματι* after *πτωχοι* in Lk.: ð 2^{c} ð 48 ε 376 ε 050 ε 337 I^{n} Ferr. Gr. ε 351 ε 1443 al. pal. *a c r r*^{2} *f D Q gat* μ^{*}.
The order Mt. v. 4 after vs. 5: Ta^{aphr} Ephr. 62, ð 48 ε 76 ð 5 ε 014 ε 050 ε 133 al. lat. (exc. *b q f r*^{2}) sy^{c} Pep. Harm. 24$^{30, 31}$.

32 *gheweldech syn, haereditabunt(?)* l. *possidebunt* (= S^{ned}: *besitten*): *k d f* Didasc. Ap. Veron. (ed. Hauler) x. 9 Cypr.
The addition *viventium* or *vitae* p. *terram* in Aphr. $^{3}/_{3}$ is attested in Latin by Hil ap. Zach. 120 C.

fol. 12v

die weenen want si selen werden ghetroest· / Salech syn deghene *Mt.* 5, 6
din hongert eñ dorst na gheregheit· wan si selen ghesaedt werden /
[a]Selech syn die ontfarmhertege want si selen ontfarmegheit ver *Mt.* 5, 7
langen· / Selech[b] syn die suuer eñ reine syn van herten want si selen *Mt.* 5, 8
gode sien· Selech syn / die vrede maken want si selen heeten gods kī *Mt.* 5, 9
der· / Selech syn die persecutie doegen om ghereghtegheit want he *Mt.* 5, 10
melrike es hare· / [c]Selech si di alse v de liede maledien eñ haten eñ *Mt.* 5, 11
ꝑsecutie don eñ spreken alle quaet van v· eñ v beligen· / eñ v scheedē *Lk.* 6, 22*b*
van een eñ u verwiten v wesen· eñ vwen name onwerden omme

a) *inter l.* matheus lucas — *b*) *inter l.* mathe'. — *c*) *inter l.* math lucas; *in mg.* beati eritis.

---

fol. 12v

they that weep, for they shall be comforted. Blessed are they / that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be satisfied. / Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. / Blessed are they that are clean and pure of heart, for they shall / [5] see God. Blessed are they that make peace, for they shall be called God's / children. Blessed are they that suffer persecution for righteousness' sake, for / the kingdom of heaven is theirs. Blessed are ye when the people curse and hate and / persecute you and speak all [manner of] evil of you, and lie about you, and part / you asunder, and reproach your behaviour, and revile your name because of /

---

fol. 12v

1 **Mt. v. 4** *weenen, flent* (Lk. vi. 21) is the reading of the Syriac Diatessaron: Ta$^{ephr\ 63}$: *beati qui flent;* Aphr., I, 89^{11}: ܕܒܥܝ *flentes* (but see 89^{10}: ܐܒܠܝ, *lugentes;* has Aphrahat a combined text? cp. Tert. *de pat.*, c. 11: *flentes atque lugentes*). The reading survives in Zach. 120 D: *flentibus scilicet de praesenti miseria ... commissa deflere; ... Dominus flevit;* Old-Germ., Old-French, Pep. Harm. 26^{31} *wepen.* — *ghetroest, consolabuntur;* Ta$^{ephr\ 63}$ has *ridebunt* (cp. Jos. Schäfers, *Altsyr. Antimark. Erklärung*, Münster, 1917, S. 234). Aphr. ed. Par., I. 89^{10} has: *that they should be entreated for*, another rendering of παρακληθησονται; cp. Burkitt, *Ev. da-Meph*, II, 181.

4 **Mt. v. 8** *suver ende reine*, probably a conflate reading: *puri atque mundi, mundi* being the common reading; *puro corde:* Cypr (cod. A) Juvenc, cp. Sabatier, i. l.

7 **Mt. v. 11** add. *de liede, homines:* sy^{sc} pal Fuld $g_{1,2}$ *q D L R* al. *μ. aur gat Dim Deer.* Old-Germ. — add. *ende haten, et oderint* from Lk.: Fuld *g* (ꝺ a. *maled.*).

8 *al quaet* om. ῥημα p. πονηρον, L follows ϑ1, ϑ2, ϑ5 sy^{sc} pal lat Tert against the rest of the tradition. — om. *propter me*: Fuld Zach., Didasc. Ap. Veron. xi. 3. add. *ende u beligen, mentientes* against: ϑ5 *k b c g* sy^{s}.

fol. 12v

des menschen[a] sone· / In din dage syt blide eñ vro want v loen es *Mt.* 5, 12 *Lk.* 6, 23*a*
groet in hemelrike want also ghelike alse v die quade ꝑsecutie don
so daden hare vordren persecutie den propheten die waren vor v /
F. 24 LUCAS So wee v die rike syt wan gi hir op ertrike hebt vwe ge *Lk.* 6, 24
nugte· / wee v die nu laght· want gi selt suchten eñ wenen· / wee *Lk.* 6, 25*b* *Lk.* 6, 26
v alsu de liede prisen vwe quaetheit eñ v bedrigen met haren
valschen loue· Also daden wilen vwe vordren haren propheten
C. 36 die hen propheterden na haren wille· / MATHEUS MARCUS LUCAS || mar *Lk.* 6, 27*a*
F. 25 v sprekic noch toe die mine yongren syt eñ mi ghehoert· / Ghi syt *Mt.* 5, 13
dat sout van ertrike· eñ ochte dat sout sine macht verliest· waer

a) *inter l.* marien

---

10 **10** the son of man[a]. Be glad and joyful in that day, for your reward is /
great in the kingdom of heaven; for even as the wicked persecute you /
their forbears persecuted the prophets who were before you. / Therefore woe
unto you that are rich, for ye have your joy here on earth. / Woe
15 unto you that laugh now, for ye shall sigh and weep. Woe / **15** unto you
when the people praise you for your wickedness and deceive you with
their / false praise. Even so did your forbears of yore to their prophets / who
prophesied for them according to their wish. But / I speak still further
C. 36 unto you who are my disciples, and [who] listen to me. Ye are / the

a) of Mary.

---

10 **Mt. v. 12** *menschen sone:* for marginal gloss *marien* cp. p. 52 and see Old-Germ^{codd}: *sun der meide* passim (e. g.: Lk. xxii. 69 *wann von deshin wirt der sun der meide sitzen zu der zesem der kreffte gotz).*

12 add. *in dien dage, in illa die* (from Lk.): Ta$^{ephr\ 64}$ Fuld Zach. 122 D, sy^{sc} Old-Germ^{codd}.
add. *patres eorum* (Lk. vi. 23): *k* (*fratres*) *b c* Tert sy^{sc} Fuld Zach ε90.

13 **Lk. vi. 24** *genugte* l. *consolationem;* cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ and Aphr. I 921: ܐܬܬܚܢܝܬ, *petitionem* and the comment on it in Aphr. and Ephr 64: *qui .. quaerunt; e* has *postulationem!* — L omits Lk. vi. 25*a*: sy$^{s(c)}$ ε1444. Capit. *A H V Y* Oxf. Vulg. p. 260.

15 **Lk. vi. 26** add. *v, υμιν* p. *ουαι*: ε014* ε76 δ5 δ505 *I*$^{\Phi a}$ al. *b r r*^{2} *μ* Old-Germ. sy$^{(c)}$. *de liede,* om. *omnes* a. *homines:* the Byzantine text, δ5 ε014 δ56 ff. sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} Marcion *D X* cod caraf corr vat*^{mg} *μ.*

16 **Lk. vi. 26** om. *γαρ*: δ 5 lat (exc. *ff*$_2$ *r W* Fuld) Marcion.
uwe, vestri l. *eorum:* δ 505 ε 551 ε 192 Iren Old-Germ^{codd}. — om. *pseudo* a. *prophetis:* δ2 *f g l* Vg^{codd} Fuld Old-Germ^{edd} Wycl.

op sal ment souten· hen es dan nirgen toe goet dan wech te wer
pene· eñ vertorden te sine onder der liede voete· / Ghi syt dat licht *Mt.* 5, 14
van ertrike· De stat die op den berg steet en mach nit verborgē
syn·[a] / Nimen en sett dat licht alst ontfinct es onder dat coren *Mt.* 5, 15*a*
vat / noch onder dat bedde noch / in ene verborgene stat· / mar op dē *Mc.* 4, 21*b* *Lk.* 8, 16*b* *Lk.* 11, 33
candelere so sett ment· om datt lichten sole allen den ghenen die *Mt.* 5, 15*b*
int hus syn· / also doet v licht schinen vor de menschen dat si *Mt.* 5, 16
anesien vwe goede werke· eñ louen vwen vader die es in den
37 hemele· / MATHEUS || En went nit dat ic si comen omme de wet tont *Mt.* 5, 17
makene eñ de prophecien· In ben nit comen om die tontmake
ne mar om die te volmakene eñ te volbrengene[b] / want ouer[c] *Mt.* 5, 18
waer seggic v also lange alse de hemel eñ de erde duren· so en

a) *in mg.* nemo accendt — *b*) *inter l.* math lucas — *c*) *inter l.* aᾱ

---

salt of the earth: and if the salt loses its strength, with what / [20] shall one salt it? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown away, / and to be trodden down under the people's feet. Ye are the light / of the earth. The city that stands on the mountain can not be hid. / No one sets the light, when it is kindled, under the corn / vat, nor under the bed, nor in a hidden place, but / [25] one sets it on the candlestick, that it may light all those that / are in the house. Even so make your light to shine before men, that they / behold your good works, and praise your Father who is in / heaven. And think not that I am come to unmake the law / and the 37 prophecies: I am not come to unmake them, / [30] but to complete them and to fulfil them. For verily / I say unto you, as long as heaven and

---

20 **Mt. v. 13** om. *ultra*: sy sa Old-Lat. δ 5 *D E L*. *wech te werpene ende vertorden te sine* (inf.): *k proici foras et conculcari* (*d* Cypr. Fuld Zach.: *ut proiciatur* (Vg. *mittatur*) *foras et conculcetur*). Zach., 124 A: *de ecclesia proiecti*.

23 **Mt. v. 15** *alst ontfinct es, accensam* l. *accendunt et*. In Lk. viii. 16 *accensam* l. *accendens*: *a c ff*$_2$ *l q r E μ*; in Lk. xi. 33 *accensam*: *a c*.

24 **Lk. viii. 16 Lk. xi. 33** add. *stat, loco* p. *abscondito*: Aphr., I 24^{22}, sy^{c} (in both places) arm bo Fuld Zach. (text and comm.) 125 A. The harmonisation in L agrees exactly with Aphr (against Fuld Zach. which add *neque sub vaso*).

25 **Mt. v. 15** *so sett ment, ponit* (from Lk. viii. 16): Aphr., add. sy^{sc} *r r*^{2} in Lk. xi. 33 — *omdatt, ut* l. *et*: Vg. Aphr.

26 **Mt. v. 16** *doet* — *schinen*, sy ܢܢܗܝ, cp. Mt. v. 45.

29 **Mt. v. 17** *ende, et* l. *aut* (vii. 12, Lk. xvi. 16): sy^{sc} Aphr. I 56^{20}, *D L T*, Zach. 292 B. — add. *die, eos*: sy^{c} Old-Germ. (add. *legem*: *c h q D corr vat* Did. Ap. Veron. xlviii. 35.

30 add. *die, eos*: sy^{sc} Aphr. Zach. 292 B.

fol. 12v

A. 33 sal ene lettre van der wet nit achter bliuen hen sele al gheschin

fol. 13r

dat dar in ghescreuen es· / So wie dan dat brekt een der minster gebode Mt. 5, 19
van der wet eñ leert den volke also te doene hi sal heeten een der minster
in hemelrike· mar die duet eñ leert hi sal heten groet in hemelrike· /

C. 38 || Eñ oc seggic v hen si dat vwe gheregtegheit meerre si dan der Mt. 5, 20
pharisеuse eñ der meestre van der wet ghi ne selt nit comen
F. 27 tenrike gods· / MATHEUS Ghi hebt wel ghehoert dat verbot van Mt. 5, 21
der wet dat men wilen plach te leerne dat sprekt aldus· du
ne sout nimene doeden eñ die andren doedt hi es wert dis dat
men ne ordeele· / mar ic segg v dat een die hem errt op sinen e Mt. 5, 22
uenkersten es dis wert dat menne ordeele eñ die te sinen e

a) *Under the page as a footnote:* ochte na der letteren ochte na der betekenessen — *b*) *inter l.* de heilege kerke

---

earth endure, not / one letter of the law shall be omitted, but everything shall happen

fol. 13r

that is written therein[a]. Whosoever then breaks one of the least commandments / of the law, and teaches the people to do likewise, shall be called one of the least / in the kingdom of heaven[b]: but he who does and teaches,
C. 38 shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. / And I also say unto you,
Unless your righteousness be greater than that of the / [5] Pharisees and of the masters of the law, ye shall not come / to the kingdom of God. Ye have heard the prohibition of / the law that used to be taught of yore [and] which speaks thus: Thou / shalt not kill any one, and he that kills others deserves that / he be judged. But I say unto you, that one who is
angry with his / [10] fellow-Christian deserves that he be judged; and he that /

a) Whether according to the letter or to the meaning *b*) the holy Church

---

32 **Mt. v. 18** *lettre van de wet*, Aphr $^2/_2$ sy^s: *one jôd-letter* ܚܕ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܐ. Old-Germ *ein punckt oder ein buchstab* Wyclif *one lettre or one tittle* Old-French: *une lettre ou un point*, cp. *A Primitive Text*, p. 38.

fol. 13r

1 **Mt. v. 19** om. τουτων: X^* ε1211.

2 add. *van der wet*, *legis*, cp. Zach. 126 B *istis*, *id est legis*.

5 **Mt. v. 20** ∽ φαρ. και γραμμ: ε1289.

8 **Mt. v. 21sq.** *wert*, *dignus*, "worthy" three times for *reus*. Ta^{ar} has Mt. v. 21 f the same word for ενοχος as Mt. viii. 8 for ικανος; cp. Mt. xxvi. 66.

9 **Mt. v. 22** om. εικη: Just. Tert Hier Vg. Old-Germ Wycl with δ1–2* ε76^c, against Ta^{ar} Old-Lat sy Hilar. has *sine causa* in his text, cp. his comments Zach. 127 D.

10 **Mt. v. 21, 22** *es*, *est* l. *erit*^{quater}: sy^s 3° and 4°.

uenkersten segt racha dat[a] en teken es van onwerden· es dis
wert dat menne den gherichte leuere· eñ die sinen euenkerstē
heet dore es wert der hellen· / Brengs du dan dine offerande *Mt.* 5, 23
toten outare eñ ghedinkt di daer dat dyn euenkersten es besuart
van di· / laet daer dine offerande vor den outare eñ ganc *Mt.* 5, 24
tirst tę dinen euenkersten setten te vreden· MATHEUS LUCAS
39 eñ dan com eñ offer dine offrande· || wes gehingende dinen *Mt.* 5, 25 *Lk.* 12, 58
aduersaris euen lanc dat du met hem best op den weghe·
dat di dyn aduersaris nin leuere den richtre·[b] den ghenen
die di worpe in den kerkre· / want ic segge di comstu daer in *Mt.* 5, 26 *Lk.* 12, 59
du ne souter nit ut uerledegt werden tote dire uren dat
tu vergouden hefs den lesten virdonc·[c] / Dese adversaris dats
de heilege scrifture die aduerseert allen den ghenen die qualec
willen· de wege daer wi in moten gaen dat syn de gebode
gods· Mettesen aduersarys mote wi ouer een dragen eñ

a) *inter l.* expositio — *b*) *in mg.* eñ die rightre — *c*) *in mg.* Expō

---

says to his fellow-Christian, Racha, which is a token of contempt, deserves / that he be delivered to the court; and he that calls his fellow-Christian / fool, deserves hell. If thou bringest thine offering / to the altar and thou rememberest there that thy fellow-Christian has been grieved / [15] by thee, leave thine offering there before the altar, and go, / first placate thy fellow-Christian, / and then come and offer thy gift. Be yielding to thine / adversary while thou art on the way with him, / lest thine adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge to him / [20] who might cast thee into prison. For I say unto thee: If thou comest in there, / thou shalt not be released from it until the hour when / thou hast repaid the last farthing. This adversary is / the Holy Scripture, which opposes all those that are inclined to evil. / The ways in which we must go are the commandments / [25] of God. With this adversary we must be in accord and / compliantly walk in the ways

---

12 add. *sinen evenkersten, fratri eius:* ε56 ε050 f I_n Ferr ε1443 sy (cp. Ephr. 68[9]) bo ff_2.

13 om. *ignis:* Tert Hil Op imp.

14 **Mt. v. 24** *com ende offer, veni et offer* l. *veniens offers: k* Cypr (codd. B L) sy Aphr $^2/_2$ Old-Germ.
offer dine offrande: sy ܩܘܪܒܢܟ ܗܘܦ, cp. Mt. ii. 11 and Ch. 160, Lk. xxi. 1 contr. S H[ned] *gifte.*

18 **Mt. v. 25** add. σου p. *αντιδικος* (Lk. xii. 58): ε1091 ε350 ε1416 g_1 sy Ta[ar].
om. *et judex tradat te ministro*: sy[s].

20 **Mt. v. 26** *want, nam* l. *amen.*

22 For the gloss cp. Zach. 129 B (Bede).

fol. 13r

ghehinklec wandelen in den wegen der gebode gods ochte ons
moet gheschin dat dar na volgt dats dat wi moten ghe
leuert syn ter pinen van den helschen kerkre MATHEUS

F. 29 Dar na so sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide aldus· ghi hebt wel *Mt.* 5, 27
gehort dat verbot van der wet dat aldus segt· Du en sout
en ghenen kefsdom don· / mar ic seggv So wie en wyf ane *Mt.* 5, 28
A. 34 siet met quader[a] begherten deghene heft se ghekefscht in

fol. 13v

syn herte· / gheuallet dan dat di dine rechte oghe scandalizeert· *Mt.* 5, 29*a* *Mt.* 18, 9 *Mc.* 9, 47*a*
stecse ut eñ worpse van di· / eñ scandalizeert di dine rechte hant *Mt.* 5, 30*a* *Mc.* 9, 43
snydse af eñ worpse ṿạ van di / want hets beter met ere oghen / *Mt.* 18, 9*b*
ochte met eere hant ochte met enen uoete / te hemelrike comen *Mt.* 18, 8*b* *Mc.* 9, 47*b*
dan met gheheeliet van lichame gheworpen te sine in dat *Mt.* 5, 29*b*,
vir van der hellen·[b] / Dese wart syn also te uerstane dat die
ghnugten van de sunden die toe comen ouermids den leden des

a) *inter l.* van volecomenen wille — *b*) *in mg. (twice, on the left margin and on the right margin of the page):* expō.

---

of the commandments of God, or / that must happen to us which follows after it, that is, that we must be / delivered to the pains of the hellish prison. / After that Jesus spoke still further and said thus: Ye have / [30] heard the prohibition of the law which says thus: Thou shalt not / commit adultery. But I say unto you, Whosoever looks on a woman / with evil lust,[a] has committed adultery with her in /

fol. 13v

his heart. If then thy right eye offends thee, / put it out and cast it from thee. And if thy right hand offends thee, / cut it off and cast it from thee. For it is better / to come to the kingdom of heaven with one eye or with one hand or with one foot, / [5] than whole of body to be thrown into the / fire of hell. These words are to be understood thus, that the / pleasures of the sins come to thee through the members of the / body from outside.

a) From a free(?) will.

---

30 **Mt. v. 27** om. τοις αρχαιοις: *k a b f* sy^{s} Ephr. 66, with ∂1–2, ∂5.

31 **Mt. v. 28** *anesiet, aspicit* l. *viderit:* εμβλεψας Just ε 1441 ε 350 ε 207 ε 71 ε 1443 Clem Al Or $^{4}/_{5}$ Ta$^{ephr\ 66}$; *conspexerit:* Tert $^{1}/_{6}$.

32 om. ηδη: Ta^{ephr} sy^{sc}.

fol. 13v

1*ff* For the harmonization of Mt. v. 29 par., cp. Aphr., I 617 and Ephr. 66, 67^{21}.

6*ff* For the gloss cp. Ephr. 66.

lichamen van buten· eñ die bose begherten syn af tesnidene dats
vromelec te wederstane nit dat imen sinen lichame si schuldech
te minkene· want dat iegen redene ware eñ iegen dat verbot
C. 40 van den scrifturen MATHEUS || Dar na so sprac hi noch eñ seide· ghi *Mt.* 5, 31
hebt wel ghehort dat men wilen leerde die syn wyf laten wou
de dat hi hare gheuen soude ene karte van din scheedene· / mar *Mt.* 5, 32
ic seggv· So wie synę wif laett hen si dat se kefsche met andrē
manne hi es oksun van haren valle eñ so wie dat wyf nemt
die en ander ghelaten heft hi doet ouerhoer· / [a]ghi hebt wel ghe *Mt.* 5, 33
hoert dat men wilen seide· Du en sout nit versweren· mar vol
brenc vor gode dinen eet· / Mar ic seggu dat gi nit en suert noch *Mt.* 5, 34
bi den hemele· want dats de troen gods· / noch bi der erden· want *Mt.* 5, 35
dats dat schemel van sinen voeten· noch bi ihrl'm· want dats

a) *in mg.* audistis qd dcm̄ est antiquis.

And as to the cutting off of evil lusts, that means / to resist bravely, not
that one should be obliged / [10] to maim one's body. For that would be
against reason and against the prohibition / of the Scriptures. After
C. 40 that he spoke again and said: Ye / have heard that it was taught of
yore, he who wanted to send away his wife / should give her a card of the
divorce. But / I say unto you, Whosoever sends away his wife, unless she commit
adultery with other / [15] men, is cause of her fall; and whosoever takes the
wife / whom another has sent away commits adultery. Ye have / heard that it
was said of yore: Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but per/form thine
oath before God. But I say unto you that ye shall not swear neither / by
heaven, for that is the throne of God; nor by the earth, for / [20] that is the

---

13 **Mt. v. 31** *ene karte van din scheedene, libellum repudii* l. *repudium* (Mt. xix. 7): Ta^{ar} sy pal *f ff*$_2$ Vg ε 1353 ε 541.

15 **Mt. v. 32** *nemt*, λαβῃ l. γαμησῃ: sy ܢܣܒ, Old-Germ^{edd} *nymt*; cp. Plooij, *Traces of Syriac Origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron*, Meded. Kon. Akad. Amsterdam 1927) p. 20 (120) ff. — *dat wyf*, add. *uxorem*, cp. *k*: *uxorem capi* ex 32^{b} praetermisso.

16 **Mt. v. 32** om. *iterum*: sy^{s} Iren Fuld Zach. S H^{ned} (*k* sy^{s} Iren om. *antiquis*).

18 **Mt. v. 33** *dinen eet*, τον ορκον σου sing.: sy$^{sc(s\ om.\ σου)}$ Old-Germ^{edd}.
Mt. v. 34 om. ολως; cp. sy^{sc} and Aphr., II 143^{8}: *nolite vosmet ipsos iurare*.

19 **Mt. v. 34** *volbrenc* for Vg. *reddes*. S^{ned} has *gef*, *da* like sy^{sc} sa (cp. for this use of 'to give', sy^{sc} sa in Mt. v. 26 and Ta^{ned} sy^{sc} in xxii. 21).

fol. 13v

de stat des hogsts konings· / noch bi dyns selfs hoefde en soutv *Mt.* 5, 36
sueren· want du ne canst een hare ghemaken wit ochte suart· /
mar vwe redene si ya eñ neen· eñ dats meer es dat comt van *Mt.* 5, 37
F. 32 boesheiden· / Ghi hebt oc ghehoert dat men wilen seide oghe *Mt.* 5, 38
25 omme oghe· tant om tant· / mar ic seggv ghine moett nit *Mt.* 5, 39
weder striden iegen deghene die v quaet doen· mar die di sleet
ane dine rechte wanghe bied hem toe de slinke· / eñ die di welt *Mt.* 5, 40
dinen roc nemen· laet hem oc den mantel· / eñ die die di perssen *Mt.* 5, 41
welt te gane ene mile ghanker andre twe· / Die di bidt te ghe *Mt.* 5, 42 *Lk.* 6, 30*a*
A. 35 30 uene ghef hem· eñ die di bidt te leenne leen hem· / eñ also al *Lk.* 6, 31
F. 33 C. 41 se ghi wilt dat v de leide don also ghelike doet hen· || Ghi hebt *Mt.* 5, 43
oc wel ghehoert dat men wilen seide· du sout lief hebben dinen

---

footstool of his feet, nor by Jerusalem, for that is / the city of the highest King; nor shalt thou swear by thine own head, / for thou canst not make one hair white or black. / But let your speech be yea and nay, and that which is more comes of / evil. Ye have also heard that it was said of yore, [an]
25 eye / **25** for [an] eye, [a] tooth for [a] tooth. But I say unto you, Ye must not / resist those that do you evil. But whosoever smites thee / on thy right cheek, offer him the left one. And whosoever wants to / take thy coat from thee, let him also [take] the cloak. And whosoever wants to press / thee to go a mile, go two more. Give to him who begs thee to give, /
30 **30** and lend to him who begs thee to lend. And as / ye would that the people
C. 41 do to you, do ye to them likewise. Ye have / also heard that it was said of yore, Thou shalt love thy /

---

21 **Mt. v. 35** *hogsts*, *maximi* l. *magni*: Ta^{ar}.

23 **Mt. v. 37** *ya ende neen*, *est et non* l. *est est non non*; Ta^{ar}: *est aut non*; Old Germ: *ia und nein*; Old French: *ou si est ou non est*; cp. *A Primitive Text*, p. 38; add. *et* p. *est*: ε56 *b g h* Or Bas sy pal Aphr. II. 184, Old-Germ^{codd}.

25 **Mt. v. 38** om. *et* p. *oculo*: δ5 Ferr. Gr. Old-Lat. *D E-P L Q R gat μ Dim. Deer.*

26 **Mt. v. 39** *deghene die v quaet doen* l. *malo*: cp. Zach. 133 B (Hier): *malefactoribus.*

27 add. *rechte*. The Syriac Diat. omits *dexteram*: Ta$^{ephr\ 65, 69, 70\ (bis), 138}$ Aphr. I 420, sy^{sc} δ5 *k*. — *bied*, *offer* (Vg. *praebe*) l. *converte* (*k*, στρέψον): sy^{sc}. — om. και p. αυτω: sy^{sc} Aphr. against Ephr $^{5}/_{5}$. — *slinke*, *sinistram* l. *alteram*: *a b g* (ε168 in Lk.).
Mt. v. 40 om. σοι κριθηναι και: Aphr., l. c.

28 **Mt. v. 41** om. μετ' αυτου. — add. *alia* p. *duo*: δ5 ε600, sy^{sc} lat (exc. *f*) Iren.

30 om. Lk. vi. 30^{b}, probably scribal error of L.

31 **Lk. vi. 31** om. και υμεις: δ1 ε376 ε133 *a ff*$_2$ *l* sy$^{s(c)}$ Iren Fuld Zach. (text and comm.). L has not the addition ܛܒܐ, *bonum*, of sy^{s} *g r*$_2$ *D*, nor *bona* of *k a c g h E-P*^{mg} *L R W* in Mt. vii. 12.

fol. 14r

vrint· eñ haten dinen vient· / Mar ic seggv hebt lief vwe vien *Mt.* 5, 44 *Lk.* 6, 27
de· / eñ doet goet den ghenen die v haten eñ bidt ouer deghene
die v persecutie don· / so seldi kinder syn ws vader die in den hemele *Mt.* 5, 45
es die sine sonne doet schinen op de quade eñ sinen regen doet val
len op de gherechte eñ op de ongherechte / wat lone hebdi dis dat *Mt.* 5, 46 *Lk.* 6, 32
ghi deghene allene lief hebt die v lief hebben? en doen also de
liede van der werelt? / Eñ wat lone hebdi dis dat ghi den ghenen *Lk.* 6, 33

---

fol. 14r

friend and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies / and
do good to them that hate you, and pray for them / that persecute you;
so shall ye be children of your Father who is in heaven, / who makes
his sun shine upon the wicked and makes his rain fall / [5] upon the just and
the unjust. What reward have ye thereof that / ye love only them that
love you? do not likewise the / people of the world? And what reward

---

fol. 14r

2 **Mt. v. 44, Lk. vi. 27** add. *et* a. *benefacite* in Mt.: *c* g_2 *h D E L Q R T aur gat* μ *Dim Deer* Tert Lucif. Old-Germ.; in Lk. ε 014 sy(c) μ Old-Germ.

3 **Mt. v. 44** om. *et calumniantibus: k* sysc, contra: it Vg Cod. Bezae etc. Aphr. Clem. *so seldi ... syn, sic eritis,* cp. sy ܕܢܗܘܘ ܐܒܝܟܘ.

4 **Mt. v. 45** The omission of *bonos et* is merely accidental.
The parallelism *sine sonne doet schinen ... ende sinen regen doet vallen* (l. ανατελλει—βρεχει) exactly as in sy: *who maketh his sun to rise ... and maketh his rain to come down,* a coincidence which cannot be accidental. As a Diatessaron reading this form of the logion constantly appears in Aphrahat (I 607: *Thou makest thy sun to rise, thou makest thy rain to fall;* II 25: *For the sake of the just ones the Good One maketh his sun to rise ... and thou makest thy rain to fall;* II 115: *Thou makest thy sun to rise, ... and makest thy rain to fall*), and this makes its Tatianic origin certain: all latin texts have simply *pluit.* L has *schinen, shine* for *rise,* but notice that ܙܪܚ, used in sy equally denotes *to rise* and *to shine.* Clem Al whose affiliation with the 'Western' (Tatianic) text is undisputed, has (5/6) επιλαμπει for ανατελλει. Old-Germ.: *macht scheinen.* — *die, qui* l. *quoniam:* Marcion Just Ir Tert Cypr. Hil Or sy lat. (exc. *k d E-P Y*) arm. Is this a latinism: *qui* l. *quia,* or a Syriasm: different translation of ש? cf. lin. 30, Mt. xxiii. 13 etc. — ס *bonos—malos:* S Hned lat (exc *k b l*) Tert sy Aphr. 1/2 Or. Old-Germ. Wycl.

6 **Mt. v. 46** add. *allene,* μονον (cp. vs. 47).
also, sic l. *hoc:* sysc *h k* δ 5 ε 26 δ 48; contrast lin. 13.

7 *liede van der werelt* for τελωναι: Aphr., I 73[10] ܥܡܡܐ; cp. εθνικοι in vs. 47 and Mt. vi. 32 (for τα εθνη) εθνη του κοσμου: ε 351 Chrys, Taar syc *(peoples of the earth).*

fol. 14r

goet doet di v weder goet don· en doen also de sunderen eñ de qua
dien? / Eñ wat lone verdindi dat ghi den ghenen leent dar ghi an *Lk. 6, 34*
hopt te winne? want deen persemir leent den andren om die ghe
like weder van hem te trekkene· / Eñ ochte gi vwe vrint grutt al *Mt. 5, 47*
lene wat lone sal v daer af comen? en doen der hellen kinder al
dat selue? / mar v seggic noch hebt lief vwe viende eñ doet hen *Lk. 6, 35*
goet eñ leent hen sonder hope van haren weder lone· so sal v loen
groet syn· eñ so seldi syn kinder des almegtegs gods· want hi es
goedertiren den quaden eñ den ghenen die sire goedertirnheit on
C. 42 werdech syn· || Syt dan ontfarmhertech want v vader got ont *Lk. 6, 36*

---

have ye thereof that ye / do good to them that do good to you in turn? Do not likewise the sinners and the / wicked? And what reward deserve ye because ye lend to them by whom / [10] ye hope to gain? for one usurer lends to the other in order to get from him / as much again. And if ye greet your friends only, / what reward shall come to you therefrom? Do not the children of hell just / the same? But I say further unto you, Love your enemies and do / good to them, and lend to them without hope of their requital, and your reward shall / [15] be great, and ye shall be children of the almighty God. For he is / kind to the wicked and to them that are
C. 42 unworthy his / kindness. Be ye therefore merciful, for God, your Father, is /

---

8 **Lk. vi. 33** *de sunderen ende de quaden;* cp. Ta^{ar} in Mt. v. 46: *publicans and sinners;* Aphr. I 73 (= Lk. 6. 33): *publicani et peccatores.* A trace of the reading in Zach. 136 B: *peccatores sunt valde iniqui.*

11 **Mt. v. 47** is omitted by sy^{s} *k.* — *uwe vrint.* Only *h f* among the Latins have this reading, the evidence of which is very puzzling (cf. Von Soden, i. l.); SH^{ned} have the Vulgate *fratres.*

12 *der hellen kinder,* cp. Mt. xxiii. 15.

13 *al dat selve, hoc* l. *sic* (cp. l. 6; see Von Soden i. l.).
Lk. vi. 35 add. *dico(vobis):* ε 1094, ε 90, *e.* — add. *eis* p. *benefacite:* sy$^{(c)}$. —

15 *groet, magna* l. *multa: e* cp. sy$^{(c)}$ ܣܓܝ. — *almechteg,* the regular rendering in L of υψιστος (θεος) in all five places; S^{ned} $^{1}/_{5}$ (Lk. 1. 35), H^{ned} $^{0}/_{5}$; cf. Just. Dial. 96 p. 324 A, as a paraphrase of Lk. vi. 35: καὶ γὰρ τὸν παντοκράτορα θεὸν χρηστὸν καὶ οἰκτίρμονα ὁρῶμεν.

16 ∽ *malos et ingratos:* Ta^{ar} δ 371 *I*^{n} sy$^{(c)}$ arm. — *sire goedertiernheit onwerdech,* cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr. I. 73: ܟܦܢܐ ,ܥܕܝ, *denying kindness;* aeth. seems to read: *who are ungrateful for the good.*

17 **Lk. vi. 36** *want, enim* l. *sicut:* sa (not in Mt.). — om. και Clem Al Tert. *c d D E-P* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal, and a number of Greek Codd. cp. Von Soden. — add. *got, deus.*

farmhertegh es· / syt volmakt want v vader volmakt es· / mar *Mt.* 5, 48 *Mt.* 6, 1
nemt ware dat ghi vwe ghereghtheit nin besegt vor demen
schen op roem eñ om te sine ghepryst van den volke· want dar
met souddi verliesen den hemelschen loen vs vader die in den he
mele es· / Alse du dan dine almosene wels gheuen en dogh nit *Mt.* 6, 2
blasen metter businen vor di alse de ypocriten don in den syna
goghen eñ in den straten om dat si willen gheert syn van den
volke· ouer waer seggic v dat si hebben hir ontfaen haren loen /
Mar alse du ghefs dine almosene so ghefse also dat dine slin *Mt.* 6, 3
ke hant nin wete wat dine rechte hant doet / so dat dine al *Mt.* 6, 4
mosene bliue verborghen· also soutu verdinen den loen dyns
vader die in der verborghenheit siet al dat men doet· / Eñ alse *Mt.* 6, 5
ghi bedt so ne seldi nit beden alse de ypocriten don die gaen
staen op den hornec van der straten om dat si van den volke
willen syn ghesien· ouer waer seggic v dat si hir haren loen

---

merciful, be ye perfect, for your Father is perfect. But / take heed that ye use not your righteousness before men / [20] for glory, and to be praised by the people. For thereby / would ye lose the heavenly reward of your Father who is / in heaven. If then thou wantst to give thine alms, do not make [them] / blow (with) trumpets before thee, as the hypocrites do in the syna/gogues and in the streets, because they want to be honored by the / [25] people. Verily I say unto you, that they have received their reward here. / But when thou givest thine alms, give them so that thy left / hand know not what thy right hand does, so that thine alms / remain secret. In this way thou shalt earn the reward of thy / Father who in secret sees all that one does. And when / [30] ye pray, ye shall not pray as the hypocrites do, who go / [and] stand at the corner of the street because they want to be / seen by the people. Verily I say unto you, that they have received their re- /

---

18 **Mt. v. 48** om. *coelestis.*

19 **Mt. vi. 1** *nemt ware, observate* l. *attendite: k.*

20 *op roem ende om te sine ghepryst* l. *ut videamini;* cp. Zach. 137 B *ut laudem humanam ab eis quaeratis,* 137 C *laus hominum,* 137 D *humanam laudem,* 138 A *sub specie boni laudem quaerit.*

25 **Mt. vi. 2** add. *hir, hic,* cf. sa: *already* cp. vi. 16.

29 **Mt. vi. 4** om. *in palam: k* Vg sy^{c} Aphr.

30 **Mt. vi. 5** *gaen staen* l. φιλουσιν ... εστωτες προσευχεσθαι; ð5 *d* Old-Latin have: *amant stare ... stantes orare (et orantes: d).* L retains only the 'Western' half of the reading. (Notice that in sy$^{c(s)}$: *love to stand in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets to pray, to stand* is joined to *love* and far separated from *to pray*).

fol. 14v

hebben ontfaen· / Mar du alse du beds ganc in dine kamere *Mt.* 6, 6
eñ slut dine dore eñ daer anebede dinen vader van hemelrike
eñ dyn vader die in der v̇holnheit siet sal di loenen dyn ghebet· /
C. 43 MATHEUS· LUCAS || Eñ alse ghi bedt so ne sprekt n̈it vele wart alse de *Mt.* 6, 7
ypocriten don die waenen ghehoert syn om de voeleheit van
haren v̇a̤d̤e̤r̤ warden· / also en seldi nit don want v vader weet *Mt.* 6, 8
wale wis v behoeft eer ghine anebedt· / LUCAS Doe sprac een *Lk.* 11, 1*b*
sire yongren te hem eñ seide· here mester leer ons te bedene
also ghelike alse yan baptiste sine yongren leerde te bedene· / eñ *Lk.* 11, 2*a*
iḧc antwerdde· alse gi bedt so segt· / MATHEUS· LUCAS dit es de
pater n̄r· Onse vader die best in den hemele· ghegheilegt si dyn *Mt.* 6, 9
name / toe comende si dyn rike gheschin mote dyn wille bei *Mt.* 6, 10
de in hemelrike eñ in ertrike / onse daghliksche broet verlee *Mt.* 6, 11 *Lk.* 11, 3

---

fol. 14v

ward here. But thou when thou prayest, go into thy closet / and shut thy door,
and there pray to thy Father of the kingdom of heaven; / and thy Father
C. 43 who sees in secret shall reward thy prayer. / And when ye pray, do not
speak many words as the / [5] hypocrites do, who think that they are heard
for the multitude / of their words. Ye shall not do likewise, for your Father
knows / well what ye need before ye pray to Him. Then one / of his
disciples spoke to him and said: Lord Master, teach us to pray / even
as John the Baptist taught his disciples to pray. And / [10] Jesus answered:
When ye pray, say, [this is the / Pater noster], Our Father which art in
heaven, hallowed be thy / name, thy kingdom be coming, may thy will be
done both / in heaven and on earth. Grant us our daily bread; / and forgive

---

fol. 14v

1 **Mt. vi. 6** *beds, oras* l. Vg. *orabis: a b d f h q.*
2 *ende slut dine dore* l. Vg. *clauso ostio* (= S^{ned} *met beslotenen doren)*: sy^{sc} Aphr. $^1/_3$ *and shut the door* add. *in thy face* sy^{c} — add. *daer, ibi.* — *van hemelrike* l. τω εν τω κρυπτω, see l. 24.
4 **Mt. vi. 7** *ende alse ghi bedt, et cum oretis* l. *orantes autem:* sy^{sc} pal.
5 *ypocriten* l. *ethnici:* sy^{c} Ta^{ar} ð 1 ð 30. S^{ned} conflates: *alse di heidine ende die ypocriten.* — *die, qui* l. *enim:* sy^{s}, see on fol. 14r l. 14.
8 **Lk. xi. 1** *here mester*, cp. Mc. x. 51 *domine rabbi:* Ta^{ar}, *a b d ff$_2$ i* ð 5; Joh. xx. 16: *domine magister*; ð 5 *d (e ff$_2$ c).*
10 **Lk. xi. 2** add. *Jesus:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *r.*
12 **Mt. vi. 10** om. ως (= *beide?*): ð 5* *k a b c* Tert. (in Lk. *e b l r).*
13 **Mt. vi. 11 Lk. xi. 3** *daghliksche, cotidianum:* Old Lat. Vg^{codd}. — om. σημερον. —

ne ons / eñ verghef ons onse schout also ghelike alse wise *Mt. 6, 12*
vergheuen den ghenen die ons schuldech syn / eñ en beghef ons *Mt. 6, 13*
nit in onsen koringen· mar verlose ons van arghe / MATH'·
C. 44 MARC'· || Oc seggic v vergheft vwen euenkersten so sal v v vad' *Mt. 6, 14 Mc. 11, 25*
37 got vergheuen / eñ en verghefdi nit so ne sal v got nit ver *Mt. 6, 15*
36 gheuen· / Eñ alse ghi vast en vast nit alse de ypocriten don *Mt. 6, 16*
die hare anschin al willens verderuen om dat si willen syn
ghesien van den volke ouer waer seggic v dat si hir haren
loen hebben ontfaen· / Mar du alse du uasts bestryc dyn hoeft *Mt. 6, 17*
met ungemente eñ duach dyn anschin / so dat de menschen nin *Mt. 6, 18*
weten van dinen vastene· mar dyn vader die in den hemele
es· so sal di dyn vader die in der verholnheit siet gheuen

---

us our debt, even as we / [15] forgive them that are indebted to us and
C. 44 forsake us / not in our temptations, but deliver us from evil. / I also say unto you, forgive your fellow-Christian, and / your Father God will forgive you, and if ye forgive not, God will / not forgive you. And when ye fast, do not
fast as the hypocrites do / [20] who disfigure their faces on purpose, because they want to be seen / by the people. Verily I say unto you, that they have received their / reward here. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head / with ointment and wash thy face, so that the people know / not of
thy fasting, but thy Father who is in heaven; / [25] and thy Father who sees

---

om. *τας αμαρτιας* from Luke. The conflation of *debita et peccata*, which is evidently Tatianic, survives in the use of the Syrian Church, in Act. Thom., Jac. Serug; cp. Goldziher, Mohammedan Studies I. 386, quoting the Prophet's use of the Lord's Prayer; in Lk.: *e* Cypr. Test. iii. 22 (Cod. Sess.); *debita* in Lk.: ð 3 ð 5 ð 467 *d b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ *P Q T* Old-Germ^{codd}.

15 **Mt. vi. 13** *ne nos relinquas in nostris temptationibus* l. *ne inducas nos in temptationem*, cp. Hilary: *non derelinquas nos in tentatione* and Marcion *ne sinas nos deduci in temptationem*; see *A Primitive Text*, p. 39 f.

18 **Mt. vi. 15** add. *v, vobis:* ð 371 ð 5 ε 94 f ε 1441 ε 190 ε 351 sy$^{(s)}$ pal Old-Lat *D E E-P*^{mg} *L Q R* Fuld Zach. sa bo fa

19 **Mt. vi. 16** om. *σκυθρωποι*: sy$^{c(s)}$ bo fa. — die, *qui* l. *enim:* sy$^{(s)}$ pal.

20 om. *ieiunantes*.

21 add. *hir, hic* cp. vi. 2.

24 **Mt. vi. 18** *in den hemele, in coelo* l. *in abscondito*, cp. lin. 2. Does Tatian object to the idea that God dwells '*in abscondito*'? cp. the reading of Col. ii. 3 in Ephr., Comm. on the Diat., ed. Moesinger, p. 217, Arm. Vol. II 198 and in his Comm. on the Pauline Epistles, Arm. Vol. III 169, to which Dr. Büchner draws attention in the Bulletin of the Bezan Club, N^{o} II p. 12 f.: *Christus per quem revelata sunt omnia occulta sapientiae et scientiae.*

fol. 14v

C. 45 dinen loen· / LUCAS || En onssit v nit cleine conuent want v *Lk.* 12, 32
vader sal v gheuen syn rike· / verkoept dat ghi hebt eñ gheft *Lk.* 12, 33
almosne· Makt cledere die nin versliten eñ ghedert den schat
F. 37 die nin mindert· / LUCAS· MATH' MARCUS En legt nit vwen schat i derde *Mt.* 6, 19
30 daer hi rosteghen moge eñ daer die motten dar toe mogen
gheraken· eñ daer de dieue wandelen diene mogen ut gra
uen eñ stelen· / mar legt vwen schat in den hemel daer noch *Mt.* 6, 20
fol. 15r
rostegheit noch motte din en moghe ergren noch daerne die

C. 45 in secret shall give thee / thy reward. Fear not, little congregation, for your / Father will give you his kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give / alms. Make clothes that do not wear out, and gather the treasure / that
30 decreases not. And lay not thy treasure in the earth / [30] where it may rust and where the moths may get at it, / and where the thieves prowl who may dig it up / and steal it. But lay thy treasure in heaven, where /
fol. 15r
neither rust nor moth may corrupt it, and where the / thieves can not

---

26 **Lk. xii. 32** *en onssit u nit, ne timeatis* plur. l. sing.: Clem. Al. lat. — *conventus* l. *grex* cp. *A Further Study* p. 29 f. and *Mededeelingen der Kon. Akademie van Wetenschappen te Amsterdam*, afd. Lett., dl. 63, Serie A, N° 4, bl. 12—18 (112—118), Amsterdam, 1927.

27 *sal gheven, dabit* l. *complacuit dare*, cp. sy: *willeth to give.* — *syn rike*, add. *eius.*
Lk. xii. 33 *hebt, habetis* l. *possidetis: D R*, Zach. 143 C: *vendat quae habet* (cp. sy^{sc}).

28 om. εαυτοις p. ποιησατε. — *cledere, vestimenta* l. *sacculos* (l. ?) cp. Zach. 144 C: *tinea quae vestes rodit* — add. *ende ghedert, et thesaurizate*, an addition required by the rendering *cledere* l. *sacculos.* — *den schat die nin mindert* inserted here with Fuld.; but Ta^{ar} omits and Aphr. I 922 inserts it in Mt. vi. 20.

29 om. *in caelis.*
Mt. vi. 19 *en legt nit, nolite condere* l. *nolite thesaurizare: k* Cypr. xi. 7 (vs. 19 only, but cp. vii. 20, Mc. x. 21: *condat thesaurum sibi in coelo*) sy$^{c(s)}$ Aphr. Ta^{ar} . cp. *A Further Study* p. 46 f. — *schat, thesaurum* l. *thesauros:* sy$^{c(s)}$ Ta^{ar} Aphr $^{2}/_{5}$.

30 ∽ *rosteghen—motten, erugo—tinea:* lat. exc. *h f.*

31 *wandelen*, Lk. xii. 33 εγγιζει, not in Fuld. nor in Ta^{ar}.

32 **Mt. vi. 20** *legt uwen schat, condite thesaurum vestrum:* sy$^{c(s)}$ Ta^{ar} Aphr cf. ad lin. 29.

dieue en conien ut gegrauen noch ghestelen· / Daer dyn schat *Mt.* 6, 21 *Lk.* 12, 34
es dars dyn herte· MATHEUS LUCAS·[a] / Dat licht dyns lichamen *Mt.* 6, 22 *Lk.* 11, 34
dats dine[b] oghe· Es dine oghe simpel so sal al dyn lichame[c]
cler syn· / eñ es dine oghe quaet so sal al dyn lichame donker *Mt.* 6, 23
syn· Eñ ochte dat licht dat in di es· donkerheit es hoegeda
C. 46 en syn dan de demsternessen? || [d] Nimen en mach tween heren *Mt.* 6, 24 *Lk.* 16, 13
dienen ochte hi moet den enen haten eñ den andren lief heb
ben· ochte hi moet den enen liefhebben eñ den andren [e] v'kus
chen· Gine mogt nit gode dienen eñ der quader verwentheit· /

a) *in mg.* lucerna corpris tui — *b*) *inter l.* meininge — *c*) werc — *d*) *in mg.* Nemo pt duobs dms suire — *e*) *in mg.* v'frucen

---

dig it up and steal it. Where thy treasure / is, there is thy heart.
The light of thy body / is thine eye[a]. If thine eye be simple, thy
whole body[b] shall / [5] be clear. And if thine eye be evil, thy whole body
will be / dark. And if the light that is in thee be darkness, what then are /
C. 46 the darknesses like? No one can serve two masters; / either he must hate
the one and love the other, / or he must love the one and despise the
other. / [10] Ye can not serve God and wicked wealth. / Therefore I say unto

a) opinion *b*) work.

---

2 **Mt. vi. 21 Lk. xii. 34** om. *enim*: pal[b] (in Lk.); *et* l. *enim*: Aphr. I. 922 sy[sc] (in Lk.).
3 *dars, est* l. *erit*: Ta[ephr] $^1/_2$, (in Lk.): ε 56 ε 77, in Mt.: Vg (exc. *D E E-P L Q R aur gat*) ff_1; om. *erit* (i. e. = *est*) Just Clem Al Chrys (in Mt.); ε1260 ε1386 (in Lk.). — om. καὶ (in Mt.): δ 1, (in Lk.): ε 168 ε 1444.
Mt. vi. 22 Lk. xi. 34 *dyns—dine, tui—tuus*: Zach.-Wn.; add. *dyns, tui* p. *corporis* (in Mt.): Vg[codd] (*D-R*, but not *A F Y* al) *a b c* ff_1 g_1 *h k (corrupta* i. e. *corporis tui?) q aur* Old-Germ.; add. *tui* (in Lk.): δ 5 ε 050 lat. exc. *q i* sy[p] bo.
4 *dine oghe*[1], add. *tuus* (from Lk.) in Mt.: Ta[ar] δ 1 ε 600 Vg[codd] (incl. *D-R*, but not *A F Y* al). Old Lat.
om. ουν (in Mt.): δ 2* ε 247 ε 370 sy[(s)c] lat (exc. *k f g h*).
7 **Mt. vi. 23** *de demsternessen*, om. *ipsae*: Vg[codd] (*A F Y* and not *D-R*) *k (a) c*; om. *tuae*, which is added in sy[(s)] Ta[ar].
9 **Mt. vi. 24 Lk. xvi. 13** *liefhebben, diliget* l. *sustinebit* in Mt. (ανεξεται). Ta[ar] sy[p] (Mt. and Lk.) have: *honour*; pal has in Mt. the assonance ܝܩܪ—ܝܩܪ, which looks original; *patietur* in Lk. l. *adhaerebit*: *a b q r*, Zach. 145 C (comm.) sy[s(c)] sa.
10 *quader verwentheit*; Zach. 145 B: *mammona Syriace divitiae nuncupantur* (Hier); *Mammona apud Hebraeos divitiae dicuntur, Punice autem mammo lucrum dicitur* (Aug Winch. Cod.).

fol. 15r

F. 39 Dar omme seggic v· en syt nit alte sorfeghtech om vwen[a] lichame war met dat ghine uuden eñ cleeden selt· En es vwe zile nit beter dan spise eñ v lichame dan cleeder? / Siet ane de vogle die vliegen in der locht· sine sayen nit noch sine ogsten nit· noch sine ghedren nit in schuren· eñ nochtan uudt se vwe hemelsche vader· Eñ sidi nit werder vor gode dan si syn? / wie es van v allen die hem seluen mach langer maken enen uoet dan ne nature hef gemakt? / eñ och gi nin cont ghe don dat gode so cleine es te doene war omme si di besorgt vā din dat hem toe behorrende es? / Eñ waromme sorgdi omme cleder tuwen lichame? / Siet ane de lilien die wassen in den vel

Mt. 6, 25 *Lk.* 12, 22, 23 · *Mt.* 6, 26 *Lk.* 12, 24 · *Mt.* 6, 27 *Lk.* 12, 25 · *Lk.* 12, 26 · *Mt.* 6, 28*a* · *Mt.* 6, 28*b* *Lk.* 12, 27

a) *in mg.* ōme uwe zele wat ghi eten selt noch om urē lichame warmet dat gine cleden selt

---

you, Be not too much concerned about your / body, wherewith ye will feed it and clothe it[a]. Is / not thy soul better than food, and thy body [better] than clothes? Be/hold the fowls that fly in the air, they sow not, neither do they / [15] reap, nor do they gather into barns; and yet your heavenly / Father feeds them. And are ye not worth more before God than they / are? Who is [there] among you all that can make himself longer / [by] one foot than nature has made him? And if ye can not do / what is so little for God to do, why are ye concerned about / [20] that which belongs to him? And why are ye concerned about / clothes for your body? Behold the lilies that

a) about your soul what ye shall eat; nor about your body wherewith ye shall clothe it

---

11 **Mt. vi. 25 Lk. xii. 22** om. *animae vestrae.* The Old Lat *a b c h g*, Hil. Hier. have *in corde vestro; k: in anima vestra.* The reason is evidently that we *should* care for our souls.

12 **Mt. vi. 25** om. *και τι πιητε*: ∂ **2** ε 1016 ε 600 I^{va} ε 109 ε 18 ε 178 ε 541 lat $sy^{c(s)}$ pal sa.

13 add. *uwe, vestra* p. *anima* (in Mt.): g_1 Hil (in Lk.) ε 376. *beter, melius* l. *magis pluris,* Ta^{ar}: *better.* — add. *v, vestrum.*

14 **Mt. vi. 26** add. *die vliegen in den locht* l. *caeli* cp. Zach. 146 A *volatilia caeli aerii,* 144 A (Mt. vi. 20) *caelum dicit non istud aerium.* — om. *quoniam.*

16 *werder* l. *magis pluris* cp. Zach. 146 A: *magis pluris, hoc est, multo pluris pretii.* Ta^{ar}: *better.* — add. *vor gode, ante deum.*

17 **Mt. vi. 27** add. *allen, omnium.* — om. *μεριμνων*; Ta^{ar}: *even when he tried;* om *μερ.* in Mt.: ε 190 *k a b h* Hil $sy^{c(s)}$: om. *μερ.* in Lk. xii. 25: ∂ 5 ε 128* ε 1210; notice that ∂ 5 Old-Lat. om. Lk. 12. 26*a*.

19 **Lk. xii. 26** *dat gode so cleine es te doene,* cp. Zach. 146 B (Bede): *illi relinquite tegendi corporis curam cuius cura factum est.*

21 **Mt. vi. 28** add. *tuwen lichame, corpori vestro.* — *siet ane, respicite* l. *considerate*

de· noch sine pinen noch sine spinnen / nochtan so seggic v dat *Mt.* 6, 29 *Lk.* 12, 27*b*
salamon in alle sire glorien en es also wale nit gecleedt al
se ene van hen· / Eñ ochte dat gars eñ die bloeme die heden *Mt.* 6, 30 *Lk.* 12, 28
es eñ margen werdt geworpen in den ouen om te verbern
ne· got also wale cleedt wis onssiedi v dan volc van clei
nen gheloeue? / En syt dan nit alte sorfeghtech noch en segt *Mt* 6, 31 *Lk.* 12, 29*a*
nt wat sele wi eten wat sele wi drinken· wat sele wi a
ne don· / want v vader die in den hemele es weet wale *Mt.* 6, 32 *Lk.* 12, 30
dat gi alles des behoeft· / mar sukt talre irst dat rike gods *Mt.* 6, 33 *Lk.* 12, 31
eñ sine gereghtegheit· eñ al dit sal v toe geworpen werdē· /
En syt nit dan sorgende om den margen· want de margen *Mt.* 6, 34

---

grow in the field; / they toil not, neither do they spin. Yet I say unto you
that / Solomon in all his glory is not so well arrayed as / one of them.
And if God clothes so well the grass and the flower, which is to-day / **25**
and to-morrow is cast into the oven to burn, / of what are ye then afraid,
people of little / faith? Therefore be not too much concerned, nor
say: / What shall we eat? What shall we drink? What shall we put / on?
For your Father who is in heaven knows well / **30** that ye need all this.
But seek first of all the kingdom of God / and his righteousness, and all
this shall be thrown unto you. / Therefore be not concerned about the
morrow: for the morrow will /

---

in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$ pal (ܐܝܟ), *k: intuemini.* — *die, qui* l. *quomodo.* — *in den velde, in agro* l. *agri.*

22 No trace of *ουτε υφαινει* of Marcion^{tert}, Clem Al δ 5 *a b c ff$_2$ i l r* sy^{sc} in Lk.

23 **Mt. vi. 29** *gecleedt, vestitus* l. *coopertus,* in Mt. *vestiebatur: E a; vestitus est: h; amictus est: k;* in Lk. *vestiebatur:* Vg; *amictus est: a c e (erat); indutus est: d;* sy^{cp}: ܐܬܟܣܝ, *coopertus est;* sy^{s}: *clad;* in Mt. sy$^{(s)}$: *covered.*

26 **Mt. vi. 31** *noch en segt, neque dicite* l. *dicentes:* sy$^{(s)c}$.

28 om. *aut*^{bis}, cp. sy$^{(s)c}$: *et* l. *aut.*

29 **Mt. vi. 32** om. *παντα γαρ ταυτα τα εθνη επιζητουσιν*; Tatian does not want to speak evil of the pagans; Ta^{ar} ε **351** sy$^{(s)c}$ prefer (Lk. xii. 30): *peoples of the earth* (*του κοσμου*) which is another way of evading the difficulty cp. ad Mt. vi. 7.

31 **Mt. vi. 33 Lk. xii. 31** *sal v toegeworpen werden, adiicientur*, is the Vg reading both in Mt. and Lk. In Lk. *r* has *adponentur*, in Mt. *k c* and Cypr.; also in Zach.-Wn. 146 C text, and in Zach. 139 D in quotation (Aug); cp. Zach. 608 B (Aug), *adjecit* and *apposuit* quoted side by side.

32 **Mt. vi. 34** *om den morgen, de crastino* l. *in crastinum: g$_1$ h* Tert Hil Hier Aug.

fol. 15v

sal sorgen vor hem seluen· elken daghe es gnoch syns selues
F. 40 C. 47 sorge / MATH' MARCUS LUCAS· || En ordeelt nit so ne seldi nit ghe *Mt.* 7, 1 *Lk* 6, 37*a*
ordeelt syn· / In wat ordeele dat ghi ordeelt seldi geordeelt syn / *Mt.* 7, 2*a*
LUCAS· En verdumt nit sone seldi nit verdumt syn vergheft *Lk.* 6, 37*b*
so sal men v vergheuen· / Gheft so sal men v gheuen· / In *Lk.* 6, 38*a*
wat maten dat gi mett sal men v weder meten / MATH' LUCAS· *Mt.* 7, 2*b* *Mc.* 4, 24*b* *Lk.* 6, 38*c*
Ene goede mate· eñ ene volle· eñ ene op gehoepte eñ ene *Lk.* 6, 38*b*
oueruloyende sal men v ghiten in vwen schoet· / wat siestu *Mt.* 7, 3 *Lk.* 6, 41
dan [a]en kaf en dyns euenkerstens oghe· alse du nin sies

a) *inter l.* ene cleine mesdaet

---

fol. 15v

take care of itself. Unto each day is sufficient the care of itself. /
C. 47 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged. / In what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged. / Condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, / [5] and ye shall be forgiven: give and it shall be given unto you. In / what measure ye measure, it shall be measured to you again: a good measure, and a full, and one that is piled up and / running over, shall be poured into your lap. Why seest thou, / then, a husk [a] in thy fellow-

a) a small sin

---

fol. 15v

1 Mt. vi. 34 *vor hemselven, sibi ipsi* l. *sibi ipse:* Vg^{codd} Fuld Zach.

2 *sorge, cura* l. *malitia,* cp. Zach 147 C D (Aug.) *cura praesentium, cura futurorum, mentem praefocans cura.*
Lk. vi. 37 *so ne seldi nit geordeelt syn, et non judicabimini* l. *ne judicetur de vobis:* Vg in Lk.; Fuld has the Matthean Vg.: *ut non iudicemini.*

3 Mt. vii. 2 om. γαρ.

4 add. μη καταδικαζετε και ου μη καταδικασθητε from Lk. in Mt.: Ta^{ar} Fuld Vg^{edd} ε 56.

5 Lk. vi. 37 *sal men v vergeven, dimittetur vobis* l. *dimittemini:* Ta$^{ephr\ 72}$, Aphr. I 73, *c e h r aur* μ Vg^{codd} Did. Apost. Veron. xx. 14.

6 Mt. vii. 2 *weder meten, remetietur* l. *metietur* from Lk. in Mt.: Zach (contr. Fuld.) ε 050 ε 600, Ferr. ε 207 ε 1443 al. *c f g h ff*$_2$ Cypr Vg^{codd}.

7 Lk. vi. 38 *opgehoepte, cumulatam* l. *confertam et coagitatam: c r*; l. *confertam: a* (∽ p. *agitatam*) *f;* om. *confertam: e;* om. *coagitatam:* Marcion Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε 253 ε 1443 *gat;* om. *conf. coagit:* sy^{sc}. Old Germ. = L.: *ein gut mass und ein volles und ein auffgehauftes und ein uberflussigs.*

8 *sal men ghiten, fundent* l. *dabunt,* cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܢܬܝܗܒ.

9 Lk. vi. 41 *sies, vides* l. *consideras* (Mt.): *c e.*

fol. 15v

den[a] bloc die in dyns selues oghe es? / MATH' LUCAS Eñ hoe ma ch stu dinen euenkersten gheseggen· beide laet mi di dat kaf ut dire ogen don· euelanc dat du den bloc hefs in dyns selues oghe· / ypocrite doch tirst den bloc ut dire oghen· eñ dan so maghstu dat kaf don ut dyns euenkerstens ogen· / [b] MATHEUS en gheft v heildom nit den honden· noch en worpt vwe margariten nit vor de[c] swyn dat sise nin verterden· eñ v seluen nin verschoeren· || wie es van v allen die enen vrint heft· LUCAS· Deghene sal gaen te middernachte te syns vrinds hus eñ sal hem seggen vrint leene mi drie broet / want een myn vrint es comen ouer mi· eñ ine hebbe nit dat ic hem

Mt. 7, 4 *Lk.* 6, 42*a* — *Mt.* 7, 5 *Lk.* 6, 42*b* — *Mt.* 7, 6 — C. 48 — *Lk.* 11, 5 — *Lk.* 11, 6

a) *inter l.* de grote mesdaet — *b*) *in mg.* de verholēheit van ghesteleker leeringen. den honden dat syn die die wreede eñ die ongenedege die hondelec leven — *c*) *inter l.* dat syn die onsuver leven leiden

---

Christian's eye, when thou seest not / [10] the beam[a] that is in thine own eye? And how canst / thou say to thy fellow-Christian: Wait, let me get that husk / out of thine eye, while thou hast the beam in thine / own eye? Hypocrite, take first the beam out of thine eye, and / then thou canst remove the husk out of thy fellow-Christian's eye. / [15] Give not your sanctum[b] unto the dogs, neither cast / your pearls before the swine,[c] lest C. 48 they trample upon them and / rend yourself. Who is [there] among you all that has a friend. / He shall go at midnight to his friend's / house and shall say to him: Friend, lend me three loaves, for a / [20] friend of mine

a) the big sin *b*) the secret of spiritual teaching; the dogs are the cruel and merciless people who live like dogs. *c*) they that live uncleanly.

---

10 **Mt. vii. 3** add. *die es, quae est* (Lk.): sy(s)c.
Mt. vii. 4 add. *ende, et* cp. sy(s)c: *or.* — *machstu, potes* from Lk. in Mt.: sy(s)c.
11 *beide, wait:* perhaps a misreading of: *bruder?*
14 **Mt. vii. 5 Lk. vi. 42b** *maghstu, you may* l. διαβλεψεις cp. sy(s)c in Mt.: *it will be approved for thee.*
15 **Mt. vii. 6** add. *v, vestrum* p. *sanctum.*
16 om. τοις ποσιν αυτων: Tert. — om. στραφεντες.
17 **Lk. xi. 5** om. και ειπεν προς αυτους; om. προς αυτους: δ 5 *c* Marcion^{Epiph}. — add. *allen, omnium:* cp. l. 32 and capit. 48 (Bergsma, p. 278).
18 *heft, habet* l. *habebit:* capit. 48, Fuld. (*a* hiat) *b f ff*$_2$ *i l q r D E-P G Q R T X gat* sy^{sp}; *habens: E* Ambr. — *te syns vrinds hus, ad domum amici eius* l. *ad illum.*
19 *sal seggen, dicet* l. *dicit:* ε 014, δ 5^{gr} Ferr ε 351 ε 1443 al lat. exc. Fuld *f ff*$_2$ *D** *Q R* al. sy.
20 **Lk. xi. 6** *es comen over mi: supervenit mihi* l. *venit ad me: d r,* cp. sy^{s} ܠ ,ܐܬܐ, *has suddenly come to me.* — om. εξ οδου.

fol. 15ᵛ

moghe vore leggen· / Eñ deghene sal van binnen antwerd *Lk.* 11, 7
A. 40 den laet mi met vreden· de dore es besloten· eñ de kinder vā
den hus syn op hare bedden· in can niet op ghestaen· noch
dine bede ghehoren· / eñ deghene die buten steet hi sal bliuen *Lk.* 11, 8
roepende eñ cloppende vor die dore· ic segg v· al en steet de
ghene nit op om[a] des anders besegheit die hi makt met roe
pene eñ met cloppene eñ sal hem gheuen also menech broet

a) *in mg.* de vrinschap di hi ten andren heft nochtan so sal hi opstaen omme

---

has come upon me, and I have nothing that I / can lay before him; and
he shall answer from within: / Leave me in peace; the door is shut, and
the children of / the house are in their beds; I can not rise, nor / listen to
your request; and he who stands outside shall keep / [25] calling and knocking
in front of the door. I say unto you, although / he does not rise for
the sake of [the friendship that he has for the other, yet he will rise

---

21 *hem moge voreleggen, apponam illi* l. *ponam ante illum: a c d.*
Lk. xi. 7 *sal antwerden, respondeat* l. *respondens dicat: c.*
22 om. ηδη: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}. — om. μου p. παιδια: δ 3* ε 376 f I^{na} ε 133 ε 207 al. sy^{sc} Marcion^{Epiph} *b c d ff$_2$ g$_1$ i l m q r^1 X Z.* — add. *van den hus, domus.*
23 om. *mecum:* ε 1386. — *opstaen ende, surgere et* l. *surgens:* lat sy^{scp}.
24 *dine bede ghehoren* l. δουναι σοι.
24 Lk. xi. 8 *ende deghene ... vor di dore, et ille qui foris stat perseverabit clamans et pulsans ante (ad) januam.* Of this expansion (*a* hiat) *c i ff$_2$ l m r r$_2$ aur* μ Vg^{codd} Old-Germ. Wycl. Zach. (Text and Comm. whilst Fuld omits) have: *et ille si perseveraverit pulsans.* The text of Marcion and Tert. evidently also contained '*the door*', *Adv. Marc.* IV. 29, p. 297 *cuius ianuam norat; Praescr.* 12. p. 6 *etiam pulsator ille vicini ianuam tundebat*; cp. Iren. III. xiv. 3: *qui pulsat noctu sumere panes.* The whole insertion is presupposed in Pep. Harm. 36^{20}: *beteþ at þe dore and crieþ.* As in the sequel Jesus alludes to the knocking, the insertion seems part of the original form of the story cp. *A Primitive Text,* p. 40 ff.
25 Lk. xi. 8 *ik seg u al en staet deghene nit op om de vrinschap die hi ten andren heft nochtan so sal hi opstaen omme* cp. sy^{sc}: *though because of friendship he will not (rise and* om. sy^{s}*) give him, because of his importunity he will rise.* Notice the coincidence of the construction and of the word *friendship.*
26 The omission in vs. 8, restored by the corrector, is evidently a mistake of L, cp. S^{ned}. — For the paraphrase *besegheit ... cloppene* cp. Zach. 151 A: *propter instantiam petitionis eius.*

fol. 15v

al hi eischt / LUCAS MATH'· Also ghelike seggic v· bidt eñ men sal v gheuen· sukt eñ ghi selt vinden· clopt eñ men sal v ontpluken· / want elc die bidt hem sal werden gheghe uen· eñ die sukt hi sal vinden· eñ die clopt hem sal werdē ontploken· wie es van v allen din syn kint bidt ẹṇẹṇ *fol. 16r* broet· eñ hem ouer broet sal gheuen enen steen? / eñ din syn kint bidt enen visch· eñ hem ouer enen visch· sal ghe uen enen serpent? / eñ din syn kin bidt en ei· eñ hem ouer en ei sal gheuen enen schorpion? / Of ghi dan die quaet syt cont gḥọḍẹ ghoede ghichten gheuen vwen kindren· eñ sal dan

Mt. 7, 7 *Lk.* 11, 9 · *Mt.* 7, 8 *Lk.* 11, 10 · *Mt.* 7, 9 *Lk.* 11, 11*a* · *Mt.* 7, 10 *Lk.* 11, 11*b* · *Lk.* 11, 12 · *Lk.* 11, 13 *Mt.* 7, 11

---

for the sake of] the other's stir that he makes with calling / and knocking, and will give him as many / loaves as he requires. Even so I say unto you: Ask and it / shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock / [30] and it shall / be opened unto you. For to every one that asks shall be given, / and he that seeks shall find, and to him that knocks shall be / opened. Who is [there] among you all, whom his child asks /

fol. 16r

for bread and he shall give him, instead of bread, a stone? And whom / his child asks for a fish, and he shall give him, instead of a fish, / a serpent? And whom his child asks for an egg, and he shall give / him, instead of an egg, a scorpion? If then ye that are evil / [5] can give good gifts to your children,

---

28 *eischt, desiderat* l. *habet necessarios*: *a b f ff*$_2$ *i l q r* (*e* hiat) Pep. Harm. 36[25] *(more þan he asked)*, cp. sy: ܡܠ ܪܥܝܬܐ.

32 **Mt. vii. 9** add. *allen* cp. l. 17. — om. *ανθρωπος*: sy$^{(s)c}$. — om. *τον πατερα* in Lk. (= Mt.): *b* sy^{sc} sa. — *syn kint, filius suus* from Mt. add. in Lk. xi. 10 by Fuld (against Vg). Notice that the construction in L corresponds closely to sy^{sc} in Lk. and sy$^{(s)c}$ in Mt. ܒܪ ,ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ, acc. to the Syriac idiom. For the difficulties of rendering cp. the variants in the Old-Lat of Lk. xi. 11.

fol. 16r

1 **Mt. vii. 9, 10** *sal geven, dabit*^{bis} l. *porriget*^{bis} (= Lk.): *L g*$_2$.

Mt. vii. 10 Lk. xi. 11 add. *din syn kind bidt, quem filius suus petit* cp. add in Lk. *petierit filius tuus*: *c*. — add. *petierit* in Lk.: ð5 ε1211 *a b d f r* sy^{cp} bo.

4 **Lk. xi. 12** *sal gheven, dabit* l. *porriget*: *d*, Old-Germ^{codd}; *tradis*: *c*. — *die ... syt, qui estis* l. *cum sitis*: sy pal, both in Mt. and Lk.

5 **Mt. vii. 11** *goede ghichten, bona data* (from Lk.) l. *bona* (Vg Fuld): Vg$^{codd, edd}$ Zach *a b c f g*$_1$ *h q k* Cypr Aug Op imp. — *en sal dan ... nit, nonne* l. *quanto magis*.

fol. 16r

v vader die in den hemele es nit gheuen goede ghichten den ghenen die hem bidden? MATHEUS· LUCAS· || Al dat ghi wilt dat *Mt. 7, 12 Lk. 6, 31* v de liede don· dat doet hen· in desen seldi ueruullen de wet eñ de profeten· / Pijnt v in te gane dor de ingheporte want wijt *Lk. 13, 24 Mt. 7, 13* es de porte eñ breet es de wech die leidt ter verdoemnessen wert· eñ vele es der gherre die dor die wide porte gaen· / eñ in *Mt. 7, 14* ghe es die porte eñ smal es die wech die leidt ten ewleken leuene wert· eñ lettel es der gherre die din wech houden MATH' *F. 42* C. 49 || Hudt v vor de ualsche profeten die comen tu in abite van *Mt. 7, 15* simpelheiden mar binnen synt gripende wolue· / Ane hare wer *Mt. 7, 16 Lk. 6 44*

---

will not / your Father who is in heaven give good gifts to them / that ask him?. Whatsoever ye wish that / men should do to you, do that to them; herein shall ye fulfil the law / and the prophets. Exert yourselves to enter through the strait gate: for wide / [10] is the gate and broad is the way, that leads to damnation; / and many is [the number] of those that go through the wide gate. And / strait is the gate and narrow is the way, that leads to the eternal / life; and few is [the number] of C. 49 those that take that way. / Beware of the false prophets that come to you in clothing of / [15] simplicity, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

---

6 **Lk. xi. 13** *goede ghichten, bona data* l. *spiritum sanctum*: a_2 (*e hiat*), ε014 ε050; *bonum datum:* δ 5 *b c d ff*$_2$ *i l r; bona* (from Mt.): sy^s arm *D* μ Fuld Zach; *spiritum bonum:* Vg sy^{hmg} ε56 ε1216 ε1289 ε1443; *the good gift of the holy spirit:* aeth.; *spiritum bonum datum: E*; Old-Germ.: *den guten geiste vom himmel.*

7 **Mt. vii. 12** om. *ergo:* Ta^{ar} sy^p pal^c δ2* ε56 I$^{\prime\alpha}$ al.

8 om. ουτως: ε56 ε337 δ30 ε1444 *I*^{β} *c h ff l* Vg sy$^{(s)c}$; — om. *et: a* sy$^{(s)c}$ pal^b sa *W.* — om. *enim:* Ta^{ar} *M** *W* μ Zach (Wn)*. — *seldi vervullen,* cp Zach 151 B: *haec est enim lex, id est: impletio legis.*

9 **Lk. xiii. 24** *pynt u, laborate* (cp. fol. 15^r lin. 22, Mt. vi. 29 *pinen, laborant)* l. *contendite: e (elaborate).* (Ta^{ned} has Lk. xiii. 24 again in L ch. 155 in the form: *stridt om dat vorgaen* = *contendite* Vg or *certamini: d).* Both Ta^{ar} and Fuld have the Matthean form: *intrate.*

10,12 **Mt. vii. 13, 14** L has in both places *de porte, porta* with Vg contr. *k h m* Cypr. *a (b c I O** in vs. 13, Tert. vs. 14) Clem Al; om. in 13: δ2* ε1246; om. in 14: ε329 ε337.

11 **Mt. vii. 14** *ende et* l. *quam, quia:* ε 346 f. Chrys.

12 add. *ewleken, aeternam.*

14 **Mt. vii. 15** *hudt u, cavete* l. *attendite: k,* cp. Zach. 153 A: *attendite, id est, cavete,* (Aug) *Praecipue cavendi sunt haeretici* cp. Capit. Oxf. Vg. p. 22 *(A U V Y: cavendos, B H Θ Ϝ T aur: cavendum; D E-P G Q: cavete).*

15 *simpelheiden, simplicitudinis* l. *ovium,* cp. Old French: *en simples vestemês.* — *werken, operibus* l. *fructibus,* cp. Zach. 153 B: *fructus sunt mala opera eorum.*

ke seldise kennen MATHEUS LUCAS· [a] Mach men lesen wynberen van den dorene· eñ vighen van den distelen?

/ alle goede bome maken goede vrocht· eñ alle quade bome dragen quade vrocht· / En goet boem en mach enghene q̄de vrocht draghen· noch en quaet boem en mach enghene goede vrocht dragen· / En goet mensche brengt dat goede uten goe den schatte syns herten· eñ de quade mensche brengt dat quade uten quaden schatte syns herten· want utter volheit des herten so sprekt de mont· / Alle die bome die nin dragen goede vrocht die sal men af howen eñ int vir worpen· / Dar omme seggic v ane hare vrocht seldise bekennen· MATHEUS LUCAS JOH'ES· / Nit alle die mi heeten here here en selen comē te hemelrike· mar die leuen na den wille myns vader die in den hemele es· si selen comen te hemelrike MATHEUS

Mt. 7, 17 *Mt.* 7, 18 *Lk.* 6, 43 *Lk.* 6, 45 *Mt.* 12, 35 *Mt.* 7, 19 *Mt.* 7, 20 *Mt.* 7, 21 *Lk.* 6, 46

a) *in mg.* Non ē arbor bona.

By their / works ye shall know them. Can one gather grapes / of the thorns, and figs of thistles? /

All good trees make good fruit, and all bad trees / bear bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad / [20] fruit, neither can a bad tree bear good / fruit. A good man brings forth that which is good out of the good / treasure of his heart, and the evil man brings forth that which is / evil out of the evil treasure of his heart: for out of the fullness / of the heart the mouth speaks. All the trees that bear not / [25] good fruit shall be hewn down and cast into the fire. There/fore I say unto you, By their fruit ye shall know them. / Not all those that call me Lord, Lord, shall come / to the kingdom of heaven; but they that live according to the will of my Father / who is

---

18 Mt. vii. 17 om. *sic:* sy$^{c(s)}$; *alle, omnes* pl. l. *omnis.*

21 Lk. vi. 45 (Ta^{ned} uses Mt. xii. 35 in ch. 79, L in abbreviated form, S fully).

23 add *schatte syns herten, thesauro cordis sui: M M-T c e f q r* ð Old-Germ and Gr. pl., *thesauris cordis sui:* sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr. — add. *cordis eius* p. *thesauro* in Mt.: ð48 ε351 ε1353 ε1444 ð30 al sy^{sc} pal.

24 *de mont, os.* Aphr $^{3}/_{3}$ sy^{p} Ta^{ar} have: *the lips.*

25 Mt. vii. 19 *sal men afhowen ende—worpen, abscidetur—mittetur* l. *exciditur—mittitur; excidetur—mittetur:* Vg^{codd} *b c f g h q; exciditur—mittetur: a; excidetur—mittitur: k.*

26 Mt. vii. 20 add. *segge ic u, dico vobis.*

27 Mt. vii. 21 — *heeten, vocant* cp Lk. vi. 46.

29 add. *si selen comen te hemelrike.* This addition of the lat. tradition (exc. *f)* is found also in sy$^{c(s)}$ but rare in Greek: ð3^{c} ð48 ε371 ε050 ε17 ε351.

fol. 16r

C. 50 *30* LUCAS· || In din daghe so selen de menege seggen here wi syn deghene die in dinen name profeterden· eñ in dinen name de euele gheeste veryagden· eñ in dinen name vele miṛą *Mt. 7, 22*

fol. 16v

miraklen daden / eñ dan salic hen antwerden dat ic se nie en kende· eñ sal seggen· gaet van mi gi die warchtt de werke vā der boesheit / MATHEUS LUCAS· So wie dan dat hort die leeringe die ic leere eñ dar na werkt· / denghenen salic geliken den wi sen man die syn hus heft ghestichtt op enen vasten steen· / het vil de regen· het quamen de vloede· het waiden de winde· eñ sti *Mt. 7, 23 Lk. 13, 27* *F. 44* *Mt. 7, 24a Lk. 6, 47b* *Mt. 7, 24b Lk. 6, 48a* *Mt. 7, 25 Lk. 6, 48b*

C. 50 *30* in heaven, they shall come to the kingdom of heaven. / **30** In that day many will say to me, Lord, we are / those that in thy name prophesied, and in thy name cast out the evil / spirits and in thy name did many miracles /

fol. 16v

And then I shall answer them that I never knew / them; and I shall say, go from me, ye that wrought the works of / iniquity. Whosoever then hears the teaching / that I teach and works accordingly, I shall liken him unto the / **5** wise man who has built his house upon solid stone. The / rain fell,

---

30 **Lk. xiii. 26** is given by S^{ned} in its ch. CXLVI, but omitted by L^{ned}.
Mt. vii. 22 om. *domine*^{2}: ε133 ε1443 ε1444 *D* Ambr. — om. *nonne* as in Lk.

fol. 16v

1 **Mt. vii. 23** *(antw ... ende) seggen, dicam* l. *confitebor* (Lk.): S^{ned} Just Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)c}$ *k a c g h Dim.*

4 **Mt. vii. 24** *sal ic geliken, similabo* l. *assimilabitur* (cp. Lk. vi. 47): Byzantine text al.; *k f q* Cypr Aug $^3/_4$; *(similem) aestimabo: h m* Hil Lucif; *I will liken him:* sy$^{(s)c}$ (*k* Cypr. in vs. 26). Zach., *Sermo de S. Georgio*, Migne, *P.L.*, vol. 186, col. 624 B.

5 **Mt. vii. 25** *vasten steen, firmam petram,* add *firmam: corr vat* Iren; that it is the reading of the Diat. is shown by Aphr. I 8, 13 where ܟܐܝܢ ܟܐܦܐ occurs three times; cp also Schäfers, Erklärung, S. 165: πετραιαν πετραν *(harten Felsen)*, Old-Germ. (Mt. not Lk.) *auf einen festen stain*, Wycl. (Lk. not Mt.): *on a sad* (i.e. firm) *stone.* — om. και^{1,2,3}: Old-Lat, *D L* al^4 (*et*^{1} only) sa.

6 *regen—vloede—winde:* S^{ned} *b c g q* sy^{pal} has the order: *venti pluvia flumina* which is the natural order in the East cp. I Kings xviii. 45. — *stiten op, impegerunt* l. *inruerunt: k c f q m* Cyp $^2/_2$; in Lk. vi. 48, 49 *e* has both times (instead of *inlisum, inlisus*): *impegit fluvius;* in Lk. vi. 49 *impegit flumen: c.* The whole quotation, in Zachary, *Sermo de S. Georgio* l. c. runs: *qui audet*

ten alle op dat hus· eñ en vil nit· want het ghestichtt was op
enen vasten steen· / Eñ so wie so hoert mine leeringe eñ dar na *Mt.* 7, 26 *Lk.* 6, 49*a*
nin werkt· deghene es ghelic den doeren man die syn hus heft
10 gestichtt op dat sant / het vil de regen· het quamen de vloede het *Mt.* 7, 27 *Lk.* 6, 49*b*
waide de wint eñ stiten dat hus terneder· eñ groet was dis hus
C. 51 val· / MATHEUS MARCUS LUCAS· || Eñ alse ihc dese wart hadde gespro *Mt.* 7, 28 *Lk.* 7, 1
ken· so wonderde den volke van sire leeringen· / want sine leerin *Mt.* 7, 29; *Mc.* 1, 22 *Lk.* 4, 23
was mechtech alse des gheens die almechtech was· eñ ẹn si en
15 gheleec nit der leeringen der fariseuse· eñ der mestre van der
wet· / Doe isch ihc sine tuelef yongren te hem· eñ gaf hen macht *Mt.* 10, 1*a*; *Mc.* 6, 7 *Lc.* 9, 1

---

the floods came, the winds blew, and / all beat upon that house; and it
fell not, for it was built upon / solid stone. And whosoever hears my
teaching and works not / accordingly, he is like the foolish man who has
10 built his / [10] house upon the sand. The rain fell, the floods came, the /
wind blew, and beat the house down: and great was the fall / of that house.
C. 51 And when Jesus had spoken / these words, the people wondered at
his teachings. For his teaching / was mighty as of him who was almighty,
15 and it was / [15] not like the teachings of the Pharisees and of the masters
of the / law. Then Jesus summoned his twelve disciples to him, and gave

---

verba mea et facit ea similabo eum viro prudenti qui aedificavit domum suam supra firmam petram, venerunt flumina flaverunt venti et impegerunt in domum illam. — Latin reactions in Greek texts in Mt. vii. 25: προσεκρουσαν l. προσεπεσαν: ε 014, προσεκοψαν: δ 30 (= *offenderunt: a b g h* bo?); προσερρηξαν (Lk.): ε050 ε18; sy(s) has ⲁ.ⲓⲃⲟⲣⲥ, *allisit.*

9 **Mt. vii. 26** *es ghelic, similis est* (Lk.): *h m a b c q B X** S[ned].

10 **Mt. vii. 27** om και[1,2,3] Old-Lat *D E*[al 5] (*et*[1]) *L* (*et*[1,3])sa. — *stiten, impegerunt* l. *inruerunt: k m c f.* — om. και επεσεν.

12 **Mt. vii. 28** om. εγενετο: sy(s)c Ta[ar]. — *hadde gesproken, locutus esset* l. *consummasset*, cf. in Lk. vii. 1 *consummasset omnia verba loquens: d; perfecisset verba quae loquebatur ad populum: e;* L has the same reading: ch. 56 Mt. xi. 1; ch. 96 Mt. xiii. 53: *k e*; ch. 138 Mt. xix. 1: *e* it; ch. 205 Mt. xxvi. 1: *e* hiat; cp. *A Further Study*, p. 32.

15 **Mt. vii. 29** add *der phariseuse ende: k;* add. *et phar.* p. *scribae*: lat. exc. *f* sy(s) Ta[ar] δ3* δ48 δ371 ε94 f ε351. — om. αυτων (Mc. i. 22): δ3 ε56 Byz. Text. Old-Germ.

16 **Mt. x. 1** *doe isch* etc., same construction as in sy. — L omits here Mt. ix. 36 of Fuld, due probably to the difference of order between Ta[ar] and Ta[lat]. Ta[ned] omits also Mt. x. 1[b] par. the miraculous powers given to the disciples. For what reason?

fol. 16v

/ eñ sendese prediken· dat gods rike· / eñ seide aldus· *Lk.* 9, 2*a* *Mc* *Lc.* 9, 3*a*
En dragt nit met v / eñ en gaet nit [a] onder dat heidene volc noch *Mt.* 10, 5*b* *Mc.* 6, 8*a*
in den steden van samarien· / mar gaet tirst ten verlornen schapen *Mt.* 10, 6
van isrl'· / MATHEUS· Gaet eñ predekt· eñ segt dat hemelrike na *Mt.* 10, 7
kende es· / Ghansst die sik syn· Suuert die lazers zyn· verle *Mt.* 10, 8
degt die uan den euelen gheest beseten syn· Sonder loen heb
di ontfaen· sonder loen gheft weder ut· / En dragt met v· [b] *Mt.* 10, 9
[c] noch gout noch seluer noch en hebt ghelt in bigordele· / noch en *Mt.* 10, 10*a*; *Mc* *Lc.* 9, 3
dragt noch scherpe op den wege· noch broet· noch twee rokke
noch geschoite noch en dragt roede in uwe hant· want de werk *Mt.* 10, 10*b* *Lk.* 10, 7*c*

a) *inter l.* want de tyt van harre bekirnessen en quā noch nit — *b*) *in mg.* luc'. noch dragt sac eñ scerpe noch groet nimene op den wege — *c*) *in mg.* dits gesegt om dat degene di dat Gods wart predeken nin moten syn becummert noch beladen met werelleken dingen

---

them power, / and sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and said thus: / Carry nothing with you, and go not [a] among the heathen people nor / into the cities of Samaria, but go first to the lost sheep / [20] of Israel. Go and preach, and say that the kingdom of heaven / is approaching. Heal them that are sick, cleanse them that are lepers, / release them that are possessed of the evil spirit. Without reward / have ye received, without reward give out again. Carry with you / neither gold nor silver [b], nor have money in [your] girdle-pouch [c], nor / [25] carry a scrip on the way, nor bread, nor two coats, / nor any footwear, nor carry a stave in your hand: for the

a) for the time of their conversion had not yet come. *b*) Luke. nor carry bag and scrip, nor greet anybody on the way. *c*) this is said because they that preach the word of God must not be concerned nor burdened with worldly things.

---

18 Lk. ix. 3 add. *met u, vobiscum: g_2;* add *vobis: O* sy^{sc} bo (F). — om. *in via.*
Mt. x. 5 *onder dat heidine volc* l. *in via gentium:* cf. *nationum* l. *gentium: k* Cyp. Tert. On the use of *heidine* and *gentilis* cf. *Traces of Syriac origin of the Old Latin Diatessaron*, in *Mededeelingen der Kon. Akad. van Wetensch.*, Amsterdam, Afd. Lett., Dl. 63, Serie A, N^0 4 (Amsterdam 1927) p. 22—26 (122—126).

19 *tirst, primum* l. *potius*, cf. Zach. 158 B: *primum evangelizare Judaeis. — verlorenen, perditas* l. *quae perierunt: k a d ff$_1$* Tert Hil Ephr 91.

20 Mt. x. 7 *nakende es, appropinquat* l. *—avit:* Zach-Wn.* cp. Comm. 158 C.

21 Mt. x. 8 om. νεκρους εγειρετε: Byz. Text, ε 050 ε 56 al sy^p Ta^{ar} *f* sa Eus Bas Chrys.

22 *geft weder ut, reddite(?)* l. *date: T.*

23 Mt. x. 9 *en dregt met u, ne portetis vobiscum* l. *nolite possidere* cp. Zach. 159 C *in calceamentis non portandis*; Pep. Harm. 29^{32}: *he bad hem þat hij ne bere wiþ hem.*

25 Mt. x. 10 add *noch broet, neque panem* Fuld Pep. Harm. (ᔕ) from Luke.

26 add. *in uwe hant, in manu vestra, in manibus vestris: a b c g_1 h q* (om. *vestris*) Hil. *Q R* Pep. Harm. 30^2; cp Lk. xii. 35, Mt. xxv. i.

fol. 16v

man es wert sire spisen MATHEUS MARCUS LUCAS· || [a] In wat stade eñ in wat poerte dat gi comt· wragt wie daer werdech si gracie o̩nt̩f tontfane· eñ mettin blyft daer toter wilen dat gi wech wilt gaen / LUCAS· En daer ett eñ drinkt dis dat men v vore brengt· daer blyft eñ en gaet nit van huse te huse / MATH' MARC', LUCAS· Eñ alse gi comt in en hus so benediet

Lk. 10, 5 *Mc.* 16, 10 *Mt.* 10, 11

Lk. 10, 7*b*, *d*

Mt. 10, 12 *Lk.* 10, 5

fol. 17r

eñ segt· vrede si in dit hus· / eñ es dat hus eñ dire in syn wer dech vs payss· so sal v pais op hen bliuen· eñ en es dit nit· so

Mt. 10, 13 *Lk.* 10, 6

a) *in mg.* designavit ihs̄.

---

workman / is worthy of his food. In whatsoever city / and in whatsoever town you enter, enquire who there is worthy / to receive mercy; and remain there with them until the time that / [30] ye want to go away. And there eat and drink of that / which is set before you: stay there and go not from house to / house. And when ye come into a house, bless it /

fol. 17r

and say: Peace be in this house; and if the house and they that are in it be / worthy of your peace, your peace shall remain upon them. And if

---

28 **Mt. x. 11** *daer, illic* l. *in ea: k ff*$_1$; om. *in ea:* sy$^{s(c)}$.

31 **Lk. x. 7** *dat men v vore brengt, quae (ab illis) apponuntur vobis* (cp. vs. 8) l. *quae apud illos sunt: a l* Fuld Zach.

32 **Mt. x. 12** *so benediet, benedicite eam* l. *salutate eam;* cp. ad Lk. i. 28. *Benedicere* is here (cp. Lk.) as elsewhere simply one of the renderings of: ܒܪܟ ܫܠܡ (or Mt. x. 12 ܫܠܡ ܒܬ) which is the Syriac rendering of ασπασασθε. Wherever *benedicere* (or *evangelizare)* occurs as a rendering of ασπαζεσθαι it is probably under the influence of the Syriac, cp. *A Primitive Text,* p. 42.

fol. 17r

1 **Mt. x. 12** add. *ende segt ... vrede si in dit hus*; λεγοντες ειρηνη τω οικω τουτω: δ2* ε56 δ5 ε050ε 014 *I*^{n} ε226 (Ferr) ε351 al. pal. Old-Lat (exc. *k*) Vg$^{codd\ pler}$ (*D* etc. *C T* Fuld *Y*; *not A*) Hil. Old-Germ Old-Hebr Matthew (ed. Schonfield).
Lk. x. 5 om. *primum*: δ5^{c} ε376 Marc^{tert} Or. *r D.* — *in dit hus, in hac domo* l. *huic domui:* sy^{sc} Ferr Zach 160 C *(pax requiescit in domo)* Ephr. 92 *salutatio in quavis domo seminabatur* (contra p. 63 *pax huic domui)* Old-Germ^{codd}, Old-French. add. *ende dire in syn.*

2 **Mt. x. 13** add *us payss, pacis tuae* cp. Lk. x. 6. — *sal bliven, manebit* l. *veniat:* δ5 (εστε) *d (erit)* sy$^{s(c)}$; *veniet*: Vg^{codd} Old-Lat (exc. *k*). — *ende en es dit nit, et si non* l. *si autem non fuerit digna:* sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5 (ει δε μηγε) *d (alioquin)* cf. Lk.

fol. 17r

sal v pais weder tv kiren· / Eñ so waer dat men v nit ontfaen *Mt.* 10, 14 *Mc.* *Lk.* 9, 5 *Lk.* 10,
en welt· noch daer men vwe leeringhe nit horen en welt daer
gaet uten hus· ochte uter stat· eñ schudt dat ghestubbe van v
wen uoeten op hen [a]in getugnesse dat si v nit ontfaen eñ wou
den / MATH'· LUCAS· Mar ic seggt v ouer waer dat gemakleker *Mt.* 10, 15 *Lk.* 10, 12
sal syn den volke van sodomen eñ van gomorren in den dage
des ordeels· dan dire stat die v nin welt ontfaen· / MATH'· LUCAS·
C. 52 10 || Ic sendu alse lammer onder wolue eñ daer omme so syt wys *Mt.* 10, 16*a*, *b* *Lk.* 10, 3
A. 50 alse serpente· eñ simpel alse duuen / MATH'· MARC'· LUCAS· IOH'ES
Hudt v vor de liede want si selen v vaen eñ leueren den ghe *Mt.* 10, 17 *Mc.* *Lk.* 21, 12*a*
richte· eñ si selen v gheecelen in hare synagoghen· / eñ vor de *Mt.* 10, 18 *Mc.* *Lk.* 21, 12*b*, 13
richtren eñ vor de coninge so seldi moten gheleidt werden

a) *inter l.* marc'.

---

this is not [so], / your peace shall return to you. And wheresoever / they
will not receive you, nor will hear your teaching, go thence / [5] out of the
house or out of the city, and shake the dust off your / feet upon them
for a testimony that they would not receive you. / But I say unto you
verily, that it will be easier / for the people of Sodom and of Gomorrah in
the day / of (the) judgment than for that city that will not receive you. /
C. 52 10 [10] I send you as lambs among wolves; and therefore be wise / as serpents,
and simple as doves. / Beware of the people, for they will seize you and
deliver you to the / court, and they will scourge you in their synagogues,
and ye / shall have to be led before the governors and before the kings /

---

3 *sal keren, revertetur* l. *revertatur* (Lk. x. 6): Vg^{codd} Old-Lat. sy Old-Hebr. (The Old-Hebr. Gospel of S. Matthew reads: *and if this house be honourable it will return to you your peace,* ישוב אליכם שלומכם. This may be due to homoeoteleuton, but cp. Ephr. p. 92 *homines sibi invicem salutem dicere et dictam excipere coeperunt* etc.)

Mt. x. 14 *uter stat,* om. εκεινης: δ5 ε337 ε1054 ε253 ε1435 lat exc. *f*. —

6 ﻉ *op hen*: Ta^{ar} in Mc. vi. 11^{b} — add. *in getugnesse dat si;* add. *in testimonium illis* (or *illorum)* in Mt. x. 14: Fuld Vg^{codd} (*A H Y* al *Q R*^{mg}) g_1 *h* Old Germ.

7 **Mt. x. 15 Lk. x. 12** add. *mar;* add. *autem* in Lk.: δ 2 δ 5 ε 050 ε 93 al *a f q Q*.

10 **Mt. x. 16** om. *ecce: g*$_1$. — *onder, inter* l. *in medio* Vg in Lk. x. 3, cp. sy ܒܝܢ.

14 **Mt. x. 18** S^{ned} ﻉ *coninge—richtre* (Lk. xxi. 12): sy$^{s(c)}$ *h k m a b g*$_1$ *q E R* Zach.-Wn. Old Germ. pal bo Or.

fol. 17r

15 om minen wille· in ghetugnesse horre quaetheit / MATHEUS· *Lk.* 21, 13
MARCUS· LUCAS· Eñ alse men v leidt in de synagoghen voert me *Lk.* 12, 11*a*
sterschap· eñ vor de potestate en syt nit besorgt hoe eñ wat *Mt.* 10, 19*a* *Lk.* 12, 11*b*
ghi hen antwerden mogt· want in dire vren sal v gegheuen *Mt.* 10, 19*b*
werden dat gi antwerden selt / want ghi ne selt nit syn die *Mt.* 10, 20 *Lk.* 12, 12
20 spreken selt mar de gheest vs vader sal spreken in v· / MATH'·
MARCUS· Dan sal deen bruder den andren verraden eñ leuerē *Mt.* 10, 21
ter doet· eñ de vader syn kint· eñ de kinder haren vader· eñ
deen sal den andren doeden· / eñ dan sal v al de werelt haten om *Mt.* 10, 22
minen wille· Mar die volstaen sal toten inde die sal behouden

---

15 15 for my sake, for a testimony of their wickedness. / And when they lead you
into the synagogues before the / magistrate, and before the powers, be not
concerned [as to] how and / what ye may answer them; for in that hour it
will be given you / what ye shall answer; for it will not be ye that will /
20 20 speak, but the spirit of your Father shall speak in you. / Then one brother
shall betray the other and deliver him / to death, and the father his child,
and the children their father. And / one shall kill the other, and then shall
all the world hate you for / my sake; but he that shall persist to the

---

15 *om minen wille: mea causa* l. *propter me: k* Tert; S^{ned}: *dor minen name* (= Lk. xxi. 12): sy$^{s(c)}$ g_1. — om. *et gentibus:* probably tendency-reading.
16 **Lk. xii. 11** *leidt, ducent* l. *inducent: b q*; Fuld and Zach have *tradent.*
17 add. *vor* a. *potestates:* Aphr pal *(d) c e f C T.*
18 S^{ned} *vor denken, praecogitare* Mc. xiii. 11: Aphr. I 984 Clem. Al. (in Mt. *d: gogitare*). S^{ned} omits Mt. x. 19^{b} with ϑ 5 ε 56 ε 1454 *k* g_1 Cypr *Test* III. 16$^{codd.\ opt.}$ *Q Z** Or.
18 **Lk. xii. 11** om. η τι ειπητε: ε1443 al^{3} *Y.*
19 **Mt. x. 19b** *antwerden, respondeatis* l. *loquamini:* Old-Hebr. — *selt syn, eritis* l. *estis.*
20 **Mt. x. 20** *spreken selt, loquemini* l. *loquimini: E L Q R.* — om. *qui*^{2}*:* Ta^{ar} sy Aphr *b C* Old-Hebr. Old-Germ$^{codd.}$. — *sal spreken, loquatur* l. *loquitur: f* S^{ned}.
21 **Mt. x. 21** *verraden ende leveren,* double translation of *tradet.*
22 *syn kint,* add *suum* p. *filium:* S^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *ende de kinder haren vader, et filii patrem suum* l. *et insurgent filii in parentes.*
23 **Mt. x. 22** *sal u haten, odiet vos* l. *odio eritis*: Aphr. sy$^{s(c)}$ Old-Hebr. Ado. — *al de werelt,* cp. add *gentibus: E-P*^{mg} *L, hominibus: D E* al. Op imp it Ta^{ar}. — *om minen wille mea causa* l. *propter nomen meum*; S^{ned} *dor minen name* cp. lin. 15.

fol. 17r

bliuen· / MATHEUS· Alse men v dan persecucie doet in deene stat so vliet in aandre want ouer waer seggic v dat ghi nin selt comen tallen den staden van isrl' eer des menschen sone hem weder vertoegen sal· / MATH'· LUCAS· IOH'ES· Nin es de yongre boven den mester noch de knecht bouen sinen here / het mach den yongre wale genugen dat hi si alse syn meester· eñ den knecht dat hi si alse syn here MATHEUS· Heetense dan den here beelsebuc wat wondere dat si sine knechte also heten. / daer *Mt.* 10, 23 *Mt.* 10, 24 *Lk.* 6,4 *Joh.* 13, 16 *Mt.* 10, 25a *Mt.* 10, 25b *Mt.* 10, 26

fol. 17v

C. 53 omme so seggic v dat ghise nin onssit· || hen es en ghene dinc *Mt.* 10, 26b *Lk.* *Mc.* 4, 22 *Lk.* 8, 1

---

end shall be / [25] saved. If then they persecute you in one city, / flee into the other, for verily I say unto you that ye shall not / come to all the cities of Israel until the Son of man shall / appear again. The disciple is not above / the master, nor the servant above his lord. It may well / [30] suffice for the disciple that he be as his master, and for / the servant that he be as his lord. If then they call / the lord Beelzebuc, what marvel [is there] that they call his servants likewise? There- /

fol. 17v

C. 53 fore I say unto you that you fear them not. There is nothing / so

---

25 **Mt. x. 23** *persecucie doet*, = *persecuntur*: *R.* Zach-Wn. (Index). — Ta^{ned} has not the insertion *si autem in alia persecuntur vos fugite in aliam* of ð5 ε56 ε050 ε93 I^{n} Ferr sy$^{s(c)}$ Old Lat *E Q* (*in tertiam*) Ta^{ephr}. — *deene*, *una* l. *ista* (*hac*): Zach Comm (Bede): 84 C, 105 B, (Aug) 424 B. Capit Par 6^{4} (Oxf. Vg. p. 680). — S^{ned} has *alse men u jaecht ut ere stat*, εκ της πολ. τ.: Ta^{ar} ε207 al^{3} cp. Ephr. 94: *si ab hac persequentur vos ... si ex ista regione vos ejicient.*

26 *selt comen*, *venietis* l. *consummabitis.*

27 add. *tallen*, *omnes*: Ephr. $^{1}/_{2}$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$. — *hem weder vertoegen sal*, *iterum apparebit* l. *veniat* (SH^{ned}: *anderwerf*).

29 **Mt. x. 25** *mach—genugen*, *sufficiat* l. *sufficit*: *k.*

31 add. *dat hi si*, *ut sit*: *E.* — S^{ned} inserts here Lk. vi. 40^{b}: *een iegelic werde vulmaect als hi es alse syn meester*, add. *si sit*: *a (b) c f (ff_{2}) l q r aur* Vg^{codd} Old Germ. Ta^{ar} uses Lk. vi. 39—42 after Lk. vi. 37^{b}, 38. L^{ned} does not use Lk. vi. 39—42 at all.

32 *beelsebuc*. This form (S^{ned} ... *buc*, H^{ned} ... *buicke* is unique and I do not know how to explain it.

fol. 17v

1 **Mt. x. 26** add. *so seggic u* cp. Lk. xii. 4. — om. *enim*: *C.*

fol. 17^{v}

so werborghen sine sele vertoegt werden noch so verholen si
ne sele goꝑpenbart werden· / Dat ic v segge in demsternessen *Mt.* 10, 27*a*
dat predekt in der clerheit· / eñ dat ic v rune in vwe ore dat *Lk.* 12, 3*b*
predekt oꝑpenbare· / MATHEUS· Eñ oc seggic v die mine vrint *Lk.* 12, 4
syt· En onssiet nit deghene die den lichame doeden mogen·
want de zile en conen si nit ghedoeden· / Mar onssit den ghe *Mt.* 10, 28*b* *Lk.* 12, 5
nen die macht heft beide lichame eñ zele te versinkene in
die helle· / En wetti nit dat men twe muschen· MATH'· LUCAS *Mt* 10, 29 *Lk.* 12, 6
copt om enen virdonc· eñ nochtan en valter ene ter erden

---

covered but it shall be revealed, nor so hidden but / it shall be published. That which I say to you in darkness, / that preach ye in the light; and that which I whisper into your ears, that / [5] preach ye openly. And also I say unto you who are my / friends: Fear not them that can kill the body, / for they cannot kill the soul. But fear him that / has power to plunge both body and soul into / hell. And know ye not that two sparrows / [10] are bought for one farthing, and yet not one of them falls on

---

2 add *so, ita,* twice. — *vertoegt—goppenbart, apparebit—revelabitur* l. *revelabitur—scietur,* cf. Clem. Al.: φανερωθησεται—αποκαλυφθησεται; Ta^{ar}: *revealed—disclosed and published.*

4 **Lk. xii. 3b** *ic rune, mussito* l. *locuti estis:* sy Ta^{ar}: *you whisper;* Marcion (Tert., Adv. Marc., iv. 28) *quae inter se mussitarent,* cp. *A Further Study,* p. 81 f. Ephr. 96 has: *aure auditis* from Mt.

5 *oppenbare: in apertum* (or *aperte)* l. *in tectis:* Marcion, ap. Tert. ibid: *in apertum.* Zach. 163 B though giving as his text: *dicite in lumine,* explains it in his Comm.: *praedicate in lumine id est aperte. — ende oc, et etiam* l. *autem* due to addition *so seggic u* in line 1.

6 add. *mogen, possunt.* — add. in Lk. xii. 4 την δε ψυχην μη δυναμενων αποκτειναι: δ5 *d* ε207 (the latter omitting also μηδε εχοντων τι περισσοτερον ποιησαι like L^{ned}).

7 **Mt. x. 28** *want, nam* l. *autem.* — om μαλλον: δ30 Clem. Al Oec $^{1}/_{2}$.

8 ∽ *corpus et animam*: sy$^{s(c)}$ *D L R* Wurz *ℱ Dimma* Lucif Cyp $^{1}/_{4}$ (also *Test.* III, 3, 16 cod B) Iren Tert Hilar Ps.-Clem.

9 *versinkene* (S^{ned} *worpene), mittere* (Lk.) l. *perdere* (Mt.) of Fuld: sy$^{s(c)}$; *occidere* l. *perdere*: *k m* $^{1}/_{2}$ Cypr $^{4}/_{4}$ Oec $^{1}/_{2}$; *m* $^{1}/_{2}$: *occidere et mittere.* Ephr. 96 uses *mitteret, perdit* (twice), *interficit.*

10 **Mt. x. 29** *men copt, emuntur* l. *veneunt.* — *valt, cadit* l. *cadet: D E E-P Q R* Wurz *ℱ* sy$^{(c)}$ Tert Cypr *(a) b c* δ μ *Dimma* Old-Germ; (also *b l* in Lk.).

fol. 17v

nit sonder dat ghehinknesse vs vader die in den hemele es / wis onssiedi v dan? want gi selt weten dat al dat haer dat gi opt hoeft hebt es ghetelt· / En onssiedu dan nit· want ve le muschen en syn also wert nit vor gode alse ghi syt· / So wie dat myns lyen sal vor de menschen des gheens salic lyen vor mynen vader die in den hemele es eñ [a]vor sine ingle / Eñ so wie myns loeghent vor de menschen· des ghens sal ic loghenen vor minen vader die e̱n̄ in den hemele es eñ vor sine ingle· / MATH'· LUCAS· || En went nit dat ic ben comen omme

Mt. 10, 30 *Lk.* 12, 7a
Mt. 10, 31 *Lk.* 12, 7b
Mt. 10, 32 *Lk.* 12, 8
Mt. 10, 33 *Lk.* 12, 9
C. 54
Mt. 10, 34 *Lk.* 12, 51

a) *inter l.* lucas.

---

the ground / without the permission of your Father who is in heaven./ Of what are ye then afraid? For ye must know that all the hair / that ye have on the head has been counted. Be not afraid therefore, / for many sparrows are not worth as much before God as ye are. / [15] Whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I / confess before my Father who is in heaven, and before his angels. / And whosoever denies me before men, him will / I deny before my Father who is in heaven, and before / his angels.

---

11 add. *(sonder) dat ghehinknesse, (sine) voluntate*: *a b c f ff g1 h D E L Θ aur Dim* Ps.-Clem Ir. (not Ir^{arm}) Tert Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$ Or^{gr} $^{1}/_{5}$ Or^{lat} bo go; (*b l* in Lk.). — add. *die in de hemele es, qui est in caelis: b g h ff aur D L Q* Ir $^{1}/_{2}$ Ir^{arm} Or $^{3}/_{3}$ sa.

12 add. *wis onssiedi v dan?*

13 **Mt. x. 31** add. *enim:* sy$^{s(c)}$ ε167 f ∂459; in Lk.: sy ∂ 5 ∂ 30 ε 1444.

14 *wert, pluris* (Lk.) l. *melioris* (S^{ned} *beter): k;* also with the addition *vor gode*, in Zach 164 B: *multis passeribus pluris estis, hoc est, majoris apud Deum dignitatis.*

15 **Mt. x. 32** *so wie dat*, om. *ουν* Ta^{ar} sy^{s} ε94 ε129 ε351 ε1033.

17 S^{ned} H^{ned} add with Fuld Zach Mc. viii. 38a p. *vor die menschen* and (line 19) Mc. viii. 38b p. *vor sine ingle*; L^{ned} T^{ar} use Mt. only.

18 **Mt. x. 33** add. *ende vor sine ingle, et coram angelis eius:* sy^{c}.

19 **Mc. viii. 38b** S^{ned} *niene verlyet, non confessus* l. *confusus:* (sine *non) k d l r r2 E-P^{mg} Q* al Zach-Wn. (Index) Old-Germ Wycl. H^{ned} conflates: *die sich myns schaemt ende myns niet en beliet, qui me confusus fuerit et me non confessus fuerit* cp. Zach 164 D *erubescimus confiteri;* bo: *be ashamed to confess me.* Bo shows that the conflation is a very old one. — S^{ned} H^{ned} both omit *et mea verba* with *k*^{2} Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$ *D* Fuld; *k*^{1} ε014 sa have *et meos (c ff2 et meos sermones)*, the reading of sy^{c} *a e l* ∂5 Or^{gr} in Lk. ix. 26. Cp. C. A. Phillips, in *Bulletin of the Bezan Club* V, p. 30 f.

fol. 17v

20 [a]pais [b]te makene in ertrike· In ben nit comen omme pais te
sendene onder tfolc mar en suert / want[c] voert ane daer si vi *Lk.* 12, 52
ue selen syn in een hus· de drie selen syn iegen de twe· eñ de
twe iegen de drie· / want[d] ic ben comen scheeden den sone van *Mt.* 10, 35 *Lk.* 12, 53
den vader eñ de dochter van der moeder· eñ des soens wyf
25 van harre sweger / eñ des menschen viende dat selen syn sine hu *Mt.* 10, 36
sghenote· / [e]Die sinē vader eñ sire moeder mint bouen mi *Mt.* 10, 37
hine es myns nit wert· eñ die sinen sone eñ sire dochter
mint bouen mi· hi ne es myns nit wert / eñ die syn [f]cru *Mt.* 10, 38
ce nin nemt op sinen hals eñ volgt mi· hine es myns nit
30 wert· noch hi en mach myn yongre nit syn / MATH'· LUCAS· JO'· *Lk.* 14, 27c

a) *in mg.* Nolite arbitrī — *b*) *inter l.* omme werelleken pais — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* math. lucas — *e*) *in mg.* Qui amat patrē — *f*) *inter l.* van penitentien

---

54 20 And think not that I have come to / [20] make peace[a] on earth. I have not
come to send peace / among the people but a sword: for henceforth, where
there / shall be five in one house, three shall be against two, and / two
against three. For I have come to part the son from / the father, and the
25 daughter from the mother, and the son's wife / [25] from her mother-in-law:
and a man's foes shall be his home / companions. He that loves his father
and his mother above me / is not worthy of me, and he that loves
his son and his daughter / above me is not worthy of me, and he that
30 takes not his cross[b] / upon his neck and follows me, is not / [30] worthy of

a) worldly peace *b*) of penitence

---

20 **Mt. x. 34** *pais te makene, pacem facere.* Mt. has βαλειν, Lk. δουναι; *facere* in Lk. δ5 *e* sy^{c}, cp. *A Further Study*, p. 31.

21 **Lk. xii. 52** *voert ane daer,* ↄ *ex hoc* a. *erunt:* Ta^{ar} sy.

22 om *divisi: c ff$_2$ M-T;* ↄ *divisi* p. *tres:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} δ5 S^{ned}.

23 **Mt. x. 35** *sone, filium* l. *hominem* (cp. Lk.): H^{ned} (not S^{ned}) sy^{sc} δ5 ε1018** (*a* hiat) *b c d ff$_1$ g$_1$ h l q aur* Hil. (conflate *filium hominem: Q*).

24 *van der moeder,* om *eius*: Iren.

26 **Mt. x. 37** add *sine* both to *vader* and *moeder*: sy^{sc} *O*^{1}. — *ende, et* l. *aut:* sy^{s} Fuld (not Zach) *A C E-P** *M R Y* Old-Hebr.

27 add *sine* both to *sone* and *dochter:* sy^{sc}. — *ende, et* l. *aut*: *E-P**.

29 **Mt. x. 38** *nemt op sinen hals,* αιρει (?) l. λαμβανει: Ta^{ar} Clem Al Or Ath; for the expression *op sinen hals* cp. Pep. Harm. 57^{2}: *nyme ... his croice upon his bak,* and 62^{28} *take his crouche upon his bak.*

30 Both Ta^{ned} and Fuld add here Lk. xiv. 27^{c}: *nec potest esse meus discipulus,* but not Ta^{ar}. All Harmonies (Ephr 118, ar lat ned) have Lk. xiv. 26—33 after Mt. xi. 25—30; cp. however in Mt. x. 38 *k c* Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$: *non est meus disc.* l. *non est me dignus,* cp. Clem Al ουκ εστι μοι αδελφος.

fol. 17v

Die sine zile welt vinden hi verlist se· eñ die sine zile [a]ver list om minen wille hi [b] sal se vinden· MATH'· LUCAS· MARC'· JOH'ES *Mt.* 10, 39 *Joh.* 12, 25 *Mt.* 16, 25 *Lk.* 9, 24

fol. 18r

C. 55 ||Die v ontfeet hi ontfeet mi seluen· eñ die mi ontfeet· hi ontfeet dēghenen die mi heft ghesendt· / Die ontfeet enen profete in ens profeten name· hi sal ontfaen ens profeten loen· Eñ die ontfeet enen gherechten mensche omme sine gherechteg heit· hi sal ens gheregts menschen loen ontfaen· / eñ so wie dat ḍu drinken gheft enen nap vol cauder fontainen enen van desen minsten in den name ens yongers· ic seggv dat *Mt.* 10, 40 *Mt.* 10, 41 *Mt.* 10, 42 *Mc.* 9, 41

a) *inter l.* dit leven. — *b*) *inter l.* sine sile behouden.

---

me, neither can he be my disciple. / He that wants to find his soul loses it, and he that loses his / soul [a] for my sake shall find it [b].

fol. 18r

C. 55 He that receives you receives myself, and he that receives me re/ceives him that has sent me. He that receives a prophet / in a prophet's name shall receive a prophet's reward. And / he that receives a righteous man because of his righteous/ [5] ness shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever / gives to drink a cup of cold water to one / of these least

a) this life *b*) save his soul.

---

31 Mt. x. 39 *welt vinden, vult invenire* l. *invenit*: Ephr. 98, cp. Mt. xvi. 25 par. and Lk. xvii. 33 (*d* δ5 sy Ta^{ar} *voluerit* l. *quaesierit*, cp. *Bulletin of the Bezan Club*, V. p. 42). — *verlist, perdit* l. *perdet: k; verlist*^{2}, *perdit* l. *perdiderit*: Ephr. 98.

32 *om minen wille, mea causa* l. *propter me*, cp. p. 93, ll. 15, 23 Mt. x. 18, 22 q.v.; both here and Mt. x. 18 S^{ned} has *dor mine name* l. *om minen wille, mea causa* l. *propter me*: *e* Lk. xvii. 33. cp. however Mart. beati Simeonis Bar Sabba^{c}e, ed. Michael Kmosko, Patrol. Syriaca, II, p. 771^{7}: ܒܫܡ ܐܠܗܐ, *propter nomen meum.*

fol. 18r

4 Mt. x. 41 *omme sine gherechtegheit, propter justitiam eius* l. *in nomine justi*, cp. the syriac idiom: ܕ ܥܠ ܫܡ, *eo quod*, Mc. ix. 41.

6 Mt. x. 42 om. μονον (Mc. ix. 41): sy^{sc} δ5 ε337 ε1444 ε55* Clem Al Cypr.

7 After Mt. x. 42^{a} Fuld adds from Mc. ix. 41: *quia Christi estis;* S^{ned} H^{ned}: *want gi kerst* (H^{ned} *christen) syt;* Ta^{ar} omits but cites *amen ... mercedem suam* (as from Mc.). — om. *amen* (SH^{ned} also). — add. *dat, quia:* (from Mc.) δ260 ε177 *a b c h* sy pal; not Fuld SH^{ned}; *a c* omit in Mc.

C. 56 hi sinen loen nit verliesen en sal· / MATHEUS· || Eñ alse ihc alle *Mt. 11, 1a*
dese wart hadde volsproken· so ghinc hi van daer· eñ sendde *Mc. 6, 7*
10 sine tuelef yongren din volke te predekene eñ dat te leerne· /
eñ die yongren ghingē predeken in den steden den volke dat *Mc. 6, 12*
si penitentie daden· / Eñ alle de sike die hen vore quamen· die *Mc. 6, 13*
bestreken si met olien eñ ghansdense eñ vele der gherre die
beseten warեn van den euelen gheesten die verledegden si van
C. 57 *15* harre quelnessen· / JOHANNES || Op enen dach so was ene bru *Joh. 2, 1*
locht in ene stat die heet chana int lant uan galileen eñ daer

---

ones in the name of a disciple, I say unto you that / he shall not lose
C. 56 his reward. And when Jesus had / finished speaking all these words,
10 he departed thence and sent / **10** his twelve disciples to preach to the people
and to teach them. / And the disciples went to preach to the people in
the cities that / they should do penance. And they anointed with oil all
the / sick that came to them and healed them, and they released of / their
15 torments many of those that were possessed of the evil / **15** spirits.
C. 57 One day there was a wedding / feast in a city which was called Chana, in

---

8 **Mt. xi. 1** om *εγενετο*: Ta^{ar}; see Mt. vii. 28, fol. 16^{v} l. 12; L^{ned} and Ta^{ar} omit *εγενετο* in all places quoted there (Ta^{ar} does not use xix. 1^{a}; sy^{sc} omits in vii. 28, xiii. 53; S^{ned} only in vii. 28; *ε*190f. in xxvi. 1). Notice that in combining Mt. xi. 1 and Mc. vi. 7, 12 the situation is altered. Fuld however restores Mt. xi. 1 after the Vg and so causes it to disagree with the sequel. The order in Ta^{ar} is different; it inserts Lk. x. 38—42 between Mt. xi. 1 and Mc. vi. 12; so also Ephr.

9 *volsproken*, cp. ch. 51, fol. 16^{v} lin. 12, ad Mt. vii. 28.

10 **Mc. vi. 7** cp. Mt. xi. 1 ∽ *praedicaret et doceret: k.*

11 **Mc. vi. 12** add. *die yongren, οι μαθηται*: *ε* 226; Ta^{ar}: *the apostles.* — add. *din volke, to the people:* Ta^{ar} *(hominibus).*

15 **Joh. ii. 1** *op enen dag, die quadam* l. *tertia die.* In the arrangement of Tatian's Harmony it could not be said that the marriage happened on the third day; so it is omitted in Ephr 52: *et factae sunt nuptiae in Cana;* so also in Zach 167 C. Fuld SH^{ned} have it restored again from the text of John. In Zach-Wn there is an erasure above *et factae s. nuptiae,* and in the margin a gloss attributed to Bede "*et tercio die facte sunt nuptie. hec littera potest ita hic intelligi duobus continuis diebus sive non facti sunt illi sermones, Beati pauperes spū et videns ih's turbas et quodam tercio ab illis facte s. nuptie.* — The Arabic, Ephr. and Pep Harm have the story much earlier, in the beginning of Jesus' ministry following Joh. i. 35—51, and so Ta^{ar} Pepys can retain *die tertia* (though Ephr. omits).

16 add. *ene stat (die heet):* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(sc)}$.

fol. 18r

was marie ihc moeder· / Al daer so was oc ihc· eñ sine yon *Joh. 2,2*
gren ghenoedt ter brulocht· / In dire brulocht so gheuil dat *Joh. 2,3*
daer wyn gebrac· Doe sprac ihc moeder te hem eñ seide·
hen geberst wyn / eñ ihc antwerdde hare· wyf wat es mi *Joh. 2,4*
ghemeins met di· Mine vre en quam noch nit· / Dese wart
syn anders te verstane dan si luden· want dat hi sire moed'
die magt was wyf hit dat was na de manire van sinen
sprekene· want in andren staden houdt hi die selue manire
Die wart die dar na volgen wats mi ghemeins met di di
den also vele alse of hi seide· du bids mi dat ic mine mirakel
leke werke toege die te mire gotheit behoren· in din dat

---

the land of Galilee, and there / was Mary, Jesus' mother. Jesus and his disciples were also / called there to the feast. It happened at this wedding that / there lacked wine. Then Jesus' mother spoke to him and said: /
20 They lack wine. And Jesus answered her: Woman, what have I / in common with thee? Mine hour is not yet come. These words / must be understood otherwise than they sound. For as to his calling his mother, / who was a virgin, 'woman', that was according to his manner of / speaking. For in other places he uses that same manner. / **25** The words that follow thereafter, 'what have I in common with thee', / mean no more than if he [had] said: Thou prayest me that I show / my miraculous works which

---

17 Joh. ii. 2 add. *aldaer, ibi:* ε014 Fuld (not Zach nor S^{ned}) Vg^{codd}.

18 *ghenoedt, invitatus* l. *vocatus* (S^{ned} *geroupen*): *b r* Zach 171A (Comm.). Ephr 53 most times *invitatus*, once *vocatus*; Iren iii. xi. 5: *convocati—invitati*; add. *invitata* in vs. 1: *a ff*$_2$.
Joh. ii. 3 *in dire brulocht so ghevil*, cp. Pepys Harm. 12^{7}: *And so befel þat þere failed wyn.* S^{ned} has: *ende dar gebrac wyns*, cp. Ephr 53: *Graecus scribit: recubuit et defecit vinum;* (cp. Capit. *A H V Y* Oxf. Vg. p. 492 *vinum deficere*) sy$^{(sc)}$ ܚܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܚܡܪ. — add. *daer*, cp. Ephr $^{3}/_{3}$ *vinum non habent hic*, cp. Pep Harm. l.c.

20 *hen geberst wyn, vinum illis deficit* l. *vinum non habent.*

22ff With this gloss cp. Zach 167 D: *Quid commune est tibi matri secundum carnem et mihi aeternae Dei virtuti ac Dei sapientiae ex qua futurum est miraculum quod petis? Veniet hora mea, id est, passionis opportunitas, in qua videlicet cum pendere in cruce infirmitas coeperit, cujus tu mater es, agnoscam te matrem ut filius.* And Ephr. 52: *'non mihi tempus advenit' tempus videlicet mortis eius;* 54: *et quum Maria usque ad crucem eum sequuta esset ex illo die eam Ioanni tradidit.*

fol. 18r

ic dis macht hebbe so nes mi nit ghemeins met di· want van di en hebbic nit el dan mine menscheit die de werke van mirakelleken dingen van hare seluen nit volbrengen en mach· Mar mine vre sal comen dat ic steruen sal an den cruce· dan sal go‡penbart werden wat ic hebbe van di dats

fol. 18v

die menscheit die ic ontfinc van di· / Doe sprac syn moeder den ghenen toe die daer dinden· eñ seide· Al dat hi v segt dat doet / al daer so stonden steinne kroeghe sesse· die daer ghesett waren na der yoden ghewonte die hare purificacie in so ghe da nen vaten plagen te doene die hilden te tween mensuren ochte te drien / Doe seide ih̃c din dinren· uult die kroege met watre eñ si daden also eñ uuldense toten ouersten kanten·[a] / Schept

Joh. 2,5 *Joh. 2,6* *Joh. 2,7* *Joh 2,8*

a) *in mg.* doe sprac ih'c eñ seide

---

belong to my divinity. In so far as / I have power thereto, I have nothing in common with thee, for / from thee I have nothing else than my humanity, which by / [30] itself cannot accomplish the works of miraculous things. / But mine hour shall come when I shall die on the / cross: then shall be revealed what I have from thee, that is /

fol. 18v

the humanity which I received from thee. Then his mother spoke / to those that were serving there and said: Whatsoever he says to you, / do that. There stood six stone jars, which had been set there / after the manner of the Jews, who used to do their purification in such / [5] vessels. Those held as much as two or three measures. / Then Jesus said to the servants: Fill the jars with water. / And they did so and filled them to the brim.

---

fol. 18v

4 Joh. ii. 6 For the expansion: *die (hare purificacie) in soghedanen vaten plagen te doene* cp. Zach. 168 A: *purificationem Iudaeorum dicit quod crebro lavabant manus et vasa.*

5 *te tween mensuren ochte te drien;* Vg and Old Lat have *metretas* but cp. Zach 170 B: *binae vel ternae mensurae,* 168 B: *metron Graece mensura dicitur unde metreta nomen mensurae;* Pep Harm 12[13]: *of þe mesure* of *þre galouns.*

6 Joh. ii. 7 *din dinren, ministris* l. *eis: e ff*$_2$ *l foss* (but adding *vocavit* or *vocatis*). — add. *ende si daden also,* cf. lin. 7.

7 Joh. ii. 8 *ende si daden also, et ita fecerunt* l. *et tulerunt*: Ta[ar], cp. *et fecerunt sicut dixit eis (illis: ff*$_2$ *aur;* add. *iesus: e) e ff*$_2$ *l aur; aurierunt et tulerunt: a; and hij nomen hem up and beren hem forth*: Pep Harm.

fol. 18v

nu eñ dragt den hushere eñ si daden also· / Eñ alse die hus here ghesmakde dis wyns die van watre was ghemakt eñ nit ne wiste hoe dat was gheschit· mar die dinren wis tent wale die die kroege met watre hadden gheuult: so isch die hushere din brudegoem / eñ seide hem aldus· Elc mensche plegt tirst den besten wyn te gheuene· eñ dar na alse men des ghedronken heft so gheft hi sinen wyn die kranker es mar die hefs dinen besten wyn gheh°uden tote noch· / Dit was ene der irsten miraklen die ih̄c dede in chana van galileen eñ daer vertogde hi sine gotleke macht eñ

Joh. 2,9 *Joh.* 2,10 *Joh.* 2,11

Now / scoop and carry it to the master of the house, and they did so. And when the master / of the house tasted of the wine that had been made of water, / [10] and knew not how it had happened, (but the servants / knew it well, who had filled the jars with water), the master of the / house asked for the bridegroom and said to him thus: Every man / is wont to give first the best wine, and after that, when they / have drunk of this, he gives wine of his which is weaker, / [15] but thou hast kept thy best wine until now. / This was one of the first miracles that Jesus did in Chana / of Galilee,

---

8 *hushere* = *architriclino?*

9 Joh. ii. 9 *dis wyns di van watre was ghemakt, vinum ex aqua factum,* Ephr. 54[23f.] *ex aqua fecit vinum,* Iren II. xxii. 3 (contr. *aquam faciens vinum* III. xi. 5); cp. (in the second part of the verse) *l: quia de aqua vinum factum est;* several Capitularia: *de aqua vinum fecit* (Oxf. Vulg pp. 492f., 703), cp. iv. 46 (ch. 69).

10 *hoe dat was geschiet* l. *unde esset* cp. *unde factum esset: a ff*$_2$ *l.*

11 *die die kroege met watre hadden gheuult, qui impleverant hydrias aqua* l. *hauserant aquam:* sy[sc] Ta[ar] ܠܚܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܠܐ ܕܡܝܐ, sah boh. A very striking coincidence, because the whole Latin tradition, S[ned] included, (with the Greek) has *haurierant.* — *isch, vocavit* l. *vocat:* Ta[ar] sy[sc] pal *b e f r E Q R.*

12 The gloss *et videntes factum mirabantur: a b r* sy[hcl] is lacking in Ta[ned]. But cp. Zach 168 C: *miraculum aquae conversae in vinum miramur.*

13 Joh ii. 10 *plegt ... te ghevene:* cp. sah boh *is wont to put down.*

14 *des gedronken,* this is not *inebriati,* but merely, when they have drunk first from the best etc. — add. *gheft,* add. *affert* Ta[ar] pal sah boh Pep Harm. — *kranker, infirmius* l. *deterius: r (imfimiorem: b).*

16 Joh. ii. 11 *ene der ersten* l. *initium;* cp. add. *primum: f δ D; hoc primum signum: b* sy[sc] *E* Pep Harm; *hoc primum in. fecit Jesus signum: q;* add. πρωτην p. Γαλιλ: δ2*; cp. Zach 168C: *Inter multa signa quae fecit Jesus in Cana Galilaeae, fuit hoc primum.*

17 *sine gotlike macht, virtutem divinam* l. *gloriam,* cp. Zach. 168 C: *gloriam suam, id est, latentem Deitatem;* Ephr. 55sq: *fecit mirabile signum quo cognoscerent eum natura sua ipsis non esse aequalem.*

fol. 18v

dar met so worden sine yongren ghesterkt in đen gheloe
C. 58 ue· / MATH'· MARCUS· LUCAS· || Eñ alse ih'c danen ghinc· so volgde *Mt.* 8, 1
20 hem en groet volc· / eñ en lazers mensche quam eñ vil *Mt.* 8, 2 *Mc.* 1, 40 *Lk.* 5, 12
vor hem op sine knin eñ anebeddene eñ sprac al dus· here
est dyn wlle so magic werden geghanst· / eñ ihc recte sine *Mt.* 8, 3 *Mc.* 1, 41 *Lk.* 5, 13
hant · eñ ghereen din besikden· eñ seide hets mijn wille·
wes geganst· eñ altehant wart hi ghesuuert van sire la *Mc.* 1, 42
25 zerien· / doe sprac ihc toten ghenen eñ seide· Sich dat du *Mt.* 8, 4 *Mc.* 1, 44 *Lk.* 5, 14

---

and there he revealed his divine power, and / therewith his disciples were
58 20 strengthened in the / faith. And when Jesus departed thence, he was / [20]
followed by a great multitude. And a leprous man came and fell / before
him upon his knees and worshipped him and spoke thus: Lord, / if it
is thy will I can be healed. And Jesus stretched out his / hand and
touched the sick man, and said: It is my will, / be healed. And imme-
25 diately he was cleansed of his leprosy. / [25] Then Jesus spoke to him and

---

18 Fuld and Zach (not Ta^{ar}) insert Joh. ii. 11^{c} in ch. xix between Lk. v. 10 and v. 11; cp. also Zach 114 B: *nota quia viso miraculo de captura piscium, tamquam firmius credentes* (L^{ned}: *ghesterkt in den ghelove*), *qui vocabantur non solum retibus sed et omnibus relictis secuti sunt Iesum.*

19 **Mt. viii. 1** *danen ghinc* l. *descendisset de monte,* of course, because the story is separated from the Sermon on the Mount. Fuld and Zach rather ineptly restore the Vg. *cum descendisset de monte.* Ta^{ar} and Ta$^{ephr\ 143}$ have the story between Joh. iv. 45 and v. 1; Pep Harm. p. 28 after the Sermon '*in þe pleyn*'.

20 **Mt. viii. 1** *en groet volc,* singular l. *turbae multae:* ð48 *h.*
Mt. viii. 2 om. *ecce.* — *lazersch mensche, vir leprosus,* add. *vir:* sy$^{(s)c}$ Old Germ^{edd}, in Mc. pal sah; in Lk. ανηρ λεπρος Marcion ð5; cf. *A Further Study* p. 55. — *en* = ? *quidam,* add. *quidam: a b c f g$_1$ q aur gat** D L Q R* Wurz *Ƒ μ* Dimma* sy$^{(s)}$ pal; in Mc. *D* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal; in Lk. sy$^{(c)}$.

22 **Mt. viii. 3** *werden geghanst, curari* l. *mundari* cp. Capit. Mt. *C,* Oxf. Vulg. p. 22: *leprosum curat,* p. 679: *leprosum quem curavit*; Capit. Mc. *D,* ibid. p. 175: *curavit eum*; Ephr. 143 f uses: *sanare* $^1/_6$ in quotation, passim in Comm.
Mt. viii. 3 *sine hant,* add. αυτου (Mc. i. 41): Ta^{ar} sy pal ð2* ε1211 sah *E-P R*; in Lk.: sy sah.

24 *wart hi ghesuvert, mundatus est: R.* — *van sire lazerien,* add. *a:* pal Old-Hebr. S^{ned}.

fol. 18v

des nimene en segs· mar ganc ten papen van der wet· eñ vertoegh di hen· eñ offer hen alselke offerande alse moyses gheboet in der wet den ghenen tofferne die van lazerien worden geghanst· / Mar deghene die geghanst *Mc.* 1, 45
30 was· makde dat werc dat an hem gewarcht was so op penbar onder dat volc· dat ihc om de persse van den lieden en mochte nit openbare wandelen in den steden· eñ

fol. 19r

dar omme so hilt hi hem in den wstinen· eñ daer ghederde dat volc te hem van allen staden· / MATH'· LUCAS· JOHANNES·

F. 48 *A. 42* C. 59 || Op enen dach so quam ihc te capharnaum· eñ daer so quā *Mt.* 8, 5

---

said: See that thou say nothing / of this to any one, but go to the priests of the law / and show thyself to them, and offer to them such offering as / Moses in the law commanded them to offer that were / healed of
30 leprosy. But he that had been / [30] healed, made the work that had been done to him so / public among the people that Jesus, because of the press of the / people, could not openly walk in the cities; and /

fol. 19r

therefore he abode in the deserts. And there the people / gathered round him from all places.

C. 59 One day Jesus came to Capharnaum, and there / a high officer who

---

26 Mt. viii. 4 *ten papen, sacerdotibus* l. *sacerdoti:* Ta^{ar} Ephr. 144, 145, sy pal *h* Old-Germ^{codd}; in Lk.: sy$^{(c)}$ *b ff*$_2$ Old-Germ$^{edd\ pr}$ Capit. Lk. Par. Lat. 6^4; in Mc.: sy$^{(sc)}$ *ff*$_2$. Bede has both *sacerdoti* and *sacerdotibus* in Zach 171D; the reading may be due (besides to Lk. xvii. 14) to *'illis'*. Zach. 172A: *Munus quod Moses praecepit illis, videlicet sacerdotibus;* cp. Ephr. 145 *'vade ad sacerdotes propter testimonium eorum', quia praeceptum est ut ante purificationem lepram inquirerent et post lepram sublatam testes fierent.*

30 Mc. i. 45 om. ἐξελθων.

31ff cp. Pep Harm. 28$^{20\ f.}$: *he moste holden hym wiþouten in deserte for þe gret pres of þe folk.*

fol. 19r

1 Mc. i. 45 *ghederde, conveniebant* l. ηρχοντο: Lat. cp. Lk. v. 15^b sy ܐܬܟܢܫ for συνηρχοντο.

3ff cp. Lk. vii. 1—10; L has Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69.

3 Mt. viii. 5 *Op enen dag*, transitional formula recurring ch. 25, 29, 35, 57, 60, 62, 165, 175, 176. Here Mt. viii. 5 *post haec:* sy^{sc} *k h a b c f g*$_1$ *q D E L Q R Wurz Ƒ μ* Dim; Upon a time*, Pep Harm. 28; cp. introductory formula in Evangelistaria: *in illo tempore.* — add. *Iesus*^{1}: sy^p Ta^{ar}.

en hoge man die hondert ridderen hadde onder hem· eñ bat
ihesum / eñ seide aldus· here ic hebbe enen knecht die in myn *Mt.* 8,6
hus legt sik van den fledercine· eñ dogt groet ongemac· /
Eñ ihc antwerdde hem· Ic sal comen eñ ganssen dinen knecht· / *Mt.* 8,7
Doe sprac die hoge man· here in ben nit werdech dat tv *Mt.* 8,8
coms onder myn dac· mar seghe dinen wille met enen war
de· eñ myn knecht sal genesen· / want ic ben en mensche die *Mt.* 8,9 *Lk.* 7,8
metter wereltleker macht veronledegt ben· eñ hebbe onder
mi riddren· eñ ic segge den enen ghanc· eñ hi gheet eñ den
andren com· eñ hi comt eñ minen knecht seggic doch dit eñ
hi doecht· / Eñ alse ihc dat hoerde so sprac hi alse ut enen won *Mt.* 8,10

---

had a hundred soldiers under him came and besought / [5] Jesus and said thus, Lord, I have a servant who in my / house lies sick of the gout, and suffers great pain. / And Jesus answered him: I will come and heal thy servant. / Then the officer spoke: Lord, I am not worthy that thou / comest under my roof. But say thy will with one word / [10] and my servant shall recover. For I am a man who / is occupied with the secular power, and have under / me soldiers, and I say to one: Go, and he goes, and to the / other: Come, and he comes, and to my servant I say: do this, and / he does it. And when Jesus heard that, he spoke as if in

---

en = ? *quidam*, add. *quidam* (Lk. vii. 2 Ta^{ar}): sy^{cp} Old-Lat. (exc. *f*) *gat D E L Q μ Dim* Hil. — *bat, obsecravit* (rather than *rogavit*) cp. *k*: *obsecrans*, sy^{sc}: ܒܥܐ (add. sy^{c}: ⲁⲡⲁⲣⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ).

iesum l. *eum* cp. τω Ιησου l. αυτω: *c* δ3 ε56 ε253 δ470 ε541. — *in myn hus*, add. *myn, mea*: *k D L μ Dim* sa bo aeth.

Mt. viii. 6 *groet ongemac*, cp. sy^{sc}: *in great torment.*

Mt. viii. 7 *antwerdde, respondit* l. *ait*: Pep. Harm. 29^{4}.

Mt. viii. 8 *coms, venias* l. *introeas*: Old-Hebr. — It is worth noticing that in Lk. vii. 7 the clause διο — ελθειν is omitted by Ta^{ar} δ5 ε133 Old-Lat. sy$^{s(c)}$ clearly influenced by the Harmony. — om. μονον (Lk.) Aphr. I 39 sy^{s}, against S^{ned} (which has also *verbum* l. *verbo*: ε207 ε77 ε1443 *ff*$_1$ *l* pal^{c} Old-Hebr.); Ta^{ar}: *sed sufficit ut proferas verbum.*

Mt. viii. 9 om. και^{1}.

metter l. *onder*, cp. sy^{s}: *a man that has authority.* — *veronledigt* = ? *constitutus* add. *constitutus* (from Lk.): δ1 δ2 ε600 ε370f *k a b c g*$_1$ *q D E Θ L Q R T aur gig corr vat* Old-Germ. Wycl.
add. *seggic, dico* p. *servo meo*: sy^{sc} *a b c g*$_{1,2}$ *h gat D E L Q R μ Dim*; add. *dico* in Lk.: *c l r gat D μ*

dre toten ghenen die hem volgden· Ouer waer[a] seggic v· dat ic aldos groet geloeue noch nin vant onder dat volc vā isrl'· / MATHEUS· LUCAS· Dar omme seggic v dat menech men *Mt.* 8, 11 *Lk.* 13, 29
A.43 sche sal comen van dar de sonne op gheét· eñ van daer si onder gheet· eñ selen rosten met abrahame· met ysaake· eñ met jacope in hemelrike· / eñ de kinder des ryks· selen ghe *Mt.* 8, 12 worpen werden in die eweleke demsternessen· daer sal syn geschrei· eñ krysselinge van tanden· / Doe sprac ihc totin ho *Mt.* 8, 13 gen man· ghanc eñ nadinen gheloeue so geschie di· Eñ op die selue vre so genas syn knecht· / Eñ alse die hoge man *Lk.* 7, 10 thus quam so vant hi sinen knecht al gesont· / MARCUS

a) *inter l.* amen

---

amaze / [15] ment to them that followed him: Verily I say unto you / that I have not yet found such great faith among the people of / Israel. Therefore I say unto you that many / a man shall come from where the sun rises and from where it / sets, and [they] shall rest with Abraham, with Isaac, and / [20] with Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, and the children of the kingdom shall / be cast into the eternal darknesses: there shall be / crying and gnashing of teeth. Then Jesus spoke to the / officer Go and according to thy faith be it done to thee. And in / that same hour his servant recovered. And when the officer / [25] came home he found his servant entirely healed.

---

18 **Mt. viii. 11** add. *van daer*[2]: sy pal (idiomatic) *D* Old-Hebr., cp. Lk. xiii. 29 ch. 155.

19 *rosten, requiescant* l. *recumbent:* Old-Germ. *ruent*, Pep. Harm. 29[18] *ben in rest*, Wycl. Tynd., Zach. 173 D: *multi venient et requiescent;* in Lk. xiii. 29 Ta[ned] and Old-Germ. only; cp. Lk. xvi 23 L: add *sitten, requiescentem: e m b c d q r* Aug δ5 ε050 arm. Old-Germ[codd].

20 **Mt. viii. 12** *gheworpen werden, jacientur* l. *ejicientur: D*; syro-latin is *exibunt:* sy Ephr. Aphr. I 1033 (*ibunt:* ܢܦܩܘܢ) pal *k* Cypr $^1/_2$ δ2* it *(ibunt)* Ir. *(ibunt)* Aug.

21 *eweleke, aeternas* l. *exteriores*: Pep. Harm. *pyne wiþouten ende.*

23 **Mt. viii. 13** *na dinen gheloeve so geschie di, secundum fidem tuam fiat tibi* l. *sicut credidisti fiat tibi:* Aphr. I. 39 ܐܝܟ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܟ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܟ. In Mt. ix. 29 the ordinary reading is *secundum fidem vestram*, but there L (ch. 76) joins Ta[ar] sy in reading *sicut credidistis.*

24 **Lk. vii. 10** [always, exc. Ta[ar] Fuld (using Lk.) S[ned], omitting *ασθενουντα* but adding *εν αυτη τη ωρα* (not from Lk.) exc. Ta[ar] Fuld S[ned] aeth δ2*] is added in Mt. viii. 13 by Ta[ar] δ2* δ3 δ48 δ371 ε050 ε351 ε1443 *Iη I*[1] al *g* sy[hcl] pal aeth Eus. — om. *ασθενουντα* in Lk.: ***H*** (exc. δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76) *Iη* ε207 ε133 ε1246 ε448 sy[s(c)] pal Old-Lat. *aur* Pep. Harm. 29[22].

fol. 19r

60 ‖ Op enen dach . sat ihc eñ leerde in ene synagode· / aldaer *Mc.* 1,21 *Lk.* 4,31b
was en mensche die beseten was van den quaden gheeste· *Lk.* 4,33 *Mc.* 1,23
alse degene ihm hoerde spreken so riphi met luder stemmen /
eñ sprac aldus· wats ons ghemeins met di ihu naza *Lk* 4,34 *Mc.* 1,24
30 rene· du coms omme ons teueryagene· ic weet wale
dat tu de gods sant best· / doe schoutene ihc eñ seide· Suigh *Lk.* 4,35a *Mc.* 1,25
eñ ẏąrę vaer ut din lichame· / doe warp die quade gheest *Lk.* 4,35b *Mc.* 1,26

fol. 19v

din mensche ter neder· eñ voer ut· alse dat sagen die daer wa *Lk.* 4,36 *Mc.* 1,27
ren so worden si veruert· eñ si begonsten onderlinge te spreke
ne eñ te seggene wat mach dit diden dat dese aldus met ge

---

60 One day Jesus sat and taught in a synagogue. There / was a man that was possessed of the evil spirit. / When he heard Jesus speak, he cried with a loud voice / and spoke thus: What have we in common with thee,
30 Jesus of / 30 Nazareth? Thou comest to expel us. I know well / that thou art the saint of God. Then Jesus rebuked him and said, Be silent / and go out of the body. Then the evil spirit threw /

fol. 19v

down the man and went out. When they that were there saw that, / they became frightened. And they began to speak among themselves / and to

---

26 Lk. iv. 31b *op enen dach* l. *sabbatis.*

29 Lk. iv. 34 om. εα (Mt. viii. 29): ð48 ð5 Old-Lat. sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah boh Tert; om. in Mc. i. 24: ð1 ð2* ð5 ε014 ε050 ε77 ε93 ε600 lat sy$^{(c)}$ boh.

30 *veryagene, ejicere*? l. *perdere.* — *scio* l. *scimus* in Mc.: ð1 ð3 ð48 ε376f, following the syro-latin tradition (exc. arm Tert) against the rest of the Greeks. — om. *te*: *h D* al *Dim corr vat.*

31 *dattu—best, quia—es* l. *qui sis: D*; in Mc. *quod sis* ed. Steph. and Sixt., *quia sic* Q; *quia sis D E-P² L T^c W r$_2$ aur* sy$^{s(c)}$ (conflate: ܕܐܢ ܡܫܬܕܪ ܕܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܕܪ).

32 Lk. iv. 35 *doe warp — ter neder, tunc* (or: *et*) *dejecit* l. *et cum projecisset: e (et cum dejecisset)* sy$^{(c)}$ (ܘܡܫܕܪ); in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$: ܘܡܒܕܪ l. *et discerpens.*

fol. 19v

1 Lk. iv. 35 *din mensche, hominem* cp. *gat** (in Mc.): *exiit ab homine* l. *ab illo.* — om. *exclamans voce magna.*
om. *in medium* (= Mc.): Old-Lat. (exc. *e c*) *D.* — add. *alse dat sagen* cp. Pep Harm. 20^3 *and alle þo þat it seiȝen.*

2 Lk. iv. 36 *ende si,* και l. ωστε in Mc.: ε014 *e b c ff$_2$ q r* sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 19v

woude gebidt din quaden gheesten dat si ut varen / MATHEUS
F.49 C. 61 5 MARC'· LUCAS· || Dar na so quam ihc in peters hus· / eñ al *Mt.* 8, 14 *Mc.* *Lk.* 4, 38*b*
dar so uant hi peters sueger liggende sik uan den rede· eñ *Mc.*
die daer waren si baden hem ouer hare· / doe nam se ihc mett' *Mt.* 8, 15 *Mc.* *Lk.* 4, 39
hant eñ rechtese op· eñ si genas eñ stont op· eñ dinde ihesu
A.43 F.50 C. 62 eñ sinen yongren LUCAS· / In din dagen so quam ihc in ene *Lk.* 7, 11
10 stat die heet· Naim· eñ met hem so quamen sine yongren
eñ ene grote schare uan volke· / eñ alse hi quam bi der porten *Lk.* 7, 12
van der stat so droch men ut enen doeden· dat hadde ghewest
en enech sone ere weduen van der stat· eñ met hare so qm̄
ẹn oc en groet volc van der stat· / eñ alse ihc die moeder sach *Lk.* 7, 13

---

say: What can this mean that he / thus with power commands the evil
C. 61 5 spirits to go out? / [5] After that Jesus came into Peter's house; and there / he found Peter's mother-in-law lying sick of the fever, and / they that were there besought him on her behalf. Then Jesus took her by the / hand and raised her up, and she recovered and arose, and served Jesus /
C 62 10 and his disciples. In those days Jesus came into a / [10] city that was called Naim; and with him came his disciples / and a great multitude of people. And when he came by the gate / of the city they carried out a dead [man], who had been / an only son of a widow of the city. And with her came / also a great multitude from the city. And when Jesus saw

---

4 *dat si utvaren, ut exeant* l. *et exeunt;* add. S^{ned}: *ende si doent*; om. και εξερχονται: δ371.

6 Mt. viii. 14 *vant* (against S^{ned} *sach*), *invenit* l. *vidit* cp. Mt. ii. 11 L^{ned} (ch. 16) S^{ned} *vonden*: ε1016 *b c ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ Vg; Lk. xxiv. 24 L^{ned} (ch. 239) S^{ned} *vonden*: Vg only.

9 Mt. viii. 15 add. *ende sinen yongren*, cp. *eis* l. *ei* (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{sc} it (ex. *q*) *aur* Vg. Lk. vii. 11 om. εγενετο: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5 *e* (δ5 Old-Lat. add. in vs. 12). — add. *iesus*: *a r aur corr vat** Vg^{codd} Gr^{codd}.

10 om. ικανοι: δ1 δ2 δ5 ε014 ε56 ε376 f. ε1246 ε1353 ε86 lat. (exc. *b c q*) sy$^{(c)}$.

12 Lk. vii. 12 om. *ecce*: δ5.

13 *enech, unicus*: lat. cp. sy. — om. *matri eius*. — *ere wedue, viduae* l. και αυτη ην χηρα, cp. δ5 χηρα ουση. — add. *so quam*: δ5^{gr}: συνεληλυθι, *d*: *cum ea erat, e*: *consequebatur illam*, μ: *sequebatur cum ea*, Pep. Harm. 30^{28}: *followeden it*; cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$: *he saw (a crowd) accompanying* (l. *efferebatur*) *a dead man . . . and there was with her.*

14 *volc, populus* l. *turba*: *d.*
Lk. vii. 13 *iesus* l. *dominus*: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} δ5 ε014 ε133 *I*^{η} ε351 *f q gat D E-P*^{mg} *F* Pep Harm; add. *iesus*: pal aeth *corr vat*^{mg} go. — *die moeder* l. *hare*.

so ontfarmde hem hars eñ sprac hare ane eñ seide en weene
nemmeer / doe ghinc hi toter baren eñ ghereen die met sire hāt *Lk.* 7, 14
doe bleuen stille staende die se droegē· Eñ iħc sprac aldus·
yongelinc ic segge di stant op· / Doe rechtte hem op· die doet *Lk.* 7, 15
hadde gewest eñ sat al rechte eñ began te sprekene· eñ also le
uerdene iħc weder leuende sire moeder· / Eñ als deghene die *Lk.* 7, 16
daer waren die grote mirakle sagen so worden si veruert
eñ verssagt eñ si loueden alle gode· want got heft syn volc
geuisiteert / Dese nimerde lip dor alt lant van iudeen· eñ in *Lk* 7, 17
alle die geburten eñ die lande dar omtrent MATHEUS MARC'
63 LUCAS· / || Des auonds dar na so brachtemen ene grote menege vā *Mt.* 8, 16 *Mc.* 1, 32 *Lk.* 4, 40
lieden uor hem· die beseten waren van den cuelen gheesten

---

the mother / [15] he had compassion on her, and spoke to her and said: Weep / no more. Then he went to the bier and touched it with his hand. / Then they that carried it stood still. And Jesus spoke thus: / Young man, I say unto thee, arise. Then he that had been dead raised / himself up and sat upright, and began to speak. And thus / [20] Jesus delivered him alive again to his mother. And when they that were / there saw the great miracle, they became frightened / and aghast and they all praised God, for God has visited his people. / This rumour ran through all the land of Judæa, and in / all the districts and the regions thereabout. / [25]
63 The evening after that they brought a large multitude of / people before

---

16 **Lk. vii. 14** add. *met sire hant, manu sua.*

17 add. *iesus*: *c f ff*$_2$ *g l r* μ ε1132; om. S^{ned}.

18 *yongelinc*, semel; bis *(adolescens adolescens)*: Aphr. I. 387 (expressly ܥܠܝܡܐ ܥܠܝܡܐ); δ5: νεανισκε νεανισκε; *d*: *iuvenis iuvenis*; *a ff*$_2$: *adolescens adolescens*; cp. *D*: *adolescenti adolescens*: *gat*: *adolescenti tibi dico.*
Lk. vii. 15 *doe rechtte hem op .... ende sat al rechte* l. *resedit*, ανεκαθισεν: *c (surrexit et sedit)* sy^{s} *(and the dead lifted himself up and sat)*, also arm aeth (bo^{codd} vs. 14 *raise thyself and sit*).

19 *leverde, tradidit* l. *dedit* cp. *reddidit*: *c f*; *redditur*: Zach. 175 D (comm.), απεδωκεν: δ48 ε1444 f. ε351 δ4; παρεδωκεν: δ371.

22 **Lk. vii. 16** *loveden, laudabant* l. *magnificabant*, cp. Zach 178 A: *magnificabant id est laudabant.* — om. *dicentes ... nobis.*

23 Ta^{ned} joins sy Marcion^{tert} *d* δ5 in omitting the addition *in bono*, found in the Old-Latin *aur f O*^{c} arm μ^{*} sy^{hcl} Ferrar-gr ε1279 ε1443 and a number of other Greeks.
Lk. vii. 17 om. περι αυτου: δ2* ε551 *ff*$_2$ *l*; cp. ς *van hem, de eo* p. *sermo*: S^{ned}, ς a. *sermo*: sy$^{(c)}$; ς p. περιχωρου: δ48 al *b c g q*.

25 **Mt. viii. 16** add. *darna*, cp. Mt. viii, 5 sy^{sc} Old-Lat.

fol. 19ᵛ

eñ die mengerhande ander ongemac hadden· eñ die ghans *Mc.* 1,34
de hi alle eñ de quade gheeste veryagde hi met enen warde·[a] / eñ vele
quader gheeste die ut uoeren riepen eñ seiden dat hi godes *Lk.* 4,41
sone ware eñ hi scout se eñ verboet hen dat si nin seiden dat
hi xp̄c ware· / eñ also wart veruult de prophecie die wilen *Mt.* 8,17
profeterde ysaias die seide aldus· hi es die onse qualen ons

fol. 20ʳ

af sal nemen eñ van onsen sikheiden ons sal verledegen· / MATH'·
A. 43 C. 64 || Eñ alse iħc sach die grote menege die hem volgde· so hit hi *Mt.* 8,18
F. 52 sinen yongren dat si voeren ouer dat wat' dat daer lip· / Alda *Mt.* 8,19 *Lk.* 9,57*b*
er so quam te hem een der mestre uan der wet eñ seide aldus·
Mester ic sal di volgen warwert dat tu henen ghees· / eñ iħc *Mt.* 8,20 *Lk.* 9,58
antwerdde hem· De vosse si hebben hole· eñ de voghele hebben

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

him, who were possessed of the evil spirits, / and who had various other diseases. And he healed them / all, and he expelled the evil spirits with one word. And many / of the evil spirits that went out cried and said that he was God's / [30] son; and he rebuked them and forbade them to say that / he was Christ, And thus was fulfilled the prophecy which / Isaiah prophesied of yore, who said thus: He is [the one] who shall /

fol. 20ʳ

take our diseases from us, and shall release us from our sicknesses. /
C. 64 And when Jesus saw the large multitude that followed him, he commanded / his disciples that they should cross over the water which ran there. /
There one of the masters of the law came to him and said thus: / [5] Master, I will follow thee wheresoever thou goest. And Jesus / answered him: The

---

27 Fuld Ta^{ned} omit Mc. i. 33; Ta^{ar} Pep Harm add; p. *ad ianuam* add. *iesu* Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 20^{4} *(to Jesus jnj)*; add. *eius:* sy$^{s(c)}$ *c d ff*$_2$ *g q* ð5.

30 **Lk. iv. 41** *dat si seiden, dicere* l. *loqui:* sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar}; om. *οτι ειδησαν:* Marc^{tert}?

fol. 20ʳ

1 **Mt. viii. 17** *sal ... sal* futura: Ta sy, *accipit* l. *accepit: k E-P L Q R O**. — add. *onsen, nostras*[2]*:* sy Ta^{ar} *a b c h g*$_1$ *q D E-P R* al Vg^{edd} sah boh arm eth. — *sal verledegen (liberabit?)* l. *portavit,* cp. *verloessen sal* l. *tollit* Joh. i. 36, fol. 9ᵛ l. 22.

2 **Mt. viii. 18** *grote menege, turbam multam (magnam?)* l. *turbas multas: c g*$_1$ sy^{sc} ð1 (om. *πολυν*) al sah.

3 add. *sinen yongren, discipulos suos* (from Lk.): sy^{c} *a b c g*$_1$ *q* Hil *B O** Vg^{edd} Old-Germ^{edd} Wycl. Old-Hebr.

4 **Mt. viii. 19** *quam ... ende seide, accessit ... et dixit* l. *accedens ... ait:* sy^{sc} *k g*$_1$ Old-Germ. — add. *te hem, illi* p. *accessit: g*$_1$ *h*; om. *illi* p. *dixit.*

6 **Mt. viii. 20** om. *του ουρανου*; cp. Pep Harm 20^{33}.

neste dar si in schulen· mar des menschen sone en heft nit
daer hi syn hoeft op resten mach· / [a]Dese wart syn also teuer
stane mine oedmudecheit eñ vindt in dine houerdege herte
65 10 enghene stat dar si rastelec in bliuen mach· LUCAS· || Doe sprac *Lk* 9,59
iħc tenen andren eñ seide volgh mi· eñ deghene antwerdde *Mt.* 8,21
hem· here laet mi tirst gaen grauen minen vader die doet es· /
eñ iħc antwerdde eñ seide· volgh mi du· eñ laet de dode gra *Lk.* 9,60 *Mt.* 8,22
uen here doede· Mar du ganc eñ predeke dat rike gods· / Doe *Lk.* 9,61
15 quam en ander eñ seide here ic sal di uolghen· mar gedoegh

a) in mg. expō

---

foxes have holes and the birds have / nests in which they shelter; but the son of man has not / whereon he may rest his head. These words are to be understood / thus: My humility finds no place in thine overbearing
65 10 heart / [10] where it may restfully remain. Then Jesus / spoke to another and said: Follow me. And he answered / him: Lord, let me first go bury my father, who is dead /. And Jesus answered and said: Follow thou me, and let the dead / bury their dead; but go thou and
15 preach the kingdom of God. Then / [15] another came and said, Lord, I will

---

7 add. *dar si in schulen, ubi requiescant,* in Mt.: *a b c ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *h m* (om. *nidos*) *gig E F* (not Zach) *ℱ Q R T;* in Lk.: *a b f l q r* Ambr *D Q μ.*

8 add. *syn, suum* in Mt.: sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} *a b g h* Cypr (codd M A) *E E-P Q T* Vg^{edd} Pep Harm. Old-Germ, Zach 177 B (comm); in Lk.: *b e r aur* Ambr Vg^{codd} (not Irish) Vg^{edd} Old-Germ.

8ff For this gloss cp. Ephr. 74: *'in quem respiciam', ait, 'et in quo habitabo nisi in mitibus cordis'* and Zach 177 B (Hier): *non erat simplex et humilis quem divinitas familiari mansione inhabitaret.* — Notice that the gloss says: *enghene stat dar si rastelec in bliven mach, locum ubi requiescat.* cp. sy^{sc} ... ܐܬܪ ܕܠ ܢܝܚ, Ephrem 74: *non est locus ubi,* Aphr. I. 276^{26} ܠܝܬ ... ܐܬܪ ܕܠ ܡܢܘܚ, contr. sy^{p}: ... ܐܬܪ ܕܠ ܠܝܬ. Another trace of the reading in the Latin tradition Zach 177 B (Hier): *et ideo non habuit locum ubi Dominus caput suum reclinaret;* 496 D (Beda) *cognoscant omnium Dominum quia locum ubi reclinaret non habuit;* sah has *place of reclining;* Pep Harm. 21^{2} (text): *nou3th where onne,* but 20^{32} (comm): *no stede.*

12 Mt. viii. 21 Ta^{ned} omits the Tatianic addition: *and I will come* sy^{sc} Aphr. I. 394; in Lk. ix. 59: sy^{c}; in Lk. ix. 61: sy Ta^{ar}, cp. Ephr. 74^{27}: *veniam et sequar te.*

13 Lk. ix. 60 add (from Mt.) ακολουθει μοι: ε551 *l.*

14 *ganc (ende predeke), vade (adnuntia)* l. απελθων διαγγελλε: sy lat (exc. *c δ*: *vadens)*; *predeke, praedica* l. *adnuntia*: *d* Zach 177 D (comm.)

fol. 20'

dat ic tirst thus moge gaen eñ spreken mine vrint· / eñ den *Lk.* 9, 62
ghenen antwerdde iħc· So wie sine hant sleet an de ploech eñ
dan achterwert siet die en es nit wert hemelryks· / MATH'
F.53 C. 66 MARC'· LUCAS· || Alse iħc in dat schep was met sinen yongren / *Mt.* 8, 23 *Lk.* 8, 22
so hif en migel storm in de zee so dat dat schep wart van *Mt* 8, 24 *Mc* *Lk.* 8, 23
den vlagen sere bestoten eñ bedrukt· / al die wile so lach iħc *Mc.*
in dat echterste inde van den schepe eñ slip· / Doe quaṁ die *Mt*, 8, 25 *Mc.* *Lk.* 8, 24
in dat schep waren tote hem· ende wekdenne· eñ ripen op hem
eñ seiden here behout ons onse leuen· wi verdrinken· / eñ *Mt.* 8, 26 *Mc.* *Lk.* 8, 25
iħc antwerdde· wis onssiedi v liede van cleinen gheloeue· Doe *Mc*

---

follow thee. But let / me first go home and speak to my friends. And / Jesus answered him: Whosoever puts his hand to the plough and / then
C. 66 looks back, is not worthy of the kingdom of heaven. / When Jesus was
in the ship with his disciples, / [20] a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the ship was / much battered and pressed by the gusts. All the while Jesus lay / in the rear end of the ship and slept. Then they that were / in the ship came to him and awoke him, and called to him / and said:
Lord, save our lives, we are drowning. And / [25] Jesus answered: Of what

---

16 **Lk. ix. 61** add. *gaen ende, ire (et):* sy Ta^{ar} pal *a g r B-F D E-P* Iren Or Bas sah Pep Harm. — *mine vrint, amicis meis* cp. sy: *sons of my house; meis* l. *his*: *r; fratribus meis: D.*

17 **Lk. ix. 62** S^{ned} *de hant,* om. *suam: a b l q* Ir Tert Aug μ *aur* (capit) with δ1 δ254 δ457 ε1226 ε1385 Or Cyr.

18 **Lk. ix. 62** *hemelryks, regno coelorum* l. *regno dei:* ε1279 ε1132 Iren. boh^{codd} Valent Marc Cyr; ε168 in vs. 60^{b}; cp. sy^{sc} Lk. xxiii. 51; sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc.

19 Harmonistic transition.
Mt. viii. 23 add. *iesus*: sy$^{(c)p}$ Ta^{ar} *E* I^{1a} ε90 ε95; sy^{s} add. *dominus.*

20 **Mt. viii. 24** om. ιδου: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *storm, tempestas* l. *motus*: g_1 *l R* Capitula Zach Fuld; in Mt.: *C* al (Oxf. Vg. pp. 24, 679); in Mc.: pleraque, ib. p. 176; in Lk.: pleraque pp. 282, 3; cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܪܓܙܐ; aeth: *storm* (see Merx, Die vier kan. Evv., II 1 s. 145).

21 **Mc. iv. 38^{a}** *iesus* l. *ipse:* sy$^{(sc)}$ Ta^{ar} Pep Harm; in Mt. sy$^{(c)p}$ *h.*

23 **Mt. viii. 25** *die in dat schep waren,* οι εν τω πλοιω (Mt. xiv. 33) l. οι μαθ.; om. οι μαθ. (Mc. iv. 38): δ1 δ2 δ48 ε1016 sah boh lat (exc. *b* g_1 *h q*). — add. *ende ripen op hem.*

24 *behout ons onse leuen, salva vitam nostram* l. *salva nos,* a curious reading; cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܢܚܝ as compared with sy^{p} ܚܝ.

25 **Mt. viii. 26^{a}** add. *iesus:* sy$^{(c)}$ *b c ff*$_1$ *h aur gig E R T* al^{4} Vg^{edd} arm Old-Germ. Old-Hebr.

fol. 20r

stont hi op eñ geboet den windē eñ den watre dat si nem
meer en stormden · eñ also schire alse dat geboden was so
was die storm al uergaen · eñ dat water wart gestillt · / Al *Mt.* 8, 27 *Mc.* 4, 41 *Lk.* 8, 25*b*
se dat sagen die daer waren so worden si beuaen met
30 groten wondre eñ spraken onderlinge aldus · wie mach
dese grote here syn · die gebidt den winden eñ dē watre eñ
C. 67 si syn hem onderdaen · MATH'· MARC' JOH'ES · || Eñ alse ihc was *Mt.* 8, 28

fol. 20v

comen ouer dat water in en lanschap dat was ghenamt van
gerasenen dat legt ouer iegen dat lant van galileen · / so qua *Mt.* 8, 28*b* *Mc.* 5, 2 *Lk.* 8, 26*b* *Lk.* 8, 27*a*
[a] men twee menschen iegen hem die beseten waren van tueen

a) *in mg.* lucas eñ marcs seggen dit van eenen. math. van tueē

---

are ye afraid, ye men of little faith? Then / he arose and commanded
the wind and the water not to / storm any more. And as soon as that
had been commanded, the / tempest was all gone, and the water was
calmed. When / they that were there saw that, they were seized with /
30 **30** great amazement, and spoke among themselves thus: Who may / this
great lord be that commands the winds and the water, and / they are
C. 67 subject to him? And when Jesus was /

fol. 20v

come across the water in a country that was called [the land] of [the] /
Gerasenes, which lies opposite the land of Galilee, two [a] men / met him

a) Luke and Mark tell this of one, Matthew of two.

---

26 *geboet, imperavit* l. *increpavit:* Old-Lat (exc. *k: corripuit)* Vg (exc. A Y al[3]) Pep Harm 21[23] *comaunded þe wynde.* — add. *dat si nemmeer en stormden,* Pep Harm *þat he ne blew nomore.* — om. *και εγενετο γαληνη*?

29 **Mt. viii. 27** add *alse dat sagen, cum vidissent,* a characteristic sy-Ta[ned] addition, though not extant in Syriac here. — *die daer waren* l. *homines.*

32 **Mt. viii. 28** add *iesus: g_1* sy[(c)p] Old-Hebr.

fol. 20v

1 **Mt. viii. 28** Ta[ar] uses Lk. viii. 26[a] l. Mt. viii. 28[a] reading *abierunt et venerunt* (cp. *d: devenerunt, e: accesserunt) ad reg. Gadar.* l. *enavig.... geras.*

2 *Gerasenorum* (Mc.) in Mt.: *d* (ð5 hiat) lat sa; in Lk.: ð1 ð5 *d* lat; Ephr. 75 has *Gergesenorum* (= sy[s] in Mc. only).

3 add. *menschen, homines* p. *duo:* sy[s(c)] (ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ) *b c ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *h l q aur gat*** *D E E-P L Q R* μ Wurz $\mathcal{F}$.

fol. 20v

quaden gheesten die wreet waren eñ vreeslec vtermaten· /
Dese plagen te schuelne in den grauen van doden lieden· want *Mc.5,3a*
nimen en dorst se ontfaen in syn hus noch nimen en dorste
hen ghenekē / LUCAS MARCUS· mar die een van den tueen hi had *Lk.8,27b*
de lange beseten ghewest eñ dese en droch en ghene cleder ane
A.45 noch nimen[a] en constene gebinden met ketenen / want dikke *Mc 5,3b Mc 5,4*
hadde hi met uetren eñ met ketenen gebonden gewest eñ
altoes hadde hise te broken· noch nimen en constene ghetē
men met eneger lust / eñ dar omme was sine woninge in *Mc.5,5*
den grauen eñ in den berghen· al daer so lip hi roepende eñ
hem seluen slaende eñ schorende met stenen· / Dese alse si sa *Mc.5,6 Lk.8,28a*
gen ihesum van verren comen so lipen si iegen hem· /

a) *inter l.* marcus

---

who were possessed of two / evil spirits, which were cruel and exceedingly
terrible. / [5] These used to hide in the tombs of dead people; for / no one
dared receive them in his house, nor dared any one / approach them.
But one of the two had / been possessed for a long time, and he
wore no clothes, / nor could any one bind him with chains; for often / [10] he
had been bound with fetters and with chains and / he had always broken
them asunder. Nor could any one tame / him with any ruse, and there-
fore his dwelling was in / the tombs and in the mountains. There he
ran crying and / beating himself and gashing himself with stones. When these /
[15] [two] saw Jesus coming from afar they ran towards him / and cried with

---

4 *wreet .. ende vreeslec*, double rendering of *χαλεποι*; conflation of *saevi: k f ff$_1$ l* Vg$^{codd\ pl}$ and *periculosi: a b c g$_1$ h q E-P* O(?)* cp. Pep Harm 21^{29}: *proude & wel stoute.*

7 Lk. viii. 27 *een van den tueen*, harmonization of Mt. *duo* and Mc. Lk. singular, cp. ch. 157 (blind at Iericho). In both cases Ta^{ar} ignores the *duo* of Mt.

11 Mc. v. 4 *hadde hise te broken* l. *disrupisset catenas et compedes comminuisset*; om. *τας αλυσεις*: δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168 *I$^{\eta}$ ff$_2$ i q r* sy$^{(c)}$; om. *και τας πεδας*: ε133 ε168 *I$^{\eta}$ c q r* sy$^{s(c)}$.

12 add. *met eneger lust.*

Mc. v. 5 om. *διαπαντος*: δ5 Old-Lat. — om. *νυκτος και ημερας.*

14 add. *ende schorende.*

15 Mc. v. 6 *lipen si iegen hem, occurrit* l. *cucurrit: h r aur F H$_1$ Θ Z*; e b d q* (*a* hiat): *adcucurrit; c i(?): ac(cu)currit;* ε014: *προσεδραμεν.*

eñ ripen met groter stemmen aldus · wats ons metti ghe *Mt.* 8, 29 *Mc.* 5, 7 *Lk.* 8, 28
meine ihu des almechtegs gods sone? Du best comen
ons quellen · vor onsen tyt · / Eñ ihc antwerdde den ghe *Mc.* 5, 8 *Lk.* 8, 29
nen die dar sprac aldus · var ut onreine ghest / seghe wat *Mc.* 5, 9 *Lk.* 8, 30
namen hefs du? Eñ deghene antwerdde legio want[a] onser
es vele · / [b]Dit legio ludt also vele alse en getal dat heft · ses du
sentech · ses hondert · sesse eñ sestech · eñ dar omme seiden
se onser es vele · / Doe badense ihesum dat hise nin[c] ver *Mc.* 5, 10
yagde uten lande / eñ dat[d] hi hen nin gebode dat si voeren *Lk.* 8, 31*b*
ter hellen wert · / al daer bi so stont en kudde suyn eñ weid *Mt.* 8, 30 *Mc.* 5, 11 *Lk.* 8, 32*a*

a) *inter l.* mat' — *b*) *in mg.* exp̄ — *c*) *inter l.* marcus — *d*) *inter l.* lucas

---

a loud voice thus: What have we in / common with thee, Jesus, son of the Almighty God? Thou art come / to torment us before our time. And Jesus answered him that / spoke there thus: Go out, unclean spirit. Say, what name / [20] hast thou? And he answered Legion, for of us [there] / are many. — This Legion means the same as a number that has six / thousand six hundred six and sixty, and therefore they said: / Of us [there] are many. — Then they begged Jesus that he should not / expel them from the country, and that he should not command them to / [25] go to hell. Close

---

16 om. *και προσεκυνησεν αυτω.* — om. *προσεπεσεν αυτω* in Lk.: δ5. — add. *φωνη μεγαλη* in Mt. (from Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ ε1211.
Mt. viii. 29 *ons, nobis* l. *mihi* in Mc. (from Mt.): ε050 ε1222 Georg^{2B}; in. Lk.: Ta^{ar}.
17 *almechtegs*, see p. 74 ad fol. 14r l. 15. — om. *ωδε*: *b g h* Fuld Zach ε1353 ε1443.
18 add. *onsen.*
Mc. v. 8 add. *iesus:* δ5 *d ff$_2$ q r E-P L* Fuld Zach sa.
19 om. *εκ του ανθρωπου.*
Mc. v. 9 add. *seghe, dic:* Fuld Zach. For this colloquial interrogative prefix or suffix in Western texts, cp. Joh. i. 22, Mc. xi. 30, Acts ii. 37 and see *Bulletin of the Bezan Club*, VIII (Febr. 1930) p. 21—24.
21 This gloss also in Pep. Harm. 22[1] and in Old-French Desmoulins, Bible Historiale, ed. 1477, but not in MS. Brit. Mus. A XX.
23 **Mc. v. 10** om. *πολλα*: ε56 ε1016 ε309 ε1132 *e g* sy$^{s(c)}$.
25 **Lk viii. 31** *hellen* for *αβυσσον* Pep. Harm. 21[37]; *gehenna* for *αβυσσον* also in sy^{c} Ephr. 75. — om. *ικανων*: *c r* δ50 bo; om. *πολλων* in Mt.: ε050 ε93 ε1443; — om. *μεγαλη* in Mc.: *e b ff$_2$ i r* δ5 ε56 ε1016 ε1132 al.
om. *προς τω ορει* in Mc.: δ254 al *r$_2$*; om. *εν τω ορει* in Lk.: *a b c ff$_2$ l q aur.*

fol. 20v

de · / Doe baden hem die quade gheeste eñ seiden · wersps *Mt.* 8, 31 *Mc.* 5, 1 *Lk.* 8, 32*b*
du ons ut so ghef ons orlof teuarne in die swyn · / eñ *Mt.* 8, 32*a* *Mc.* 5 *Lk.* 8, 32*c*
ihc antwerdde· hebbes orlof · / Doe voeren die euele gheeste *Mt.* 8, 32*b* *Mc.* 5, *Lk.* 8, 33
vten menschen eñ voeren in die swyn · eñ yagden die
swyn in die zee met groten gerusche eñ verdrenkdender
in dat water toter[a] summē van tueen dusentegen / eñ al *Lk.* 8, 34 *Mt.* 8, *Mc.* 5, 14
se dat sagen die die swyn hudden so vlowen si ter stat

fol. 21r

wert eñ makden dat kundech in die stat eñ ouer al daer om
trent / Doe lipen ut alle die van der stat iegen ihesum eñ *Mt.* 8, 34*a* *Lk.* 8 *Mc.* 5, 15
A.46 alse sine sagen eñ die menschen bi hem die beseten hadden

a) *inter l.* marcus

---

by a herd of swine stood and grazed. / Then the evil spirits besought him and said: If thou cast / us out, give us leave to enter into the swine. And / Jesus answered: Ye have leave. Then the evil spirits went / out of the men and
went into the swine, and chased the / [30] swine into the sea with a great noise and drowned of them / in the water to the number of two thousand. And when / they that guarded the swine saw that, they fled to the city /

fol. 21r

and made it known in the city and everywhere there/about. Then all those of the city ran out to meet Jesus; and / when they saw him, and with him, the

---

26 Mt. viii. 31 *die quade gheeste, spiritus immundi* (for οι δαιμονες); add. *spiritus* in Mc.: *b* (+ *illi*) *ff* Vg (*E* + *immundi*); *e a f* sy(c) (+ *illa*): *daemonia* (+ *universa: a*), παντες οι δαιμονες: Ta^{ar} **K** δ48 al.

27 *ghef ons orlof te varne, permitte nos ire* l. *mitte nos*: **K** *h f q* δ3 δ56 f.

28 Mt. viii. 32 add. *iesus: b c g h* sy^{p} pal δ3. — *hebbes orlof, vobis permittitur* l. *ite;* cp. *et permisit illis* of Mc. Lk.

29 Mc. v. 13 add. *uten mensche, ab homine* (from Lk.): ε376 ε370f. sa (127) Georg^{2}.

30 om. *per praeceps:* sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc., Pep. Harm. 22^{6}.

31 *in dat water* (from Mt. l. *in mari*) sy^{p} also in Mc.: ܒܝܡܐ l. ܒܝܡܐ.

fol. 21r

1 Lk. viii. 34 add: *ter stat wert* from Mt. — *oueral daeromtrent* l. *et in agros* of Mc. Lk. — om. *omnia* of Mt. Fuld adds *omnia* to Mc. v. 14.

3 *die menschen,* plural. S^{ned} singular *dien menschen,* Fuld *hominem.*
Lk. viii. 35 *bi hem* cp. *ad pedes eius* l. *ad pedes iesu: b g ff$_2$ l r$_2$* Vg (*e* hiat). *die beseten hadde ghewest, qui daemonium habuerat* (Mc. v. 15) l. *a quo daem. exierant* in Lk. viii. 35: *d* δ5 (τον δαιμονιζομενον); cp. fol. 21r l. 7.

fol. 21r

ghewest al gesont so worden si verssagt / eñ baden hem dat *Mc.* 5, 17 *Mt.* 8, 34*b* *Lk.* 8, 37
hi ghinge ut harre geburtē · / eñ ihc dię dede also ·[a] eñ alse hi[b] *Mc.* 5, 18 *Lk.* 8, 38
weder gescheept was so bat hem die mensche die van allen
din quaden gheesten beseten hadde gewest dat hi met hem
mochte uaren · / eñ ihc eñ wouds nit ontfaen · mar hi antwerd *Lk.* 8, 39*a* *Mc.* 5, 19
de hem ghanc in dyn hus · eñ telle dinen vrinden dat goet
dat di got heft gedaen · want hem dyns heft ontfarmt · / eñ deghe *Mc.* 5, 20 *Lk.* 8, 39*b*
ne dede also · eñ ginc in dat lanschp dat heett decapolis· eñ
gaf allen din volke te verstane wat goede ihc hem hadde ge
daen · eñ alle die dat horden worden met groten wondre be
C. 68 uaen · / MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · JOH'ES · || Alse ihc ouer dat water[c] *Mt.* 9, 1 *Mc.* 2, 1

a) *inter l.* math. — *b*) *inter l.* lucas
c) *in mg.* lucas. op enen dire dage so sat ih's[eñ] leerde aldaer saten phariseuse [eñ] meestre van der wet die coñ [waren] ute allen den castellen van galileen [eñ] van judeen eñ vā ihrl'm eñ de gods cracht was daer gereet omme hen [te] gaussene. aldaer quā etc.

---

men that had been / possessed all sound, they became afraid, and prayed
him that / [5] he might go out of their neighbourhood. And Jesus did so.
And when he / was embarked again, the man that had been possessed of
all / those evil spirits prayed him that he might go with / him. And Jesus
would not receive him, but he answered / him: Go into thy house, and tell
thy friends the good / [10] that God has done thee, for he has had compassion
on thee. And / he did so, and went into the district that is called Decapolis,
and / told to all the people what good Jesus had done to / him. And all
who heard it were seized with great / wonder.

---

4 Mc. v. 15 om. *καθημένον*: ε014 ε76 ε1386 *k*. — om. *ιματισμενον*: ε014 ε109 ε72 al^3.
Lk. viii. 35 *al ghesont, sanum* l. *sanae mentis* (cp. *d sobrium*).
Mc. v. 17 *baden hem, rogaverunt* l. *rogare coeperunt*: δ5 ε133 f. 93 I$^{\varphi}$ ε1222 al *a*.
5 add. *ende iesus dede also* (also added in SH^{ned}).
6 Mc. v. 18 *bat, rogabat* (Lk.): *e b* against the rest of the Latin tradition: *coepit deprecari*.
8 *mochte varen, iret* l. *esset* (S^{ned} *moeste* [*mochte*] *wesen*), cp. Pep Harm 22^{10}: *followe*.
9 Mc. v. 19 *dat goet, bonum* cp. l. 20 *wat goede* Mc. v. 20.
10 *got, deus* from Lk.: Ta^{ar} δ371 δ5. — *want* l. *et* cp. *et quod*: *b c d ff$_2$ g$_2$* δ5 (*και οτι*).
add. *ende deghene dede also*.
12 Mc. v. 20 *gaf te verstane* (S^{ned} *predecte*), *praedicabat* l. *coepit praed*.
14 Mt. ix. 1 om. *ascendens in navicula* (S^{ned} *clam int scip*). om. *in navi*: δ5 ε050f. ε93f. *I$^{\gamma}$ k ff$_2$* sy$^{s(c)}$. — The Dutch Harmony follows the order of harmonisation

fol. 21r

geuaren was so quam hi in die stat dar hi wonechtegh was · /
F. 55 A. 27 aldaer quaṁ si vire eñ brachten gedregen op en dragebedde *Lk. 5, 18a Mc Mt. 9, 2a*
enen mensche die alle sine lede verloren hadde van den fleder
cine · / eñ alse deghene toten hus quaṁ dar iħc in was· so ne
consten si din siken nit in dat hus gebrengen om dat be *Lk. 5, 19 Mc.*
dranc van din volke dat omtrent dat hus was · Doe clom
men si bouen op dat hus · eñ dor dat dac van den hus so litē
sine neder metten dragebedde vor ihesum daer hi sat · / Eñ al *Lk. 5, 20 Mc. Mt. 9, 2b*
se iħc anesach hare gheloue · so sprac hi totin siken eñ sei
de · Mensche getroste di dine sunden syn di vergheuen·
Doe begonsten te pensene die scriben eñ die phariseuse *Lk. 5, 21a Mc Mt. 9, 3a*

C. 68 When Jesus had crossed / [15] the water, he came into the city where he lived. / There [a] four [men] came carrying on a stretcher / a man that had lost all his limbs through the gout. / And when they came to the house where Jesus was, they / could not bring the sick man into the house, because of / [20] the throng of the people that was round the house. Then / they climbed on to the top of the house, and through the roof of the house they / let him down with the stretcher in front of Jesus where he sat. And / when Jesus saw their faith, he spoke to the sick man and said: / Man, be comforted, thy sins are forgiven thee. / [25] Then the scribes and

a) Luke. On one of those days Jesus sat teaching. There sat [some] pharisees and masters of the law, who had come out of all the towns of Galilee and of Judæa and (of) Jerusalem. And the power of God was ready there to heal them. There came etc.

---

of Ta^{lat}; so does Pep Harm. Ta^{ar} inserts Mt. ix. 1 between Lk. viii. 37 and 38 on p. 46 (§ 12^{2}), and gives the Healing of the Paralytic on p. 27 (§ 7$^{54\,ff.}$). L gives Lk. v. 17 in a marginal note, S^{ned} inserts it in its text; Fuld omits it; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. v. 17^{b} only. L margin: Lk. v. 17, S^{ned} text: om. *εγενετο.* — *sat ende leerde, sedebat docens* l. *ην διδασκων*: *ff$_2$ r$_2$* Vg only. — *iesus* l. *ipse*: sy^{p}. — *gods, dei* l. *domini* (cp. l. 10): ε376 pal boh^{codd}; sy$^{s(c)}$: *in iesu.*

16 **Lk. v. 18** om *ecce*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; om. in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal *a q.* — add. *vire, quattuor* (cp. Mc. ii. 3 *αιρομενον υπο τεσσαρων*): Fuld Zach Pep Harm 22^{7}.

21 **Lk. v. 19** *bouen op dat hus* l. *supra tectum; dor dat dac, per tectum* l. *per tegulas* cp. *e: per teculatum*; om. *δια των κερ.*: sy^{s}.

22 om *εις το μεσον*: ε178 *a* Pep Harm. — *daer hi sat,* cp. *d* in Lk. v. 19 (*detegentes . . . imbrices*) *ubi erat.*

23 **Lk. v. 20** add *totin siken,* add. *τω παραλ.*: Ta^{ar} δ3 δ5 ε1211 ε1442 al *f* sy$^{(c)}$; cp. *ανθρωπῳ* l. *ανθρωπε* I^{M} Old-Lat. *μ.*

fol. 21r

eñ aldus te seggene in hen seluen · / wie es dese die sprekt blasphemien? wie mach die sunden vergheuen sonder al lene got? / eñ alse ihc anesach hare quade peinsingen · so antwerdde hi daer op eñ sprac aldus · waromme laetti die quade pinsingen comen in vwe herten? / welc es lichter te seggene dine sunden syn di vergheuen · ochte stant op eñ wandele? / Om v dan kundech te makene dat des

Lk. 5,21*b* *Mc.* 2,7 *Mt.* 9,3*b*

Lk. 5,22 *Mc.* 2,8 *Mt.* 9,4

Lk. 5,23 *Mc.* 2,9 *Mt.* 9,5

Lk. 5,24 *Mc.* 2,10,11 *Mt.* 9,6

fol. 21v

menschen sone heft maght de sunden te vergheuene so salic hem seggen stant op eñ ṇẹṃ ḍyṇ bẹḍḍẹ ẹñ gạṇc ṭḥụṣ wan dele · Doe sprac ihc din siken toe eñ seide aldus · ic segge di stāt

---

the Pharisees began to ponder, / and to say within themselves thus: Who is this that speaks / blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone? / And when Jesus saw their evil ponderings, he / answered thereto and spoke thus: Why let ye those / [30] evil ponderings come into your hearts? Which is easier, / to say: Thy sins are forgiven thee, or: Arise / and walk? In order, then, to make it known to you that the /

fol. 21v

Son of man has power to forgive (the) sins, I shall / say to him: Arise and walk. / Then Jesus spoke unto the sick man and said thus: I say unto

---

26 **Lk. v. 21** add *in hen selven* (Mt.), εν ταις καρδιαις αυτων (Mc.): Ta^{ar} δ5 *b c ff*$_2$ *l q*.

28 **Lk. v. 22** L has *anesach* = ιδων from Mt.; S^{ned} *bekende, cum cognovisset*: Fuld Zach (Lk. *ut cognovit*, επιγνους).

30 add *quade (peinsingen)*, πονηρα (from Mt.): δ5 *e c l r corr vat** μ Vg^{edd} pal; in Mc.: *e c*. — om. ειπειν^{2} in Mt.: Tert.

fol. 21v

1 **Lk. v. 24** ς *habet potestatem*: *ff*$_2$ *r M-T*. — om. *in terra*: *Z**; om. in Mc.: ε014 *b q*; om. in Mt.: *l* Ir^{lat} (not Ir^{arm}). The omission seems intentional. — S^{ned} ς *in terra*: Marcion$^{epiph.}$; in Mc.: δ1 ε050 ε17 ε1094 ε1385 al.; in Mt.: Old-Germ. — The addition: *so sal ic hem seggen* must have been in the original as is evident by the correction of the homoarcton. Notice that if this gloss is inserted the words *ic segge di* ought to be omitted as is done by Zach. 183D Comm., in Mc. by ε376 ε014 ε1443 *e b c*; in Lk. by ε1178 *e g*.

op eñ nem dyn bedde eñ ganc thus wert · / Doe stont deghe *Lk.* 5,25 *Mc.* 2,12a *Mt.* 9,7
ne op altehant toesiende allen den ghenen die daer waren
eñ nam syn bedde op sinen hals eñ ghinc thus wert louen
de gode eñ dankende · / Eñ alle de ghene die dat sagen eñ hoer *Lk.* 5,26 *Mc.* 2,12c *Mt.* 9,8
den worden verssagt eñ veruert eñ si loueden alle gode die
soegedane macht den menschen verleent eñ spraken o℔pen
A. 23 *F.* 56 C. 69 bare dat si groet wonder hadden ghesin · / JOHANNES · || Op enē *Joh.* 4,46
dach so quam ihc in chana galilee daer hi van watre wyn
hadde gemakt · aldar so quam te hem eñ[a] vorste · dis sone sik
lach in capharnaum · / Dese quam te hem · eñ bat hem dat hi *Joh.* 4,47

a) *inter l.* en cleinne connic

---

thee, / Arise, and take thy bed, and go home. Then that man / [5] arose immediately, [while] all those that were there [were] looking on, / and took his bed upon his neck, and went home praising / and thanking God. And all those that saw and heard it / became frightened and afeared; and they all praised God who / grants such power to men, and said open / [10] ly that C. 69 they had seen great wonder. One / day Jesus came into Chana [of] Galilee, where he had made / wine of water. There a prince[a] came to him, whose son lay / sick in Capharnaum. This [man] came to him and

a) a petty king

---

4 **Mt. ix. 6** add *et*[1] (from Lk.): δ5 *e h a g ff* Tert $^1/_2$ *C D E L Q R* al Wurz *Ƒ Dim* Durm. — ס *αναστας παραχρημα* (cp. Mc. *ηγερθη ευθυς*: ***I K***): δ30.

5 **Lk. v. 25** *toesiende* l. *coram*, cp. *e*: *in conspectu*, pal ܩܕܡ ܚܙܝܢ. — *alle*, *παντων* l. *αυτων* (from Mc.): ε014* Ferr gr. ε029 ε207 ε1353 *a*, add. *παντων* p. *αυτων*: ε1211 ε1493 sah^{cod}.

6 *syn bedde*, *grabattum* l. *in quo jacebat*: *d* δ5 (*την κλεινην*!) *e* sy^{p} sah, add. *grabattum* a. *in quo jacebat*: *a b c r* pal.

8 **Lk. v. 26** add. *alle*, *παντας* p. *εδοξαζον*: sy$^{s(c)}$ Lewis; p. *repleti sunt*: ε448 *I*.

10 *groet wonder*, *miracula magna* l. *παραδοξα*, *mirabilia* cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. Ch. 69, Joh. iv. 46ff. The order of the Harmony = Ta^{lat}. Ta^{ar} has the story earlier, p. 23f. (§ 6^{26}) at the beginning of the Galilaean ministry; so also Pep Harm! — *Op enen dag*, harmonistic transition.

11 **Joh. iv. 46** add. *iesus*: ***K*** δ6 δ76 ε1016 ε376 ε95 ε1386 *f q* δ sy^{p}. — om. *iterum*: *E* ε1211 ε1443. — *van watre* (contra H^{ned}) *de aqua* l. *aquam*: S^{ned} *b E* gat *Mm* (Migne, *P. L.*, vol. XII, col. 377 note) *aur* Gaudent (cp. Joh. ii. 9 fol. 18v l. 9).

12 add. *aldaer*, *ibi*: *e* (*illic*) *a ff*$_2$ *aur* Old-Germ. This addition makes a difficulty. Accordingly L^{ned} has *quam*, *venit* for *erat*, while *e* omits *in capharnaum*.

13 **Joh. iv. 47** om. *cum audisset . . . galilaeam*. — *quam*, *venit* l. *abiit*: Old-Latin (exc. *c q f*) sy$^{(s)c}$ cp. *ηλθεν* l. *απηλθεν*: δ2* δ3 δ48 δ371 ε93 *I*^{n} *I*^{t}.

quame eñ ghansde sinen sone · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem hen *Joh.* 4,48
si dat gi die miraklen siet metten ogen so ne ghelouedi nit / Eñ die vorste bat noch eñ seide here com eer mijn kint *Joh.* 4,49
verscheedt · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem · ganc dyn kint es gene *Joh.* 4,50
sen De ghene ghelouede den warden die iħc hadde ghespro
ken eñ haestte hem thus wert · / Eñ alse hi bi hus quam so *Joh.* 4,51
quamen sine knechte iegen hem eñ seiden hem dat syn so
ne ghenesen ware · / Doe wragde die here na die vre dar syn *Joh.* 4,52
sone in ghenas · eñ si antwerdden ghistren in der seuender
vren van den daghe so begauen die rede · / Doe bekende die *Joh.* 4,53

---

besought him that he / would come and heal his son. And Jesus answered
him: / [15] Unless ye see the miracles with the eyes, ye do not believe. / And the prince besought [him] still and said: Lord, come ere my child / die. And Jesus answered him: Go, thy child is / cured. He believed the words that Jesus had spoken, / and hastened homeward. And when he came
near [his] home, / [20] his servants came towards him and told him that his son / was cured. Then the lord asked for the hour in which his / son recovered: and they answered, Yesterday at the seventh / hour of the day the fever

---

14 om. *incipiebat enim mori.*
Joh. iv. 48 *ende, et* l. *ergo:* cp. *autem: e b r* pal ε190f; om. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} ε31 sy$^{(s)}$.
15 om. *signa et:* Pep Harm 17^{8}.
16 Joh. iv. 49 *kint, puer* l. *filius:* latin tradition exc. *c f aur* Vg^{codd}, υιον l. παιδιον: Ferr gr δ4.
17 Joh. iv. 50 *kint, puer* l. *filius:* nova. — *es genesen, sanatus est* l. *vivit,* cp. Pep Harm 17^{11}: *was hole and fere.*
19 *ende haestte hem thus wert,* free rendering of και επορευετο, but cp. sy$^{(s)c}$ in vs. 50^{a} add. *to thy house* p. πορευου (sy$^{(s)c}$ and *e* om. *et ibat*); cp. Pep Harm 17^{9} (vs. 49) *to haste hym suiþe and.*
Joh. iv. 51 om. ηδη: *e f* sy$^{(s)}$.
20 add. *sine, eius*: *d q* δ δ1 δ3 ε014 δ48 ε76 δ376 ***K*** Ta^{ar}. — L omits curiously *et nuntiaverunt* of lat-sy (ואמרו being more graphic still) and all Western and Byzantine Greeks. — *syn sone,* υιος l. παις: δ48f ε1016ff δ5 ε1443 al lat sy pal boh.
21 *ghenesen ware, sanatus esset* l. *viveret* (cp. l. 17 *es genesen* l. *vivit*): Pep Harm 17^{16} *hole and warisshed.*
Joh. iv. 52 *doe,* omitting ουν: *a r*; δε l. ουν: *l* δ505 pal sy$^{(s)}$, *autem ergo*: *e.* — om. παρ' αυτων: δ1 ε1094. — add. *syn, eius* p. *filius: e.*
22 om. αυτω: ε014 *a b Dim* sa. — om. *quia: a b.*
23 add. *van den daghe* cp. *hesterna die hora septima: l q r.*

fol. 21v

vader dat dat die selue vre was · in welker dat ihc hadde
gesegt · ghanc dyn kint es genesen · Eñ altehant so wart
hi geloeuech eñ alle deghene die behoerden te sire maisniden
A. 28 F. 57 C. 70 met hem / LUCAS· || In din tide dat matheus de tolnere die
oc hit leui ihesuss yongre worden · was so ghaf hem leui *Lk. 5, 29*
ene grote maeltyt in syn hus · MATH' · MARCUS · Eñ alse *Mt. 9, 10 Mc. 2*
ihc in dat hus comen was · so waren ghinder vele ghe
meinder liede eñ sonderen verghedert die dis dags daer
aten met ihesum eñ met sinen yongren eñ oc [a] was

a) *nter l.* marcus.

---

left him. Then the father knew / that it was the same hour in which Jesus
had / [25] said: Go, thy child is cured. And immediately he became / a
C. 70 believer and all those that belonged to his household / with him. At
the time that Matthew the publican, / who was also called Levi became
Jesus' disciple, Levi / gave him a great banquet in his house.
And when / [30] Jesus was come into the house, many common / people and
sinners were gathered there who that day / ate there with Jesus and with
his disciples and there were also /

---

24 **Joh. iv. 53** om. *ei* p. *dixit: a T.*

25 add. *ganc, vade* p. *iesus.*

27 add. *met hem.*

cp. Zach 114C (Beda in Marcum): *Mattheus qui et Levi dictus est, binomius enim fuit.* — Fuld proceeds here with Lk. v. 29 without any link. Zach-Wn inserts Lk. v. 27, 28 (om. *surgens* with sy(s)c δ30ff ε1132 ε1443) with 40 lines of comment, which include, however, identification of Levi and Matth. Tar has *three* calls of a publican: Matthaeus, Jacobus Alphaei and Levi; Ephr. refers (p. 58) only to that of Jacobus. See F. C. Burkitt in *J. T. S.* xxviii. 273 and the additional Capitulary evidence for 'Jacobus' collected by C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the Bezan Club*, N°, VI, p. 24f.

29 **Mt. ix. 10** om. και εγενετο: δ2* ε1016 boh sy(sc); om. in Mc. ε050 Georg2B.

30 om. ιδου: ε133 sy(sc).

31 add. *dis dags.* — add. *daer* in Mc.: pal. cp. Georg in Mc. ii. 15b, fol. 22r l. 1.

32 add. *met*2, *cum*2: Sned sy pal *a b g* Old-Germ.; in Mc. *e c* Old-Germ.; Pep Harm 2320; cp. *met*2 in next verse.

Mc. ii. 15b *oc was, et erant* l. ησαν γαρ. This variant makes Mc. ii. 15b into an additional fact instead of a further definition of 15a. No other text omits γαρ; the variant gives real value to the variant *qui* instead of *et* fol. 22r l. 1.

fol. 22r

vele dergherre die met ihesum daer quamen · / Eñ alse de *Mt.* 9, 11 *Mc.* 2, 16 *Lk.* 5, 30
scriben dat[a] waren de mestre van der wet eñ de phariseuse
dat sagen dat hi met gemeinen lieden eñ met sunderen at
eñ dranc: so spraken si tote sinen yongren · waromme ett
eñ drinkt v mester met gemeinen lieden eñ met sunderen? /
Alse ihc dat hoerde so antwerdde hi hen al dus · Die ghesont *Mt.* 9, 12 *Mc.* 2, 17 *Lk.* 5, 31
synt en behoeuen des phisicins nit · mar die sik syn · / ghaet *Mt* 9, 13*a*

a) *inter l.* glosa

---

fol. 22r

many of those that came there with Jesus. And when the / scribes, — these were the masters of the law, — and the Pharisees / saw that he ate and drank with common people and / with sinners, they said to his disciples: Why does your master / [5] eat and drink with common people and with sinners? / When Jesus heard that, he answered them thus: They that are well / have

---

fol. 22r

1 *die, οι* l. *και*: *e a c ff*$_2$ *l q aur M-T Q V* Wycl ε050 ε93 (*qui et: b f ff*$_1$ *g*$_2$ *d* δ5). — *daer quamen* l. Vg *sequebantur*, cp sy$^{(sc)}$,ܡܝܕܟ ܐܬܘ; Georg: *erant enim ibi multi.*

2 Lk. v. 30 ∽ *γραμμ. και Φαρ.*: ***K*** Ta^{ar} δ6 δ76 δ5 ε207 al *r* pal, Pep Harm *þe maistres and þe Phariseus;* in Mc. ii. 16 *οι γραμμ. και οι Φαρ.* l. *γραμμ. των Φαρισαιων*: ***K*** δ3 ε1016ff. δ5 ε050 *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr (exc. ε1211) sy lat (exc. *b*). — om. *αυτων*: δ2 δ5 al *e ff*$_2$ *f l* sy$^{(sc)}$.

3 add *met*^{2} (idiomatic Syriac) is attested only Mc. ii. 16^b in sy$^{(sc)}$, but not in Mc. ii. 16^c or Mt. ix. 11 or Lk. v. 30.
Mc. ii. 16^b ∽ *gemeinen lieden—sunderen* (contra S^{ned}): ***K*** δ2 δ6 *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr *f ff*$_2$ *l W* Vg^{edd}.

4 add *ende dranc:* ε376.

5 Mc. ii. 16^c add *ο διδασκαλος υμων* (from Mt.): δ2 δ3 ε56f ε376 δ505 ε226 ε1279 ε1386 al sah *c l* Vg. — add *και πινει* in Mt. (from Mc.): sy$^{s(c)}$ ε93 ε226 ε1385 ε1443 al *g*$_2$ *E*. — *εσθιετε και πινετε* in Mt.: sy$^{s(c)}$ *k* (om. *et bib.*); in Mc. ε371 ε050 (om. *κ. οιν.*) ε168 ε93 ε1211 ε18 ε243 ε87 Georg (sy^{sc} hiant) pal. Ephr 61 Ta^{ar} use Lk. — add. *met*^{2}: pal in Lk. v. 30.

6 Mt. ix. 12 *antwerdde* l. *seide* (cp. S^{ned}), l. *audiens: a* pal, add *respondit* Old-Hebr. Zach-Wn (Index) Pep Harm 23^{29}. — add *hem, αυτοις* in Mt. (from Mc.): δ3 δ48 ε56f boh *a h q f* sy^{p}.

7 Mt. ix. 13^a *ghaet dan ende, ite autem* l. *euntes: k* (*et* erasum) sy$^{s(c)}$, om. δε: S^{ned} ε1390 Old-Germ^{edd}.

fol. 22r

dan eñ leert wat dat bedidt dat die scrifture segt die
sprekt aldus · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS Ic hebbe lieuer ontfarme
chheit dan offrande · / in ben nit comen om degherechte te *Mt.* 9, 13*b* *Mc.* 2,
ganssene mar om de sunderen van haren sunden te verle *Lk.* 5, 32
C. 71 degene · / || Doe spraken hem deghene noch ane en *Lk.* 5, 33 *Mc.* 2, 18
vragden hem · waromme vasten yan *Mt.* 9, 14
baptists yongren eñ beden ẏą vele eñ der phariseuse·
eñ dine yongren eten eñ drinken · eñ en vasten nit? / Eñ *Lk.* 5, 34 *Mc.* 2, 19
iħc antwerdde hen · hoe souden des brudegoems kinder ha *Mt.* 9, 15*a*

---

no need of the physician, but they that are sick. Go / then and learn what
that means which the Scripture says that / speaks thus: I rather have
mercy than / [10] offering. I am not come to heal the righteous, / but to
C. 71 release the sinners of their sins. / Then they spoke to him again and / asked
him: why do John the Baptist's / disciples fast and pray much, and [also]
those of the Pharisees, / [15] and thy disciples eat and drink and do not
fast? And / Jesus answered them: How should the children of the bride-

---

8 add *dat die scrifture segt* cp. Old-Hebr.: *what is written.*
ic hebbe lieuer .. dan l. *volo:* Tert *(mavult quam)* Ambr sah Pep Harm 23^{25f} *(God haþ leuer pyte and mercy þan vengeaunce)* capit. *K* Oxf. Vulg p. 27 *(quod misericordiam vult magis quam sacrificium); g*$_1$ Hil: *volo quam*, cp. *volo quam* in Mt. xii. 7: *k b c f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ sah.

10 **Mt. ix. 13**^{b} om *enim* (= Mc. ii. 17 where, however, *e f ff*$_2$ *l r*$_2$ Vg add *et* = Lk. v. 32): *a b* Aphr $^{3}/_{3}$ Ephr 61^{vid}.

11 add *van haren sunden te verledegene*, add εις μετανοιαν (Lk. v. 32): Just Aphr $^{3}/_{3}$; add in Mt.: sy$^{s(c)}$ *c g H Θ Q* capit. Par. Lat. 277 δ3 ε56 ε1016 and ***K***; add in Mc. *a c g r E* δ3 ε56 ε1016 Georg^{2} and ***K***.

14 **Lk. v. 33** *vele*, πολλα l. πυκνα (from Mt.) ε1250 (although in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ it Vg Old-Hebr. have: *crebro;* Ta^{ar}: *perpetuo*). — om ομοιως: δ371 δ5 ε133 it sy^{p}.

16 **Mt. ix. 15** *des brudegoems kinder*, *filii sponsi* for οι υιοι του νυμφωνος: δ5 lat Georg^{2} goth sax aeth boh; in Mc.: *e a c d f ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *i l q* δ Aug *G M-T Q* Capit. Oxf. Vg 177 sah boh aeth Georg^{2}; in Lk. all lat boh aeth; Ephr 61: *socii sponsi.* Fuld Zach (text) have *filii nuptiarum*, Zach (Comm) 187C: *filii sponsi;* Ta^{ar}: *filii sponsi.* Pep Harm 23^{30}: *fellawes þat weren at þe bride ale (= wedding feast).* So the Diatessaron reading seems undoubtedly *filii sponsi.*

re vastinghe mogen gehouden euen lanc dat die brudegoem
met hen es? / mar de tyt sal comen dat si dis brudegoems ge *Lk.* 5,35 *Mc.* 2,20 *Mt.* 9,15*b*
messen selen · eñ dan selen si vasten in din dagen / Doe sprac *Lk.* 5,36*a*
noch voert ihc eñ prufde sine redene met ere ghelikenessen
eñ seide aldus · / Nimen en sal bestaen tenaijene niwe scroe *Mc.* 2,21 *Mt.* 9,16 *Lk.* 5,36*b*
den in ene oude schore · eñ dade imen dat · so soude dat
niwe scoren van den ouden · eñ die schore soude merre
syn dan si teuoren was · / Eñ nimen en sal ghiten niwen *Mt.* 9,17*a* *Lk.* 5,37 *Mc.* 2,22
wyn in oude uate eñ dade imen dat die niwe wyn ṣọụḍẹ
soude don bersten die oude uate eñ die wyn soude stortē /

---

groom / be able to hold their fast as long as the bridegroom / is with them? but the time shall come when they / shall miss the bridegroom, and then they shall fast in those days. Then / [20] Jesus spoke still further and proved his talk with a similitude / and said thus: No one shall undertake to sew new patches / on to an old rent, and if any one did that, / the new [piece] would be torn off the old one, and the rent would be bigger / than it was before. And no one shall pour new / [25] wine into old vessels, and if any one did that, the new wine / would burst the old vessels and

---

17 **Mt. ix. 15** *hare vastinghe mogen gehouden*, cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܬܬܚܕܘܢ ܢܨܘܡ, *keep mourning; jejunare* l. *lugere:* Ephr^{61} sy^{p} sy^{hmg} Ta^{ar} *a b c f g h l q* Hil ð5 ε014 ε1178 ε449 Chr sah boh$^{codd\ 2}$.

18 *de tyt* l. *dies*: Pep Harm: *þe tyme.* — *dis brudegoems gemessen selen* l. *auferatur ab eis sponsus* (= S^{ned}).

19 add *in din dagen*: in Mt. (from Lk.) it (exc. *f ff*$_1$) *D E L Q Wurz* Ϝ *μ Dim* ð5 Or Ambr.

21 **Mc. ii. 21** *niwe, novi* l. *rudis*: *b E.* — *novum* l. ρακους αγναφου (also in Mt.): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal (deest in Mc.) sah; Georg^{2A}: *infullatum novum.*

22 *schore, scissura* l. *vestimentum.*
Mt. ix. 16 *dade imen dat* = ει δε μη γε l. γαρ: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$. — *dat niwe* (from Lk.) cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mt. *the fullness of the new* l. το πληρωμα αυτου.

23 **Mc. ii. 21** *merre, maior* l. *peior:* lat exc. *a b g f* ε014; Ta^{ar} sah in Mt. *magnus.*

24 add *dan si tevoren was*, cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mt. Mc. (hiat in Lk.): ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ, the idiomatic paraphrase for χειρον, contrast sy^{p} ܒܝܫ in all gospels without addition.
Mc. ii. 22 *sal ghiten* l. βαλλει. The Georgian has *infundet* in this, and *infundent* (where Ta^{ned} has *don*) in the next verse. — *mittet* (fut. as *sal ghiten*) l. *mittit* in Mc.: *H*^{2} Θ *Q.*

26 **Mc. ii. 22** add *oude*: ε1096 *e* sah. — *soude storten*, εκχυθησεται: ε376 Georg^{2A}.

fol. 22r

mar niwen wyn moet men don in niwe uate so bliuen *Mt.* 9, 17*b* *Lk.*
behouden beide uate eñ wyn ·[a] / Dits also te uerstane dat
men de rude menschen eñ die veroudert syn in den sundē
30 nit alte sere en sal verladen met geboden van niwer lerin
gen · tote an din tide dat si verniut werden · metter gra
cien des heilegs gheests eñ dats wale bedidt in den warde

fol. 22v

dat dar na volgt dat sprekt aldus · / Nimen[b] die ouds wyns *Lk.* 5, 39
gewone es en laett gerne saen den ouden om den niwen
want hem doude beter dunkt · / Die oude wyn dats oude ge
wonte die men nit gerne en can hastelec gelaten om de niwe

F. 58 *A.* 61 C. 72 5 MATH' · LUCAS · ‖ Alse ihc dit hadde gesproken so antwerdden die scri *Mt.* 12, 38
ben eñ die phariseuse eñ seiden aldus · Mester wi willen

a) *in mg.* Expō. — *b*) *inter l.* lucas

---

the wine would be spilled. / But one must put new wine into new ves-
sels, / and both vessels and wine will be preserved. — This must be under-
30 stood to mean, / that the uncivilized and they that have / **30** grown old in
sins should not be burdened too much with commandments of new teachings, /
until the time when they are renewed by the / grace of the Holy Ghost.
And that is made quite clear in the word /

fol. 22v

that follows thereafter [and] which speaks thus: — No one who / is used to
old wine will soon leave with pleasure the old for the new: / for the old
[wine] seems better to him. — The old wine means the old / habit that one
can not gladly and quickly leave off for the new one. /

C. 72 5 **5** When Jesus had said this, the scribes and / pharisees answered and said

---

27 **Mc. ii. 22** add *so bliven behouden beide vate ende wyn, et ambo servantur* (from Mt.): ε1096 *e f* r_2.

fol. 22v

1 **Lk. v. 39** is omitted in Old-Lat. exc. *f* ff_2^c *q* r_2 δ *aur* μ and in Cod. Bezae.

3 *beter, melius,* χρηστοτερος l. χρηστος: lat sy(sc) δ6 δ48 ***I*** (exc ε207) ***K***. — The Old-Syriac tradition seems to be *suavius*: sy(sc) (ܛܒ̈ܐ) arm (*sweet*) boh *q*; *suavius vel melius* δ; cp. Ephrem 55f on Joh. ii. 10: *vino ... suavissimo, saporis suavitate.* Ta^{ar}: *better.* — *dunkt,* cp. Pep Harm 23^{38}: *likeþ hym bettre.*

5 For the addition: *alse iesus dit hadde gesproken* cp. Zach 189B: *responderunt ei, hoc est, subjunxerunt post verba ejus.*

Mt. xvi. 1 ∽ *scribae et phar.*: Or.

fol. 22v

en mirakellec teken sien van di · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen wed' aldus · [a] De quade mensche eñ dongelouege sukt tekene · eñ hem en sal en gheen teken ghegheuen werden dan dat tekē

Mt. 12, 39 *Lk.* 11, 29 (*Mt.* 16, 2*a*, 4 *Mc.* 8, 12)

a) *in mg.* math'. des avons plegdi te segge[ne]. margen saelt scone weder [sy]n. want de hemel es zoet. eñ [des] margens segdi. het sal ornen wed' syn. want de hemel es [dr]uve. aldooso condi geradē na dat [w]ed' bi den anesiene van den heme[le] mar de takene van den tide eñ cō [ge] nit geweten

---

thus: Master, we want / to see a miraculous token from thee. And Jesus answered them again / thus [a]: The wicked man and the unbelieving seeks
10 tokens; and / to him no token shall be given but the token / [10] of Jonas

a) Matthew. In the evening ye are used to say: Tomorrow it will be fair weather, for the sky is red. And in the morning ye say: It will be foul weather, for the sky is dark, thus ye can guess the weather by the aspect of the sky, but ye can not tell the signs of the time.

---

7 **Mt. xii. 39** add *iesus*: ε247 it *aur gig Dim.*

8 **Mt. xvi. 2, 3, Lk. xii. 54—56** are omitted by L^{ned*} Fuld Zach. The passage from Mt. is inserted in the margin by L^{ned} and comes in the text of SH^{ned}. Ta^{ar} has both Mt. and Lk. on pp. 56, 57 (§ 14^{57ff}) after Mt. xii. 37. — It seems important to note here the full evidence of the passage in Mt.:
Mt. xvi. 2, 3 om: ð1 ð2 sah boh^{codd} ε226f* ε207 ε1386 A^3 $Or^{Mt.}$ sy^{sc} Arm L^{ned} Fuld Zach; add: Ta^{ar} (p. Lk. xii. 55) ð48 ε56 ε76 ð5fff ε93f I^{η} ð505 ε351 al lat sy^{p} sy^{h} Georg^{2} aeth boh^{codd} $L^{ned\ mg}$ SH^{ned}; pal uses neither Mt. xvi. 1—13 or Lk. xii. 40 to end; sy^{sc} adds *(this time) and the signs* in Lk. xii. 56, cp. *l*: *signa temporum* l. *hoc tempus*. For influence of Mt. xvi. 3 on ð1 ð2 ð48 ε56 in Lk. xii. 56 see Hoskier, *Codex B and its Allies*, I, 277. — Is it a tendenz-omission against astrology and observation of portents?
ongelovege for *adultera*; cp. Mt. xvii. 17 par. — *mensche, homo* l. *generatio*. — *tekene, signa* l. *signum*.

We add here a collation of the marginal note in L^{ned} Mt. xvi. 2, 3, the text of which shows interesting variants:
Mt. xvi. 2 add *margen, cras*: g_2 *E L Q (+ in) R gat Dim* μ $Tepl^{c}$. — om. *cum nubibus* p. *caelum*: *e f ff*$_1$ g_2 *q* Vulg (exc. *Q*) *aur*.
Mt. xvi. 3 add *segdi, dicitis*: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *b ff*$_2$ *Q*. — om. *hodie*: *ff* Old-Hebr. — *es druve, στυγναζει*: ε190 ε1222 Ta^{ar} (L^{ned} om. *πυραζων*). — om. *hypocritae*: *a c h q* sy^{p} Gr^{pl} Old-Germ. Old-Hebr. — *van den tide, temporis* l. *temporum*: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} boh (+ *huius*). — add *geweten, scire*: *e c ff*$_1$ Vg^{codd}; *nosse*: *a*; *cognoscere*: *b ff*$_2$ *l R T* ε287 ε1132f; add *δοκιμαζειν* (Lk. xii. 56) ð48 ε351 ε243 al sy^{p} Ta^{ar}.

fol. 22v

ione des propheten / want also alse ionas lach in den buke *Mt.* 12,40 *Lk.* 11,3
eens veschs verslonden drie dage eñ drie nachte · / also
ghelike sal des menschen sone liggen in
A. 62 der erden drie dage eñ drie nachte · / Die nini *Mt.* 12,41 *Lk.* 11,3
uitten selen op staen in den dage des ordeels iegen de ge
neracie die nu es · eñ selense verordeelen want si peniten
tie daden doe hen ionas predekde eñ hir es dat merre es
A. 61 dan ionas · / De koninghinne van saba sal op staen in den *Mt.* 12,42 *Lk.* 11,3
dage des ordeels iegen dese generacie eñ salse verordeelen
want si quam uan den inde van ertrike horen de wys
heit salamoens eñ hir es dat meerre es dan salamon

---

the prophet. For even as Jonas lay swallowed in the belly / of a fish three days and three nights, even so / shall the Son of man lie in / the earth three days and three nights. The Nini/vites shall arise on the day of judgment against the ge / [15] neration which is now, and shall condemn it: for they did / penitence when Jonah preached to them, and here is that which is greater / than Jonah. The queen of Sheba shall arise on the / day of judgment against this generation, and shall condemn / it, for she came from the end of the earth to hear the wisdom / [20] of Solomon, and

---

10,12 Mt. xii. 40 *lach, sal liggen*, cp. *mansit:* Iren V. xxxi. 1; Ephr 118f $^{1}/_{3}$: *oportet intrare.*

11 *eens veschs, piscis* l. *ceti* (SH^{ned} *walvischs*, Pep Harm 39^{14} *whale*): sy (ܚܘܬܐ) Ephr 118f; Ta^{ar}: *great fish.* — add *verslonden*, cp. Zach 189D (Bede): *cetoque sorbente voratus.*

12 om. τῇ καρδίᾳ, cp. Lk. xi. 30 where Mt. xii. 40 is added by δ5 *e a ff$_2$ r*, and *in terra* is read by δ5 *a*.

13 Mt. xii. 41 om. ἀνδρες.

15 *die nu es* l. ταυτης.

16 om. ἰδου.

16, 20 *merre, plus*: sy^{p} in Lk. xi. 31 ܝܬܝܪ; sy^{sc} in Mt. Lk., sy^{p} Ta^{ar} in Mt.: ܝܬ̈ܝܪ, *major.*

17 Mt. xii. 42 *saba* l. *austri:* Pep Harm 39^{24}, Zach 190B (Comm) *regina saba*, cp. *a: saba regina austri.* — add *in den dage* Lk. xi. 31: sah^{codd}. For the curious disturbance and alteration in this passage in Fuld. cp. Zach 190C. The words *(dico autem vobis quia) multi venerunt a finibus terrae audire sapientiam Salomonis* are evidently part of an early commentary.
om. ἰδου. — *salamoen: D R gat Dim* μ, see Mt. i. 6, 7, vi. 29.

.62 was · / Doe sprac ihc noch vort eñ seide aldus · [a] Alse die quade *Mt.* 12,43 *Lk.* 11,24*a*
gheest vert ut enen mensche so vvandelt hi in droegen
staden eñ die sonder water syn · Aldar sukt hi sine raste
mar hine vindter dar nit · / Dan so seght hi iegen hem *Mt.* 12,44*a Lk.* 11,24
25 seluen · ic sal weder kiren te mire herbergen daer ic vt
voer / Dan so vert hi [b] eñ dan so nemt met hem seuen andre *Mt.* 12,44*b Lk.* 11,25 *Mt.* 12,45*a Lk.* 11,26
gheeste die quader syn dan hi selue es · eñ vert met hen
weder in dat vat daer hi ut geuaren was eñ daer blyft
hi wonende met hen· eñ dan so es dis menschen inde

a) *in mg.* cū imūd sps exierit ab hoie. — *b*) *in mg.* wed' eñ vint dat h' gekert met enē besseme

---

here is that which is greater than Solomon / was. Then Jesus spoke still further and said thus: When the evil / spirit goes out of a man, he walks in dry / places and [in] such as are without water: there he seeks his
25 rest, / but he finds none there. Then he says to himself: / [25] I will return to my lodging from which I came out. / Then he goes [a] and then takes with him seven other / spirits, which are more wicked than himself, and enters with them / into that vessel again from which he had gone out. And

a) back and finds the house swept with a besom

---

21 Lk. xi. 24 *quade, nequam* l. *immundus.*

22 *wandelt, ambulat* as Lat in Mt. and Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ *b f* Ambr. in Lk.; Ephr 122 (Comm.) sy (in Mt. and Lk.): ܡܫܬܒܫ = *circuit: d* in Mt., a_2 in Lk., also in Didasc. Ap. Lagarde p. 116, Veron. LVIII. 15; Ta^{ar} *ambulat et circuit.*

23 *droegen staden ende die sonder water syn, arida loca (et) quae non habent aquam: a_2* (hiat *e*) Ambr. in Lk.; Vg in Mt. xii 43: *arida,* in Lk. xi. 24: *inaquosa*; in Mt. *inaquosa: k d* Zach-Wn; *arida et deserta: b ff$_1$*; in Lk. *arida: c d f q; die sonder water syn, quae non habent aquam,* for *inaquosa: b ff$_2$ i l n a$_2$*, sah: *in which there is not water,* cp. the sy in Mt. and Lk. (also Didasc. Ap): ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܝ ܕܫܬܝ. — add *sine,* cp. sy (both in Mt. and Lk.) Didasc. Ap: add ܠܐ.

26 Mt. xii. 44^{b} (added in the margin) add *dat hus,* του οικου: ϑ5. — om σχολαζοντα (Lk.): Ta^{ar} sah ε129. — add *met enen besseme*: Old-Hebr. (Mt.) Old-Germ. (Mt. Lk). — om *ornatum,* in Mt.: *ff$_1$*; in Lk.: Vg; cp. Didasc. Ap. Veron. LVIII. 19. — In Ta^{ned} no trace of the addition *socios suos* of Ephr 120^{17}, 121^{14}, 122^{3}, but see Pep Harm 39^{33} *wiþ al þat foule felawschipp.*

27 Lk. xi. 26 *ende vert met hen weder in* l. *et ingressi,* cp. *e: introit et.*

28 add *in dat vat daer hi utgeuaren was,* cp. Ephr 122, Didasc. Ap. Lagarde p. 116 (not codd. B H) Veron. LVIII. 18: *in domum meum priorem* (Lk. xi. 24). — *blyft ... wonende, habitat* l. *habitant,* cp. *inhabitat: e b l.*

29 *es, (sunt)* l. *fiunt*: Vg (exc. *D E M-T P R*).

fol. 22v

30 arger dan syn begin was · / Also saelt syn metterre quad' *Mt.* 12,45*b*

F.59 C.73 generacien die in nu es · LUCAS · || Alse ihc dese wart gespro *Lk.* 11,27

ken hadde so hif op hare stemme en wyf die daer stōt

fol. 23r

onder dat volc eñ sprac aldus · Salech es die lichame die

di droech eñ salech syn die borste die du sogs · / eñ ihc ant *Lk.* 11,28

werdde hare aldus · Eñ oc syn salech die horen dat gods

wart eñ dat behouden eñ dar na werken / MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS ·

F.60 C.74 5 || In dire wilen dat ihc aldus sprac den volke toe so stondē *Mt.* 12,46 *Mc.* 3,31 *Lk.* 8,19

---

30 there he remains / with them: and then that man's end is / [30] worse than was his beginning. Even so shall it be with this wicked / generation which

C.73 is now. || When Jesus had spoken / these words, a woman who was standing there raised her voice /

fol. 23r

among the people and spoke thus: Blessed is the womb that / bore thee, and blessed are the breasts that thou suckedst. And Jesus / answered her thus: And also blessed are they that hear the word / of God and keep it

C.74 5 and work accordingly. || [5] While Jesus was thus speaking to the people, / his

---

29, 30 *inde .. syn begin* for *novissima .. prioribus* exactly like Ta^{ar} (and Old-Hebr.): *end .. his beginning.*

30 add *syn*: sy Ta^{ar} Didasc. Ap. (cod. H) arm aeth sah boh (pal deest) both in Mt. and Lk.

Mt. xii. 45 om. *και* Ephr ½ sy Ta^{ar} it (exc. *c f ff$_1$ q*) *D E L Q* Hil sah boh arm^{codd} ϑ362 ε90 ε1222 ε1083 ε1443.

31 Lk. xi. 27 om. *εγενετο*: sy Ta^{ar} aeth. — add *iesus.*

32 *hif op ... ende, levavit vocem et* l. *extollans vocem: c (e).*

fol. 23r

2 Lk. xi. 27 add *salech syn.* — *sogs, suxisti:* Ta^{ned} has not the reading *quae te lactaverunt* of sy Ta^{ar} pal boh Marc^{tert} *e* Raban., de vita Magd. 11, Old-French Tyndale Zach. 191 D.

Lk. xi. 28 *iesus* l. *ille*: sy^{sc}.

3 add *hare, illi*: sy Ta^{ar} boh *a c r$_2$* Old-Germ. Pep Harm; add *ad eos* or *illis*: *a$_2$ b ff$_2$ i q r D E R.* — *ende oc* (as rendering of *μεν ουν*): *d (etiam)*; omitted by: sy Ta^{ar} *a a$_2$ b f ff$_2$ i q E.*

4 *ende darna werken, et faciunt* l. *et custodiunt:* Marc^{tert} *q* ε1222 sy$^{p\ cod}$ arm (not Ephr); cp. Zach 192 B *boni operis custodia ... verbum Dei audiamus et faciamus; l* deest Lk. xi. 28 but adds after similar apostrophe in xiv. 16: *Beati qui audiunt verbum domini et faciunt;* cp. Pep Harm 40^{5} *herden his worde and deden it* as a rendering of Mt. xii. 50, Lk. xi. 28 being quoted four lines above.

5 Mt. xii. 46 *aldus* (=?) *haec* l. *adhuc:* Old-Lat. exc. *c q f l.* — om *ιδου*: sy^{p}.

fol. 23r

syn moeder eñ sine brudere[a] buten · eñ begerden te spreke
ne iegen hem · / Doe seide een mensche van din volke to *Mt.* 12,47 *Mc.* 3,32 *Lk.* 8,20
te hem· Dyn moeder eñ dine brudere staen ghinder butē
eñ begheren te sprekene iegen di · / Eñ ihc antwerdde den *Mt.* 12,48 *Mc.* 3,33 *Lk.* 8,21a
ghenen aldus wie es myn moeder eñ wie syn mine bru
dre? / So wie dat myns vader wille doet die in den he *Mt.* 12,50 *Mc.* 3,35 *Lk.* 8,21b
mele es· dats min bruder eñ myn zuster · eñ myn moeder /
F. 61 *A. 46* C. 75 MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Al die wile dat ihc aldus den volke toe *Mt.* 9,18a *Mc.* 5,22 *Lk.* 8,41
sprac so quam en prinche van der synagogen die jairus
is was genamt tote hem eñ anebeddene / eñ seide aldus *Mc.* 5,23 *Mt.* 9,18b *Lk.* 8,42
here mine dochter legt nu opt henen kiren · mar com eñ le

a) *inter l.* neuen

---

mother and his brothers[a] were standing outside and desired to speak / to him. Then a man of the people said to / him: Thy mother and thy brothers are standing yonder, outside / and desire to speak to thee. And Jesus answered him / [10] thus: Who is my mother and who are my brothers? / Whosoever does the will of my Father who is in / heaven, is my brother and my sister and my mother. ||

C. 75 While Jesus was thus speaking to the people, / a ruler of the synagogue who was called Jairus, / [15] came to him and worshipped him and said thus: / Lord, my daughter is now on [the point of] passing away: but come and /

a) relatives

---

6 *syn moeder ende sine brudere*, the possessive pron. repeated (syriac idiom): sy *k D E-P L.* — *begerden, volunt* (Lk. viii. 20) l. *quaerunt* (S^{ned} *sochten*): sy^{s} ܒܥܝ l. ܒܥܝ; in Mc.: *e (volentes)*.

7 Mc. iii. 32 is added after Mt. xii. 46 in Gr^{plerique} lat (exc. *k ff*) sy^{p} Ta^{ar}.

11 om Mt. xii. 49, Mc. iii. 34. S^{ned} has the passage: *Ende hi strecte sine hand up sine jongere ende sprac: dit es myn moeder ende dit syn mine brudere;* repeat *dit, ecce* a. *fratres:* Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} aeth *e*; in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ cp. *dat es—dats, ecce—ecce* Joh. i. 36 in L^{ned} fol. 9^{v} l. 22.

12 Mt. xii. 50 add *myn*^{2}*—myn*^{3}: Ta^{ar} sy Georg sah boh aeth Old-Hebr.; in Mc. the poss. pron. are added both times: sy Georg sah boh aeth some Gr no lat.

13 Mt. ix. 18 add *iesus.* — *den volke,* οχλοις l. αυτοις: ε72; om. αυτοις: I^{u} al sah boh Hil (deest pal).

14 *prinche van der synagogen,* αρχισυναγ. l. αρχων in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$.

15 add *tote hem,* αυτω: Ta^{ar} sah.

16 Mt. ix. 18 add *here,* κυριε: ε72 ε381 ε1443 *h f ff*$_1$ pal.
Mc. v. 23 *com ende lege, veni (et) impone* l. ελθων επιθης: sy Vg; *veni tange eam de manibus tuis*: δ5 *q ff*$_2$ *(veniens) r i; veni et tange eam: e.*

fol. 23r

ge dine hant op hare so salse weder leuende werdē · / Doe *Mt.* 9, 19 *Mc.* 5, 24
stont op ihc eñ ginc mettin man eñ sine yongren volgden
hem · / al daer hi ghinc so quam en wijf die tuelef yar sik *Mt.* 9, 20 *Mc.* 5, 25 *Lk.* 8, 43*a*
hadde gewest van den bloed euele so dat dat bloet vloide
van hare algedads · / Dese hadde al hare goet ghegheuen den *Mc.* 5, 26 *Lk.* 8, 43*b*
mestren van ersetrien mar so si meer gaf so si wers
hadde · / Dese quam achter hem eñ ghereen de vesen van *Mt.* 9, 20*b* *Mc.* 5, 27*b* *Lk.* 8, 44*a*
A. 47 sinē clede · [a] / so waric genesen · Eñ also saen alse si die ve *Mt.* 9, 21 *Mc.* 5, 28 *Mc.* 5, 29*c*
sen hadde gherenen so was si al genesen van din onge

a) *in mg.* want si seide aldus ieghen hare selven mochtic gherinen de uese van sinen cleede

---

lay thy hand upon her, and she will become alive again. Then / Jesus rose and went with the man, and his disciples followed / him. As he went, there came a woman who had been sick for twelve years / **20** of the blood disease, so that the blood flowed / from her continually. She had given all her goods to the / masters of medicine, but the more she gave, the worse she / felt. She came after him and touched the hem of / his garment. [a] / **25** I should be cured. And as soon as she / had touched the hem, she was entirely

a) For she said to herself thus: If I could touch the hem of his garment.

---

17 *dine hant, manum* l. *manus* in Mc.: ε168 Ferr sy(c) sah Georg, *c f g W Q* Vgedd; add σου in Mc.: sy(c) Georg2B *b c ff2 g i q r* Vgedd ε76f. — om ινα σωθη in Mc.: sys(c) sah aeth *e c*: ινα σωθη και ζηση, a double rendering of ܬܚܐ, see fol. 23v l. 2.

18 Mt. ix. 19 *stont op ende* l. *surgens:* sys(c) *k*; cp. Pep Harm 24[7] *and Iesus arose up also swiþe and ȝede wiþ hem.*

20 For *vloide* (in the gloss *so dat ... algedads*) cp. Ephr 85 *currebat*, and Hned in Bergsma p. 74*f* *lopen*; cp. Lk. viii. 44b.

21 Mc. v. 26 *al hare goet, omnia bona eius*: Georg1, 2A; τα υπαρχοντα l. τα παρ' αυτης: ε17; *omnia sua*: sy lat (exc. *e*) δ5fff ε93f *I*[η] ε243 al Georg2B.

22 *so si mer gaf so si wers hadde*, this curious rendering would correspond in Latin to something like: *quo magis erogaverat eo deterius habebat.*

24 the marginal note: add Mt. ix. 21 p. Lk. viii. 43: Ta syc.
Mt. ix. 21 add *de vese*, του κρασπεδου: *I*[ta] ε1413 ε207 ε77 ε1020 ε370f sah Pep Harm 24[15]; in Mc. v. 27 Georg2.
add *ieghen hare selven*, add εν εαυτη in Mc.: δ48 δ371 δ5 ε050ff ε93 *I*[η] ε226 ε17 ε351 δ4 al *a ff2 i q r* arm. Georg *(in corde suo)*.
om μονον (Mc. v. 28): δ2* ε351 sys(c) syp cod *a h*; om και in Mc. v. 28: δ1* *e c d* (contra δ5) *T**.

25 Mc. v. 29a add *also saen alse ...*; *gherenen*, add *sicut tetigit*, Georg2B.
Mc. v. 29b om και εγνω τω σωματι οτι cp. *e (b c)* om και ... μαστιγος.
Mc. v. 29c *din, illa*: Georg1, 2A, not *sua* of sy(sc) Tar Ephr 84 pal *a* sah ε129 al.

fol. 23r

make · / Doe kirde hem ihc omme tin volke wert dat hem volgde eñ sprac aldus · wie was die mi ghereen? Doe sprak peter eñ die met hem waren · / Mester de scharen vā den volke stoten di eñ verdringen di eñ du vrags wie di ghereen / Eñ ihc antwerdde· mi heft imen gherenen wāt ic gheuule dat cracht van mirakelleken werke ut mi es comen · / Doe[a] sach hi na dat wyf die dat hadde gedaen ·[b] Alse

Lk. 8,45*a* *Mc.* 5,30 *Mt.* 9,22*a* — *Mc.* 5,31 *Lk.* 8,45*b* — *Lk.* 8,46 — *Mc.* 5,32

fol. 23v

dat wyf sach dat dat werc nit verholen bliuen en mochte so quam si voert al veruert eñ al beuende eñ vil hem te voeten eñ seide openbare vor al dat volc om wat saken dat si ne hadde gherenen · eñ dat si al ghenesen was op die wile

Lk. 8,47 *Mc.* 5,33

a) *inter l.* marc' — *b*) *inter l.* lucas

---

cured of the disease. / Then Jesus turned round to the people that / followed him and spoke thus: Who was it that touched me? Then / Peter spoke and they that were with him: Master, the crowds of / the people push thee and throng thee, and thou askest who / **30** touched thee! And Jesus answered: Some one has touched me, for / I feel that [the] power of miraculous work has issued / from me. Then he looked for the woman who had done that. When /

fol. 23v

the woman saw that the thing could not remain concealed, / she came forward all afraid and trembling and fell at his / feet, and said openly before all the people for what cause she / had touched him, and that she

---

26 **Mc. v. 30** *tin volke, ad* l. *in (turba)*: sy(sc) syh Lat (exc. *d*) boh aeth Georg.

27 *me* l. *vestimenta mea* (vs. 31 Lk. viii. 45) sahcod.

28 **Lk. viii. 45** add *van den volke*, cp. Ephr 77 *turbae hominum.*

29 add *di*2, add σε p. αποβλιβουσιν: sah ε87, ⌣ p. αποβλ.: sys ε351.

30 *ende ... ghereen*, add και λεγεις τις ο αψαμενος μου in Lk. viii. 45 from Mc.: Ephr 77 ***K*** etc.

fol. 23v

1 **Lk. viii. 47** *dat werc* (Sned: *dat*) *nit verholen bliuen en mochte*, add *dat werc* cp. Ephr 80 *hoc quoque ei absconditum non esse ... nihil sibi esse absconditum ... nullam rem esse occultam ei* (contr. *ne una quidem .... se abscondere poterat)*; sysc: *not even this did escape him;* sah: *the thing was not hidden;* Old-Germ.: *es nit war verborgen*; Old-French: *qu'il ne pouvoit etre cele.*

2 add φοβηθεισα και (from Mc. Tar): sys palb *ff*2corr.

4 *dat, quia* l. *quemadmodum: d* (δ5 οτι), *sicut: δ.*

fol. 23v

dat sine ghereen · / Doe sprac ihc aldus totin wiue · Dochter dyn gheloeue heft di gheholpen ganc in vreden eñ wes gesont [a] eñ verledegt van dire plagen · / Al die wile dat ihc stont eñ sprac din wiue toe · so quam een ten prinche van der synagogen eñ seide · Dyn dochter es verscheeden du en darfs den meester nit vorder muden · / alse ihc dat hoerde so sprac hi ṭọṭẹ totin prinche eñ seide aldus · En onssigh di nit gheloef allene · eñ si sal werder ghenesen · / Doe [b] en lit hem ihc nimene vol gen sonder petre · eñ yanne · eñ yacope yans bruder [c] eñ den va der eñ de moeder des kinds · / Eñ [d] alse hi quam in dis princhē

*Mc.*5,34 *Lk.*8,48 *Mt* 9,22*a* — *Lk.*8.49 *Mc.*5,35 — *Lk* 8,50 *Mc.*5,36 — *Mc.*5,37*a* *Lk.*8,51*b c* — *Mt.*9,23 *Mc.*5,38

a) *inter l.* mac' — *b*) *inter l.* matheus — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* math'

---

was cured the moment / [5] she touched him. Then Jesus said to the woman thus: Daughter, / thy faith has helped thee, go in peace and be healthy / and freed from thy pains. While Jesus stood and spoke / to the woman, some one came to the ruler of the synagogue and / said: Thy daughter has passed away, thou needest not trouble the master / [10] any further. When Jesus heard that, he spoke to the / ruler and said thus: Fear not, believe only, / and she shall recover again. Then Jesus let no one follow / him except Peter and John and Jacob, John's brother, and / the father and

---

5 **Mc. v. 34** add ιησους: δ3 δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 I^{η} Ferr (exc. ε1054 ε3017) sah Georg$^{1, 2A}$ *D E-P** al. 3.

8 **Mc. v. 35** *ten, ad* l. *a* in Mc.: *b ff*$_2$ *q K W* Vg^{edd}; in Lk.: *c f ff*$_2$ *l* H (ad principe) q (a principem)* δ *aur* μ *C D E-P* al (Ambros).

10 **Lk. viii. 50** ειπεν l. απεκριθη: Old-Lat. sy^{cp} sah δ2* ε376 δ30 al.
Fuld uses here Mc. omitting *quod dicebatur* (= Lk.) with Old-Lat. δ5 ε600 ε337 and adds (from Lk.) *et salva erit.* No other text in Mc. omits *verbum* or adds *et salva erit.*

12 S^{ned} *ende si sal leven, et vivet* l. *et salva erit: a* sy^{c} ܘܬܫܒ, sy^{sp} ܘܬܫܝ, Ta^{ned} omits *filia tua* of sy^{c} Aphr II 40 Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$.

13 **Lk. viii. 51** ס *yanne — yacope* (contra S^{ned}); ס *iohannem — iacobum* in Lk. only: δ1 δ3 δ5ff ε93f ε76 ε351 I^{η} Ferr ***K*** sah pal sy^{h} Old-Lat *aur C T E-P Q R* al^{7} Old-French. For similar cross evidence, though differing in some witnesses cp. Lk. ix. 28 Acts i. 13. — add. *Yans bruder* (contra S^{ned}), no other text here or in Lk. ix. 28 or Acts i. 13; but cp. Zach. 291B (Mt. xvii. 1): *Notandum quod Mattheus dicit Iacobum fratrem Iohannis.*

14 ס της παιδος p. μητερα: lat (exc. *e*) sy^{sc}; in Mc. lat δ5 ε133 Georg^{2B} (sy^{sc} hiant). **Mc. v. 38** *hi quam, venit* l. *veniunt: a c f ff*$_2$ ε56 ε014 Ferr al sy^{h} arm aeth Georg^{2}.

fol. 23v

hus · so vant hi daer volc versament dat weende eñ dat schreide eñ sere mesberde · / Den ghenen sprac ihc toe aldus wa *Mc.* 5,39 *Lk.* 8,52 *Mt* 9,24
A. 48 [a] romme weendi eñ meslaett v gaet [b] eñ wege · de yonfrowe [c] en es nit doet mar si slaept / eñ di dat hoerden bespotten ihesum *Lk.* 8,53 *Mc.* 5,40
want si wale wisten dat si doet was · Doe dede ihc ut gaen al le die daer versament waren eñ ginc metten vader eñ metter moeder daer di yonfrowe lach / eñ hi nam se metter hant *Lk.* 8,54 *Mc.* 5,41 *Mt.* 9,25
eñ sprac aldus · Thabita cumi dat ludt also vele alse yon frouken ic segge di stant op · / Doe [d] quam har gheest weder *Lk.* 8,55*b* *Mc.* 5,42*a*
in hare eñ si stont op altehant eñ began te wandelne · Dit *Mc.* 5,42*b*
yonfrouken was en kint van tuelef yaren · Doe dat sagen *Lk.* 8,56*a*

a) *inter l.* marcus. — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* u es si doet mar mi slapt — *d*) *inter l.* lucas

---

the mother of the child. And when he came into the ruler's / [15] house, he found there many people gathered, who wept and / cried and made a great moan. Jesus spoke to them thus: / Why do ye weep and wail? Go away, the girl is / not dead but she sleeps [a]. And they that heard it mocked Jesus / for they well knew that she was dead. Then Jesus made all go / [20] out that were gathered there, and went with the father and with the / mother where the girl lay, and he took her by the / hand and spoke thus: Thabita cumi, that means the same as, / Little girl, I tell thee, arise. Then her spirit returned / into her, and she arose immediately and began to walk. This / [25] little girl was a child of twelve years. When they that were / there saw

a) To you she is dead but to me she sleeps.

---

15 *vant, invenit* l. *vidit:* Pep Harm 24[35] cp. L[ned] Mt. ii. 11 (fol. 6v l. 26) Mt. viii. 14, Mt. xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

19 add *ειδοτες οτι απεθανεν,* in Mt.: ð2* sah[codd] ð603; in Mc.: ε014 Ferr sah. Mc. v. 40 *dede ... utgaen, fecit ... exire,* literal translation of Afel of נחם of which *εκβαλλειν, ejicere* are the usual Greek and Latin renderings; in Mt. active (*when he had put forth*) l. *εξεβληθη*: sy[(c)].

20 add *die daer versament waren,* a gloss found also in L[ned] fol. 6r l. 29 (Lk. ii. 38) and in the Western text of Acts ii. 37 (ð5 sy[h mg]).

21 om *του παιδιου.* — om *και τους μετ' αυτου.*

22 Mc. v. 41 *Thabita: d* ð5 Old-Germ[edd]; *thabitha: b c i aur E Q R*; *tabitha: a (e) ff*$_2$ *l gat mm C D E-P*[1] al Tynd; *tabita*: SH[ned] Old-Germ[codd].

23 H[ned] omits *ic segge di*: Old-French *(pucele leve toi)* Zach-Wn (text) but cp. col. 196C.

25 Mc. v. 42 *en kint van tuelef yaren: filia duodecim annorum,* Semitic idiom for *ετων δωδεκα,* found also in Ephr 88 *animam filiae duodecim annorum* and

fol. 23v

die daer waren so wonderde hen utermaten sere · / eñ iħc gebo *Mc.* 5,43 *Lk.* 8,56*b*
et hen harde starklec dat si des nimene en gewoegen · eñ al *Lk.* 8,55*b*
se dat kint weder te hem seluen comen was so gheboet iħc
dat men hem gaue tetene · / van derre miraklen so doruloegh *Mt.* 9,26
30 die nimerde al di geburte eñ al dat lant · / MATHEUS solus *Mt.* 9,27
F.62 C.76 ||Doe iħc van danen ghinc so volgden hem tuee menschen
die blint waren dese ripen op hem eñ seiden · ontfarm

fol. 24r

onss iħu dauids sone · / Eñ iħc vragde hen eñ sprac aldus · *Mt.* 9,28*b*
gheloefdi dat ic v siende moge maken? Eñ si antwerdden · ya

---

that, they were greatly amazed beyond measure. And Jesus commanded / them very strongly that they should not speak of it to any one. And / when the child had come to herself again, Jesus commanded / that they should
30 give her to eat. The news of this miracle flew through / [30] all the neigh-
C.76 bourhood and all the land. || When Jesus went thence, two men that were blind / followed him. These called to him and said: Have mercy /

fol. 24r

upon us, Jesu, David's son. And Jesus asked them and spoke thus: / Believe ye that I can make you see? And they answered: Yea, / we [do], Lord.

---

of course also in sy^{p} (sy^{sc} hiant) Mc. v. 42 as the usual idiomatic rendering ܟܝܣܓܝܕ ܒܪ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ. Another trace of the same idiom in Occidental Diatessaron texts occurs in Zach 85: *a filio unius noctis usque ad filios duorum annorum* as a rendering of Mt. ii. 16 (cp. also Petrus Comestor, Hist. Ev., xi: *usque ad bimos et infra usque ad unius noctis infantem).* See the note by Rev. Phillips in *A Further Study*, p. 70f.; a further instance of the same Syriac idiom in Didasc. Ap. Veron. XX 16: *filius erat duodecim annorum Manasses cum regnasset.* In S^{ned} the idiom is omitted. — om ωσει or ως: δ1 δ5 δ4 sy$^{(sc)}$ aeth. Georg^{2} lat. Fuld contra Ta^{ar} Pep Harm.; in Lk. viii. 42: ε376 boh (not sah) aeth *d h* δ5.

add *Doe dat sagen die daer waren* cp. in Lk. *parentes autem eius videntes expav.: d* δ5.

30 add *al di geburte.*

fol. 24r

1 Mt. ix. 27 add ιησου (Mc. x. 47): ε94 ε337 ε190 ε18.

2 Mt. ix. 28 add *vragde hen ende.* — *ic v siende moge maken* l. δυναμαι τουτο ποιησαι. Ta^{ned} omits Mt. ix. 28^{a} contra Ta^{ar} Fuld.

fol. 24r

wi here · / Doe ghereen ihc hare ogen eñ sprac aldus also al *Mt.*9,29
se ghi gheloeft motu gheschin · / Doe worden hare ogen ont *Mt.*9,30
ploken eñ si worden siende · Eñ desen so verboet oc ihc dat
syns nimene en seiden / mar deghene en litens daer omme nit *Mt.*9,31
sine ghingen achter lande eñ makden dat kundech in al dat
C. 77 lant · / MATH'· LUCAS · || Alse die blinde sienden waren worden · so *Mt.*9,32 *Mt.*12,22*a*
quamen liede eñ brachten gheleidt enen mensche ·[a] die blint
was eñ die stomp[b] was eñ die van den quaden gheest besetē
was · / Den ghenen gansde ihc altehant · eñ alse die quade ghe *Mt.*12,22*b* *Mt.*9,33*c*
est ut geworpen was so sach die blint hadde geweest eñ sprac

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* lucas

Then Jesus touched their eyes and spoke thus: Even / as ye believe may
it happen to you. Then their eyes were opened /[5] and they became seeing.
And these also Jesus forbade / to tell of it to any body, but they did
not fail on that account / to go all through the land and make it known
C. 77 all over the / country. || When the blind men had become seeing, /
people came and brought along a man who was blind /[10] and dumb
and who was possessed of the evil spirit. / Jesus healed him immediately:
And when the evil spirit / had been cast out, he who had been blind and

---

3 Mt. ix. 29 *alse ghi gheloeft* l. *secundum fidem vestram* (Mt. viii. 13): sy Ta^{ar}. But in Mt. viii. 13 Ta^{ned} ch. 59 has *sec. fid. v.* (Aphr contra sy).

4 Mt. ix. 30 om *statim*, contra sy Ta^{ar} pal *a g h R* ℓ1211 ℓ17 ℓ1443 (Lk. xviii. 43).

5 add *ende si worden siende* (2 Reg. vi. 20), cp. *et confestim viderunt: Dim*; in Lk. xviii. 41: sy^{c}; in Mc. x. 51: Ta^{ar}; cp. the two different renderings of LS^{ned} in ch. 157.

6 *dat sys nimene en seiden* l. *videte ne quis sciat* (Mt. xvi. 20): sy$^{s(c)}$ but preceded by ܐܝܬ ܠܟܘ (S^{ned} conflates).

7 add *deghene en litens daer omme nit.*

8 Mt. ix. 32 *alse die blinde sienden waren worden* l. κυτων δε εξερχομενων.

9 add *quamen ende.*

10 No trace of the fuller translation *deaf-mute* for ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ in Ta^{ned}: *mutum et surdum: a b c f** *g*$_{1,2}$ *h q gat D E E-P*^{mg} *L Q R* Wurz *Ƒ μ Dim;* capit. Fuld Zach Vg (exc *A U V Y*); see Zach. 198A. In Mt. xii. 22^{b}: *mutum et surdum . . ita ut loq. et vid. et aud., b (ff*$_1$ *h) R (Q);* cp. sy^{sc} *spake . . saw . . heard* (ꝺ (?) *heard . . saw*: sy^{s}); Ephr 113 *gave him hearing, speech and sight.*

11 Mt. xii. 22 add *iesus.* — add *altehant, statim* contra Ephr 113.

fol. 24r

die stomp hadde ghewest · / eñ alse dat volc dat sach so won *Mt.* 9,33*b* *Mt.* 12,23*a*
derde hen allen · eñ si spraken aldus · des ghelike en wart noit
ghesien in israhel · / En es dit nit ihc dauids sone? JOHANNES *Mt.* 12,23*b*
A.133 *F.130* Eñ de selke seiden dits en gherecht prophete eñ dandere seiden *Joh.* 7,40*b* *Joh.* 7,41
dit es xp̄c · Mar de selke wederseiden dat eñ spraken aldus ·
Sal xp̄c comen van galileen? / en segt de scrifture nit dat xp̄c *Joh.* 7,42
comen sal van dauids geslechte eñ uter stat van bethleem
danen dauid was? / eñ aldus so was en tuist onder dat volc *Joh.* 7,43
A.55 *F.63* C. 78 van hem / MATH' MARCUS LUCAS · [a] || Mar die phariseuse eñ de scri *Mt.* 12,24 *Lk.* 11,1 *Mt.* 9,34 *Mc.* 3,22*c*
ben die dat hoerden si seiden aldus · [b] In belsebucs name die
prinche es van den quaden gheesten veryagt hie die eue

a) *inter l.* marcus — *b*) *inter l.* math

---

dumb saw / and spoke. And when the people saw that, they were all /
amazed, and they spoke thus: Such a thing was never / [15] seen in Israel.
Is this not Jesus, David's son? / And some said: This is a real prophet, and others said: / This is Christ. But others gainsaid that and spoke thus: / Shall Christ come from Galilee? Does not the scripture say that Christ / shall come from David's kin and out of the city of
Bethlehem / [20] whence David was? And thus there was a quarrel about
C. 78 him among the people. / || But the pharisees and the / scribes who heard it said thus: In the name of Belzebuc, who / is a prince of the evil

---

13 add *alse ... dat sach.*

15 Mt. ix. 33 *wart ghesien, visum est,* ,ܐܬܚܙܝ: sy(c), which is the syriac rendering of εφανη, *apparuit* (contrast S^ned: *oppenbarde*).

16 Joh. vii. 40 *gherecht, verus* l. *vere*: Old-Germ^codd edd priores cp. Joh. vi. 55 *verus est cibus:* LH^ned (also L^ned Capit.) *q E T* Old-Germ. Wycl δ1 δ2^c δ3 ε48 ε56 ε93 *I^n* Ferr (exc. ε1211) ε351 δ30 ε1443 al. Clem Al Or (contr. Joh. vii. 40 in L^ned ch. 174 *gewarechlic, vere).* For further variations in Joh. vii. 40 see ch. 174.

18 Joh. vii. 41 *sal comen, veniet* l. *venit:* Ta^ar.

20 Joh. vii. 43 *ende aldus so,* l. *itaque* cp. *et*: Ta^ar sy pal; *autem: ff₂; ergo: e b q r.*

21 Mt. ix. 34 *ende de scriben* from Mc.; *ex pharisaeis* l. *ex eis* in Lk. xi. 15: sy^sc *b ff₂ i l r₂ B D Q R gig* cp. *scribae et phar.* Bede apud Zach 198B. — add *audientes* from Mt. xii. 24.

22 *belsebuc,* add in Mt. ix. 34: Fuld Zach *D L b g₁ h*; for the form *-buc* see on Mt. x. 25 fol. 17r l. 32, and cp. Bede apud Zach 198B. — add *name* here and in lines 31, 32.

fol. 24r

le gheeste · / Alse ihc hare quade peinsingen vernam so sprac *Mt.* 12,25*a* *Lk.* 11,17*a*
hi aldus · / Elc lantschap eñ elc rike dat in hem seluen van *Mt.* 12,25*b* *Lk.* 11,17*b* *Mc.* 3,24*f*
een gescheeden es dat sal gedestruert werden eñ dat sal
tegaen · eñ deen hus sal dat ander terneder vallen / eñ *Mt.* 12,26 *Lk.* 11,18*a* *Mc.* 3,26*a*
ochte satanas in hem seluen van een ghescheden es hoe
mach dan syn rike bliuen staende? / En mach [a] nit bliuen *Mc.* 3,26*b*
mar het moet tegaen / eist dat ic in sinen name ueryage *Lk.* 11,18*b*
de quade gheeste · / Eñ ochic in belsebucs name vt yage *Mt.* 12,27 *Lk.* 11,19
de quade gheste in wat namen yagense vt vwe kind' [b]

fol. 24v

hir omme so seggic v dat si vwe rechtren selen syn · / Mar ghe *Mt.* 11,28 *Lk* 11,20
loefdi dat ic metten vingre gods [c] veryage die quade gheste

a) *inter l.* marc' — *b*) *inter l.* exorcisten — *c*) *inter l.* heilgen ghest

---

spirits, he casts out the evil / spirits. When Jesus understood their evil
thoughts, he / [25] spoke thus: Every region and every kingdom which
is divided within itself / shall be destroyed, and it shall perish: / and one
house shall throw down the other, and / if Satan is divided within himself,
how / then can his kingdom remain standing? It can not endure / [30] but it
must perish if I cast out the evil spirits in his name. / And if in Belze-
buc's name, I cast out the evil spirits / in what name do your children [a] cast
them out? /

fol. 24v

Therefore I say unto you that they shall be your judges. But / if ye believe
that I cast out the evil spirits with the finger of God [b], / the kingdom of

a) Exorcists *b*) Holy Ghost

---

24 **Mt. xii. 25** add *iesus*, in Mt.: plerique; om. δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ5 *k* sy^{sc}; add in Mc.: δ5 ε050 ε93 ε90 ε1279 *a b c ff*$_2$ *i* sy^{p}; in Lk. l. *ipse*: sy^{p} only.

25 add *elc lantschap ende*; S^{ned} l. *regnum*.

26 **Lk. xi. 17** *sal gedestruert werden*, *desolabitur* l. *desolatur*: (*a* hiat) *a*$_2$ *c ff*$_2$ *l r*$_2$ Ambr *D E E-P Q R* al μ δ3off; in Mt.: lat exc. *d E-P M M-T O* Z* Durm* Hier.

add *ende dat sal tegaen* (=? *finem habebit* Mc. iii. 26, cp. line 30).

fol. 24v

1 **Lk. xi. 19** add *so seggic* (also SH^{ned}).

2 **Lk. xi. 20** add *gheloefdi*, *si creditis* l. ει (also SH^{ned}). — *metten vingre gods*, εν δακτυλῳ θεου in Mt. xii. 28 l. εν πνευματι θεου: ε19.

fol. 24v

so behort v toe dat rike gods · / Alse[a] en starc man die ghewa[b] *Lk.* 11,21 (*Mc.* 3,27*a* *Mt.* 12,29*a*)
pent es hudt sine plache so hudt hi met vreden aldat hi heft /
Mar comt een die starker[c] es ouer hem · deghene dryften onder *Lk.* 11,22 (*Mc.* 3,27*b* *Mt.* 12,29*b*)
eñ nemt hem alle sine wapene daer hi hem op verlit eñ duingt
C. 79 hem af al dat hi heft eñ bekiret daer hi welt · / || Die met mi nin *Lk.* 11,23 *Mt.* 12,30
es hys iegen mi · eñ die met mi nin ghedert hi schedt · / MATH' *Mt.* 12,31 *Mc.* 3,28
MARCUS Dar omme seggic v eñ dragt des heilegs gheest[s] werc
A.56 den quaden gheest nit ane · want sunde eñ blasphemie mach v'
gheuen werden mar de blasphemie die men werkt iegen den

a) *inter l.* de diuel — *b*) *in mg.* lucas math' — *c*) *inter l.* ih'c xp̄c

---

God belongs to you. If a strong man[a] who is / armed guards his place,
he guards with peace all that he has. / [5] But if one who is stronger[c] comes
upon him, that man subdues him / and takes from him all his arms on
which he relied, and extorts / from him all that he has, and goes whither
C. 79 he likes. || He that / is not with me is against me, and he that gathers
not with me divides. / Therefore I say unto you; Do not ascribe the
work of the Holy Ghost / [10] to the evil spirit. For sin and blasphemy
may be for/given, but the blasphemy that one commits against the / Holy

a) the devil *b*) Jesus Christ.

---

3 *behort v toe*; not one of the renderings in sy or lat seems to be entirely equivalent to this rendering of εφθασεν: sy ܠܘܬ ܡܛܝ, Marc^{tert} *d*: *adpropinquavit*, a_2: *anticipavit*, cet.: *praevenit* or *pervenit*; in Mt. *adpropinquavit*: Old-Lat. exc. *k d f*; *adceleravit*: *k*; *pervenit*: *d f* Vg; *arrived upon*: sah S^{ned} has: *comt vulcomenlike in u* (= ? *pervenit*); Old-Germ. in Lk.: *volkumt in*; in Mt.: *furkumt auf*.

4 Lk. xi. 21 *hudt hi met vreden* l. εν ειρηνη εστιν. — add *al*, *omnia*: *f i E* Ȝ ε1385. — *heft*, *habet* l. *possidet* (S^{ned} *beseten heift*).

6 add *duingt hem af*.

7 *al dat hi heft* l. *spolia* cp. σκευη l. σκυλα: ε1222 ε178 al.

9 For the gloss: *en(de) dragt des heilegs gheests werc den quaden gheest nit ane* cp. Zach 200D 201A: *qui autem .... propter invidiam opera Spiritus sancti Beelzebub attribuit*. — Fuld Zach also omit Mc. iii. 30.

10 Mt. xii. 31 om παση (contra S^{ned}). — add *want* (=? οτι p. λεγω υμιν: *k h* ε190 ε1442).

11 *de blasphemie die men werkt iegen den heilgen gheest* l. *in Sp. s.* cp. *qui autem in Spiritum (sanctum) blasphemaverit* (Mc. iii. 29) l. *spiritus autem blasphemia*: *b ff*$_2$ *h m* sy^{sc} (pal). — add *sanctum*: *b h* sy^{c} pal Didasc. Ap. ed. Lagarde p. 106.

fol. 24v

heilgen gheest en sal nit vergheuen werden · / Eñ die mesdoet iegen des menschen sone het mag hem vergheuen werden · [a] Mar die blasphemie segt iegen den heilegen gheest hen sal hem nit vergheuen werden noch in dese werelt noch in dan dre · / Slangen kinde hoe mochtti goet gheseggen want ghi selue quaet syt · / De mont sprekt na der volheit des herten · / De goede mensche sprekt dat goet es · eñ de quade sprekt dat quaet es · / Mar ic seggv · dat van allen den idelen warden die de mensche spreken · so selen si redene gheuen in den daghe des ordeels · / want ut dinen warden soutu gherecht ghe

Mt. 12,32 *Mc.* 3,29 *Lk.* 12,10 — *Mt.* 12,34*a* — *Lk.* 6,45*b* *Mt.* 12,34*b* — *Lk.* 6,45*a* *Mt.* 12,35 — *Mt.* 12,36 — *Mt.* 12,37

a) *in mg.* [bl]asphemie iegen den heilegen gheest [da]ts p̄severancie in sunden

---

Ghost shall not be forgiven. And he that does amiss / against the Son of man, it may be forgiven him; / [a] but he that speaks blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be / [15] forgiven him, neither in this world nor in the other. / Children of serpents, how could ye say [anything] good, for ye / are evil yourselves. The mouth speaks according to the fulness of the heart. / The good man speaks that which is good, and the evil man speaks that / which is bad. But I say unto you, that of all the idle words which / [20] men speak they shall give account in the day / of judgment. For by thy

a) blasphemy against the Holy Ghost that is perseverance in sins

---

12 **Mt. xii. 32** *mesdoet* l. *dixerit verbum.*

14 add *blasphemie* (Mc. Lk.): sy_{sc}; *qui dixerit* l. *qui blasphemaverit* in Lk.: Marc^{tert} *e c ff*$_2$ *i q r.*

15 *noch in dese werelt noch in dandre*, add in Lk. xii. 10: *e c* δ5. Ta^{ned} om Mt. xii. 33.

16 **Mt. xii. 34** *slangenkinde, progenies serpentum* l. *pr. viperarum:* sy^{s} (cp. Ta^{ned} Mt. iii. 7 fol. 8^{v} l. 9 and Mt. xxiii. 33, L^{ned} fol. 74^{r} ch. 192, here contra S^{ned}).

17 om *enim* (contra S^{ned}) in Mt., Ta^{ar} pal^{b}; in Lk.: *e a.* — ∽ *na der volheit des herten* (contra capit.) p. λαλει.

18 **Mt. xii. 35** *sprekt, loquitur* l. *profert*, cp. Aphr I 433, 721: *profert et loquitur.* — om. *de bono thesauro.* — *dat goet es, το αγαθον* (Lk.) ε1349 ε1443 al. — om ανθρωπος p. πονηρος. — *sprekt*^{2}, *loquitur* l. *profert:* sy^{sc}, cp. Aphr I 433, 721 *profert et loquitur.* — om *de malo thesauro.* — *dat quaet es, το πονηρον* (Lk.): ε1349. L^{ned} is curiously and obviously deficient here. S^{ned} has: *die goede mensche bringet goet uten goeden scatte sijns herten ende die quade mensche uten quaden scatte sijns herten bringet quaet,* add *cordis sui*^{1} (Lk. vi. 45): δ48 ε56 *I*^{14} (exc. ε346f) ε207 ε351 ε1443 al pal sy^{sc} arm aeth *f** *g*$_2$ *aur gat D E R Dim* Vg^{ed} (om *sui*); add *cordis sui*^{2}: δ48 ε56 δ30* ε351 ε1444 al pal$^{a\,b}$ sy^{sc} arm *Q R gat Dim.*

19 **Mt. xii. 36** add *van* l. *de eo* infra; om *de eo*: sy^{s} Aphr^{b} II. 4.

20 *spreken, loquuntur* l. *locuti fuerint: d* δ5 (λαλουσιν).

fol. 24v

pruft syn · eñ ut dinen warden soutu oc gheordeelt syn /

A. 52 F. 64 C. 80 LUCAS · || Mettesen warden so quam ihc gaende in enen caste *Lk.* 10,38
el · eñ en wyf die marte hit ontfinkene in har hus · / Dese *Lk.* 10,39
hadde ene suster die hit maria · die ghinc sitten vor sine
voete eñ hoerde na die wart die hi sprac · / Mar martha *Lk.* 10,40
ghinc onledech achter huse om die herberghe temelec te
bereidene · Dese quam te ihesum eñ seide here en achts dus
nit dat mi myn suster laett allene dinen? Seghe hare
dat si mi helpe · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hare eñ sprac aldus mar *Lk.* 10,41
tha martha du best besegh eñ besorgs vele dings / mar *Lk.* 10,42
een dinc es alre orborlekst · [a] Maria heft dat beste deel ghe

a) *inter l.* enegheit met gode

---

words thou shalt be proved / just, and by thy words thou shalt also be
C. 80 judged. || With these words Jesus came into a town / and a woman
who was called Martha received him into her house. She / [25] had a sister
who was called Mary, who sat down before his / feet and listened to the
words that he spoke. But Martha / went busily about the house to prepare
proper accommodation. / She came to Jesus and said: Lord, dost thou not
care / that my sister lets me serve alone? Tell her / [30] that she [must] help
me. And Jesus answered her and spoke thus: Mar/tha, Martha, thou art
busy and takest care of many things, but / one thing is most needful of all[a].
Mary has chosen the better part.

a) unity with God

---

25 Lk. x. 39 add *ghinc* (contra S^{ned}): ܗܠܟ Ephr 98 Ta^{ar} sy arm Pep Harm 36^{5}. — *sine, eius* l. *domini.*

26 *die wart, sermones* l. *verbum: e* sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} ε207 ε351 ε121 ε1349 al.

28 *quam, venit* l. *stetit*: Ta^{ar} sy pal *r*; *venit et stetit*: arm Pep Harm 36^{7}, see *A Further Study*, p. 55.

29 om *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy Ephr S^{ned}.

30 Lk. x. 41 *et* l. *autem:* lat (exc. *e a c f q*); om *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} *R.* — *iesus* l. *dominus*: *e b c d R* sy^{s} ***K I*** (exc. ε207) al.

31 Ta^{ned} has *sollicita es et turbaris circa plurima* with Vg against sy^{s} Old-Lat. (exc. *c f q r*$_2$), which omit the clause; it has also with Vg *porro unum est necessarium* against sy$_{sc}$ Old-lat (exc. *f q r*$_2$) δ5 Clem Al which omit the clause.

32 Lk. x. 42 om *enim*: sy^{sc} lat (exc. *q f r*$_2$ δ *E C M-T Q R* μ reading *autem*) δ5 ε291 arm Ambr Hier; δε l. γαρ: ε014 ε050 δ3 δ76 ε376 sah Clem Al ***K*** al. — Ta^{ned} does not use the Syriasm: *elegit sibi*: Ta^{ar} (not Ephr) sy pal sah boh *a b* Ratherius Praelog. II 25 (Migne, P. L., cxxxvi, 208B) Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 36^{12} cp. 26^{23} § 24 (capit) 26^{16} § 32 (capit) 33^{18}.
beste, optimam l. *bonam:* lat. exc. *e d E*$_1$ (*bonam vel opt.*) Old-Germ Pep Harm 36^{2} *better.*

fol. 25r

.65 C. 81 kosen dat hare nimen nemen en sal · MATH' · LUCAS · || In din *Mt.* 11,2a
tide so lach yan baptista gheuaen in den kerkere hero
.53 dess · aldaer so horde hi spreken van den werken die ihc
warchte · / Doe[a] isch hi tuee sire yongren te hem / eñ geboet *Lk.* 7,18b *Mt.* 11,2b *Lk.* 7,19a
hen dat si ghingen tote ihesum eñ vragden hem van sinen
wegen aldus · / Bestu deghene die te komene es ochte hake *Mt.* 11,3 *Lk.* 7,19b
wi ens anders? / In dire vren dat die yangren quamen daer *Lk.* 7,21
ihc was so was hi besegh met ganssene vele siker liede vā
sikheiden · van quetsingen van euelen ghesten te ṿa verya

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

fol. 25r

C. 81 which no one shall take from her. || At that / time John the Baptist was lying imprisoned in the dungeon of Herod. / There he heard mention made of the works that Jesus / wrought. Thereupon he summoned two of his disciples and commanded / [5] them to go to Jesus; and they asked him on his / behalf as follows: Art thou he who is to come, or do we yearn / for another? At the time when the disciples came where / Jesus was, he was busy with curing many sick people of / sicknesses, of injuries, with dispelling

---

fol. 25r

1 **Lk. x. 42** *hare* (contr. S[ned]: *van hare*); ***K*** *c f ff*$_2$ *r r*$_2$ Vg: *απ' αυτης, ab ea*, sy: ܡܢܗ, i. e. L[ned] follows Greek rather than Syriac idiom. — *nimen, nemo*, cp. the expansion in Ephr 98: *in aeternum (sicut dictum est).*

1*ff* Same order in all the Harmonies (exc. Pepys), Ta[ar] interposing Mc. vi. 12, 13. In Pep Harm § 30 Lk. vii. 18 follows Lk. vii. 11—17, Raising of the Widow's son *(dou3tter!)*; Ta[ar] Pep Harm use Lk. vii. 18[a] as introduction, which would be inept after Lk. x. 42. Fuld S[ned] dispense with any introduction. L[ned] uses Lectionary link *'in illo tempore'* and expands *cum audisset in carcere.*

3 **Mt. xi. 2** add *die iesus warchte* cp. Ephr 100[5] *si opera quae ego facio*, cp. ð5* (contra *d*) in vs. 3: *ο εργαζομενος* l. *ο ερχομενος.*

4 **Lk. vii. 18** om *iohannes*: *e* ð5 boh S[ned]. — *tuee* om *quibusdam:* lat (exc. *e* (om *duobus*) *a*) sy[(c)] boh ð5 ε93 ε1091 ε1386.
Mt. xi. 2 *geboet ... dat si ghingen ... ende vragden hem* l. *πεμψας ... ειπεν*, cp. *e* in Lk.: *dixit euntes inquirite dicentes;* in Mt. sy[sc] ܡܢ ܫܕܪ ... ܐܡܪ, cp. Ephr. Refut in Marc. I. 82; *g: mittens duo ex disc. s. mandavit ad iesum dicens.*

5 **Lk. vii. 19** *iesum* l. *dominum:* sy Old-Lat. (exc. *a ff*$_2$) ð2 ð3 ð6 ***I*** (exc. ð505 ε368 ε207 ε22) ***K*** (not Vg Fuld).

fol. 25r

gene eñ van blinden siende temakene · / Eñ alse ihc die bodschap hadde gehoert so sprac hi totin boden eñ seide aldus · Ghaet eñ vertrekt yanne dat gi ghesien hebt eñ gehoert · / Die blinde werden siende de manke werden rechte gaende · De larzerse werden ghesuuert · De doeue werden hoerende · de doede werden leuende · Die arm syn van gheeste si werden met ter ewangelien gheleert eñ van binnen verclert · / Eñ sale ch es die in mi nin werdt geschandalizeert · / Alse die boden weder gekirt waren · so begonste ihc te sprekene van yanne baptisten totin volke eñ seide aldus · wat ghing

Lk. 7, 22a Mt.
Lk. 7, 22b Mt.
Lk. 7, 23 Mt. 11
Lk. 7, 24 Mt. 11

---

evil spirits / [10] and with making the blind to see. And when Jesus had heard the message, / he spoke to those messengers and said thus: Go / and report to John that which you have seen and heard: the / blind become seeing, the crippled become straight-going, the leprous / become cleansed, the deaf become hearing, the dead / [15] become alive, those who are poor in spirit are instructed / with the gospel and enlightened from within, and blessed / is he who is not scandalized in me. When the messengers / had gone back, Jesus began to speak of / John the Baptist to the people and said

---

10 **Lk. vii. 21** *van blinden siende te makene, caecos faciebat videre* l. *caecis multis donavit visum: c* (add *multos* p. *caecos*) *d* δ5 (τυφλους εποιε βλεπειν) *e* Old-French (1517), evidently influenced by the causative meaning of sy ...ܗܘܐ ... ܒܨܪ. For ܒܨܪ as an Aphel auxiliary cp. sy^{s} Joh. ix. 21 and Ephr. 113 (Mt. xii. 22): *caused him to hear*. See *Bulletin of the Bezan Club* V p. 27f.

Lk. vii. 22 add *iesus: c f q r* sy^{p} pal ε050 I$^{\eta}$ I$^{\iota}$ ***K*** al.

11 *sprac hi totin boden* l. αποκριθεις.

12 *gi ghesien hebt ende gehoert* ς βλεπετε ... ακουετε in Mt. (Lk. ειδετε ... ηκουσατε): sy^{sc} pal boh ε56; ειδετε ... ηκουσατε: Orig. *E*; *audistis ... vidistis* in Mt.: Old-Lat. (exc. *k b c*) Vg pal^{c} (ς); om. και ηκουσατε: Ephr 100 ε129 A^{3}: add in Lk. *oculi v. ... aures v.: e* δ5.

15 *werden leuende* l. εγειρονται cp. Pep Harm 31^{21}: *risen and lyven* (hiant sy^{sc} in Lk.). — add *van gheeste*, cp. Zach 205C *pauperes dixit vel spiritu vel operibus*. — We have found no parallel for the interesting gloss: *ende van binnen verclert.*

17 **Mt. xi. 6** *die, qui* l. ος εαν in Mt.: lat; in Lk. *qui* l. *quicumque: b d F ℱ M-T μ.*

18 **Lk. vii. 24** add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} pal δ30.

19 ς *de ioh ... ad turbas* in Lk.: Old-Lat. (exc. *e b c* Old-Germ^{codd}) Vg Fuld δ5; in Mt.: ε362. — add *baptista* in Lk.: μ; in Mt. Old-Lat. (exc. *k d f ff*$_1$) *aur D L Q R Wurz ℱ μ Dim.*

fol. 25r

die sien inder wustinen? en riet dat de wint yagt war wert dat hi wayt? / Mar wat gingdi sien? enen die met behagelen cledren gecleedt was? Die met behaghelen cleedren gecleedt syn die syn in der koninge houe · / Maar wat ghingdi sien? Enen prophete? ouer waer seg gic v yaghi · eñ meer dan enen prophete / want dit es deghene daer af gescreuen es · Ic sal senden minen in gel vor dyn anschin die dinen wech ghereiden sal vor

Mt. 11,8 *Lk.* 7,25 *Mt.* 11,9 *Lk.* 7,26 *Mt.* 11,10 *Lk* 7,27

---

thus: What did ye go / to see in the wilderness? a reed which the wind chases whither / it blows? But what did ye go to see? one who / was clothed with pleasing clothes? those who are clothed with pleasing / clothes are at the courts of the kings. / But what did ye go to see? a prophet? forsooth I tell / you, Ye did, and more than a prophet; for this is / the one of whom it is written: I shall send my / angel before thy

---

sien in der wustinen: Ephr. 101, Tert. adv. Marc. iv. 18 (sic distinguens). — In Mt. *in deserto: E F L Z**; in Lk.: *ff*$_2$ *l q E G*; in Mt.: *in desertum? videre: (A) D E-P O.* — *yagt,* as in Mt.: *agitatam*, so in Lk. l. *moveri: e c;* Fuld *b d f g*$_1$ *h L* have in Mt. *moveri* l. *agitatam.*

warwert dat hi wayt cp. Ephr. Refut. in Marc. I. 82 '*every wind*'; Pep Harm 31[25] *þat stireþ and waweþ wiþ everych wynde.*

Lk. vii. 25 The omission of *mensche* p. *enen* is probably a scribal error, cp. S[ned].

behagelen twice; it is not certain to which Latin word this corresponds. Vg in Mt. has *mollibus* twice, in Lk. first *mollibus* and then *pretiosa*; *e* has *clara* l. *pretiosa*; S[ned] has *sachten* = *mollibus; c g* repeat *mollibus*, Ephr 101 *ornatum.* om *siet, ecce,* also H[ned].

gecleedt syn, vestiuntur is from Mt.; in Lk. vii. 25 l. *sunt: c (g)* S[ned] pal. — om *et in deliciis: c g l* Ambr pal aeth[codd] sah[codd].

Mt. xi. 9 add *ouerwaer, amen.* — ℌ *dico vobis etiam* in Mt.: *b c*, in Lk.: *μ.* — *ende meer;* S[ned] has: *hi es meerre,* om *et* in Mt.: sy[sc] *b c g h D Wurz Ϝ Dim;* in Lk.: sy[s(c)] *D G M;* add *hi es* cp. sy[sc] in Mt. and sy[s(c)] in Lk.: ܐܡ ܝܬܝܪ, pal: ܝܬܝܪܐ ܕܐܡܪ (contr. sy[p] ܝܬܝܪ). Old-Hebr.: *he was more.*

enen prophete. sy[sc] in Mt. and sy[s(c)] in Lk. Aphr. Ephr. have the plural (Ephr. 101 also *plus quam prophetae* (sic, Moesinger wrongly *propheta*), *quia prophetae de adventu regis praedixerunt ... quem prophetae praedixerunt ... major est quam prophetae*); Ps. Clem. Recogn. I 60: *ut et ipse Ϝesus omnibus hominibus et prophetis maiorem esse pronuntiavit Ϝohannem.* A trace perhaps of this reading in *a* Mt. xi. 10 if the defective lines should be restored as: *Utique* [*dico*] | *vobis ecc*[*e qui*] | *plus qua*[*m est*] | *prophe*[*tae.*

Mt. xi. 10 om *ecce* (contra S[ned] *sich*). — *sal senden, αποστελω* in Mt.: ε207 ε1386 A[3] sah boh.

fol. 25r

C. 82 di· || want ouer waer[a] seggic v dat onder der vrowen kin *Lk.* 7, 28 *Mt.* 11, 11
der van ertrike en stont noit op die meerre was dan
30 yan baptiste · nochtan die minst es in hemelrike · es
A. 54 meerre dan hi es · / Dat ghemeine volc dat hoerde gher *Lk.* 7, 29
ne sine leringe eñ dat lofde gode van sire leringen · eñ dat
fol. 25v
wart gedoept van hem · / Mar de phariseuse eñ de meestre *Lk.* 7, 30
van der wet si versmedden den raet eñ den wille gods ane

a) *inter l.* amen

C. 82 face, who shall prepare thy way before / thee. || For verily I say unto you that among women's / children of the earth there has arisen none who was
30 greater than / 30 John the Baptist: yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is / greater than he is. The common people heard / his teaching gladly, and praised God for his teaching; and they /

fol. 25v

were baptized by him. But the Pharisees and the masters / of the law despised the counsel and the will of God in / him, for they would not be

---

28 Lk. vii. 28 add *want*, *γαρ* (contr. S^{ned}) in Mt. ε93 ε121 ε1083 pal; *αμην λεγω* l. *λεγω γαρ* in Lk.: δ2 ε56 ε1016 f ε129 A^3 pal.
add *dat*, *quia* p. *vobis:* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal *e c l* δ5 ε014 ε1094. — *stont op* (from Mt.) in Lk.: sy$^{s(c)}$ ܩܡ. — For the omission of *προφητης* and addition of *βαπτιστου* in Lk. from Mt. cp. App. Von Soden.

30 *minst*, *minimus* l. *minor* in Lk.: *e a c.*

31 Lk. vii. 29 *dat ghemeine volc* for *et omnis populus audiens et publicani.* — add *gherne*, *libenter:* S^{ned} (cp. Mc. xii. 37). — *lofde*, *laudabat* l. *justificaverunt:* S^{ned}; Pep Harm 31^{32}: *heriȝeden hij God and ȝonkeden hym*; *μ: publicani iusti magnificabant;* pal: ܫܒܚܘ, sah: *honoured*; sy$^{s(c)}$ adds: ... ܠ ܐܬܙܕܩܘ (*justified themselves to God*) p. ܘܙܕܩ.

fol. 25v

1 Lk. vii. 29 *van hem*, *ab eo* l. *baptismo Ioannis.*

2 Lk. vii. 30 *meestre van der wet*, cp. *legis doctores: e a c d r;* cet. *legis periti.* add *ende den wille*, *et voluntatem;* sy$^{(c)}$ render *βουλην* by ܨܒܝܢܐ, cp. sy^{p} Lk. xxiii. 51 (where sy^{sc} Ephr Ta^{ar} have a different rendering of the passage) and in Acts passim, exc. v. 38 where ܡܨܒܬܐ is used. Evidently the reading of L^{ned} here is a conflation of a Syriac and a Latin rendering similar to that in δ5 Acts iii. 13: *του κρειναντος εκεινου απολυειν αυτον θελοντος*, where Ephr in both Comm. and Catena has *voluit* only; see Ropes p. 398 who mentions also that Chrysostom knows of this reading *(d: cum iudicasset ille dimittere eum voluit).* Perhaps influence of Lk. xxiii. 20. — *ane hem* is omitted by S^{ned} with δ2 δ5 ε1216 ε551 sah.

fol. 25v

[a]hem · want sine wouden nit gedoept syn van hem · / oc seggic *Mt.* 11,12 *Lk.* 16,16
v dat van yan baptists tide tote nu · hemelrike verkregteght
es · eñ die hem gewout don · si winnent · / want[b] alle de profeten *Mt.* 11,13
eñ de wet profeteerden tote yan baptists tide · / Eñ wildys *Mt.* 11,14
ghelouen · hi es helyas die tecomene es · / die oren heft te *Mt.* 11,15
[c]hoerne hi hoere eñ versta · / Mar wien magic geliken dese *Mt.* 11,16 *Lk.* 7,31
generacie die nu es? Si es ghelyc den kinderē die sitten *Lk.* 7,32

a) *in mg.* [mat]h' lū — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *in mg.* math' lucs

---

baptized by him. I also say / unto you that from John the Baptist's time until now the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence, / [5] and those who do it violence win it. For all the prophets / and the law prophesied until John the Baptist's time. And if ye will / believe it, he is Elijah who is to come. He who has ears to / hear, let him hear and understand. But to what may I compare this / generation which is now? It is like the children that sit /

---

3 add *wouden*. — *oc seggic v*, harmony link after Lk. vii. 29, 30 (contr. S^{ned} *mar*); *et* l. *autem* in Mt. xi. 12: aeth; om *autem*: sy^{s} δ5* (contra *d*) sah^{cod} boh^{codd} Ambr.; *enim*: sah^{cod}.

4 Mt. xi. 12 *tide*, *tempore* l. *diebus*, but cp. l. 6. — *verkregteght ... die hem gewout don;* S^{ned} *die hemselven cracht doen*; no equivalent among the varied renderings of *βιαζεται ... βιασται*, the nearest seems sah: *taken by violence*, or sy^{p} ܒܥܝܢ ܡܬܬܚܙܩ ; the addition of *hem* (L^{ned}) or *hemselven* (S^{ned}) seems an ascetic gloss, cp. Zach 208B *violenti i. e. violentiam facientes ... cum vim naturae faciunt ut non ad terrena demergat sed ad superna se erigat.*

5 Mt. xi. 13 *winnent* l. *rapiunt illud*, cp. Zach 208C (Hil): *occupatur et rapitur*, (Aug): *possidere ... possessio.*

6 S^{ned} omits *ende de wet*: sy^{s}; ס *lex et prophetae* (Lk. xvi. 16); Aphr I 56 arm *h* Tert *Dim* Capit Vg (om *omnes*) *D E-P K G Q* Oxf. Vg p. 27. — add *baptistæ*: Aphr I 56 *L.*

7 Mt. xi. 14 *ghelouen* l. *recipere* cp. Joh. i. 12^{b} with 12^{a}.

8 Mt. xi. 15 add *te hoerne*, *ακουειν* (Mc. iv. 9, 23, vii. 16 Lk. viii. 8, xiv. 35): ***K*** etc. contra δ1 δ5 ε133 ε109 *k* sy^{s}. In L^{ned} it is only omitted in Lk. viii. 8; om in Mt. xiii. 43: δ1 δ2 ε050f *k e a b.* — add *ende versta* L^{ned} only here and Mt. xiii. 43 (c. 95); cp. Mc. iv. 9 add *et intelligens intelligat*: *a (qui intelligit) b ff g$_{1,2}$ i r* δ5 ε1222 sy$^{h\,mg}$, cp. Zach 225D: *Igitur qui habet aures cordis, id est, intelligentiam cordis, audiat, hoc est, spiritualiter haec verba intelligat.*

fol. 25v

10 op de markt die spreken iegen hare gesellekene / eñ seggē *Mt.* 11,17
aldus · wi habben v ghesongen · eñ ghine hebt ons nit
ghesprongē · wi hebben v gheweent · eñ ghi ne hebt ons
nit ghereert · / want yan baptista quam al vastende · sonder *Mt.* 11,18 *Lk.* 7,33
eten · sonder drinken · eñ si seiden hi heft den quaden gheest
15 in hem · / Des menschen sone comt etende eñ drinkende *Mt.* 11,19
eñ si seggen het es en verslendere eñ en wyn drenkere *Lk.* 7,34
eñ vrint der pubplicane eñ der sunderen · / Mar wat si van mi *Lk.* 7,35

---

10 10 in the market place; that speak to their companions and say / thus: We have sung to you, and ye have not danced to us; / we have wept to you, and ye have not mourned for us. / For John the Baptist came fasting, without / eating, without drinking, and they said, He has the evil spirit /
15 15 in him. The son of man comes eating and drinking / and they say he is a glutton and a winebibber, / and a friend of the publicans and of the

---

10 Mt. xi. 16 *die*; S^{ned} has *ende* (Lk. vii. 31) with sy. — *die spreken* l. *clamantes* (S^{ned} *roupen*) cp. sy^{sc} in Mt. Lk.$^{(c)}$ ܐܡܠܠܘ. — *gesellekene*, εταιροις l. ετεροις: ε133f ε1222 ε17 etc. Vg sy sah.

11 Mt. xi. 17 *ghesongen*, om *tibiis* in Lk.: Old-Lat. (exc. *e* r_2 *μ*) Capit Vg Par. Lat. 6^4. The Old-Lat (and in Mt. also Vg) tradition translating ηυλησαμεν by *cecinimus* without *tibiis* seems to be influenced by the Syriac ܙܡܝܢ.

12 add *v*, *vobis* p. *lamentavimus*: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth *a b h ff*$_2$ *q* ð *E E-P L Q gat μ Dim Wurz* ℱ ð3 ð48 ε56 ε76 ε050 ε93 Ferr ***K***; in Lk.: sy aeth *a b f ff*$_2$ *q r r*$_2$ ð *D Q μ* ð4 ε376 ð48 ε76 ε1211 al ***K***.

13 Lk. vii. 33 add *baptista* in Mt.: ε226 ε17. — add *al vastende*, ascetic emphasis.

14 om specific αρτον ... οινον in Lk. vii. 33: ð5 ε133 I$^{\eta a}$ Ferr (exc. ε1211 ε226) ε178 sy^{sc} Old-Lat.

Mt. xi. 18, 19 *si seiden* (l. 14 cp. l. 16), *dicunt; dicitis* l. *dicunt* in Mt. (from Luke) sy^{c}; in Lk. *dicunt* l. *dicitis*: ε77 ε1341 vs. 18 only, ε1016 vs. 19 only.

15 add *in hem* (contr. S^{ned}) cp. both in Mt. and Lk. sy ܒܗ ܡܬܥ (cp. Ephr 113: *immundus ille est in eo*).

comt l. *quam* (both lat and sy ambiguous *venit* ܐܬܐ) Old-Germ. Lk. (not Mt.) *kumpt*.

17 Mt. xi. 19, Lk. vii. 34 add *ende*, *et* (= S^{ned}): sy Ta^{ar} Zach txt. (not Fuld) *a b* Old-Hebr., cp. Pep Harm 32^8.

17ff We have not found any trace of the beautiful gloss: *Mar wat si van mi seggen* etc., which looks too original to be mediæval.

fol. 25v

seggen · die gherechtheit blyft dat si es · eñ de[a] wysheit
es ghereght ghepruft van den kinderen[b] der ghereghteg
.59 .66 heit · || [c]Doe begonste hi te uerwitene den steden dar hi vele si *Mt.* 11,20
re mirakelleker werke in hadde ghetogt dat si enghe-ene
penitencie en hadden ghedaen / eñ sprac aldus · So weedi *Mt.* 11,21 *Lk.* 10,13
corozaym so wee di bethsaida · want hadden te surs[d] · eñ
te sayette[e] die werke ghewarchtt gewest die in v ghe
wargt syn si hadden ouer lanc in hae-ren eñ in aschen pe
nitentie ghedaen van haren sunden · / Dar omme seggic *Mt.* 11,22 *Lk.* 10,14
v dat den volke van surs eñ van sayetten sachter

a) *inter l.* xp̄i gods — *b*) *inter l.* apostolen — *c*) *in mg.* Cepit ih's exprobare cītatibꝫ
d) *inter l.* tyrus — *e*) *inter l.* sydon

---

sinners. But whatever they say of me, / righteousness remains what it is, and
wisdom / has been proved righteous by the children of righteousness. /
20 **20** || Thereupon he began to upbraid the cities where he had shown many
of / his miraculous works because they had not done any penitence, and
spoke thus: Woe unto thee, / Corozaym, woe unto thee, Bethsaida; for if
at Surs and / at Sayette those works had been wrought that were wrought
25 in you, / **25** they had long since done penitence / for their sins in haircloth
and in ashes. Therefore I say / unto you that it shall be easier for the

---

19 *kinderen*, τεκνων l. εργων in Mt. (from Lk.): sy^{sc} sy$^{h\,mg}$ lat ð5 etc ***K***. S^{ned} adds *al*, παντων from Lk. with *k* Ferr; om *omnibus* in Lk.: ð2^{c} ð6 ε56 ð5ff ε168 I^{14} ε129 ε1132 A^{3} al sy^{c}.

20 **Mt. xi. 20** *vele*, *multae* l. *plurimae:* sy Ta^{ar} (the Syriac has no superlative). — *sire* i. e. add αυτου contra sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} aeth ð5 *g*.

21 *ghetogt* l. εγενοντο: in Mt. sy^{sc} ,ܗܘ.

22 **Mt. xi. 21** add *ende sprac aldus*, και ειπεν: sy Ta^{ar} aeth boh^{cod}.

23 *corozaym*, *corozaim*: *c* Zach txt., in Lk. Vg^{edd} (ℌ ϛ).

23, 24 *surs*, *sayette*, *sur*, *sagitta*. On these forms for *Tyrus* and *Sidon* cp. the note in *A Primitive Text*, p. 71. Still I am not fully satisfied that they are here really Crusader forms and not earlier.

24 add *te*, *in* both in Mt. and Lk. (syriac idiom!): sy Old-Germ.

25 add *in*^{2}: sy *X*^{c} Old-Germ.; in Lk.: sy. — om καθημενοι in Lk. (from Mt.): sy *e q r Mm* ε269 A^{144}.

26 **Mt. xi. 22** add *daromme*, *ergo* l. *verumtamen*: S^{ned} sy^{sc}, *amen*: *a*; add ουν: ε257, cp. S^{ned} sy^{c} ad vs. 24; *amen*: *b*, cp. *a b* al in Mt. xviii. 19.

27 add *dat*, *quia*: sy copt *Dim.*—*sachter* (contra S^{ned}: *lichter*) cp. sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} ,ܕܕ contra ,ܡܢܚ in Lk. and sy^{s} in Mt.

fol. 25v

sal syn in den daghe des ordeels dan den volke dat in v
es · / Eñ[a] du capharnaum du waens climmen toten heme *Lk.* 10, 15 *Mt.* 11, 23*a*
le mar du sout genedert werden toter hellen want / wa *Mt.* 11, 23*b*
ren in sodoma die werke ghewarchtt die in di ghewarcht
syn si hadde maschin tote noch ghestaen MARCUS · LUCAS

fol. 26r

A. 57 *F.* 67 C. 83 || Doe quamen die apostlen die hi gesendt hadde te prede *Mc.* 6, 30 *Lk.* 9, 10*a*
kene eñ vertrokken hem die gheuarnesse van haren pre
dekene eñ van haren werken MC̄ · / Eñ ihc sprac hen weder *Mc.* 6, 31*a* *Mt.* 14, 13*b*
toe aldus · Comt eñ laett ons gaen in der wustinen u
ten uolke · dar sel di v rosten · want gi vermudt syt · / doe *Lk.* 9, 10*b* *Mc.* 6 32

a) *inter l.* math'.

---

people of Surs and of Sayette / on the day of judgment than for the people
that are in you. / And thou, Capharnaum, thou thinkest to climb unto /
30 heaven, but thou shalt be lowered to hell. For / if in Sodoma those
works had been wrought that were wrought in thee, / they had, maybe,
stood until now. /

fol. 26r

C. 83 || Then came the apostles whom he had sent to preach, / and told him the
happenings of their preaching / and of their works. And Jesus spoke
again to / them thus: Come and let us go into the desert away / 5 from
the people; there ye shall rest, for ye are tired. Thereupon / he led them

---

29 Lk. x. 15 *du waens* cp. Jes. xiv. 13.

30 *genedert*, probably *demergeris* of lat in Lk. (exc. *e: deprimaris; d: descendet* sic), cp. Old-Germ, *versinckest* (contr. in Mt. *steigst ab).*

32 Mt. xi. 23 *hadde ghestaen* l. *mansissent* (S[ned] *bleven*): sy.

fol. 26r

1 Mc. vi. 30 add *die hi gesendt hadde te predekene* cp. Lk. x. 17 add *quos misit:* sy (not Ta[ar]).

2 ס *predekene ende ... werken,* ס εδιδαξαν ... εποιησαν: I[κ] (exc. δ4 ε329f.); add οσα εδιδαξαν in Lk.: δ4, om οσα εποιησαν: S[ned].

3 Mc. vi. 31 add *iesus: E-P*[mg].

4 *laett ons · gaen, eamus* l. υμεις αυτοι: δ5 (υπαγωμεν) *d a c r i ff*$_2$ *B M-T O*[c] sy[(c)] Ta[ar] (not Georg) aeth. — *in der wustinen* (om τοπον): sy[(c)] Ta[ar] (ܒܡܕܒܪܐ contr. Mt. xiv. 14 ܒܐܬܪ̈ܐ ܕܒܝܬ̈ܐ) aeth. Georg[2A].

5 S[ned] om *uten uolke,* κατ' ιδιαν with *c ff*$_2$ *i r* δ5.

fol. 26r

leidde hise ut ter wustinen wert · / want des volks dat *Mc.6,31b*
quam eñ ghinc was so vele dat si spacie nin hadden te
A.58 *F.68* etene noch it hars selues te plegene · LUCAS· || [a] Dar na so ko *Lk.10,1*
es ihc uten ghenen die hem volgden · andre tuee eñ Se
10 uenthech eñ sendese vor hem tue eñ tuee tesamen in al
len den staden daer hi toe te comen was eñ seide hen al
A.60 dus · / MATH'· MARC'· LUCAS · JOHANNES · || [b] Die v hoert hi hoert *Lk.10,16 Mt.10,40*

a) *in mg.* designauit ih's et alios — *b*) *in mg.* Qui vos audit

---

away toward the desert: for there was / so great a crowd coming and going that they had no time / either to eat or in any way to care for themselves. Thereupon Jesus / chose from among those that followed
10 him others [to the number of] seventy-two / [10] and sent them two by two together ahead of him in all / the places whither he was to come, and said to them / thus: He who hears you hears / me, and he who despises

---

6 Mc. vi. 32 om τοπον τω πλοιω κατ' ιδιαν. Ta^{ar} omits Mc. vi. 32.

8 Mc. vi. 31b add *noch it hars selues te plegene*, S^{ned}: *noch te drinkene* cp. Zach 212A *erit autem manducandi spatium in convivio in quo libabitur novum vinum.* Lk. x. 1 *koes, elegit*, l. *designavit:* Ephr 115, 160 sy Ta^{ar} (ܐܦܪܫ) sah *a e* Marcion Tert iv. 21 (*adlegit*) Capitula L^{ned} Fuld Zach Oxf. Vg (pp. 287, 699) *C* Thom *BΘƒOXK* Par Lat 277 Old-Germ. (*erwelet*, text: *bezaichent*). The fact that the Old-Syriac Diatessaron and the syriac tradition on one side and the latin capitularia and the Old-Latin Diatessaron on the other preserve this characteristic variant, is a strong proof for the early immediate relation of the Old-Syriac and Old-Latin texts.

9 add *uten ghenen die hem volgden*, cp. sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} add *from his disciples*; add *disciples*: pal$^{(b\,a)}$. — *andre*, αλλους l. ετερους: sy lat. ε351. — *tuee ende seuenthech*: ϑ1 sah ε72 ε22 ε1353f ϑ5 *e a c* r_2 *l* Vg Ephr 59, 160, Comm. in I Cor.^{tris}, Acta Thom. 176 Addai 5, *h* gloss in Acts xiv. 6 cp. Ropes, p. 130.

11 *staden* i. e. om either *civitatem* or *locum;* sic Cap. L^{ned} S^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd} *en einer jeglichen stat* (contra Old-Germ^{codd}: *en einer ieglichen stat und stat*). For this ambiguity see L ch. 184 (Joh. xi. 48) and Ephr 204 *gentem nostram legem et locum istum* (cp. Acts xxi. 28) contra 205 *urbem nostram et populum nostrum.* — om *ipse*: sy pal Ta^{ar} Old-Lat. ϑ5. The Syriac does not seem able to express *ipse* easily, cp. Lk. xxiv. 39 where however of the lat. tradition only *l* S^{ned} omit; Joh. vii. 9 with *e* Ta^{ned}, Joh. vii. 4 with *e b* r_2 (Ta^{ned} paraphrases), cp. Mc. iv. 38 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *iesus* l. *ipse.*

12 L^{ned} with Fuld omits Lk. x. 2. SH^{ned} with Ta^{ar}: *des oestes es vele mar der wercliede es lettel daromme bidt den here des oestes dat hi sende wercliede in sinen oest*: om *quidem: e a c d* ϑ5 (not Mt.) though followed by *mar*. The complete Semitic idiom is *the harvest much and:* sy Ta^{ar} arm aeth. — *sende, mittat*: in Lk. lat.; in Mt.: Old-Lat. (exc. *d*) *D(E)LRCT* al; *eiciat: d* Hil *AYE-P* al.

fol. 26r

mi · eñ die v versmedt hi versmedt mi · eñ die mi ver-
smedt hi versmedt den ghenen die mi in ertrike heft ghe-
sendt · / LUCAS · On lange dar na so quamen die tuee eñ se *Lk.*10,17
uentech met groter vrouden weder te hem eñ seiden · he
re de quade gheeste syn ons onderdanech worden ī dinen
name · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder aldus · ic sach satha *Lk.*10,18
nase · Alse ene blixeme vallen van den hemele · / ic hebbe *Lk.*10,19
v macht gegheuen te terdene op de serpente eñ op de
schorpione eñ op alle de cracht des uiends eñ nit en sal
v mogen deren · / Nochtan dar omme en verblyscht nit *Lk.*10,20
te sere dat v de gheeste onderdanech syn · Mar dar om

---

you despises me, and he who / despises me despises him who has sent me
upon earth. / [15] Not long after that the two and / seventy came back to
him with great joy and said: Lord, / the evil spirits have become subject
to us in thy / name. And Jesus replied to them thus: "I saw Satanas /
fall from heaven like a flash of lightning. I have / [20] given you power to
tread upon the serpents and upon the / scorpions and upon all the force
of the enemy, and nothing shall / be able to harm you. However, do not
rejoice / too much because the spirits are subject to you, but / be glad and

---

13 Lk. x. 16c *ende die mi versmedt* etc. This is the common reading; om *ο εμε αθετων αθετει τον αποστειλαντα με: e a b* Iren Cypr $^2/_2$ Didasc Ap. pp. 24 (Veron xviii), 38, sy^s om *εμε αθετει ... αθετων*^{2}; add *qui autem me audit audit eum qui me misit*: sy^{sc} *a b i l r* ε050 Ferr (exc. δ505) ε1132 pal arm aeth sy^h, add after 16a Ta^{ar} Cypr $^1/_2$ ($^1/_2$ add only *et eum qui me misit*) δ5 ε183 ε1222.

15 Lk. x. 17 *die tuee ende seuentech*, add δυο: δ1 sah δ5 lat (exc. *b q f i*) sy^s (*i. e.* sy^c ε22 ε72 ε1354 om here contra vs. 1). — sy (not Ta^{ar}) add *quos misit* (cp. supra ad l. 1).

16 add *groter* (contra S^{ned}), *μεγαλης* (Lk. xxiv. 52): sy^p Ta^{ar} δ6 ε368f. — add *te hem* (contra S^{ned}), add *ad iesum: r*.

18 Lk. x. 18 add *iesus*: sy^c *r*.

19 ☍ *πεσοντα* a. εκ: ε1386 *e* Or.
Lk. x. 19 om *ecce* (also S^{ned}).

20 add *op*^{2}: Old-Germ.

22 add *mogen* (also S^{ned}).

23 Lk. x. 20 *onderdanech syn, subjecti sunt: b c e (-ta) i l q r, subdita sunt: d f* (l. Vg: *subjiciuntur*).

fol. 26r

me syt blide eñ vro dat vwe name ghescreuen syn in
C. 84 25 hemelrike · MATH'· LUCAS· || In dire uren so verurouddе hi in *Lk.* 10, 21*a* *Mt.* 11, 25
den heilegen gheeste eñ sprac aldus · ic danke di vader
here van hemelrike eñ van ertrike dat du verborgen
hefs dine verholnheit den vroeden eñ den wisen[a] eñ he
fs se vertoegt den cleinen eñ den oedmudegen / ya vad' *Lk.* 10, 21*b* *Mt.* 11, 26
30 dit hefs du gedaen · want het behagde di aldus / MATH' LU

a) *inter l.* van ertrike

---

25 joyful for this reason that your names are written in / [25] the kingdom of
C. 84 heaven. || In that hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and spoke thus: I thank
thee, Father, / Lord of the kingdom of heaven and of earth, that thou hast /
concealed thy mystery to the wise[a] and the prudent, and hast / revealed
30 it to the little ones and the humble. Yea, Father, / [30] this hast thou done,

a) of the earth.

---

24 add *ende vro* (Mt. v. 12).

25 Lk. x. 21 *hi* with sy^{sc} *a b i l r* Vg (exc. *D E-P H Θ*) δ1 δ2 δ371 δ5 ε207 A^{1} sah boh S^{ned}; add *iesus*: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *e c f ff$_2$ q r$_2$* δ μ δ48f. ε376 ε050 ε1279 al pal arm aeth Old-Germ^{codd}.

26 *ic danke di, gratias ago* l. *confiteor*: Ephr 116 sy (ܐܘܕܝܟ ܐܝܕܝ) Marc^{tert} *gratias ago et confiteor*; cp. Zach 114A *gratias agit et exultat*, 214C: *confitetur* i. e. *gratias agit*, Capit *C* Lk.: *Hob quam rem gratias agit*, see *A Further Study* p. 82f.

26,27 *vader here; ∽ here vader, domine pater*: S^{ned} *e c f ff$_2$ i r r$_2$ D Ϝ K* Zach 67A Old-Germ. Old-French; in Mt.: *c* δ260 Capit *G* Old-Germ. Old-French, Petrus Comestor;
om *pater*: Marc$^{tert\ epiph}$ ε86, om *domine*: Ephr 116 (txt.), in Mt. *g*** *l* Tert *Dim* μ** Capit *D E-P Q*; *pater deus*: Clem Al cp. Ephr 116, 117 (*in Graeco dicit, Gratias ago tibi Deus Pater Domine celi et terrae*); *deus pater*: *ff$_1$*; om *pater*: *D*.

28 ∽ *den vroeden ende den wisen, prudentibus et sapientibus* contra S^{ned}, cp. *d*: *ab intellegentibus et sapientibus*, δ5: απο συνετων και σοφων; om *et a prudentibus*: *e r$_2$*; in Mt.: sy^{sc} Hil (contra Ephr 117).

29 add *ende den oedmudegen*, cp. Zach 214A *Pulchre sapientibus et prudentibus non insipientes et hebetes, sed parvulos id est* (Zach Wn *et* l. *id est*) *humiles opposuit; humilitas enim est clavis scientiae;* cp. also 85B *occisio parvulorum ... parvuli id est humiles et innocentes.*

fol. 26r

CAS JOHANNES · Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide alle dinc syn mi ghegheuen van minen vader · eñ oc seggic v dat *Mt.* 11,27 *Lk.* 10,22

fol. 26v

den sone nimen en kent dan der uader noch den vader en kent nimen dan de sone eñ deghene dinne de sone te kenne gheft · / Do[a] bekirde hi hem te sinen yongren wert eñ seide / *Lk.* 10,23a

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

for it pleased thee thus. Thereupon he spoke yet further and said: All things / have been given me by my Father. And I also say unto you

fol. 26v

that / no one knows the Son save the Father, nor / does any one know the Father save the Son, and him to whom the Son makes him known. / Then

---

31 Lk. x. 22 add *Doe sprac hi noch voert ende seide* (contra S^{ned}), cp. *et conversus ad disc. suos dixit:* Ta^{ar} (add *illis)* sy^{p} (add *illis)* sy^{h} aeth^{cod} boh^{cod} *c ff$_2$ i l q* δ μ* δ3 δ6 ε76 ε050 ε93 ***K***.

fol. 26v

1 Ta^{ned} uses Mt. xi. 27 instead of Lk. x. 22, though preceded and followed by Lukan links, so also Fuld (though Ranke edits as Lk.). Ta^{ar} uses Lk.; but Lk. is harmonised to Mt.: τον υιον l. τις εστιν ο υιος: Ta^{ar} sy^{s} ε337 ε1353, τον πατερα l. τις εστιν ο πατηρ: Ta^{ar} *b l* sy^{s}, both variants given also by Marc^{tert} in the repetition (*nemo scit qui sit pater nisi filius et qui sit filius nisi pater, nemo enim scit patrem nisi filius et filium nisi pater*). — add *en kent nimen,* τις γινωσκει p. πατερα in Lk.: *l* sy^{s}. — *kent, scit* (Lk. in lat.), in Mt. εγνω, *novit*: Just $^1/_2$ Iren^{gr} $^1/_1$, Iren^{lat} $^1/_2$ Ps. Clem Clem Al Orig Eus lat exc. *k h ff*. — Ta^{ned} has the common order of Mt. xi. 27, but Petrus Comestor quotes it in his Historia Evangelica c. 67 in the form: *et nemo novit Patrem nisi Filius neque Filium nisi Pater.* ꝺ πατερα ... υιον (which is probably the reading of the underlying Old-Latin Diatessaron, used by Petr. Comestor but conformed in Ta^{ned} to the Vulgate): Just Iren^{gr} Iren^{lat} $^1/_2$ Ps. Clem Eus Ephr 117, 216 Ephr Refut I 72 Apol Tim (Rylands Bulletin vol. xii. p. 218); in Lk.: Marc^{tert} *b* ε90 ε19 δ30 ε350 see von Soden; in Mt.: ε19 A^3 Capit Par Lat 6^4 Old-French.

2 Mt. xi. 27 Lk. x. 22 *te kenne gheft,* αποκαλυψη l. βουληται αποκαλυψαι: Marc^{tert} Just Ir $^1/_3$ Tert Clem Al Or Eus Did Cyr.

3 Lk. x. 23 add *sinen, suos*: sy lat (exc. *e a b*) δ30 ε90 boh. — om κατ' ιδιαν (an omission required by the Harmony when Lk. x. 23a is followed by Mt. xi. 28): lat (exc. *q f* δ) sy^{sc} δ5 δ30 ε207 ε1225.

fol. 26v

Comt[a] te mi alle die arbeitt eñ die verladen syt · eñ ic sal v *Mt.* 11, 28
hermaken · / legt myn yoc op vwen hals eñ leert ane mi dat *Mt.* 11, 29
ic saghtmudech ben eñ oedmudech van herten · eñ also seldi
raste uinden turen zilen behoef / want myn yoc dat es sach *Mt.* 11, 30
C. 85 te eñ mine bordne die es licht · / MATH'· LUCAS || Es imen die te *Lk.* 14, 26 *Mt.* 10, 37
mi welt comen · eñ nin haett sinen vader eñ sire moeder eñ
syn wif eñ sime kinder eñ sine brudre · eñ sine sustre eñ daer
. 61 toe sine zile[b] die ne mach myn yongre nit syn · / eñ die nin *Lk.* 14, 27 *Mt.* 10, 38
nemt syn cruce op sinen hals eñ volgt mi dine mach myn
yongre nit syn·[c] || Dits also te uerstane dat wi minnen moten

a) *inter l.* math'. — *b*) *inter l.* dit sterfleke leuen — *c*) *in mg.* Expō

---

he turned towards his disciples and said: / Come to me, all who labor and
are burdened, and I will / [5] restore you. Lay my yoke upon your necks and
learn from me that / I am meek and humble of heart; and thus shall ye /
find rest to your souls' need: for my yoke is easy / and my burden is light.
|| If there be any one who / wishes to come to me and does not hate his
C. 85 father and his mother and / [10] his wife and his children and his brothers
and his sisters and / his soul[a] as well, that one cannot be my disciple;
and he who does not / take his cross upon his neck and follow me, he
cannot be my / disciple. — This must be understood in this way that we

a) this mortal life.

---

4 Mt. xi. 28 *verladen,* no trace of the Syriac rendering of πεφορτισμενοι: *bearers of burdens:* sy^{s} Aphr Act Thom$^{cod\,a}$ pal, add *heavy (burdens)*: sy^{c} Ephr 117 Act Thom$^{cod\,c}$ Didasc Ap $^{4}/_{4}$ Studia Sinaitica x fol. 88^{a}, Mart. Simeonis bar Saba^{2}e, Patr. Syr. II 733.

5 Mt. xi. 29 *legt* l. S^{ned}: *niemt, tollite.* — add *op vwen hals:* Addai 9, also in L^{ned} capit; cp. L^{ned} ch. 54 fol. 17^{v} l. 28 and infra ch. 85 l. 12.

7 Mt. xi. 30 *sachte* lat. *suave,* sy ܒܝܫܐ, sah boh *sweet,* rendering χρηστος, i. e. syriac influence on the whole lat tradition; cp. Lk. v. 39.

8 i. e. om Lk. xiv. 25 with Fuld contra Ta^{ar}

9 Lk. xiv. 26 add *wilt,* cp. Mt. xvi. 25, Mc. viii. 35, Lk. ix. 23. — add *sire,* αυτου p. μητερα: sy Ta^{ar} sah boh δ5 *W gat μ.*

10 add *syn, sine,* αυτου^{1,2,3}: sy Ta^{ar} sah boh Old-Germ^{codd} (exc. αυτου^{1}). — *daertoe, adhuc etiam: E d ff$_2$, adhuc etiam et: b q; adhuc et: e r* Ta^{ar} sy ܐܦ (om sy^{c}); *insuper et: a.*

12 Lk. xiv. 27 *nemt, tollit* l. *baiulat: c ff$_2$ l; tulerit: e; portat: a r M;* λαμβανει l. βασταζει: I^{kb}; in Mt. *accipit:* Vg; notice that Syriac ܢܣܒ has the meanings both of λαμβανω and βασταζω. — add *op sinen hals,* Pep Harm 62^{28} *upon his bak;* cp. supra l. 5. — *volgt mi, sequitur* (Mt.) l. ερχεται οπισω μου: ε71 ε73 ε1098 ε1493 al *M.*

fol. 26v

dat si syn · want wi nit allene dese mar alle menschen eñ
oc onse viende syn schuldech te minne na syns selues ge
bot · mar wi syn schuldech te hatene ane hen dat si ons
syn lettende in den wegen van onser selegheit· Dar na so
c̄tinueert hi sine redene eñ segt voert aldus / wie[a] es die *Lk.*14,28
mensche van v allen die ene borch welt maken · en nin
sett tirst eñ rekent den cost din hire ane leggen moet eñ
visirt of hi die borch met sire toedaet volmaken mach
eñ toe brengen · / dat hi namaels alse hi syn fondament *Lk.*14,29
ghelegt heft eñ nin can volbrengen syn werc van al
denghenen die dat sien nin werde bespott / eñ dat men *Lk.*14,30
nin segge dese mensche heft begonnen te stichtene eñ en

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

must / love that which they are; for we ought to love not only these but
all men, and / [15] even our enemies according to his own / commandment;
but we ought to hate in them that they / hinder us in the ways of our
salvation. After that / he continues his speech and says further thus:
Who is the / man among you all who wants to make a castle and does
not / [20] first sit down and calculate the cost that he must lay out upon it,
and / does not consider whether he can complete and finish that castle
with his resources, / lest afterwards, when he has laid his foundation /
and cannot complete his work, / he be ridiculed by all those who
see it, and / [25] men say: This man has begun to build and / cannot

---

18 **Lk. xiv. 28** om *enim*: *a b ff*$_2$ *l q r* Ta^{ar}; *autem* l. *enim*: *e d* δ5.

19 add *allen*. — *maken* l. S^{ned}: *stichten*. — *borch* l. *turrem*, cp. Ta^{ar}: *palace*.

20 *den cost, sumptum*: S^{ned} *e (d: erogationem); sumptus*: H^{ned} lat (exc. *e d*) sy Ta^{ar}. — *din hire ane leggen moet* cp. add *eius* p. *sumptus*: Ephr 118 sy Ta^{ar}; add *qui necessarii sunt*: Vg, cp. *a f r* (conflate).

21 *visirt—toe brengen* cp. add *αυτου* p. *απαρτισμον*: Ta^{ar} sy *a* Old-Germ. — *volmaken ende toebrengen*, double rendering.

22 **Lk. xiv. 29** *syn* l. *dat*

23 add *syn werc* cp. S^{ned} in vs. 29 and 30.

24 *werde bespott* = S^{ned} *illudent* l. *incipiant illudere*: ܡܫܚܩܝܢ ܠܡܗܘܝ sy sah; om *incipiant illudere*: Ta^{ar}; *incipient dicere*: *e d* δ5.

25 **Lk. xiv. 30** om *quia*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Old-Lat. (exc. *f q*) δ5 ***I***$^{'a}$. — add *een werc* S^{ned}, add ܥܒܕ ܗܢܐ sy^{c}.

fol. 26v

can syn gestichte nit volbrengen? / Eñ wie es die coninc *Lk.* 14,31
die welt varen orlogen iegen enen andren coninc · eñ nitt
sett tirst eñ peinst eñ versiet of hi met hen tindusentegē
moge uaren iegen den ghenen die met hen tuintech du
sentegen comt iegen hem? / eñ en can hi dis nit gedoen te *Lk.* 14,32
sinen wille so sendt hi sine boden te sinen adūsarys die
[a]wile dat hi noch verre van hem es eñ doet hem bidden om

fol. 27r

me pais eñ omme soene · / also ghelike seggic v dat so wie so *Lk.* 14,33

a) *in mg.* lucas math'.

---

complete his building? And who is the king / who wants to go warring against another king and / does not first sit down and consider and calculate whether he with ten thousand / can march against him who comes to meet him with twenty / [30] thousand? And if he cannot do this / as he would wish, then he sends his messengers to his adversary / while he is still far from him, and begs him for /

fol. 27r

peace and for reconciliation. Even so I say unto you that whoso / ever does

---

26 add *syn gestichte.*

27 **Lk. xiv. 31** *varen orlogen,* cp. sy^{sc} ܐܙܕܗܕܒܩܠ ܐܢܫ contra Gr lat sy^{p} ܒܩܪܒ ܠܡܩܒܠ ܐܢܫ; Ta^{ar} conflates *goeth to the battle to fight;* cp. *ad bellum: e a, in pugnam: d,* instead of *bellum* after *committere.*

28 *sett tirst ende,* ס πρωτον καθισας: *e b f i l q* ε376 I$^{\pi}$ ε207 ε329; om καθισας: Ta^{ar} sy; add *continuo* a. *sedens: d* δ5. — *peinst ende versiet, cogitat et computat, cogitat:* Vg; *cogitabit:* Old-Lat. (exc. *e*); *computat: e* (cp. vs. 28), sy ܚܫܒ.

29 *uaren iegen, obviare:* Old-Lat. (exc. *e*), *occurrere: e* Vg.

30 *iegen, adversum* l. *ad: b c f ff$_2$ i l q r* μ *D*^{mg} *W.*
Lk. xiv. 32 *en can hi dis nit gedoen te sinen wille;* for this expansion of ει δε μη γε cp. Ta^{ar} *if he is not equal to it; f: si autem impossibile est,* and also Mc. ii. 21.

31 *die wile . . . es,* ס *adhuc . . . agente* p. *legatos mittens:* Ta^{ar}.
sine boden, legatos l. *legationem: d,* sy ܫܠܝܚܘܬܗ (Ta^{ar} omits). — add *sine* (not in *d* nor sy). — add *te sinen aduersarys,* cp. sy^{c}: *while he is far from the battle,* Aphr: *while the battle is far off,* add *ad eum:* Ta^{ar}.

32 *die wile dat hi noch verre van hem es, cum adhuc longe est: e (a)* Aug (Vg: *adhuc illo longe agente).* — add *hem:* sy (ܠܘܬܗ).

fol. 27r

1 *omme pais, pacem* l. *ea quae pacis sunt:* sy (ܠܫܠܡܐ ܕܐ) Aphr. (om ܕܐ) Ta^{ar} Old-Lat. (sah: *beseeching: Make peace);* cp. Zach 217A *si rex a rege pacem quaerit.*
Lk. xiv. 33 add *also ghelike seggic v;* for this introduction to the application of a parable or quotation cp. Mt. xxi. 31; Lk. xv. 7, 10; Mc. xiii. 37; Lk. xi. 7, xviii. 14 cp. Mc. ii. 27 Old-Latin δ5. — om [πας] εξ υμων.

fol. 27r

nin vertyt alles des dat hi heft die en mach mijn yongre nit syn ·[a] Op dit wart segt de glose dat bi der stichtingen vā der borgh · eñ bi den verweruene van der soenen es ons betekent dat vertyen daer hi af segt dat wi alles om si nen wille vertyen moten · Dits dan also vele te seggene al se of hi seide · nit te meer dan de borch volmakt eñ mach werden sonder toedaet van coste eñ nit te meer dan de co ninc syn orloge en mach toe brengen sonder toe doen van helpen eñ ghelykheit van machte nit te meer en mog di mine yongren werden sonder vertyen alles dis dat ghi hebt · dits te uerstane van volmakder yongerschap · LUCAS

a) *in mg.* expō

---

not renounce all that he has, may not be my disciple. / — On this word, says the gloss that by the building of the castle and by the obtaining of the reconciliation is / [5] signified to us that renunciation of which he says that we must renounce everything / for his sake. This is as much to say / as if he said: Just as little as the castle can be completed / without the means to pay the cost, and just as little as the / king can bring his war to an end without / [10] assistance and equality of strength, just so little can you become / my disciples without renouncing all that you / have. This is to be understood of perfect discipleship. /

---

12 *volmakder yongerschap*, the expression arouses interest; it reminds us of the title of a tract of Tatian quoted by Clem Al, Strom. iii. 12 § 81: Περι του κατα τον σωτηρα καταρτισμου, of which Dr. Rendel Harris (*Tatian, Perfection according to the Saviour*, Rylands Bulletin, 1924, N°. 1) recognizes a part in the second of the tracts published by Schäfers, *Erklärung des Evangeliums*, Münster i. W. 1915 pp. 72—85, beginning with a quotation from Lk. xiv. 33: *Und das dass unser Herr sagt: „Wer will werden mein Jünger"*. This is part of the form in which Lk. xiv. 33 occurs in Ta[ar]: *sic cogitet omnis ex vobis qui vult mihi esse discipulus.* I do not know which Latin word ought to correspond to *yongerschap (discipulatus?* Tert., de praescr. 22), but the Syriac occurs in Mt. x. 42 sy[sc]: ܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ, and the complete expression *volmakder yongerschap* occurs in the Armenian of the quoted tract p. 81: l. 2 *dieses hinwider hat er zur (wegen der?) volkommener Jüngerschaft gesprochen*; l. 23: *auch das hinwiederum hat er wegen der volkommenen Jüngerschaft gesagt;* cp. also l.c. p. 77 l. 7f.

28 C. 86 MATH' MARCUS · || Op enen saterdach so geuil dat ihc eñ sine *Mc.* 2,23 *Lk.* 6,1
69 *Mt.* 12,1
29 yongren leden dor coren dat stont op en velt · eñ sine yon
15 gren plukden van din korne eñ wreuent tuschen hare
hande eñ atent · / alse dat sagen somege van din phariseusen *Mc.* 2,24 *Lk.* 6,2
Mt. 12,2
so berespden si die yongren eñ spraken aldus· waromme
doedi dat nit gheorloft en es te doene des saterdags · / Eñ *Mc.* 2,25 *Lk.* 6,3
Mt. 12,3
ihc antwerdde eñ seide · En hebdi nit ghelesen wat dauid
20 dede doe hem hungerde · eñ deghene die met hem warē · /
hoe dat hi quam in en gods hus · eñ nam dat broet dat *Mc.* 2,26 *Lk.* 6,4
Mt. 12,4

C. 86 || Upon a Saturday it so happened that Jesus and his / disciples went through
15 corn that stood upon a field; and his / [15] disciples plucked from that corn and rubbed it between their / hands and ate it. When some of the Pharisees saw that, / they rebuked the disciples and spoke thus: Why / do ye that which is not allowed on the Saturday? And / Jesus answered and
20 said: Have ye not read what David / [20] did, when he was hungry, and those who were with him, / how he came into a house of God and took

---

13 **Lk. vi. 1** om δευτεροπρωτω ***H*** (exc. δ3 δ6 ε76f) I^{γ} ε1033 δ505 ε207 ε178 pal *e* (add *mane*) *b c f*^{c} *l q r* sy$^{(sc)}$ sy$^{h\,mg}$ Ta^{ar} (using Mt.) sah boh. — add *iesus*: Fuld Zach r_2 *E-P Q* sy^{p} aeth pal; add in Mc. r_2 *D E-P L Q R*. — add *ende sine yongren.*

14 *leden dor* l. *transiret*, cp. *transirent: A Θ Y, perambularent: e;* in Mc. *Z*: ambularent.* — add *dat stont op en velt*, cp. Ta^{ar} *among the sown fields.* — S^{ned} add *van hongere* (from Mt.), add *esurientes* Fuld Zach Ta^{ar} cp. Marc^{tert}: *esurierant discipuli sabbato.*

15 add *hare, suis*: sy$^{(sc)}$ Ta^{ar} *e b c r* pal δ3* ε376 ε1279 ε1386 al.

16 *ende atent,* ∽ *manducabant* p. *confric. manibus* (= Mt.) in Lk.: sy$^{(sc)}$ *e a q f* pal sah boh δ5 μ Old-Germ. cp. Pep Harm 37[4]; in Mc.: add *et mand: e a c ff*$_2$ δ371; *mand.* l. *coeperunt vellere:* sy$^{s(c)}$.
Lk. vi. 2 add *alse dat sagen somege van:* S^{ned} Ta^{ar} (i. e. retaining *quidam* from Lk. and adding *videntes* from Mt.); no text adds *videntes* in Lk.

19 **Lk. vi. 3** add *iesus* in Mt. xii. 3: ε050 ε337 ε226 al *h ff*$_2$ — om προς αυτους: $I^{x\,b}$. — *nit, non* l. *nec: W.* — om τουτο (Mc. ii. 25): ε56 ε88 Ta^{ar} (using Mc.).

20 om *ipse* (Mt. xii. 3): S^{ned} Ta^{ar} (only).

21 **Lk. vi. 4** *dat broet dat gode ghoffert was:* cp. sy^{p} Ta^{ar}: *bread of the table of the Lord;* Georg (Mc.): *panes illos sacrificii (-orum B):* aeth: *bread of the altars;* cp. Zach 219 *panes propositionis ante Sabbatum cocti, mane Sabbati offerebantur.* — om *sub abiathar principe sacerdotum* in Mc. ii. 26: sy$^{s(c)}$ (contra Ta^{ar}) Old-Lat (exc. *c l q r*$_2$) δ5 ε014 ε169. Vogels, Handbuch S. 204 regards this as a correction, not as a harmonisation. It is probably both.

fol. 27r

gode ghoffert was · eñ aets selue eñ gafs den ghenen die met hem waren · eñ si aten van din brode dar nime ne af ghorloft en was tetene dan allene den papen ·
van der wet? / Eñ en hebdi oc nit ghelesen in de wet dat *Mt.* 12,5 de papen op den saterdach in den temple breken de vir te ·[a] in din dat si dat quic doeden dat men offert · eñ de kinder besniden · eñ nimen en berespt se daer af? / Ic seg- *Mt.* 12,6 ge v dat hir es dat meerre es dan die templ · / De sater *Mc.* 2,27

a) *inter l.* addicio glose

---

the bread that / had been offered to God, and ate of it himself and gave of it to / those who were with him? And they ate of that bread of which no / one was allowed to eat save only the priests / [25] of the law. And have ye not also read in the law that / the priests upon the Saturday break the holy day in the temple / by killing the animal that is offered, and / by circumcising children, and no one rebukes them for that? I say /

---

23 add *ende si aten van din brode*

24 *ghorloft was, licebat* l. *licet* (from Mt.): (Ephr 148) ð5 ε351 ε1354 Old-Lat. (exc. *a ff*$_2$ δ) Fuld *C T D G Θ*. — *allene, ? solis* l. *tantum* (Mt. xii. 4): Old-Lat. (exc. *q aur*) Fuld *G Q gat μ* ð5 ð505 ε207 al^2; in Mc. add *solis*: Old-Lat. (exc. *a ff*$_2$) *D E E-P*^{mg} *L Q R G C T M (B O* ð ∞*) aur* Old-Germ., add *μονον*: ε1279 ε109 ε247 Georg.

25 add Mt. xii. 5 p. Lk. vi. 4: *gat* (om *sabbatis* see next line).

26 Mt. xii. 5 Ephr 62 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ Chrys (? Pep Harm 37^{11}) omit *sabbatis* (cp. *gat* Lk. vi. 4).

27 add *in din dat si dat quic doeden dat men offert ende de kinder besniden*, cp. Zach 220A (Hieron) *sabbatum violabant sacerdotes occidendo tauros, circumcidendo pueros*; Ephr 147 ad fin (apud Joh. v. 17) *die octavo circumciduntur*, cp. Aphr I 569^3 *sabbatum .. violaverunt .. sacerdotes, nam die sabbati .. victimas immolabant;* cp. Expositor ixth Series, vol II (Sept., 1924) p. 196—207, *The anti-Sabbatic Dilemma in the Gospels.*

28 *ende nimen berespt se daer af*, cp. Aphr I 569^6: *neque objurgabantur tanquam Sabbati violatores.*

Mt. xii. 6 om ðε: Ta^{ar} ε93, *enim* l. *autem*: *k ff*$_1$ sy$^{(s)c}$ ð5.

29 ∞ *hir es* a. *dat meerre:* Ta^{ar} cp. sy^{sc} adding *ecce;* Pep Harm 37^{12f} *and here ben summe.* — *dat* neutrum, *μειζον* Gr^{pl} *q ff (maius)* Old-Germ. *(mer), meerre, plus* l. *maior* cp. ad Mt. xii. 41sq., L^{ned} fol. 22^v l. 16, 20; and ad Lk. vii. 28, L^{ned} fol. 25^r l. 29.

fol. 27r

dach es ghemakt om den mensche nit de mensche om
C. 87 den saterdach · LUCAS· MATH'· MARCUS · || Op enen andren sat' dach so ghinc ihc in ene synagoghe eñ leerde dat volc· al *Lk.6,6 Mc.3,1 Mt.12,9*

fol. 27v

daer so was en mensche din sine rechte hant verdorret was so dat hire nit met werken en mochte · / Eñ de scriben eñ die phariseuse die daer waren wachtten eñ speiden ochte hi imene ghanssen soude want het saterdach was · om ok sun te uindene iegen hem · eñ omme hem te wrugene · / Mar *Lk.6,7 Mc.3,2 Mt.12,10b* *Lk.6,8a*

---

unto you that here is that which is more than the temple. The / [30] Saturday
C. 87 was made for man, not man / for the Saturday. || On another Saturday / Jesus went into a synagogue and taught the people. /

fol. 27v

There was a man there whose right hand was withered / so that he could not work with it. And the scribes and / the Pharisees who were there waited and watched whether / he would heal any one, for it was Saturday, in order to / [5] find evidence against him and to accuse him. But / Jesus,

---

30 Mc. ii. 27 *ghemakt, factum:* Ephr 62, 148 *(institutum)* lat Gr^{plerique}, *creatum*: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} Georg ε014 ε133 I^{η} (exc. ε288f) cp. ch. 138 (Mt. xix. 4). — om *ende* a. *nit* Old-Lat. *E-P* Old-Germ^{codd} ∂3^{c} ε1016ff ∂5f ***K***, contra Ta^{ar} sy sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014 omit clause) Georg.

31 om Mc. ii. 28 Mt. xii. 8 Lk. vi. 5. — ∞ Lk. vi. 5 p. Lk. vi. 10: ∂5 Marc^{tert}. — om *factum est autem.*
Lk. vi. 6 om εγενετο δε.

32 add *dat volc.* — om και^{1}: sy pal Old-Lat. *μ aur D G O Q* (contra Vg ***K***).

fol. 27v

1 Mt. xii. 10 *din sine rechte hant verdorret was*, literally: *cui dextra manus eius erat arida* l. *manum habens aridam (dextram* from Lk.). This is the idiomatic rendering in Syriac: sy^{cp} in Mt., sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc., sy$^{p\,(sc)}$ in Lk. — add *dextram* (from Lk): sy^{sc}, no text adds in Mc.

2 add *so dat .. mochte*, cp. Hebr. Ev.: *caementarius eram manibus victum quaerens: precor te, Iesu, ut mihi restituas sanitatem ne turpiter mendicem cibos;* Zach 220C (Hier) *Aeger iste dicitur fuisse caementarius quaeritans victum manibus.*

3 Lk. vi. 7 add *die daer waren.* — *wachtten ende speiden* cp. Pep Harm 37^{22}: *aspieden*, cp. L ch. 151, Lk. xiv. 1.

4 *om oksun . . . wrugene* l. *ut invenirent accusare illum*, cp. *occasionem accusandi: f; ut invenirent et accusarent illum: e; ut invenirent modum quo reprehenderent eum*: Ta^{ar}; *that they should find the means of accusing him*: sah.

fol. 27v

ihc die wale wiste hare quade pinsingen te hem wert · / hi *Mc.* 3,3 *Lk.* 6,8*b*
sprac totin mensche die de hant verloren hadde eñ seide ·
Stant op eñ ganc hir staen in midden onder ons · eñ deghe
ne dede also · / Doe sprac ihc totin phariseusen · Ic wrage v *Lk.* 6,9
Mc. 3,4*a*
10 weder ghorloft es op den saterdach so goet te doene · so quaet ·
A. 30 so des menschen lyf te behoudene · so te verderuene? Eñ die *Mc.* 3,4*b* *Lk.* 14,4*a*
phariseuse suegen al stille eñ en antwerden hem nit · / eñ *Mc.* 3,5*a* *Lk.* 6, 10*a*
alse ihc al omme hadde ghesien eñ nimen en antwerdde / ·
so sprac hi toten ghenen metter quader hant eñ seide · Stec *Mc.* 3,5*b* *Lk.* 6,10*b* *Mt.* 12,13

---

who well knew their wicked thoughts towards him, / spoke to that man who had lost his hand and said: / Rise up and go and stand here in our midst. And he / did so. Then Jesus spoke to the Pharisees: I ask you /
10 10 whether it is allowed to do good upon the Saturday or [to do] evil, / whether to save man's life or to destroy it? And the / Pharisees were all silent and did not answer him. And / when Jesus had looked all round and no one gave answer, / he spoke to the man with the bad hand and

---

6 Lk. vi. 8 *die ... wiste, sciens* l. *sciebat: d* (δ5: γινωσκων) *b f; ειδως*: δ30, *ιδων*: ε1446.

7 *mensche, ανθρωπω* l. *ανδρι*: ***K*** ε014 δ6 ε76f al.

8 *stant op ende ganc hir staen*, cp. sy$^{p\,(sc)}$ Ta^{ar}: ܩܘܡ ܙܠ ܗܟ ܒܡܩܘܡ followed by ܒܡܩܘܡ ܐܘܠ ܗܪ; cp. Pep Harm 37^{26} *þat he ȝede and stoode.* — *in midden onder ons* l. *in medium*, cp. sy$^{p\,(sc)}$ Ta^{ar} add: *of the synagogue*, Pep Harm 37^{26} *amyddes þe flore.* — *ende deghene dede also* l. *et surgens stetit*, Pep Harm: *and he ȝede and deede so.*

10 Lk. vi. 9 *weder, ει* l. *τι*: ***H*** (exc. δ48 ε76) δ5 ε207 lat (exc. *q r*). — *so quaet, an male*, om *facere:* lat (exc. *ff*$_2$) sy.

11 *behoudene, (?) salvare* l. *salvam facere: c d e* Zach (Comm) 221A.

12 Mc. iii. 4 *suegen al stille*, add *οι δε εσιωπων* in Lk.: Fuld Zach Old-Germ (Tepl^{corr}) Ta^{ar} δ5 ε1211 ε226 ε1454 ε1091 ε121ff ε377 ε77 ε1493 ε1443 al. — add *ende en antwerden hem nit* cp. Pep Harm 37^{28}: *and hij helden hem stille and ne ausuereden nouȝth.*

13 Lk. vi. 10 om *εν οργη*: ***HK*** Fuld Zach text, contra: Old-Lat. Zach 221B (Comm) sy$^{(sc)}$ δ5f *I*^{M} Ferr ε1279f ε207 ε1226 ε178 al; Pep Harm 38^{4}: *riȝth wroþelich.* Ta^{ned} omits from Mc. iii. 5 also *συνλυπουμενος επι τη πωρωσει της καρδιας αυτων*, where the reading *πωρωσει* has the variant *νεκρωσει* with the remarkable attestation: δ5 *c d ff*$_2$ *i r* sy$^{s(c)}$.

14 *toten ghenen metter quader hant* l. *τω ανθρωπω*, add *εξηραμμενην εχοντι την χειρα* in Mt.: ε1390 ε1126.

fol. 27v

15 voert dine hant · eñ deghene dede also eñ stac voert sine
hant · eñ also schire alse hise voert stac so was si al ghene
sen eñ ghelyc der andre · / Doe sprac ihc noch totin scribē *Mt.* 12,11 *Lk.* 14,5
eñ totin phariseusen eñ seide aldus · wie es vàn v allen
die en schaep heft eñ siet dat syn schaep in enen putte
20 valt op enen saterdach eñ syn schaep laett ut te trekkene
om datt saterdach es? / En es doch en mensche nit beter *Mt.* 12,12
dàn en schaep? Des saterdags en es nit verboden wale
C. 88 te doen· || Alse dat hoerden die phariseuse so tornden sys *Mc.* 3,6 *Lk.* 6,11 *Mt.* 12,14
hen · eñ spraken onder hen tesamen · wat si ihu doen sou

---

15 said: Stretch / [15] forth thy hand. And he did so and stretched forth his / hand, and as soon as he stretched it forth, it was all healed / and like unto the other. Then Jesus spoke yet to the scribes / and to the Pharisees and said thus: Who is there of you all / who has a sheep and sees that
20 his sheep falls into a pit / [20] upon a Saturday, and fails to pull it out / because it is Saturday? And is not a man better / than a sheep? On Saturday
C. 88 it is not forbidden to do / well. || When the Pharisees heard that, they were indignant / and spoke among themselves what they should do to

---

15 *dede also ende stac voert*, conflate, εξετεινεν l. επoιησεν in Lk.: Ta^{ar} δ2 ε014 δ5 I^{η} Ferr (exc. ε1211) δ30 etc. ε1279 ε207f ε1353 sah boh lat sy$^{(sc)}$.
Mt. xii. 13 add *sine hant*, *manum suam:* sy it *D L R* μ *Wurz* $\mathfrak{F}$ *Dim* Arnob aeth Pep Harm 38^{6}.

16 Lk. vi. 10 add *ghenesen*, υγιης (from Mt.): Fuld *(sanitati)* ε014 ε1016ff ε133 Ferr ***K***; add in Mc.: ***K*** δ3^{c} ε56 ε1016 δ371 ε050^{c} ε133 al.

17 *ende* (om S^{ned}) *ghelyc der andre*, add ως η αλλη (from Mt.) in Lk.: ***I K*** δ6 ε76f δ371 Fuld, contra: *e a ff*$_2$ *l* Vg ***H***, add in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ Georg^{2} *a b c* pal δ3^{c} ε56 ε1016 δ371 ε050^{c} δ133 ε226 ***K***.

19 Mt. xii. 11 ∽ *in foveam sabbatis: R.* — add *syn schaep*, add αυτο: sy Vg δ2 Ferr.

21 Mt. xii. 12 *en es doch, (?) nonne* l. *quanto magis.*

22 om ωστε.

23 add *alse dat hoerden.*
Lk. vi. 11 *tornden, irati sunt* l. επλησθησαν ανοιας, cp. *ira* l. *insipientia: e; iniquitate* (= ανομιας): *b f ff*$_2$ *g l q r aur D P* ε368; sy$^{p\,(sc)}$: ܚܣܕܐ, *invidia.* S^{ned} adds *ende maecten enen raet* using Mt.; *facere* is the lat boh arm rendering in Mt. xii. 14, Mc. iii. 6, Mc. xv. 1 of ελαβον, εδιδουν, ετοιμασαντες (συμβουλιον) where many Western texts read ποιειν especially in Mc. iii. 6, xv. i; see Harris, A Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 88. The Syriac is ܥܒܕܘ ܥܒܕ or ܐܬܬܥܒܕ.

fol. 27v

den war met dat si syns quite warē · / Eñ hi die dat wa *Mc.3,7 Mt.12,15a*
le wiste ghinc en weghe ter zee wert eñ schit van
hen · MATHEUS · / Al dar wert so volgde hem ene grote me *Mt.12,15b*
neghe van volke dat gheganst begerde te sine van me
negerhande ongemake · eñ ihc ganssedse allegader · / eñ *Mt.12,16 Mc.3,12*
hen allen geboet hi dat sys nimen en seiden · / om de profe *Mt.12,17*
cie te ueruulne die ysaias wilen profeterde van hem eñ
sprac aldus in den[a] persoen des vader · / Ic sal v senden myn *Mt.12,18*

fol. 28r

kint dat ic verkoren hebbe eñ dar ic myn behagen in hebbe

a) *inter l.* addicio glose

Jesus / [25] that they might be rid of him. And he, who knew it well, / went away to the sea and parted from / them. Thither followed him a great multitude / of people who wished to be healed of all / sorts of diseases. And Jesus healed them all; and / [30] he commanded them all not to tell any one about it, in order / to fulfil the prophecy which Isaiah prophesied of him of yore, and spoke thus in the person of the Father: I shall send you my /

fol. 28r

child whom I have chosen and in whom I have laid / my pleasure. I shall

---

warmet dat si syns quite waren: πως απολεσωσιν αυτον (from Mt.) l. τι ποιησ.: δ5. Mt. xii. 15 *hi* l. *iesus* (contra S[ned]), om Ιησους in Mt.: ε253. — add γνους in Mc.: ε1216 δ371 ε1279.

Mc. iii. 7 *ghinc en weghe ter zee wert* = sy[(c)] (in Mc.): ܐܙܠ ܠܒܪ ܝܡܐ (sy[p]: ܐܙܠ ܒܬܪ ܝܡܐ). Ta[ar] Fuld use Mt. *secessit inde;* for various Latin renderings of ανεχωρησεν see Oxf. Vg. ad Mt. xii. 15.

Mt. xii. 15 *dat sys nimen en seiden* l. ινα μη φανερον αυτον ποιησωσιν: sy[s] *ut illi nemini dicerent*, ܕܠܐ ܢܐܡܪܘ ܠܐ ܠܐܢܫ ܕܠܐ ܢܫܘܐ (contra sy[cp], which however correct only ܕܠܐ ܢܐܡܪܘ, reading: *ut illi nemini eum manifestarent*). In Old-Latin a survival of the reading in *c* Mc. iii. 12: *ne alicui manifestarent illum.*

Mt. xii. 17 add *in den persoen des vader*. For this archaic formula see: A Primitive Text, p. 44f, cp. ch. 91 (Mt. xiii. 35). Though marked here as an *addicio glose*, it belongs to the primitive form of the Latin Diatessaron cp. Just Apol ch. 36. See further Zach 222B: *ex persona Patris dicit Isaias: Ecce puer meus*; and cp. Zach 229D 238B 270A 277C 407A 510C 511A 564A 581C.

Mt. xii. 18 *ic sal v senden* l. *ecce.*

fol. 28r

παις, *kint, puer:* Vg Old-Lat.; *k* sah: *filius;* arm boh: *boy*; sy:

ghelegt · Ic sal minen gheest gheuugen in hem · eñ hi sal den
volke van der werelt verkundegen myn ordeel · / hi ne sal *Mt.* 12, 19
nit schilden · noch roepen · noch in den straten en sal nimen
horen syn gheluut · / Dat ghekrokde riet en sal hi nit breken *Mt.* 12, 20
noch dat roekende hout en sal hi nit bleschen · toter wilen
dat syn ordeel te uictorien comen sal · / eñ in sinen namen so sal *Mt.* 12, 21
dat volc van ertrike hopende syn · MATH'· LUCAS · MARCUS
F. 71 C. 89 || In din tide so ghinc ihc op enen bergh doen syn ghebet· *Lk.* 6, 12
eñ aldaer so bleef hi bedende al din nacht ouer · / eñ alse *Lk.* 6, 13a
de dach uerschenen was so nam hi sine yongren met

---

unite my spirit in him, and he shall / proclaim my judgment to the people
of the world. He shall / not rail nor call out, nor shall any one / [5] hear
his sound in the streets. He shall not break the bent reed, / nor shall
he extinguish the smoking wood, until / his judgment shall come to
victory. And in his name shall / the people of the earth be full of hope.
C. 89 || At that time Jesus went upon a mountain to say his prayer; / [10] and there
he remained praying all through the night. And when / the day had

---

حبب. — om *o αγαπητος μου*. — add *ende, et:* sy$^{(s)c\,p\,36}$ arm. — *dar ic myn behagen in hebbe ghelegt, in quo posui beneplacitum meum* (l. Vg *in quo bene placuit animae meae*) cp. Hil in Mt. xii (apud Sabatier): *in eo paternae beneplacitum voluntati.* — *ic, ego* l. *η ψυχη μου* (*anima mea: a b g$_2$ h q D E L Q R* l. Vg *animae meae*): ε1416 (cp. Mt. iii. 17).

2 *in* l. *super.* — *den volke van der werelt* l. *gentibus* cp. infra l. 9 and Lk. ii. 31, 32. — add *myn, meum* p. *iudicium*: S^{ned}.

5 Mt. xii. 19 *syn gheluut, sonum* (contr. S^{ned}: *stimme*) l. *vocem eius* cp. the note ad Acts ii. 2 Cod. Bezae in the: Bulletin of the Bezan Club, V p. 27 (ملحا = both *vox* and *sonus*).

6 Mt. xii. 20 *hout, lignum* l. *linum: k C* Iren (see Sanday and Turner i. l.) Zach 222D 223A Wn cod. text and comm. (tris). — In the Bodleian MS. it occurs only in the quotation from Remig (223A).

7 *syn ordeel* add *αυτου*: ð30 ε1444 ε1216 ε129 ε1222f ε381 A^3 Chrys. — ∞ *την κρισιν εις νικος*: sy *q f* Old-Germ. — *comen sal* l. *eiciat* cp. sy^{sc} נפק (Qal) *exeat* (Aphel: *eicit!*). — *sal hopende syn, sperabit; k* has: *credent.*

9 Lk. vi. 12 om *factum est autem*: S^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta^{ar}. — add *iesus*: S^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} sy^{p} Ta^{ar}. — om *του θεου* p. *τη προσευχη*: Marc^{tert} ð5.

10 add *aldaer, illic*: S^{ned} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} Marc^{tert}.

11 Lk. vi. 13 *uerschenen was* l. *factus esset:* S^{ned} (contra H^{ned} *doent dach was*) cp. sy$^{(c)}$ ڕڵڡ, *illuxit.*

A. 63 hem / eñ ghinc weder ter zee wert · / eñ aldaer so quam *Mc.* 4,1*a* *Mt.* 13,1 *Lk.* 8,4*a* *Mc.* 4,1*b* *Mt,* 13,2
[a]en groet volc te hem so dat hi in en schep moste gaen
sitten · eñ al dat volc stont in den oeuere · / eñ hi ontploec *Mt.* 13, 3 *Mc.* 4,2
15 sinen mont eñ sprac din uolke toe in parabolen dats

a) *At the foot of the page:* Lucas c̄tinuert dese p̄abole van den sayere aldus || (*add. in mg.*: Iter faciebat ih's) In din tide so ghinc ih'c beide in steden eñ in dorpen p̄deken eñ evangelizeren dat rike gods. eñ sine twelef apostlen met hem eñ oc volgden hem vele vrowen die verledegt waren van den euelen ghesten eñ geghanstt van menig' hande sikheiden onder die so was marie die es genamt magdalene daer seuen quade gheeste ut waren geuaren eñ johanna chuzass wyf die herodess procurator was eñ susanna eñ vele andre die volgde eñ dat si hem plagen te dinne eñ te versiene van din dat si hadden || Eñ alse ih'c sach dat hem en groet volc volgde eñ dat si van allen staden quamen te hem so sprac hi in ere gelikenessen eñ seide en sayere ginc ut sayen syn saet etc.

---

appeared, he took his disciples with / him and went back toward the sea. And there came / a great multitude towards him so that he had to go / and sit in a ship, and all the people stood upon the beach; and he opened /
15 15 his mouth and spoke to those people in parables, that is / in similitudes,

a) Lucas continues this parable of the sower as follows: At that time Jesus went preaching and evangelizing the kingdom of God both in cities and in villages, and his twelve apostles with him. And also many women followed him, who had been released from evil spirits and healed of manifold diseases. Among them was Mary, who is called Magdalene, out of whom seven evil spirits had gone, and Johanna, the wife of Chuzas, who was Herod's procurator, and Susanna, and many others, who used to serve him and to provide for him from that which they had. || And when Jesus saw that a great multitude followed him, and that they came to him from all places, he spoke in a parable and said: A sower went out to sow his seed, etc.

---

12 Mt. xiii. 1 om *εκ της οικιας*: *k e a b ff*$_1$ *ff*$_2$ *g* sy^s δ5. — *quam,* using Lk. viii. 4 (*συνιοντος*) cp. in Mc. iv. 1 *συνερχεται* l. *συναγεται*: *I*^{4} exc ε288f.

13 Mt. xiii. 2 *gaen sitten* for *ascendens* (also in Capit., Bergsma p. 280) cp. ܣܡܘ ܠܐܪܥ: sy^s (Mt.) sy$^{s(c)}$ (Mc.).

14 *stont, stabat* is Mt.; l. *erat* in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ *c f ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *r* Georg^2. — *ontploec sinen mont* cp. Mt. v. 2.

15 Mt. xiii. 3 *parabolen dats in ghelikenessen.* S^{ned} has *ghelikenessen* only; *parabolis* in Mt.: *E-P R** *F a b c ff*$_2$ *g d l f;* in Mc.: *D E-P*^{1} *L R q*; in Lk. (Vg: *similitudinem*): *a d c.* — *similitudinibus* (Lk. viii. 4) in Mt.: *k.* — om *πολλα* (Lk. viii. 4) in Mt.: ε56 ε351 δ260 ε75 *l* (om *πολλα εν παραβ*: ε370f), in Mc.: ε014 ε168 *e b c.*

The following variants in Lk. viii. 1—5 quoted in L at the foot of the page, and included in the text of SH, deserve notice:

Lk. viii. 1 *iesus* l. *ipse* (see the marginal note *iter faciebat iesus*), om *και αυτος*: sy^{sc} *e,* om *αυτος*: *c.* — *in steden ende in dorpen, per civitates et castella* plur. l. *per civitatem et castellum: b c e f ff*$_2$ *l q G Q* al^4; *civitates et vicos: a r* μ, Ta^{ar} and sy also have the plural; ס *vicos et civitates:* sy^{sc}. — *sine,* add *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy. — add *apostlen*: ε1260, add *discipuli: a b c f q r aur Q* μ.

Lk. viii. 2 *ut waren geuaren,* S^{ned}: *hi hadde verdreven,* εκβεβληκει l. εξεληλυθει with Ephr 120 (txt and comm) Ta^{ar} sy^c δ30 1341.

Lk. viii. 3 *van din dat si hadden, ex eis quae habebant* l. *de facultatibus suis:* μ sy^c ܡܢ ܕܡܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܝܕ.

fol. 28r

in ghelikenessen eñ seide aldus · / Een sayere ghinc vt *Mt.* 13, 3b *Mc.* 4, 3 *Lk.* 8, 5a
sayen syn saet · / eñ alse hi sayde so uil som dat saet neuen *Mt.* 13, 4 *Mc.* 4, 4 *Lk.* 8, 5b
den weghe · al dar wardt vertorden · eñ de voghele quam̃
eñ atent op · / en ander deel van din sade vil op en steene *Mt.* 13, 5 *Mc.* 4, 5 *Lk.* 8, 6a
ghtech lant daert sine wortele nit geplanten en conste
omme ghebreke van goeder erden · / eñ alse dat ut ghe- *Lk.* 8, 6b
schoten was / so quam de sonne eñ verbroyet eñ dedt v' *Mt.* 13, 6 *Mc.* 4, 6
dorren vant het sonder wortele ut gheschoten was · / En *Mt.* 13, 7 *Mc.* 4, 7 *Lk.* 8, 7
ander deel van din sade vil onder dorne · eñ alse die dor

---

and said thus: A sower went out / to sow his seed, and when he sowed some of the seed fell by / the wayside; there it was trodden upon, and the birds came / and ate it up. And another part of the seed fell upon a stony / [20] land, where it could not plant its roots / for lack of good soil: and when it had / shot up the sun came and scorched it and made it / wither, because it had shot up without roots. An / other part of that seed

---

16 om *ακουετε* in Mc.: *c* ε203 ε1094 al[4]. — om *ιδου* (Lk. viii. 5) in Mt.: *ff*$_2$ ε294 ε1416; in Mc.: ε294 ε1386 aeth.

17 add *syn saet* (from Lk.) also in Capit: Pep Harm 43[5] (*his sedes*), Schäfers, Erkl. d. Ev. S. 20, 169, in Mt.: ε168 ε350 ε1132 ε247 ε1443 sy^{s} *b h ff*$_1$ *Q* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ. Wycl.; in Mc.: δ30 ε1441 ε211 ε1178 ε1279 ε95 ε1354 ε86. — om *εγενετο* in Mc. (from Mt. Lk.): δ5f ε3015 ε86 lat exc. *a* sy$^{(c)}$ sah arm.

18 Mt. xiii. 4 add *και κατεπατηθη* (from Lk.) in Mt.: ε226 ε384. — om *του ουρανου* (= Mt.) in Lk.: Ta^{ar} Fuld L^{ned} ε014 δ5 ε337 *e a b ff*$_2$ *l q* sy; add *του ουρ.* (= Lk.) in Mt.: S^{ned} Zach δ371 sah ε050 ε93f ε94f ε337 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1222ff *I*^{π} ε207ff ε370f ε1353 al sy^{c} *b h ff*$_1$ *Q R* Vg^{edd} *corr vat**; add in Mc.: ε1016 δ5 ε351 ε243 ε1386 ε87 al *a c q r* Old-Germ^{codd}.

19 *en steeneghtig lant* for *petrosa* cp. *petrosa loca: b* (*a* hiat) *ff*$_1$ *g (loca petrosa);* in Mc. *loca petrosa: d g q; petrosam terram: a;* in Lk.: *(super) terram: b.*

20 add *daert sine wortele nit geplanten en conste* cp. Zach 225A *non figitur radix* and sy^{sc} in vs. 6^{b}: ܕܠܐ ܫܪܝܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܪܫ ܘܝܒܫ, Georg: *quia radicem (-s) non extrusit.*

22 Mt. xiii. 5 om *quia non habebant altitudinem terrae:* S^{ned} sy^{s} *e*; in Mc.: *e b c.* Mt. xiii. 6 *verbroyet ende dedt verdorren,* causativa l. *aestuaverunt—aruerunt.*

23 *sonder wortele utgheschoten,* cp. *ριζαν* l. *ικμαδα* in Lk.: ε376, Schäfers, Erkl., S. 20f, 169: *keine Feuchtigkeit unter seinen Wurzeln.*

24 Mt. xiii. 7 *onder, inter* l. *in* (cp. Lk. viii. 7 *εν μεσω των ακ.*): Zach 225B *in spinas, hoc est, inter spinas.* Schäfers, Erkl., S. 21 *in mitten von D.*

fol 28r

ne op wiessen so verdructen si dat saet so datt nit ghe
wassen en conste · / en ander deel van din sade vil in goet *Lk.* 8,8*a* *Mc.* 4,8 *Mt.* 13,8
lant eñ dat wis op eñ brachte vrocht somech hondert
foldege somech sestech uoldege · eñ somech dertechuoldeghe /
Doe iħc dit hadde gesproken so rip hi eñ seide die oren *Mc.* 4,9 *Mt.* 13,9 *Lk.* 8,8*b*
A.65 F.73 C.90 heft hi hoere · MATH' || Ene andre gelikenesse so ver *Mt.* 13,24
trac hi din volke eñ seide al dus · ghelyc es hemelrike
din man die saide en goet saet op syn lant · / Mar des · *Mt.* 13,25

fol. 28v

nachts alse die liede sleipen so quan syn[a] vient eñ saide op

a) *inter l.* die divel

---

fell among thorns, and when the / [25] thorns grew up they choked the seed,
that it / could not grow. Another part of that seed fell upon good / land
and it grew up and bore fruit, some a hundred / fold, some sixtyfold, and
some thirtyfold. / When Jesus had said this he called out and said: He
C.90 who has ears, / [30] let him hear. || He told the people another similitude, /
and said thus: The kingdom of heaven is like / unto that man who sowed
good seed upon his land. But in the /

fol. 28v

night, when the people slept, his enemy[a] came and sowed upon / that

a) the devil

---

so datt nit ghewassen en conste, evidently rendering Mc. iv. 7[b] added by Ta[ar]; om Fuld and S[ned].

goet lant. Ephr 124, 125, 196, Schäfers, Erkl. S. 21, 22, 23, 24, and sy[c] Lk. viii. 8 have *good and fat*, represented in *d* by *terram bonam et uberam*, in *c e r* by *terram bonam et optimam* (for *opimam*), *a*: *optimam et bonam*; cp. Vogels, Evang. Palat., S. 71f and my remarks in: Orien Christianus, Dritte Serie I S. 220—222.

Lk. viii. 8 *doe Iesus dit hadde gesproken, cum locutus esset* l. *dicens*, cp. *f*: *cum loqueretur*, Old-Germ[edd]: *do er die wort geredt so schry er.*
om ακουειν (Mt.); om in Lk.: Marc[tert] contra Ta[ar] Fuld S[ned], cp. in Lk. viii. 15

add ταυτα λεγων εφωνει ο εχων ωτα ακουετω: ε376 Ferr (exc. ε1033) ε1444 ε351 ε1443 al. — add in Mc.: *et intelligens (a: qui intellegit) intelligat: a b ff$_2$ i r* δ5 ε1222 cp. Zach 225D (comm): *qui habet aures cordis, id est, intelligentiam mentis, audiat;* and see L[ned] ch. 82 Mt. xi. 15 and ch. 95 Mt. xiii. 43.
Mt. xiii. 24 This order in Fuld Pep Harm contra Ta[ar].

om *factum*: SH[ned] *E R* Hier sy ε1353 Old-Hebr.

fol. 28v

Mt. xiii. 25 add *des nachts* (also in Capit). — *syn vient*, the ordinary reading; H[ned]:

dat selue lant nacht crokke onder dat goede saet · Eñ alse hi
dat ghedaen hadde streek hi enwege al heimelec · / Dar na alse *Mt.* 13,26
dat coren begonste te wassene so ginc oc vt die nacht crokke /
Doe quamen dis mans knechte eñ seidē haren here · en *Mt.* 13,27
sayestu here en goet saet op dyn lant? wanen comen die
.66 nacht crokken onder dat coren? / Eñ die here antwerdde · myn *Mt.* 13,28
uient heft dat gedaen · eñ sine knechte spraken noch tote hem
eñ seiden · weltu dat wi gaen eñ trekken vt die nacht crokkē
mett', wortelen? / eñ die here antwerdde hen · Nenic want gi mo *Mt.* 13,29

---

same land night-tares among the good seed. And when he / had done that he stole away secretly. After that, when / the corn began to grow, the night-tares also came up. / [5] Then the servants of that man came and said to their master: / Didst thou not sow good seed in thy land, Master? whence come the / night-tares among the corn? And the master answered: Mine / enemy has done that. And his servants spoke again to him / and said: Wilt thou that we go and pull out the night-tares / [10] with the roots? And

---

e e n viant, om *αυτου*: sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ cod}$ *k* e h* Iren ε551. — *saide*, *seminavit* l. *superseminavit* (= S^{ned}: *van boven saide*): Ta^{ar} sy *k e q* Iren^{gr} (Iren^{arm} $^1/_2$) δ5 (contra *d*) sah boh H^{ned}.

2 *onder*, *inter* l. *in medio* (S^{ned} *in midden*): *k* (contra *e*) Iren sy ܒܝܢ; *in*: *a b h*. — *dat goede saet* l. *tritici* (S^{ned} *tarwe*).

3 add *al heimelec*.

4 Mt. xiii. 26 om *et fructum fecisset*.

5 Mt. xiii. 27 *dis mans* l. *patris familiae* (cp. sy^{s}: om *patris fam.*). — SH^{ned} *toten vader des gesindes*, *ad patrem familias*: *e h L R*, *patri fam.*: *D E Q* μ Zach Wn ε1216 I^{π} (exc ε17), cp. *domino eorum* p. *accesserunt*: sy^{s} sah. — *haren here*, *domino eorum* l. *ei*; om *ei*: *k e* sa S^{ned}.

6 *wanen comen* l. *unde habet* cp. sy Ta^{ar}: *unde sunt*. — om *ουν* p. *ποθεν*: sy Ta^{ar} (contra Ephr 126) ε346f ε270 S^{ned} (not H^{ned}).

7 add *onder dat coren*: Old-Hebr. cp. sy add ܒܝܢ (Ephr om ܒܝܢ).
Mt. xiii. 28 *ende*, *et* l. *autem*: *a b c ff$_1$ ff$_2$ l r* Vg, om *et*: sy^{s} *k* ℱ. — add *die here*. — add *myn*, *meus* p. *inimicus*: Old-Germ$^{ed\ P}$.

8 *ende*, *et* l. *autem*. — *sine*, *eius* p. *servi*: sy.

9 om *ergo*: lat (exc. *f q*) sy sah^{cod} boh arm δ5 ε438*. — *trekken vt . . . metten wortelen* l. *collegimus* cp. *eradicetis* vs. 29, cp. boh: *draw them out*.

10 Mt. xiii. 29 add *hen*, *illis (eis)*: sy sah *k a b c f h E Q R* δ5f δ48 I^{π} (exc. ε17). — om *colligentes*.

fol. 28v

chtt die tarue ut trekken mett' nacht crokken · / Mar laett se *Mt.* 13,30
beide wassen toten ogste eñ alst comt ten ogste so salic seg
gen den ogstren · ghedert tirst die nacht crokken eñ bindt
se te samen omme te werpene int vir eñ te verbernne eñ de
15 tarue ghedert eñ uurt se in mine schure · / MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS ·
F. 74 C. 91 || Ene andre gelikenesse so vertrac hi noch din uolke eñ seide *Mc.* 4,30 *Lk.* 13,18 *Mt.* 13,31*a*
aldus · win salic gheliken hemelrike · eñ wat gheliknessen
salic hem gheuen? / het es ghelyc den senep sade dat nam *Mt.* 13,31*b* *Mc.* 4,31 *Lk.* 13,19*a*
en man eñ sayet in sinen hof · / alse men dat sayet so est een *Mt.* 13,32 *Mc.* 4,32 *Lk.* 13,19*b*

---

the master answered them: No, I do not, for ye might / pull out the wheat with the night-tares. But let them / both grow until the harvest; and when it comes to the harvest, I shall tell / the harvesters: Gather first the night-tares and bind / them together to throw them into the fire and to burn
C. 91 15 them; and / [15] gather the wheat and carry it into my barn. || He told yet another parable to those people and said / thus: Wherewith shall I compare the kingdom of heaven, and what similitude / shall I give to it? It is like to the mustard seed which / a man took and sowed in his garden.

---

11 Mt. xiii. 30 add *mar, sed:* sy^{sc} *a b c e* (contra *k*) $g_1 g_2 h ff_2 r_2 gig$ *aur D E L Q R* μ *Wurz* $\mathfrak{F}$ *Dim.*

12 *alst comt ten ogste* l. *in tempore messis* cp. *e cum venerit tempus messis,* S^{ned}: *alse die oest comt.*

14 *tesamen* l. *fasciculos.* — add *te werpene int vir ende:* S^{ned} cp. sy^{sc} ܠܡܫܕܐ ܠܢܘܪܐ, add *igni*: Ta^{ar} *e.* — om *ea* p. *comburendum:* lat (exc. *k f*) δ5 Aug Eus.

15 add *ende uurt se.*

17 Mc. iv. 30 *win, cui* (from Lk.) l. *quomodo:* sy$^{(sc)}$ Georg^2 lat (exc. *e b g*) δ5 ε050 I^{η} *K.* — *salic gheliken,* ομοιωτω l. ομοιωτωμεν: ε168 ε337 Ferr δ30 al boh^{codd} aeth Georg^2. In Lk. ομοιωτω την βασ. l. ομοια—αυτην: ε376.
hemelrike, των ουρανων l. του θεου in Lk.: ε90 ε1386 I^{π}, in Mc.: ε309 ε190 ε1091 ε1260 al. add in Lk. ομοιωματι p. τινι^2: Ferr; in Mc. ομοιωματι l. παραβολη: ε93 I^{η} (exc. 203f) *b* (*a* hiat).

18 *salic hem gheuen:* S^{ned}, cp. *e* in Mc.: *in qua parabola damus eum,* ε014: τινι την παραβολην δωμεν, H^{ned} *sal ic hem ghelyken* cp. sy^{p} ܒܡܐ ܐܡܬܠ ܠܗ. This seems the origin of the Ferrar reading in Lk. — *sal ic,* sing. in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sah Georg^2.
het es ghelyc, ομοια εστιν l. ως in Mc. (from Mt., Lk.): δ5, *simile est regnum dei sicut: c.*

19 *sayet, seminavit* is Mt.; in Lk. *seminavit* l. *misit*: Marc^{tert} Fuld Zach. — *in sinen hof, in hortum suum* is Lk. — *alse men dat sayet* is Mc.
Mt. xiii. 32, Mc. iv. 31 *een der minster,* l. *minimum.* — om *alle, omnibus* a. *oleribus* (contra S^{ned}). Notice that ܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܐܝܟ is the Syriac superlative, i. e. *alle* is not required with *minste.*

der minster sade · eñ alst op wast so werdet groet so datte
vogle mogen sitten op sine riser · / MATH' · LUCAS · Noch e *Mt.*13,33
ne andre geliknesse so vertrac hi din volke eñ seide aldus
ghelyc es hemelrike[a] den heue[b] din en wyf[c] nam eñ leidene *Lk.*13,21
in drie korne[d] mels tote din male datt al geheuen was[e] · /
Alle dese parablen sprac iħc totin volke · eñ MATH' MC̄ · *Mc.*4,33 *Mt.*13,34a
met desen eñ met des gheliken so leerde hi dat volc na
dat si sine leringe mochten verstaen · / eñ sonder[f] parablen *Mc.*4,34a *Mt.*13,34b

a) *inter l.* de heilge kerke — *b*) *inter l.* van ghelouen — *c*) *inter l.* dewysheit gods — *d*) *inter l.* in de drie partien van der werelt dat syn asia affrica europa — *e*) *inter l.* dat alde werelt ghelouech worden was — *f*) *inter l.* math'

When one sows it, it is one / [20] of the smallest seeds, and when it grows up it becomes tall so that / the birds may sit upon its branches. / He told the people yet another parable, and said thus: / The kingdom of heaven[a] is like unto the leaven[b] which a woman[c] took and put it / into three measures[d] of flour until the time that it was all leavened.[e] / [25] All these parables Jesus spoke to the people, and / with these and similar ones he taught the people according to / their ability to understand his teaching.

a) the holy church *b*) of faith *c*) the wisdom of God *d*) the three parts of the world, that are Asia Africa Europe *e*) that all the world had become believing.

---

20 Mc. iv. 32 *werdet groet*, l. *γινεται μειζον*, om *παντων των λαχανων*, cp. sy^{p} ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ, and cp. preceding note on the Syriac superlative. — om *et fit arbor* contra S^{ned}.

21 Mc. iv. 32 *mogen*, *δυνασθαι*, om S^{ned}. — *vogle*, om *caeli* (contra S^{ned}): sy^{s} in Mt. (contra Ephr).
Mt. xiii. 32 om *ελθειν και* in Mt.: ε72A *e* (contra *k* and Ephr).
sitten l. *habitent* (= S^{ned} *wonen*).

23 *leidene* l. *abscondit;* cp. Ephr 128 *immiscetur*, Ta^{ar} *kneaded into.* — For the interlinear gloss: *de wysheit gods* cp. sy^{c} in Mt. xiii. 33: *a wise woman*, and Zach 228D (Hier): *Mulier ista intelligitur Ecclesia vel Sapientia Dei.*

24 *korne* for *sata*. The Dutch *korne* means *grains*, which does not yield a good sense. The only explanation I could suggest is that it is the transliteration of סאה I Kings v. 11 (25) Lk. xvi. 7 (Gr. *κορος*), though this measure would seem inappropriate to its use here. — om *tria sata*: Ephr 128, sy^{c} in Mt. *a* a_2 *b c* ff_2 *i l q* in Lk. — For the gloss *van ghelouen* cp. Zach 229A: *fidem nominis farinae satis tribus miscet.*

26 Mc. iv. 33 om *πολλαις* (Mt.): SH^{ned} sy$^{(sc)}$ arm Georg aeth *e b c* Zach 229C (comm. contra text) ð3* ð48ff boh ε014 ε133 ε168 ε337 l^{14} (exc. ε203f) ð30 ε129 ε18 ε1132 ε370f ε1443 al.

27 *ende*: Mt.; *et* l. *autem* in Mc.: sy$^{(sc)}$ arm aeth Georg sah boh ð1 ε133 ε17 ε95 Old-Germ$^{ed\ P}$. — *parablen* plur (contra S^{ned}): in Mt. sy lat (exc. *k d D T**, *-as: e*, *sine parabolis vel -a:* ð); in Mc.: sy$^{(sc)}$ Georg$^{1, 2B}$ *r* ε309 Old-Germ.

In the gloss *d*) note the order i. e. from the point of view of Edessa or Caesarea or Jerusalem. Why comes Africa next?

fol. 28v

en woude hi din volke nit toe spreken · / omme te ueruul *Mt.* 13,35
ne die profecie die dauid wilen profeterde van hem · doe
30 hi sprac in sinen persone eñ seide aldus · ic sal ontpluken
minen mont in parablen eñ dat donker heft ghewest
dat salic vercleren met ghelikenessen · / MATH' MĀR · LUCAS ·

fol. 29r

A. 64 C. 92 || Eñ[a] ihc antwerdde hen aldus · v es gegheuen te kinne de *Mt.* 13,11 *Mc.* 4,11 *Lk.* 8,10*a*
verholenheit van den rike gods · Mar den andren en es dat

a) *in mg.* Doe quamen sine yongren te hem eñ uraghden hē warumme spreks du din uolke toe in parablen eñ ī ghelycnessen

---

And without parables / he would not speak to the people, so as to fulfil / the prophecy which David whilom prophesied concerning him, when /
30 30 he spoke in his person and said thus: I will open / my mouth in parables, and that which has been dark / I will make clear with similitudes. /

fol. 29r

C. 92 And[a] Jesus answered them thus: To you it has been given to know the / mystery of the kingdom of God. But to the others that has / not been

a) Then his disciples came to him and asked him: Why do you speak to the people in parables and in similitudes?

---

29 Mt. xiii. 35 add *dauid* contra SH^{ned} cp. Zach 229D: *ex persona Domini dicitur in psalmo lxxvii*; add Ησαιου: δ2* δ48 ε050 δ254 Ferr ε351 δ398 aeth^{cod} *R* Ps Clem; Oxf. Vg i. l.: "Hier. Per asaph proph. credebat esse."

30 *in sinen persone*, cp. Zach l. c. and see on fol. 27v l. 32.

32 om απο καταβολης κοσμου. SH^{ned} *van den beginne der werelt* cp. sy^{sc} מן קדמת, *e*: *ab origine* l. *a constitutione;* cp. SH^{ned} on Mt. xxv. 34, and our note on fol. 22v l. 30. — om κοσμου: δ1 δ2^{c} δ254 ε288 *e* sy^{sc}.

fol. 29r

1 marginal insertion Mt. xiii. 10 add *sine, eius* p. μαθηται: sy Old-Lat. (exc. *k e ff*$_{1,2}$ *g*) *H Θ R* δ3 ε94f ε351 ε1444 A^{3} al sah boh. — add *te hem, ad eum:* δ3 boh *q*. — *din uolke* l. *eis*: Juvencus; cp. Isai. vi. 9. om Tert Amb Vg^{codd}. — *in parablen ende in ghel.* for παραβολαις, cp. fol. 28r l. 15f; *parabolis: e, similitudinibus: k;* in Mc. iv. 11, Lk. viii. 9, 11 *e* has *similitudo;* cp. μ in Lk. viii. 11: *haec est autem similitudo vel parabola* supra lin. add.
Mt. xiii. 11 add *iesus*. — add *hen,* αυτοις: sy lat (exc. *k*) δ1 δ48ff *I*^{α} (exc. ε94f) *I*^{η} Ferr ***K*** al. — om οτι: ε72 sah.

2 *de verholenheit,* το μυστηριον l. τα—ια (Mc. iv. 11) in Mt.: sy Old-Lat. (exc. *e b ff*$_1$ *h*) Clem$^{\text{vid}}$ Al Ir^{lat} *D E Q*; in Lk.: sy Old-Lat. — *rike gods, dei* l. *coelorum* (Mc. Lk., Ta^{ar} using Mc.); om *coelorum* in Mt.: sy^{s} *a b ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$; om *regni coel.: ff*$_2$; in Mc. om *regni: e* ε1333, in Lk. om: ε014 ε448 *ff*$_2$. —

nit verleent · / Dar omme sprekic hen toe met parablen *Mt.* 13,13 *Mc* 4,12 *Lk.* 8,10*b*
want si waenē sien eñ sine sien nit · eñ si waenen horen
eñ si ne hoeren nit noch en uerstaen · / eñ hir omme so *Mt.* 13,14
werdt ueruult in hen die prophecie die ysaias wilen
profeterde van hen die seide aldus · ghi selt horen eñ ghi
en selt nit uerstaen dat ghi hoert · eñ ghi selt sien eñ ghi
en selt nit bekinnen dat ghi siet · / want des volks her *Mt.* 13,15
te es vergroft · eñ het hoert suarlec metten oren · eñ si
ne oghen heuet ghesloten datt nin sie · eñ sine oren

---

given. Therefore I speak to them with parables, / for they think that they see and they do not see; and they think that they hear, / ▪ and they do not hear, nor do they understand. And hence / is fulfilled in them the prophecy which Isaiah whilom / prophesied concerning them, who spoke thus: Ye shall hear and ye / shall not understand that which ye hear; and ye shall see and ye / shall not know that which ye see: for the people's heart / [10] is coarsened; and it hears with the ears with difficulty, and / it has shut its eyes so as not to see, and it has shut its ears / so as not

---

den andren, aliis l. *illis* (Lk.) in Mc.: *e.* — For various harmonized readings cp. Ta^{ar}: *non autem data est illis qui foris sunt*; ε226 in Mc.: add ου δεδοται a. αλλ p. τοις εξω; in Lk. sy^{sc}: *but to those without it is not given to them to know, therefore in parables it is said* (sy^{s} *I say*) *to them; g: non datum est nisi in parabolis dicetur; e: non est datum nisi in similitudinem* (sic); μ*: *caeteris autem non est datum sed in similitudinibus*; add *loquor*: *b* ε77 ε226 ε368 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε551; add *dicitur*: sy^{p}.

3 Fuld SH^{ned} add Mc. iv. 34^{b} p. *datum.*

4 Mt. xiii. 13 *waenen sien* cp. Zach 230B (Hier): *videntes non vident, hoc est, ingenio praesumentes se videre.* — *want,* οτι c. ind. l. ινα c. conj. (Mc. iv. 12): Ta^{ar} Clem Al ***H*** sy^{p} arm aeth boh Vg Fuld contra sy^{sc} Old-Lat. δ5 ε050 I^{n} (exc. ε346) Ferr δ30 ε1444 ε178 sah.

5 Mt. xiii. 14 *hiromme . . . werdt ueruult,* add *hiromme* cp. *ut adimpleatur, -eretur:* sy^{s} f^{*} g_2 Vg^{pl}.

6 *in hen,* add *in: f ff$_2$ g$_1$ b ff$_1$ h* Vg^{codd} ε1386, add ﻟ: sy^{s}, *super: k d,* επι: δ5 ε121 ε1442f ε17 ε247 boh aeth Eus. — *ysaias,* S^{ned} add *des propheten*: sy^{sc} sy^{p} cod 10* cod 12^{c} sah$^{cod\ 50,\ 71}$ boh.

7 *die seide, dicentis* l. *dicens:* Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah$^{cod\ 50,\ 71}$ boh Old-Lat. (exc. *k*, but incl. *d* contra δ5) *D E L Q R B ℱ V.*

8,9 add *dat ghi hoert, dat ghi siet,* cp. sy^{sc} in vs. 13: *what they see they shall not see, what they hear they shall not hear.*

10,11 Mt. xiii. 15 add *sine,* αυτων p. οφθαλμοις and ωσιν^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy, p. οφθαλμοις: ε192, p. ωσιν^{2}: δ2^{c}. — om τοις οφθαλμοις p. *sie,* om τοις ωσιν p. *hore,* om τη καρδια p. *bekire,* cp. om *oculis videant . . . corde intelligant et: k e*; Didasc Ap. ed.

fol. 29r

gheloken datt nin hore noch en versta · eñ datt hem nin bekire eñ ict nin ghansse van sinen mesquamen[a] / Doe baden hem die yongren eñ seiden · ontbint ons die pa rable van den sade · / Eñ ilic[b] antwerdde hen eñ sprac al dus · En uerstadi derre parablen nit? hoe seldi alle dandre parablen dan verstaen? [c]Nochtan[d] seggic v dat sa lech syn vwe oghen want si sien eñ uwe oren want si hoeren · / want ouer[e] waer seggic v dat vele coninge[f] eñ profeten eñ heileger liede begerden te siene dat ghi siet eñ en sagens nit · eñ te hoerne dat ghi hoert eñ en

Lk. 8,9 *Mc.* 4,10 (*Mt.* 13,36*b*) — *Mc.* 4,13 — *Lk.* 10,23 *Mt.* 13,16 — *Lk.* 10,24 *Mt.* 13,17

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* marcus — *c*) *in mg.* beati oculi — *d*) *inter l.* math' — *e*) *inter l* amen — *f*) *inter l.* lucas

---

to hear nor to understand, and lest it / should convert itself and I should cure it of its diseases. Then / the disciples asked him and said: Explain to us the parable / [15] of the seed. And Jesus answered them and spoke / thus: Do ye not understand that parable? how then shall ye understand all / the other parables? However I say unto you, that / blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for / they hear. For verily I say unto you that many kings / [20] and prophets and holy persons desired to see that which ye / see, and they did not see anything of it; and to hear that

---

Lag p. 109 (ed. Connolly p. 224): *For the heart of this people is waxed gross and their eyes they have shut and their ears have they stopped, lest at any time they should be converted,* cp. Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 92: "*Q* post hunc versum addit: *et iterum, incrassatum est cor populi huius et aures eorum obstruerunt et oculos suos compraeserunt ne quando convertatur et sanem eos,* ex aliqua versione mihi ignota". Both versions are identical!

17 Mc. iv. 13 add *dandre*: S^{ned} sah boh^{codd} cp. τας αλλας l. πασας τας, om παραβολας: ε95.

18 Mt. xiii. 16 *want si—want si, quia—quia*; SH^{ned}: *die ogen die sien dat gi sien ende die oren die horen dat gi hort* (Lk. x. 23) = Iren IV. xxix. 1 quoting Mt.; *qui—quae* l. *quia—quia* (in Syriac both expressed by ″ת): Ta$_{ar}$ sy Did. Apost. ed. Lagarde p. 109 *a b c ff*$_{1,2}$ *h r*$_2$ (*g*$_1^*$ *qui g*$_1^c$ *que* l. *quia*^{2}); in Lk. x. 23 add *aures quae audiunt: e c f*, cp. δ5 *d* add: και ακουοντες α ακουετε.

19 Mc. xiii. 17 ↄ *coninge* (added from Lk.) a. *profeten*: S^{ned} contra Ephr 155, 273: *proph... iusti.. reges.* Ta^{ar} Fuld om *reges*; add δικαιοι p. προφ. in Lk: δ30; om και δικ. in Mt.: δ1 = om και βασ in Lk.: Marc^{tert} *e a ff*$_2$ *i l* Method; δικαιοι l. βασιλεις (Mt. xiii. 17) in Lk.: *b q r Q.*

76 C. 93 hoerdens nit· || Ghi dan verstaet de parable van den saye *Mt.* 13, 18
re eñ van den sade · MATHEUS MAR̄ · LUCAS · Dat saet es *Lk.* 8, 11*b* *Mc.* 4, 14
dat gods wart . / Dat saet dat ualt neuen den wege · *Mt.* 13, 19 *Mc.* 4, 15 *Lk.* 8, 12*a* *Lk.* 8, 12*b*
25 dat syn die hoeren dat gods wart Dar na so comt de
quade gheest eñ raept op dat daer ghesait was datt
nin becliue in den gheloeue · / Dat ander saet dat op *Lk.* 8, 13*a* *Mt.* 13, 20 *Mc.* 4, 16
65 dat stenechtege lant uil · dat syn die dat gods wart
hoeren eñ blideleke dat ontfaen · / Mar want dat saet enghe *Lk.* 8, 13*b* *Mt.* 13, 21 *Mc.* 4, 17
30 ene wortele en heft in har herte so en caent in hen
nit becliuen want ter liden so ontfaen si dat gheloeue
eñ in den tide van suarheiden harre koringen so laten

C. 93 which ye hear, and they / heard nothing of it. || Understand then the parable of the sower and of the seed: The seed is / the word of God.
25 The seed that falls by the wayside, / 25 that are those who hear the word of God; after that comes the / evil spirit and catches up what had been sowed there, that it / should not last on in faith. The other seed, which / fell upon stony land, that are those who hear the word of God / and gladly accept
30 it; but because the seed / 30 has no roots in their hearts, it can not last in them, / for they accept the faith in passing, / and in the time of the temptations of pressure, they let / it go,

---

23 **Mt. xiii. 18** add *ende van den sade*: SH^{ned} (ℌ H^{ned}) also L^{ned} Capit 93, cp. add τον σπορον vs. 3^{b} quo vide; *seminis* l. *seminantis:* sy^{p} Eus$^{\Theta}$.

24 **Mt. xiii. 19** *Dat saet dat ualt neuen den wege*, harmonisation of Mt. xiii. 19^{c} and Lk. viii. 12^{a} = Ephr 124 *quod cecidit prope viam* cp. Zach 231D *Hic est qui seminatus est, i. e. super quem semen cecidit super viam;* also Mt. xiii. 22 πεσων l. σπαρεις: sy^{sc} ε1260; Mt. xiii. 23: sy^{sc}; *e* Lk. viii. 12: *quod autem ad viam seminatum est*; *quod* l. *qui: f.*

25 **Lk. viii. 12** add *dat gods wart, verbum dei*: A^{3} sy^{c} (sy^{s}?) *b D* cp. Ephr 125 in comment.; add *verbum* only: *e c r* (add *in cordibus suis*) pal ε1211 ε129 ε1386 sy^{p}; add αυτου p. ακουσωσιν in Mc.: ε050f ε93 δ30ff ε17 ε1132.

26 **Mt. xiii. 19** *de quade gheest, malus (malignus: d h r$_2$ D L Q 𝔍-P Wurz 𝔍 μ Dim; nequam: k).* S^{ned} has *duvel*, διαβολος with Lk. — *raept op, rapit*: Ephr 125 (Mt.) l. S^{ned} *nemet, tollit* (Mc. Lk.). — *dat daer ghesait was*; S^{ned} *twort van harre herten* = Lk.; add in Lk. τον εσπαρμενον: ε351; om *verbum*: *e.*

27 **Lk. viii. 12** *datt nin becliue in den gheloeue*; om σωθωσιν.

28 **Mt. xiii. 20** *dat syn die*, add in Lk. *hi sunt:* sy Old-Lat (exc. *e*). — add *gods, dei* p. *verbum*: Vg ς, add μου in Mt.: ε76 ε1222 ε1226 A^{3} *q f* (in vs. 23: sy^{p}); in Lk.: δ2*.

29 om ευθυς (= Lk.), om in Mt.: sy^{s}; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)\ p\ cod\ 4o}$ *c ff$_2$ i q* δ5 ε376 al^{2}, add ευθυς (ܡܲܝܼܕ) in Lk.: sy^{sc}.

30 *in har herte* (Mt. εν εαυτω, Mc. εν εαυτοις) cp. sy^{p} Ta^{ar}: ܒܠܒܗܘܢ in Mc. (sy$^{s(c)}$ ܒܢ).

fol. 29v

syt uaren · eñ bliuen in din dar si tirst in waren · / Dat ander saet dat onder de dorne uil · dat syn die dat gods wart horen / mar donlede van der werelt eñ de rykheit eñ de verwentheit · verdrukken dat saet eñ en latent nit op wassen eñ also bliuet sonder vrocht · / Mar dat saet dat op dat goede lant uil dat syn deghene die dat gods wart horen eñ verstaen eñ metten werken die si daer na werken so dragen si vrocht deselke hondert

Mt. 13, 22*a* *Lk.* 8, 14*a* *Mc.* 4, 18

Lk. 8, 14*b* *Mc.* 8, 19 *Mt.* 13, 22*b*

Mt. 13, 23 *Mc.* 4, 20 *Lk.* 8, 15

---

fol. 29v

and remain in that in which they were at first. The / other seed which fell among the thorns that are those who hear the word of God; / but the vanities of the world and wealth / and luxury bear down upon the seed and do not let it / ▪ grow up, and so it remains without fruit. But the / seed that fell upon the good soil that are those who / hear and understand the word of God; and with the works which / they do afterwards they bear fruit some

---

fol. 29v

1 *ende bliuen ... waren*, gloss supplement not in SH^{ned}.
Mt. xiii. 22 om δε; *et* l. *autem*: S^{ned} sy^{sc}.

2 add *ander* cp. fol. 29^{r} l. 17. — *uil* (from Lk.) in Mt. l. σπαρεις: sy^{sc} Eus$^{\Theta}$ ε1260. — *dat gods wart*, add τον λογον in Lk. (from Mt. Mc.): sy^{cp} ε050 I^{η} ε1054 ε1386 *a c f q r*.

3 *van der werelt* (Mt. Mc.) add in Lk. *saeculi*: *f*. — om *istius* in Mt.: δ1 δ2 δ5 *k e a g h ff*$_2$ Eus. — add in Lk. *saeculi* l. *vitae* p. *sol.*: *a*; *vitae huius saeculi*: *r*.

4 *verwentheit, voluptas* (Lk. *voluptates*) l. *fallacia* in Mt.: Old-Lat. (exc. *f l r*$_2$), *voluntas*: *e*, *voluptates*: *b*, *voluntates*: *a*; in Mc. *e*: *oblectationes (saeculi)*, *c*: *delectationibus (mundi)*, *ff*$_2$: *delectationes (mundi)*, *f*: *inlecebras (divitiarum)*; in Lk. *μ*: *per sollicitudinem divitiarum et dulcidinis* (sic) *vitae soffocantur et non adferunt fructum* cp. sy^{sc}: ܟܕܐ̈ܬ̈ܐ ܕܒܝܫ̈ܐ, *d*: *suavitate*; om και p. μεριμνων (contra Latin idiom of hendiadys): *e c f* δ5 δ254 ε1444 ε1246 ε1353 sah$^{codd\ 5/8}$. cp. Zach 232C (Gregor): *Sollicitudines et divitiae et voluptas suffocant quia ...*, *Duo sunt in divitiis contraria, sollicitudines videlicet et voluptates.* — om εισπορευομεναι in Mc.: ε050f ε93, om πορευομενοι in Lk.: sy^{p}. — om και αι λοιπαι επιθυμιαι: δ5f ε168 I^{η} Old-Lat. arm Georg.

6 Mt. xiii. 23 *uil* l. σπαρεις: in Mt. sy^{sc}, in Lk. add πεσον: sy^{c} pal *c f*.

7 add *gods, dei* p. *verbum*; add in Lk.: *d* δ5; add μου in Mt. (cp. vs. 20) sy^{p} ε1132f, in Lk.: Ta^{ar}. — add *metten ... werken*.

8 om και ποιει: sy^{c} Eus$^{\Theta}$.

fol. 29ᵃ

foldege · de selke sestech uoldege eñ de selke dertechfoldege ·

177 C.94 *10* MARCUS || Doe ihc dese gelikenesse ontbonden hadde so ver *Mc. 4,26*
trac hi noch din volke ene andre · eñ sprac aldus · also
es hemelrike[a] alse ochte en mensche[b] worpe en saet[c] op
syn lant[d] / eñ dar na sliepe[e] · eñ stonde op be[f] nachte eñ be da *Mc. 4,27*
ge · eñ dar binnen dat saet wisse al die uuile dat deghene
15 elre omme peinsde · / want dat corenlant daert saet op ghe *Mc. 4,28*
sayt es dat brengt dat saet ut · tirsten siet men dat [g]crut ·
dar na die[h] aer · eñ dar na dat goede[i] koren · / eñ alse dat coren *Mc. 4,29*
ripe es so doet hyt met sikkelen[k] aue sniden · want de tyt

a) *inter l.* de heilege kerke — *b*) *inter l.* des menschen sone — *c*) *inter l.* dat gods wart — *d*) *inter l.* in der menscheit herten — *e*) *inter l.* in der slape van d' doet — *f*) *inter l.* in den tide des levens — *g*) *inter l.* de vrese gods — *h*) *inter l.* gewareg berowenesse — *i*) *inter l.* karitate — *k*) *inter l.* in den dage des ordels

---

a hundredfold, others sixtyfold, and others thirtyfold. /

C. 94 *10* [10] When Jesus had unfolded this similitude, he told / the people yet another, and spoke thus: The / kingdom of heaven[a] is such as if a man[b] cast a seed[c] upon / his land,[d] and after that slept,[e] and rose by[f] night and by day, / and meanwhile the seed grew all the time while that
15 man / [15] was thinking about something else. For the corn-land upon which the seed / has been sowed brings out the seed; first one sees the stalk[g], / after that the ear[h], and then the good corn[i]. And when the corn / is ripe he has it cut off with sickles,[k] for the time / of the harvest has then

a) the holy church *b*) the son of man *c*) the word of God *d*) the hearts of mankind
e) the sleep of death *f*) the time of life *g*) the fear of God *h*) true repentance
i) charity *k*) on the day of judgment

---

12 Mc. iv. 26 *hemelrike, coelorum* l. *dei*: SH[ned] *Q*.

13 *syn lant* add *eius* (SH[ned] *sinen acker*).
Mc. iv. 27 *deghene*, i. e. om αυτος: *b* (*a* hiat) *E* ε050 ε168; *ille* l. *ipse*: lat[rell] (exc. *e*); Ta[ar] sy[p]: ⲁⲙ.

16 Mc. iv. 28 Ta[ned] in its paraphrase of αυτοματη η γη καρποφορει omits αυτοματη: Ta[ar] sy[(sc)]. — add *want*, γαρ: 𝔎 ∂48 ε76 al; contra Ephr 126: *ipse nescit quod terra ex se ipsa fert fructum* (sic distinguens); cp. sah: *knowing not the manner of the earth which sprouteth up of itself.* — *brengt ... ut* l. *fructificat*, cp. Capit *D E-P G 𝔉 Q aur: et exiit semen et fecit spicam* (Oxf Vg p. 177).

17 om εν τω σταχυι (SH[ned] *in den acker*). — *goede* l. πληρης (SH[ned] *vulle*).

18 Mc. iv. 29 *alse dat coren ripe es* l. *cum se produxerit fructus*: SH[ned]; cp. sy[(sc)] Ta[ar]: ܟܕ ܦܪܝ ܒܥܠܬ ܒܗ, Georg[1]: *quando autem pinguescit fructus ille* (Georg[2]: *dat*); *c*: *cum mutaverit fructum (? maturarit fructus).*

For the gloss *in der slape van den doet* cp. Zach 233D: *dormitio hominis mors est Salvatoris. Exsurgit semen nocte et die post somnum Christi.*

fol. 29v

A. 66 C. 95 van den ogstene dan toe comen es · / MATH'· || Alse ihc dese pa *Mt.* 13, 36
rablen hadde uertrokken so kirde hi weder eñ ghinc in en
A. 67 hus · aldaer so quamen sine yongren te hem eñ spraken hē
toe eñ seiden aldus · ontbint ons de parable uan der tar
uen uan der nacht kroken eñ uan den velde · / Eñ ihc ant *Mt.* 13, 37
werdde hen aldus · Dat Die dat goede saet sait dats des
mensche sone / Dat velt dats de verelt · Dat gode saet dat *Mt.* 13, 38
syn de uerkorne · De nacht crokken dat syn de quade /
Des mans uient die se sait dats de quade gheest · De og *Mt.* 13, 39
st es dat inde uan der verelt · De ogstren dat syn die in
gle / Also ghelike dan alse men die nacht crokken ghedert *Mt.* 13, 40
eñ worpt se int uir eñ uerbent se also sal gheschin in

C. 95 arrived. When Jesus had told these / [20] parables, he turned back and went into a / house. There his disciples came to him and spoke to him / and said thus: Unfold to us the parable of the wheat, / of the night-tares and of the field. And Jesus answered / them thus: He who sows the good seed is / [25] the Son of man; the field is the world; the good seed / are the elect; the night-tares are the evil ones; / the man's enemy who sows them is the evil spirit; the harvest / is the end of the world; the harvesters are the / angels. Therefore, even as one gathers the night-tares / [30] and casts them into the fire and burns them, even so shall it happen on / the

---

19 Mt. xiii. 36 add *iesus* p. *domum*: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *h q f* ε050 ε133 ε207 ε351 ε346f al.

21 add *hem, ei* p. *dicentes*: sy Ta^{ar}.

22 *ontbint*, διασαφησον ܦܫܪ l. φρασον: sy δ1 δ2* ε050 δ30 Orig $^{1}/_{2}$; *dissere*: ff_1 r_2 Vg^{pl}, *edissere*: *f* E^2 Θ *T W* Vg^{edd}; *enarra*: *a b* ff_2 g_1 *h q*; *narra*: *k d*; *dic*: *e*.

23 add *uan der tarnen* (S^{ned}: *van de zade ende*), add *tritici et*: *a b c* ff_2 g_1 g_2 *h r* r_2 *D E-P*^{mg} *Q R T W gat* μ *Wurz* Ϝ *Durm Dim* Old-Germ. — add *ende, et* a. *agri*: *e* (∽ *agri et ziz.*) ff_1 *h* sy$_{p}$ SH^{ned}.
Mt. xiii. 37 add *iesus*: *a b c* ff_2 *g q* Old-Germ^{codd}.

24 add *hen*, αυτοις: **K** δ3 δ48 ε56f I^{α} (exc. δ5) I^{η} I^{ι} ε207 ε351 sy Ta^{ar} *c f* ff_1 g_2 *h q gat*; *e*: *quibus*.

24–28 Mt. xiii. 37, 39 add *dats*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ. cp. in vs. 38 *hic mundus est*: *e* (not *k*) *m a b c f* ff_2 g_1 *h q* r_2 Aug μ *Dim D E E-P*^{mg} *Q R Wurz* Ϝ.

26 Mt. xiii. 38 *de uerkorne, electi* l. *filii regni*: SH^{ned} cp. Zach 234D: *electi vero rapiuntur obviam Christi in aera*. No trace of Ephrem's (p. 124, 126, 167, 174) *semen sanctum* or *semens sanctus*.

27 Mt. xiii. 39 *die se sait* cp. sy^{sc}.: *the sower* (add *of them*: sy^{c}). — *dats, hic est*: r_2 Old-Germ.

30 Mt. xiii. 40 *worpt se int uir ende*: SH^{ned}, also in vs. 30; cp. vs. 42 and Mt. iii. 10.

fol. 29v

den dage des ordeels · / Des menschen sone sal senden sine *Mt.* 13,41
ingle die selen ghedren alle de quade eñ die in quaethei

fol. 30r

den daer uonden selen werden · / eñ selēse werpen in dat *Mt.* 13,42
helsche uir · Daer sal syn gescrei eñ krisselinge uan tā
den · / Dan selen de gherechte schinen alse de sonne in dat *Mt.* 13,43
rike hars uader · Die oren heft te horne hi hoere eñ
78 C. 96 5 uersta MATH' · || Dar na so uertrac hi noch ene andre pa
rable eñ seide aldus · ghelyc es hemelrike[a] den schatte die *Mt.* 13,44

a) *inter l.* dat leuen d' goeder

---

day of judgment. The Son of man shall send his / angels, who shall gather all the evil ones and those who /

fol. 30r

shall there be found in iniquities, and shall cast them into the / fire of hell: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. / Then shall the righteous shine as the sun in the / kingdom of their Father. He who has
C. 96 5 ears to hear, let him hear and / [5] understand. After that he told yet another parable / and spoke thus: The kingdom of heaven[a] is like unto

a) the life of the good

---

31 *in den dage des ordeels* l. *in consumm. saec.*, so also in vs. 49; cp. gloss l. 18.

32 Mt. xiii. 41 *die, qui* l. *et*: sy^{c} ܘܢܠܒܒ (sy^{sp} ܡܢܠܒܒ); om *εκ. τῆς βασ.*: SH^{ned}. — *de quade* l. *scandala*. cp. Old-Germ^{edd} *trubsal* (contra Old-Germ^{codd} *schande*).

fol. 30r

2 Mt. xiii. 42 *helsche vir* l. *caminum ignis* cp. Zach 234D *caminum ignis dicit infernum.* — *gescrei, ploratio* l. *fletus*: *k* Aug (*ploratus*), in vs. 50: *k e*. SH^{ned} in both places: *weninge*, L^{ned} in vs. 50: *gheween*; no trace of add *oculorum* p. *fletus*: *e* (cp. *e* Mt. xxii. 13, Lk. xiii. 28), see vs. 50.

3 Mt. xiii. 43 *selen schinen, fulgebunt*; lat (exc *d*): *lucebunt*; λαμψουσιν l. εκλαμψουσιν (Dan. xii. 3): Just δ5 δ30 etc. ε3017 Orig Old-Germ$^{edd\ 2}$ (*leuchten* l. *erleuchten*) sy$^{cp\ codd}$ ܢܫܬܘܢ (cp. Mc. ix. 3), sy^{sp} ܢܫܬܘܢ.

4 add *te horne, audiendi* contra: *k e a b* Fuld *A Y C T** al 7 δ1 δ2* ε050f, cp. ad vs. 9 where lat (exc *k e ff*$_1$) add. — add *ende uersta* cp. vs. 9 fol. 28r l. 30.

5 Mt xiii. 44 For the harmony link: *Darna so uertrac hi noch ene andre parable ende seide aldus* (not in SH^{ned}) cp. add *aliam similitudinem adjecit dicens*: *b aur (locutus est eis* l. *adjecit) gig J-P Wurz A.* The lectionary link in pal is: ܗܘ ܡܬܠܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ.

gheborgen legt in den uelde eñ degene die din schat uindt
hi bergten noch bat eñ met groter urouden so gheet hi
eñ verkoept al dat hi heft eñ koept dat uelt · / Noch es *Mt.* 13,45
hemelrike ghelyc den koeman die te koepe sukt goede
margariten / eñ alse hi uonden heft ene goede margarite *Mt.* 13,46
so gheet hi eñ uercoept al dat hi heft eñ coept die p̄cio
se margarite · / Noch es hemelrike ghelyc der segenen *Mt.* 13,47
die gheworpen es in der zee eñ die ghedert uan alrehan
de maniren uan ueschen · / Eñ alse die seghene uol es so *Mt.* 13,48
comen die vescheren eñ trekkense ut · eñ gaen sitten be

---

the treasure that / lies hidden in the field; and he who finds that treasure / hides it still better, and with great joy he goes / and sells all that he has and buys that field. Again, / [10] the kingdom of heaven is like unto the merchant who seeks for purchase good / pearls: and when he has found a good pearl, / he goes and sells all that he has and buys that precious / pearl. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto the net / which is cast into the sea and that gathers all / [15] sorts of fish. And when the net is full, / the fishermen come and pull it out, and go and sit / by the side of

---

7 *gheborgen legt*, H^{ned}: *verborgen is ende ligt*, conflation of *absconditus* and *jacet; jacet (conditus est)*: sy^{sc} Aphr I 93^{4}: ܟܒܝܫ ܟܡܝܢ (contra sy^{p} ܡܛܠ), cp. Zach 235A (Hil) *Per similitudinem thesauri in agro, spei nostrae opes intra se positas ostendit*, but Zach 235B *Thesaurum abscondere debemus;* see *A Further Study* p. 47 (and p. 46 on Mt. vi. 19f). — om *ανθρωπος, quod, qui invenit*: Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *k e* Aphr Orig cp. *A Further Study*, l. c.

8 add *noch bat; εκλεψεν* l. *εκρυψεν* in ε1222 is another way of avoiding the repetition. Dimma omits *abscondito* evidently for the same reason. — add *groter*. — om *αυτου*: Old-Germ.

10 om *homini* a. *negotiatori* see vs. 52.

11 Mt. xiii. 46 *goede, bonam* l. *pretiosam* (S^{ned} *precieuse*: *h*); sy^{sc} *good and of great price* (ܛܒܐ ܘܝܩܪܐ ܣܓܝ). For the conflation cp. l. 12 *die preciose margarite* l. *αυτου*; S^{ned} repeats *preciose*; H^{ned}: *costelike—duerbaer*; *του μαργαρ. εκεινου* l. *εκεινου*: ε050 δ30 etc. arm Ta^{ned}.

13 Mt. xiii. 47 *segenen, sagenae* l. *reti, retiae* (H^{ned} *nette*). *Sagenae* is the Vg reading; *reti, retiae*: *k* (*retiaculo*) *a b c f g*$_1$ *ff*$_2$ Capit *C D G E-P Q Ϝ Thom* Par Lat 6^{4} Ambr Hil Winchester Vg (xi—xii saec.); Old-Germ: *netz*.

15 add *uan ueschen, piscium*: lat (exc *k d g*$_2$ Fuld *C H Ϝ L M O*^{s} *Durm* Harl 2826) sah *I*^{ta} Old-Germ.

Mt. xiii. 48 *ende alse, et cum* or *cum autem* l. *quam cum*: Old-Lat (exc. *c ff*$_2$ *l q r*$_2$) sy pal δ5 ε050 δ30 Eus Ambr Aug Old-Germ. — add *so comen.. ende* cp. Ephr 128: *ad sagenam eductam accedunt.*

16 add *se, αυτην* p. *αναβιβ.* required by *οτε δε* l. *ην οτε*: Old-Lat (exc. *c ff*$_2$ *l q r*$_2$) sy pal δ5 ε76 ε286 δ30 ε190 ε121 ε1222 ε17 ε1443 (which means that all these

fol. 30r

neuen din oeure eñ kisen ut die goede uesche eñ leggen
se in hare uate eñ die quade werpense en weghe / also *Mt.* 13,49
saelt syn in den daghe des ordeels · Dan selen comen din
gle eñ selen scheeden de quade uten goeden · / eñ selense *Mt.* 13,50
worpen in dat helsche uir · Dar sal syn gheween eñ
krisselinge uan tanden · / hebdi aldit uerstaen? eñ si ant *Mt.* 13,51
werdden yawi · / eñ hi sprac ñoch uoert eñ seide · So wie *Mt.* 13,52

the beach, and select the good fishes and lay / them in their vessels, and the bad ones they throw away. Even so / shall it be on the day of judg-
ment. Then shall come / [20] the angels and shall sever the bad from the good, and shall / cast them into the fire of hell: there shall be weeping and / gnashing of teeth. Have ye understood all this? And they / answered, Yes, we have. And he spoke yet further and said: He who / has been

had also the above *οτε δε* construction with the verb. fin. or else the Syriasm of repeating the pronoun after the relative). The verb. finit. *ανεβιβασαν* as in the Syriac l. *αναβιβασαντες*: Ta^{ned} Old-Lat δ5.

beneuen din oeure, ∽ *επι του αιγ.* p. *και*: *c ff$_1$ l r$_2$* Vg Old-Germ δ2^{c} δ3 δ254 ε1016 Cyr; om *και* a. *καβ.*: *a* ε56 ε050 Ferr (exc. ε226).

17 *kisen ut, eligunt* l. *colligunt* (*συνελεξαν*), *elegerunt* is the reading of sy arm Clem Al (*την εκλογην*) lat (exc *d*: *collegerunt*) Old-Germ; Ephr 128 *accedunt eligere, electio.* — *goede, bonos.* This is the Vg rendering of *καλα*; Old-Lat (exc *c ff$_1$ l q r$_2$*) δ5 ε133 Ambr Aug: *καλλιστα, d*: *meliora*, Clem Al: *των αμεινονων*, sy^{sc} Ephr 128 ܒܗܝܕ̈ܡ ܠܛܒ̈ܐ. The reading *elegerunt* and the superlative or comparative *optimos, meliora* is evidently connected with the addition: *ende leggense, et posuerunt*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}. cp. Plooij, *Mt. xiii. 48b in the textual tradition*, in: Meded. Kon. Akad., Amsterdam, 1931, dl. 71, Serie A, n° 1, p. 1—10. — add *uesche, pisces* p. *optimos*: *a b* sy^{sc}.

add *hare, sua* p. *vasa*: pal$^{a(bc)}$ *a b c f ff$_2$ g$_1$ h gig Dim* Aug $^1/_2$ *D E E-P L Q R* sah Old-Germ; om *in vasa*: sy^{sc} Ephr 128 (?).

18 *ende, et* l. *autem*: Ta^{ar} sy pal Ephr 128 SH^{ned} Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Tynd Gen. — *quade*, sy^{s} Aphr also have here the comparative idea ܒܝܫ̈ܐ, '*inferior*' l. ܕܒܥ̈ܝܡ, which means that the whole passage is affected by Tatianic influence in the Old-Latin and Syriac.

19 **Mt. xiii. 49** *in den daghe des ordeels* for *in consumm. saec.* as in vs. 40. — *selen comen, venient* l. *exibunt.*

20 *uten, ex* l. *de medio.*

Mt. xiii. 50 *helsche* see above l. 2 on vs. 42. — no trace of add *oculorum* p. *fletus*: *g$_1$ m (eorum)*, see vs. 42 and Mt. viii. 12.

22 **Mt. xiii. 51** om *λεγει αυτοις ο Ιησους*: δ1 δ2 δ5 ε121 ε1341 sy^{s} lat (exc *a f g$_2$ h q r$_2$ D E Q Corp Oxon μ Dim Wurz* ℱ) Orig contra Ta^{ar} ***K***.

23 om *αυτω* p. *λεγουσιν*: *k e.* — om *κυριε* p. *ναι*: δ1 δ2 δ5 ε050 δ254 Ferr δ30 sy^{sc} pal *k ff$_{1,2}$* Vg (exc *D E-P^{mg} Q Ṛ Corp Oxon gat μ Wurz* ℱ) contra Ta^{ar} SH^{ned} ***K***.

fol. 30v

volke antwerde eñ sprac aldus ·[a] Ghi mogt seggen te mi alse men plegt te seggene · Ersetre ghansse di seluen · also uele alse wi horen seggen dat tu hefs ghewarchtt in kapharnaum so werk hir in dyn lant schap · / MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS · JOHANNES ·[b] Ouer waer seggic v dat en gheen prophete en es gheert in sinen lande / Eñ omme die ongheloeuegheit dis volks so ne war

Lk. 4, 24 *Mt.* 13, 57[b] *Mc.* 6, 4[a]

Mt. 13, 58 *Mc.* 6, 5

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* amen

---

this he gave / answer to the people and spoke thus: Ye may say / [10] to me as one is wont to say: Physician, heal thy / self; as much as we hear say that thou hast / wrought in Capharnaum, work here in thy country. / Verily I say / unto you, that no prophet is honoured in his country. / [15] And because of the unbelief of the people he did not / perform there

---

9 om παντως; lat (exc. *a*): *utique*; sy(c) Ta^{ar} *a*: *forsitan* ܐܒܐ. — *mogt seggen;* cp. *dicitis* l. *dicetis*: $e\ r_2\ D\ E$-$P\ Q\ R$ al^{14} μ Old-Germ^{edd}; *dicebatis*: *l.*

10 *alse men plegt te seggene* (? ܐܝܟ ܕܡܠܦ̈ܝܢ l. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܠܦ̈ܝܢ). SH^{ned}: *dese gelike (nesse?).*

11 H^{ned} add p. *cura te ipsum: doe spraken si tot hem,* cp. add *dixerunt pharisei ad iesum: corr vat** Old-Germ. (pref. *und*) Missale Cisterc. (1529) fol. 129^{5} ad init. lectionis. — add *seggen*: Ta^{ned}. — *dat tu hefs gewarchtt, quae fecisti* l. *facta:* sy(c) (ܕ ܥܒܕܬ) Ta^{ar} pal Ta^{ned} Old-Germ.

12 om και a. ωδε (contra SH^{ned}); ℘ *hic et:* $r_2\ Q\ \mu$ Zach Wn text (273C) contra 20A.

13 IOHANNES. Does this mean that the Syriac Diatessaron inserted here John iv. 45? cp. Ephr 130: *susceperunt eum Galilaei.* Perhaps Zahn is right when he assumes that the following words: *quia viderunt quod in medio eorum fecit* also refer to Joh. iv. 45 (Zahn, Forsch. I S. 154). The fact that Ephrem repeatedly emphasises that the whole nation of the Jews was meant in the passage, is not an indication that a special place was mentioned, but is merely anti-Judaic argument. In the Eusebian Canons Joh. iv. 44 is paralleled with Mt. xiii. 57 Mc. vi. 4, Lk. iv. 24.
om και ειπεν: Fuld contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} and ordinary text.

14 *gheert, honoured* l. *acceptus:* aeth (under influence of Mt. Mc. *non sine honore*); Pep Harm 18^{29} *so mychel honoured.* — *in sinen lande.* Ta^{ar} adds *neque inter fratres suos* followed by Mc. vi. 4. Fuld adds: *et in domo sua* from Mt.
om in Mt. εν τη οικια αυτου: $f\ g_1\ Z^{*}$ ε56 ε93 ε346f ε294 δ398 ε370f; om in Mc. και εν τοις συγγ. αυτου και εν τη οικια αυτου: e ε1444; om και εν τοις συγγ.: c (℘ *in domo sua* a. *in patria sua*) r δ2*; om *in domo sua*: Georg^{1,2B} pal^{c}.

15 Mt. xiii. 58 ℘ δια την απιστιαν αυτων p. και cp. Pep Harm 26^{12}. — *so ne warchte hi*; om *potuit* in Mc.: sah $e\ b\ c\ ff_2$; *noluit*: g_2 (both tendency-readings).

fol. 30v

chte hi daer nit uele mirakelleker werke eñ lettel si
ke ghansde hi aldaer · omme hare ongeloeueheit · mar *Mc. 6, 6a*
hi berespese uan harre hartheit / eñ sprac aldus LUCAS
In den dagen dat helyas was in israhel so waren *Lk. 4, 25*
uele weduen in den lande alse de hemel ghesloten was
drie yar eñ ses maent eñ die grote honger was
in ạl al dat lant / eñ tergheenre uan allen din eñ was *Lk. 4, 26*
helyas ghesendt mar buten lands teere weduen die
woende te sarepten int lant uan sy sydonien · / eñ vele *Lk. 4, 27*
lazerser liede waren in isrl' in helyseus ti
de eñ engheen en wart ghe ganst uan allen din

---

many miraculous works; and few / sick ones did he heal there, because of their unbelief. But / he rebuked them for their hardness and spoke thus: / In the days when Elijah was in Israel, there were / [20] many widows in the land, when the heaven was shut / three years and six months and the great famine was / in all the land; and unto none of them was / Elijah sent, but out of the country to a widow who / lived at Sarepta in the land of Sidonia. And many / [25] leprous people were in Israel in Elisha's time, / and none of all those was healed / but only Naaman, who was from

---

17 **Mc. vi. 5** om επιβεις τας χειρας (contra SH^{ned}: *leide hi sine hant;* add αυτου: sy$^{(c)}$).
Mc. vi. 6 om *et mirabatur: e b* (tendency reading cp. Vogels, Handbuch d. N. T. Textkritik S. 203). Omit in Mt. all texts; in Mc. εθαυμαζον l. εθαυμαζεν: *ff$_2$* l^2 D E (mirabantur)* ε168 A^{123} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 26^{15} (*and Jesus him schewed so þat hij hadden alle merueille þere of*; om Mc. vi. 6^a: ε76. In pal the lection ends with Mc. vi. 5. LS^{ned}: *berespetse* H^{ned}: *straefden sy,* επετιμησεν l. εθαυμαζεν. — *hartheit* l. *incredulitatem*, cp. Mc. xvi. 14; iii. 5.

19 **Lk. iv. 25** om *in veritate dico* contra SH^{ned}. — om δε: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ lat (exc. *f*) δ5 ε133 ε168 ε71 δ260; *enim* l. *autem*: sy^{p} (exc cod 8*); *amen* l. *in veritate*: Ta^{ar} *e.*

22 **Lk. iv. 26** add *allen*; also l. 26.

23 *buten lands*, cp. Zach 238B *exterae gentis vidua*, and the reading ܐܪܡܝܬܐ *vidua* for ܐܪܡܝܐ, *gentilis* in sy$^{s(c)}$ Mc. vii. 26. Pep Harm 18^{34} *to a widewe þat woned amonge payenes*; cp. Ephr 130 *Sarepta gentilium*, and the stress laid by Ephr 130f on the contrast: *Israel — gentes.*

24 *woende*, cp. Zach 238C: *Unde bene haec vidua in Sarepta Sidoniae dicitur esse morata*; Pep Harm 18^{34}: *woned.*

25 **Lk. iv. 27** om του προφητου.

26 add *allen* Ta^{ned} also l. 22. — *van allen din*; add εξ a. αυτων: ε551 ε1054 ε3071 *e* (cp. sy ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ).

fol. 30v

volke antwerde eñ sprac aldus ·[a] Ghi mogt seggen te mi alse men plegt te seggene · Ersetre ghansse di seluen · also uele alse wi horen seggen dat tu hefs ghewarchtt in kapharnaum so werk hir in dyn lant schap · / MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS · JOHANNES ·[b] Ouer waer seggic v dat en gheen prophete en es gheert in sinen lande / Eñ omme die ongheloeuegheit dis volks so ne war

Lk. 4, 24 *Mt.* 13, 57*b* *Mc.* 6, 4*a*

Mt. 13, 58 *Mc.* 6, 5

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* amen

---

this he gave / answer to the people and spoke thus: Ye may say / [10] to me as one is wont to say: Physician, heal thy / self; as much as we hear say that thou hast / wrought in Capharnaum, work here in thy country. / Verily I say / unto you, that no prophet is honoured in his country. / [15] And because of the unbelief of the people he did not / perform there

---

9 om παντως; lat (exc. *a*): *utique*; sy(c) Tar *a*: *forsitan* ܐܒܐ. — *mogt seggen;* cp. *dicitis* l. *dicetis: e* r_2 *D E-P Q R* al4 μ Old-Germedd; *dicebatis*: *l.*

10 *alse men plegt te seggene* (? ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ l. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ). SHned: *dese gelike (nesse?).*

11 Hned add p. *cura te ipsum: doe spraken si tot hem,* cp. add *dixerunt pharisei ad iesum: corr vat** Old-Germ. (pref. *und*) Missale Cisterc. (1529) fol. 129[5] ad init. lectionis. — add *seggen*: Taned. — *dat tu hefs gewarchtt, quae fecisti* l. *facta:* sy(c) (ܕܥܒܕܬ) Tar pal Taned Old-Germ.

12 om και a. ωδε (contra SHned); ⲥ *hic et:* r_2 *Q* μ Zach Wn text (273C) contra 20A.

13 IOHANNES. Does this mean that the Syriac Diatessaron inserted here John iv. 45? cp. Ephr 130: *susceperunt eum Galilaei.* Perhaps Zahn is right when he assumes that the following words: *quia viderunt quod in medio eorum fecit* also refer to Joh. iv. 45 (Zahn, Forsch. I S. 154). The fact that Ephrem repeatedly emphasises that the whole nation of the Jews was meant in the passage, is not an indication that a special place was mentioned, but is merely anti-Judaic argument. In the Eusebian Canons Joh. iv. 44 is paralleled with Mt. xiii. 57 Mc. vi. 4, Lk. iv. 24.
om και ειπεν: Fuld contra SHned Tar and ordinary text.

14 *gheert, honoured* l. *acceptus:* aeth (under influence of Mt. Mc. *non sine honore*); Pep Harm 18[29] *so mychel honoured.* — *in sinen lande.* Tar adds *neque inter fratres suos* followed by Mc. vi. 4. Fuld adds: *et in domo sua* from Mt.
om in Mt. εν τη οικια αυτου: *f* g_1 Z^* ε56 ε93 ε346f ε294 δ398 ε370f; om in Mc. και εν τοις συγγ. αυτου και εν τη οικια αυτου: *e* ε1444; om και εν τοις συγγ.: *c* (ⲥ *in domo sua* a. *in patria sua*) *r* δ2*; om *in domo sua*: Georg1,2B palc.

15 Mt. xiii. 58 ⲥ δια την απιστιαν αυτων p. και cp. Pep Harm 26[12]. — *so ne warchte hi*; om *potuit* in Mc.: sah *e b c ff*$_2$; *noluit*: g_2 (both tendency-readings).

fol. 30v

chte hi daer nit uele mirakelleker werke eñ lettel si
ke ghansde hi aldaer · omme hare ongeloeueheit · mar *Mc. 6, 6a*
hi berespese uan harre hartheit / eñ sprac aldus LUCAS
In den dagen dat helyas was in israhel so waren *Lk. 4, 25*
uele weduen in den lande alse de hemel ghesloten was
drie yar eñ ses maent eñ die grote honger was
in ạl al dat lant / eñ tergheenre uan allen din eñ was *Lk. 4, 26*
helyas ghesendt mar buten lands teere weduen die
A. 69 woende te sarepten int lant uan sy sydonien · / eñ vele *Lk. 4, 27*
lazerser liede waren in isrl' in helyseus ti
de eñ engheen en wart ghe ganst uan allen din

---

many miraculous works; and few / sick ones did he heal there, because of their unbelief. But / he rebuked them for their hardness and spoke thus: / In the days when Elijah was in Israel, there were / **20** many widows in the land, when the heaven was shut / three years and six months and the great famine was / in all the land; and unto none of them was / Elijah sent, but out of the country to a widow who / lived at Sarepta in the land of Sidonia. And many / **25** leprous people were in Israel in Elisha's time, / and none of all those was healed / but only Naaman, who was from

---

17 **Mc. vi. 5** om επιθεις τας χειρας (contra SH^{ned}: *leide hi sine hant;* add αυτου: sy$^{(c)}$).
Mc. vi. 6 om *et mirabatur: e b* (tendency reading cp. Vogels, Handbuch d. N. T. Textkritik S. 203). Omit in Mt. all texts; in Mc. εθαυμαζον l. εθαυμαζεν: *ff$_2$* l^2 D E (mirabantur)* ε168 A^{123} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 26^{15} (*and Jesus him schewed so þat hij hadden alle merueille þere of*; om Mc. vi. 6^a: ε76. In pal the lection ends with Mc. vi. 5. LS^{ned}: *berespetse* H^{ned}: *straefden sy*, επετιμησεν l. εθαυμαζεν. — *hartheit* l. *incredulitatem*, cp. Mc. xvi. 14; iii. 5.

19 **Lk. iv. 25** om *in veritate dico* contra SH^{ned}. — om δε: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ lat (exc. *f*) δ5 ε133 ε168 ε71 δ260; *enim* l. *autem*: sy^{p} (exc cod 8*); *amen* l. *in veritate*: Ta^{ar} *e*.

22 **Lk. iv. 26** add *allen*; also l. 26.

23 *buten lands*, cp. Zach 238B *exterae gentis vidua*, and the reading ܐܪܡܝܬܐ *vidua* for ܐܪܡܝܐ, *gentilis* in sy$^{s(c)}$ Mc. vii. 26. Pep Harm 18^{34} *to a widewe þat woned amonge payenes*; cp. Ephr 130 *Sarepta gentilium*, and the stress laid by Ephr 130f on the contrast: *Israel — gentes*.

24 *woende*, cp. Zach 238C: *Unde bene haec vidua in Sarepta Sidoniae dicitur esse morata*; Pep Harm 18^{34}: *woned*.

25 **Lk. iv. 27** om του προφητου.

26 add *allen* Ta^{ned} also l. 22. — *van allen din*; add εξ a. αυτων: ε551 ε1054 ε3071 *e* (cp. sy ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ).

fol. 30v

mar allene naaman die uan sirien was · /[a] Dits also ue
le te seggene alse of hi seide · nit te meer dan de pro
pheten wilen hare miraklen en warchten an donghe
30 loeuege uan haren lande mar an degheloeueghe van
andren landen sone sal ic mine werke hir toegen onder
v omme vwe ongheloeueheit nit om mine ommo

fol. 31r

gentheit · / Eñ alse ihc dit ghesproken hadde so worden *Lk.* 4, 28
vergramt eñ vererrt alle die dat hoerden · / eñ stonden *Lk.* 4, 29
op al ghemeinlec eñ namen ihesum eñ leiddene uter

a) *in mg.* Expō

Syria. — This is as / much to say as if he said: No more than the prophets /
30 of old wrought their miracles upon the unbelieving / 30 of their country
but upon the believing of / other countries, shall I show my works here
among / you because of your unbelief, not because of my /

fol. 31r

lack of power. — And when Jesus had spoken this, / all who heard it became
angry and incensed; and rose / up all together and took Jesus and led

---

27 *naaman* (cp. sy^{p} ܢܥܡܢ): *b c* Tert Ambr Orig H^{1} Θ *W* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm 19^{1}; Vg^{rell}: *neman* with *e a ff*$_{2}$ *g l r r*$_{2}$ *gat* μ.
die uan sirien was; sy$^{s(c)}$ omits Ναιμαν and reads only ܐܪܡܝܐ i. e. *Syrus* or with other vocalization: *Gentilis*; a trace of the double meaning of ܐܪܡܝܐ in Pep Harm 19^{2}: *pat was payene and Surryen*; Ta^{ar} *Nabataeus*.
For the argument of the gloss l. 27ff cp. Ephr 130^{1} *Christus Iudaeos ad ipsorum confusionem infideles vocavit* and his whole argument p. 130f on the *discrimen inter populum et gentes* (131^{5}).

fol. 31r

1 Lk. iv. 28 add *alse iesus dit ghesproken hadde.*
2 *vergramt ende vererrt* l. επλησθησαν θυμου.
3 Lk. iv. 29 add *al ghemeinlec. — ende namen ihesum ende leiddene, et assumpserunt iesum et duxerunt eum,* Ephr 129: *et assumpserunt eum et foras duxerunt,* Ephr 130^{1}: *apprehendentes eduxerunt.* Cp. for this paraphrastic formula *A Further Study* p. 49f. To the passages quoted there (John ix. 13 Mt. xxvii. 2 parall. John xviii. 28 Mt. iv. 5, 8 in the Liège text, Ephrem, sy^{sin} and Zachary) may be added John xix. 13 in L^{ned} ch. 227, Mt. xxvii. 27 in L^{ned} ch. 228, Lk. xvi. 22 in Pep Harm 64^{23}, and Acts xvi. 19 in sy^{p}. — L omits εξεβαλον in consequence of its intensive *took and led.* S^{ned} *leeddene ut*[*er stat*], εξηγαγον l. εξεβαλον: ε1279, cp. Tert Adv. Marc. iv. 8 *detentus et captus et ad praecipitium usque protractus.*

fol. 31r

stat op dat hangende uan den berghe dar hare stat op stont ghefondeert · aldar wouden sine neder werpen uan din berghe · / Mar ihc leet dor hen eñ ontghinc hen *Lk.* 4, 30 so dat si nin wisten waer sine uerloren · [a] In somen staden es ghescreuen dat die bergh ontploec eñ mak de hem stat dore telidene · mar want dis de ewangelistē nin scriuen so late wi dat al ongeconfirmeert MATH' C. 99 MARCUS · LUCAS · || Nu sele wi bescriuen waromme eñ hoe dat yan baptista gheuaen was eñ ghehoefdt · uan derre materien spreken drie ewangelisten · marcus ·

a) *in mg.* addicio

---

him out of the / town upon the slope of the mountain on which their town / [a] stood founded: there they wanted to throw him down / from the mountain. But Jesus passed through them and escaped them, / so that they did not know where they lost him. — In some / places it is written that the mountain opened and made / room for him to pass through. But since the evangelists / [10] do not write anything hereof, we leave it unconfirmed. C. 99 || Now we shall describe why and / how John the Baptist was taken and beheaded. / Three evangelists speak of this matter, Mark, / Matthew and

---

5 *aldar* etc., rendering *ut praec.* No trace of the reading *et praecipitaverunt* cp. Ephr 131: *et detruserunt eum;* 130: *eum dejecerunt... non cecidit;* 131: with reference to Mt. iv. 6, *permisit ut eum praecipitarent*; 212: *nec Nazaraei quum de monte eum praecipitarent, vita eum privaverunt*; Aphr I. 94[10]: *and he showed the power of his greatness when he was cast down from the height into the depth and was not hurt.* So the Diatessaron had this version of the story. In L there is no trace of it, but cp. Zach 239B C where, as in Ephr 212[27], there is a reference to Mt. iv. 6 followed by *Dominus descendit malens eos sanare quam perdere*; cp. also Petrus Comestor Hist. Ev. LXXII ad Lk. iv. 29 sq.: *adhuc ostenditur ibi locus qui dicitur Saltus Domini per quem Dominus descendens impressit se rupi et cedens ei rupes fecit ei locum:* the gloss in L seems an abbreviated version of the same legend. — sy$^{s(c)}$: κρεμασαι l. κρημνισαι.

6 add *uan din berghe*, add Ta^{ar}: *ex cacumine illius*; sy^{p}: *from the rock* (ܡܢ ܛܘܪܐ).

Lk. iv. 30 *dor hen* om μεσου: sy$^{(c)}$ (ܒܝܢ ܓܘܐ) Pep Harm 19[6] *passed porouȝ hem.* — *ontghinc hen* l. επορευετο, *ibat*; om sy$^{s(c)}$ H^{ned}. — om διελθων: ε368 *ff*$_2$ Luther Tynd Cran Geneva.

fol. 31r

F. 80
A. 70

matheus · eñ lucas · eñ sprect marcus aldus · In din *Mt.* 14, 1a *Mc.* 6, 17
tide so sendde herodes de tetrarcha sine boden eñ dede *Mt.* 14, 3
vaen yanne baptisten eñ dedene leggen in enen kerkre
om herodiasen die philips syns bruder wyf was eñ
die hi sinen bruder hadde ghenomen / want yan bapti *Mt.* 14, 4 *Mc.* 6, 18
ste berespde herodese uan dire quader daet eñ seide al
dus · Di en es nit ghorloft te nemene dyns bruder
wyf · / Eñ omme die sake so haettene herodias eñ had *Mc.* 6, 19

Luke; and Mark speaks thus: — At that / [15] time Herod the Tetrarch sent his messengers and caused / John the Baptist to be taken, and had him laid in a dungeon / for the sake of Herodias, who was the wife of Philip his brother, and / whom he had taken from his brother. For John the Baptist / rebuked Herod for this wicked deed and said thus: / [20] It is not allowed thee to take thy brother's / wife. And for that reason Herodias

---

14 Mt. xiv. 1 *In din tide so sendde Her. de tetr.*, exactly = Fuld, using *in illo temp ... tetr.* from Mt., but *misit etc* from Mc.; Ta^{ar} has Mt. xiv. 1 complete.

15 Mc. vi. 17 add *sine boden.*

16 *dedene leggen in enen kerkre* (from Mt.: εν φυλακη απεθετο sy: ܫܕܘܗܝ); εθετο l. εδησεν: sy$^{p\ codd}$ pers^{p} pal^{b} ε337 ε3015; εβαλεν l. εδησεν: ε17; *inclusit* l. *vinxit*: *g*; add *et misit*, και εβαλεν (εις l. εν): Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f Ferr sah sy$^{p\ codd}$ arm Georg^{2}; εις l. εν: ε329; in Mt. om εδησεν αυτον και: sy^{s}; om και απεθετο: *k e* δ5 ε26 Orig $^{1}/_{2}$.

17, 18 *ende—ghenomen; ende die* l. οτι cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ ܡܛܠ ܕܢܣܒ, sy^{p} ܕܢܣܒ ,ܡ. — *ghenomen* l. εγαμησεν, Old-Germ^{edd}. For this idiomatic syriac rendering of γαμειν cp. *Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron*, in: Meded. Kon. Akad. Amsterdam, dl. 63, Serie A N° 4, 1927 p. 119—121 (19—22). — The addition *sinen bruder, a fratre suo*, is evidently an insertion of the Dutch translator who misunderstood the meaning of *ceperat.*

19 Mc. vi. 18 *berespde* from Lk. iii. 19 ελεγχομενος, cp. Zach 239D: *arguit Her. et Herodiadem.* — add *van dire quader daet;* reminiscence of Lk. iii. 19: περι παντων ων εποιησεν πονηρων.

20 *te nemene* (cp. note on l. 18): SH^{ned}, ܠܡܣܒ in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ sah, in Mt. sy^{s}. — *dyns bruder wyf*: cp. add in Mt. *uxorem fratris tui*: *f ff*$_1$; add *uxorem* only: sy^{cp} *k*.

21 Mc. vi. 19 *haettene* l. ενειχεν, *insidiabatur*: SH^{ned}, sy$^{(c)}$ ܬܡܐ ܡܛܝܠ, *minax, adversaria erat*: Georg^{1}: *facta est inimica*, Georg^{2}: *in corde opposuit;* pal ܡܛܝܠ, *irata, vituperata.*

fol. 31r

dene gherne don doeden mar sine conste · / want herode' *Mc. 6, 20*
die vale wiste datt en gherecht man was hi onssa
gene eñ hiltin hiltene eñ dede uele dinge mit sinen
rade eñ hoerdene gherne · / Eñ op enen tyt so gheschi *Mc. 6, 21 Mt. 14, 6a*
de dat herodes op dat yarghetide uan sire gheborten
hilt hof eñ hadde ontboden de princhen eñ de rech
tren eñ de vorste uan den lande uan galileen / al daer *Mc. 6, 22 Mt. 14, 6b*
so quam herodiasen dochter eñ balerde eñ spranc vor
dat volc so datt behagde herodese eñ allen den ghe
nen die daer waren · Doe rip herodes die yonfrowe
te hem eñ seide aldus bidde mi dat tu wels eñ ic

---

hated him and would / fain have had him killed, but she could not; for Herod, / who well knew that he was a righteous man, stood in awe / of him and kept him, / and did many things with his [25] advice and listened to him gladly. And upon a time it happened that Herod on the anniversary of his birth / held court, and had summoned the princes and the judges / and the rulers of the land of Galilee. There / came the daughter of Herodias and danced and skipped before / [30] the people, so that it pleased Herod and all those / who were there. Then Herod called the damsel / to him and said thus: Ask me what thou wilt, and I /

---

22 om **Mt. xiv. 5b**, contra SH^{ned}: *si ontsach dat volc ... gelikerwijs ende Herodes.* SH^{ned} Zach Fuld refer *timebat* to Herodias, though Fuld (not Zach) reads *Herodis* l. *Herodias* with *d* (contra δ5) *ff$_2$ g$_2$ r$_2$ aur Mm D E E-P Q R* ε1098 ε1094 Georg^{1} boh$^{cod\ c}$; om η δε Ηρωδιας ενειχεν αυτω: δ48.

23 **Mc. vi. 20** om και αγιον: δ254 δ457 ε247* ε370f; om *iustum et*: *L.*

24 *dede, εποιει* l. ηπορει: ***I K*** contra δ1 δ2 ε56 sah boh ε014 ε050 (Georg^{2B} *multum honorem fecit ei*). — *mit sinen rade* for *audito eo*; sah *was being persuaded* (ⲛⲉϥⲡⲉⲓⲥⲉ) *hearing him*; Ta^{ar} Georg^{1}: *obeyed.*

25 **Mc. vi. 21** Ta^{ned} Old-Germ. sy tell the story in more direct speech without gen. abs. or *cum* ... of lat; sy$^{s(c)}$ begins: *and it chanced* (ܗܘܐ ܒܝܘܡܐ) *on the day*; sy^{p} Ta^{ar}: *et accidit dies notabilis* (ܗܘܬ ܝܘܡܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ); Pep Harm 45 *siþþen befel þat Herod.*

27 *de princhen*, om αυτου: lat (exc. *c i* Old-Germ.) δ5 ε93 δ254 ε203; add p. χιλιαρχ.: sy$^{s(c)}$ Georg^{2}.

28 add *uan den lande* a. *galilaeae*: Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; Pep Harm 45^{18} *of þe cuntre of G.*

29 **Mc. vi. 22** add *vor dat volc* cp. Ta^{ar} *in the midst of the company*; Pep Harm 45^{20} *to fore þe kyng amonges al þe folk.*

31 *die daer waren* l. τοις συνανακειμενοις. — *rip ... seide* l. *dicit puellae.*

fol. 31v

saelt di gheuen · / Doe suoer die coninc dat hi hare *Mc.* 6, 23 *Mt.* 14, 7
gheuen soude wat si hem bade al bade si hem half syn
koningrike · / Doe ghinc se ut eñ vragde harre moeder *Mc.* 6, 24
eñ seide wat salic bidden? eñ de moeder antwerdde hare
eñ seide · du sout bidden yan baptisten hoeft · / Doe ghinc *Mc.* 6, 25 *Mt.* 14, 8
si met hasten vor din koninc eñ bat hare bede eñ sprac
al dus · Ic wille dat tu mi nu saen ghefs yan baptists
hoeft in enen platele · / Alse die coninc dat hoerde so *Mc.* 6, 26 *Mt.* 14, 9
wart hi bedruft · Mar om den eet din hi ghesuoren

---

fol. 31v

will give it thee. Then the king swore that he / would give her what she should ask him, though she should ask for half his / kingdom. Then she went out and asked her mother / and said: What shall I ask? And the mother answered her / [5] and said: Thou must ask for John the Baptist's head. Then she went / in haste before the king, and made her request and spoke / thus: I wish that thou givest me at once John the Baptist's / head in a dish. When the king heard that, / he became sad: but because of

---

fol. 31v

1 Mc. vi. 23 add *die coninc.* — om αυτη p. ωμοσεν: ε56 ε168 sah.

2 *al ... half,* S(H)ned ... *ooc alf,* (*etiamsi*) και το ημισυ l. εως ημισους: δ5 (και contr. *d: licet*) ε93 *b c ff*$_2$ *g (etsi)* Old-Germ. cp. Esther v. 3, 6 vii. 2.

3 Mc. vi. 24 add *ende vragde*: Georg^2 cp. sy$^{s(c)}$: ܐܬܬܝܥܨ, *took counsel.*

4 add *de moeder antw. hare,* add αυτη: sy$^{(c)}$ Georg ε168.

5 add *du sout bidden* cp. add αιτει, *ask*: sah, add αιτησαι: ε014, probably also Ephr 132^6 *ut ... postularet.*

6 Mc. vi. 25 om ευθυς: ε56 ε1016 δ5 δ30 ε329 δ254 δ457 Old-Lat. (*e k* hiant) Georg^2. — *met hasten,* μετα σπουδης contra om Old-Lat. sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5. — SH^{ned} *ende sprac,* ειπεν l. ητησατο λεγουσα (cp. Mt. xiv. 8): sy$^{(c)}$ Georg (add *ei* Georg^1) Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5 ε050 ε93 ε168 ε76 I^{η} (exc. ε203f); om προς τον βασ. ητ. λεγ.: ε014.

8 ∽ επι πινακι p. βαπτιστου: sy$^{s(c)}$ *Q.* — om ωδε in Mt.: Old-Lat. (*a: in hoc disco, k: hoc in catino).*

Mc. vi. 26 add *alse dat hoerde,* ως ηκουσεν: δ5 *c ff*$_2$ *i r.* — *so wart ... mar,* add *est (a q factus est)* p. *contristatus, ... autem* p. *ius iur.* (= Mt.: ***K***): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Georg Old-Lat (exc. *b i l) aur* Fuld *C T D E E-P*^{mg} *L Q R* al sah boh^{codd} ε211 ε1279 al 2.

9 ορκον l. ορκους in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ sy$^{p\ codd\ 3}$ Bar Hebr Georg sah boh^{cod} lat (with *d* contra δ5); in Mt.: sy sah $^2/_4$ boh^{cod} lat (with *d* contra δ5). — add *din hi ghesuoren hadde,* cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ in vs. 23 ܐܬܬܝܡܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܢܦ, *he swore to her with an oath*; cp. also Lk. i. 73 and Mt. xiv. 7.

hadde eñ om dat uolc dat daer uersament was sone woude hise nit bedruuen · / mar sendde altehant enen die yanne baptisten syn hoeft af sloch / eñ brachtt in enen plateele eñ ghaeft der yonfrowen · eñ de yonfrowe gha ft harre moeder · / Alse dat uernamen sine yongren so namen si din lichame eñ bestaeddenne ter erden · eñ[a] dar na quamen si te ihesum en seiden hem die gheuarnesse · /

Mt. 14, 10 *Mc.* 6, 27 *Mc.* 6, 28 *Mt.* 14, 11 *Mt.* 14, 12*a* *Mc.* 6, 29 *Mt.* 14, 12*b*

a) *inter l.* math'

---

the oath that he had sworn / [10] and because of the people that were assembled there, / he did not want to disappoint her; but sent at once a man who / cut off John the Baptists's head and brought it in a / dish and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave / it to her mother. When his disciples heard this, / [15] they took the body and interred it; and after / that they came to Jesus and told him what had happened. / After that it

---

10 add *om*, διὰ a. τους in Mc.: Pep Harm 45[28] δ5 ε337 lat (*e k* hiant) sy[(c)] aeth Georg[1]; in Mt.: δ5 Old-Lat. *B E Q X** sy[sc] Old-Hebr.

11 *bedruuen*, Vg *contristare* ['incautius redditur ... sed sic est etiam *dff*$_2$*lqr*', Oxf. Vg i. l.] for αθετησαι; *a*: *spernere*, *b c f*: *negare*, sy[sc]: *he could not turn back*; sy[p]: *noluit fraudare*, Georg[1]: *non decepit*, Georg[2B]: *non voluit negligere*, Georg[2A]: *non voluit contristare*.

Mt. xiv. 10 Mc. vi. 27 *sendde altehant enen die* cp. sy[s(c)] in Mc. (omitting επαταξεν): *and he sent a soldier of his guard who should cut off* [*and*] *bring his head.* —

12 *syn hoeft afsloch*. The Dutch has also the verb *hoefden*, see l. 24, SH[ned] *onthoveden*, so we may remark the coincidence with the syriac (ܡܚܝ ܪܫܗ, *amputavit caput eius*) Old-Hebr sah.

Mc. vi. 28 *brachtt*, αυτην l. την κεφαλην sy[sc], om την κεφ.: sy[p] sah (a consequence of the translation of απεκεφαλισεν).

13 add κορασιον in Mt. (from Mc.): δ30 etc. sy[c] *e b c f h Q R*; add *illa*: sy[s] *ff*$_1$ *B E E-P*[mg] ς. — *ghaft*, εδωκεν l. ηνεγκεν in Mt.: δ30 *k*[3]; add ηνεγκεν και a. εδωκεν in Mt.: sah Pep Harm 45[31] (*it name and ʒaf*).

15 **Mc. vi. 29** *lichame*, *corpus*, σωμα l. πτωμα, in Mc.: Ta[ar] lat (*k e* hiant) sah ε211 al, in Mt.: lat (exc. *k e*) Aug ***K***. — *bestaeddenne ter erden*, εθαψαν l. εθηκαν in Mc. from Mt.: ε351 Georg[2B] aeth Ta[ar] Pep Harm 45[32]; cp. κηδευσαι l. και ηραν: ε014 ε168, *vestierunt*: Georg.

16 **Mt. xiv. 12** add *die gheuarnesse* p. *seiden hem*; om S[ned]. Ta[ned] (with Ta[ar] and Fuld) insert Mc. vi. 30, 31 earlier in ch. 83, but note there SH[ned] *seiden hem die geuarnesse van haren predekene*; so that L[ned] here in adding *die gheuarnesse* may have a trace of the same confusion between Mt. xiv. 12[b] and Mc. vi. 30 which appears in sy[s(c)] ε014 pal, where the report of the

fol. 31v

A. 69 Dar na so gheuil dat herodes hoerde de fame uan ihe *Mt.* 14, 1
suse · eñ wat[a] werke dat hi warchte eñ hem wonderde *Mt.* 14, 2 *Lk.* 9, 7 *Mc.* 6, 14
dar af om dat selke wouden seggen dat yan baptista
ware op ghestaen van der doet / eñ andre seiden dat he *Lk.* 9, 8 *Mc.* 6, 15
lyas weder comen ware · eñ andre seiden dat een uan
din ouden profeten weder op ghestaen ware · / Doe sprak[b] *Lk* 9, 9 *Mc.* 6, 16
eñ seide · yanne baptisten[c] hebbic don[d] hoefden wie es dā

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *in mg. (prima manu)* herodes — *c*) *inter l.* marc' — *d*) *inter l.* math'

---

befel that Herod heard the fame of / Jesus and what works he wrought and he was amazed / thereat, because some would say that John the Baptist / [20] had arisen from death; and others said that / Elijah had come back; and others said that one of / the old prophets had arisen again. Then he spoke / and said: John the Baptist have I beheaded; who then /

---

apostles seems to refer to John's death instead of to their own mission. In sy$^{s(c)}$ the paragraph ends with Mc. vi. 30 and not with vs. 29 and accordingly reads the singular: *all that he* (i. e. John) *did and taught*, a reading found also in ε014: εποιησεν ... εδιδαξεν. In pal also the lection ends with vs. 30 and not with vs. 29 although the plural is read. In Ta^{ar} and Fuld Mt. xiv. 12^{b} is used.

17 Mt. xiv. 1 om *tetrarcha* in Lk.: sy$^{p\ codd}$.

18 Lk. ix. 7 *ende ... warchte*, rendering Lk. ix. 7^{a}, om παντα: δ5 ε370 ε1443 *T*; for the paraphrase cp. Mc. vi. 14^{c} and Mt. xi. 2. — *hi warchte*, i. e. add υπ αυτου p. γινομενα: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *(per manum eius)* ***K*** ε014 δ3^{c} δ6 ε76. — *wonderde*, *mirabatur* for διηπορει, *haesitabat:* Ta^{ar} sy *l*; *stupebat: a.*

19 Lk ix. 7, 8 *selke ... andre ... andre* l. υπο τινων ... υπο τινων ... αλλων δε (cp. Mc.): sy Ta^{ar} Marc$^{tert\ iv.\ 21}$ *alii ... alii ... alii*; in vs. 8 αλλοι l. υπο τινων: δ505 sy sah boh; αλλοι l. αλλων: δ5 ε192 ε376 *(d e: alii).*

20 Lk. ix. 8 *ende* (om SH^{ned}), *et* l. *autem* (Vg: *vero*, Old-Lat.: *autem*): sy^{cp}; in Mc.: pal, om sy^{p} Georg^{2A} sah ε376 ***K***.

21 *weder comen ware* l. *apparuit*; in Mc.: *venit, venerit* l. *est* (cp. Mt. xvii. 10 sq.): *c ff$_2$*. — *ende, et* l. *autem* in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} om sy ^{c}A^{1} *f*; in Mc.: sy^{p} Georg^{2B} pal, om: SH^{ned} Georg^{1} ε371 ε260 ε1386 ε1443 al.
Lk. ix. 8 *een uan din ouden profeten* l. προφητης τις των αρχαιων: Marc$^{tert\ iv.\ 21}$: *unum aliquem ex vet. proph.*, sy^{sc}; add προφητων p. αρχαιων: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah; in Mc. add αρχαιων a. προφητων: ε377 Georg^{2} boh; om *ouden*: SH^{ned}; om προφητης ως: δ5 *b c ff$_2$ i*; τις των αρχαιων ανεστη l. ως ... προφ.: δ48.

23 Lk. ix. 9 *dan*, ουν l. δε: ε207 aeth; om *autem*: SH^{ned} Ta$_{ar}$ sy$^{sc\ p8}$ Old-Lat. sah^{cod} boh^{codd}; in Mc.: arm Georg^{1} sah^{114}.

ADDENDA P^{45}.

The following readings of P^{45} (The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri, fasc. II, the Gospels and Acts by F. G. Kenyon, Text, London, 1933) should be added to our apparatus. Especially noteworthy readings are marked by an asterisk *.

P. 80 fol. 15^r l. 14. add in Lk. *τα πετεινα του ουρ. και* from Mt. a. *τους κοράκας*; *τα πετ. τ. ουρ.* l. *τους κορ.*: *e d f l r* δ5 *f M* (om *coeli*: *f f*).

„ 80 „ 15^r „ 22. in Lk. does not read *ουτε υφαινει.*

* „ 112 „ 20^r „ 17. ℵ *εις το οπισω βλεπων και* a. *επιβα(λ)λων* with Clem Al Cypr *e a b c g* δ5 and *g aur* capit. No trace of this in Ta^{ned} or the Diatessaron tradition.

„ 183 „ 30^v „ 3. in Mc. *του τεκτονος ο υιος* l. *τεκτων ο υιος.*

„ 188 „ 31^r „ 16. does not add *και εβαλεν* of Old Latin δ5.

„ 190 „ 31^v „ 1. adds *πολλα* p. *ωμοσεν* with Gk^{pler} contra δ5 ε050f ε93f.

„ 190 „ 31^v „ 6. add *ευθυς*, om ε1311.

„ 198 „ 32^v „ 11. *ειδεν* l. *ιδων* with ***K***.

„ 215 „ 35^r „ 8. om *και κλινων*; also ε1311.

„ 216 „ 35^r „ 14. ℵ *εσωθεν . . εξωθεν.*

* „ 217 „ 35^r „ 25. Mc. vii. 8 *εντολην* l. *παραδοσιν* cp. $georg^1$ in vs. 9: P^{45} hiat in vs. 9^b *statuatis* l. *servetis.*

„ 218 „ 35^r „ 29. om $\alpha\upsilon\tau\upsilon\upsilon^{1,2}$; ε1311 adds $\alpha\upsilon\tau\upsilon\upsilon^2$.

„ 219 „ 35^v „ 5. *τιμα* and not *αγαπα*, contra *a b c* δ5 ε014 Clem Al $^3/_6$, in Mt. *e b d ff*$_1$.

„ 224 „ 36^r „ 20. *και* (*Σιδωνος*) l. *δια* with ***K***; not ε1311.

„ 225 „ 36^r „ 24. *χειρας*: ε1311 only.

* „ 225 „ 36^r „ 25. ℵ *πτυσας* p. *τα ωτα αυτου* a. *και*!

„ 253 „ 40^r „ 4. *μαγεδαν* ut vid.

„ 254 „ 40^r „ 7, 8. *ενα μονον αρτον εχοντες* with I^{η} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε050 *k*; add *μονον* p. *αρτον* ε1279 georg.

* „ 254 „ 40^r „ 11. *ηρωδιανων.*

„ 255 „ 40^r „ 13. *εχουσι* in Mc. l. *εχομεν* with δ1 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε014 ε133 ε93f ε1311 *k c*, *ειχον* δ5 (*εχον*) *a b q r i*; cp. in Mt. Ta^{ar} $sy^{exc\ p.\ 10,\ 13,\ 21^*,\ 40}$ ܐܝܬ.
Mc. viii. 23 SH *nam den blinden bider hant*, cp. *αυτου* l. *του τυφλου* with I^{η} ε050 ε93f ε014 *q*.
ende hi leide; add *και* a. *επιθεις* with I^{η} Ferr ε014 ε168 ε87 al 4.

P. 263 fol. 41^{r} l. 8. *και* l. *μετα* a. *των αγγελων*; does not omit *των αγιων*.

„ 263 „ 41^{r} „ 11. no room for *μετ' εμου* unless ?*οι* l. *οιτινες*.

„ 264 „ 41^{r} „ 19. in Lk. ∽ Ιακωβ . . Ιωαν.

* „ 265 „ 41^{r} „ 21. in Mc. add *εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτ ο υ ς*.
also add *ο ιης* p. *μετεμορφ*. with Ta^{ar} ε014 Ferr ε168.

* „ 265 „ 41^{r} „ 26.]*δυναται επι της γης λευκαναι*: om *ουτως* ut vid with *I*^{η} ε133 δ5 ε014 ***K***.

„ 266 „ 41^{r} „ 31. add *ωδε*: also ε1311.

„ 266 „ 41^{r} „ 31. *σοι μιαν* etc in Mc.; *μιαν σοι* etc in Lk.

„ 267 „ 41^{v} „ 1. *εκεινους* (*εισελθειν*) l. *αυτους* with ***I K***.

„ 267 „ 41^{v} „ 2. *και ηλθεν φωνη εκ της νεφελης* or *και φωνη εκ της νεφ. λεγουσα*; om *λεγουσα*: ε1311.

* „ 267 „ 41^{v} „ 3. *εκλελεγμενος* l. *αγαπητος*.

„ 268 „ 41^{v} „ 8. om *ουκετι* ut vid.

* „ 272 „ 42^{r} „ 5. *ποιουμαι* l. *αποτελω* or *επιτελω*.

„ 274 „ 42^{r} „ 22. *ρησσει και* in Lk.

„ 276 „ 42^{r} „ 30. add *και διεστραμμενη* in Mc.

„ 277 „ 42^{v} „ 2. ∽ *ευθεως* a. *το πνευμα* contra ε1311.

* „ 278 „ 42^{v} „ 10. *ει δυνη* om *το* with δ5 ε050 ε93f.
* om *πιστευσαι* with *I*^{η} ε014 pal^{bc} arm georg ***H***
exc δ3^{c} δ6 δ48 δ371.

* „ 278 „ 42^{v} „ 12. om *μετα των δακρυων*: add ε1311.

* „ 279 „ 42^{v} „ 13. add *κε* ut vid; also ε1311.

„ 280 „ 42^{v} „ 25. in Mc. add *προσηλθον αυτω . . και* a. *ηρωτησαν* or *επηρωτων* (= Mt.) with ε050 ε93f ε700 ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211).
om *εις οικον* (P^{45} only).
add *λεγοντες*.

* „ 282 „ 43^{r} „ 1. *εν προσευχη και νηστεια*: i. e. P^{45} = ***K*** contra Clem Al δ1–2* *k* georg^{1}.

„ 283 „ 43^{r} „ 5. does not omit *αποκτανθεις*.

* „ 286 „ 43^{r} „ 29. in Lk. ix. 50 *μη κωλυετε· ου γαρ εστιν καθ' υμων ο υ δ ε υπερ υμων*.

fol. 31v

dese dar ic dit wonder af hore? Doe stont herodes dar
na dat hi ihesum gherne ghesien hadde · / MATH' LUCA' IOH'
‖ Alse ihc dat uernam so sat hi in en schep eñ uoer ou' *Mt.* 14, 13
dat water eñ ghinc in der wstinen · Aldaer so gheder
de en groet folc te hem te uoet uten steden · / eñ aldaer *Mt.* 14, 14*b* *Lk.* 9, 11*c*
ghansde hi deghene dis behoefden / MATH' MĀ · LUCAS IOH ·
Alst quam des auonds so quamen sine yongren te *Mt.* 14, 15*a* *Lk.* 9, 12 *Mc.* 6, 35*a*
hem eñ seiden · laet dat volc gaen ten steden eñ ten
dorpen dar si spise mogen copen · / want wi hir syn *Lk.* 9, 12*c* *Mc.* 6, 35*b* *Mt.* 14, 15*b*

fol. 32r

in ene wvstine · / Doe[a] hif ihc sine ogen op eñ sach en migel *Joh.* 6, 5

a) *inter l.* joh'

---

is this one of whom I hear this miracle? Then Herod insisted / [25] that
C. 100 he would fain have seen Jesus. / When Jesus heard that, he sat in a ship
and crossed / the water and went into the wilderness. There / a great
multitude gathered to him on foot from the towns; and there / he healed those
who needed it. / [30] When it came to eventide, his disciples came to / him
and said: Let the people go to the towns and to the / villages where they
may buy food; for here we are /

fol. 32r

in a wilderness. Then Jesus raised his eyes and saw a very / great crowd;

---

24 *dit*, ταυτα l. τοιαυτα: sy Ta^{ar} sah *e d* ð5 ð6 ε56 ð505 ε129f ε351 ð398 ε86 A^{1} A^{3} A^{21}, om ε449 aeth. — add *wonder* contra SH^{ned}.

26 **Mt. xiv. 13** *uoer ouer dat water*. Ta^{ar} adds Joh. vi. 1^{b}: *trans mare Galilaeae Tiberiadis* after Mt. xiv. 13^{a}; Fuld uses Mt. only.

27 *in der wstinen*, om τοπον, cp. sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc. vi. 31, where ⸢ τοπον ερημον: ε253f ε1279 *q*; in Lk. *to a desert place* l. εις πολιν καλ. βηθσ.: sy^{c}. — add *groet*, but cp. πολυν οχλον Mt. xiv. 14 par.

30 **Mt. xiv. 15** add *sine*, αυτου from Mc.: ***K*** Ta^{ar} Or ð3 ε56f ð371 al lat (exc. *k e b*) sy. S^{ned} adds XII from Lk.: οι δωδεκα; add μαθηται αυτου in Lk.: Old-Lat. (exc. *e a*, om αυτου: *b*).

31 *ten steden*, εις τας πολεις add in Mt. or l. αγρους in Mc. Lk. Ta^{ned} omits κυκλω with georg^{1} in Mc. and arm in Lk., although many texts add in Mt. and none other omit in Mc. Lk. — *ten* ... *ten*, the preposition εις repeated in the Syriac in Lk. and ð5 (not *d*) sy$^{(sc)}$ in Mc. (cp. Chase, The Syro-Latin Text of the Gospels, p. 114).

32 **Mt. xiv. 15** βρωματα, add βρωματα in Mc. vi. 36: ð2 lat (*cibos*) Old-Germ; τροφας l. βρωματα in Mt.: ε168, lat: *escas*. — Ta^{ned} curiously omits εαυτοις (as ε337 in Mc.).

fol. 32r

1 **Lk. ix. 12** om τοπω: sy^{sc} ε1443; contra sy^{p}, and sy^{sc} in Mt. Mc. which add ⸢ibh⸣.

fol. 32r

groet folc · eñ alse hi dat volc ghesien hadde so sprac hi
tote philipse warmet sele wi broet coepen dat dit volc
eten sal? / Dat seide hi om hem te pruuene want hi sel *Joh. 6, 6*
ve wiste wale wat hi te doene hadde · / Doe antwerdde hē *Joh. 6, 7*
A. 72 philippus · om tuehondert penninghe en soude men nit
copen so uele brods dats elk en lettel hebben mochte /
Doe[a] uragde hen ihc hoe menech broet hebdi? / Eñ een[b] si *Mc. 6, 38* *Joh. 6, 8*
re yongren andreas symon peters bruder antwerdde
aldus · / hir es en kint dat heft uif gherstene broet eñ *Joh. 6, 9*
tuee uische · mar wat sal dat onder sos uele volcs?[c] / hen *Lk. 9, 13b*

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* joh — *c*) *inter l.* lucas

---

and when he had seen that crowd he spoke / to Philip: Wherewith shall
we buy bread, that these people / may eat? He said that in order to test
him, for he himself / [5] knew quite well what he would do. Then Philip
answered him: / For two hundred pence one would not / buy so much
bread that everyone might have a little. / Then Jesus asked them: How
many loaves have ye? And one of his / disciples, Andrew, Simon
Peter's brother, answered / [10] thus: Here is a child that has five barley
loaves and / two fishes: but what does that amount to among so many

---

1f. Joh. vi. 5 *doe hif iesus ... ende sach* l. επαρας etc., *cum sublevasset* etc. Vg cp. *elevavit ergo oculos iesus et vidit*: *a* sy sah arm. The Dutch text *doe hif ... ende sach* and *alse hi ... ghesien hadde* is a conflation of the construction in the Syro-Latin tradition *elevavit et vidit*: *a*, and the Vulgate *cum sublevasset ... et vidisset*. — add *sine, αυτου* p. *οφθ.*: ε050[c] ε1054f ε1444 ε90 ε1443 *l* sy Ta[ar] pal sah boh arm aeth. — add *migel*: S (not H)[ned] cp. *maxima*: *c ff*$_2$ Vg (exc. *G S*), *turbae multae*: *a d*; Greek *πολυς οχλος*.

3 *dit volc* l. *ουτοι*: SH[ned] Pep Harm 46[29], sy[c(s)]: ܗܠܝܢ ܥܡܐ and cp. Lk. xiv. 13[c].

4 Joh. vi. 6 Fuld omits Joh. vi. 6 using Mt. xiv. 16; Ta[ar] combines, using first Mt. xiv. 16, 17[a] and then Joh. vi. 5[b] 6. SH[ned] = Ta[ar] but for their omission of Mt. xiv. 17[a]. — om *autem*: *R* arm.

6 Joh. vi. 7 *en soude men nit copen* for *ουκ αρκουσιν* cp. Mc. vi. 37. — *so uele brods* cp. Mt. xv. 33.

8 Mc. vi. 38 *vragde* cp. sy[sc] in Joh. vi. 6: *he asked* l. *ελεγεν*. — add *iesus*: δ5 *d b q Q* Georg[2].

10 Joh. vi. 9 om *ei*: *R*. — *ωδε παιδαριον*: ε1386 (*est hic puer*: *e b ff*$_2$ *l* sy[cp]).

11 *sos uele volcs* l. *tantos*; add *homines*: *ff*$_2$ *l D Dim μ* (*hominum*); *e*: *tantam turbam*; Pep Harm 47[2]: *so mychel folk*.

fol. 32r

si dat wi gaen in den steden eñ copen noch dar toe spi
se tallen den uolke · / Eñ ihc[a] seide aldus · brengt mi hae *Mt.* 14, 18
re die broet / eñ doet sitten dat uolc[b] met honderden eñ *Lk.* 9, 14 *Mc.* 6, 40 *Mt.* 14, 19*a*
met uiftegen tesamen · / Doe[c] nam hi die vif broet eñ die *Lk.* 9, 16 *Mt.* 14, 19*b* *Mc.* 6, 41 *Joh.* 6, 11
tuee uesche eñ hif sine ogen op ten hemele wert eñ
benedyese eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren · eñ sine
yongren ghauense voert den uolke / eñ aldat uolk at *Mt.* 14, 20 *Mc.* 6, 42 *Lk.* 9, 17
uan din uif broeden eñ uan din tueen ueschen so dat si
alle worden ghesaedt · / Eñ[d] alse si gnoch hadden gheten *Joh.* 6, 12
so sprac ihc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus · Ghedert
dat relief dat ouer bleuen es din uolke dat gheten heft /

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* opdat grune grars — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* iho (*sic*).

---

people? unless / we go into the towns and buy in addition food for all the people, And Jesus said thus: Bring me / those loaves here, and make the
people[a] sit down by hundreds and / [15] by fifties together. Then he took the five loaves and the / two fishes, and raised his eyes up heavenward, and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his / disciples passed them on to the people, and all the people ate / of
those five loaves and of those two fishes, so that they / [20] were all satisfied. And when they had eaten enough, / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said thus: Collect / the remnants that are left over to the people who have eaten. /

a) on the green grass

---

12 Lk. ix. 13 add *noch dar toe.* — add *in den steden* from fol. 31v q. v.
13 *den* om τουτον: ε1043 ε1443; Taar: *pro omnibus.*
14 Mt. xiv. 18 *die broet, panes* l. *illos,* cp. Taar add (*illos*) *quinque panes et pisces illos.* Lk. ix. 14 add εκατον και ανα (from Mc.): ε050 *E (centenos et).*
15 Lned omits the graphic touches of Mc. vi. 39, 40, Joh. vi. 10*b* contra SHned.
17 Lk. ix. 16 *ghaf, dabat* l. *distribuit: e a d, dedit: c f r.*
18 Mt. xiv. 19 add *ghauense voert, dederunt: Q Tc* sysc, *posuerunt:* syp *b.*
18, 20 *aldat ... alle,* no text repeats παντες. Mt. Mc. παντες with εφαγον, Lk. with εχορτασθησαν.
19 Mt. xiv. 20 add *uan din uif broeden ende uan din tueen ueschen* cp. Joh. vi. 13 esp. in sys Taar.
20 Joh. vi. 12 *ende alse* l. ως δε cp. sy *e: et ubi.* — *gnoch hadden gheten* for ενεπλησθησαν, Pep Harm 47[10] *eten as mychel as þai wolden.*
22 add *din uolke dat gheten heft,* from vs. 13. — om κλασματα: Pep Harm 47[12], om in Mt.: *a ff g q* ε40, in Mc.: δ254 δ457; SHned *die brocken* l. *dat relief.* — om ινα μη τι απολνται.

fol. 32r

eñ si daden also eñ uulden tuelf corue mettin relieue · / *Joh.* 6, 13
Nochtan so was der gherre die daer gheten hadden *Mt.* 14, 21 *Mc.* 6, 44
omtrent uan uif dusentegen sonder de wyf eñ de kind'
A. 73 C. 101 MATH' MARC'· || Dar na so geboet hi sinen yongren dat *Mt.* 14, 22 *Mc.* 6, 45
si ghingen in en schep eñ voeren ouer dat water te
bethsaiden wert eñ hi soude bliuen totire wilen dat
dat uolc gescheeden ware · / Eñ dat uolc alst sach dat *Joh.* 6, 14
groete teken dat ihc hadde ghewarght so seidt al met
enen acorde · ghewarglec es dit die profete die te co
mene es in de werelt · / Doe droegense ouer een dat *Joh.* 6, 15

And they did so, and filled twelve baskets with the remnants. / Howbeit,
those who had eaten there / [25] were about five thousand, without the
C. 101 women and the children. / After that he commanded his disciples that /
they should go into a ship and cross the water towards / Bethsaida, and
he would stay until / the people had dispersed. And when the people saw
the / [30] great miracle that Jesus had wrought, they all said with / one
accord: Verily, this is the prophet who is to / come into the world. Then
they agreed that /

---

23 Joh. vi. 13 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy *a D* Pep Harm; *autem*, δε: *b d r* δ5 ε77. om εκ των πεντε αρτων των κριθινων, cp. Vogels, Evangelium Palatinum, S. 9.

24 Mt. xiv. 21 sy^{s} adds after Joh. vi. 13: *Now the men that had eaten of that bread had been five thousand*; add in Lk. from Mt.: sy^{c}. — om ανδρες in Mt.: ε133, in Mc.: ε93.

26 Mt. xiv. 22 *darna, tunc*: *ff*$_1$ SH^{ned}; om ευθεως: δ2* δ3* ε1016 sy$^{s(c)}$. *geboet, jussit* l. *coegit*: sy$^{(s)c}$ lat (exc. *e d*; *corr vat*^{mg}: *compulit*) Old-Germ.; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ only. — *hi* l. *iesus* (contra Mc. vi. 45): sy$^{(c)}$ pal *e* Vg ***H*** (exc. δ3^{c} ε56 al) δ5ff *I*^{n} *I*^{tb} al. — add *sinen*, αυτου p. μαθ. (from Mc,): sy Old-Lat (exc. *e*) *D E Q R* al *gat Dim* μ δ1 ε1016 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε351 ε129 ε1226 al sah.

27 Mc. vi. 45 *ghingen in en schep*: sy$^{(c)}$ sah; in Mt. sy^{p} pal; sy^{sc} ܒܐܦܣ, cp. and contr. L^{ned} in Joh. vi. 24 fol. 33^{r} l. 16. — *ende voeren ouer dat water, transfretarent* l. *praecederent eum trans fretum*; om εις το περαν in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ Georg^{1} *q* ε014 *I*^{n} exc. ε203f.

28 *ende hi*, αυτος δε l. εως αυτος in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*) ε050 ε93 *b*.

29 Joh. vi. 14 ς σημειον p. ιδοντες: ε190f ε1110 *b f l r R* sy sah.

30 add *iesus*: ***K*** al *f q* Vg^{edd} sy^{p} boh aeth; *e* omits vs. 14.

31 om οτι: δ2 ε014 ε287 ε1216 ε1098 ε1126 *a b q r* sy. — ς *ghewarglec* ad init: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} Ephr 134 Pep Harm 47^{19} cp. *ff*$_2$: *vere propheta est*; om αληθως: *d* δ5 ε376 ε51 *K*^{t} *Dim*.

32 Joh. vi. 15 *droegense ouereen*, H^{ned} *worden si te rade* l. μελλουσιν: sy^{sin} (*and they meditated*). *e*: *cogitant*. — S^{ned} *wouden* = L^{ned} Capit 101 Ephr 205: *voluerunt eum rapere*, Capit *c g aur* Vg^{plerique} Par Lat 6^{4} Oxf Vg pp. 496f 703 Zach 24B 246C (Aug) 364A (Bede); sy^{c}: ܒܥܐ ܕܢܚܛܘܢ, Capit *f*: *quaeritabant*; Old-Germ: *suchten*, *r*: *cupiunt*.

fol. 32v

met crachte nemen souden eñ makenne coninc bouen
hen · eñ alse iħc dat wiste so ontflo hi hen / eñ ghinc *Mt.* 14, 23 *Mc.* 6, 46
82 C. 102 op enen berch don syn ghebet MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Eñ *Joh.* 6, 16*a Mt.* 14, 23*b Mc.* 6, 47*a*
alst quam in der nacht sine yongren die uore waren *Joh.* 6, 17
5 gheuaren quamen in capharnaum · eñ alse sine daer
nin uonden scheepden si weder eñ voeren iegen hem / ·[a]

a) *in mg.* math'

---

fol. 32v

they would seize him by force and make him king over / them. And when
Jesus knew that, he fled from them and went / up into a mountain to say
C. 102 his prayer. || And when it came to the night, his disciples, who had
5 [5] gone ahead, came into Capharnaum. And when they did not / find him

---

fol. 32v

1 Joh. vi. 15 The order and wording in sy^{s} is strikingly in agreement with L^{ned} in this passage: *and they had meditated* (ܐܡܡ ܐܬܝܗܪܐ = *e: cogitant*) *that they would snatch him away and make him a king but Jesus knew and left them and ascended* (= Ephr 134; sy^{c}: *fled*) *to the hill alone.* On the other hand S^{ned} with L^{ned} Capit represents another line of Syriac tradition in *voluerunt* for μελλουσιν, see preceding note.
om *venturi essent*: SH^{ned} *e* sy^{sc}. — add *bouen hen*, cp. Judges ix. 9, 1 Sam. xii. 12f.
2 *ende alse iesus dat wiste*: sy^{s} (contrast SH^{ned} = Fuld). — *ontflo*, *fugit* l. *secessit*: sy^{c} *a c ff*$_2$ *l* Aug Vg δ2*. — add *hen*, *eos* p. *fugit*, cp. sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} add *reliquit eos* a. *fugit* or *ascendit*. — om *dismissa turba* of Mt. contra SH^{ned} Fuld. om αυτος μονος (contra SH^{ned}) in Joh. vi. (= Mc.): ε93 ε1390; om *solus*: *l r*$_2$;
3 om *ipse*: *b ff*$_2$* *l* sy^{c} arm aeth. — *ghinc op*, *ascendit* l. *secessit*: sy^{s} Ta^{ar} Zach Winch. Index. — om παλιν in Joh.: sy^{sp} with sah boh δ6 ε76 *K* cp. Fuld SH^{ned} which after *fugit* go on with Mt. (ανεβη εις το ορος); no lat text omits *iterum* in Joh. — add *don syn ghebet*, *d* δ5; *et ibi orabat*; sah^{cod} adds *orare*.
Joh. vi. 16 *ende*, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} arm aeth, as also Mt. xiv. 24: sy arm Ta^{ar}, but in Mc. vi. 47 δε l. και: sy$^{(c)}$ *I*^{π} (exc. ε17) ε1416 δ362 ε1054 ε3017.
5 Joh. vi. 17 *quamen in C.* The sequel proves that the Harmonist takes ηρχονται εις K. as *arrived at C.* This seems to be the case also in sy^{sp}. The gloss: *ende alse sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder ende voeren iegen hem*, seems an attempt to harmonize Mc. vi. 45^{a}, the compulsory voyage directly after the miracle (fol. 32^{r} l. 26) with Joh. vi. 16, the voluntary taking ship in the evening, and Mc. vi. 45^{b}, saying that the place of destination was Bethsaida, with Joh. vi. 17 εις Καφ., and seems to suggest that the disciples coming from the desert place first landed at Capharnaum, expecting to find Jesus there, and then proceeded to Bethsaida. This seems the reason that L^{ned} omits the 25 or 30 stadia of Joh. vi. 19, whilst Ta^{ar} sy pal sah boh *(about five* l. *many)* δ1 ε050f Ferr (exc. δ505) ε17 pers have σταδιους πολλους απο της γης απειλεν l. μεσον της θαλασσης ην in Mt. xiv. 24.

fol. 32v

eñ ihc was allene bleuen · / eñ alse die yongren gheseept waren so hif en groet storm in der zee · / eñ har schep wart sere ghestoten uan den baren want die wint was hen contrarie · / Eñ alst quam na der middernacht in der uirder uigilien uan der nacht / want hi wiste dat si in pinen waren / so ghinc ten hen wert al wan delende op dat water · / eñ alse hi quam bi hen · so dede hi ene ghelike alse ochte hi ouer woude liden · / Eñ alsen die in schep waren sagen also wandelen op dat water · so worden si geturbert · eñ drogen ouer een eñ seiden

Joh. 6, 17*a*, 18 *Mt.* 14, 24*a* *Mc.* 6, 47*b* *Joh.* 6, 18 *Mt.* 14, 24*c* *Mc.* 6, 48*b* *Mt.* 14, 25*a* *Mc.* 6, 48*c* *Mc.* 6, 48*a* *Mt.* 14, 25*b* *Mc.* 6, 48*d* *Joh.* 6, 19*b* *Mc.* 6, 48*e* *Mt.* 14, 26 *Mc.* 6, 49, 50*a*

---

there, they took ship again and sailed towards him. / And Jesus had remained alone; and when the disciples had taken ship / a great storm arose on the sea. And their ship / was sore beaten by the waves; for the wind / **10** was contrary to them. And when it came to after midnight, / in the fourth vigil of the night (for he knew / that they were in trouble), he went towards them, walking / upon the water. And when he came to them, he made / semblance as if he would pass by. And when / **15** they who were on board saw him walk thus upon the water, / they were perturbed and

---

8 **Joh. vi. 18** Ta^{ned} has not the addition *contra eos* p. *commotum* of Ephr 135^{12} Ta^{ar} sy pal, cp. sy^{s} in Mt.: *the lake was agitated against them.*
Mt. xiv. 24 add *har.*

9 add *sere.* — om *iam in medio maris: boh.* — om ηδη (Mt. vi. 47): δ5 ε168 ε95 ε1443 *a f ff l* Vg sy sah.

10 *hen*, add αυτοις in Mt. (from Mc.): sy (sy^{p} αυτω) Old-Lat (exc. *c*) *aur gig D E Q R* μ *Dimma Durm Wurz* Ϝ Old-Germ ε050 ε17 (om in Mc. ε93 δ254 georg^{1}).

11 **Mc. vi. 48** *wiste*, οιδεν l. ειδεν; ειδεν l. ιδων: ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc. δ48) δ5ff δ30f lat (*k* hiat) sy$^{s(c)}$.

12 om εν τω ελαυνειν: sy^{s} aeth georg^{1} (2 *in cursu illo*) Fuld SH^{ned}.

13, 15 *water, aqua* l. θαλασσα, cp. ܝܡܐ l. ܒܚܪܐ or ܒܚܪܬܐ: sy in Mt. Mc. Joh., cp. Ephr 135$^{17, 20}$; cp. Mt. xiv. 28, 29, Mc. vi. 50 υδατα. Mt. xiv. 28 *aquam*: Old-Lat; vs. 29 *aquam*: lat.

13 *so dede hi ene ghelike, simulavit... velle* l. *volebat*, Pep Harm 47^{29}: *he made semblaunt as he wolde have passed hem*; cp. *e* (*similavit*) and L^{ned} (*dede ene ghelikenesse*) in Lk. xxiv. 28.

15 **Mt. xiv. 26** add *die in schep waren* (cp. vs. 33); add οι μαθηται all texts exc. lat (exc *f*) sy^{cp} δ2* ε05of *I^{n}* (exc. ε346f) δ30 Eus.

16 *drogen ouer een, putaverunt* (cp. fol. 63 l. 22) add εδοξαν from Mc.: Ta^{ar} sah$^{cod\ 111}$; cp. Ephr 135^{13}, Barsalibi i. l.

fol. 32v

datt en fantasine eñ en onghehir ware dat si sagen ·
Doe begonsten si te roepene uan vresen · / Eñ alse ihc *Mt.* 14, 27 *Mc.* 6, 50*b* *Joh.* 6, 20
dat hoerde so sprac hi hen toe eñ seide aldus · hebt troest ·
Ic bent en onssit v nit · / Doe[a] antwerdde hem peter · eñ seide · *Mt.* 14, 28
here bestv dat · so ghebiet dat ic te di moge comen opt
water · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem weder eñ seide · com · Doe *Mt.* 14, 29
ghinc peter uten schepe eñ wandelde op dat water eñ
ghinc te ihesum wert · / Eñ alse hi bi hem quam so sach *Mt* 14, 30
74 hi comen ene groete ualge iegen hem · Doe begonste hi

a) *inter l.* math'

---

agreed, and said / that it was a phantasm and a spook that they saw. / Then they began to cry with fear. And when Jesus / heard that, he spoke to them and said thus: Be comforted; / [20] it is I, be not afraid. Then Peter answered him and said: / Lord, if it be thou, command that I may come to thee upon / the water. And Jesus answered him and said: Come. Then / Peter went out of the ship and walked upon the water and / went towards Jesus. And when he came to him, he saw / [25] a great wave come

---

17 *en fantasme* (MS. — *ine*) *ende en onghehir*. For translating *φαντασμα* sy^{sc} Ephr 135^{13} in Mt., sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc. use ܪܘܚܐ; Ta^{ar} sy^{p} say: ܪܘܚܐ ܕܣܟܠܘ, *visio mendax*; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., ad Mc. vi. 49 and Vol. II, Notes p. 281. Mc. vi. 49 add *dat si sagen*: SH^{ned}; cp. the inversed order sy^{s} aeth: *and when they all saw him (and were troubled* aeth) *they gave a cry*, instead of v. 50 after *ανεκραξαν*. On the other hand *enim eum viderunt* is omitted after *ανεκραξαν* by Old-Lat (*e k* hiant) δ5 ε050f ε93. — *fantasma* l. ph*antasma* in Mt.: *e a b g μ* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *T* contra *A Y C Q* Fuld al; in Mc.: *b h* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *C T*; in Lk. xxiv. 37: *d*.

18 *begonsten si te roepene, coeperunt clamare*: SH^{ned}, another Semitism in Ta^{ned} only; cp. *Dimma* i. l. *clamare clamaverunt*, and see l. 25. — *alse dat hoerde* l. *ευθυς*: SH^{ned}, om *ευθυς* in Mc. (= Joh.): δ5 *ff*$_2$ *i* δ48 ε376.

21 Mt. xiv. 28 om *me*: sy^{s}. — *dat ic moge comen*, Syriac idiom (ܐܬܐ sy^{c}, or ܐܬܐܝ sy^{s}) for inf. *venire*; for *moge* cp. sy^{sc} ܡܨܐ l. sy^{p} ܡܨܐ.

22 *water, aquam* l. *aquas*: Old-Lat Vg$^{\zeta}$.
Mt. xiv. 29 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε121 etc. ε1222 ε55. — add *antwerdde hem*, add *ei*: sy Ta^{ar}.

23 *water, aquam*: lat.

24 Mt. xiv. 30 add *alse hi bi hem quam*: SH^{ned}. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: sy^{cp} om *vero*: sy^{s} *E-P**.

25 add *comen*, cp. Pep Harm *and so com a gret windes blast*; add *iegen hem*: S^{ned} (not H^{ned}). — *begonste hem te ueruerne* = SH^{ned} cp. ad l. 18.

fol. 32v

hem teueruerne eñ mettin begonste hi oc onder te ga
ne · Eñ alse hi sach dat hi onder gaen soude so rip hi
op ihesum eñ seide · here help mi · / Doe stac ihc voert si *Mt.* 14, 31
hant eñ ghegrepene eñ traken weder ut · eñ seide aldus ·
30 Mensche uan cleinen gheloue warumme tuiuelestu? /
Doe[a] ginc ihc in dat schep · eñ also saen ghelach die wint · / *Mt.* 14, 32 *Mc.* 6, 51
Eñ dat[b] schep was op die selue ure te lande in die stat *Joh.* 6, 21*b*

fol. 33r

daer si wesen wouden · / Alse[c] dat sagen die in dat schep waren *Mt.* 14, 33
so quamen se eñ anebeddene eñ seiden · ghewaerlec du best

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* joh'e — *c*) *inter l.* math'

---

towards him. Then he began / to be afraid, and at the same time he began also to go under. / And when he saw that he would go under, he called / to Jesus and said: Lord, help me! Then Jesus stretched forth his / hand
30 and seized him and pulled him out again, and said thus: / **30** Man of little faith, why dost thou doubt? / Then Jesus went into the ship, and presently the wind subsided. / And the ship was in that same hour at the place /

fol. 33r

where they wanted to be. When those who were in the ship saw that, / they came and worshipped him and said: Verily, thou art / the Son of

---

26 add *mettin .. oc*: SH^{ned} (om *oc* H^{ned}).

28 add *op ihesum*: Pep Harm 48[1] *he began to crie aloude to Jesu.* — *help* for *salvum fac*, cp. Mt. xv. 25.

Mt. xiv. 31 *doe stac ... voert ende, extendit ... et* l. *extendens*: sy *e μ Dimma Wurz J* Old-Germ; *c: et apprehendit illum et ait illi.* — add *sine, suam*: Ta^{ar} sy sah *R* (only in lat. tradition).

29 add *ende traken weder ut.*

30 *cleinen*: Ta^{ned} passim for lat *modicae* (*fidei*); sy^{sp} Aphr ܥܩܝܢ, sy^{c} ܙܥܘܪ; elsewhere sy^{sc} ܙܥܘܪ and sy^{p} ܥܩܝܢ, though Aphr has ܟܥܩܝܢ in Mc. ix. 24.

31 Mt. xiv. 32 *Doe ginc ... ende* contra SH^{ned} cp. Mc. *και ανεβη ... και.* — *ginc iesus, εμβαντι* l. *εμβαντων*: Ta^{ar} *et cum approp. Iesus ascendit in navem ipse et Simon*; Ephr 136 *cum venisset Dominus et cum Petro navem ascendisset*; in Mt. sy$^{c\,p\,codd\,6}$ pal ε376 Old-Lat (exc *a*) *aur gat Dimma Wurz J E R Θ X* 𝔖: cum ascendisset* (contra Fuld). — add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} Ephr Ta^{ned}. — add *also saen, statim*: Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 48[6]. — *ghelach* for *εκοπασεν*, ܫܠܚ, lat *cessavit*, exc *e: accidit, d: quievit*; Ta^{ar}: *quievit*, Ephr: *cessavit et quievit.*

32 Joh. vi. 21 *was ... te lande*, cp. ܡܛܝܢ: sy^{c}, Ta^{ar}: *pervenit*, sah: *was moored.*

fol. 33r

1 *daer si wesen wouden* l. *εις ην υπηγον.* — add *alse dat sagen*: SH^{ned}.

2 Mt. xiv. 33 add *so quamen se*, *ελθοντες*: lat (exc *ff*$_1$) δ5 δ48ff ε014 ε93 *K* sy^{p} arm; add *προσελθοντες*: ε050 Ferr *I*^{φa} (exc δ30) ε1443 sy^{sc} (ܐܬܝܢ l. ܐܡܪ) pal.

fol. 33r

83 C. 103 de gods sone · MATH' MARC' · LUCAS · || Alse ihc eñ sine yongren o *Mt.* 14, 34 *Mc.* 6, 53
uer waren so warense int lant uan genesareth · / eñ alse dat *Mt.* 14, 35 *Mc.* 6, 54
uolc uan din lande uernam dat hi daer was · so senddense
tallen staden in dat lant eñ daden comen alle die sieke / eñ *Mt.* 14, 36
baden hem dat si doch de uesen uan sinen cledren mochtē
gherinen · eñ alle diene gherenen worden gheganst · JOH'ES

C. 103 God. || When Jesus and his disciples / were on the other side, they were
in the land of Genesareth. And when the / people of that country learnt
that he was there, they sent / to all places in the country and made all
the sick come, and / prayed him that they might touch the fringes of his
C. 104 clothes; / and all who touched him were healed. || The next day after he

3 *de gods sone* ס *filius dei*: *f g*$_2$ *Q W aur Dim* cum graecis; *filius dei*: Old-Lat^{rell} μ Vg^{rell} with δ5.
Mt. xiv. 34 *iesus ende sine yongren*, cp. *and when he*: sy^{c} *O** *Z** boh^{codd} all followed by: *they came*.

4 *genesareth*. From a complete collation of the evidence for the forms of this word in Mt. xiv. 34, Mc. vi. 53 and Lk. v. 1, which we cannot reproduce here, we may quote that the whole syriac tradition, including pal, (except Ta^{ar} cod B in Lk. v. 1) has in all three places the shorter form *gennesar*, and is followed in all places by *ff*$_2$; further Mt. xiv. 34: *gennesar*: Old-Lat (exc *f q*) Vg (exc *R*) Vg Capit and Par Lat 6^{4} δ5* ε133 (*genesar*: *b ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ Fuld *E-P Θ Ϝ K M-T T V W* Zach Old-Germ; *genezar*: *L Q*; *gennasar*: *d*, *γεννησαρ** δ5; *genessar*: Par Lat 6^{4}); in Mc. vi. 53: georg^{1} (*gennesare*) *b c ff*$_2$ *r* boh^{M} δ5 *E* (*genesar*) *Mm* (*genezar*); in Lk. v. 1f. *Z Ϝ* (Capit) *gat* (*genesar*) *r* (*gennesar*) *D* (*genitzar*). Zach 249B says: *Genesar quippe idem est quod Genesareth; sed a vicinitate lacus dicta est provincia terra Genesar seu terra Genesareth*. All other witnesses including Ta^{ned} text and Capit and Fuld in Lk. v. 1 have some form or other of *gennesareth*. — For a rarer occurrence of a similar Syriasm in Old-Lat. cp. *Lazar* in Joh. xi. 14 in *b d* (contra δ *s*), perhaps ad fin. lin. in Joh. xii. 9 in *a* (where elsewhere, 15 times, *lazarus* occurs) cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, I. 48, Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, 183. For *genitzar* in *D* cp. *latzarus* in *D* passim both in Lk. and Joh.

5 Mt. xiv. 35 *uernam dat hi daer was* for *cognovissent eum* cp. Ta^{ar} (using Mc.): *cognovissent adventum Iesu*.

6 *tallen staden in dat lant* l. *in universam regionem illam*, cp. sy^{p}: *ad omnes vicos qui* [*erant*] *circa illos*.

7 Mt. xiv. 36 *doch* = καν (from Mc.), *vel* l. *tantum* in Mt.: Fuld lat (exc *e ff*$_1$). ס *tantum* a. *ut*: *e*; om *aeth*; add καν a. μονον: ε050 δ254 ε288 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1216 ε17 ε351ff al sy^{p} arm *f* with δ48 δ371; Pep Harm 49^{5} *nou3th elles bot*.

8 *alle diene* for οσοι αν, *quicumque*, *quotquot* in Mt. sy^{s}: ܟܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕ (om ܟܠ: sy^{cp}); in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$: ܟܠ ܕ; sy^{p}: ܟܠܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕ; Pep Harm 49^{6}: *all po pat*, Old-Germ in Mt: *alle die*; in Mc. *die die*. — *worden gheganst, sanati sunt* for Lk. διεσωθησαν, lat *salvi* (*e ff*$_1$ *salvati*) *facti sunt*: sy^{cp} (ܐܬܐܣܝ) sah (contra boh); in Mc. *sanati*: sy^{p} *a B*. Ta^{ar} conflates *'were healed and made to live'*.

fol. 33r

C. 104 || Des anders dags na din dat hi dat uolc hadde ghesaedt *Joh. 6,22*
in der wustinen dat selue uolk dat noch in die wustine
daer was · alst uernam dat des dags teuoren nemmeer
schepe en hadden aldaer ghewest dan allene dat schep
dar die yongren mede en wech gheuaren waren · so won
derde hen allen waer si ihesum uerloren hadden · / want si *Joh. 6,24*
wale wisten dat hi met sinen yongren nin was ghe
scheept · Doe saten si in andre schepe die dis dags wa *Joh. 6,23*
ren comen uan tiberien al daer ter stat daer si gheten
A. 75 hadden van din broden · eñ voeren ouer eñ sochten ihe *Joh. 6,25*
sum te capharnaum · / Eñ alse si quamen daer hi was
so spraken si hem toe eñ seiden · Mester wanneer quams *Joh. 6,26*
tu hir? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen aldus · Ic seggu[a] ouer
waer dat gi mi sukt dan en es nit om die miraklen

a) *inter l.* amen

---

had satisfied the people / [10] in the desert, those same people who were still there in the desert, / when they heard that on the day before no more / ships had been there save only the ship / with which the disciples had gone away, / they all wondered where they had lost Jesus: for they / [15] well knew that he had not embarked with his disciples. / Then they sat in other ships which that day / had come from Tiberias to the place where they had eaten / of the loaves, and sailed across and sought Jesus / at Capharnaum. And when they came where he was, / [20] they spoke to him and said: Master, when camest / thou here? And Jesus answered them thus: I tell you verily, / that ye are seeking me is not on account

---

9ff Contrast this paraphrase with SH[ned] which follow Fuld Vg closely.
10 Joh. vi. 22 om *quae stabat trans mare* with sy[s] ut vid.
16 Joh. vi. 24 *saten*, Syriac idiom but sy has here ܐܬܠ or ܐܬܒ, cp. fol. 32r l. 27.
18 om *gratias agente domino: e a d* sy[sc] arm ð5 ð505*; SH[ned] *ende geloft onsen heren* i. e. *agen*tes l. *agen*te with *c* Aug Fuld Zach Vg[codd pl] Old-Germ. — *voeren ouer* l. *venerunt* cp. sy[s]: *came to C. to the other side of the lake* and cp. next verse where sy[s] L[ned] Pep Harm omit *trans mare*. — *ende sochten* l. *quaerentes*: sy Ta[ar].
19 Joh. vi. 25 om *trans mare*: sy[s] Pep Harm 48[13]. — *ende quamen daer hi was* l. *cum invenissent eum (et invenerunt et* l. *cum invenissent: e a*; cp. *gat: cum invenissent et dixerunt*).
21 Joh. vi. 26 om *et dixit: ε19*; om *respondit et*: sy[sc].
22 add *dat, quia: E.* — om *amen*[2]: sy[s]. — add *dan en es nit*, cp. sy[sc]: ܠܐ ܕ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܬ (ꝺ ad init.).

fol. 33r

die gi hebt ghesien · Mar om dat dat ghi hebt gheten
uan minen brode so dat ghi wordt ghesaedt · Mar ic
C. 105 25 seggv wat gi doet · || Staet na die spise die onuerganc *Joh. 6, 27*
lec es eñ die ewelke duren sal die v des menschen so
ne gheuen sal want dar toe heften de vader ghesendt· /
Doe spraken si hem noch ane eñ seiden · met welker *Joh. 6, 28*
hande dinge sele wi werken de werke gods · / Eñ iħc *Joh. 6, 29*
30 antwerdde hen aldus · Dats dat gods werc dat ghi
gheloeft an den ghenen din hi v ghesēdt heft · JOHAN
NES · MATH' · MARCUS · / Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · *Joh. 6, 30*

fol. 33v

wat teekene togs du ons · dat wi sien mogen eñ wetē
dat ons behoert te gheloeuene an di? wat canstu wer
ken? / Onse[a] vordren aten hemelsch broet wilen in der w *Joh. 6, 31*

a) inter l. joh'

---

of the miracles / that ye have seen, but because ye have eaten / of my
C. 105 25 bread until ye were satisfied. But I / [25] tell you what to do: || Strive for
the food which is imperishable / and which shall last for ever, [the food]
which the Son of man / will give you, for the Father has sent him for
that purpose. / Then they spoke to him again and said: With what / sort
30 of thing shall we perform the works of God? And Jesus / [30] answered
them thus: This is the work of God that ye / believe in him whom he
has sent you. / Then they spoke still further and said:

fol. 33v

What tokens showest thou us that we may see and know / that it behoves us
to believe in thee? What canst thou work? / Our ancestors ate heavenly

---

24 add *minen, meis*: SH^{ned} Aug.

25 Joh. vi. 27 *staet na die spise die onuerganclec es,* ↄ *non* a. *perit*: *e f*, cp ↄ μη p. βρωσιν^{1}: ð2* Or Hil Trin Coll 8 col 972.

27 om *deus* p. *signavit: r E.*

28 Joh. vi. 28 *met welkerhande dinge* l. *quid faciemus*: SH^{ned}.

31 Joh. vi. 29 add *v, vobis*: SH^{ned}.

fol. 33v

1 Joh. vi. 30 om *ουν*^{2}: ð2 ð48f sah boh ð30 ε129f ε351 ε551 al Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} pal *l* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$. -- *togs du ons* l. *tu facis*: SH^{ned} *l (ostendis* om *tu nobis)*. — add *weten dat ons behoert te*: SH^{ned}.

2 *wat canstu werken?* om SH^{ned} sy^{s} *O** (litt. min).

3 Joh. vi. 31 *hemelsch broet* l. *manna*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ$^{edd\ post\ passim}$, but Ta^{ned} has *manna* in vs. 49.

fol. 33ᵛ

ustinen also alse wi ghescreuen winden · broet uan den
5 hemele sendde hen got tetene · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen we *Joh. 6, 32*
der aldus · Ouer[a] waer seggic v · dat Moyses en gaf v nit
dat hemelsch broet · / want dats dat broet gods · dat co *Joh. 6, 33*
men es uan den hemele eñ houdt de werelt leuende · /
Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · here dis broeds ghef *Joh. 6, 34*
10 ons gnoch altoes · / MATH' · MĀR · LUCAS · IOH' · Eñ iħc antwerd *Joh. 6, 35*
de hen aldus · Ic ben dat broet des leuens · Die te mi comt
hem en sal nit hungren · eñ die in mi gheloeft hem en
C. 106 sal nemmermeer dorsten · || dar omme seggic v dit · want *Joh. 6, 36*

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄

---

bread of yore in the / desert; as we find written, God sent them bread
5 from / [5] heaven to eat. And Jesus answered them again / thus: Verily, I
say unto you that Moses did not give you / heavenly bread; for that
is the bread of God, which / is come from heaven and keeps the world
alive. / Then they spoke still further and said: Lord, give us always /
10 [10] enough of that bread. And Jesus answered / them thus: I am the bread
of life: he who comes to me / shall not hunger, and he who believes in
C. 106 me / shall never thirst. || I tell you this because / ye see me and do not

---

5 *uan den hemele, ? coeli* l. *coelo* (Ps. 78[24]): Ephr 136 *D E-P*[mg] *Q R* ε110 (om εκ του), cp. Zach 250B i. l. *quasi dicant: Ne parvum quid putes manna quod psalmus vocat panem coeli.* — *sendde, misit* l. *dedit*: SH[ned]. — add *got, deus*: SH[ned]; add *dominus: R; dedisti* l. *dedit: c.* — SH[ned] om *tetene, manducare*: sy[s] (contra Ephr 136).
Joh. vi. 32 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: SH[ned], om *autem*: sy[cp] *e m a l* q* ε56 ε87; *autem* l. *ergo: b r* arm.

7 L[ned] omits vs. 32[b], ουρανου ουρανου: δ505 ε226f ε351. — SH[ned] *mar mein vader es die* cp. sy[s]: *it is my Father* [*who*] ܐܡ ܐܒܐ l. ܐܒܐ, cp. vs. 26 fol. 33[r] l. 22 and sy[p] vs. 32[a] ܐܠ ܗܘ ܡܘܫܐ, *it is not Moses* [*who*].

8 Joh. vi. 33 *ende houdt de werelt leuende* = SH[ned] for *et dat vitam mundo.* This looks like a translation of ܕܐܬ l. ܕܚܝܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ cp. sy[c]: ܕܡܫܟܚ ܐܡ ܕܐ ܠܥܠܡ.

9 Joh. vi. 34 ς *dis broeds . . . altoes*: SH[ned] C[10]. — add *gnoch.*

10 Joh. vi. 35 *ende, et* l. *ergo: f ff₂; autem* l. *ergo*: SH[ned] Vg (exc *E*) ***K***; om ουν: Ta[ar] sy δ1 ε014 ε56 ε376 ε1279 ε351 ε178 pal boh *e a b r.*

13 *nemmermeer* l. *non . . unquam* cp. *non . . amplius: d; in aeternum* l. *unquam*: Vg[ς ꝑ] δ48 sy[sp]: ܠܥܠܡ ܠܐ; sy[c]: ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ.

fol. 33v

gi mi siet · eñ ane mi nin gheloeft · JOHANNES · / Al[a] dat mi *Joh. 6, 37*
myn vader ghegheuen heft · dat salte mi comen eñ den
ghenen die te mi comt en salic nit ut yagen / want ic *Joh. 6, 38*
ic ben comen uan den hemele nit om minen wille te
doene mar den wille myns uader die mi hir neder ghe
sendt heft · / Mar dat[b] eñ dats de wille myns uader dat *Joh. 6, 39*
ic nin late uerloren werden dat hi mi ghegheuen heft
mar dat ict doe weder op herstaen in den yoncsten da
76 ge · / Eñ dats de wille myns uader dat igewelc die siet *Joh. 6, 40*
den sone · eñ ane hem gheloeft hebbe dat ewleke leuen
eñ ic salne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · JOHES ·

a) *in mg.* oñe q̄ dat mī pater — *b*) *in mg.* ict doe weder opherstaen in den yongsten daghe

---

believe in me. All that / [15] my Father has given me shall come to me, and him / who comes to me I shall not expel, for / I am come from heaven not in order to do my will, / but the will of my Father, who has sent me down here. / But that[a] is the will of my Father that / [20] I do not allow that to perish which he has given me, / but that I make it to arise again on the last day. / And this is the will of my Father that whosoever sees / the Son and believes in him may have eternal life / and I will make him

a) *in mg.*: I make it arise again on the last day.

---

14 Joh. vi. 36 om και[1]: sy sah *e f D M-T* ε253 ε71 ε77. — *siet, videtis* l. *vidistis:* SH[ned] sy[c] *a*. — add *ane mi, μοι* p. πιστευετε: ε014 δ4 ε371 Chrys 1/1 (e contra om *με* p. εωρακατε: sy[sc] *e a b q gat E* δ2 δ4 ε1110 ε291).

15 Joh. vi. 37 add *myn, meus* p. *pater:* Ta[ar] sy[cp]. — *ghegheuen heft, dedit* l. *dat: f* ε1094. The margin of L[ned] has *dat* from the Vg.

17 Joh. vi. 38 *comen, veni* l. *descendi:* Aug (but Ta[ned] adds *hir neder* in next line).

18 *myns vader, patris mei* l. *eius:* sy[s], *patris*: sy[c] *f*, add *patris* p. *misit me: e (pater,* om Cyp 3/3) *d a ff2 r* δ5 ε133 ε253 ε351 ε95 ε371 ε1386 pal A[4] ε1016 Tert Did Ath Bas. — add *hir neder* cp. supra l. 17.

19 Joh. vi. 39 om *qui misit me:* SH[ned] cp. vs. 40. — om *με* vs. 38 and om *με* vs. 39, see Von Soden and cp. sy[s].

20 Ta[ned] does not reproduce the Semitic idiom παν ο .. μη .. εξ αυτου, *omne quod .. non .. ex eo.* The full phrase *omne quod .. non quicquam:* sy[sc] *b q f, nihil: a ff2* Old-Germ, μηδεν l. εξ αυτου: δ5 sy[s] ܡܕܡ ܠܐ.

22 Joh. vi. 40 om του πεμψαντος με: sy[cp] *e a b q* ***H*** δ5f ε93 *I*[η] al Clem Al Tert Ath Chrys; add SH[ned] pal δ6 ε76 Ferr ε178f Zach Wn[c]; του πεμψαντος με l. του πατρος μου: ***K***.

fol. 33v

C. 107 25 MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS . || Doe begonsten die yoden te murmer *Joh. 6,41*
ne onder hen uan din dat hi ghesegt hadde . Ic ben dat
broet dat comt uan den hemele / eñ spraken aldus · En *Joh. 6,42*
es dit nit ihosefs sone dis uader eñ moeder wi wale
kennen? wat meint hi dan dar met dat hi segg · Ic ben
30 comen van den hemele? / Op dese wart so antwerdde ihc *Joh. 6,43*
eñ sprac aldus · JOHES · En murmureert nit onder v
van minen warden · / want ic seggv · noch meer[a] · dat nimē *Joh. 6,44*

fol. 34r

en mach te mi comen · myn uader die mi ghesendt heft

a) *in mg.* Nemo p̄t venire ad me.

C. 107 25 arise on the last day. / 25 Then the Jews began to murmur / among themselves on account of that which he had said, I am the / bread that comes from heaven; and they spoke thus: / Is this not Joseph's son, whose father and mother we / know well? What does he mean then by saying: I am /
30 30 come from heaven? To these words Jesus answered / and spoke thus: Do not murmur among yourselves / about my words; for I say unto you yet more, that no one

fol. 34r

may come to me unless my Father who has sent me / draw him to me:

---

25 Joh. vi. 41 *begonsten te m.* for imperf. *murmurabant*, cp. vs. 52.

26 add *onder hen* (cp. vs. 43): SH^{ned} (*onder een ander*). — *van din* for ambiguous *de illo, e m: de eo, b: de eo eo*, sy^{s}: ܗ ܠܗ l. ܗ ,ܡܠܗ; om *περι αυτου*: δ505.

28 Joh. vi. 42 om *iesus*: δ371 ε133 ε1444f ε72 ε551 ε19 ε351 ε1386 ε541 al C N boh^{codd} arm *b c g R gat Dim Durm* Eus Ath Chrys.

29 *wat meint hi dan darmet dat* for *quomodo:* SH^{ned} (om *darmet*); cp. add *nunc: D R Dim* boh^{codd} arm aeth; *νυν* l. *ουν*: δ1 δ3 δ014 ε5 boh^{codd} ε050 pal arm; δε l. *νυν*: sy^{p}; om *νυν*: *e a* sy^{sc} sah ε376 δ260. — *hi*, om *αυτος*: H (exc δ2 δ6 ε76 ε376) δ5f ε93 ε337 *I*^{n} δ505 ε368 ε129 ε1386 A^{4} C N *a ff*$_2$ *q* sy^{sc} Chrys Cyr. — om *οτι* p. *λεγει*: SH^{ned} δ2 ε050 Ferr.

31 Joh. vi. 43 *onder v, inter vos* l. *invicem*: SH^{ned} *a b d f q*.

32 add *van minen warden want ic seggv noch meer*, cp. Joh. xvi. 19. — add *want, enim*: SH^{ned} sy$_c$.

fol. 34r

1 Joh. vi. 44 L om lapsu: *nisi* a. *pater*. — Syriasm in *e*: add *quem* p. *nisi* cp. sy^{sc} ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܫܕܪ ܠܘܬ, contr. sy^{p} ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܫܕܪ ܠܘܬ. — *myn*, add *μου* p. *πατηρ*: ε1444 ε87 sah Hil Chrys Cyr.

fol. 34r

en trekkene te mi · eñ din hi te mi trekt din salic don
op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / hets gheschreuen in *Joh. 6, 45*
den propheten dat alle de liede noch selen syn gods
leerkinder · So wie so gods leerkint es eñ sine leeringe
hoert dats deghene die te mi comt · / Nit dat den vader *Joh. 6, 46*
ie imen ghesach dan de ghene die uan gode es ghesendt ·
hi es die den uader ghesien heft · / Over[a] waer seggic v *Joh. 6, 47*
die ane mi gheloeft · hi sal hebben dat eeweleke leuen · /

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄

---

and I shall cause him whom he draws to me / to arise on the last day. It is written in / the prophets that all the people one day shall be disciples of God. / [5] Whosoever is a disciple of God and hears his teaching, / that is the one who comes to me. Not that any one / ever saw the Father, except him who was sent by God, / he is the one who has seen the Father. Verily I say unto you: / He that believes in me shall have eternal

---

2 add *te mi, ad me* p. *traxerit: e,* Ephr 137 cod B; *ad ipsum:* Ephr 137 cod A Clem Al (see Bernard, Texts and Studies V. 5 p. 56). Both readings contra sy lat Gk^{rell} SH^{ned}. — add *din . . din, quem trahit ad me.*

3 Joh. vi. 45 L^{ned} omits *enim* p. *scriptum est;* add *enim:* sy *e a b f ff$_2$ r aur* Aug boh^{codd}.

4 *den propheten,* plur. S^{ned} *prophete* sing with Ta^{ar} sy *b* cp. in Mt. ii. 23 S^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy *k a b f ff$_2$ l* pal sah $^1/_2$. — *dat, quia,* l. *et:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; om *et:* sy^{sc} *D M-T* ς.* — add *de liede, homines:* SH^{ned} cp. Zach 252C *omnes homines illius regni, i. e. christianae fidei, erunt docibiles dei.* — *gods leerkinder,* for διδακτοι θεου, lat *docibiles dei,* sy ܬܐܠܡܝ ܐܠܗܐ.

5 om ουν: sy^{s} lat (exc *q*) ***H*** (exc ε76f) δ5f ε129f ε19 ε541f C N al Orig. — *so wie so. quicumque* l. *omnis:* Zach 252C (in comm.).
gods leerkint es ende sine leeringe hoert l. SH^{ned} *gehoert heift ende geleert van den vader; audit* (cp. Joh. iii. 29, v. 24) l. *audivit: e a b d g q δ D E E-P O* R W gat μ Dim Durm* sy Zach 252C (in comm) ***K***; *discit* l. *didicit:* sy Zach 252C (in comm). — *gods,* θεου l. πατρος: ε1279. — add *ab eo* p. *didicit:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}; ܡ *a patre* p. *didicit:* Old-Germ Zach 252C (in comm.: *quicunque audit et discit a Patre venit ad me. Sed ne quis se excuset sic: Nunquam vidi Patrem, quomodo disco ab eo? subdit . .*). — add *sine leeringe* cp. add την αληθειαν p. μαθων: δ4.

7 Joh. vi. 46 add *ghesendt* = SH^{ned}.

8 Joh. vi. 47 om *overwaer, amen*^{2} (contra SH^{ned}) cp. infra l. 21. — add *ane mi:* lat sy$_p$ ***K*** al, add *in deum:* sy^{sc}. — *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet:* SH^{ned} *D.*

fol. 34r

Ic ben dat broet des leuens · / vwe uordren aten dat man *Joh. 6, 48, 49*
na in der wustinen · eñ nochtan syn si doet · / Mar hir *Joh. 6, 50*
es dat broet dat uten hemele comen es · eñ so wi so
dis broeds eten sal hi en sal nit steruen · / Ic[a] ben dat le *Joh. 6, 51*
uende · broet dat uan den hemele comen es · eñ so wie so
van desen broede eten sal · hi sal eeuleke leuen · eñ dat
broet dat ic gheuen sal om der werelt leuen dats mi
jns selues uleesch · / Doe begonsten die yoden onder *Joh. 6, 52*

a) *in mg.* ego sū panis viuus

---

life. / [10] I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate manna / in the desert, and nevertheless they are dead. But here / is the bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / shall eat of this bread shall not die. I am the living / bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / [15] shall eat of this bread shall live eternally: and the / bread that I shall give for the life of the world is my / own flesh. Then the Jews began / to dispute

---

10 Joh. vi. 49 *manna* with the common text; *panem* l. *manna:* sy^{c} Clem Al; add *panem: e a b d r* δ5. Ta^{ned} has *hemelsch broet* for *manna* in vs. 31; Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$: *hymelbrot* in vs. 31, 49 and 58.

12 Joh. vi. 50 *dat uten hemele comen es, qui de coelo descendit* l. *descendens*: sy sah boh aeth arm *e m a b d f ff*$_2$ *q r C E T X gat* Old-Germ. — *ende so wi so . . sal, et qui(cumque)* for *ινα τις φαγη . . και*: H^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd} (om *et*); S^{ned} *dat so wie: ut qui: e m* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *si* a. *quis*, om *et* a. *non*: Ephr 137B (om *ut* a. *si*) lat^{rell} (exc *q*) δ5^{c} sah; om *et* only: *q*; sy^{c} [sic] ܗܕܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܢܣܒ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܠܚܡܐ ; Ephr 137A *si quis ex eo mand. num et morietur* (Old-Germ^{codd} *daz der do isset von im nit stirbt*; Old-Germ^{edd}: *der do isst von diesem brot der stirbt nit*).

13 *dis broeds* l. *ex eo*: Old-Germ^{edd} (contra SH^{ned}).

14 Joh. vi. 51 *leuende broet, panis vivus; panis vitae:* Ta^{ar} pal^{b} *a* 𝔍 Capit ε93 ε1110 ε1054; om *ο ζων*: ε1279. — *comen es, descendit* l. *descendi:* sy^{sc} pal^{a} *b d ff*$_2$ Zach Wn 351A comm (not text in 253D). — add *ende, et* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} aeth (om *si*); add *ut*: sy^{c}, add *ουν*: δ5 (contra *d*).

15 add *ende, et* (omitting δε): *m* Vg; *autem* l. *et: e q* Cypr sah; *enim* l. *et: f*; om *και* and δε: *a b r* δ Orig $^{1}/_{2}$.

16 ℘ *pro mundi vita* a. *caro* (contra SH^{ned}): *m* Tert δ2.

17 *uleesch, caro.* Ta^{ned} shows no trace of the reading *corpus*: Ta^{ar} sy Aphr I 967 (vs. 54) *m a*. Ta^{ar} sy have *corpus* throughout; *m a* in vs. 51, 52, 53 but not in 54, 55, 56; *aur* in vs. 52; *q* in vs. 55, 56; *a d ff*$_2$ δ5 Victorinus in adicio to vs. 56; Pep Harm 48^{24} but not 48^{30}; cp. Joh. i. 14 sy^{sc} Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$: ܒܣܪ̈ , but Ephr sy^{p} pal ܒܣܪ̈ܟ .

Joh. vi. 52 *begonsten . . te* for imperfect.

fol. 34r

hen te tuistene uan din warden die ihc hadde ghespro
ken eñ seidē aldus · hoe mach ons dese syn vleesch
gheuen tetene? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus · *Joh. 6, 53*
C. 108 || Ouer waer[a] seggic v dat gi engheen leuen en selt
hebben in v hen si dat ghi ett dat vleesch uan des
menschen sone · / Die myn uleesch ett eñ myn bloet *Joh. 6, 54*
drinkt die sal hebben dat eeuleke leuen · eñ ic sal
ne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / [b]want myn *Joh. 6, 55*
vleesch dats ene ghewarege spise eñ myn bloet dats
en ghewarech dranc · / Die[c] mijn vleesch ett eñ myn *Joh. 6, 56*
bloet drinkt hi woent in mi · eñ ic in hem / also ghe *Joh. 6, 57*

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄ — *b*) *in mg.* joh' math. m̄r. lucas Caro mea vē est cibus — *c*) *inter l.* johannes

---

among themselves about the words that Jesus had / spoken, and said thus:
How may this one give us his flesh / [20] to eat? And Jesus answered them
C. 108 and said thus: / || Verily I say unto you, that ye shall have no life / in
you unless ye eat the flesh of the / Son of man. He that eats my flesh
and drinks my blood / shall have eternal life; and I will / [25] make him
arise on the last day, for my flesh is a veritable food and my blood is /
a veritable drink. He that eats my flesh and drinks my / blood dwells in
me and I in him. Even as / the living Father has sent me, and I live /

---

18 *tuistene, litigabant* = S^{ned}; *kriegen*: H^{ned} Old-Germ cp. *e*: *discertabantur*, *m*: *conmiserunt* contra lat^{rell}: *litigabant* for εμαχοντο; sy: ܢܨܝܡ, *quarreled.*

19 *ende seiden* l. *dicentes*: sy. — add *syn*, αυτου: Ta^{ar} sy pal lat (exc *d ff*$_2$) arm aeth δ1 ε5 ε1016 sah boh δ30 ε1444 δ469 Chrys; add εαυτου a. σαρκα: *I*^{β}. — ס *ons dese*, ημιν ουτος: δ2 δ3 ε93 *I*^{η} A^{4} pal Orig, ס την σαρκα δουναι: *e m a c ff*$_2$ *q aur* Vg.

20 Joh. vi. 53 *ende* (contra SH^{ned}: *daromme*) *et* l. *ergo*: *m*; *autem* l. *ergo*: *b d ff*$_2$ *r* sy^{sp} pal ε190; om *ergo* Ta^{ar} sy^{c} *e f* boh δ260 Zach-Wn.

21 om *amen*^{2}: *pal.* — *leuen*, add αιωνιον: δ2 ε207 *H* Zach 505D. — ס *gi engheen leuen en selt hebben in v* contra SH^{ned}; *selt hebben*, *habebitis* l. *habetis*: Ta^{ar} Old-Lat Cypr Aug Fuld Zach (text and comm.) 254D 505D. Vg$^{codd\ pl}$ *ℱ* Capit.

23 om *et biberitis eius sanguinem* (contra SH^{ned}): *ℱ* Par lat 6^{4} Capit.

24 Joh. vi. 54 *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet*: *m* (*codd. aliq.*) *b D.*

26 Joh. vi. 55 *ene ghewarege, verus* l. *vere*: H^{ned} Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pr}$ *q E T Mm* sah boh arm ***H*** (exc. δ2* ε76f) ε93 ε337 *I*^{η} Ferr (exc. ε1211) δ30 ε86 ε129f ε253^{c} ε351 ε1443 al C N Clem Al Orig Eus Bas Chrys contra S^{ned} Old-Lat (exc *q*) sy pal δ2* δ5 etc.

28 Joh. vi. 56 *woent* l. *manet*: SH^{ned}; cp. Aphr. I. 161^{3}: ܒܡ ܡܬܩܢ ܒܗ ܘܐܢܐ.

fol. 34r

like alse mi ghesendt heft de leuende uader eñ ic le
30 ue in den uader also sal die mi eten sal · leuen in mi /
Dits dat broet dat uan den hemele hir af comen *Joh. 6, 58*
es · dit en es nit ghelyc den broede dat vwe uordren

fol. 34v

aten die doet syn · want die dit broet eten sal · hi sal eeule
C. 109 ke leuen · || Dese wart sprac ihc in de synagoghe daer hi *Joh. 6, 59*
dat volc leerde in capharnaum · / mar en groet deel van *Joh. 6, 60*
den ghenen die hem plagen te uolgene alse si dese wart

---

30 **30** in the Father, even so shall he that shall eat me live in me. / This is the bread that has come down here from heaven: / this is not like unto the bread that your ancestors

fol. 34v

ate, who are dead; for he that shall eat this bread shall live eternally. /
C. 109 || Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue where he / taught the people in Capharnaum. But a large part of / those who used to follow him, when

---

Joh. vi. 57 *in . . . in*; SH^{ned}: *dor, per: b r* Hil Trin 935, 937; Gk.: δια (c. acc.),
30 *propter*: lat^{rell}; sy: ܒ; Old-Germ: *umb.* — *also* l. *ende* of SH^{ned} lat (om *f*). — *eten sal, manducabit* l. *manducat: a; manducaverit: b r; ediderit: e; accipit: d* δ5. — om *et*^{3}: *C E* Old-Germ; om *et*$^{2, 3}$: sy^{sc} (contra Ta^{ar} sy^{p}).
Joh. vi. 58 *dit en es nit ghelyc* for *non sicut* (SH^{ned} *niet also*) cp. sy: ܗܕܐ ܠܐ
32 ܟܐܢ. — add *den broede* cp. add *manna* p. *manduc.*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal lat (exc *e d*) arm aeth ***K***; add ܠ ܗܕ: sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ 7, 8c, 12, 14}$; ܠ only: sy^{p} rell.

fol. 34v

Joh. vi. 58 *die* l. *ende* contra SH^{ned}. — add *want, enim* contra SH^{ned}, add
1 *autem: f D, vero: b.* — *dit broet*, but SH^{ned} *van desen brode* with sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ codd\ (7)}$ pal^{b}. — *eten sal, manducabit* l. τρωγων: sy^{sc} contra SH^{ned} sy$^{p\ rell}$.
Joh. vi. 59 *dese wart* contra *dit, haec* of SH^{ned} lat etc. — *sprac* l. *seide*, cp.
2 ελαλησεν l. ειπεν: ε93 *I*^{n}. — add *iesus* contra SH^{ned}. — add *sabbato:* Ta^{it} (Venezia Marc. 4975; see Prof. Vaccari, *Biblica*, 1931, p. 350) δ5 *a d ff*$_2$ *g r aur H* Θ Aug Old-Germ^{codd}.
3 add *dat volc* contra SH^{ned}. — *mar, sed* l. *ergo*, cp. sy: ܐ, *et*; om ε1266.
Joh. vi. 60 *en groet deel . . uolgene*, paraphrase, contrast SH^{ned} which renders Vg literally.
4 add *dese wart*, add *dese redene:* SH^{ned}.
alse si . . hadden ghehoert, sy^{c}: *when they heard;* sy^{p}: *who heard, qui audissent* l. *audientes: q.*

fol. 34v

haddē ghehoert so seiden si aldus · Dits ene harde tale · wie mach sosgedane redene hoeren? · / Mar ihc die wale wiste dat si hir af murmurden hi sprac hen toe eñ sei de aldus · warumme schandalizeern v dese wart? / wat seldi dan seggen alse ghi selt sien des mensche sone op[a] varen daer hi tirst was? · IOH · MATH' · MARC' · / De gheest es die leuende makt · dat vleesch en es nirgren toe goet · Die wart die ic v ṣę gesegt hebbe dats en gheest eñ en leuē / IOH'ES · Mar hir syn deghene onder v die minen warden nin gheloeuen · want hi wiste wale van beghinne wie de *Joh. 6, 61* *Joh. 6, 62* *Joh. 6, 63* *Joh. 6, 64*

a) *in mg.* ioh math m̄c

---

they had heard these words, / [5] said thus: This is a hard saying; / who can hear this kind of talk? But Jesus, who knew well that they murmured of this, spoke to them and said / thus: Why do these words offend you? What / then shall ye say when ye see the Son of man go / [10] up where he was at first? It is the Spirit / that quickens, the flesh is not good for anything: the / words that I have spoken to you, they are a spirit and a life. / But here are those among you who do not believe my words. / For

---

5 Joh. vi. 61 om εν εαυτω (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{sc} ε410 ε541 C; ס a. ιησους: ε190 ε1110; ס εν εαυτοις p. οτι: *d* δ5. — *si* l. *sine jongere* (contra SH^{ned}).

8 add *warumme, quid:* SH^{ned}. — *dese wart* l. *hoc.*
Joh. vi. 62 *wat . . dan . . alse* = SH^{ned} for *si ergo; quid cum ergo: ff$_2$*, quid cum: l; quid si: e b d q; quod si: a;* Zach 257B (comm): *cum videritis Filium hominis ascendentem ubi erat prius, certe vel tunc videbitis, quia non eo modo quo putatis erogat corpus suum. Certe vel tunc intelligetis quia gratia eius non consumitur morsibus. Nulla quaestio hic esset si ita dixisset: Si videritis Filium Dei ascendentem ubi erat prius.*

11 Joh. vi. 63 *leuende makt* for *vivificat.* SH^{ned} *doet leven* cp. sy ܡܚܝܐ. — S^{ned} add *want, nam* a. *caro: a b ff$_2$ l aur* Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$, add *autem: D* Zach 373C Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; add ארום, *or*: sy^{c}, add ו, *and*: Ta^{ar} Bar Hebr; sy^{s}: *He is the spirit which giveth life to the body, but ye say, The body nothing profiteth.* — H^{ned} adds *ende bloed* p. *vleesch,* cp. *corpus* l. *caro:* Ta^{ar} sy. — *nirgren, nihil* l. *non . . quicquam: e a b d f q r aur D* Tert Aug Zach 273C.

12 *dats* (contra S^{ned}), *est* l. *sunt:* Ta^{ar} *e b d ff$_2$ l q r D* Zach 273C; om εστιν^{3}: SH^{ned} *b f* sy^{s} arm δ2 ε551 Zach 273C; om εστιν^{2} lat (exc *d q E*) Old-Germ; *word* (sing): Ta^{ar} arm aeth, cp. Zach 273C: *spiritus est et vita q u o d dixi(t).*

13 Joh. vi 64 add *hir.* — add *minen warden, verba mea.*

14 *hi* l. *iesus:* SH^{ned} *l; deus: R;* σωτηρ: δ2. — Fuld Zach omit vs. 64^{b}.

fol. 34v

ghene waren die gheloeuech bliuen souden eñ oc wie deghene was diene uercopen soude · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS ·

C. 110 || Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus · hir omme waest dat ic v seide · dat nimen te mi comen en mach hen si *Joh. 6, 65*

A. 78 hem ghegheuen uan minen uader · / Na dire uren so tro- *Joh. 6, 66*

cken achter uele sire yongren eñ en wandelden nemmeer met hem · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · / Doe sprac iħc toten *Joh. 6, 67*

tueleuen wildi oc enwege gaen? / Eñ symon petrus *Joh. 6, 68*

antwerdde eñ sprac aldus · here te wien sele wi gaen? Du hefs de wart des eeulecs leuens / eñ wi gheloeuen *Joh. 6, 69*

---

he well knew from the beginning who / [15] were those that would remain
C. 110 faithful, and also who / was the one that would sell him. / || Then he spoke still further and said thus: It was for this reason / that I said to you that no one can come to me unless / it be given to him by my Father. After that hour / [20] many of his disciples drew back and walked no more / with him. Then Jesus spoke to the / twelve: Will ye also go away? And Simon Peter / answered and spoke thus: Lord, to whom shall we go? / thou

---

15 *die gheloeuech bliven souden, qui crediturі essent* l. *qui essent credentes: q r (c: qui crediturі essent in eum* l. *quis traditurus esset;* add *in eum: D Dim f).* — om μη: Vg^{codd} (exc *V*) ς 𝔖 Old-Germ^{codd} Aug δ2 ε1279 ε1023 ε1043 ε371 ε87 N^{11} *em gat aur Dim;* om *qui essent credentes et: e* sy^{sc} an omission by homoioteleuton in the syriac ܕܠܐ ܕܠܐ, but not so in *e.* — add *oc, etiam* contra SH^{ned}.

16 *uercopen, venditurus* l. *traditurus,* here and in chs. 35, 226, but not in vs. 71 or elsewhere; see supra ad fol. 12r l. 29; SH^{ned} *verraden,* passim.

19 Joh. vi. 65 *minen,* add μου p. πατρος: SH^{ned} Vg Old-Germ. ***K*** δ3^{c} ε014 δ48 ε76ff contra δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε350 *a b ff$_2$ l* Cypr sy^{sc}.
Joh. vi. 66 *na dire uren* = S^{ned}, for *ex hoc,* εκ τουτου; H^{ned} *na dier tyt;* add *tempore: f;* sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} render εκ τουτου by ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܥܕܢܐ, which means the same as ܗܕܐ ܥܕܢܐ without addition of ܡܢ. This makes the addition of του λογου: ε1043 ε350 ε449 boh$^{Fl^c}$ clearly a Syriasm.

22 Joh. vi. 68 *ende, et:* aeth contra SH^{ned} (*doe*) *l q* Vg (*ergo*) ***K*** (ουν); om δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε050 ε93 *I$^{\eta}$* Ferr al sy pal *e a c ff$_2$ l Dim* μ *fossat* Tert Cypr.

23 *antwerdde ende sprac aldus,* add *et dixit:* sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *(b) ff$_2$ r* aeth Cypr *(dicens); dixit* l. *respondit:* sy^{sc} δ5. — *sele wi gaen, ibimus* l. απελθωμεν: lat (exc Tert *discedimus), e: imus* l. *ibimus.*

24 *de wart, verba* with all texts exc sy^{sc} Cypr: *verbum* (SH^{ned}: *du hebs woort).*
Joh. vi. 69 *gheloeuen, credimus* l. *credidimus:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ. *e c ff$_2$ l r* δ *aur Dim* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ Tert Cypr^{bis} Fuld (contra Zach).

fol. 34v

25 eñ kennen dat tu best xp̄c gods sone · IOHANNES / Eñ *Joh. 6, 70*
ih̄c antwerdde aldus · En hebbic v tueleuen nit ghe
kosen? eñ en wetti nit dat een van v · en duvel es? /
Dit seide hi van iudase symoens schariots · Dese was *Joh. 6, 71*
een van den tueleuen die ne sider verrit · LUCAS MATH'·
C. III 30 || Alse ih̄c dese wart ghesproken hadde so bat hem en *Lk. 11, 37*

---

25 hast the words of the eternal life; and we believe / [25] and know that thou
art Christ, the Son of God. And / Jesus answered thus: Have I not chosen
you twelve, / and know ye not that one of you is a devil? / This he said
of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot: this was / one of the twelve, who
C. III 30 afterwards betrayed him. / || [30] When Jesus had spoken these words, a Pharisee

---

25 om *του ζωντος* p. *θεου*: δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5f ε93 I^{ν} (exc ε288 ε346^{c}) ε190 C lat (exc ff_2 *q r* Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$) sy^{sc} arm sah boh.

26 Joh. vi. 70 om *eis* p. *respondit*: *e b c d l r* δ5 arm boh.

27 *een van v*, ∽ *unus ex vobis*: *e* (*unus est ex vobis*) *b* (*unus tamen ex vobis*) *c d f ff*$_2$ *q r aur D E* Aug δ2^{c} δ5.

28 Joh. vi. 71 *symoens* om SH^{ned} with sy^{s} sah$^{\beta}$. In xiii. 2 *simonis* is omitted by L^{ned}, sah^{m1} and *m* (Old-Lat); in xiii. 26 by boh^{LM} arm. ∽ *dese was* etc., cp. Ta^{ar}: *qui cum esset ex duodecim*. SH^{ned} also ∽ but begins: *want hi was* etc. — *schariothis*. It may be useful to give here the full evidence of the spelling of the name in L^{ned}: *scharioth* in Mt. xxvi. 14 and Lk. vi. 16, *schariots* John vi. 71, *schariothis* John xiii. 2, *schariothis* John xii. 4, xiii. 26, xiv. 22. SH^{ned} read *scariot* in all places, exc Lk. vi. 16 John vi. 71 *schariot*. Fuld and the Irish Vulgate MSS. and Zach Wn: *scariothis*; John xii. 4 *e*: *schariotha*. For John vi. 71 the evidence is *schariots*: L^{ned}; *schariot*: SH^{ned}; *scarioth*: *e* (om *s*) *a d b ff*$_2$ δ5; *scariothis*: Fuld *D E-P Q R gat Mm Dim Deer (sar-)* Old-Germ; *απο καρυωτου*: δ2* ε050 Ferr sy$^{h\,mg}$ cp. *d* δ5 Old-Germ in John xii. 4, xiii, 2, 26, xiv. 22, also *e* in xiii. 2 and Wycl in xiv. 22; sy^{sp} Aphr I 956 cod A arm: ܣܟܪܝܘܬܐ. The name is always so spelt in sy^{s}. Only three of the eleven places where the name occurs in the Gospels are extant in sy^{c}. Of these in John xiv. 22 the name is omitted by sy^{sc}; in the other two, Lk. xxii. 3 and John vi. 71 sy^{c} reads ܣܟܪܝܘܬܐ. The MSS. of sy^{p} are divided; ܣܟܪܝܘܬ is much the commoner form. For details cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II 314 where he adds: 'It is fairly evident that the Syriac versions do not profess to interpret the name *Iscariot*'. Old-Germ^{codd} Mc. xiv. 10, John xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 *iudas von scarioth*, cp. *d* in John. xiv. 22: *qui a scariotes*. In Pep Harm the name occurs only once: *skaryott* (75^{13}).

30 Lk. xi. 37 *Alse Jesus dese wart ghesproken hadde*. SH^{ned} only: *doe*, cp. om *εν τω λαλησαι*: sy^{sc} (*και* l. *δε*) *d* δ5. — add *dese wart*, Old-Germ^{codd} *dese dink*,

fol. 34v

phariseus · dat hi quame eten met hem· eñ ihc dede al
so · / Eñ alse hi gheseten was so begonste die pharise *Lk.* 11, 38

fol. 35r

us te peinsene in hem seluen · warumme dat hem ihc nit
F. 85 ghedwegen en hadde uor den etene · / want[a] de phariseuse *Mc.* 7, 3
eñ die yoden en eten nit sine hebben tirst dikke hare han

a) *inter l.* marc'.

---

begged him / that he should come and eat with him, and Jesus did so. / And when he was seated, the Pharisee began

fol. 35r

to think within himself why Jesus had not / washed himself before the meal, for the Pharisees / and the Jews do not eat unless they first have often /

---

add *haec: e ff$_2$ g i* ε050 *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr ε121 ε1043f ε1226 ε178f ε1353 ε1416 al 2 arm aeth; cp. Aug Cons Ev 2, 39, 86: *non autem ait cum haec loqueretur sed cum loqueretur, nam si dixisset cum haec loqueretur, neccessario cogeret intelligere hoc ordine non tantun a se fuisse narrata verum et a domine gesta.* — *so bat, rogavit* or =? *petiit; e: petit ab eo,* cp. sy ܒܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܣܒ; cp. δ5: εδεηθη δε αυτου. add *quame*: SH^{ned} cp. ch. 115 Joh. iv. 31; add *venit .. et* a. *rogavit*: Ta^{ar}. — *met, cum* l. *apud: a b d ff$_2$ i q* δ5. —

31 add *ende Jhesus dede also:* SH^{ned}.

32 Lk. xi. 38 *ende alse hi gheseten was* for εισελθων δε ανεπεσεν, cp. sy^{s}: *and when he sat down (to meat).*

begonste die phar. te peinsene in hemseluen, coepit cogitare in semetipso; cp. sy^{c}: *and that Phar. had begun saying in his mind* (sy^{s}: *they wondered*); *coepit intra se reputans dicere:* lat (exc *f*) δ5 ε192ff; *d: coepit cogitare in semetipso dicens;* Marc^{tert}: *retractabat penes se.* — om ιδων: sy^{sc} lat (exc. *f*) Marc^{tert} δ5 ε192ff. — om *dicens*: SH^{ned} sy^{s}.

fol. 35r

1 Lk. xi. 38 *warumme* (contra SH^{ned} *dat*), *quare* l. *quia:* sy^{sc} (sy^{c} oratio recta) lat (exc *a f*) Marc^{tert} Old-Germ δ5. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned}. — om πρωτον: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} Vg (exc *R*) *Dim.* — sy add *eius* p. *prandium.*

Ta^{ar} inserts here Lk. xi. 39—41 Mc. vii. 1, 2.

3 Mc. vii. 3 om παντες: SH^{ned} ε93; ∞ *omnes iudaei* a. *pharisaei:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$. — ∽ *en eten nit* a. *sine:* SH^{ned}. — om *panem:* SH^{ned} contra sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} Old-Lat (*e* hiat) *B O X*^{c} δ5 ε211 ε1279 al. — add *tirst, prius* contra SH^{ned}: *g, primo* l. *pugillo: d* contra δ5; *b: subinde; a: momento.* — *dikke, crebro,* πυκνα l. πυγμη: δ2 ε014 *f q* Vg sy^{p} (ܒܡܪܚܠܬܐ) georg; om sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ε76. — add *hare* (= Mt. xv. 2): SH^{ned} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} *L.*

fol. 35r

de geduagen · eñ dat houdense uan haren vordren · / eñ alse si *Mc. 7, 4*
comen uan der markt · so ne eten si nit sine hebben hen
tirst geduagen · eñ oc houden si uan haren vordren dat si
sere duaen hare nappe hare potte eñ hare andre uate · eñ
oc hare beddecledre dvaen si dikke · dit eñ des ghelike hou
4 den si uele · / LUCAS · MATH' · Alse dat die phariseus hadde ghe *Lk. 11, 39 Mt. 23, 25*
peinst so antwerdde ihc sire peinsingen eñ sprac aldus · ghi
phariseuse ghi duaet eñ suuert harde degerlec dat buten

---

washed their hands, and they keep that from their ancestors; and when they / [5] come from the market, they do not eat unless they have / first washed themselves. And they also keep from their ancestors that they / wash their dishes, their pots and their other vessels thoroughly, and / they also wash their bedclothes often: they keep many such and suchlike [customs]. / When the Pharisee had / [10] thought this, Jesus replied to his thoughts and spoke thus: Ye / Pharisees, ye wash and clean very tho-

---

4 *ende dat*: SH^{ned}; *quia*: sy^{p} ܕ ܠܐ georg; sy$^{s(c)}$: ܕܐܫܬܪ, *qui* or *quia? dat* for *την παραδοσιν*: SH^{ned}, om *την παραδοσιν*: ε86.

5 **Mc. vii. 4** add *ende alse si comen, cum venerint*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat δ5 ε014 ε1386f *H*^{1} Θ *T aur* arm georg; add *redeuntes* p. *foro*: *B O f* (a. *a foro*) δ cp. Bede cp. Zach 261B: *a foro, subaudis redeuntes*; add *venientes*: Vg ϛ 𝔖 *(de publico redeuntes: X)*; contra Ta^{ar} *quod emptum est a foro;* boh: *the things which they will buy;* aeth: *what is from the street;* sah: *the (things) even which are out of the market;* sy$^{(c)}$ only ⲙⲛ̀ⲧⲙⲁⲣⲕⲁⲧⲟⲥ = Gk Vg.

6 add *tirst, prius*: SH^{ned} ε309 boh arm. — *ende oc*: SH^{ned}, for *και αλλα πολλα εστιν α*, cp. l. 8f; om *αλλα*: sy$^{s(c)}$, om *πολλα*: ε243. — *houden si uan haren vordren*: SH^{ned} for *παρελαβον κρατειν*, cp. sy$^{s(c)}$: *which they received they used to keep*; lat. *servare* (*b: tenere; a: tradita*); δ5: *τηρειν*; Ta^{ar}: *observant ex eis quae acceperant*; georg^{1}: *quae docebantur servare.*

7 add *sere*: SH^{ned}. — add *hare* quater. — *andre uate* for *χαλκιων*; om sy$^{s(c)}$.

8 *ende oc hare beddecledre* for *και κλινων*, om δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε168* δ260 sy$^{s(c)}$ boh; *and goblets*: boh^{א}, cp. *vestimentorum* l. *urceorum:* georg^{2A}. — add *dikke, crebro*: SH^{ned}. — add *dit ende des ghelike* from vs. 8 or 13: SH^{ned} Fuld; om vs. 8^{b}: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε014 *I*^{η} (exc ε203 ε346) Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ georg sah; om *et alia similia multa* Ta^{ar} in vs. 4 and 8 but add in vs. 13.

9 ↀ *uele, πολλα* p. *ποιειτε*: ε203 ε86 al Vg.

Lk. xi. 39 add *alse dat .. peinsingen.*

10 *iesus* l. *dominus*: SH^{ned} sy^{sp} aeth Ta^{ar} *e μ* 𝔉 Old-Germ^{codd} boh (A*) ε449 ε90 ε1279 ε398 ε1386. — om *nunc*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc}.

11 add *duaet ende*: SH^{ned}. — add *harde degerlec.*

fol. 35r

ste uan den nappe eñ uan den cadine · eñ v binnenste dats
uol uan ghiregheiden eñ uan roeue eñ uan alre quaetheit · /
En heft got also wale nit ghemakt dat binnenste alse *Lk.* 11, 40
dat butenste? / mar ic segge v wat gi doet · gheft almossne *Lk.* 11, 41 *Mt.* 23, 26
om gode so sal v butenste eñ v binnenste alghesuuert
F. 85 C. 112 syn · / MARC' · MATHEUS · || Op enen andren tyt so gheuil dat *Mt.* 15, 1 *Mc.* 7, 1
somege van den phariseusen eñ uan den scriben die qua
men uan ihrl'm wert · / sagen somege van ihesuss yon *Mc.* 7, 2
gren met onghewasschen handen eten · / Dese quamen te *Mt.* 15, 2 *Mc.* 7, 2. 5
A. 79 hem eñ begrepen dit eñ spraken aldus · warumme brekē

---

roughly the outside / of the dish and of the pot, and your inside / is full
of covetousness and of rapine and of all wickedness. / Has not God just
as well made the inside as / [15] the outside? But I tell thee what to do:
C. 112 give alms / for God's sake, then thy outside and thy inside shall be all
cleansed. || At another time it happened that some of the Pharisees and
of the scribes who came / from Jerusalem saw some of Jesus' / [20] disciples
eat with unwashed hands. These came to / him and reproved this and

---

12 add Ta^{ar}: *et putatis vos esse mundos.*

13 add *van ghiregheden ende*: SH^{ned}. — add *alre*, cp. Mt. xxiii. 27. — *quaetheit* for *iniquitate*; cp. *c*: *malignitatis*, *e*: *nequitiae*; δ: *nequitia.*

14 Lk. xi. 40 om αφρονες contra SH^{ned}. — *got, deus* l. *qui*: SH^{ned}. — ℘ *binnenste* .. *butenste, de intus* .. *de foris* (cp. and contr. l. 16); *e* Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$ *a (interiora* .. *exteriora) c d (intus* .. *foris)* δ3 δ5 ε133 ε1444 ε551 ε192ff al.

15 Lk. xi. 41 add *ic segge v*: SH^{ned}. — add *wat gi doet.* — om τα ενοντα: *e* δ (contra ε76); *quae habetis* (οντα υμιν) l. ενοντα: Marc^{tert} *f* Ta^{ar}; ενοντα υμιν: sy^{sc}; οντα l. ενοντα: *b d q* sy^{p} sah (*as it was*) boh ε56; *quod superest*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat^{rell} Vg Old-Germ; *that which is necessary:* aeth; *the proper thing:* arm.

16 add *om gode.* — *so* for και ιδου: SH^{ned}; om ιδου: Ta^{ar} boh^{2} aeth. — *sal* .. *syn, erunt* l. *sunt: a d* Marc^{tert} δ5 *I*^{η} Ferr ε1216 ε129 ε178 ε1443 A^{3} al Bas. — *v butenste ende v binnenste* (℘ SH^{ned}) for απαντα υμιν; om απαντα: ε1132 *E.*

Mc. vii. 1 *op enen andren tyt*, cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc. vii. 5: *and after these things.*

17 *somege*, ℘ *quidam* p. *pharisei*; ℘ *scribae et phar.* (Mt.): georg^{1} aeth; om

18 *quidam:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{1} aeth. — om συναγονται προς αυτον.

Mc. vii. 2 *sagen,* ειδον l. και ιδοντες cp. sy$^{(c)}$. — *ihesuss* l. *eius.*

19 om *communibus id est:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} *b c* sah (exc 110) aeth. — om *panes*;

20 contra SH^{ned} *dat broot, panem* l. *panes:* sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} sah (add *their*) *b c d ff*$_{2}$ *l q H*^{1} *Θ M-T X* δ2 ε1132 ε1098. — add *dese quamen te hem.*

add *begrepen,* εμεμψαντο: Ta^{ar} ***K*** contra sy$^{s(c)}$ sah (exc 110) *b*; *vituperaverunt:*

21 lat (exc *b*) (δ5: κατεγνωσαν) sy$^{p\,h}$ arm georg.

fol. 35r

dine yongreñ de ghebode onser vordren? want sine dua
en hare hande nit eer si eten · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen *Mt.* 15, 3 *Mc.* 7, 9
eñ seide aldus · warumme brekdi selue de ghebode gods
om vre ghebode wille? / want gods gebot dat segt al *Mt.* 15, 4 *Mc.* 7, 10
dus · ẹr Eere dinen uader eñ dire moeder · eñ die male
dyt sinen uader ochte sire moeder hi heft des lyfs ver
bort · / eñ gi duingt de kinder dar toe met vwen ghe *Mc.* 7, 11 *Mt.* 15, 5

---

spoke thus: Why do / thy disciples break the commandments of our ancestors? for they do not wash / their hands before they eat. And Jesus answered them, and said thus: Why do ye yourselves break the commandments of God / [25] for the sake of your commandments? For God's commandment says thus: / Honor thy father and thy mother, and he that / curses his father or his mother has forfeited life; / and ye force the chil-

---

22 **Mt. xv. 2** *de ghebode, mandata* l. *traditionem:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (also sy$^{s(c)}$ sing. in Mc.).

23 *eer, prius quam* for *cum*: SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 49^{10f}; sah: *being about to eat.* — om *dat broot* (contra SH^{ned}): boh (B).
Mt. xv. 3 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *ff*$_2$.

24 *ghebode*^{1}, *mandata,* plur: *Z** cp. xv. 6 infra *Dim;* Mc. vii. 8: Vg^{codd}.

25 *ghebode*^{2}, *mandata* l. *traditionem*: sy^{sc}; SH^{ned} add *di gi set,* cp. sy^{c} add ܕܐܬܝܬܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ, cp. sy^{sc} in vs. 6 and Mc. vii. 9: *statuatis* l. *servetis:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Old-Lat (exc *d*; *k* hiat) Cypr $^6/_6$ Aug $^2/_2$ Georg δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 δ254 δ457; cp. also Old-Germ *sitten* for παραδοσιν: Mt. xv. 3, 6 Mc. vii. 5, 9; Pep Harm 49^{21} *settynge.*
Mt. xv. 4 *gods gebot dat segt* for ο θεος ενετειλατο λεγων; SH^{ned} *God heift geboden;* om λεγων: ε1333; ειπεν l. ενετειλατο λεγων (Mc. vii. 10): δ1 δ2^{c} ε24 ε1016 sah boh Ephr 138 sy lat (exc *f*) Iren Old-Germ δ5ff δ254 δ505 ε1211.

26 add *dinen .. dire* (= Mc.), add σου p. πατερα in Mt.: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy arm sah Old-Lat (exc *e ff*$_1$) Vg^{codd} *Dim* δ3^{c} δ48f ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr δ30 ε121 ε90 *1*$^{\pi}$ ε207f ε1353 ε541 al Chrys; add σου p. μητερα: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy sah *a b c f ff*$_2$ *q E-P*^{mg} *Q R K*^{c} *gat* μ *Dim* Wurz *J* ε1016 δ30 ε19 ε351 al; contrast SH^{ned} which omits both with Fuld.

27 add *sinen .. sire:* Ta^{ar} sy sah boh Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh.

28 **Mc. vii. 11, Mt. xv. 5** *ende gi duingt de kinder dartoe met vwen gheboden dat si moten seggen haren vadren ende haren moedren* for υμεις δε λεγετε cp. Zach 261A *filios dicere parentibus compellitis, Munus quodcumque est ex me offerendum Deo;* cp. repetition of *duingt* in l. 32.

fol. 35r

boden dat si moten seggen haren vadren eñ haren
30 moedren · Mine ghighten die ic andi leggen moet om
di tehelpene · die soudic ghoffert hebben · / eñ in *Mc.* 7, 12 *Mt.* 15,
desen dat ghise hir toe duingt so doe di hen bre

fol. 35v

ken dat ghebot gods om vre ghebode wille · / want si nin *Mt.* 15, 6 *Mc.* 7, 6
eeren uadre eñ moedre mar onteeren met din verwiteleken
warden · / eñ aldus brekdi de gebode gods om vre ghebode wil *Mc.* 7, 13

---

30 dren with your commandments / to say to their fathers and their / **30** mothers: My gifts which I must bestow upon thee to / assist thee, of these I ought to have made an offering. And by / forcing them to this ye make them break

fol. 35v

the commandment of God for the sake of your commandments. For they / do not honor father and mother but dishonor [them] with those reproachful / words. And thus ye break the commandments of God for the sake of

---

29 *haren .. haren:* SH^{ned} Eph. 138; in Mt. add *suo:* sy^{sc} arm sah boh; *sua:* sy^{sc} arm sah boh ε70 *E-P Q;* in Mc. add *suo*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh *a c q ff$_2$ i R* δ5 δ362 Old-Germ (Tepl); *sua:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh ε05of ε93 ε203 δ362 ε243 al^{13} *R* Old-Germ (Tepl).

30 **Mt. xv. 5** *mine ghighten, munera* l. *munus* add *mea:* SH^{ned}; sy^{c} sy$^{p\ exc.\ 8,\ 14,\ 15,\ 20}$: ܩܘܪܒܢܝ, *my offering*; in Mc.: sy$^{p\ exc\ 7}$, *e: donum meum*; in Mc. ε 329: κορβαναν.

31 *soudic ghoffert hebben,* cp. Zach 260D, 261A (supra): *oblatum . . . offerendum* and sy^{c}: *my offering.* — add *Gode:* H^{ned} cp. Zach l. c. and 260D: *subaudis: in templo.*

fol. 35v

1 **Mt. xv. 6** *ghebot* l. νομον here and in l. 3; *mandatum,* εντολην: Vg *K*; λογον, *verbum* (= Mc. vii. 13): sy Ta^{ar} sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah boh arm aeth *e a b d ff$_1$ ff$_2$* Iren *(sermonem)* Aug Orig $^{1}/_{1}$; δ5ff δ1 δ2^{c} ε1016; νομον: δ2* δ3 ε24 ε94f Ferr ε190f, ed. Von Soden and Tisch. — *ghebode, mandata,* also l. 3, 8: sy^{sc} ܦܩܘܕܢܐ contra lat *traditionem.*

Mt. xv. 6 *nin eeren* cp. in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܢܫܒܚ *to honour* l. sy^{p}: ܡܗܝܡܢ ܢܫܒܚ.

2 om αυτου^{1} (Mc. vii. 12): ε050 *I^{vi}* δ30 etc. (not ε1444 ε1216) ε1178 ε1349 ε1386 Orig Chrys Ambr. — om αυτου^{2}: ε24 δ48 ε133 ε337 Ferr ε121 etc. ε551 ε370f ε1443 al *a b ff$_2$ g* Vg^{codd} Chrys Ambr; om *and his mother* (αυτου⌢αυτου): δ1 δ2 δ5 ε337 *e a* sy^{c} sah boh arm.

3 *de gebode gods, mandata,* plur: *Dim* cp. Z* in Mt. xv. 3. — *vre ghebode, mandata* l. *traditionem,* see supra l. 1.

fol. 35v

le · / hypocriten wale propheteerde ysaias van v doe hi seide · *Mc.* 7,6 *Mt.* 15,7
dit volc eert mi metten monde MATHEUS Mar har herte
es uerre uan mj · / Mar te uerghefs dienense mi · Si leerē *Mc.* 7,7 *Mt.* 15,8
leringen · eñ ghebieden ghebode · / MARCUS · Mar si laten de *Mc.* 7,8
gebode gods eñ houden hen an ne de ghebode der menschē /

---

your commandments. / Hyprocrites! Isaiah prophesied well of you when
he said: / 5 This people honors me with the mouth, but their heart / is far
from me. But they serve me in vain: they teach / doctrines and command
commandments; but they leave the / commandments of God and mind the

---

4 **Mt. xv. 7** *doe hi seide*, λεγων in Mt. without variant; in Mc. ως ειπεν l. ως γεγραπται: ε93 I^{μ} (exc ε203f) arm; ος ειπεν: ε050 *a b*; add ος ειπεν: $sy^{s(c)}$; και ειπεν: Ta^{ar} δ5 Ferr.

5 **Mt. xv. 8** *eert, honorat.* Ta^{ned} has not the reading *diligit* l. *honorat*: in Mt. *e b d* (contra δ5) ff_1 Tert $^4/_4$; in Mc.: *a b c* δ5 (contra *d*) ε014 Clem Al $^3/_6$; aeth: *honour and love* (cp. Didasc. Ap. ed Conolly p. 100, Lagarde 42). — *monde*, SH^{ned}: *lippen*, Old-Hebr: *honoureth me with its mouth and lips*, cp. full quotation from Isai. xxix. 13 εγγιζει μοι ο λαος ουτος τω στοματι αυτων και τοις χειλεσιν τιμα με in Mt. only: ***K*** *f* sy^{h} δ3 ε76.

6 *es uerre, longe est,* πορρω εστι l. πορρω απεχει in Mt.: δ5 δ30 Clem Al; in Mc.: ε014 (εχει) lat (exc in Mc.: *ℱ-P T B ℱ M-T Durm* μ; Tert, adv. Marc. IV. 17 *longe absistit*, adv. Marc. III. 6, V. 11 *longe absistentes*; Cyp $^2/_2$ *longe separatum est*) δ5 δ30; sy^{sc} ܐܬܪܚܩ, sy^{p} and Ta^{ar} ܡܫܟܚ ܐܬܪܚܩ; georg: *longe remotum est.* — *si leeren*: SH^{ned}; cp. sy^{c}: ܘܡܠܦ̈ܝܢ, om ܘ: sy^{s}; add ܕܒ: sy^{p}; add και a. διδασκοντες in Mt.: ε226.

7 add *ende*, και in Mt.: lat (exc *q* Fuld *H ℱ O* X* Y Z**) Old-Germ; in Mc.: *a c f i* r_2 *aur* Vg (exc *A Y B H* I O Z**) Old-Germ δ505c $georg^{2}$. — add *ghebieden.* — om των ανθρωπων cp. l. 8.
Mc. vii. 8 add *mar*: SH^{ned}; add *et*: Ta^{ar} $georg^{2B\,(om\ A)}$; add γαρ: sy^{p} $georg^{1}$ g_2 Vg ***K***. — *si laten .. ende houden* for αφεντες κρατειτε: sy^{p}.

8 *gebode, mandata,* plur: *A D E-P H* K X*c *Y*. — *ghebode*2 for παραδοσιν: sy^{sc} cp. supra l. 1. — om Mc. vii. 8a $sy^{s(c)}$ (ανθρωπων⌢ανθρωπων). — om βαπτισμους .. ποιειτε (Mt. xv. 3): $sy^{s(c)}$ georg δ1 δ2 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε76 ε014 I^{μ} (exc ε203 ε346); ↄ βαπτ .. ποιειτε a. αφεντες: Ta^{ar} (Mc. vii. 13 in Ta^{ar}: *et irritum faciunt et reiciunt verbum Dei propter traditionem quem tradistis et praecepistis circa ablutionem calicum et mensuras et similia huius modi multa facitis*) Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5 ε050 ε93f ε81.

fol. 35v

Doe[a] rip ihc dat volc te hem eñ seide aldus[b] · / Dat ten mon *Mt. 15,10 Mc. 7,14* *Mt. 15,11 Mc. 7,15*
de in gheet dan beulekt den mensche nit Mar dat uten
monde comt dat beulekt den mensche · / Doe quamen sine *Mt. 15,12*
yongren te hem eñ spraken aldus · En wetstu nit dat die
phariseuse van desen warden sere gheschandalizeert syn? /
Eñ ihc antwerdde aldus · alle die planten die myn hemel *Mt. 15,13*
sche uader nit geplantt en heft selṇen metter wortlen
A. 80 ut gheworpen werden / laetse uaren si syn blint eñ *Mt. 15,14a*

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* hoert eñ v'staet

---

commandments of men. / Then Jesus called the people to him and said
thus:[b] That which enters the mouth / [10] does not defile man, but that
which comes out of the / mouth defiles man. Then his / disciples came to
him and spoke thus: Knowest thou not that the / Pharisees are greatly
offended by these words? / And Jesus answered thus: All the plants that
my heavenly / [15] Father has not planted shall be cast out with the roots. /
Let them go, they are blind and / leaders of the blind. But if the blind

b. inter l. hear and understand

---

9 **Mt. xv. 10** *Doe rip . . ende*, syntax as in sy sah georg Old-Hebr Old-Germ. — add *iesus*: in Mc. Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{2B} ε170 ε138 al. in Mt. sy$^{p\ 17}$.
Mc. vii. 14 om παλιν: ε376 ε93 ε129 ε1341 *c*; παντα l. παλιν: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} georg arm sah *f* ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ48 ε376) δ5 lat (exc *c f*). — *turbas*: *c* Vg^{s}.
Mt. xv. 11 *monde*; Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$: *hominem* (Mc.) l. *os*, add *hominum* p. *os*: *T.*
10 *dan* = *dat en*, *illud non*, add τουτο (cp. vs. 11^{b}): SH^{ned} δ2* sah. — *nit*, ↄ *non* a. *coinquinat*: Aphr $^{1}/_{2}$ (I 103).
11 *dat*, τουτο with the Greek tradition, contra om τουτο: sy^{s} sah *e a ff*$_2$ *l* δ371 ε288 δ260; om. τουτο κοινοι τον ανθρωπον: δ254 ε1211 Clem Al Tert Orig Ambr.
Mt. xv. 12 add *sine*, αυτου p. μαθ.: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e*) ***K*** contra SH^{ned} δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ5ff Ferr ε121 etc. ε1226 ε1353 ε1442 *e*.
12 ↄ *te hem* p. *yongren*, αυτω p. προσελθοντες: *e ff*$_1$, add αυτω p. προσελθ.: ε86 (?) sah boh sy^{h}; *te iesus* l. *te hem*: SH^{ned}. — *spraken*, ειπον l. λεγουσιν: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} ***K*** contra: δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ254 Ferr ε121 sy. — add *nit*, *nonne*: SH^{ned}. —
13 add *desen*, add τουτον: sy Ta^{ar} Old-Lat *E-P Q R W aur gat μ Dim Wurz* ℱ Zach contra Fuld; add p. *verbo*: *M-T Z*^{4} Vg^{edd}. — *warden*, plur.: SH^{ned}. — om ακουσαντες: SH^{ned}. — add *sere*: SH^{ned}.
14 **Mt. xv. 13** add *iesus*: SH^{ned}. — *alle die planten* plur: SH^{ned}.
15 *metter wortlen ut gheworpen* for: *eradicabitur*, cp. Ephr 138 *radicitus evelletur*.
16 **Mt. xv. 14** *blint ende*, add *et*: SH^{ned} Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr Zach (contra Zach-Wn.); om τυφλοι και: sy^{sc*} ε350 ε1442; om τυφλοι in Mt. xxiii. 16: *e* ε050 ε1443. Probably a tendency reading; cf. also the other variants in Mt. xxiii. 16 in Von Soden.
17 *alse . . leidt*, εαν οδηγη; οδηγων l. εαν οδηγη: sy^{sc} (*who leadeth*) Cypr (*ducens*) ε050 Ferr.

leidren der blinder · MATHEUS LUCAS Mar alse de blinde den *Mt.* 15, 14*b* *Lk.* 6, 39
blinden leidt so uallense beide in den putte MATH' MR̄ · /
Dar na alse ih̄c quam terherbergen uten volke · So wrag *Mc.* 7, 17*a* *Mt.* 15, 15
de hem peter wat die wart bedidden die hi din volke
hadde ghesegt · / Ēn ih̄c antwerdde aldus · Si di selue noch *Mt.* 15, 16 *Mc.* 7, 18*a*
sonder verstannesse? / En uerstadi nit dat al dat ten *Mt.* 15, 17 *Mc.* 7, 18*b*
monde in gheet dat comt in den buc · ēn van daer lidet *Mc.* 7, 19
dor de condute van den lichame · / mar dat uten monde ghe *Mt.* 15, 18 *Mc.* 7, 20
et dat comt uter herten · ēn dats dat den mensche beu
lekt · / want uten herten comen quade peinsingen · Man *Mt.* 15, 19 *Mc.* 7, 21
slachte · ouerhoere · kefsdoeme · dieften · valsche getug

---

man / leads the blind, they both fall into the well. / After that, when Jesus came to the inn away from the people, / [20] Peter asked him what the words signified which he had spoken to the people. / And Jesus answered thus: Are ye yourselves still / without understanding? Do ye not understand that all that / goes into the mouth comes into the belly, and goes from there / through the conduit of the body. But that which goes out of the mouth / [25] comes from the heart, and that is what defiles / man. For out of the heart come wicked meditations, man- / slaughters, adulteries,

---

18 *uallense, cadent* l. *cadunt*: sy lat (exc Cypr $ff_2\ g\ q\ \delta\ E\text{-}P^1\ L\ Q\ \mathcal{F}\text{-}P\ \mu\ Dim$); in Lk. vi. 39: (cp. sy) $e\ c\ l\ \mathcal{F}\ K\ M\ M\text{-}T\ V\ X\ Z$ Vg^{edd}. — *beide, ambo* contra *simul*: *e* Cyp $^3/_4$, ܬܪܝܢ: sy^{sc}.

19 Mc. vii. 17 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

20 Mt. xv. 15 For the paraphrase (= SH^{ned}) cp. Pep Harm 49^{28}: *he wolde apertelich siggen hem his entent.*

21 Mt. xv. 16 *antwerdde*, l. *ειπεν* cp. Pep Harm 49^{29}: *ansuered and seide.* — add *αυτοις* (= Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah $ff_2\ q$ ε190 ε1413; add *αυτω*: sy^{sc} ε94 ε18 ε207 ε381 ε1386 ε1416.

23 add *vandaer*, ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ: Ta^{ar} (in Mc.) sy Aphr I 730. — *lidet dor de condute van den lichame*, an euphemism; cp. ܡܫܬܕܪ ܒܡܥܝ in sy^{sc} Apr. sy$^{s(c)}$: cp. ܡܫܬܕܪ ܒܡܥܝ for *καθαριζων* in Mc.

24 Mt. xv. 18 *dat*, sing (cp. Mc.): sy (ܕܐܬܐ ܕ) Ta^{ar} only.

26*ff* Mt. xv. 19 Mc. vii. 22 *getugnessen*; here Mt. ends and Mc. begins; i. e. omit *βλασφ.* in Mt. Ta^{ar} uses Mc. only; Fuld = Ta^{ned}. In Mt. all are plural; in Mc. sing. exc. *πλεονεξιαι* and *πονηριαι*. For variants in order in Mt. see Von Soden. In Mc. sing is retained for *πλεονεξια* by δ5f ε93f Old-Lat (*e* hiat) Ta^{ned}; *πονηρια*: δ5f ε133 ε168 Ta^{ned}; e contra *δολοι πονηριαι ασελγειαι βλασφημιαι υπερηφανιαι αφροσυναι*: ε050 ε93 al see Von Soden; *βλασφημιαι, υπερηφανιαι* δ5 (contra *d*); *βλασφημια* sing in Mt.: δ5* *e* sy$^{c\,h}$ aeth.

fol. 35v

nessen · / ghiericheit · quaetheit · loesheit · onreinegheit · Mt. 7, 22
boes ghelaet · blasphemie · houerde · doerheit · / dit sijn Mt. 15, 20 Mc. 7, 23
de dinge die den mensche beulekken · Mar met onghe-
duegenen handen eten dan beulekt den mensche nit-
F.86 C. 113 MATHEUS · MARCUS · || In din tide so ghinc ihc waen Mt. 15, 21 Mc. 7, 24a

fol. 36r

daer eñ quam int lant van tyre eñ van sydonien · // al daer Mt. 15, 22 Mc. 7, 25
so quam en wijf uten lande die van chanaans ghesla[chte] Mt. 7, 26a
was · die rip op hem eñ sprac aldus · Ontfarm di myns-

---

fornications, theffts, false witnesses, / covetousness, wickedness, craftiness,
uncleanness, / evill countenance, blasphemy, pride, folly; these are / [30] the things
that defile man: but to eat with / unwashed hands does not defile man. /
C. 113 || At that time Jesus went from

fol. 36r

there, and came into the land of Tyre and of Sidon. There / came a woman
from the country, who was of the race of Canaan. / She cried unto him

---

28 add *avaritia nequitia doli* in Mt.: *Q*.

31 Mt. xv. 20 add *dat* (*dan* = *dat en*): SH[ned].

32 Mt. xv. 21 add *in dim tide*, Harmony link. — *so ghinc*, Fuld Zach: *inde sungens abiit* l. *egressus inde iesus secessit*. Fuld probably (cp. *fines* l. *partes*) takes the whole verse from Mc.; Ta[ar] combines Mt. xv. 21[a] *et egressus inde iesus* and Mc. vii. 24[a] *venit in fines T. et S.*

fol. 36r

1 Mt. xv. 21 *vandaen*: om SH[ned] with ε381 and ε1386; om εκειθεν in Mc.: sy[sch]. *a b c in — quam, venit* l. *secessit*: pal (also in Mc.); sy: ܐܙܠ; in Mc. Wg: *abiit*, Ta[ar]: *venit*, sy[c]: ܐܙܠ; SH[ned]: *ginc dor*. — *int lant* l. μερη (*delet* SH[ned]); *fines* l. *partes* (from Mc.): Ta[ar] sy pal; ff_1: *in regionem*.
Mt. xv. 22 *aldaer sy* l. *et ecce* (SH[ned]: *ende siet*).

2 *uten lande*, for *a finibus illis*; *illius* l. *illis*: *F O[*] Y* Zach 264B (*suis*, expressly) Old-Germ (*von ihren enden*); αυτης l. εκεινων: ϑ30 etc. ε1216, a good example of Latin influence in these MSS. — Fuld adds in Mt. *gentilis syrophinen. genere* p. *chananaea*; Ta[ar] adds *chananaea* in Mc. vii. 25 although vii. 26 *gentilis ex Hemesa Syriae* follows; georg[2] in Mc. vii. 26: *genere gentilis Syra ab ora manis*.

3 add *op hem, ad eum (illum)* add αυτω p. εκραυγασεν: *k* (om *dicens*) *F ff_1 P Q R Dim Wurz* ℨ *μ* Old-Germ[codd edd pri] ε56f sy[h] ***K***; *clamavit post illum*: *d* ϑ5 Zach 264B (comm.: *post ambulantem dominum*); Ephr 138: *clamavit et secuta est eum* (om F. C. Burkitt) *dicens*; Ta[ar]: *egressa post eum clamavit*; add *ei* p. *dicens*: *c ff_2 g* Wg[rell] Old-Hebr.

fol. 36r

here dauids sone · myn dochter es beseten van den euelen
gheesten die se yame yammerlec tormentt · / Eñ ihc en ant *Mt. 15, 23*
werdde hare nit · Doe quamen sine yongren eñ baden hem
vor dat wyf eñ seiden · ontkommer dat wyf want si roept
na ons · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen eñ sprac aldus · In ben ghe *Mt. 15, 24*
sendt mar ten verlornen schapen van isrl' · / Doe quam *Mt. 15, 25*
dat wyf eñ anebeddene eñ seide · Ai here ontfarmdi myns
eñ help mi · / Eñ ihc antwerdde din wiue eñ sprac aldus · *Mt. 15, 26 Mc. 7, 27b*
en es nit temelec dat men nemt der kinder broet eñ

---

and spoke thus: Have mercy upon me, / Lord, Son of David, my daughter
is possessed of the evil / [5] spirit which torments her grievously. And Jesus /
did not answer her. Then his disciples came and begged him / on behalf
of the woman, and said: Relieve the woman, for she cries / after us. And
Jesus answered them and spoke thus: I am / sent only to the lost sheep
of Israel. Then came / [10] the woman and worshipped him and said: O
Lord, have mercy upon me / and help me. And Jesus answered the woman
and spoke thus: / It is not meet that one takes the children's bread and /

---

5 **Mt. xv. 23** *ende, et* l. *autem;* cp. Vg *qui*; sy^{c} (ܐܡܪ) contra sy^{sp} Ephr pal (ܐܡ ܕܝܡ). — *iesus* l. *ille: a* (*b* hiat) *c g ff*$_2$ aeth Old-Hebr.

6 om *verbum* (contra SH^{ned}): ε26 arm; cp. Zach 264B (comm.); sy^{sc} Ephr *nullum responsum dedit* (ܠܐ ܐܬܝܗܒ ܡܕܡ ܠܗ̇ = *non respondit*).
baden hem, obsecraverunt l. *rogaverunt: k e*, cp. ܒܥܝܢ in sy^{sc}, ܒܥܐ in sy^{p}.

7 add *vor dat wyf*, cp. Zach 264C: *Pro chananaea rogabant discipuli*; cp. Pep Harm 50^{14f}: *for sche hadde cried to hem and bisou3th hem to bidde for hire.* — *ontkommer, relieve* for *dimitte.*

8 **Mt. xv. 24** add *iesus.* — add *hen, illis: R*, add p. *dixit*: Ta^{ar} sy pal.
verlornen, perditas l. lat and sy *quae perierunt: ff*$_1$ Tert Ambr.

9 om *domus* (contra SH^{ned}).
Mt. xv. 25 *doe* l. *autem* cp. sy^{c} ܐܬܐ.

10 add *ontfarm di myns ende:* Ta^{ar} (ס *adjuva . . miserere*; cp. Mc. ix. 22: sy$^{s(c)}$ *k f* sah georg).

11 **Mt. xv. 26** add *din wiue*, add αυτη a. ειπεν: *a*; p. ειπεν: Ta^{ar} sy *ff*$_2$ ε121.

12 *temelec* (contra SH^{ned}: *goet*), *licet* l. *non est bonum*: sy^{sc} ܠܐ ܛܒ (contra sy^{p} in Mt., sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc.: ܫܦܝܪ) Old-Lat (exc *k e f q*) δ5 (ἐξεστι) Orig $^{1}/_{2}$ Clem Hom Bas Hil Ambr Hier (*non oportet*); om καλον: Tert Eus ε190.

fol. 36r

gheuet den honden · / laet tirst de kinder[a] ghesaedt werden · / *Mc. 7, 27a*
Doe antwerdde dat wyf · here also est alse du segs · Mar *Mt. 15, 27 Mc. 7, 28*
de hundekene eten wale van de broesemen eñ van den brok
ken die vallen van harre heren tafle · / Doe antwerdde ihc *Mt. 15, 28*
hare · O wyf hoe groet es dyn gheloeue · also gheschie
di alse du beghers · eñ op die selue vre was hare dochter
C. 114 al ghenesen · MARC'. ‖ Uan daer so ghinc ihc dor sydoni *Mc. 7, 31*
en eñ lit tir dat nu surs es ghenamt · eñ quam ter
zee van galileen tuschen de termte van den lande dat heet

a) inter l. marc'

---

gives it to the dogs: let first the children be satisfied. / Then the woman
answered: Lord, it is as thou sayest: but / [15] the little dogs eat indeed of
the crumbs and of the pieces / that fall from their master's table. Then
Jesus answered / her: O woman, how great is thy faith: may it happen /
to thee as thou desirest. And in that same hour her daughter / was all
C. 114 cured. ‖ Thence Jesus went through Sidon / [20] and left Tyre, which is now
called Surs, and came to the / Sea of Galilee within the confines of the

---

13 *gheuet*, δουναι l. βαλειν (also in Mc.): ε95 Old-Germ Pep Harm 50[21]; georg: *ponere*; Ephr 139: *projicere*. — Fuld Zach put *sine prius saturari filios* first and proceed *non est enim bonum*, with Mc; Ta[ar] uses Mt. only.

14 Mt. xv. 27 *mar*, *sed* l. και or και γαρ: SH[ned]; in Mc. *sed et*: *d* δ5 *b c ff*$_2$ *i r*.

15 *hundekene*, κυναρια; the latin tradition is *catuli* or *catelli* (exc *k e a ff*$_2$; *canes*: *i* in Mc.), S[ned] *welpkin*, H[ned] *cleyne welper*; Old-Germ: *welffel*: but *canes* in previous verse exc. *c* in Mc.; sy pal in both verses حلاقه. — *eten*, *edunt* Ephr 59 and ed. Lamy I. 63 has *satiantur*; cp. Zach 265B quoting Ps. cxlvii. 14: *adipe frumenti satiat te*. — *broesemen ende brokken*; the common latin is *micis*, but *buccellis* in Mt.: *k*.

16 Mt. xv. 28 No trace in Ta[ned] of add *et vivunt* extant in Mt.: Ta[ar] sy pal[a(bc)] pers[p et cod]; in Mc. pal[a] only.
add *iesus* in Mc: sy[p] Georg[2] pal *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε17).

18 *beghers*, *desideras* l. SH[ned] *wils*, *vis*; sy: ܨܒܐ; sah: *wishest*. — *op die selue vre*, *in* l. *ex*: Ta[ar] *e*, Hil: *in tempore isto*.

19 Mc. vii. 31 om και: sy[p] georg[2B] *c* ε350. — om παλιν (= Mt.): ε1354 ε1385. — add *iesus* (= Mt.): Ta[ar] sy[p(c)] pal Ferr δ371 ε121 ε1279 ε1226 δ260 ε1386 ε86 al.

20 *tir dat nu surs es ghenamt*, cp. note fol. 25v l. 23. This gloss supports *surs* as a Crusader-form; on the other hand cp. *e*: *syriae* Old-Germ Tepl[2] Frib: *syrt*, both here only, but not where Tyre occurs elsewhere. SH[ned] follows Fuld Vg; Ta[ar] sy[(c)] georg *q*: *de finibus Tyri et Sidonis venit ad mare*.

decapolis · / Al daer so brachte men hem jegen enen die doef Mc. 7, 32
was eñ stompt · eñ dine brachten baden hem dat hi sine
hant op hem leide · / Eñ iħc nam den ghenen op hoer utē Mc. 7, 33
volke eñ stac sinen vinger in sine oren eñ met sire spe
kelen bestreec hi sine tonge · / eñ doe hif hi sine ogen op Mc. 7, 34
te hemele wert eñ versuchtte eñ sprac aldus · Effeta
dat ludt also vele alse ontplukt · / eñ also schire wordē Mc. 7, 35
sine oren ontploken eñ de bant van sire tonge wart
ontbonden · eñ hi wart ghereklec sprekende eñ vale

---

land that is called / Decapolis. There they brought to him one who was deaf / and dumb; and those who brought him begged him that he / might lay his hand on him. And Jesus took the man aside, away from the / [25] people, and put his fingers in his ears and / touched his tongue with his spittle. And then he lifted up his eyes / heavenward and heaved a sigh and spoke thus: Effeta, / that means so much as: Be opened. And just as quickly / his ears were opened, and the tie of his tongue was / [30] untied, and he

---

22, 23 Mc. vii. 32 *doef ende stompt, surdum et mutum,* Pep Harm: *deaf and dombe* for κωφον και μογιλαλον, = ܐܟܝܐ without any addition; georg[1]: *mutum* only, georg[2] add: *et difficiliter loquentem;* cp. note fol. 24r l. 10 and see vs. 37 where αλαλους is translated by sy[p] ܕܡܠܠܡ ܕܠܐ, but sy[s(c)]: *he makes the deaf-mutes* (ܐܟܝܐ), *that they hear and speak,* cp. om τους αλαλους: ε014 ε168; in vs. 32 the addition of ܐܦܣܐ in sy[(c)] and of ܕܡܠܠ ܕܠܐ ܐܟܝܐ in pal is a superfluous but more literal translation of the Greek. — add *dine brachten* cp. georg: *et petebant ab eo ii qui adducunt unum puerum mutum ut manum imponeret ei.* — add *sine, eius:* Ta[ar] sy[s(c)].

24 *hant, manum,* sing l. plur contra sy[p] *a* δ2* δ48 ε76 ε376 ε211 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε81 al. Ta[ar] adds: *et sanaret eum.*
Mc. vii. 33 *op hoer,* κατ' ιδιαν, is omitted in sy[s(c)] ε1096 Pep Harm 51[5]. Here also the Syriasm: *name and ledde hym,* cp. sah: *when he had brought him out of the multitude, he took him apart.*

25 *met sire spekelen* for *expuens* cp. Pep Harm 51[6]: *with his spatel.* No trace of the famous reading και επτυσεν εις τους δακτυλους αυτου, found in Ephr Lamy Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] georg Old-Lat δ5 ε050 ε93 ε014 ε168 Ferr.

27 Mc. vii. 34 om αυτω: georg[2B] sah (exc 18) Pep Harm 51[7]. — *effeta: b r* Fuld Zach (Wn) *D E-P H Θ* I L T W; efpheta: g; epheta: R aur corr vat; ephpheta: q C; eppheta: f ff₂ i B K M-T O Q Z**; epphe*h*ta (sic): *h; epita: a; effecta: d; ephphetha* or *effetha:* lat[rell] δ5f δ2[c] sah.

30 Mc. vii. 35 *ghereklec* (contra SH[ned]: *rechte,* Vg: *recte*) cp. Ta[ar] sy[(c)] ܒܫܪܝܪܐ *b c d ff₂ i: confidenter; a: diserte;* sah: καλως.

fo.. 36r

horende · / Eñ iħc gheboet hen dat si des nimen en seide[a] · *Mc.* 7, 36
Mar so hi hen meer gheboet dat si suegen so sine meer

a) *in mg.* marc'. lucas

fol. 36v

loueden · / eñ so hen meer wonderde uan sinen werken eñ *Mc.* 7, 37 *Mt.* 15, 31
A. 82 seiden · wale doet hi al dat hi doet hi doet de doeue hoeren
F. 88 C. 115 eñ de stomme spreken · JOHANNES · || Dar na so behoerde hem *Joh.* 4, 4
te lidene dor dat lant van samarien · / eñ quam in ene stat *Joh.* 4, 5
5 die es genamt sichar beneuen dire hoeuen die iacob wilē
ghaf iosephe sinen sone / aldaer so stont en putte din men *Joh.* 4, 6

---

was speaking properly and hearing well. / And Jesus commanded them that they should say nothing of this to any one: / but the more he commanded them to be silent, the more they

fol. 36v

praised him, and the more they marveled at his works and / said: He does well all that he does: he makes the deaf hear / and the dumb
C. 115 speak. || After that he had / to pass through the land of Samaria; and he
5 came to a place / [5] which is called Sichar, close to the farm which Jacob gave of yore / to Joseph his son. There stood a well, which people / call

---

32 Mc. vii. 36 add *dat si suegen* contra SH^{ned}: Aug Cons Ev 4^{4} *quanto magis eis praecipiebat ut tacerent, tanto magis* etc.; cp. ch. 187, Lk. xix. 39.

fol. 36v

1 *loueden* (contra SH^{ned}: *predecten*) l. *praedicabant.* — add *uan sinen werken.*

2 Mc. vii. 37 *doet, facit* l. *fecit* (contra SH^{ned}): sy pal Ta^{ar} *c gat μ L R.* — *al dat hi doet* for *alle dinc* of SH^{ned}. — om και^{2}: SH^{ned} ε050 ε93f ε81 sy^{p} georg^{2}. — *hi doet* l. *fecit* (of Vg^{pler} ε014): *facit audire*: Greek sy$^{(c)}$ pal georg sah 18 *a f h l r$_2$ gat μ L R C D E-P F Q Dim Durm; praestat auditum: b c d ff$_2$ i; et mutis eloquium: b; et multis* (*mutis: ff$_2$*) *loqui: d ff$_2$* Zach Wn; *et multi* (sic) *praebet loquellam: c; et multi locuntur: i.*

3 *de stomme, τους αλαλους* om by sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014 ε168.

4 Joh. iv. 4 add as usual *dat lant van,* cp. add γην p. Ιουδαιαν in vs. 3 fol. 11v l. 25. Joh. iv. 5 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: pal (ad init. lectionis) sy^{cp}; *autem* l. *ergo*: *e f ff$_2$ l aur;* om ε1178 ε86 arm (Ta^{ar} sy^{s} also omit but the construction varies). — om *samariae*: Pep Harm 15^{12}.

5 *sichar: c E-P R V* Vg^{edd} δ505, *sicar: T*; sy^{sc} ܫܟܪ, see Hier., de nom. hebr. iii. 97 cp. Oxf. Vg p. 254. — add *dire, illud*: SH^{ned}, ܗܘ sy^{sc}. — *hoeuen, praedium? a d l q: agrum.*

6 *ghaf,* SH^{ned}: *gegeven hadde, dederat: e,* ܝܗܒ ܗܘܐ: sy. Joh. iv. 6 *aldaer so*; SH^{ned} *ende dar was* cp. ܒܗܝ ܝܗܒ ܬܡܢ: sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} arm aeth. — *putte, puteus* l. *fons,* πηγη: *l r*; S^{ned} *een pit ende hiet fons J.*; H^{ned} *putte*^{bis}; Ta^{ar} sy sah$^{24, 91, f^{1}}$ boh: *fons aquae.*

fol. 36v

hit iacobs putten · Eñ iħc die was uermudt uan den
wege hi ghinc sitten beneuen din putte eñ dat was om
trent sexte tyt uan den daghe / aldaer iħc gheseten was *Joh. 4,7*
so quam en wyf uan samarien putten borne utin putte ·
Eñ iħc sprac din wiue toe eñ seide aldus · Ghif mi drinkē /
al die wile waren sine yongren in de stat gegaen omme *Joh. 4,8*

Jacob's well. And Jesus, who was wearied with the / journey, went and sat by
the side of the well; and that was about / the sixth hour of the day.
Where Jesus was sitting / [10] a woman of Samaria came to draw water from
the well. / And Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Give me to
drink. / Meanwhile his disciples were gone into the town to / buy food.

---

7 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Ta^{ar}; *autem* l. *ergo*: *d ff*$_2$ Iren *corr vat*^{mg} *D* Vg^{cl} Zach.

8 *ghinc sitten* for *sat* SH^{ned}; *came and sat*: sy^{sc}. — om *ουτως*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy pal arm aeth *e a b ff*$_2$ *l r* Iren (?) *aur gat E Dim* ε93 *I*^{14} ∂505 ε121f ε129 C^{24} boh^{Q} Old-Germ^{edd} Pep Harm 15^{13}. — add *ende, et*: sy pal sy^{h*} *e*; add *autem*: ε014 *b corr vat** *B* Vg$^{cl\ \delta}$ Zach Old-Germ.

9 *tyt uan den daghe* l. *stonde* of SH^{ned}, cp. pal$^{a\ c}$: ܫܥܬܐ ܕܩܕܡ ܩܛܘܠܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ (pal^{b}: ܫܥܬܐ ܕܩܛܘܠܐ ...) sah boh^{codd}: *it was the time of the sixth hour;* Ta^{ar}: *tempus erat quasi sexta hora*; Pep Harm 15^{15}: *neiȝ myd day of þe day.* — add *aldaer iesus gheseten was.* The addition is found in sy^{sc} and in Pep Harm 15^{13}. It may be useful to print the evidence in full; sy^{sc}: *and Jesus came and sat over the spring so that (? as if:* ܐ ܫܪܐ*) he might rest himself from the fatigue of the road: and his disciples had entered that town that they might buy for themselves bread; and when Jesus sat down it was about the sixth hour. And a certain woman* etc.; Pep Harm 15^{12}: *and he sette hym bisyde a welle. And as he satt beside that welle and his disciples weren wente in to þe toun forto bugge her mete — for it was neiȝ myd day of þe day — so com þere a womman* etc. Pep Harm omits *fatigatus ex itinere;* cp. sy^{sc} ܡܬܥܝܦ ܫܪܐ, a docetic reading?

10 Joh. iv. 7 *wyf van samarien, de samaria* (contra *samaritana: a ff*$_2$ *l*): sy ܐܢܬܬܐ ܕܫܡܪܝܐ; Old-Germ: *von Samaritan* (*-tam* codd). — add *utin putte* contra SH^{ned}.

11 add *ende, et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} pal *f l q aur X G** *(?).* — *din wiue* l. *ei.* — After *drinken, bibere* add *aquam*: Ephr 140 (bis) Ta^{ar} sy pal$^{b\ c}$ ε1386; in vs. 9 sy^{sc} only; in vs. 10 Ephr 141 (add *ista*) ε371 ε133 ε1444.

13 Ta^{ned} has not the semitic addition *sibi* p. *emerent*: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *D R*; cp. Pep Harm 15^{14} *forto bugge her mete.*

spise te copene · / Alse ihc din wiue drinken hadde gebeden *Joh. 4, 9*
so antwerdde hem dat wyf aldus · hoe soudstu uan mire
hant ghenemen dattu dronks want ic ḅ en samarita
ensch wyf ben · eñ du en yoede best? Dit sprac dat wyf
om dat de yoeden eñ de samaritane en hebben en ghene
ghemeinschap te gadre · / Doe antwerdde ihc din wiue eñ sei *Joh. 4, 10*
de aldus · wistṣṭu tu de ghichte gods eñ wie deghene
es die diṛ segt ghef mi drinken du hads hem maschin
ghebeden eñ hi hadde di ghegheuen leuende borne · / Doe *Joh. 4, 11*
antwerdde hem dat wyf · hoe soudstu dat ghedoen · want

When Jesus had asked the woman for a drink, / the woman answered him
thus: How shouldst thou / [15] accept from my hand that thou wouldst
drink, for I am a Samaritan / woman and thou art a Jew? The woman
said this / because the Jews and the Samaritans have no dealings / together.
Then Jesus answered the woman and said / thus: If thou knewest the gift
of God, and who it is / [20] that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldst
perhaps have / asked him, and he would have given thee living water.
Then / the woman asked him: How shouldst thou do that, for / thou

---

13 Joh. iv. 9 *alse iesus .. gebeden* cp. boh^{Q}: *and he having said to the woman: Give me to drink, then she said to him: Dost thou...*

14, 15 om *samaritana* contra SH^{ned}. — N.B. SH^{ned} (contra L^{ned}) ᔕ *want du een jode sijs hoe*, ᔕ *quomodo* p. *cum Iudaeus sis*: sy^{sc} Ephr 140 arm sah *e a b ff$_2$ l r* δ5 Aug; *ecce tu Iudaeus es* l. *cum tu Iudaeus sis*: Ephr 141 sy^{sc}.
For the order in L^{ned} cp. Pep Harm 15^{tsi} *hou mizth sche zif hym to drynk suppen þat he was a Jewe and sche a Samaritane*. — om *quae sum mulier S.*: sy^{s} arm.

16 add *dit sprac dat wyf*. No other text adds, but it is quite Iohannine cp. 11^{51} 12^{33} 21^{19}.

17 *en hebben en ghene ghemeinschap te gadre*, cp. *communicant* l. *coutuntur: l.* — Pep Harm 15^{20} *ne eten nouzth ne drynken nouzth wiþ hem*; om ου συγχρωνται .. Σαμ.: *e a b d* δ5 δ2*.

18 Joh. iv. 10 *din wiue* l. *ei*.

20 *maschin*, Vg *forsitan*; om *e a d* sy; *magis* l. *forsitan: b l q r* Aug; *forsitan magis: R*, cp. supra fol. 25v l. 32 Mt. xi. 23 where Ta^{ar} sy read حجز in Mt. xi. 21 (= Lk. x. 13), *forsitan* l. *olim*.

22 Joh. iv. 11 om *domine*: sy^{s} Ephr 141 contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 36v

dune hefs hir nit dar du met putten mochts eñ oc es
de putte dip? wanen comt di dan leuende borne? / Bestu *Joh. 4, 12*
dan meerre dan iacob onse uader die ons dese putte ghaf
eñ hi dranker af eñ sine kinder eñ syn quic? / Eñ ihc *Joh. 4, 13*
antwerdde din wiue aldus · So wie so van dese borne
drinken sal hem sal noch dorsten · / Mar die drinken sal *Joh. 4, 14*
van din borne din ic hem gheuen sal hem en sal nem
mermeer dorsten mar die borne din ic hem gheuen
sal dat sal werden in hem en quikborne springende
eñ gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 15*

fol. 37r.

dat wyf noch voert eñ seide here ghef mi des borns ·
dat mi nemmeer eñ dorste noch noet en si here te come

---

hast nothing here wherewith thou mightst draw [water], and besides, / the well is deep? whence then comes to thee living water? Art thou / [25] then greater than Jacob our father who gave us this well, / and he drank of it, and his children, and his cattle? And Jesus / answered the woman thus: Whosoever drinks of this water / shall still thirst: but he who shall drink / of the water which I shall give him shall never / [30] thirst again; but the water that I shall give him / shall become in him a living water welling up / and yielding the drink of eternal life. Then spoke

fol. 37r

the woman still further and said: Lord, give me of that water, / that I shall never thirst any more, nor have need to come here / to draw water.

---

23 add *hir, hic.* — *nil, ου* l. *ουτε* or *ουδε*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ (exc\ 8^{*})}$ sah. — *dar du met putten mochts, in quo haurias* (for *αντλημα*): Vg *ff$_2$ δ μ Dim, a: unde haurias;* sy Ephr 141: ܡܫܐ, *bucket,* sah ϩⲁⲇⲟⲥ; *hauritorium*: Old-Lat (exc *a ff$_2$*) Aug Zach 268C (comm.); Ambr: *hydriam.* — add *oc* contra SH^{ned}.

25 Joh. iv. 12 ℘ *onse uader* p. *iacob*: SH^{ned} sy^{s}. — add *dese, hunc*: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth Old-Lat (exc *b c H Θ T X*) Ferr ε1279 ε1386 Chrys Cyr Old-Germ^{codd}; *istum: D R gat μ Dim* Pep Harm 15^{27}.

32 Joh. iv. 14 *ende gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens* (contra SH^{ned}) l. *in vitam aeternam.*

fol. 37r

1 Joh. vi. 15 *des borns, ex hac aqua* l. *hanc aquam*: SH^{ned} sy (ܗܢ ܡܝܐ ܗܠܝܢ) Ta^{ar} sy^{h} Ephr 141, *de aqua hac: q,* cp. Pep Harm 15^{33}: *zive me of þat water;* cp. and contr. *εκ του υδατος* vs. 14. — add *bibere* p. *aqua*: sy^{s} *E-P μ Dim Deer* Zach-Wn.

2 *nemmeer* l. *μη* cp. add ⲛⲁϩ: sy^{p}, add *amplius* p. *haurire: R* Old-Germ^{codd}, Ephr 141 *alia vice.*

fol. 37r

ne omme borne te puttene · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hare eñ sei *Joh. 4, 16*
A. 83 de aldus · ghanc eñ doch haere comen dinen man · / Eñ dat *Joh. 4, 17*
wyf antwerdde hem weder eñ seide · In hebbe engheenen
man · Doe sprac ihc eñ seide aldus · Du hefst waer ghe
segt in din dat tu segts ine hebbe en ghenen man / want *Joh. 4, 18*
wijf man hefstu gehadt · eñ din du nu hefs · dan es
dyn man nit · In desen hefstu waer gesegt · / Doe antwerd *Joh. 4, 19*
de hem dat wyf eñ seide aldus here ic sie wale dat tu
en prophete best · / Nu berecht mi dan hir af onse vor *Joh. 4, 20*
dren anebedden gode in desen berghe eñ ghi segt dat

And Jesus answered her and said / thus: Go and make your husband come here. And the / [5] woman answered him again and said: I have no / husband. Then Jesus spoke and said thus: Thou hast said / truly in that thou sayest, I have no husband; for / thou hast had five husbands, and the one thou hast now is / not thy husband: in this thou hast said truly. Then / [10] the woman answered him and said thus: Lord, I see, indeed, that thou / art a prophet. Now tell me of this: our / ancestors worshipped God

---

3 add *borne, aquam*: Ephr 141 sah boh *Dim.*

4 Joh. iv. 16 *doch haere comen* (causative) l. *voca* (of SH^{ned}); *ad me* p. *voca:* sy^{sc} Ephr. — om *et veni huc* (contra SH^{ned}).

5 Joh. iv. 17 *hem*, add *ei: Q*; add αυτω p. ειπεν: sy *a b ff$_2$ l r* pal sah ð1 ð3 ð48 ð371 ε253 ε1279 *I$^{\pi}$* ε351 ε192 ð260 ε1386 ε541f ε55 etc. al *H R* Zach-Wn.

6 *waer, vere* from vs. 17 against all texts: *bene.*

7 add *in din dat tu segts:* SH^{ned}; cp. *habes* l. *habeo: e b c ff$_2$ l r* ð (contra ε76) *D E Q R O aur gat* μ *Mm Dim* ð2 ð5 Heracl. ap Orig iv. 21 "correctio ne verba ad Christum referre videantur" Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 526.

8 Joh. iv. 18 ℘ *din du nu hefs* l. *nunc quem habes*, cp. *hunc* l. *nunc: e E G T* Vg^{c}, ܗܫܬ l. ܗܡ: sy Ta^{ar}.

9 *waer; verum* or *vere? verum* l. *vere: e a d ff$_2$ l* (add *verbum l**) *aur* Aug, Pep Harm 15^{30}: *sche seide soþ*; Gk αληθες exc ð2 ε55 C^{60}; ܟܫܬ̈ܐ l. ܕܟܫܬ̈ܐ: sy^{sc} sy^{p} (exc 14).

10 Joh. iv. 19 *ic sie wale* cp. Pep Harm 15^{39}: *ich see wel*; om *wale* SH^{ned}; cp. *animadverto* l. *video: r* Hil Vigil.

11 Joh. iv. 20 add *nu berecht mi dan hir af*, om SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 15^{40}: *nou telle me;* cp. on this eastern form of speech C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the Bezan Club*, N°. VIII, p. 21—24.

12 add *gode, deum* contra SH^{ned}. — *in desen berghe* i. e. without gloss contra Pep Harm 16^{1}: *vpon þe mount Garazim*, cp. Ephr 142: *in monte Sichem aut in Bethel aut in monte Samgriazim.*

fol. 37r

in iherusalem es die stat daer men beden moet · / Doe *Joh. 4, 21*
sprac ihc totin wiue eñ seide aldus wyf gheloefs mj
dat die tyt comen sal dat ghi noch op desen berghe
noch in ihrl'm es selt anebeden den uader / ghi ne wett *Joh. 4, 22*
nit wat ghi anebedt mar wi wetent wale war wi an
ebeden · want de saelde die comt van den yoeden · / mar *Joh. 4, 23*
die vre comt eñ dats nu dat gewarege anebederen se
len anebeden den vader in den gheeste eñ in der war
heit want de vader sukt deghenen diene also anebe
den · / Got es gheest eñ dar omme so moet menne ane *Joh. 4, 24*
beden in den gheeste eñ in der warheit · / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 25*
dat wyf noch voert eñ seide · Ic weet wale dat mes

---

on this mountain, and ye say that / in Jerusalem is the place where one must pray. Then / Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Woman, believe me, / [15] that the time will come when, neither on this mountain / nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye know / not what ye worship; but we know it well where we / worship: for salvation comes from the Jews. But / the hour is coming, and that is now, when true worshippers / [20] shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; / for the Father seeks those who worship him thus. / God is spirit, and therefore one must worship Him / in spirit and in truth. Then / the woman

---

14 Joh. iv. 21 ☍ *wyf gheloefs, mulier* a. *crede:* sy (not pal) Ta^{ar} lat (exc *b l q*) ***K***.

15 *tyt, tempus* l. *hora:* Pep Harm 16^{3} *þe tyme was comen*, cp. Zach 209D: *venit hora id est tempus.* — *comen sal, veniet* l. *venit:* Fuld lat (exc *b d ð Z** Hil Vg$^{s\,c}$ Zach text and comm) see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 527.

16 Joh. iv. 22 ☍ *vos nescitis quod adoratis, nos autem scimus quod adoramus.* SH^{ned} inverts the first part only, Tynd. the second part.

17 add *mar, autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{p} pal *e f E* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *et:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

18 *comt, venit* l. *est* contra SH^{ned}. — *van den yoeden,* sy^{sc} pal^{b}: ܝܗܘܕܝܐ, Juda; Zach-Wn: *isrl,* both anti-judaic readings.

19 Joh. iv. 23 *comt, venit,* ερχεται: *b c d r ð* Vg$^{codd\ pler}$; *veniet: e a f ff$_2$ l q D Θ M.* — *dat,* οτι l. οτε: sy^{sc} ε376 S^{ned}.

21 om *et* a. *pater:* SH^{ned} — *deghenen die, illos .. qui* l. *tales .. qui;* cp. sy^{s}: *these are the worshippers (the Father seeketh)*; sy^{cp} insert ܟܕ, a partial way of rendering *tales* (ܗܠܝܢ ܟܕ).

22 Joh. iv. 24 SH^{ned} add *want* a. *Got* with: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} boh^{Q} aeth. — add *daromme* contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 37r

sias te comen es die xpc heett eñ alse hi comt hi sal ons alles berechten · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hare eñ seide aldus · Ic bent die spreke iegen di · / Doe quamē sine yongren eñ wonderden hen van din dat hi ie gen dat wyf sprac · Nochtan en seide harre niene gheen totin wiue wat suks tu noch tote hem wat spreks tu iegen hare · / Doe liet dat wyf hare cruke daer staen eñ liep in de stat eñ seide din lieden van

Joh. 4, 26 *Joh. 4, 27* *Joh. 4, 28*

---

spoke still further and said: I know, indeed, that Messiah / [25] is to come which is called Christ, and when he comes he / will tell us everything. And Jesus answered her and / said thus: I am he who speak to thee. Then / his disciples came and were amazed that he / spoke to the woman. However, none of them said / [30] to the woman, What seekest thou, nor to him, What / talkest thou to her? Then the woman left her jar / standing there, and ran into the town and said to the people of

---

25 Joh. iv. 25 *te comen es, venturus est* l. *venit: a f l; veniet: e* Aug *C* Bede Zach (comm. Albinus) 270C *Messias venit, quasi dicat, veniet;* ibid D *quem venturum expectas.*

27 Joh. iv. 27 *doe* for *και επι τουτω*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ *ende tehant* = Vg *et continuo; b: statim; a: inter* [*im*] or [..*ea*]; *d* boh: *in hoc; r: in hoc sermone;* sy^{sc} ... ; sy^{p} Ta^{ar} id. sing.

29 add *harre, eorum*: Ta^{ar} arm.

30 *totin wiue .. noch tote hem*: SH^{ned}; add *mulieri: e;* for the whole phrase cp. Zach 271A (comm., om *illi* or *ei* in the text): *non ausi sunt interrogare discipuli mulierem, quid quaeris; aut Dominum, quid cum ea loqueris?* sy^{p} 40 (10, 11) *quid quaeris* fem. ( ); sy reads and which need only the diacritical point to obtain the reading of Ta^{ned} and Zach; add *illi* or *ei* p. *dixit: a b d ff$_2$ r E Q R* Old-French Old-Germ^{codd} Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal sah boh aeth δ2 δ5 ε1443. For *ausi sunt* of Zach cp. sy^{sc} .

31 Joh. iv. 28 *doe, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy pal$^{a\,c}$ aeth Pep Harm; *autem: e;* om pal^{b} arm.

32 add *daer*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 16^{12}. — *liep, cucurrit* l. *abiit:* SH^{ned} sy^{s} ε050 (add *τρεχουσα* p. *απηλθεν*) Bede Zach 270D (comm): *reliquit ergo hydriam cupiditatis et cucurrit praedicare.* — *seide, dixit* l. *dicit: a b ff$_2$ l aur E M-T.*

fol. 37v

der stat · / Comt eñ siet enen man die mi heft gesegt *Joh. 4, 29*
al dat mi es geschit · En is dit nit xp̄c? / Doe ghingē *Joh. 4, 30*
ut die liede uan der stat eñ quamen te hem · / Doe spraken *Joh. 4, 31*
sine yongren te hem eñ seiden · Mester com eten · / Eñ *Joh. 4, 32*
ihc antwerdde hen eñ seide · Ic hebbe ene spise tetene
dar gi nit af en wett · / Doe spraken die yongren onder *Joh. 4, 33*
linge heft hem imen hir tetene brachtt? / Eñ ihc ant *Joh. 4, 34*
werdde hen aldus · Mine spise dat es dat ic doe den wil
le des gheens die mi ghesendt heft eñ volwerke syn

---

fol. 37v

the town: Come and see a man who has told me / all that has happened to me: is this not Christ? Then / the people of the town went out and came to him. Then / his disciples spoke to him and said: Master, come [and] eat. And / [5] Jesus answered them and said: I have food to eat / of which ye know nothing. Then the disciples spoke among / themselves: Has any one here brought him [something] to eat? And Jesus / answered them thus: My food is that I do the will / of him who has sent me and

---

fol. 37v

2 Joh. iv. 29 *al dat, omnia quae,* παντα α l. *omnia quaecumque,* παντα οσα: SH^{ned} Old-Germ ð1 ð2 ð3* sah boh *e a d q* Orig $^1/_3$. — *mi es geschit, quae mihi facta sunt* cp. l. 22 *alle mine geschinnesse.* — add *doe*: SH^{ned}; add *ergo*: *e f ff$_2$ q M-T* Vg^{edd} sah ð2 ε93 *I$^{\eta}$* Ferr ε1444f ε1279 *I$^{\pi}$* ε351 ε253 ε1443 al; add *et*: Ta^{ar} sy *b d r* ð3* ð5 *R corr vat Dim;* add ðε: ð371 ε73 boh Orig; om ***K H***^{rell} ***I***^{rell}.

3 Joh. iv. 31 *doe* l. *onder dien, inter ea* of SH^{ned} *S M; inter haec: e m d f ff$_2$ q; interrogabant* l. *interea rogabant: l* E-P H* O;* cp. *in hoc autem rogabant:* ð; *in that hour:* sah; *postmodum: b r; autem* l. *interea:* sy^{c}, add *autem: m b f ff$_2$ q* ð ***K***; *et* l. *interea:* sy^{s}; add *et*: sy^{p} arm ε014 Aug. — *spraken* l. *vragden* of SH^{ned} et rell.

4 *sine* add αυτου p. μαθηται: sy pal *e q f gat R corr vat* Zach (contra Fuld) μ *Dim Deer F-P* Old-Germ ε014 ð6 ð48 ε050 ε168 ε337 ε1211 ε1216 ε1279f *I$^{\pi}$* ε1226 ε70 ε95 ε178 ε1368 ε1443 ð469 C^{13} al. — *mester* SH^{ned}, *magister* l. *rabbi: a* only, and arm; rell. *rabbi* with Greek (sy^{sc} om using *oratio obliqua*). — add *com*: SH^{ned}, and all texts in Joh. xxi. 12; cp. L^{ned} supra fol. 34v l. 31.

5 Joh. iv. 32 *iesus* l. *ille* contra SH^{ned}.

7 Joh. iv. 33 add *hir* contra SH^{ned}. — *antwerdde* l. λεγει: SH^{ned}.

9 Joh. iv. 34 *ende, et* l. SH^{ned} *dat, ut; et: e d f ff$_2$ q* Cypr; *et ut: m b* ð *aur R* Aug; *ut et: l;* Greek: και.

fol. 37v

A. 84 10 werc · / ghi segt onder v dat noch vire maent syn toten *Joh. 4, 35*
ogste · mar ic seggv datt nu ogst es · heft op vwe ogē
eñ siet dat coren steet al wit eñ al ripe op den wele · /
Die dat coren sniden sal hi saelt ghedren in die schure *Joh. 4, 36*
des eeulecs leuens · Dan selen tesamen vroude hebben

---

10 complete his / [10] work. Ye say among yourselves that there are yet four months until the / harvest; but I say unto you that now is the harvest. Lift up your eyes / and see: the corn stands all white and ripe upon the field. / He who shall cut the corn shall gather it in the barn / of eternal

---

10 Joh. iv. 35 *ghi segt onder v* l. *nonne vos dicitis:* SH^{ned}, i. e. om *nonne; et* l. *nonne: e.* — *toten ogste, usque ad messem* l. *et messis venit* contra SH^{ned} and Lat and Greek; cp. Zach 17B in quotation: *nonne quattuor menses sunt usque ad messem*; in comm. 271C: *vos quatuor menses putatis usque ad messem.*

11 *mar, sed* l. *ecce*; om ιδου λεγω υμιν: δ371 ε93 I^{η} ε1211 C^{24} Orig Eus. — add gloss: *datt nu ogst es*; om SH^{ned}.

12 om *et videte regiones*; add *op den wele* cp. *segetes* l. *regiones: e;* Hieron, in Isai. col 356*b*, 448*d* (apud Sabatier): *levate oculos vestros et videte, quia jam albae sunt ad metendum.* — add *ende al ripe* contra SH^{ned}, cp. arm: *are whitened and for harvest ripened*; sy Thos^{315}: *are white and have arrived at harvest;* and cp. Zach 271C *sed ego vobis aliam messem albam et paratam ostendo . . transacta hieme adest calor fidei et parata sunt corda.* Zach evidently knows of a gloss reading *albae et paratae.* — om *iam*, and *et* vs. 36 (contra SH^{ned} *al wit toestene ende*): *a* Hil; om *iam*, add *et: m (sicut autem* l. *et) D E-P Deer* pal arm aeth boh^{BL} Chrys; *iam ad messem et: c f ff$_2$ aur* Vg$^{codd\ rell\ et\ edd}$ sah boh^{4} Old-Germ; ℴ *iam* a. *albae:* sah boh^{F*} Old-Germ Aug, ioh 15^{32}; *ad messem iam et qui:* sy^{p} Ta^{ar} ε050 (. ηδη .) δ3^{c} ε76 δ *K* boh^{13} (om *et*) Orig; *ad messem . iam qui* (ita interp.): *e b d l q r* δ2^{c} δ3* δ5 δ48 ε56 δ4 ε55 boh^{8}; sine interp.: δ1 δ2* ε72 ε73; add *et* a. *iam*: sy^{sc} Thos^{315}.

13 Joh. iv. 36 om *mercedem accipit et* contra SH^{ned}. — add *die schure des* (cp. Mt. iii. 12, xiii. 30) cp. Zach 272A: *in die iudicii complebitur h o r r e u m et tunc omnes qui metunt gaudebunt cum angelis.* — *sniden sal . . saelt ghedren*, futura, cp. *metet: foss, accipiet: m r Q R Dim Deer, colliget: e m.*

14 *dan . . beide*, SH^{ned}: *dat*, om *beide*, om και p. ινα: δ1 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε93 I^{η} (exc ε1131 ε288) ε1266 ε90ff I^{π} ε351 pal C N^{11} *e r W* Zach-Wn Heracl Orig; *et* l. *ut*: sy Ta^{ar} pal *m.* — ℴ *die dat coren sayt* p. *vroude hebben*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ℴ *et qui metit* a. *simul:* sy Ta^{ar} Aphr I. 1050 δ5 sah boh^{codd} Ir^{lat}; *simul cum eo qui: e m.*

beide die dat coren sayt eñ die dat sneet · / Dit es en *Joh.* 4, 37
waer waert · want en ander es die dat coren sayt eñ
en ander es die dat snijdt · / Ic hebbu ghesendt te snjde *Joh.* 4, 38
ne dat ghi nin sayet · Andre vor v arbeitten in den sai
iene · eñ ghi syt gegaen in haren arbeit · / ut dire stat so *Joh.* 4, 39
gheloefden ane hem vele liede van din samaritaenschē
volke om dis wyf getughnesse · Die seide hi heft mi
ghesegt alle mine gheschinnesse · / Eñ alse die sama *Joh.* 4, 40
ritane te hem quamen so baden si hem dat hi daer
bleue met hen · Eñ hi dede also eñ bleef dar tuee dage

---

15 life.: then / [15] both he who sows the corn and he who cuts it shall have joy together. This is a / true word, for one is he who sows the corn and / another is he who cuts it. I have sent you to cut / that which ye do not sow: others before you labored in the sowing, / and ye are gone
20 into their labor. From that city / [20] many people of the Samaritan folk believed in him / because of the woman's testimony, who said: He has / told me all that happened to me. And when the Samaritans / came to him, they besought him that he would remain there / with them. And he

---

15 Joh. iv. 37 *dit es*, om *in* a. *hoc* contra SH^{ned}. — *waer waert, verbum verum: e b c g r gat Dim* Vg Iren (*sermo*); *verbum veritatis:* Ta^{ar} sy *m a d f ff$_2$ l b aur M-T.*; add *o* a. *αληθινος*: δ3^{c} ε1016 δ5 ***K*** contra SH^{ned} (*.. es dat wort waer*) ***H***^{rell} ε133 ε93 *I^{η}* ε1211 ε1216 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1110 *I^{π}* ε351 δ260 A^{4} C. Heracl. Orig. Old-Germ.

16 *want* l. *dat*: Ta^{ned} Old-Germ; *quoniam: e b* Iren $^{2}/_{2}$, *quia:* lat^{rell}.

18 Joh. iv. 38 *dat, quod*; om *quod, ὅ: e d* δ5* ε56 ε014 Iren Adv. Haer, argumentum. — *sayet, seminastis* l. *laborastis:* arm, cp. vs. 38^{b} *arbeitten in den saiiene.* — add *vor v;* SH^{ned} p. *gearbeit.*

19 *arbeit, laborem* sing with Greek and sy *m* (codd) *a b d ff$_2$* l* δ *aur* (capit) *A Y* Fuld *E-P Q R* al Iren SH^{ned} Old-Germ; *labores:* pal *D E C T* al *e m* (codd) *c f ff$_2$^{c} q (-ibus) aur* Vg^{edd} Par Lat 6^{4} (capit) Zach.
Joh. iv. 39 om *autem* p. *civitate*: sah^{91} boh^{L}; *et* l. *autem*: sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth.

21 *om dis wyf getughnesse die seide, propter testimonium mulieris quae dixit* l. *propter verbum mulieris testimonium perhibentis quia dixit* contra SH^{ned}: sy$^{s(c)}$ ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܕܗܘܬ ,ܡܣܬܗܕ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܝ, cp. *b l r* δ2* δ5 *in* vs. 42 and *A Further Study*, p. 58. — *gheschinnesse* cp. supra l. 2.

22 Joh. iv. 40 *ende alse, et cum*, add *et* a. *cum*: SH^{ned} *q* sy$^{(s)}$ Ta^{ar} pal aeth.

23, 24 *daer .. met hen*, add *ibi: f; ibi* l. *apud ipsos* (or *eos*): SH^{ned} (*a* hiat) *c ff$_2$ i q aur* Vg Old-Germ, *apud eos: e b d r* Aug with Greek sy$^{(s)}$.

24 *dar .. onder hen* add *apud eos*; *παρ αυτοις* l. *εκει*: sy$^{(s)}$ Ta^{ar} pal δ2 ε253 ε1094 Pep Harm 16^{25}, see *A Further Study*, p. 58.

fol. 37v

onder hen · / Eñ alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spre *Joh. 4,41*
ken so gheloefder vele an hem / eñ spraken totin wiue · *Joh. 4,42*
Nu gheloeue wi an hem · nit om dire talen wille
want wi horen selue ut sinen monde war bi dat wi
A. 85 weten eñ kinnen ghewarechlec dat hi es der werelt
F. 89 C. 116 uerloessere · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · || Dar na so *Joh. 5,1*
gheuil dat de yoden hadden ene feeste eñ ihc ghinc te
dire feesten eñ quam te ihrl'm · / In din tide so was te *Joh. 5,2*

---

did so, and remained there two days / among them. And when the Samaritans heard him speak himself, / many believed in him, and spoke to the woman: / Now we believe in him, not because of thy word: / for we ourselves hear out of his mouth, whereby we / know and truly recog-
C. 116 nize that he is the Saviour of the world. || After that it / happened that the Jews had a feast, and Jesus went to / that feast and came to Jerusalem. At that time there was

---

25 Joh. iv. 41 *ende alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spreken*, paraphrase for *propter sermonem eius.*

26 *multi* l. *multo plures* (contra SH^{ned}): sy$^{(s)}$ Ta^{ar} aeth *q D* (*multi plures*) Pep Harm 16^{25}. — add *ane hem, εις αυτον*: SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)}$ Ta^{ar} pal arm aeth sah^{24} boh$^{\Gamma D_4 L}$ *f* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm ε050 Ferr ε77ff ε121 I^{π} ε1016 ε1454 ε1043 ε384 Chrys.

Joh. iv. 42 *ende spraken, και ελεγον* l. (τη) τε (γ.) ελεγον: δ2* Vg; δε l. τε: *e a ff$_2$ l q* δ5 ε1211 ε253 ε1386 ε55; om ε1444.

27 add *an hem* p. πιστευσμεν: Ephr 142 sy$^{(s)}$ Ta^{ar} aeth boh$^{A\ mg\ L}$. — *talen, loquellam*; SH^{ned}: *woort, sermonem: e g q* sy$^{(s)}$ sah; μαρτυριαν l. λαλιαν (cp. l. 21): *b l r* δ2* δ5.

28 *horen, audimus* l. *audivimus: R.* — *ut sinen monde*, cp. add *ab eo*: sy$^{(s)c}$ pal arm sah (*eum*) *R Dim* δ2 ε93 I^{π} (exc ε1131 ε288) Ferr ε1110 ε1083 ε1443 C^{24}; Ephr 142: *doctrinam eius; ipsum* l. *ipsi: a d* δ5.

29 ∽ *ghewarechlec, vere* a. *quia:* pal sah^{123}; ∽ a. *hic:* Fuld *A Y Q* al Aug (i. l. in comm.) Orig δ2; om ε014 δ371 ε253 al *ff$_2$ r D K* Zach; *verus*: Ephr 142 Iren^{arm} Old-Germ.

Fuld = Ta^{ned}. Ta^{ar} inserts Joh. iv. 43—45*a* (om altogether Ta^{lat}) Lk. v. 12 Mc. i. 41—45 Lk. v. 15, 16 before Joh v. 1 as does Ephrem. Pep Harm continues Joh. iv. 43 to end, and then goes on with Lk. v. 1. Ta^{ned} (with Fuld) inserts the cleansing of the leper as the second miracle after Joh. ii. 1—10 in ch. 58, and Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69 after the healing of the paralytic. Ta^{ar} inserts Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. VI after Joh. iii. 22 to end, Lk. iii. 19f, Mt. iv. 12.

30 Eusebius puts Joh. v in Canon I as a parallel to Mt. ix. 2 Mc. ii. 3 Lk. v. 18.

31 Joh. v. 1 add *te dire feesten* cp. Pep Harm 44^{13}: *Afterwardes went Jesus to a feste in Jerusalem.*

32 Joh. v. 2 *so was, erat* l. *est:* Ta^{ar} sy pal arm sah boh Old-Germ Pep Harm (no Greek nor Latin).

fol. 38r

ihrl'm ene piscine die hadde vif paruise · / In din paruisen *Joh. 5,3*
so plach geduas te liggene ene grote menege uan siken
lieden · die som waren blint · som houtende eñ manc · som
verdorret van den fledercine · / In din tide so plach dingel *Joh. 5,*

---

fol. 38r

at Jerusalen. a fishpond which had five porches. In those porches / a great multitude of sick people used to lie meekly, / some of whom were blind, some halting and lame, some / withered by the gout. At that time the

---

fol. 38r

1 *eene piscine,* om επι τη προβατικη (Vg: *super probatica*): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ *l; in natatoria piscina: d r* (∞) Iren $^{1}/_{2}$; *in inferiorem partem natatoria piscina: a b ff*$_2$*; natatoria* l. *piscina: e l* Iren $^{1}/_{2}$ cp. infra l. 5, see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 532; Capit Vg *aur* (exc. A H Y V): *natatoria piscina* or *natatoria* tantum; Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$: *a place of baptism;* om επι τη, *super:* δ2* ε337 δ603^{mg} ε249 *e* Par Lat 10439 *A*^{c} *C T* al^{5} Vg^{edd} Hier Chrys; Zach (contra Fuld) and comm.: *probatica* i. e. *pecualis piscina.* — om η επιλεγομενη εβραιστι βηθζαθα (contra SH^{ned}): Pep Harm 44^{14}.

Joh. v. 3 *in din paruisen* l. εν ταυταις, cp. sy$^{(s)c}$ *and there were lying in the porches,* add *parvisen* p. *desen:* SH^{ned}.

2 *so plach geduas te liggene* for κατεκειτο (SH^{ned} *so lagen*). — add *grote,* add πολυ: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *c f* Vg ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76f δ371) δ5 ε384 C^{10} Old-Lat (exc *c f*) sy$^{(s)c}$ pal.

4 *verdorret* add *van den fledercine:* SH^{ned}, add *paralyticorum* p. *aridorum: a b d* δ5 *l μ* aur *Q Dim* (a. *languentium*); l. *aridorum:* Ta^{ar} *r.* — om εκδεχ . . . κινησιν (contra SH^{ned}): sy$^{(s)c}$ *q* δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 ε99 ε207 δ411 δ4* C^{13} sah boh^{codd}, cp. infra vs. 4, i. e. all these also omit vs. 4 exc δ4* ε56 δ411 boh^{codd} L^{ned}, see Westcott Hort, Notes on select readings, p. 77.

Joh. v. 4 add vs. 4 Ta^{ar} Ephr 146 sy^{p} Old-Lat. (exc *d f l q*) Tert Did Cyr ***K*** Vg (exc Σ *D Z* Durm* al^{2}), but Oxf. Vg omits in text ("variantium lectionum multitudo omissionem pericopae magnopere confirmat"). For this and the three groups of Vg codd see Oxf Vg p. 533f. For Diatessaron evidence cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II pp. 195, 215ff.

Joh. v. 4 *In din tide so plach dingel* (contra SH^{ned}) for αγγελος γαρ κατα καιρον; variant caused by preceding omission of εκδεχ . . . κινησιν, om κατα καιρον: *a b ff*$_2$*; for *plach* cp. Pep Harm 44^{18} *as he was ywoned to done oft sipes. dingel* om κυριου (contra S^{ned}: *ons heren,* H^{ned}: *Gods*): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$ *e b ff*$_2$ *aur gat C T J M X** Gr.^{pler} boh (exc D$_4$) contra S^{ned} ε56f Ferr ε1444 ε1178 ε1443 ε1386 C^{10} lat^{rell} (add θεου: δ371 H^{ned}).

fol. 38r

te comene van den hemele eñ dat water van der sist' nen te rurne · Eñ so wie so dan tirst conste ghecomen in die piscine na din dat dat water gherurt was die wart gheghanst van sire sikheit so welkertiren dat si was · / Aldaer so lach en man die sesse[a] eñ dertech yaer *Joh. 5, 5* hadde ghewest in ere sikheit · / Alse ihc den ghenen sach *Joh. 5, 6* die wale wiste dat hi langen tyt sik hadde ghewest ·

a) *in mg.* achte

---

angel used / [5] to come from heaven and to move the water of the cistern; / and whosoever could first get / into the pool after the water had been moved, / was cured of his sickness of whatsoever kind / it was. There lay a man who for six[a] and thirty years / [10] had been in a sickness. When Jesus saw that man, / well knowing that he had been sick a long time, /

a) *in mg.* eight

---

5 add *van den hemele*, add *de caelo* p. *descendit: Dim.*
ende dat water van der sisternen te rurne for *in die pissine ende beroerde dat water* of SH^{ned}. — *sisternen*, Pep Harm 44^{14} *cisterne; natatoria* l. *piscina: e g r ð E E-P^{mg} Q Ϝ M R μ Dim* Ambr, om: *a b ff$_2$* gat.*

6 *te rurne* i. e. *movebat* l. *movebatur:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$ Old-Lat (exc *c ff^{c}$_2$ g r*) *aur gat Mm* Fuld (not Zach) *A Y E-P E* al^{4} Graeci (exc ð3 ε1211 ε90 ε351 ε77f ε541f ε88 al^{15}). — *ende, et* l. *ergo:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$ boh Old-Lat (exc *e*) Vg$^{codd\ pler}$ (not Fuld Zach *A Y E-P Q* al^{5}) Old-Germ Pep Harm. — *so wie so, quiqumque* l. *qui: a b ff$_2$ gat E E-P R M μ.*

7 *na din..gherurt* contra SH^{ned}: *na der beroering des w.*, (Vg: *motum* or *motionem, e: turbationem*) cp. supra *movebatur aqua*: Vg^{codd} *c r* ð3^{c} ε124 ε351 ε77 ε541f ε88 al. add *in die piscine:* SH^{ned} *a b c ff$_2$ g r μ gat Mm* Vg (exc Fuld Zach *A Y E-P* al^{5}) (*natat.* l. *pisc.*: *a b ff$_2$ g r gat μ E E-P^{mg} Ϝ M R*).

8 *sire* = SH^{ned} caused by the transposition of *infirmitate* a. *quacumque*, cp. αυτου in vs. 5.

9 *si was*; all Gk and Lat have some form of *tenebatur;* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}: *quae in eo essent* (sy^{p} *ei* exc $^{p\ 9}$); boh: *of every sickness which may be his* (contr. pal ܒܟܠ ܚܠܝܐ ܕܗܘ); Pep Harm: *so he hadde.*
Joh. v. 5 *aldaer*, ∞ *ibi* a. *homo:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)c}$ *a b ff$_2$ q r E Q* ð6 ð371 ε190f ε1279 ε541 ε86 al. — om *quidam: a b ff$_2$ r q E* ð5 ð2 ð371 ε190f ε1110 — *lach* for *erat:* SH^{ned}; Pep Harm: *Now was þere a man þat hadde yleie.* — *sesse*, mg: *achte*, SH^{ned} XXXVIII; no other text has *36.*

10 *ere* om αυτου: sy^{p} *b f q* ð ð2^{c} ε76 Ferr (exc ε1211) ***K***.
Joh. v. 6 om *liggen*, κατακειμενον cp. sy^{s} ∞ p. εχει.

11 om *iam*: Ta^{ar} sy pal *e* ε1110 A^{4} sah boh aeth. — add *sik*: SH^{ned}, add *in languore: ff$_2$ l* (+ *suo*), *in sua passione:* Iren II. xxiii. 2, *in infirmitate: q* (*-tem*) *D.*

So vragde hi hem eñ seide aldus · weltu ghesont
werden? / Eñ di sieke antwerdde weder eñ seide · here *Joh.* 5, 7
in hebbe nimene alst water gherurt es die mi helpe
dat ic in die piscine moge comen · want alse ics mi pi
ne so comt en ander eñ gheet vor mi · / Doe sprac ih̄c *Joh.* 5, 8
totin siken eñ seide · Nem dyn bedde op dinen hals
eñ ghanc dire straten · / Eñ also saen alse dat ghespro *Joh.* 5, 9
ken was · so was die mensche al ghenesen eñ hi nam
syn bedde op sinen hals eñ ghinc en weghe · Dit was

---

he asked him and said thus: Wilt thou / become whole? And the sick man answered again and said: Lord, / I have no one, when the water has been moved, to help me / [15] to get into the pool; for when I am doing my best, / another comes and goes before me. Then Jesus spoke / to the sick man and said: Take thy bed upon thy neck / and go thy way. And as soon as this was spoken, / the man was all cured; and he took / [20] his bed

---

12 add *vragde hi hem ende* contra SH^{ned}.

14 Joh. v. 7 add *die mi helpe:* SH^{ned}, cp. Ephr 145f: *Adiutor non est mihi*, and Jacob of Serug: *caretakers* (ܥܒ̈ܕ̈ܐ ܠܝ ܠܝܬ) *are not found for me.*

15 *pine*, cp. Ephr l. c. *dum ego tardus me moveo*, see *A Further Study*, p. 22f.

16 *comt ende gheet vor mi* for καταβαινει, cp. Ta^{ar}: *praecedit me et descendit*, pal. ܡܬܬܩܕܡ ܠܝ ܢܚܬ, sah: *another is wont to be before me to go down.*

17 Joh. v. 8 om *surge* contra SH^{ned}. — add *(op) dinen hals* cp. ch. 54 fol. 17^{v} l. 28 (Mt. x. 38), ch. 84 fol. 26^{v} l. 5 (Mt. xi. 29), ch. 85 fol. 26^{v} l. 12 (Lk. xiv. 27) and in vs 10. Ephr. 146 add *super te.*

18 *ghanc dire straten* (contra SH^{ned} *wandele*), υπαγε l. περιπατει: Ephr $^{2}/_{3}$ (+ *in domum tuam* $^{1}/_{2}$) Iren II xxii. 3, II xxiv. 4 (+ *in suam domum*) Old-Germ (also vss. 9, 11, 12) ε1279 (εις τον οικον σου); add υπαγε εις τον οικον σου p. περιπατει: sy^{c} δ48 ε541f.

For *ghanc dire straten* = υπαγε, *vade* and *enweghe* of vs. 9, 11 cp. Mt. xx. 14 ch. 150 *ghanc dire straten* and Mt. ix. 6 ch. 68 *ghanc thuswert;* cp. SH^{ned} ch. 114 Mc. viii. 26 *ghanc in dyn huus ende ofte du in die strate gaes*, and L^{ned} ch. 236 Joh. xx. 10 where *ghingen en wege*, = the Syriac idiom ܠܐܡܬ ܐܙܠ, *abierunt* without *ad semet ipsos.* (L^{ned} om Mc. viii. 22—26). On the other hand L^{ned} ch. 220. *gaen sire straten* for εις τα ιδια, *in propria.* Pep Harm 45^{1,2} (Joh. v) *bere hom, bare homwardes.* For the relation of Joh. v and Mt. ix in the Diatessaron cp. *A Further Study*, p. 23.

Joh. v. 9 *ende also saen . . . was* for *et statim*, om ευθεως: δ2* ε014 δ5 *l aur* arm.

20 *ghinc en weghe* l. *ambulavit:* Old-Germ (not Ephr). — *dit*, om δε (contra SH^{ned} *mar*): Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; add *et* l. *autem:* sy.

fol. 38r

op enen saterdach · / Doe spraken die yoden toten ghenen *Joh.* 5, 10
die ghenesen was eñ seiden · het es heden saterdach ·
dine es nit ghorloft dyn bedde te dragene · / Eñ deghe *Joh.* 5, 11
ne antwerdde hen weder aldus · Die mi ghansde hi
gheboet mi dat ic name myn bedde eñ drogt en we
A. 86 ghe · / Doe vragden hem die yoden wie deghene ware *Joh.* 5, 12
die hem hadde gheheten syn bedde en wech dragen ·
/ Eñ deghene die ghesont worden was en consts *Joh.* 5, 13
hen nit berechten wie dat hadde ghewest · want
ihc was ghegaen op hoer vten volke · / Dar na so *Joh.* 5, 14

---

upon his neck and went away. This was / on a Saturday. Then the Jews spoke to the man / that had been cured and said: It is Saturday today; / it is not permitted to thee to carry thy bed. And the man / answered them again thus: He that healed me / [25] commanded me that I should take my bed and carry it / away. Then the Jews asked him who that man was / that had commanded him to carry away his bed. / And the man who had become whole could / not tell them who he was; for / [30] Jesus had gone

---

21 Joh. v. 10 L^{ned} has not the addition *cum vidissent* of *e* sy^{s} Ta^{ar}, cp. Ephr. 146^{26}, and vs. 13: *b* Ephr 147^{10}. — om *in illo die*: SH^{ned} *e d* δ5 $Old\text{-}Germ^{codd*}$, cp. ε294 in vs. 8 adding ην δε σαββατον only, also Σ: *erat autem sabbatum.*

22 *In illo die* (om *ergo* p. *dicebant*). add *heden* SH^{ned}. — *dine* om *et:* sy lat.

25 Joh. v. 11 *gheboet* contra SH^{ned} *sprac;* cp. l. 27 *gheheten.* — *dat ic,* oratio obliqua (contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ) Pep Harm 45^{6}; cp. αραι, περιπατειν: δ2*. — *drogt en weghe,* Pep Herm: *bare wip hym*; Ephr boh Old-Germ: *go.*

26 add *die yoden,* add *iudaei: c.* — om *homo* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. Ephr only *quis praecepit* or *quis dixit* or *quis est iste*; om *ille: d q r* δ SH^{ned}.

27 Joh. v. 12 *gheheten, praecepit* (cp. *gheboet* vs. 11 supra): Ephr $^{2}/_{3}$. — oratio obliqua contra SH^{ned} rell.

29 Joh. v. 13 *wie . . . ghewest* contra Ephr: *dixit: nescio,* cp. *q: ille autem nesciebat quis esset;* S^{ned} *wie Jhesus was,* H^{ned} *waer Jhesus was* cp. ε1443: οτι Ιησους εστιν ο ποιησας αυτον υγιη.

30 No trace of the insertion Ephr 147^{10} *cum multitudinem populi vidisset, b: cum vidisset turbam.* — SH^{ned} = Fuld Old-Germ: *declinavit a turba constituta in loco;* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal: *declinavit* (ܐܬܥ) *ab illo loco in alium propter . . .* (sy^{s} ܡܢ); pal: ܐܬܥ (om pal^{ac}) ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܪܐ ܕܐܬܡܪ: ܐܬܥ ܐܬܪ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܬܪ; *e: cum turbae essent declinavit ab eo* (sic).

Joh. v. 14 *Darna*; Ta^{ar}: *post duos dies.* — *vanten,* for ευρισκει, *invenit* ambiguous, sy ܫܟܚ (add sy^{c} ܐܬܐ !). — add *aldaer.*

fol. 38r

vanten ihc in den tempel · eñ aldaer so sprac hi den ghenen toe eñ seide · Du best nu ghenesen · hud ti voert

fol. 38v

ane uan sunden dat di namaels nit argers en gheschie ·

C. 117 || Doe ghinc die mensche toten yoden eñ seide hen · dat ihc *Joh. 5, 15*
ware diene ghesont hadde ghemakt · / Dit was een der ok *Joh. 5, 16*
sune en der saken waromme dat ten de yoden haeten dat
hi sosgedane werke warchte op den saterdach · / Eñ alsen *Joh. 5, 17*

---

away from the people. After that / Jesus found him in the temple, and there he spoke to the man / and said: Thou art now cured; beware

fol. 38v

C. 117 henceforth of sins, that afterwards nothing worse happen to thee. / || Then the man went to the Jews and said to them that it was Jesus / who had made him whole. This was one of the occasions / and causes why the Jews hated him, that / [5] he performed such works on the Saturday. And

---

32 add *nu*; SH[ned] *sich*, ιδε with all other witnesses. — *du best ghenesen*, *sanatus es* l. *υγιης γεγονας*, sy: ܐܬܐܣܝܬ ܗܘ ܫܠܡ, lat: *sanus factus es*, SH[ned] *du best gesont worden.*

fol. 38v

1 add *namaels*, cp. Ta[ar] sy[cp] ܒܝܫ ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܬ, *worse than the former one* (= *than before*); sy[s] pal sah: *than that* (Ephr: *lest thou have need of some one else*). For this idiom cp. Mc. ii. 21 in L[ned] ch. 71 rendering χειρον by *merre dan si tevoren was* = sy[s(c)] ܒܝܫ ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܬ, and similarly in Mt. xii. 45 in L[ned] ch. 72 and in sy[sc].

2 **Joh. v. 15** add *doe:* SH[ned], add ουν: δ2[c] δ6 δ371 boh δ5f Ferr (exc δ505) ε121 ε129 I^{π} ε351 ε77 ε247 A^{4} al Chrys Cyr; add και: Ta[ar] sy pal *b q f r* δ4 ε1443 Old-Germ[codd], add δε: ε014. — *die* (*mensche*), add *ille*: Ta[ar] sy Vg. — ↄ *toten yoden* a. *ende seide*: SH[ned]. — *seide*, ειπεν l. *ανηγγειλεν*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy pal *e a q* δ2 δ3 ε56 boh ε1444 ε129 ε247 ε55ff C^{10} N, λεγει: ε178, add και ειπεν αυτοις p. Ιουδ: ε014.

3 **Joh. v. 16** *dit . . . waromme*, SH[ned] *daromme* tantum; om και: SH[ned] ε178 sah[cod] boh *a c* Vg (exc *E*) Old-Germ.

4 *haeten*, SH[ned]: *haetten ende beschuldichden* (H[ned]: *scholden*) for *persequebantur*. — *datten*, *eum* l. *iesum*: SH[ned] δ371.

5 *sosgedane werke warchte*, characteristic gloss, cp. also infra ll. 13—16; contra SH[ned] *dit gedaen hadde*.
Joh. v. 17 *ende alsen . . plach hi*; SH[ned]: *mar Jhesus antworde hem ende sprac;* SH[ned] add *ende sprac;* add *dicens: b ff*$_2$ *l r* ε376 ε1279 ε351 pal aeth boh[codd]; *dixit* l. *respondit:* Ta[ar] sy *e* (*ait*) boh; *respondens ait: Q.*

fol. 38v

de yoden hir af beresp den so plach hi tantwerddene aldus · Myn vader heft tote nu ghewarght eñ nu werkic · / Eñ *Joh.* 5, 18 hir omme so wouden sine doeden · want hi nit allene en brac de uirte van den saterdaghe · mar om dat hi seide dat got syn vader ware · eñ dat hi hem ghelyc makde gode · / alse dit de yoden hem verweten so antwerdde hen ihc *Joh.* 5, 19 op ene wile eñ seide aldus · Ic seggv[a] ouer waer dat de sone nit van hem seluen en werkt · mar dat werkt die

a) inter l. am̄ am̄

---

when / the Jews rebuked him for this, he used to answer thus: / My Father has worked until now, and now I am working. And / for this reason they wanted to kill him, for he not only / broke the observance of the Saturday, but because he said that / [10] God was his Father, and because he made himself equal to God. / When the Jews rebuked him for this, Jesus answered them / one time, and said thus: I say to you verily, that the / Son does not work on his own account, but the Son does that / which he sees the

---

6 *hi*, om *Jesus:* δ1 δ2 ε014 ε1016 δ371 ε1279 C[13].

7 *(tote) nu, (usque) nunc* l. *(usque) modo: m a E Aug; usque hodie:* Ephr. $^{3}/_{3}$. — add *nu*[2]: SH[ned], add *nunc* a. *operor: Dim;* add *ideo*: Ephr 147ff $^{2}/_{3}$ sy[sc] (ܗܫܐ ܗܫܐ). — *heft ghewarght* for εργαζεται: SH[ned].

Joh. v. 18 *ende hir omme, et* l. *ergo*; δε l. ουν: Ta[ar] sy aeth; om ουν: δ2 δ5 ε1178 pal A[4] Old-Lat (exc *c ff*$_2$ *q r*$_2$) Tert *E J*.

8 *wouden*, SH[ned]: *sochten.* — *si*, om οι ιουδαιοι (contra SH[ned]): ε424 *W.* — om μαλλον: SH[ned] sy[sc] *f* ε90 cp. Ephr 148[10].

9 add *de uirte van.* — *mar omdat* (contra SH[ned] *mar ooc dat*) αλλ' οτι l. αλλα: sy[sc] *e* (not *m*) *a b l r* Tert ε050 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1178 ε1043 ε1279 ε1110 ε77 A[4] boh[codd 2] Chrys; om και: sy[sc]. — *seide dat;* SH[ned] *hiet, called:* sy[sc] ܩܪܐ ܫܡܗ arm contra sy[p] ܩܪܐ ܠܗ.

10 *syn* = lat *suum* for ιδιον (exc *D*[mg] + *proprium*); *my*: sy[c] sah pal contra sy[s] Ephr. — *ende dat, et faciebat* l. *faciens*: SH[ned] (om *dat*) Ta[ar] Ephr sy pal *d* (om *et*) *D* (om *et*).

11 Joh v. 19 add *alse . . . verweten* cp. ll. 5, 6; SH[ned]: *ende Jhesus antw. also,* om ουν: Ta[ar] sy[sc] Old-Lat (exc *d f r*) δ48 δ371 ε1222 boh[codd]; *autem* l. *ergo*: sy[p] pal *f r* boh[codd].

12 add *op ene wile* contra SH[ned]. — *mar dat,* SH[ned] *dan dat*; Greek εαν μητι, lat *nisi quod.*

13 *werkt* for δυναται ποιειν, SH[ned] *mach ghedaen,* a Tendenz omission? Cp. Mc. vi. 5.

sone dat hi den vader werken siet · want dat de uader
vore werkt dat werkt de sone na · / want de uader · *Joh.* 5, 20
mint den sone · eñ al dat hi werkt dat toght hi hem · eñ
noch meerre dinghe sal hi hem vertoeghen · daer v
C. 118 noch meer af wondren sal mogen · || want also ghe *Joh.* 5, 21
like alse de vader doet opherstaen die doede eñ makt
se leuende also makt de sone leuende di hi welt · /
Noch de vader en ordeelt nimene mar al syn ordeel h *Joh.* 5, 22
ef hi de sone ghegheuen · / om dat alle menschen solen *Joh.* 5, 23
eeren den sone also ghelike alse si eeren den vader ·
Die den sone nin eert hi ne eert nit den vader diene
heft ghesendt · / Ouer[a] waer segg ic v di mine wart *Joh.* 5, 24
hoert · eñ gheloeft an den ghenen di mi ghesendt heft

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄

Father do; for that which the Father / [15] does first, the Son does after him. For the Father / loves the Son, and all that he does he shows to him, and / he will show him yet greater things, at which ye / may marvel
C. 118 even more. || For even as / the Father makes the dead rise again and makes / [20] them alive, even so the Son makes alive those whom he will. / And the Father does not judge any one, but / he has given all his judgment to the Son, that all men shall / honor the Son even as they honor the Father. / He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father who / [25] has sent him. Verily I say unto you, He that hears my words / and believes in him that has sent me, / he shall have eternal life; and he

---

14 *dat* l. SH^{ned} *so wat, quae* l. *quaecumque: e q* Tert; sy^{sp} ܐܠܝܡ ... ܕ ܐܠܝܡ contra ܕ ܐܟ ܕ: sy^{c} pal. — add *de uader, pater* l. *ille* or *ipse*: SH^{ned} T^{ar} sy aeth boh Orig Did Chrys; *q* in vs. 20 p. *ei.*

15 add *vore .. na* for *similiter (facit);* sy$^{s?c}$ ܐܟ ܗܘ ܕܐܦ ܗܟܢ, sy^{p} ܐܝܟ ܗܟܢ ܕܐܒܐ (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. I 447, 553, II 312). i. e. all sy add *cum eo* cp. SH^{ned} *gelyc hem;* om *similiter: e* Tert. — om καὶ, *et* a. *filius*: Ta^{ned}.

16 Joh. v. 20 ∞ *dat hi werkt* a *demonstrat* contra SH^{ned}.

17 add *noch* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. add *multo* a *majora: a.* — *dinghe* contra SH^{ned} rell: *werke, opera,* om *opera: q.* — om τουτων (contra SH^{ned}): *b* ε1226.

19 Joh. v. 21 *doet opherstaen* for *suscitat* (contra SH^{ned} *verwekt*) cp. sy ܐܩܝܡ (afel).

21 Joh. v. 22 om γαρ; Aphrahat also omits in both places (I 288, 653), but in a quotation where the *enim* would be inapposite. — add *syn* contra SH^{ned} and rell. — Aphr and sy^{sc} have futura: *iudicabit ... dabit* contra Ephr.

fol. 38v

si sal hebben dat ewleke leuen · eñ hine sal int ordeel
nit comen · mar hi sal liden dor de doet ten leuene wert ·
A. 27 C. 119 || Noch segg v ouer waer dat die vre comt eñ dats nu *Joh. 5, 25*
30 dat de doede selen hoeren de stemme des gods soens
eñ die se hoeren si selen leuende werden · / want also *Joh. 5, 26*
ghelike alse de vader heft dat leuen in hem seluen al

fol. 39r

so heft hi den sone ghegheuen leuen te hebbene in hem
seluen / eñ macht heft hi hem ghegheuen te ordeelne *Joh. 5, 27*
want hi ens menschē sone es · / Mar des en wondre v *Joh. 5, 28*
nit want die vre sal comen dat alle die in den grauen

---

shall not come into the judgment, / but he shall pass through death toward
C. 119 life. || I also say to you, verily, that the hour is coming, and it is
30 now, / 30 when the dead shall hear the voice of God's Son, / and those
who hear it shall become alive. For even / as the Father has life in himself,

fol. 39r

even so has he given the Son to have life in him- / self; and he has given
him power to judge / because he is a man's Son. But do not marvel at
this, / for the hour is coming when all who are lying in the graves /

---

27 Joh. v. 24 *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet*: SH^{ned} *T.* — *sal . . comen* (contra SH^{ned} *comt*) *veniet*: Ta^{ar} *e b f ff$_2$ l q r* δ boh Tert Aug Zach (text and comm. 378A).

28 *sal liden, transiet* l. *transiit*: SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach *e ff$_2$ l q* δ (*q* δ: *transibit* = ? *transivit*) Tert Aug *A Y E-P* al boh^2 — *dor, per* l. SH^{ned} *van, a.* — L^{ned} om here *aeternam* p. *vitam*: *ff$_2$ l q** (*Dim*?), but adds in vs. 29, 40.

29 Joh. v. 25 om *amen*^{2}: *a R.*

30 *dat, quia* l. *quando*: Aphr I. 366, 391 sy^{sc} (ד contra sy^p ד ,ܕ).

fol. 39r

1 om *et* a. *filio*: SH^{ned} *f.*

2 Joh. v. 27 om *και* a. *κριστν*: sy$^{(s)c}$ pal *e b c d ff$_2$ l r* Δ *E* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ with ***H*** (exc. ε76f) *I*^{π} ε55etc. C^{10}.

3 Dispunctio inter vs. 27 et 28 cum sy$^{s(c)}$ pal aeth lat Graeci^{pler} Orig Tert etc. contra sy$^{p\,h}$ arm *q*^{vid} δ254 ε55 ε72 Dam Chrys, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 313 and Tischendorf i. l. The punctuation is emphasized in L^{ned} aeth by adding *mar*, in sy$^{c(s)}$ sah$^{13,\,133}$ ad init. vs. 28 by ⲟ, *et*, in *m ff$_2$ l*: *dico enim vobis*; on the other hand ad init. vs. 27^b sy^p add ܐܡܝܢ, arm: *et.*
Joh. v. 28 add *des* (contra SH^{ned}), add *istud*: *e*, *haec*: *b*, *r*: *ista*, Vg: *hoc*, Gr. τουτο.

4 *sal comen, veniet* l. *venit*: SH^{ned} *e m b f g q C T* Tert Iren Aug Zach-Wn comm. 276D.

fol. 39r

5 liggen selen sine stemme hoeren / eñ selen op herstaen *Joh. 5, 29*
die goede werke ghewarchtt hebben in opherstannessē
de eeulecs leuens eñ die quade werke gewarchtt hebbē
C. 120 in opherstannessen der eeuleker verdoemnessen · || In mach *Joh. 5, 30*
van mi seluen nit werken noch doen · na dat ic hoere dar

---

5 5 shall hear his voice and shall arise again, / those who have done good
works in resurrection / of eternal life, and those who have done evil
C. 120 works / in resurrection of eternal damnation. || I can / neither work nor do

---

5 *sine;* SH^{ned} *des Gods sons, filii dei* (vs. 25) l. *eius*: Vg^{edd} Tert Ambr $^{1}/_{2}$ *corr vat*^{mg} *aur* Old-Germ arm Marutha p. 17 with ð48 I^{π}; *dei*: sy$^{(s)c}$ ε1349 ε129; *filii hominis* (vs. 27): Iren$^{lat\ arm}$ $^{2}/_{2}$ Ambr $^{1}/_{2}$ Aphr I 391, cp. *filii hominis* l. *filii dei* in vs. 25: Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$ pal sy$^{h\ mg}$ ε168 al.
Joh. v. 29 *op herstaen, resurgent* l. *procedent: b aur* Iren^{arm} $^{1}/_{2}$ Zach Comm 276D: *quia venit hora in fine saeculi in qua omnes corporaliter resurgent, alii in vitam ... alii in damnationem.* Possibly influenced by Is. xxvi. 18 (LXX), quoted in Didasc. Apost.(Veron) xxxix, 1 *et resurgent mortui et exurgent qui in monumentis sunt; exient* l. *procedent* (Joh. xi. 44 Mt. xxvii. 53): *e* Iren$^{lat\ arm}$ $^{1}/_{2}$ ε014 ð5 (contra *d*) ε55 etc.; see F. C. Conybeare, *An Armenian Diatessaron*? J.T.S., xxv p. 235.

6 add *werke*: SH^{ned}.

7 add *eeulecs, aeternae* contra SH^{ned} but cp. Tert vs. 24, 26, L^{ned} vs. 29^{b} and vs. 40 with *e d* ð5 al quo vide. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: Ta^{ar} sy *m* Iren$^{lat\ arm}$ boh^{pler} ε014; om. *e a* (?) *ff*$_{2}$ Tert Aug. $^{3}/_{4}$. — L^{ned} repeats *gewarchtt*, SH^{ned} *gedaen, fecerunt* repeated: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ *m* Aug $^{2}/_{3}$ arm Marutha p. 17; contra Gk. ποιησαντες ... πραξαντες, lat *fecerunt ... egerunt* or *gesserunt* (*operati sunt*: Iren); *gesserunt* in vs. 29^{a} l. *fecerunt: l q* Tert, om *egerunt: q* Tert.

8 add *eeuleker verdoemnessen, damnationis aeternae* contra SH^{ned} *oordeels, iudicii;* cp. *e* Zach 276A in vs. 24 and Zach 276D 277A *alii in vitam ... alii in damnationem;* 378A *non veniet in iudicium, ita intelligendum est, non veniet in damnationem.*

9 Joh. v. 30 ∞ *a me ipso* a. *facere:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)}$ lat (exc *e*) ð5 ε368 ε376 I^{π} N Eus contra Old-Germ pal. — *werken noch doen*, conflate. H^{ned} *doen* only; S^{ned} om both. — *na dat*, καθως. SH^{ned} *mar also*, add *sed* a. *sicut:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ ε1279 *f q R* (*sed* l. *sicut*) T^{c} Zach (contra Fuld); add *enim: b ff*$_{2}$ *l r*^{c} Old-Germ (*wann*). — add *darna*, SH^{ned}: add *also*, add *sic* p. *audio: e*, add *ita et: b r*, cp. Zach 277A (comm. $^{1}/_{2}$).

na ordeele ic · eñ myn ordeel es gherech · / gheuic ghetug *Joh. 5, 31*
nesse van mi seluen het schynt dat myn ghetugnesse
nit waer en si / Mar en ander es die ghetugt · uan mj *Joh. 5, 32*
eñ ic weet dat syn ghetugnesse waer es dat hi ghe
tugt van mi · / ghi sengdet te yanne baptisten eñ hi ghaf *Joh. 5, 33*
ghetugnesse der warheit · / In ontfa nochtan nit allene *Joh. 5, 34*
ghetugnesse van den menschen · Mar dese wart seggic
v om dat ic beghere dat ghi behouden blyft · / yan bap *Joh. 5, 35*
tista was en licht bernende eñ lichtende eñ ghi verbly
schet enen corten tyt in sire clerheit · / Mar ic hebbe *Joh. 5, 36*

---

of my own self: according to what I hear / [10] I judge; and my judgment is just. If I give witness / of myself, it seems that my witness / is not true. But it is another who witnesses of me, / and I know that his witness which he witnesses of me is true. / Ye sent unto John the Baptist and he gave / [15] witness to the truth. I receive, however, not only / testimony from men, but I say these words / unto you because I wish that ye be saved. John the Baptist / was a light burning and shining, and ye rejoiced / a short

---

Joh. v. 31 *gheuic*, for *perhibeo* as in vss. 33, 36, 39 = SH^{ned}; *e* Cypr. *dixero* in vs. 31; in vs. 33 *e* (silet Cypr.) *dixit*, cp. *a* in vs. 39.
om in vs. 30 *quia non ... misit me*: Fuld Zach. — SH^{ned} insert; add *des vader*, *πατρος*: *b c ff$_2$ l r C T H Θ corr vat** ε050 ε288f ε351 ***K***; but not add *quaero*^{2} a. *voluntatem* with sy$^{(s)c}$.

add *het schynt* contra SH^{ned}.

Joh. v. 32 add *mar* SH^{ned} pal^b; add *enim*: Cypr. — *die ghetugt van mi; e* Cypr: *qui testis est de me l. qui testim. perhibet* or *dicit;* cp. *e* in vs. 36 and L^{ned} contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ in vs. 37.

ic weet, *οιδα* with Greek text; *scitis* l. *scio* (viii. 28): sy$^{(s)c}$ *e a d q aur* δ2* δ5. — *syn*, *eius* (contra Fuld Zach), add *eius*: sy$^{(s)}$ pal sah boh aeth *b d*^{2} *g corr vat* T* Vg^{cs} Old-Germ δ5^c ε050 ε350 ε1279 C^{13} A^{145}; add *meum*: *e* δ5* (om *d**).

Joh. v. 33 add *baptisten* contra SH^{ned} l. 17 and 20 infra.

der warheit; de me: ff^2 Zach 17A. — add *allene*.

Joh. v. 34 *van den menschen*, *ανθρωπων* (?), *hominibus* l. *ανθρωπου*, *homine*: δ5 ε77^c ε1353 *E* boh^{cod} cp Ephr 151^{19,22}; δ4* al^4 *ανθρωπω*. — *dese wart* for *haec*, SH^{ned}: *dit.*

add *omdat ic beghere.*

Joh. v. 35 add *yan baptista.*

verblyschet (contra SH^{ned}) l. *voluistis exultare.*

sire clerheit, claritate eius l. *τω φωτι αυτου*; cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$: ܐܝܩܪܐ, *to glory* for *exultare*. — *enen corten tyt* for *ad horam.*

fol. 39r

meerre ghetugnesse dan hi dede want de werke die mj
myn vader ghegheuen heft te werkene die gheuen *Joh. 5, 37*
ghetugnesse dat ic ben din de vader ghesendt heft · / eñ
de uader die mi sendde hi selve heft ghetugt van mi ·
Noch sine stemme en horedi noit noch syn anschin *Joh. 5, 38*
en sagdi noit / noch syn wart en helidi nit in v bli
uende want ghine gheloeft den ghenen nit din hi *Joh. 5, 39*
ghesendt heft · / Besukt die scrifturen dar gi in went
winden dat eeuleke leuen eñ si syn nochtan die ghe *Joh. 5, 40*
tugnesse gheuen van mi / nochtan en wildi te mi nit

---

time in his brightness. But I have / **20** greater witness than he did; for the works which / my Father has given me to do give / witness that I am he whom the Father has sent; and / the Father who sent me has himself witnessed of me. / Ye never heard his voice nor ever saw his face, / **25** nor did ye keep his word abiding in you, / for ye believe not him whom he / has sent. Examine the Scriptures in which ye think / ye will find eternal life, and they are nevertheless they that / give witness of me; yet

---

20 Joh. v. 36 *dan hi dede*; SH^{ned} et rell *dan Johannis.*

21 *myn*, add *meus* (contra SH^{ned}): sy$^{(s)}$ A^{4} aeth. — *te werkene* for *ut perficiam ea*, SH^{ned} *dat icse doe.* — om *opera quae ego facio*: SH^{ned} Zach text (contra Fuld); om α (εγω) ποιω: ð371 ε337 ð150 ð510 ε1010 C^{13} sy^{p} ^{36} Did Ath *a ff$_2$ l*, but Zach 227D in comm. *opera enim Patris quae ego visibiliter facio.*

23 Joh. v. 37 ſ *de uader* a. *die* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ſ *pater* a. *qui*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ sah; om πατηρ: ε368 ε1266. — *hi selve, ipse*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ: *die, ille*; εκεινος l. αυτος: ð1 ð2 ε014 ε56 ð5 *d* (εκεινος αυτος, *ille ipse*), ε129 C *a ff$_2$* Ath. — *heft ghetugt* contra SH^{ned} *gevet getugenesse* Old-Germ *gibt; testim. perhibet* l. *t. perhibuit*: sy pal sah^{codd} boh Old-Lat (exc *e c r r$_2$*) *C Θ Ϝ K** ð5 ð469 Orig Did Zach 17A.

24 *anschin* = SH^{ned}, *faciem: g; formam*: Tert; *faciem vel formam*: ð; *figuram: e b f ff$_2$ r; effigiem: l*; Old-Germ: *bild* or *gestalt*, rell. ειδος, *speciem.*

27 Joh. v. 39 *besukt* imperative: SH^{ned}, *scrutate: a b d* sy pal arm aeth sah boh Old-Germ, rell. ambiguous. — *darin, in quibus* l. *quia ... in ipsis*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ (contra pal) *e* Cypr *a (b) ff$_2$ q aur* Iren Tert.

28 *winden, invenire* l. *habere*: SH^{ned} — *nochtan* l. *at* contra SH^{ned} rell. No trace of double or conflate version adding *in quibus putatis .... testificantur* of *a b* sy$^{(s)c}$ and of *ff$_2$* arm (first part only).

29 Joh. v. 40 *nochtan* contra SH^{ned} rell: *ende, et.*

fol. 39r

A. 88 30 comen om dat eeusche leuen te verweruene / in suke *Joh. 5, 41*
nit der menschen lof / mar ic kenne v wale eñ weet *Joh. 5, 42*
wale dat ghi de minne gods nin hebt in v · / Ic ben *Joh. 5, 43*

fol. 39v

comen ī myns vader name eñ ghine hebt mi nit ont
faen · comt en ander in sinen name din seldi ontfaen /
hoe mochtti mi gheloeuen die vwe gloriacie ontfaet *Joh. 5, 44*
deen uan den andren eñ de glorie die van ghode al
5 lene es min sukt noch en beghert? / En went nit dat *Joh. 5, 45*

---

30 ye will not come to me / [30] in order to obtain eternal life. I seek / not the praise of men, but I know you well, and I know / well that ye have not the love of God in you. I am

fol. 39v

come in my Father's name and ye have not received / me; if another comes in his name, him ye will receive. / How could ye believe me, ye who receive your praise / one from the other, and who seek and desire
5 less the glory which comes from God alone? / [5] Do not think that / I shall

---

30 add *eeusche, aeternam: e* (not Cypr) *d g* sy^{p} Ta^{ar} δ5 δ505 al^{5} Chrys.
Joh. v. 41 *in suke*, Ta^{ar} also this order contra SH^{ned}: *clarheit van den menschen en nemic niet.* — *suke* l. *neme* of SH^{ned} rell.

31 *lof, laudem* l. *clarheit, claritatem*: SH^{ned} *c* Vg; *gloriam*: Old-Latin (exc *b l r*: *honorem*).
Joh. v. 42 *kenne*, SH^{ned}: *hebbe gekent* for *cognovi.* — add *ende weet wale.*

fol. 39v

1 Joh. v. 43 *hebt ontfaen, accepistis* l. *accipitis*: SH^{ned} *e* (*rec-*) *b q* (*rec-*) *r* δ Tert (*rec-*) *A** *C E* al^{7} Vg^{5} sah; *accipistis: a ff$_2$ aur gat E-P I** *Q R; accepitis: l; accipitis*: Fuld Zach Vg^{rell}.

2 *sinen, suo* for τω ιδιω; SH^{ned} *in syns selves*; add *proprio*: *r$_2$*; Ta^{ar} sy בשמה נפשה.

3 Joh. v. 44 add *mi*: SH^{ned}. — add *vwe*: SH^{ned}. — *deen uan den andren* for *ab invicem*, cp. sy$^{(s)}$ עד לחד עד.

5 *sukt noch en beghert* (not SH^{ned}) for *quaeritis*. This twofold rendering is characteristic of the style of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Zahn, Forsch., I 150 quoting Sasse, Proleg. in Aphraatis serm., p. 28: „*Solet enim verbum archetypi duobus verbis synonymis reddere*" speaking of the Armenian translator of Aphrahat.

fol. 39v

ic v wrugen sal vor den vader en ander sal v wrvgē
dats moyses dar gi op hopt / want gheloeuedi moy *Joh.* 5, 46
sese so souddi maschin mi oc gheloeuen want hi
screef in sinen boeken van mi · / Eñ ochte ghi sinē *Joh.* 5, 47
10 ghescrefte nin gheloeft hoe souddi dan minen war
C. 122 den gheloeuen ? / MATH' · MARC' · || Alse iħc dese wart ghespro
ken hadde so lit hi dat lant uan iudeen eñ ghinc wed'

---

accuse you before the Father; another shall accuse you, / that is Moses,
in whom ye trust: for if ye believed / Moses, ye would perhaps also
believe me; for he / wrote in his books of me. And if ye do not believe
C. 122 10 his / [10] writings, how then should ye believe my words? || When Jesus had
spoken these words / he left the land of Judea, and went back / towards

---

6 Joh. v. 45 *wrugen sal* with lat. *accusabo*, Gk. κατηγορησω; sy(s): *I am your accuser, accuso* l. *accusabo: e l aur* Cypr. (exc. A). — *vor, coram* l. *apud:* SHned Taar syp (sy(s)c om. *apud patrem*), cp. Ephr. 228 (Joh. xvii. 5) *coram te*, where Taar sy(c) read *apud.* — *en ander* for *est qui;* SHned *Moises es die* = Old-Germ, cp. ∞ *Moses* ad init vs. 45b: sy(s)c Ephr $^2/_2$ p. 151f. (add *ipse*).

7 *hopt, speratis* for ηλπικατε: SHned sy Old-Lat Vgpler; for ηλπικατε in sensu praes. cp. Field i. l.; *sperastis: b gat E E-P* al5 syp Cypr (Hans von Soden contra Hartel); *gloriamini*: Taar; *credidistis*: syp 9.

8 Joh. v. 46 add *maschin, forsitan:* SHned (*lichte*), Vg Old-Germ (*vielleicht*); *utique: d* to render αν; cp. Mt. xi. (21,) 23; om: sy *e a q* r_2. — add *oc:* SHned Taar sy (ܐܦ, syc ܐܦܠ) pal lat (incl. *d* contra δ5) arm aeth Iren Cypr Old-Germ.

9 add *in sinen boeken* contra SHned. — ∽ *van mi* ad fin. vers.: Sned Old-Germcodd edd pri; om *want ... mi*: Hned (Marcionite omission ?).

Joh. v. 47 *ende* contra SHned *mar, et* l. *autem*: Taar sysp; ܐܦ ܠܐ ܗܝ: syc; *enim* l. *autem: e* (contra Cypr) *d* (contra δ5) *D E* ε192 arm; *nam: b l r; sed cum: a.*

10 *ghescrefte* (SHned *scrift* as in vs. 39 where Lned has *scrifturen*): *scripturis* l. *literis* (γραμμασιν): *e q* Cypr; *mandatis: a*; Taar sy ambiguous.

11–13 *Alse iesus ... wert* = SHned, a special link to connect Joh. v in Jerusalem with Mt. xv. 29 Mc. viii. 1 in Galilee after Tyre and Sidon earlier. Taar Fuld Zach ignore the situation; Fuld Zach *et illis relictis* followed by Mc. viii. 1a and Mt. xv. 32 etc. In Taar Mt. xv. 29—31 follow Joh. v. 47 without link, in Pep Harm they come after Mc. vii. 32 etc. (om. vs. 37). Fuld Zach om Mt. xv. 29—31; Sned om. vs. 29; for Lmg see infra p. 250.

fol. 39v

ter wstinen wert[a] · Aldaer so quam en groet volc to *Mt.* 15, 30*a*
te hem · eñ alse ihc drie daghe dat volc hadde gheleert
in der wstinen · / so rip hi sine yongren te hem eñ seide al *Mt.* 15, 32*a* *Mc.* 8, 1*b*

a) *in mg.* math'. bi der zee van galileen. alse hi daer qm̄ so ghinc hi sitten op enen berch. math' die hadden daer met hen stomme eñ manke blinde eñ cranke di worpen si vor sine voete eñ ganssede alle alse dat volc sach die stomme sprekē die manke wandelen eñ die blinde sien so wonderde hen allen eñ loueden alle gode eñ alse ih'c drie dage etc.

---

the desert.[a] There came a great multitude / to him. And when Jesus had
taught the people three days / [15] in the desert, he called his disciples to

a) *in mg.* Math'. near the sea of Galilee. When he came there he went and sat upon a mountain. Math' who had there with them mutes and lame, blind and sick; those they cast before his feet and he cured all. When the people saw the mutes speak, the lame walk, and the blind see they all marveled and all praised God. And when Jesus three days etc.

---

13 **Mt. xv. 30** *aldaer* for *et.*

14 *ende alse ... wstinen* special link in L[ned]; SH[ned] go on with Mc. viii. 1 *in illis diebus ... manducarent* continuing with Mc. viii. 1[b] or Mt. xv. 32[a].

15 **Mt. xv. 32** *te hem* = SH[ned] cp. *προσκαλ., convoc.* but om sy Old-Germ both in Mt. Mc., Ta[ar] Pep Harm. — *aldus*; SH[ned]: *hem*, add *αυτοις* (Mc. viii. 1 exc. ε014 georg[2B]): sy[cp] pal aeth sah boh δ2[c] δ3 ε93 ε94f ε337 ε190 ε207f δ4 etc. ε1246 ε1385 ε1416 ε541 (not Old-Germ).

The following variants may be noticed in the marginal addition Mt. xv. 29—31.
Mt. xv. 29 add *alse hi daer quam.* — *ghinc hi sitten* (for *sedebat*) *op enen berch* cp. sy[sc] *he went up and sat on a hill* (contra sy[p] *he went up a hill and sat there*). SH[ned] om vs. 29. — om *illic* p. *sedit: k* (contra *e*) sy[sc].
Mt. xv. 30 *stomme ... manke ... blinde ... cranke*, as SH[ned]. This is Vg order with *q* sy[h] ε56f ε72 ε1178 ε1349 ε1222 I^{π} (exc ε17) I^{η} ε1333 ε371 ε1416. For various other orders see Von Soden and texts.
vor l. *ad; b d* δ5 sy[s]: *sub*, rell *παρα ad* ܥܠ. — *sine*, add *αυτου* ***H*** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5ff Ferr δ30 etc. ε1353 Chrys; *του Ιησου* l. *αυτου*: Ta[ar] sy[p] ***K*** Pep Harm 51[16].
add *alle*, *παντας* l. *αυτους*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] *b c ff*$_2$ *g r Q* Pep Harm 51[16] (*vchone*).
Mt. xv. 31 *alse dat ... so wonderde*, SH[ned] *ende doe ... doe wonderde* for *ωστε θαυμασαι βλεποντες*; cp. sy[sc] Ta[ar] *et mirabantur videntes* (sy[c] ܕܚܙ ܒܟܡ, sy[p] arm ապշեալ); lat *ita ut mirarentur videntes.*
Mt. xv. 31 In sy[h] ܕܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܘܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ, mg: ܕܡܬܚܙܝܢ, a good example of the ambiguity of ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ. — om *κυλλους υγιεις* (Mt. xi. 5): SH[ned] sy[sc] lat (exc *q f*) δ2 ε1016 ε133 I^{η} (exc. ε346f) ε1043 boh Orig Aug; ℴ p. *videntes*: sah (exc 73 111) ε121 etc. — *die manke*; SH[ned] *ende die houtende*, add *et* a. *claudos*: Ta[ar] sy sah δ5 δ48 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) δ30 etc. ε351 ε1443 ε541 ℱ Old-Hebr.

fol. 39v

dus · / Mi ontfarmt dis volks · want si drie daghe hir met mi hebben ghewest eñ sine hebben hir nit tetene · / eñ lat ic se gaen al vastende so selen si verderuen onder weghen · want[b] de someghe syn van verren comen · / Eñ si ne yongren antwerdden hem wanen soude ons hir comen also vele broeds in der wstinen alse dar wi al dit volc

Mt. 15, 32*b* *Mc.* 8, 2

Mt. 15, 32*c* *Mc.* 8, 3

Mt. 15, 33 *Mc.* 8, 4

b) *inter l.* math'

---

him and said thus: / I pity these people, for they have been here with me for three days / and they have nothing to eat here: / and if I let them go fasting, they will perish on the / way; for some have come from afar. And his / [20] disciples answered him: Whence would come to us here / so much bread in the desert that we could sate therewith all these people? /

---

16 *dis*, (contra SH^{ned} *des*), add τουτον p. οχλον in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy pal arm sah boh (exc. Γ) *b c f ff*$_1$ *g L Q R* μ *Dim* δ5 ε337 ε351 ε178 ε381 ε1386 Hil Chrys; add in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg pal aeth sah boh Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) *gat Q* ε56 δ371 δ5 δ30 etc. ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1442, cp. Rendel Harris, A Study of Codex Bezae, pp. 64f. — om ηδη (contra SH^{ned} *te hants*): Ta^{ar} δ1 *l*; om in Mc: ε1132 *q* georg. -- add *hir* cp. in Mc.: *iam triduum est ex quo hic sunt*: Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5; in Mt. *ecce* (ιδε l. ηδη): Fuld Zach sy pal aeth sah boh; in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ aeth *f g l* Vg. For ιδε l. ηδη cp. Lk. xiv. 17: sy pal from Mt. xxii. 4, om *e a* sah, and Joh. iii. 26 where S^{ned} has *sich die doopt nu*, L^{ned} only *die doept nu*; i. e. S^{ned} adds *nu*, L^{ned} *nu* l. *sich*.

17 *met mi ghewest* (contra SH^{ned} *gevolget*): for προσμενουσιν: Pep Harm 51^{20} (*hadden ben wiþ hym*), *mecum sunt*: *f arm* (*s t a y with me*: arm^{codd}), *hic sunt* only: *a b c d ff*$_2$ *i* δ5; quite an idiomatic syriasm though sy has here ܥܡܢ, both in Mt and Mc.

18 Mc. viii. 3 om εις οικον αυτων: *b* pal ε050f ε93 ε1333 ε1442. — *verderuen* contra S^{ned} *gebreken*, H^{ned} *soe ghebriecht hem, collabentur* l. *deficient*: georg^{2}.

19 *want . . . comen*, add Ta^{ar} from Mc, Fuld Zach (text) omit; Zach Comm (Beda) 279B *Marcus refert 'quia de longe venerunt'; want*, τινες γαρ l. και τινες: SH^{ned} lat (exc *q*) ***K*** δ371 Pep Harm. — om *ex eis*: SH^{ned} *d ff*$_2$ *q i* δ5 Pep Harm contra Ta^{ar} sy rell.

Mt. xv. 33 *ende*; om *et* in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy *g ff*$_2$; in Mc.: sy georg ε1341. — add *sine*, αυτου p. μαθηται (= Mc.): sy *c f q* δ5ff *I*^{η} (exc ε183). ***K***.

20 *hem*, om SH^{ned}, om αυτω in Mc.: *ff*$_2$ pal δ2. — *wanen . . . comen* from Mt. add *hir* from Mc.

21 ↄ *in deserto* p. *panes*: sy^{sp} georg$^{1, 2A}$ *ff*$_1$; but Ta^{ar} sy *e ff*$_1$ *E* omit τοσουτοι. — *al dit volc* for *tantam turbam*, SH^{ned} *alle dese*: Ta^{ar} sy (*all this multitude*) cp. Joh. vi. 9; in Mc. *all this people*: georg^{2} (om *hunc*^{A}) aeth; add *omnes* p. *hos*: sy^{p}; τοσουτους l. τουτους (= Mt.): ε050f ε133 ε93 *a*.

met mochten ghesaeden? / Eñ iħc antwerdde eñ vragde · hen aldus · hoe menech broet hebdi? eñ si seiden · Seuene eñ lettel vesche · / Doe gheboet iħc den volke dat si ghin gen sitten · / Eñ hi nam die seuen broet eñ die vesche eñ benediedse eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren · Eñ si ne yongren ghauensse voert den uolke · / eñ al dat volc at van din seuen broden so dats ighewelk gnoch had de en si alle worden ghesaedt · Eñ alse die maeltyt was ghedaen · so ghingen sine yongren eñ ghederden dat re

Mt. 15, 34 *Mc.* 8, 5 — *Mt.* 15, 35 *Mc.* 8, 6*a* — *Mt.* 15, 36 *Mc.* 8, 6*b* — *Mt.* 15, 37 *Mc.* 8, 8

And Jesus answered and asked / them thus: How many loaves have ye? And they said: Seven, / and a few fishes. Then Jesus commanded the people to sit down: / **25** and he took the seven loaves and the fishes and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his / disciples gave them to the people, and all that people / ate of those seven loaves, so that each one had enough, / and all were satisfied. And when the meal was / **30** finished, his disciples went and gathered the

---

22 Mt. xv. 34 *antwerdde* for λεγει, add *vragde* from Mc.; in Mc. επηρωτα λεγων: sy$^{s(c)}$ ε05of ε93 ε1386f.

23 *ende, et* l. *at* (δε): SH^{ned}, in Mt.: ε1222 sy^{h*} Old-Germ Old-Hebr, om Ta^{ar} sy; in Mc. ε129, om sy$^{(c)}$; lat: *qui dixerunt.*

24 *lettel vesche, pisces* for *pisciculos*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ sy^{c} ܚܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܢܐ, sy^{s} ܡܠܠ ܕܢܘܢܐ contra sy^{p} ܡܠܠ ܕܢܘܢܐ ܘܬܪܝܢ ܚܘܬܐ sah boh arm aeth.

Mt. xv. 35 add *iesus* p. *praecepit* contra SH^{ned}; add in vs. 36 p. *accipiens*: *a b c f ff$_2$ g$_{1,2}$ gat*** Θ *L Q W Z* Ϝ*-P* μ *Dim Wurz* Ϝ; add *dominus*: Hil.

25 *ghingen sitten*, SH^{ned} *saten* only.

25, 26 Mt. xv. 36 *nam ... ende benediedse ende bracse ende ghaf se, et accepit ... et benedixit (Q R) et fregit et dedit*: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah (om *et*^{1,2,3}) *e k a b c ff$_2$ g* Pep Harm 51^{29f} Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg. — add *sinen*, αυτου from Mc.: sy lat sah boh^{D2} aeth ð3 ε56f ***K***. — add *sine*^{2}, αυτου: sy^{sc} *q* ε70.

27 add *ghauensse voert*: SH^{ned}, add *dederunt*: sy$^{c\,p}$ boh lat Old-Hebr: sy$^{s\,p\,4o}$ ܐܬܠ l. ܐܬܡ from Mc.; Ta^{ar} *ut ponerent ante illos et disc. posuerunt ante turbas.*

Mt. xv. 37 add *dat volc*: SH^{ned}.

28 add *van din seuen broden*: SH^{ned}. — *so dats ... ghesaedt* paraphrase for SH^{ned} *ende worden sat.*

29 *ende alse ... sine yongren*, paraphrase for SH^{ned}: *ende si ...* — *ghingen ende ghederden* for ηραν: Pep Harm 52^{4} *zeden and gedreden.*

30 *relif dat daer ouer bleuen was, reliquias quae superfuerunt* for *et quod superfuit de fragmentis*, cp. *f* georg: *reliquias fragmentorum;* SH^{ned} *van dat overbleven was VII corve vul brocken* as Vg, cp. fol. 32^{r} l. 22 Mt. xiv. 20, Joh. vi. 12.

fol. 39v

lif dat daer ouer bleuen was eñ uulden seuen man
den mettin relieue · / Eñ nochtan so was dis volks uir *Mt.* 15, 38 *Mc.* 8, 9
fol. 40r
dusentech menschen sonder de wyf eñ de kinder die van
din seuen broden hadden gheten · MATH' · MARCUS ·
C. 122 || Alse die maeltyt was ghedaen so sat ihc altehant in *Mt.* 15, 39 *Mc.* 8, 10
en schep eñ voer ouer in lant dat heet magedan · / Eñ *Mt.* 16, 5 *Mc.* 8, 14*a*

---

remnants / that had been left over, and filled seven bas- / kets with the remnants. And yet there were four
fol. 40r
thousand people of this multitude, besides the women and the children
C. 122 that / had eaten of those seven loaves. / || When the meal was finished Jesus embarked at once in / a ship, and went across to the land that is

---

32 Mt. xv. 38 *dis volks* for *οι εσθιοντες* (contra SH^{ned}) cp. sy$^{(s)}$ in Mc. ܗܠܝܢ ܥܡܐ, *'the folk that ate'*.

fol. 40r

1 *de wyf ende de kinder*, this order in SH^{ned} sy^{sp} *f* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Zach Comm. 281A Graeci^{pler} (in xiv. 21: Graeci^{pler} Vg (exc *E*); ס *parvulos . . . mulieres*: sy^{c} lat (exc *f*) Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ Zach text Pep Harm 52^{5} Old-Hebr δ2 δ5f δ254 ε183 ε1211 (in xiv. 21: sy^{s} sah Old-Lat (exc *f*) δ5f δ254 ε183 Orig Pep Harm 47^{21}). — in Mc. viii. 9 add *ανδρες* (= vi. 44): Old-Lat (*k* hiat) ε76 ε1279 ε87. — *die . . . hadden gheten*, *οι φαγοντες* (Mc. vi. 44; *εσθιοντες* Mt. xv. 38) in Mc.: sy georg lat sah δ3 δ5 al ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ30 etc.; ס *die . . gheten* p. *kinder* contra SH^{ned}, ס *qui mand.* p. *hominum*: *Dim* (Hil Juvenc) cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, II. 233 i. l.

2 om *et dimisit eos* contra SH^{ned}: *ende hi lietse*; Ta^{ar} *and when the multitudes departed*, cp. the link l. 3 add: *alse die maeltyt was ghedaen.*

3 Mt. xv. 39 *sat*, SH^{ned} *ginc*, cp. ܒܣܝܡ ܐܙܠ sy^{sc}, and sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc. viii. 10, and Ta^{ned} in Mt. xiii. 2 fol. 28^{r} l. 13. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned}, add in Mc.: *c ff*$_2$, add p. *ηλθεν*: δ2* ε56. — add *altehant*, *ευθυς* from Mc. — *ανεβη και* l. *εμβας* in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg *k a f q* δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93; add only *και* a. *ηλθεν*: ε014.

4 *voer ouer* for *ηλθεν* (SH^{ned} *quam*); *διηλθεν*: δ30, cp. *trans fretum* vs. 6. — *lant*, in Mt. *οριa*, *fines*; in Mc. *μερη*, *partes*, *οριa* δ5 (contra *d*) δ371, δ30 etc. ε129 ε1279 etc. ε18 ε19 *c f*; *το ορος*: ε014 ε168 ***K*** sy$^{s(c)}$ (ܪܝܓܠ); sy$^{p\ 2mg\ 3,4}$: ܪܓܒܐ, sy^{p} georg^{2B}: ܪܝܓܪ. — *magedan*: lat exc *q* (*Y*: *mageda*; Σ: *magedā*; *ff*$_2$: *magedam*; *L*: *magidan*; Old-Germ: *magedon*; Pep Harm 52^{6} *magadon*); sy^{c} ܡܓܕܢ; sy^{s} pal: ܡܓܕܢ; sy^{p}: ܡܓܕܢ; Ta^{ar}: *magdana*; sah *makedan* (exc. 73 b^{l} *magedan*); *μαγαδαν*: δ1 δ2* δ5 ε381; *μαγδαλαν*: δ3 δ48 ε93 ε72 ε1349 ε1222 ε1089 ε285f ε329 ε1442f, *q* boh; *μαγδαλα*: ***K*** sy^{h} aeth (*magedal*) Old-Hebr; arm: *maktaleai*; in Mc. (l. *δαλμανουθα*) *magedam*: *b ff*$_2$ *i r*; *magedan*: *k* (*mageda*) sy$^{s(c)}$ (ܡܓܕܢ) ε93f; *magidan*: *d*, *μελεγαδα*: δ5*; *μαγαιδα*: δ5^{c}; *μαγδαλα*: ε050 *I*^{n} (exc ε203f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f pal georg$^{2(A}$: *magdaloy*).

fol. 40r

alse hi eñ sine yongren ouer quamen so ghedachte
sinen yongren alre irst dat si en gheen broet en had
den brachtt met hen · / eñ nemmeer broeds en hadden dan *Mc. 8, 14b*
een · want sys hadden uergheten te coepene · / Eñ alse
ihc met sinen yongren ouer was comen so sprac hi *Mt. 16, 6 Mc. 8, 15 Lk. 12, 1b*
hen ane eñ seide aldus · hudt v dat v nin gheneke vā
din heue der phariseuse · eñ der saduceuse · eñ van hero

---

called Magedan. And / [5] when he and his disciples were come across, / his disciples remembered for the first time that they had not brought any bread / with them, and had no more bread than / one [loaf]; for they had forgotten to buy any. And when / Jesus with his disciples was come across, he spoke / [10] to them and said thus: Beware that ye do not let / the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees come near you, nor / Herod's

---

5 **Mt. xvi. 5** add *hi ende* = SH^{ned} 1—5 (cp. ηλθον l. ηλθεν in Mt. xv. 39: δ5 ε346 ε370f *Dim*; in Mc. viii. 10: sy$^{s(c)}$ ε109 ε413); this addition is due to the omission of Mt. xvi. 1—5 with Fuld Zach contra Ta^{ar}, which however uses Mt. xvi. 1^{a}, Mc. viii, 11^{b} 12^{a}, Mt. xvi, 4^{b}. Mt. xvi. 2, 3 (οψιας — δυνασθε) is omitted here by Ta^{ar} (but added p. Lk. xii. 55 in ch. 14) Fuld Ta^{ned} Just Orig δ1 δ2 sah boh^{codd} Ferr (exc ε226) ε1289 ε1043 ε207 ε073 δ398 ε70 ε1386 ε75 A^{3} sy^{sc} arm (contra georg) Ev. ad Hebr. contra Old-Hebr. — *ghedachte ... dat si en gheen* for επελαθοντο (contra l. 8 *vergheten*): SH^{ned}.

7 add *met hen*, μεθ' εαυτων contra SH^{ned} Fuld; add p. *accipere* in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ p 36, 14 georg^{1} sah; in Mt.: sy$^{s\,p}$ *ff*$_1$ sah boh$^{codd\ 3}$; add *sibi*: sy^{c} (ܠܗ̇ ܘܠܐ) boh^{rell}; cp. Pep Harm 51^{15}; cp. l. 13 and contrast l. 17.
ℌ *dan een, nisi unum* p. *habebant*. — om *secum in navem*: only boh^{r}.

8 *want sys hadden uergheten te coepene* (= SH^{ned}) seems another rendering of επελαθοντο αρτους λαβειν; cp. in Mt.: *emere* l. *sumere*: *e*; ινα τροφας αγορασωσιν l. αρτους λαβειν: ε1444.

8,9 **Mt. xvi. 6** add *alse ... comen* contra SH^{ned}. — *ende, et* l. *autem*: *ff*$_1$; om sy^{sc} Old-Germ.

10 *hudt v dat v nin gheneke*; SH^{ned} *hudt u* only, om *intuemini* or *videte*: sy^{sc} *a b c ff*$_2$; in Mc. om ορατε, *videte*: sy$^{s(c)}$ georg *k a T* δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*^{η} (exc. 203f), om βλεπετε, *cavete*: *b d ff*$_2$ *i q r* ε67 ε133.

11 *ende der saduceuse*, L capit SH^{ned} = Mt; no text adds *saduceorum* in Mc. or Lk., but cp. *sadduceorum* l. *a fermento herodis* in *D* capit Mc.
Mc. viii. 15b *herodess*; noteworthy is the variant των Ηρωδιανων l. Ηρωδου (iii. 6): *k i T* capit *C Θ T* Harl 2797 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 *I*^{η} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε192 ε243 ε87 sah arm georg Pep Harm 52^{18}.

fol. 40r

dess heue · / Doe dat die yongren hoerden so peinsden si *Mt.* 16, 7 *Mc.* 8, 16
dat si hen hadden uersumt dat si engheen broet met
hen en hadden gḥ brachtt · / Eñ iḧc die wale wiste har *Mt.* 16, 8 *Mc.* 8, 17*a*
ghepens hi sprac hen noch toe eñ seide aldus · wat
peinsdi onder v liede van cleinen gheloeue dat ghi
en gheen broet en hebt brachtt? / En uerstadi nit *Mt.* 16, 9 *Mc.* 8, 17*b*. 19*a*
noch en ghedinkt v nit der vif brode eñ der vif du
sentech dire af aten eñ hoe menegen corf vol reliefs
dat ghi ghederet daer af? Eñ si antwerdden · tueleue · / *Mc.* 8, 19

---

leaven. When the disciples heard that, they thought / of their neglect to bring any bread with / them. And Jesus, who well knew their / [15] thoughts, spoke to them again and said thus: Why / do ye think among yourselves, men of little faith, / of not having brought any bread? Do ye not understand, / and do ye not remember the five loaves and the five thou- / sand who ate of them, and how many baskets full of remnants / [20] ye gathered

---

12 Ta^{ar} uses here Mt. xvi. 7, 8^{a} and goes on with Mc. viii. 17^{b}; Fuld: Mt. xvi. 7^{a} Mc. viii. 15^{b} (*quia panes non habemus*) Mt. xvi. 8, 9^{a}, Mc. viii. 17.
Mt. xvi. 7 add *doe dat die yongren hoerden:* SH^{ned}. — om λεγοντες (Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} ε71. — om εν εαυτοις: ε17.

13 add *met hen*: Ta^{ar} sy^{s} sy^{c} (ܥܡܗܘܢ) sah boh; in Mc.: georg^{2} cp. Pep Harm 52^{20}.

14 *brachtt; e: eminus* cp. l. 8.
Mc. viii. 17 *ende*; SH^{ned} *mar*, δε = Mt. In Mc. δε: sy$^{(c)}$ ε1132.
Mt. xvi. 8 add *har ghepens*: SH^{ned}, add *cogitationes eorum* (Lk. v. 22): g_2 *l Q R corp oxon Wurz* ℱ μ *Dim;* cp. *quibus cogitantibus dixit: a b ff*$_2$ g_1 *corr vat*$^{m:g}$ Lucif.

15 add *hen*, SH^{ned} *te hem;* add αυτοις (Mc. viii. 17): Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ sah *E* al^{6} δ3 ***K***.

17 *hebt brachtt*, SH^{ned} *hebt genomen*, ελαβετε; εχετε l. ελαβετε in Mt. from Mc.: lat (including Fuld; exc *f*) δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ371 boh δ5ff Ferr ε96 ε1353.

18 SH^{ned} Fuld here join Ta^{ar} in using Mc. viii. 17—20 beginning 17^{c} *adhuc caecatum*; L^{ned} (om. 17^{b}, 18) takes the questions from Mt. but adds the answers from Mc.
Mt. xvi. 9 add *ende*, making both the five loaves and the five thousand men depend on *recollect:* sy$^{(s)c}$ (also in Mc.) *a b ff*$_2$ *q L Q W Z*^{c} μ *Dim* Old-Germ^{edd}; see further C. H. Turner, Oldest Ms. Vulgate Gospels, p. xxxi and A. Souter's note i. l.

19 add *dire af aten*; cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mt.: *(the five thousand also) that ate of them* (ܕܐܟܠܘ); sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc.: *that five thousand ate of* cp. also Mt. xvi. 9, 10 (sy^{s}) xiv. 21, xv. 38, Mc. vi. 44 (not viii. 8). — *vol reliefs* from Mc. rendering *fragmentorum plenos* but cp. fol. 39^{v} l. 32.

20 *ghederet* for ηρατε or ελαβετε, cp. fol. 39^{v} l. 30f. — add *daer af:* SH^{ned}; cp. sy$^{c(s)}$ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܡ.

fol. 40r

Eñ ihc vragde noch voert · eñ ghedinkt v oc nit der seuen broet eñ der uire dusentechen dire af aten · eñ hoe meneghe mande uol reliefs dat daer ouer bleef? Eñ si antwerdden · seuene · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen weder eñ sprac aldus · war omme en uerstadi dan nit dat ic nin meinde dat broet dat men ett doe ic seide en laett v nit gheneken van din heue der phariseuse eñ der saduceuse? / Doe uerstonden si dat hi nin meinde den heue dar men dat broet met heffen doet · mar dat hi bi din heue meindde dat hi si hen huden sou den van der leeringen der phariseuse eñ der saduceuse · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · JOH'ES · || Uan daer so quam

Mt. 16, 10 *Mc.* 8, 20*a*
Mc. 8, 20*b* *Mt.* 16, 11 *Mc.* 8, 21
Mt. 16, 12
Mt. 16, 13 *Mc.* 8, 27

F. 91. C. 123

---

thereof? And they answered: Twelve. / And Jesus asked yet further: Do ye not remember either the / seven loaves and the four thousand who ate of them, and / how many baskets full of remnants were left over there? And they answered: Seven. And Jesus answered them again / [25] and spoke thus: Why then do ye not understand that / I did not mean the bread that one eats when I said, / Do not let the leaven of the Pharisees / and the Sadducees come near you? Then they understood that he did not mean / the leaven with which one makes the bread rise, but / [30] that he meant by the leaven that they should beware / of the teachings of the Pharisees and the Sadducees. || From there

C. 123

---

21 **Mt. xvi. 10** add *ende iesus vragde noch voert* contra SH^{ned}; add *dicit eis* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$; add *iterum* p. *et*: Ta^{ar} georg^{1} (l. *et*).

22 *ende der uire dusentechen* l. των τετρακισχ.: sy^{sc} (sy^{c} *which the four thousands ate of*) *a b ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *q E-P L Q O T W X Z*^{4} Vg^{cl} *Dim Wurz* 𝔉, *milium* δ* Σ Hier, but *milia: e* (*de septem panibus quattuor milia*) *A Y C H M Z*; milibus: d* δ^{c}; *in qu. milia* (Mc.): *c ff*$_2$ *B E Θ* 𝔉 *K M-T* μ Old-Hebr. — add *dire af aten:* sy^{sc}.

26 **Mt. xvi. 11** om υμιν, *vobis* (contra SH^{ned}): *a b ff*$_2$ δ5 ε1386.

27 *en laett v nit gheneken,* om δε: sy^{sc} δ5 ε93 ε76f ***K*** (but ***K*** has προσεχειν l. προσεχετε contra sy^{sc} lat): *sed ut caveatis*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

28 SH^{ned} add *ende vor den heve Herodes* from Mc. viii. 15.

29 **Mt. xvi. 12** *dar men ... doet* for των αρτων; contra: Φαρ. και σαδδ. l. αρτων: sy^{c} *ff*$_1$ δ2* δ48 (om και σαδδ.) ε413; om των αρτων: sy^{s} *a b ff*$_{1,2}$ δ5 ε050 ε93 δ505 ε1211; add Ta^{ar}: *quam fermentum vocavit.*

32 H^{ned} adds here, S^{ned} adds at the end of the MS. Mc. viii. 22—26; Fuld adds, L^{ned} omits; Ta^{ar} Mc. viii. 27 instead of Mt. xvi. 13^{a}.

fol. 40v

ihc in die gheburte daer die stat steet die heet · cesarea philippi · aldaer so uragde hi sinen yongren eñ sprac al dus · wat seggen de liede van des menschen sone wie hi si? / Eñ si antwerdden eñ seiden selke seggen dat tu best *Mt.* 16, 14 *Mc.* 8, 28 *Lk.* 9, 19

---

fol. 40v

Jesus came into the neighbourhood where stands the town that is called Caesarea / Philippi. There he asked his disciples and spoke thus: / What do the people say of the Son of man, who he / is? And they answered and

---

fol. 40v

1 Fuld uses Mt. xvi. 13, Ta^{ar} Mc. viii. 27 reading 27^{b}: *et cum ambularet in via ipse et discipuli eius seorsum* (cp. κατα μονας in Lk. ix. 18); Elisaeus (arm) *dum incedebant illi in via ait Dominus noster ad duodecim* (cp. F. C. Conybeare, An Armenian Diatessaron?, in: J. T. S., xxv. p. 243); Pep Harm 56^{23} *Jesus zede hymself prayande by pe waye*; but contrast Zach 286A, from Aug, *de cons. ev.*: ... *qui nunquam oravit in via. Nusquam cum disc. orasse invenitur Dominus*; om προσευχομενον in Lk.: sy^{c} sy$^{s*\ corr\ 1}$ *e a c* δ5. — add *daer ... heet*: SH^{ned}.

3 *wat ... wie hi si* so also L Capit for *quem dicunt homines esse filium hominis*: SH^{ned}; *wat ... van, quid ... de me* l. *quem*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Ephr. 153, 156 sy arm (sy^{p} arm ܕܝܢ) Elisaeus (arm); in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ (sy^{p} ܕܝܢ) georg; in Lk. sy (sy^{p} ܕܝܢ); in vs. 20 sy$^{s(c)}$ Ephr. In Mt. sy^{c} ܕܐܢܫ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ, ܕܝܢ ܐܢܫ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ; sy^{s} om ,ܕܐܢ ܐܢܫ so that it may be rendered: *Why say the folk of me „Who is this Son of Man?"* Ta^{ar} Ephr 153: *quid dicunt de me homines quod sit* (Ta^{ar} *sim*) *fil. hom.*; Ephr. 156, Elisaeus (arm): *quod sim* (om *fil. hom.*); georg in Mc.: *quid dic. de me hom. quis sim ego;* add με p. τινα in Mt. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat Σ *B E* F L Q R T Z* Wurz F μ Dim* Fuld Zach (Capit) Iren Graeci^{pl}; *A U V Y F* capit: *quem eum dicerent esse hom.*; contra: δ1 δ2 ε133 ε183 ε1442 sah boh pal *c* Vg^{pler} Hier (*non dixit: quem me dicunt esse hom., sed fil. hom.*); in Lk. ανθρ. l. οχλοι (Mt. xvi. 13): Marcion$^{Dial.\ Ad.}$ *e g* sah$^{41\ 129}$ boh^{pler} aeth ε376 δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1226 δ4 ε95 ε178ff ε1346.

4 **Mt. xvi. 14** add *antwerdden ende* from Mc.: SH^{ned} Ephr 153 (not 156). — om αυτω in Mc. (= Mt.): ε014 ε129 *q f* arm georg^{1}; contr. add in Mt.: Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal δ30.

selke .... selke .... selke: SH^{ned}, Pep Harm 56^{26ff} *summe .... summe .... summe, alii* l. *quidam*: Vg ε76; om *quidam: e a b ff$_{1,2}$* g$_{1}$* δ5 Σ$^{*\ corr\ 1}$ *E L.* — add *seggen*^{1}: Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ sy sah^{41} Pep Harm 56^{26} sy ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܢ (= Mc. Lk.); the addition is almost required in Syriac idiom cp. Mt. xiii. 4, 5, 7, 8; georg$^{1\ 2B}$ in Mc.: *quidam* l. *alii*^{2}. — om *et* or *autem* in Mt.: sy. — om *John the Baptist*: Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ Elisaeus (arm).

yan baptista · selke seggen dat tu best helyas · selke seg — *Mt.* 16, 15 *Mc.* 8, 29*a* *Lk.* 9, 20*a*
gen iheremias ochte een uan den propheten · / Eñ ihc
uragde hen noch voert eñ seide · wat segdi gi selue vā
mi wie ic si? / Doe antwerdde symon petrus eñ seide · — *Mt.* 16, 16 *Mc.* 8, 29*b* *Lk.* 9, 20*b*
A. 91 Du best xp̄c des leuends gods sone · / Eñ ihc antwerd — *Mt.* 16, 17
de hem weder aldus · salech bestu symon bariona · wāt
noch vleesch noch bloet en heft di dat verwyst · mar
myn uader die es in den hemele · / Eñ ic segge di dat tu — *Mt.* 16, 18

---

said: Some say that thou art / [5] John the Baptist; some say that thou art Elijah; some say / Jeremias or one of the prophets. And Jesus / asked them yet further and said: What say ye yourselves of / me who I am? Then Simon Peter answered and said: / Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered / [10] him again thus: Blessed art thou, Simon Bariona, for / neither flesh nor blood has revealed that to thee, but / my Father who is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou / art Peter, and

---

5 add *seggen*²: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ 14*,\ 15}$; add in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep Harm l. c.

6 add *seggen*³: H^{ned} sy Pep Harm.
Mt. xvi. 15 add *ende* (cp. Mc. *και αυτος*), add *et*: *ff*$_1$ *Dim* Aug (*et ille* tantum); add *δε* in Mt. (= Lk.) ε183 ε71 ε1442 sah. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (exc *e a ff*$_1$) pal^{a} arm δ3 δ48 ε94f ε190f ε1098 ε121 etc. ε351 ε1442f *B E E-P*^{mg} *Θ L O*^{c} *R W X Z** Old-Germ; in Mc. georg²; in Mc. om *και αυτος* (= Mt.): ε014 ε050 *I*$^{\eta}$ (exc ε203f); om *αυτος*: lat (exc *a ff*$_2$ *q*) ε376 ε337.

7 *uragde* from Mc.; Pep Harm 56^{20}. — om *δε* p. *υμεις*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (ܐܫܐܠ) sy^{s} (om ܐ); in Mc. Lk. sy^{sc} ܐܫܐܠ; om *et*: georg. — add *selue, ipsi*. — *van mi, de me* or *me*: Ephr 153 Elisaeus (arm) pal (not in vs. 13), in Mc.: pal, cp. supra l. 3.

8 Mt. xvi. 16 No trace of the addition *primus* or *princeps*; Ephr *Simon caput et princeps, locutus est,* Elisaeus (arm) *Primus incessit Petrus et dixit,* see Conybeare, J. T. S., l. c. — om *αυτω* in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε1386f ε1493 georg¹; add *αυτω* in Mt.: δ5 Old-Germ.

9 *leuends*; δ5 has *σωζοντος* l. *ζωντος* i. e. ܚܝܐ l. ܚܝ.
Mt. xvi. 17 *ende, και αποκρ.* l. *αποκρ. δε*: δ3 ε56f ***K*** *f ff*$_2$ *q* sy$_p$ Old-Hebr; om *αποκρ. δε*: sy$^{(s)c}$, om *δε*: Ta^{ar} *e a* sah.

10 add *hem*, add *ei* p. *dixit*: *Σ C T E E-P*^{mg} *L M Q* al Graeci^{pler} contra *A Y* Fuld *E-P** *H Θ O** *X* δ5 ε1225. — *symon*: SH^{ned} *C* Zach (Wn) Old-Germ. — *bariona*: Fuld *L R Y* Old-Germ, *bar iona*: Σ rell Vg^{edd}.

11 add *noch*¹ contra SH^{ned}. — *verwyst* for *revelavit*; SH^{ned} *geoppenbaerd*.

12 *in den hemele, in coelo* l. *in coelis*: SH^{ned} Aug.

fol. 40ᵛ

best peter · eñ op desen steen salic stichten mine kerke · eñ de porten van der hellen en selen hare nit mogen
15 ghederen · / Eñ di salic gheuen deslotele uan hemelrike · *Mt.* 16, 19
Eñ al dat tu binds in ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike · eñ al dat tu ontbinds in ertrike dat sal
C. 124 ontbonden syn in hemelrike · / MATH'. MARC' · LUCAS · || Doe ghe *Mt.* 16, 20 *Mc.* 8, 30 *Lk.* 9, 21
boet hi sinen yongren dat si nimene en seiden dat
20 hi xp̄c ware · / Eñ dar na so began hi te vertoegene si *Mt.* 16, 21 *Mc.* 8, 31 *Lk.* 9, 22

---

upon this stone I shall found my Church, / and the gates of hell will not
15 be able / [15] to harm it. And I shall give thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; / and all that thou bindest on earth, shall be bound / in the kingdom of heaven, and all that thou loosest on earth shall / be loosed
C. 124 in the kingdom of heaven. || Then / he commanded his disciples that they
20 should say to no one that / [20] he was Christ. And after that he began to

---

13 **Mt. xvi. 18** *peter* = SH^{ned}, *petrus;* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ ܟܐܦܐ contra pal ܩܐܦܐ. — *op desen steen,* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ pal arm aeth ܟܐܦܐ, contra sy^{h} ܟܝܐ, lat copt *petram;* Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *stain,* $^{edd\ post}$ *felsen.* For ܟܐܦܐ as *building stone* and ܟܗܝܪ ܟܐܦܐ as *bed rock* (syn. with ܟܝܐ) cp. supra fol. 16ᵛ l. 5 ad Mt. vii. 25; sy$^{(c)}$ render πετραι Mt. xxvii. 51 also with ܟܒܐܦܐ, *stones,* Ta^{ned} *steene,* Pep Harm 100^{7} *stones,* Old-Germ *stein*; in Mt. xxvii. 60 Ta^{ned} has *steen* for both πετρα (ܟܝܐ, *petra*) and λιθον (ܟܐܦܐ, *saxum,* Mc. *lapidem*).

15 *ghederen* for *praevalebunt*; SH^{ned} have: *samenen,* probably a variant in the Dutch tradition caused by the double sense of *ghedéren* = *nocere,* and *ghéderen* = *colligere.* SH$_{ned}$ have *tjegen di, adversus te* l. *adv. eam:* Ephr Old-Hebr, cp. Pep Harm: *pou schalt have power in (hevene and in erþe and in) helle.*

Mt. xvi. 19 ∽ *di sal ic gheuen,* σοι δωσω: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ lat (exc *a q*) Tert δ5 ε56.

16–17 *binds, ontbinds,* present tense l. *ligaueris, solueris:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ.

19 **Mt. xvi. 20** *gheboet* = SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc *f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ μ *aur*): *imperavit* l. *praecepit;* επετιμ. l. διετειλ. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} *e d* sy^{sc} δ5 δ1* Orig (τινα των αντιγραφων).

20 **Mt. xvi. 20** om *iesus* a. *christus* (contra Fuld Zach): SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} δ1 δ2 δ4 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε050f ε93f ε337 δ254 ε183 δ505 ε218 δ30 ε1444 ε253 ε121 etc. ε17 ε1226 ε73 ε294 ε77f ε192 ε1246 ε1385 A^{3} al *e a b ff*$_{1,2}$ *g*$_1$ *r*$_2$ *O** *R* (*E-P* in ras.) sy$^{(s)}$ arm sah Orig Chrys Hil; add p. *o χριστος:* δ5 (contra *d*) *c* Zach (Wn); *that he, Jesus, was the Messiah:* Old-Hebr.

Mt. xvi. 21 *ende dar na,* add *et* a. *exinde:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah^{119} Hier Zach (Wn) Old-Hebr. — *hi,* om *iesus* (Mc. viii. 31): SH^{ned} δ2^{c} ε1016 ε1353 Iren Orig Chrys; ∽ p. δεικν: ε94f *e.*

fol. 40v

nen yongren dat hi moste gaen te ihrl'm · eñ daer moste hi vele doegen van den senioren eñ van den scriben eñ van den princhen · eñ dat menne al daer doeden soude · eñ dat hi des derds dags soude op herstaen van der doet · /
25 Doe namene peter op hoer en begonstene te kastye *Mt.* 16, 22 *Mc.* 8, 32*b*

---

reveal / to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and there he / must suffer much from the elders and from the scribes and / from the princes, and that they would kill him there, and / that he would arise from death
25 on the third day. / [25] Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke /

---

21 add *daer*, characteristic addition: SH^{ned}. — add *moste*^{2}: SH^{ned}.

22 Fuld Ta^{ned} use Mt. xvi. 21, 22 only; Ta^{ar} after *multum pati* goes on with Mc. viii, 31, 32 *et reprobari ... et verbum aperte loqui* (*loqui* l. *loquebatur*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ *k*); add *et reprob.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): arm ε1353; sy$^{(s)c}$: *endure much and suffer; reprob.* l. *multum pati*: ε133; om και αποδοκ. in Lk. (= Mt.) ε168. ↄ γραμμ ... αρχ.: ε76 ε95 lat (exc *e d ff*$_1$ *q* 𝔉; *a r*$_2$ Zach (Wn) H^{ned} om *et a scribis*) arm Old-Hebr Old-Germ; αρχ ... γραμμ ... πρεσβ.: SH^{ned} (om και γραμμ) ε050; αρχ ... πρεσβ ... γραμμ.: Ferr^{pler}; in Mc. ↄ αρχ ... πρεσβ.: Ferr ε1091f; om και τ. γραμμ.: ε1131 ε1386 *b*; om και τ. αρχ.: ε93; in Lk. ↄ αρχ ... πρεσβ.: ε376 Ferr ε129 *ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *l q r* Ambr Orig arm; om και αρχ.: ε93; om και γραμμ.: *I*^{n} Orig; ↄ γραμμ ... αρχ.: sy^{c} Marcion; add in Mt. του λαου p. γραμμ. (cp. ii. 4): ε050 δ254 ε183 Ferr ε1444 ε413 ε17 Orig arm (p. πρεσβ.); add *and of he folk* after *princes* (i. e. as a fourth party) Pep Harm 57^{4}.

22, 23 add *van*^{2} ... *van*^{3}: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (om^{3}) Old-Germ Old-Hebr (om^{2}) Pep Harm; add *a* a. *princ.*: *e c* 𝔉 *Dim* Iren; add in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg, but not in Lk. (exc *g*$_2$).

24 *des derds dags, tertia die; post tertiam diem* (= Mc.) in Mt.: *a b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ δ5; in Lk.: Marcion$^{tert\ epiph\ Ad}$ Old-Lat δ5; sy in all three Gospels: ܒܬܠܬ ܝܘܡܝܢ (exc sy^{p} in Mc. ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܝܘܡܝܢ). — add *van der doet:* Pep Harm 57^{5} *from deþ to lyve.*

25 Mt. xvi. 22 *doe*, τοτε l. και: SH^{ned} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — add *op hoer*, κατ' ιδιαν (Mt. xvii. 1): ε93 arm (*aside*) aeth (*up*); in Mc.: georg arm, cp. Hier. cp. Zach 289A *assumit eum in affectum suum vel separatim ducit, ne praesentibus caeteris condiscipulis magistrum videatur arguere.* — Ta^{ar} continues here with Mc. viii. 32^{b} (though the Arabic labels it Mt. xvi 22) reading (instead of προσλαβ. αυτον ... ηρξατο επιτιμαν αυτον): *quasi ei compatiens dixit: Absit hoc a te domine*, with sy$^{s(c)}$, cp. Ephr. 156 *compatiens sicuti quando dixerat 'Absit hoc a te'* (cp. Hieron. supra *assumit eum in affectum suum*).

26 in Mt. λεγει l. ηρξατο ... λεγων: δ1 ε226 sy$^{(s)c}$; om in Mt. επιτιμαν: sy$^{(s)c}$ *ff*$_1$; *ende seide aldus*, SH^{ned}: *ende sprac, et dicere* l. *dicens: a b c d ff*$_{1,2}$ *g r*$_2$ *E L R corp oxon* μ *Dim Wurz* 𝔉 with δ5 ε1443 ε86.

fol. 40v

ne eñ seide aldus · here des i̇n en peins nemmeer te doene · noch des en soutu nit laten gheschin · / MATH' · MARC' · Eñ iĥc kirde hem te peter wert eñ sprac weder al dus · vlie achter mi sathanas · du best mi ene schande le · want du en geuroeds nit wat gods wille es · mar

Mt. 16, 23 *Mc.* 8, 33

---

him, and said thus: Lord, never think of / doing this; nor shouldst thou let this happen. / And Jesus turned towards Peter and spoke again thus: / Flee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: / [30] for thou under-

---

26 ס *here, domine* a. *absit:* SH^{ned}. — *des en peins . . . doene*; SH^{ned} *dat en gheschie di nemmer, want des en saltu niet doen*; add Ta^{ned} *nemmer*, cp. Pep Harm 57^{7} *pat schulde neuer bitide.*

27 add *noch*, add *et: f*; SH^{ned} *want, nam: q*, in Mc. *a b n H^{c} Θ*; sy$^{(s)}$: ܠܝ ܐܡ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ,ܝܫܘ (sy^{p} ר l. ܠܟ and add ܠܝ p. ܐܡܪ); *absit a te domine non erit tibi hoc: c ff$_1$* (om *a te* et *tibi*) *g$_1$ r$_2$ aur* Vg, but Old-Lat^{rell} = Greek ιλεως σοι κυριε, *propitius esto tibi: e* (om *tibi*) *a* (om *esto*) *b* (= *e*) *f* (add *et*) *ff$_2$* (= *a*) *q* (om *tibi*, add *nam*) Cypr (*sit*); add *absit a te* a. *propitius: b ff$_2$*; cp. Hier cp. Zach 288D: *In Graeco habetur 'Propitius tibi sis Domine' quod melius est quam 'Absit a te Domine'*; om *tibi* p. *erit: e a b ff$_{1,2}$ r$_2$* sy$^{(s)c}$ L^{ned}, sah: *thou art safe*; om *domine: e.*

In Mc. viii. 32 sy$^{s(c)}$ adds (see supra) ܠܝ ܐܡ ܠܟ ,ܝܫܘ; Ta^{ar} add *said: Far be thou from that; a b n: dicens Domine propitius esto nam hoc non erit; k c: obsecrabat (c: coepit rogare) ne cui illa (c: haec) diceret; i: increpare et revocare*; add *propter hanc sermonem* p. *increpare ei:* georg^{2}; Pep Harm 57^{6} *forto wipsegge hym pat he hadde yseide so, for whi pat schulde neuer bitide.*

28 Mt. xvi. 23 *en, et: arm;* lat. *qui*, Gk ο δε. — add *iesus:* sy$^{(s)c}$ *ff$_1$*, Pep Harm 57^{7}; add in Mc.: ε133 ε203 ε129 etc δ4 etc. ε192 *f.* — *te peter wert,* ס *petro* p. *conversus*, om SH^{ned}; Ta^{ar} uses Mc., add *increpare* in Mt. from Mc.: sy$^{(s)c}$.

29 *vlie achter mi,* SH^{ned}: *ganc van mi,* lat: *vade post me;* add *retro* a *post: a b* Hier; *retro* l. *post me* (= Mc.): *M-T V Z^{4}* (in Mc.: add *post me* p. *retro: D*): Old-Hebr: לך אחרי; sy$^{(s)}$,ܠܒܬܪܝ *behind* (l. ,ܟܬܪ *after* of Mt. iv. 19 etc.) Pep Harm 57^{8} *fleize fro me.* In Mt. iv. 10 L^{ned} *vlie van mi*; SH^{ned} *ganc* only. — *sathanas: W* Zach (Wn om final *s*) Old-Germ^{edd}; *satana:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ Vg^{codd}; Old-Germ^{codd} *widerwertiger*; Pep Harm 57^{8} *pou adversaie.* — *mi,* εμοι l. εμου: sy$^{(s)}$ lat sah boh δ5 ε93 ε1260 ε1222 ε75; ס *mihi* a. *es: e f;* om σκανδ. ει εμου (= Mc.): δ48 ε190.

30 *geuroeds;* SH^{ned} *smaex = sapis; e: intelligis* contra Cypr, sy ܡܣܬܟܠ (Mt.) or ܝܕܥ (Mc.). Ta^{ned} Fuld use Mc. viii. 34^{a} and then Mt. xvi. 24—28; Ta^{ar} uses Mc. viii. 34$^{a\,b}$, Lk. ix. 23^{b}, Mc. viii. 35, Lk. ix. 25, Mc. viii. 37, 38, Mt. xvi. 27, Mc. viii. 39, Mt. xvi. 28^{b}, i. e. Ta^{ned} with Fuld omits Mc. viii. 38, the ground having been somewhat covered by Mt. x. 33 in ch. 53.

fol. 40ᵛ

wat ten menschen ghenuglec es · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS ·

C. 125 || Doe rip ihc dat volc eñ sine yongren altesamen · eñ *Mc.* 8, 34*a*

fol. 41ʳ

seide hen aldus · Die na mi comen welt hi uertye *Mt.* 16, 24*b* *Mc.* 8, 34*b* *Lk.* 9, 23*b*
syns selues eñ neme syn cruce eñ volghe mi · / want *Mt.* 16, 25 *Mc.* 8, 35
die sine zile behouden welt hi salse verliesen · Eñ *Lk.* 9, 24
die sine zile uerlist om minen wille hi salse weder uin

C. 125 standest not what God's will is, but / what is pleasing unto men. / || Then Jesus called the people and his disciples together, and

fol. 41ʳ

said to them thus: He who will come after me, let him deny / himself, and take his cross and follow me; for / he who will save his soul shall lose it, and he who / loses his soul for my sake shall find it again. /

---

30 **Mc. viii. 34** *doe rip*, add *doe* from Mt. = SH^{ned} *tunc* l. *et*: Fuld Zach; Old-Germ *wann*; add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Pep Harm 57^{10} (not sy$^{s(c)}$ georg). — *ende sine y.* for *cum disc. s.*: SH^{ned} sah boh; Pep Harm 57^{10} *cleped . . al þe folk to hym and to his deciples.* — *altesamen*, lat: *convocata turba* for προσκαλ. cp. ε18 συνκαλεσαμενος.

fol. 41ʳ

1, 2 **Mt. xvi. 24** *die*, οστις l. ει τις, in Mt.: sy$^{(s)}$ sah boh; in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg (not arm) sy^{h*} sah boh aeth δ3^{c} ***K***; in Lk.: sy (sy^{sc} ܕܡܢ ܕ, *quicumque* = SH^{ned} *so wie*) sah boh; for other examples of *qui* l. *siquis* cp. Joh. xii. 26 sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ned}, Lk. xiv. 26 sy where Ta^{ned} has *es imen die.* — S^{ned} add *alle dagelijcs*, H^{ned} *alle daghe, quotidie* (= Lk. ix. 23) Pep Harm 57^{12} *eueriche day* (not 62^{28}). No text adds καθ' ημεραν in Mt. Mc.; om in Lk.: sy$^{s\,p\,r3}$ sy$^{h\,mg}$ Old-Lat μ capit. Vg *aur* (exc Par Lat^{6}) Miss Cist (1529) p. 84 with δ2* δ3 ε014 ε76 ε376 ε93f ***K*** Orig; om και αρατω τον σταυρον αυτου (και^{1}~και^{2}): *a d l* δ5. — H^{ned} add *op hem* cp. Pep Harm 57^{12} *upon his bak* cp. supra L^{ned} fol. 36ᵛ l. 12 *op sinen hals* in Lk. xiv. 27, Pep Harm 62^{28} *upon his bak.*

3 **Mt. xvi. 25** *ende, et* l. *enim*: Ta^{ar} aeth; om in Mc.: ε77 boh* georg^{2}; in Mt.: boh$^{(3)}$. — *die, qui* (not *quicumque*) for ος εαν: (ܡܢ ܕ) lat; Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc.: ܕ ܕܡܢ or ܕ ܡܢ ܕ.

4 *om minen wille* (= Mt. Lk.); Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *et propter evangelium meum;* om (*propter*) *me et* in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ *k a b i r* δ5 ε168; om και του ευαγγ. (= Mt. Lk.): δ48 ε376 *ff*$_2$. — add *weder* contra SH^{ned}. — *uinden*, ευρησει l. σωσει in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε168 *ff*$_2$.

fol. 41r

den / wat holpt den mensche dat hi alde werelt won ne eñ hi sine zile uerlore? / Eñ wat wisselingen mach de mensche ontfaen ouer sine zile? / want des menschen sone sal comen in der glorien syns vader met sinen inglen eñ dan sal hi igewelken gheuen na sine ver dinte · / Ouer[a] waer seggic dat selke van den ghenen die hir staen · en selen der doet nit ghesmaken tote dire

Mt. 16, 26*a* *Mc.* 8, 36 *Lk.* 9, 25 — *Mt.* 16, 26*b* *Mc.* 8, 37 — *Mt.* 16, 27 *Mc.* 8, 38*b* *Lk.* 9, 26*b* — *Mt.* 16, 28 *Mc.* 9, 1 *Lk.* 9, 27

a) *inter l.* am̄.

---

5 [5] What would it profit man that he should gain all the world / and lose his soul? and what exchange may / man receive for his soul? For the Son of man / shall come in the glory of his Father with his / angels; and 10 then shall he give to every one according to his / [10] desert. Verily I say that some of those / that stand here shall not taste death, until that /

---

5 **Mt. xvi. 26 par** *wat*, om *want, enim* (contra SH^{ned}); om *enim* in Mc.: georg^{2} *R*, in Lk.: A^{1}. — *holpt:* SH^{ned}, ωφελει or -ται (Mc. Lk.) l. ωφεληθησεται (Mt.) (present) Fuld Just Ps-Ign Clem Al., in Mt.: sy$^{(s)}$ lat (exc *e q f* r_2) Old-Germ δ3 ε76 ε371 ***K***, contra (future) Orig ***H***^{rell} ε050f I^{η} (exc ε346f) Ferr ε1349 ε207f; in Mc. (future): lat (exc *a n* Old-Hebr) sy$^{(c)}$ δ3 δ48 ε76 ε376 ***K***; in Lk. δ6 sy *D** *E* μ. — *alde*, ολον; om ολον in Mt.: ε050 ε1211 *e b c q r* r_2 Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$, ↄ a. *mundum:* Old-Lat^{rell} *E-P Q R* al^{6} sy^{p}; in Lk.: arm; in Mc.: boh^{r}.

6 *uerlore.* Ta^{ned} Just Ps-Ign georg^{2} (Mc.) do not distinguish between απολεση and ζημιωθη, *perdiderit . . detrim. faciat.*

7 *ontfaen* l. *gheven* contra SH^{ned}.

8 **Mt. xvi. 27** *glorien, gloria,* but *clerheit, claritate* in gloss ll. 14, 16; *claritate: e* and in Mc.; *majestate: a b c ff*$_{1,2}$ *g q r*$_2$ *Dim*; in Mc.: *q*. — *met;* in Mc. *et cum:* georg; *et* l. *cum* (= Lk.): sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014 (-ων); e contra μετα l. και in Lk.: sy^{sp} ε551 ε1443. — add in Mt. των αγιων (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{p} δ5 δ3 ε95 ε381 *b* Chrys (δ3 ε381 *b* l. αυτου); om in Mc.: I^{η} (exc ε203 ε346).

9 *gheuen* = SH^{ned}. This is the usual sy for αποδουναι, see Mt. xxii. 21, but here sy$^{(s)}$ use ܢܦܠ, *e: retribuet,* lat^{rell}: *reddet.* — *verdinte* (cp. L^{ned} in Lk. xxiii. 41 ch. 230), this is nearer πραξιν than *werken, opera* of SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ Old-Lat (exc *e: factum eius*) *E L Q R T* 𝔍 *W* Θ sah boh δ2* I^{η} (exc ε346f) ε168 δ30 ε1349 ε86 al Chrys; contra *opus eius*: Fuld Vg^{rell}.

11 **Mt. xvi. 28** *hir,* add *with me* (contra Ta^{ned}): Ephr 155 Ta^{ar} (B); in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *k*) δ5 ε93; add also *nunc*: Ephr. i. l.

ghesmaken, note in georg (Mc.): *qui non viderint gustatum mortis,* and *videbunt* l. *gustabunt* in Vg. capit *A U V Y* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ in Mt.; *A H V Y* Harl 2797 in Lk.; *C T* Θ Harl 2797 Par Lat 277 in Mc.; and cp L^{ned} ch. 13 Lk. ii. 26 and ch. 178 Joh. viii. 51; see Further Study p. 12.

fol. 41r

wilen dat si selen sien comen des menschen sone in
sinen rike · / [a]In sinen rike segt de glose dats in dire
clerheit die hi sal hebben na den dage des ordeels ochte
15 in sinen rike comen · dats sine mirakeleke werke toe
gen in de heilge kerke van dire clerheit dar ne some
sine yongren in sagen al in desen liue spreken die e
C. 126 wangelisten aldus · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Ouer sess *Mt* 17, 1 *Mc.* 9, 2a *Lk.* 9, 28
daghe dar na so nam ihc petre eñ yacope eñ yanne si
20 nen bruder eñ leidese op enen hogen bergh op hoer

a) *in mg.* Expō

---

hour when they shall see the Son of man come in / his kingdom. In
his kingdom, says the gloss, that is, in the / glory which he shall
15 have after the day of doom; or, / 15 Come in his kingdom, that is,
show his miraculous works, in the holy church. Of that glory in which
some / of his disciples saw him already in this life the / Evangelists
C. 126 speak thus. || Six / days afterwards Jesus took Peter and James and John
20 his / 20 brother, and led them up a high mountain away / from the others

---

13 *in sinen rike*, note gloss: *dats in dire clerheit*; add *in his glory*: sy$^{(s)c}$ Orig $^1/_2$; δοξη l. *βασ.*: δ2^c ε1016 ε1178 ε121 etc. ε1226 ε134 ε1031 ε312 *a* sy$^{h\ mg}$ aeth boh Bas^{bis}; *βασ. η δοξη*: Orig$^{4.\ 366}$; add *του πατρος*: δ2^c ε1016 ε1226 sy$^{h\ mg}$ (add *his*) boh aeth (add *his*) Bas^{bis}.

18 Mt. xvii. 1 add *εγενετο* p. *και* (from Lk.): Old-Lat (exc *q f l*) *E L Q R Wurz* $\mathfrak{F}$ *μ Dim* δ5f ε94f ε167f ε190f ε17. — *sess*; in Lk. *εξ* l. *οκτω*: ε1279 *l.*

19 *darna*, cp. Pep Harm 57^{17}: *eigtte days afterwardes.* — *nam .. ende leide.* We may note that all texts have here this idiom, elsewhere characteristic of sy Ephr Ta^{ar} Ta^{ned}. *παραλαμβανει . . . και* l. *παραλαβων*: pal sy^p ε1443. — *nam .. leide, assumpsit .. duxit* for praesentia: *παραλαμβανει .. αναφερει*: sy sah boh georg in Mt. Mc.; in Mt. *assumpsit:* Old-Lat Vg (*d: suscepit*); *duxit* l. *ducit*: Old-Lat (exc *b ff$_2$ aur*) *Q R^c* Vg$^{cs^6}$; in Mc. *assumpsit:* Old-Lat *gat D E-P L Q R T K V W Z** Vg^s; *duxit:* Old-Lat (exc *ff$_2$ q*).
yacope ende yanne = SH^{ned}; in Lk. *ς* Ιακωβ . . . Ιωαν. (= Mt. Lk.): sy Vg δ3 δ48f ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε73 ε121 etc. ε129f ε207 A^1 A^3; cp. also supra fol. 23^v l. 13 ad Lk. viii. 51 (contra SH^{ned}) *yanne ende yacope yans bruder.*

20 *leidese*, cp. *αναγει* l. *αναφερει*: δ5 (contra *d*) δ254 ε183 Orig lat (for tense see supra) exc *e: imposuit* (also *k* in Mc.), *d: levavit*; sy: ܐܣܩ (sy$^{p\ 16\ mg}$ *in montem Tabor ascenderunt*); in Mc.: lat (exc. *k d*) δ5 ε93 ε81. — *hogen*; in Mc. add *λιαν* (cp. Mt. iv. 8): δ2 ε1211, *altissimum: n b c ff$_2$ i;* in Mt. (om *κατ' ιδιαν*): *d* δ5 Eus.
Mc. ix. 2 *op hoer* (om SH^{ned}) *uten andren* for *κατ' ιδιαν μονους, seorsum solos*; *solus* l. *solos: k (solus cum solis) a n q d ff$_2$ l* δ *aur gat A Y C T D E-P L Q R* al; om *μονους*: ε376 ε377 ε1493 georg$^{1,\ 2B}$.

fol. 41r

uten[a] andren om[b] syn ghebet daer te doene / eñ aldie wile dat hi dede syn ghebet so wart hi [c]ghetransfi gureert eñ syn anschin[d] ontfinc ene andre ghedente / want syn anschin dat wart verclert ghelyc der son nen eñ sine cleeder worden wit ghelyc den snee eñ witter eñ clerre dan se eenech mensche ghemaken

Mt. 17, 2*a* *Mc.* 9, 2 *Lk.* 9, 29*a*

Mt. 17, 2*b* *Mc.* 9, 3*a* *Lk.* 9, 29*b*

Mc. 9, 3*b*

a) *inter l.* marc' — *b*) *inter l.* luc̄ — *c*) *inter l.* math' — *d*) *inter l.* luc̄

---

in order to do his prayer there. And / while he was doing his prayer, he was transfigured, / and his face received a different appearance; / for his face was illumined like unto the sun, / [25] and his clothes were white as the snow, and / whiter and brighter than any man could make them. /

---

21 Lk. ix. 28 add *daer* p. *ghebet* = SH^{ned}.

Lk. ix. 29 *ende aldie wile ... ghebet.* This appears to be from Lk. omitting *και εγενετο* with sy Ta^{ar} and Old-Germ^{edd}; but Ta^{ar} reads *dum ipsi orarent transfig. est Iesus et factus est in spec. alterius personae,* adding *transfigur. est* from Mt. Mc. In Mc. add *εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους*: ε014 Ferr ε168, and add *εν τω προσευχ. αυτον*: ε050 ε93 (add *εγενετο*) ε1386f.

21–23 *ende aldie wile ... ghedente* exactly as Ta^{ar} exc add *iesus*; i.e. om *coram eis* (= Lk.) with Ta^{ar} contra SH^{ned} Fuld; SH^{ned} om *ende syn anschin ontf. ene andre ghed.*; sy$^{(s)c}$ in Mt. = sy^{sc} in Lk: ,ܘܐܬܚܙܝ ܕܐܦ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܚܠܦ, *and the appearance of his face was changed* = Old-Hebr; but L^{ned} Ta^{ar} add from Lk. distinctly *andre, alterius personae;* in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܐܬܚܠܦ only; georg^{1}: *alius coloris factus coram eis;* georg^{2}: *transformatus est coram eis in aliam formam* (ס *in aliam formam coram eis:* A).

24 Mt. xvii. 2 *want* contra SH^{ned}: *ende.* — *verclert* for *ελαμψεν.*

25 *snee, nix* l. *lux*; in Mt: sy$^{s(c)}$ lat (exc. *q* Tert$^{res.\ 55}$) δ5 Old-Hebr Old-Germ Old-French Pep Harm 57^{22} (adding *and rizth brizth*); add *ως χιων* in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ sah georg^{2} lat (exc *k d*) δ5 ε050f ε93f ε1337 with δ48 ε376f boh^{pler} Old-Germ ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} sah boh^{4} δ254 ε183 δ457 *k d* arm aeth georg^{1}; add in Lk. p. *λευκος*: Ta^{ar} *e* (om *εξαστρ.*) *l* (= *e*); p. *εξαστρ.*: sy^{c}.

26 *witter ende clerre:* SH^{ned}; for order cp. Lk. *λευκος αστραπτων*, Ta^{ar} *candidus nimis* (Mc.) ... *et sicut splendor fulguris;* order in Mc. *στιλβοντα λευκα λιαν*; sy^{s}: *he became gleaming and his clothing became whitened as the snow*; Fuld has Mc. ix. 2 Vg: *splendentia candida nimis.*

Mc. ix. 3 *eenech mensche, τις* l. *γναφευς*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *b d i* δ5, add *τις*: georg^{2}. — om *επι της γης* SH^{ned}; om *οια ... λευκαναι*: sy$^{s(c)}$ *a n* A^{3}.

fol. 41r

mochte / al daer so quamen moyses · eñ helias · eñ spra *Mt.* 17, 3 *Mc.* 9, 4 *Lk.* 9, 30
ken iegen hem oꝑenbare / van din dat hi soude mo *Lk.* 9, 31*b*
A. 93 ten doeghen in ihrl'm · / Doe[a] sprac peter te hem eñ *Mt.* 17, 4 *Mc.* 9, 5 *Lk.* 9, 33
seide aldus here het es hir goet wesen weltu wi
selen hir maken drie tabernacle di eenen eñ moyse
se eenen eñ helyase eenen / aldie wile dat peter dit *Mt.* 17, 5 *Mc.* 9, 7 *Lk.* 9, 34

a) *inter l.* math'.

There came Moses and Elijah and spoke / to him openly of that which he should have to / suffer in Jerusalem. Then Peter spoke to him and / 30 said thus: Lord, it is good to be here: wilt thou that we / make here three tabernacles; for thee one, and for Moses / one, and for Elijah one? While Peter was /

---

27 **Mt. xvii. 3** *aldaer quamen ... oppenbare* contra SH^{den}: *ende siet hem openbarde M. ende Helyas ende spraken met hem* (add H^{ned} *openbaer*); *aldaer*, om ιδου in Mt.: sy ε168 Chrys boh^{B} *R* (also Ta^{ar} using Mc.); *ende sich* in SH^{ned}, add ιδου in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.) ε014 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279. — S^{ned} *hem* (*oppenbarde*) *illi* l. *illis*: Ta^{ar} ε168, αυτος: ε014.

28 **Lk. ix. 31** *van din dat hi soude moten doeghen* (SH^{ned} *liden*) *in ierusalem* for την εξοδον ην ημελλεν πληρουν εν I. cp. Lk. ix. 51 *dies assumptionis eius* and the note in Zach 437B (Bede) *dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicit.* — Fuld adds *in majestate* from Lk. before *et dicebant excessum*; Ta^{ar}: *they thought the time of his decease ... was come; e* om *in Ierus.* — Ta^{ar} adds Lk. ix. 32, 33^{a}, om Ta$^{lat\ ned}$.

29 **Mt. xvii. 4** *doe*: SH^{ned}; Mt. δε, Mc. και, om in Mt. sy$^{(s)c}$, in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2B}. — *sprac* l. *antworde* contra SH^{ned}, om αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy$^{(s)}$ ff_1, om in Mc.: sy^{p} *a n q* ε93. — *te hem*, αυτω l. τω Ιης. in Mc.: sy^{p} I^{π} (exc ε17), om *L*, add in Mt. p. δε: ε1442.

30 *here*; om κυριε in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$ ε77 ε260 ε247 ε1442. — om *ons* contra SH^{ned}; in Mc. *nobis* l. *nos* (Syriasm): *k a b l r T Q* georg, add *nobis*: sy$^{(c)p}$ *E-P*; *nobis* l. *nos* in Lk: *c d l r* r_2 (δ) *μ D R T.* — *wesen*, Pep Harm 57^{25} *dwellen here*, sah *remain*, cp. add παντοτε in Lk.: δ3^{c} ε1094. — *weltu*, om ει in Mt.: ε050 δ254 ε183 pal δ48 sah; om ει θελεις (= Mc. Lk.) *c*; add θελεις in Mc.: *b* $if f_2$ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr ε1279; add ει θελεις: ε133 ε168 (l. και^{2}) k^{3} (l. *et*) *a n c f q*; in Lk.: δ5 ff_2 boh.

31 *hir* add ωδε in Mc.: δ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 georg^{2} *c* ff_2 *W*; add in Lk.: sy^{c} ε1443. — *di eenen* = Mt. Mc. σοι μιαν; but Lk. ☍ μιαν σοι; ☍ σοι μιαν in Lk.: Ta^{ar} Marc^{epiph} sy pal I^{η} δ2* δ6 ε376 ε1385 ε1416 *q* 𝔍 Old-Germ. — *moysese eenen* = Mt. Mc.: ☍ Μω. μιαν in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Ta^{ar} sy pal δ2 ε1385 ε1416 ff_2 Old-Germ. *helyase eenen* = Mt. Mc., ☍ Ηλ. μιαν in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Ta^{ar} sy pal I^{η} ε133 δ6 ε376 ff_2 Old-Germ; ☍ μιαν σοι in Mt.: sy^{p} sah boh arm aeth I^{π} (exc ε17); ☍ μιαν Μω.: sy^{p} sah boh arm aeth; ☍ μιαν Ηλ.: sy^{p} arm *q* δ1 δ371 sah boh ***K***; ☍ μιαν σοι in Mc.: *k* georg; ☍ μιαν Μω.: georg; ☍ μιαν Ηλ.: *k* ε376 ε3015 ε329 ε551 ε1416 georg.

32 **Mt. xvii. 5** *peter* l. *hi*: SH^{ned}.

fol. 41v

sprac so quam ene clere wolke eñ bedekkese met haren schade / eñ uter wolken so sprac ene stemme die seide aldus · Dit es myn lieue sone in welken dat ic myn behagen hebbe ghelegt hem hoert eñ weest onder daen · / Eñ alse die yongren dat horden so vilen si ter

Mt. 17, 5*b* *Mc.* 9, 7*b* *Lk.* 9, 35

Mt. 17, 6

---

fol. 41v

saying this, a bright cloud came and covered them with its / shadow; and out of the cloud there spoke a voice, which said / thus: This is my beloved son, in whom I have laid my / pleasure; hear him and be obedient. / [5] And when the disciples heard that, they fell down / and

---

fol. 41v

1 **Lk. ix. 34** *So quam ... ende bedekkese* contra SH^{ned} *sich ... bedectese* (Mt.); om ιδου^1 in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) Ta^{ar} (*thereupon*) ε1416; in Mc. *ecce* l. *venit: c. — clere,* φωτεινη *lucida* contra φωτος: sy$^{(s)c}$ ε346f Ferr sah; add φωτεινη in Lk: I^{π} ε1353; φως, *lux* (om *nubis*); pal$^{b\,c}$.
Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ om Lk. ix. 34^{b} which Ta^{ar} (with sy^{p}) reads more explicitly *when they saw M. and E. enter into the cloud, they feared again*; cp. also sy^{sc}.

2 **Mt. xvii. 5** *uter wolken.* No trace of *caelo* l. *nube* (cp. Mt. iii. 17, Joh. xii. 28) in Mt.: pal^{b} Ephr^{156}; in Lk. Marc^{tert} (contra Marc^{epiph}); in Mc. add *caeli: k* ε1443 (εκ των ουρανων); Pep Harm: *a brizth cloude of þe firmament. — sprac ene stemme die seide aldus* (= SH^{ned}) for ιδου φωνη λεγουσα; om ιδου^2 (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ ε1416 Pep Harm 57^{30}; *audita est* p. *vox*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)c}$; ∞ a. *dicens: m a;* l. *dicens: n;* Pep Harm i. l. *and a voice out of þat cloude spekande to hem and seide;* add *illa* p. *nube* in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$; in Lk. sy^{c} Pep Harm; add λεγουσα in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.): lat (exc. *k*) sy$^{p\,h*}$ arm aeth georg^2 sah δ5 ε133f ε93f I^{η} (exc ε203f) Ferr ε1444 ε211 ε1091 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε17 ε351 ε1226 δ4 ε329 δ398 ε1416 ε1443 with δ6 δ48ff δ371.

3 *dit es myn lieue sone*: SH^{ned} Ephr $^2/_2$ Fuld Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} adds *quem elegi* (with ε81 ε1443 in Mc.) cp. infra aeth^{rom} in Lk.; αγαπητος l. εκλελεγμενος in Lk.: Marc$^{tert\ epiph}$ ε014 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ***I K*** sy^{c} (add *et*) sy$^{p\,h*}$ *e b c f q r* contra ***H***^{rell} ε288* A^{1} (εκλεκτος: 050f δ254 ε183) sy^{s} sy$^{h\,mg}$ arm *a ff$_2$ h l aur gat gig B D R* aeth^{rom} (*beloved and chosen*); om. *in quo complacui:* Ta^{ar} Ephr $^2/_2$; add in Mc. (= Mt.): δ2^{c} ε76 I^{ta}, add in Lk.: *d* δ5 δ3^{c} δ6 ε337 ε1054 ε551 al.

4 ∞ *hem hoert* (contra SH^{ned}: *hort hem*), αυτου ακουετε: Clem Al.; in Mc. ∞ αυτου ακ. (= Lk.): sy$^{(c)}$ *k a c r* Vg (*ipsum*) ***K*** contra δ5f ε93f I^{η} (exc ε288f) δ30 ε211 ε1279 ε351 ε81 ε1443 *b f ff$_2$ q* with ***H*** (exc ε76 om. αυτου ακ.); in Mt. ακ. αυτου: Tert Hipp Orig δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5 δ254 ε183 *ff$_1$*; in Lk.: *e c d* δ5 ε376; om in Mt. pal; om in Mc. ε76. — add *ende weest onderdaen*: SH^{ned}; cp. add *et vivetis*: Ephr $^1/_3$ (but expressly: *quicumque ergo aliam vocem audit morte morietur*).

5 **Mt. xvii. 6** *ende*; add *ecce* p. *et: L Q μ Wurz Ϝ.* — *die*; add αυτου p. μαθ.: sy$^{(s)c}$ sy^{h} *c* ε1216 ε1222 ε1333 Chrys. — *dat*; add *vocem:* Ta^{ar}.

neder eñ worden harde sere ueruert · / Doe quam iħc *Mt.* 17, 7
te hen eñ ghereense eñ sprac aldus · Staet op eñ en
veruert v nit · / Doe hiuen se op hare oghen eñ en *Mt.* 17, 8 *Mc.* 9, 8 *Lk.* 9, 36
sagen nimene dan allen iħm · / Doe leidese iħc weder *Mt.* 17, 9 *Mc.* 9, 9
10 van din berghe neder eñ gheboet hen eñ sprac al
dus[a] · Nimene en segt van desen uisione tote dire
wilen dat des menschen sone si op herstaen van
C. 127 der doet · || Doe vragden hem die yongren eñ seiden *Mt.* 17, 10 *Mc.* 9, 11
want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien · wat es dan

a) *in mg.* math' mr'

---

were very much afraid. Then Jesus came / to them and touched them, and spoke thus: Arise and / be not afraid. Then they lifted up their eyes and / saw no one but Jesus alone. Then Jesus led them down again /
10 10 from the mountain, and commanded them and spoke thus: / Do not speak of this vision to any one until / the Son of man has arisen from /
C. 127 death. || Then the disciples asked him and said: / Since we have seen

---

6 ∞ *timuerunt valde* a. *ceciderunt:* sy$^{(s)c}$; Ta^{ar}: *fell on their faces from the fear which took hold of them;* Pep Harm: *hij fellen alle to þe erþe for gret drede.*

8 **Mt. xvii. 8** *hiuen ... ende* l. *levantes ... viderunt:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)}$ pal sah. — *allen iesum,* ∞ μονον τον ιησουν: lat (exc $q\ r_2$) δ5; in Mc.: *c* ε93 arm; om ε86. — om ουκετι in Mc. (= Mt.): *k* ε93 ε1289 sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2} aeth sah^{73}.

9 om μεθ' εαυτων in Mc. (= Mt.): sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{73} *k a l D* ε121 etc. ε337 ε81; ∞ a. αλλα: *c f* sah δ1 δ48 ε376. Ta^{ar}: *iesum sicut erat;* in Mt. αυτον Ιησουν μονον: ε050f δ1* δ2 (∞ Ιησουν αυτον).

Mt. xvii. 9 *doe leidese iesus weder ... neder ende* = SH^{ned} for *cum descenderunt* of *k ff*, sy$^{(s)}$ pal, or abl. abs; cp. supra vs. 1.

11 *desen* add *hanc* a. *visionem:* SH^{ned} Ephr^{157} sy^{p} pal^{a} arm aeth *f E-P*^{mg} *R Dim* Zach (Wn.) ε1442f ε139; add *quam vidistis:* Ephr$^{154, 157}$ Old-Hebr.; *quae vidistis* l. *visionem* (cp. Mc.): Ta^{ar}, cp. Clem Al μηδενι ειπητε ο ειδετε and Pep Harm *þat þai hadden herde and seen;* in Mc. μηδενι ειπητε το οραμα εως ου l. α .. οταν: ε551; om *visionem* in Mt.: *ff*$_1$, om *quae vidissent* in Mc.: sy^{p} ^{36}.

13 **Mt. xvii. 10** *die,* om αυτου p. μαθηται: ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1211 pal arm Orig with δ2 δ6 δ48f ε376 lat (exc *f ff*$_2$ *q R*) sah boh^{pler}. — *vragden ... ende seiden:* SH^{ned} (*spraken*) sy$^{(s)}$ for *interrogaverunt dicentes.*

14 For the glosses: *want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien* and *eer christus sal werden ghesin in sire glorien* cp. ad fol. 41r l. 13ff. and Zach 294A *aestimant ergo discipuli hanc adventus gloriam esse quam viderant et dicunt: Si jam venisti in gloria quomodo praecursor tuus non apparet?* — *dan,* om SH^{ned} with sy$^{(s)c}$ pal boh arm ε133. — *wat es dan dat* = Ta^{ar} *quid est ergo quod,* cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc. ix. 10: *what then is this word that he saith;* in Mt. πως l. τι: aeth, in Mc. Ferr.

fol. 41v

dat de scriben seggen dat helyas tirst moet co
men eer xp̄c sal werden ghesin in sire glorien? /
Eñ ih̄c antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus · Dats waer *Mt.* 17, 11 *Mc.* 9, 12*a*
dat helyas noch te comen es · eñ alse hi comt so
. 94 sal hi herniwen alle dinc · / Nochtan seggv dat he *Mt.* 17, 12 *Mc.* 9, 13
lyas nu comen es eñ de menschen uan ertrike
en kendens nit · mar si daden met hem dat si wou

---

thy glory, what is it then / [15] that the Scribes say that Elijah must come first, / before Christ shall be seen in his glory? / And Jesus answered them and said thus: That is true / that Elijah is yet to come, and when he comes / he shall renew all things. Nevertheless I say unto you that / [20] Elijah is come now, and the people of the earth / did not know it;

---

tirst moet comen = SH^{ned}, ∞ *primum venire* in Mt.: lat (exc *d* δ5); ∞ *primum oportet: Q T;* in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *l*) δ5 *D E-P K O V Z.*

Mt. xvii. 11 add *iesus* in Mt.: SH^{ned} *q* sy^{p} ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5 δ254 ε183 δ30 etc. ε370 ε1353 lat (exc *q*) sy$^{(s)c}$ Old-Hebr; in Mc.: *c.* — *antwerdde ende seide,* αποκριθεις ειπεν l. εφη in Mc. (= Mt.): ***K*** δ48 δ371 contra Ta^{ar} ***H***^{rell} ε1443; (om ο δε αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$ pal). — add *hen,* αυτοις a. ειπεν: SH^{ned} δ254 ε183; add p. ειπεν (= Mc.): sy$^{(s)c}$ sy$^{p\,8}$ *g q f l* Vg (exc *A H*) ***K*** contra δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ505 Old-Lat^{rell} sy^{p} sah boh. — *Dats waer dat* for *quidem*; Old-Hebr: *shall surely come;* om SH^{ned} (= Mc. Ta^{ar}) with sy; add in Mc.: ***H***^{pler} ***K*** edd W-H, Nestle, contra δ254 ε183 δ457 ε93f ε014 arm aeth (cp. vs. 11 georg^{1}) sy$^{h\,mg}$ with lat δ5 ε1098 and δ6 ε56 ε1016 edd Tisch, v. Soden.

noch te comen es: SH^{ned} (om *noch*) for ερχεται, lat *venturus est* (exc *e f ff*$_2$: *veniet*); sy$^{(s)}$ ܐܬܐ. — *tirst,* add πρωτον (= Mc.): *q f* sy^{p} aeth ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 δ48f δ5ff *I*^{14} (exc ε346f) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1094 ε551 (∞) lat (exc *q f*) sy$^{(s)c}$ sah boh Just Chrys; add πρωτος: *I*^{14} (exc ε17 ε96); om πρωτον in Mc.: ε133. — *ende* add *alse hi comt* = SH^{ned}, cp. Mc. for ελθων, *cum venerit: b f ff*$_2$ *l* Vg, om *k.*

sal hi herniwen for αποκαταστησει; in Mc. αποκαταστησει l. αποκαθιστανει: ε050 ε93 lat arm georg with δ3 ε376 ε1443 boh; in Mt. *ut restituat* l. *et restituet*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ *a b c g ff*$_2$ δ5, in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$. — *herniwen* = *restituet*; sy$^{s(c)}$ ܡܬܕܫ, pal ܡܬܚܕܬ, SH^{ned} *vervullen* cp. sy$_{p}$ ܐܫܠܡ.

Mt. xvii. 12 *de menschen uan ertrike,* SH^{ned} *si(ne)* = Greek.

met hem, cum eo for εν αυτω, Vg (exc *X**) *in eo*; sy ܒܗ; εις αυτον: *I*^{1a} *e l X**, επ αυτω: ε1250 ε192; om εν (= Mc.): δ2 δ5 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε368 δ30ff ε121 etc. ε90f ε1222f ε178 ε1353 ε86 al pal (ܠ) sy^{h*} Old-Lat (exc *e l*) Just, om εν αυτω: ε76 ε351; cp. Lk. x. 37 (ο ποιησας ελεος) μετ αυτου, where *e* only has *cum eo,* lat^{rell} SH^{ned} *in illum* or *illo.*

fol. 41v

den · also ghelike selen si don met des menschen
sone · want van hen sal hi werden gheleuert ter doet /
Doe uerstonden sine yongren dat hi ghemeint hadde *Mt.* 17, 13
yanne baptisten · eñ dat hi ware helyas dar hi hen
af sprac · / Eñ alse ihc weder quam tin volke · so vant *Mt.* 17, 14*a* *Mc.* 9, 14*b* *Lk.* 9, 37
hi describen disputerende met tin volke · / eñ alse dat *Mc.* 9, 15
volc ihm sach so worden si alle verssagt eñ si ghin

---

but they did with him whatsoever they / would. Even so shall they do with the Son of man ; / for by them he shall be delivered unto death. / Then his disciples understood that he had meant / John the Baptist, and that he was [the] Elijah of whom he / spoke to them. And when Jesus came back to the people, he found / the scribes disputing with the people; and when the / people saw Jesus, they all became afraid; and they

---

22 om *και*, cp. sy^{s}; ⲟ l. ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϩⲓⲧⲛ ⲧⲙⲛⲧⲣⲱⲙⲓ. — *selen si don* l. *μελλει πασχειν* contra SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) δ5 ℴ *ουτως ... αυτων* p. vs. 13; om Just.

23 add *want ... doet* contra SH^{ned}.

24 Mt. xvii. 13 *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου*: sy^{sc} *ff* aeth boh ε77. — add gloss:

25 *ende ... sprac* = SH^{ned} (*seide* l. *sprac*); add ϩⲓⲧⲛ p. ⲛ̀ⲥⲁⲗⲉ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ: sy^{c}; cp. Mt. xi. 14.

26 Mt. xvii. 14 *alse iesus weder quam, ελθων* l. *ελθοντων αυτων* (= Mc.): sy^{sc} (add *Iesus*) sy$^{p\ 10, 17, 18}$ pal (add *iesus*) Fuld Lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε253* (Gregory) boh$^{(18)}$ Hil Aug; e contra *ελθοντες ... ειδον* in Mc. (= Mt.): ***K*** ε014 ***H*** (exc δ3 δ48 ε376f) sah arm; *ελθων ... ειδον*: sy$^{(s)c}$ georg^{1}; add *iesus*: sy^{sc} pal Pep Harm; *alse quam, cum venisset* l. *ελθων*: sy pal lat. — Ta^{ar}: *in die quo descenderunt de monte occurrit ei turba multorum hominum; in die* for *τη εξης* see infra; *quo ... hominum* from Lk. though labeled Mc., and continuing *stans cum disc. s. et scribae* ... i. e. om *ειδεν*. — *vant ευρεν* l. *ειδεν*: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 58^{10}; cp. Mt. ii. 11, viii. 14, xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

27 Mc. ix. 14 *de scriben disputerende met tin volke* = SH^{ned}; Ta^{ned} with Fuld picks up Mc. here omitting *ad. disc. s.... circa eos et;* Pep Harm 58^{10} *and fonde þe maisters disputyng wiþ his deciples tofore þe folk.*
Mc. ix. 15 *ende alse,* om *ευθυς*. — *dat volc ... alle,* ℴ *alle:* Pep Harm; om *alle:* SH^{ned}; om *πας ο οχλος*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

28 *iesum* l. *eum:* Ta^{ar} *k b c d ff$_2$ r* δ5 *M-T W corr vat*^{mg} Vg^{edd}; om *eum:* georg$^{1\ 2B}$ ε167ff. — *worden verssagt* for *εξεθαμβηθησαν* (contra SH^{ned}: *wonderden hem*), with the idea of fear predominating, cp. *k a b c d ff$_2$ i q r aur: expaverunt* (–*it: k q aur*); *f: stupefactus est; stupefactus est et expaverunt: l* Vg Zach (om *et*: Fuld Σ *A E-P* H* Y*); sy: ⲁⲙⲁⲑ; georg: *obstupebant*; Pep Harm 58^{12}: (*hij runnen alle azeins hym and salveden him*) *wiþ mychel drede* (cp. next note); Old-Germ: *es wart gemaekt derschrocken vnd derbidmenten* (Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$: *es erschracke vnd erbidmeten*).

fol. 41v

30 gen iegen hem eñ boden hem hare gruete / LUCAS
Eñ iħc vragde hen wat si hadden ghedisputeert *Mc.* 9, 16
.93 C. 128 onder hen · || Al daer so quamen selke van din phari *Lk.* 13, 31

---

30 went / towards him and offered him their greetings. / 30 And Jesus asked
C. 128 them what they had disputed / among themselves. || There some of the

---

29 *ghingen iegen hem ende* = SH^{ned} for προστρεχοντες, *accurrentes*, no trace of προσχεροντες *gaudentes:* Ta^{ar} δ5 *k* (*a* hiat) *b* (*cadentes*) *c ff*$_2$ *i*. Textually the reading would appear to have arisen in the Greek, where εξεθαμβηθησαν does not necessarily imply fear, and προστρεχ. can have become προσχερ. of Bezae, while the Old-Latin is self-contradictory, *expavit* (*-erunt*) *et gaudentes*. Hence *b* alters to *cadentes*. But how has it got into Ta^{ar} *in the midst of their joy*, unless it is a pre-Tatianic variant.
boden hem hare gruete for ησπαζοντο, SH^{ned} *groettene*. L^{ned} uses *grutte* fol. 2^{v}, l. 20 and fol. 3^{r}, l. 11 (Lk. i. 28, 40). It would seem that the Dutch is a rendering of the idiomatic Syriac ܫܠܡ ܠܗ (occurring e. g. sy^{s} Mt. x. 12); *f: adoraverunt* l. *salutabant* cp. L^{ned} fol. 2^{v} ll. 22sq. *dese gruete hadde ontfaen*, and Ephr. 93^{2}: *salutatio apud eum erat qui eam dabat et apud eos qui eam accipiebant*, ibid 92^{14} *salutem dicere et dictam accipere*, 92^{17} (*verba tantum*) *huius salutationis accipiunt*. The 'Western' gloss in Acts xiv. 2 ο δε κυριος εδωκεν ταχυ ειρηνην (δ5f *d g p w* Old-Germ^{codd}) is accordingly rendered in the Harclean margin by ܘܗܒ ܠܗ ܫܠܡ.

31 Mc. ix. 16 add *iesus*: SH^{ned} georg^{2} (Ta^{ar} omits the verse). — *si hadden:* SH^{ned}, rell oratio recta.

32 *onder hen*: SH^{ned}, *inter vos:* lat (exc *k* om) δ5 (εν υμιν); (προς) αλληλους l. αυτους^{2}: ε050 ε93 ε1386f; εαυτους l. αυτους: δ2 δ3* δ48 ε1016ff ε014 δ30 ε211 δ398f δ4 ε1279 ε77 ε87 al.
Lk. xiii. 31 *aldaer* etc. All the Harmonies and Ephr. 159f insert here Lk. xiii. 31—33, probably in consequence of Mt. xvii. 12 (cp. L^{ned} *van hen sal hi gheleuert werden ter doet*); Pep Harm alone places it later (ch. 64) after Lk. ix. 51 preceded by a summary of xiii. 24—30. For the inconsequence of placing the passage here cp. the comment of Zach 295B marked M in the Winchester Codex (the sign given to some anonymous, but generally more primitive, commentator): *saepe quidem dictum est et adhuc dicimus importunitati de serie historiae contendentium ut quae capitula putaverit non sua propria loca obtinere, intelligat more istius scripturae, praeoccupando vel recapitulando locata esse*, a comment which is certainly more appropriate to the Harmony than to the context in Lk. xiii.
aldaer, SH^{ned}: *in dien dage;* the link in Lk. is εν αυτη ωρα, Ta^{ar} Fuld: *in ipsa die;* om any link: Zach Pep Harm; *die* l. *hora* in Lk.: sy$^{p\,h*}$ sy^{sc} (*in those days*, also boh J$_2$) arm aeth sah^{129} boh lat (exc *d*) ε014 ε050 ε93f with δ1^{c} δ3 δ48 ε76 ***K*** Old-Germ^{codd}. — *van din phar., pharisaeorum* l. *pharisaei*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} lat δ5 ε1353.

fol. 41v

seusen te hem eñ spraken aldus · vlie van henen eñ

fol. 42r

eñ ghanc ut herodes gewout want wi hebben uer nomen dat di herodes doeden welt · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen *Lk.* 13, 32 weder aldus · Ghaet eñ segt din volke dat ic yage de quade gheeste uten ghenen die beseten syn · eñ dat ic ghansse de ghene die onghesont syn · eñ aldosghedaen

---

Pharisees / came to him and spoke thus: Flee hence / and

fol. 42r

go out of Herod's power, for we have heard / that Herod will kill thee. And Jesus answered them / thus: Go and tell the people, that I expel the / evil spirits out of those who are possessed, and that I / [5] heal those

---

32 ∽ *te hem* a. *ende spraken:* SH^{ned} *e d* (*illi*) δ5 ε329 ε1246 sah Old-Germ (*ihesus* l. *in*); add *ad eum: f r D Q μ Dim* om *illi T**. — *ende spraken* for *dicentes:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy. — *vlie,* for εξελθε: SH^{ned} contra *exi.* — ∽ *van henen* a. *ende ghanc:* SH^{ned}; add *van hier* p. *ganc:* H^{ned}.

fol. 42r

1 **Lk. xiii. 31** *ut herodes gewout* = SH^{ned} (*macht* l. *gewout*) cp. Zach Comm. (Beda) 294D: *exi de galilaea ubi dominatur Herodes et transi in locum ubi non habet potestatem;* cp. also gloss infra: *in Jherusalem daer Herodes oc enghene macht en heft mar Pylatus* with Zach 295B: *in Jerusalem ... ubi non ipse sed Pilatus dominatur.* — add *wi hebben uernomen dat:* SH^{ned}. — *welt* with all texts exc *quaerit* l. *vult* (cp. Joh. vii. 19, 20): Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah^{129} ed Horner *d* δ5 *I*^{π} ε1246; μελλει l. θελει: ε55.

2 **Lk. xiii. 32** add *iesus:* Ta^{ar} sah^{129} sy^{p} pal *m b c f* A^{3} Pep Harm 61^{20}; om *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal *k*; ο δε l. και: ε050 ε72 ε253 *e a a*$_2$. — *antwerdde ... weder* l. ειπεν; SH^{ned} add *antwerdde,* αποκριθεις: *I*^{π} sah (exc 129) Pep Harm.

3 *ghaet ende segt, ite et dicite* l. πορευθεντες ειπατε: *e f ff*$_2$ (om *et*) *i r E M-T R* Vg^{edd} Zach Wn in ras.; *ite dicite* (omitting *et*): Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *m b c l q aur* Fuld Σ and Vg^{rell}. — *din volke* (sic): H^{ned} and Pep Harm 61^{20} *ilk folk;* S^{ned} *vosse.* The coincidence of Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm in this curious misreading is very puzzling. It would seem to have arisen in the Latin: *populo* l. *vulpi;* direct relation between Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm seems excluded. — *vixen,* (from Gk. τη αλ., *vulpi illi* being ambiguous): sy^{s} sah boh contra sy$^{c\,p}$ (masc.). — *dat, quia* l. *ecce*: SH^{ned} sy^{s} Pep Harm.

4 add *uten ghenen die beseten syn* — add *dat, quia*: SH^{ned}.

5 *ic ghansse ... syn* for *sanitates perficio* (om Pep Harm): SH^{ned} (*ic gesont make die sieke*). — add *ende aldosghedaen werc ... werkene:* SH^{ned}; cp. add. εργαζεσθαι p. αυριον in vs. 33: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$.

fol. 42r

werc so behoert mi te werkene heden eñ margen · eñ
des derds dacs sal ic hebben uoldaen · / Idoch salic motē *Lk.* 13, 33
wandelen heden eñ marghen · eñ oc est nit behorlec dat
enech prophete werde ghdoedt buten ihrl'm[a] · / Dits al
so teuerstane alse ochte hi seide · Dat mi herodes drei
gt te doedene dats te uerghefs want totir wilen
dat de tyt uan mire passien comen sal so sal ic wer
ken van der verloessnessen der menschen · eñ also lā
ghe alse dese tyt duren sal so ne est in herodes ma
cht nit dat hi mi moghe doeden eñ alse die tyt
van mire passien comen sal · so sal ic werden ghedoe
dt in ihrl'm daer herodes oc enghene macht en heft

a) *in mg.* Expō

---

who are unsound: and such / work it behoves me to perform to-day and to-morrow, and / on the third day I shall have fulfilled [it]. However, I shall have to / walk to-day and to-morrow; and also it is not fitting that / any prophet be killed outside of Jerusalem. — This is / [10] to be understood as if he said: That Herod threatens / to kill me, that is in vain; for until / the time of my passion comes I shall work / for the salvation of men; and as long / as this time shall last, it is not in Herod's power / [15] to kill me; and when the time / of my passion shall come, I shall be killed / in Jerusalem, where Herod, moreover, has no power, / but

---

7 *des derds dacs, tertia die*, add *die:* lat (exc $d\,ff_2\,i$ Fuld Σ *A Y C E-P* G H* M Q*) δ1 ε226 ε517 Ta^{ar} sy (not sy^{h}). — *sal ic hebben uoldaen*, fut. tense *consummabor: e m f ff*$_2$ Zach Comm 295A; Pep Harm 61^{22} *and þan schal it be ended.*

Lk. xiii. 33 *sal ic moten*, fut. tense, *oportebit:* SH^{ned}. — Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ^{edd} add εργαζεσθαι p. αυριον, cp. supra l. 6. — om και τη εχομενη = SH^{ned}; cp. om και αυριον: δ2*; om πλην ... πορευεσθαι: *i* δ505 ε281; om πλην ... εχομενη and πορευεσθε l. -σθαι, *ite: m b* (*abite*) *c* (*vadite*) *ff*$_2$ *l** *r* cp. Oxf. Vg. i.l.

8 *nit behorlec* for ενδεχεται: SH^{ned}; Vg: *non capit; a a*$_2$ *b d: non oportet; m f: impossibile; e: non est possibile*; sy ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ.

10 This gloss (not found in SH^{ned}) gives the same sort of comment as Zach 295B; Ephr. 159, 160 is quite different, — that Christ our Passover can only be sacrificed in the place which God has chosen.

fol. 42r

C. 129 mar pylatus · LUCAS · MATH' · MARC' · || Des anders dags *Mt.* 17, 14 *Lk.* 9, 37, 38*a*
dar na so quam en mensche eñ vil ihesum te uoetē
20 eñ rip op hem eñ sprac al dus · here ontfarmdi myns *Mt.* 17, 15*a* *Mc.* 9, 17 *Lk.* 9, 38*b*
soens · want hi es mi en eenech sone · eñ de quade
gheest heften beseten · eñ werpten dikke ter neder · *Mc.* 9, 18*a*

C. 129 Pilate. — || The next day / after that there came a man and fell at Jesus' feet, /
20 20 and called to him and spoke thus: Lord, have pity upon my / son, for he is to me an only son, and the evil / spirit has possessed him, and

---

18 Lk. ix. 37 *des anders dags darna* (for τη εξης ημερα): SH^{ned}; Pep Harm: *upon þat other day;* Fuld Zach *factum est autem in sequenti die* (om Ta^{ned} *factum est autem*); *per diem: e a b d ff$_2$ l* δ5 (δια της ημ.); *illa die:* sy^{sc} (add ܒܗܘ: sy^{c}) *f* sah^{124} (*in that same day*); Ta^{ar}: *post haec* (cp. supra xxiv. 25 *in illa die qua descenderunt de monte*).

19 *so quam en mensche;* Fuld Zach: *accessit ad eum homo* from Mt. (om *ad eum:* Ta^{ned}); Ta^{ar}: *accessit ad eum vir de turba,* adding *de turba* from Mc. Lk. — om ιδου in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy.

Mt. xvii. 14 *vil ihesum te uoeten:* SH^{ned}, for γονυπετων αυτον (sy^{sc} pal add *iesus* in vs. 14^{a} see fol. 41^{r} l. 26), *genibus praevolutus ante eum;* om *ante eum: e f ff$_2$ r r$_2$ l* Fuld Zach (ed. Lugd. *praevolut i s*) sy; δ5 γονυπετων εμπροσθεν αυτου.

20 *rip op hem ende sprac,* Fuld Zach *exclamavit dicens,* sy^{c} ܩܪܝ ܥܠܘܗܝ ܘܐܡܪ (in Mt.) from Lk.

Mt. xvii. 15a *ontfarm di m. s.* = Fuld from Mt.; Ta^{ar} *obsecro te, respice* from Lk.; sy^{sc} pal^{a} have in Lk. ix. 38 ܐܬܚܙܝ from Mt. contra sy^{p} ܐܬܪܚܡ.

21 Lk. ix. 38 *mi* (contra SH^{ned} *myn*): *mihi,* μοι.

Mt. xvii. 15a par om *ecce* in Lk.: sy δ2 δ5 *e d.* — *de quade gheest.* L^{ned} om *lunaticus est* (Mt.) with H^{ned} contra S^{ned} *hi es manesiec* with Fuld Ta^{ar}; L^{ned} om αλαλον (Mc.) with Ta^{ar} Fuld (contra SH^{ned}); δαιμονα l. πνευμα in Mc.: ε121f; *immundum* l. *mutum* in Mc: *a b c* (+ ס) *i* (+) *q gat D E-P L Q R* cp. Mc. ix. 25; add και κωφον p. αλαλον in Mc. (also vs. 25) ε121f ε1279 ε1443; om *mutum:* sy$^{s(c)}$; add *immundus* in Lk.: *e f q r* μ.

22 *heften beseten* for *apprehendit eum* of Mc. Lk., cp. *occupaverit* in Mc. *c ff$_2$*; in Lk. sy^{p} Ta^{ar} ܟܕܪ (contra pal ܫܒܩ) *rushes in upon* (cp. ס *subito* a. *et*: *e*, a. *spiritus*: *d* δ5; see infra l. 26) sy^{sc} only ܒܥܠ ܪܘܚܐ (but sy^{c} in Mt. ܟܕܪ); *arripit: e a c* (*-uit*); SH^{ned} Old-Germ *begrijpten.*

Mc. ix. 18 *werpten dikke ter neder* for ρησσει: SH^{ned} (om *dikke, crebro*) lat: *allidit, elidit, collidit; ter neder* not in Gk or lat, though Mc. ix. 20 suggests it, cp. Pep Harm 58^{26} *he fel adoun as he was woned to done;* in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ pal: ܪܡܐ, sy^{p} ܫܒܪ; sah *smiteth to the earth;* boh *bringeth down*; add ρησσει in Lk. a. σπαρασσει: sy^{s} lat (exc Fuld) δ5f *I^{n}* ε121 etc ε207 ε1353 with δ2 ε1016f boh (ס); ρησσει l. σπαρασσει: sy^{c} pal ε129 A^{3}.

fol. 42r

eñ doeten spumen eñ krysselen metten tanden
eñ met suaren tormenten so werdt hi dikke ghetor
ment eñ ghequellt · / want dikke worpt hine int *Mt.* 17, 15*b* *Mc.* 9, 22
vir eñ dikke int water · / eñ dikke doet hine critē *Lk.* 9, 39*bc*
A. 95 eñ selden laett hine onghequellt · / Eñ hi bat dinen *Mt.* 17, 16 *Mc.* 9, 18*b* *Lk.* 9, 40
yongren dat sinen verledegden van din quaden

---

often throws him down, / and makes him foam at the mouth and grind his teeth; / and with heavy torments is he often tormented / and plagued.
25 For often he throws him into the / fire, and often into the water, and often he makes him cry, / and seldom leaves him unplagued. And he (*sic*) begged thy / disciples that they should release him of the evil / spirit,

---

23 *ende doeten spumen, et spumare facit: k* (lat^{rell} *spumat*), a syriasm ܡܪܓܐ — add *metten monden* H^{ned} cp. infra fol. 42^{v} l. 4 Mc. ix, 19. — *metten tanden*, lat. *dentibus;* add *suis* in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg δ3^{c} ε1016 δ371 ε2 ε050 ε1211 ε226 *b f* contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε93 δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr^{rell} lat^{rell}. In Lk. sy^{p} *stridet dentibus suis et spumat* l. σπαρασσει ... αφρου; pal *et spumat* for μετα αφρου. — om *et arescit* contra SH^{ned}.

24 Mt. xvii. 15b *ende met suaren ... ghequellt*, paraphrase for *et male patitur;* cp. *b R: torquetur, ff*$_1$*: vexatur;* SH^{ned} more literally *doetene swarlike doegen* (H^{ned} *lyden*).

25 Mc ix. 22 *dikke*^{1}, lat: *saepe.* — *worpt* = Mc. (Mt. *cadit*) but βαλλει l. εβαλεν: *k b d i q* δ5 boh: SH^{ned} add Mc. ix. 22 also in its proper place where Fuld Ta^{ar} omit.

26 *dikke*^{2} (a. *int water*) = Mt. (om Mc.): SH^{ned} sy; ενιοτε l. πολλακις. in Mt.: δ254 ε183 ε288 Orig with δ5f lat (Old-Lat *aliquando*, Vg *crebro*), Old-Germ *offt* (l. *dick* supra), om Ta^{ar} (= Mc.). — om *ut perdat eum:* Ta^{ned} Fuld contra Ta^{ar} Pep Harm.

Lk. ix. 39 add *dikke*^{3}: SH^{ned}. — *doet criten:* SH^{ned} (*roepen*) for κραζει as sy^{p} ܩܥ but pal ܡܥܩ (afel.); om Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} *a d ff*$_2$ *l r* δ5 Old-Germ^{codd}; om. *subito*: Old-Germ sy^{s}, ∞ a. *et: e d* δ5 s q^{s}, see l. 22. — om *et dissipat* contra Fuld SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}. — om *cum spuma* with SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ar}; Fuld om και ρησσει, *et elidit* contra lat^{rell} (see supra).

27 Lk. ix. 39 *selden ... onghequellt*: SH^{ned}; *selden ... on(gheq.)* for *vix*, μογις, ܠܡܥܨܡ; *onghequellt*; Ta^{ar} sy: *when it has bruised him;* και συντριβει l. συντριβον: δ5 boh*, *d: contribulat, e: confringit* (om *vix discedit ab illo*); *a: contribulans, c: conterens*, Vg: *dilanians; having bruised him:* sah arm aeth. — *laett hine*, i. e. *discedit ab eo;* om *ab eo: b* Vg exc *D Q*.

Lk. ix. 40 *hi bat*, for εδεηθην; lapsus for *ic.*

28 *verledegden* for εκβαλωσιν; cp. in Lk. απαλλαξωσιν (medical term) l. εκβαλωσιν: δ5; *liverarent: e; dimittant: d.*

fol. 42r

gheeste eñ sine constens nit ghedon · / Doe antwerd *Mt.* 17, 17 *Mc.* 9, 19 *Lk.* 9, 41
30 de iħc eñ sprac aldus · O ongheloeueghe eñ ver
kirde generacie hoe langhe salic met v syn hoe
langhe salic vwe ongheraktheit verdragen?

fol. 42v

Brengt hare te mi · / Eñ alse deghene quam vor *Mc.* 9, 20 *Lk.* 9, 42

---

30 and they could not do it. Then Jesus / 30 answered and spoke thus: O faithless and perverse / generation, how long shall I be with you? how / long shall I suffer your imperfection? /

fol. 42v

Bring [him] here to me. And when he came before / him and he saw

---

29 add *ghedon:* SH^{ned}; add *curare* (from Mt.): Ephr 160 Ta^{ar} Fuld (no variant in Mt.); add *ejicere eum* in Lk.: Marc^{epiph} sy^{sc}; sy^{c}: *non potuerunt curare eum nec ejicere* (om *ut ejicerent* supra); sy^{s}: *adjuvare eum;* add *ejicere eum* in Mc.: *a b d r* δ5ff ε93 sah arm (georg$^{2\,B}$ aeth: *sanare*).

Mt. xvii. 17 *doe τοτε* l. δε: δ2^{c} ε26 ε1016 boh pal 𝔍 Old-Hebr; om δε: Ta^{ar} sy *b ff$_2$ g l* Vg (exc *E R* edd) *Dim* with ε61; *et* l. *autem: a*; in Mc. *και* l. δε: *I$^{\eta}$* (exc ε203) ε050 ε93f Ferr ε014 ε211 ε1386f with Old-Lat (Vg: *qui*) δ5; om sy$^{s(c)}$; *et* in Lk: sy^{c} *c*, om sy^{s} sah *e*.

30 add *iesus* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy$^{(c)}$ ε014f ε93f Ferr ε1386f georg^{2} pal *c.* — *ongheloeueghe ende verkirde*, απιστος και διεστραμμενη, the order of Mt. Lk.; add διεστρ. in Mc.: Ferr ε207 ε014 ε337 ε551; ↺ διεστρ. . . . απιστος Ephr, in Mt. sy^{sc}, also in Lk. with aeth; om και διεστρ. in Lk. (= Mc.): Marc$^{tert\ epiph}$ *e a*; add *mala* p. *generatio*: Ephr *E Mm* in Lk.; πονηρα l. απιστ. in Mt. (cp. xii. 39): ε26 ε17; in Mc. add *mala: L*; add *prava et: corr vat.*

31 *hoe langhe*^{2}, εως ποτε l. και in Lk. = Mt. Mc.: SH^{ned} (contra Fuld) Marc δ254 ε346f Ferr δ6 ε1216 ε190 ε121 ε129 ε551 ε207 ε1246 ε1354 A^{3} al sah *e* (add *et*) Old-Germ^{codd}; *et* l. *quousque* in Mt.: sy^{sc} Ephr *Dim* and sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc.; add *et:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ.

32 *vwe ongheraktheit* l. *u, vos* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 42v

1 Mt. xvii. 17 *brengt* (= *brengten*, SH^{ned} *bringetene*), *afferte illum* of Mt. Mc., *affer* (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$. — *puerum tuum* l. *illum* (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (om sy$^{p\,cod}$), in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$. — *hare te mi, huc ad me:* SH^{ned} lat (exc *q*) in Mt., om *ad me:* Fuld; om in Mt.: Ta^{ar} *ff$_1$ Z**; add ωδε in Mc.: ε93 *c* georg^{2}; ωδε l. προς με: ε1132; om ωδε in Lk.: *a r* δ5 *A Y M P R* (*adhuc* l. *adduc huc*) *X*^{c}; add μοι in Lk.: δ2^{c} δ6 δ48f ε1016 ε129 ε1222 ε178f ε1416 A^{1} A^{3} sy^{c} boh.

(Lk. ix. 42) Mc. ix. 20 *ende alse . . . altehant* = SH^{ned}; Fuld: *et cum accederet* (Lk.) *et vidisset illum* (Mc.); Ta^{ar}: *et attulerunt eum ad illum. Et cum vidisset illum statim* (Mc.) — om ετι in Lk.: sy *e ff$_2$ r* Vg. (*cum accederet* l. *acce-*

fol. 42v

hem eñ hine sach so begonsten altehant die quade gheest te tormentene eñ warpene ter neder eñ aldaer so lach hi al wintelende eñ spumende metten mon de · / Doe vragde ihc sinen uader eñ seide aldus · hoe *Mc. 9, 21* langhe es leden van din tide dat hem dit gheschide? Eñ de ghene antwerdde weder al dus · here het quā

---

him, the evil spirit began at once / to torment him, and threw him down; and there / he lay wallowing and foaming at the mouth. / [5] Then Jesus asked his father and said thus: How / long ago is it since the time that

---

dente). — *vor hem;* SH^{ned} *vor Jhesum;* τον Ιησουν l. αυτον^{2} in Mc.: ε1096 ε309 ε1416; in Lk. *r*, cp. Pep Harm 58^{25f} *also suiþe as þe childe com towardes Jesu;* also l. 17: *brynge his son toforne hym.*

2 *altehant* ס ευθυς a. πνευμα: ***K*** contra ***H*** δ30 etc. ε211 ε1416 *k*; ס a. ιδων: ε93; om Old-Lat (exc *k c*) δ5 SH^{ned} georg^{2B} (but add *confestim* a. *attulerunt*), *repente*: georg$^{1, 2A}$. — Ta^{ned} and Fuld omit Mc. ix. 20^{a} και ηνεγκαν αυτον προς αυτον; so does pal^{b}, which omits also the following και ιδων αυτον; *r* in Lk.: *statim autem cum venisset et adpropinquasset idem puer videns Jesum elisit.* — add *begonsten, coepit:* SH^{ned}. — add *quade:* SH^{ned}; add *immundus: b* sah georg^{2} ε93 — (*begonst*)*en, illum:* SH^{ned} with Vg but contra Fuld: *puerum* l. *illum* with Old-Lat ε050 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) sah (**προ.ʌє**, *the man*), cp. Mt. xvii. 18 ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30ff.

3 *ende warpene . . . lach*: SH^{ned} for συνεσπαραξεν αυτον και πεσων; sy$^{(c)}$: *cast him down* (sy$^{s(c)}$; sy^{p}: , *felled him;* sah: *smote him to the earth,* cp. vs. 18; *conturbavit illum et elisus: b q r* δ Vg contra *et cadens: k* (*concidit*) *a c f ff*$_2$ (om *et elisus . . . spumens: r*$_2$).

4 *al wintelende ende spumende* (contra SH^{ned} *ende wentelde hem ende scumede*) with Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg$^{1, 2}$ pal Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$. — add *metten monde* = SH^{ned}; cp. H^{ned} supra vs. 18.

5 Mc. ix. 21 add *iesus:* SH^{ned} *I*^{η} ε050 ε93f ε1211 pal georg^{2B} sy^{c} Ta^{ar} *a c r f* with δ30 ε211 *I*^{π} ε351 ε1416. — *sinen* (*uader*) contra (*patrem*) *pueri* of *a f; b: eum.* — add *ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned}, add λεγων: ε050 ε014 ε93f Ferr pal *a f B M-T O.*

6 *hoe langhe es,* or. recta contra SH^{ned} Pep Harm or. obliqua.

7 *antwerdde:* SH^{ned} Pep Harm 58^{18} (*and he ansuered and seide*) for ο δε ειπεν; *et* l. *at: L Y* Vg^{ŝ}, om sy$^{(c)}$. — add *here:* SH^{ned}, add κυριε in vs. 22^{b} (L^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} om 22^{a}) p. δυνη: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2B} ε2 Pep Harm 58^{22}, add p. ημιν: ε93 arm pal georg^{2A} *a b ff*$_2$ *i q* δ5 ε87; add p. ημας: ε050 ε1279 ε77 etc. ε370f ε1020.

fol. 42v

hem ane in sire kinschheit · / Mar hefstus macht so *Mc. 9, 22b*
help ons eñ ontfarmdi onss · / Eñ iħc antwerdde wed' *Mc. 9, 23*
aldus · mochts du gheloeuen di soude gheholpen
werden · want alle dinc syn mogenlec den gheloeuen
den · / Doe rip dis kinds uader al weenende eñ sprac *Mc. 9, 24*

---

this happened to him?/ And he answered thus: Lord, it came / to him in his infancy; but if thou hast power, do / help us and have compassion on us. And Jesus answered / [10] thus: If thou couldst believe, help would be given thee; / for all things are possible to the believing. / Then the child's father cried out weeping and said / thus: Lord, I believe that

---

8 add *sire, eius* p. *infantia*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal Old-Germ.

Mc. ix. 22a L^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} omit vs. 22^{a}, SH^{ned} add: *ende heiftene geworpen int vier ende int water darin hine verderfde;* om πολλακις και, om και^{2}: I^{η} ε050 δ5 ε014 ε93 ε2 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f al pal sy$^{(c)}$ georg Old-Lat (exc *c f r*$_2$) *C T* al^{5} Vg^{edd}; *heiftene geworpen, misit* contra *mittit* of *k b i ff*$_2$ δ5 boh.

Mc. ix. 22b *mar* SH^{ned} *ende* contra Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ rell.

9 *help ... ende ontfarmdi:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg *k b f L T* Old-Germ^{codd}; om *ende:* SH^{ned}, om *misertus:* Pep Harm. — *ons, nos* with all other texts except Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{c} Pep Harm: *me ... mei.*

Mc. ix. 23 *ende, et* (contra SH^{ned} *doe*) l. *autem: a*, om *autem:* sy$^{(c)}$ *T.*

10 *mochts du gheloeuen:* SH^{ned} i. e. add πιστευσαι with ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ3^{c} δ5 δ48 δ371) ε014 I^{η} ε18 pal$^{b\,c}$ *k** arm georg aeth. A particularly interesting example of variance in the Caesarean text (cp. l. 13 infra): I^{η} ε1468 ε014 pal$^{b\,c}$ arm georg with δ1 δ2 etc contra δ5 ε050 ε93f Ferr ε17 pal^{a} with lat (exc *k*) and ***K***. Ephr 160 seems to have the shorter form of text, cod B: *quoniam autem non ex peritia artis operabatur, dixit illi viro: Credenti* etc; cod A: *quae sit ars sua* (ʔ = το τι δυνη), *dicit illi viro* etc. The Greek idiom το for quotation is difficult in lat sy, though *hoc* might have been used cp. ε014 τουτο l. το, and cp. *a: quid est, si quid potes;* pal$^{a\,c}$ .. ܗܝ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ. For ***H*** reading in versions: *k***: si potes;* add *credere: k*^{3}; *a* (conflate)*; quid est si quid potes, si potes credere;* sah^{120}: *art thou saying, That which thou wilt be able to do;* sah^{73}: *what is this word* (notice the Syriasm), *Thou wilt be able to do;* arm: *thou wast saying, Able thou art;* aeth: *thou sayest, If thou canst.* — add *di soude gheholpen werden want* = SH^{ned} completing the gloss; add *want*, γαρ p. παντα: ε93f.

SH^{ned} ∽ *den gelovenden* p. *want:* Ephr 160^{23}.

12 Mc. ix. 24 *doe*: SH^{ned}, ευθυς: δ1 δ2^{c} ε56f *c*, add και: lat sy$^{(c)}$ ***K***, add δε: ε050 ε168 sah boh, και l. ευθυς: Fuld Zach δ2* δ3* ε1094 ε243. — *rip ... al weenende ende sprac,* Pep Harm 58^{24} exactly: *he cried al wepende and seiden; al weenende:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܒܟ ܒܟܐ (contra pal ܒܟ.ܒܟܝ), om sy$^{s(c)}$ *k*; Fuld lat (exc *k*) Old-Germ: *cum lacrimis*, add μετα δακρυων: I^{η} ε050

fol. 42v

aldus here ic gheloeue dat tus macht hefs · eñ es
myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt /
15 Eñ alse ihc sach dat dat volc toe quam lopende so *Mc. 9, 25*
sprac hi totin onsuueren gheeste eñ seide aldus ·
Doeue eñ stomme gheest ic ghebeiddi dat du ut
vaers eñ nemmeer en coms weder in desen lichame /
Doe vor die quade gheest ut al critende eñ lit din *Mt. 17, 18b Mc. 9, 26*

---

thou hast power to [do] it; and / if my belief is too feeble, help that it
15 be strengthened. / 15 And when Jesus saw that the people came running towards them, / he spoke to the unclean spirit and said thus: / Deaf and dumb spirit, I command thee that thou / goest out and never more comest back into this body. / Then the evil spirit went out crying, and

---

ε93f lat (exc *k*) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal δ3^{c} δ48 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ***K***, ☍ a. *o πατηρ*: ε1211 ε1178 ε1043f ε1443 contra δ1 δ2 δ3* δ6 ε56 with ε133 ε1468 (brother-text to ε1337 which does not begin till ix. 29) ε014 ε1289 δ4* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg *k* sah boh^{pler}.

13 add *here:* SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2B} pal$^{a\,c}$ *a b c f q* (☍) δ *aur* Vg^{codd} ***K*** with δ3* ε76 ε376f *I*^{η} ε1468 boh Old-Germ Pep Harm contra *k d h i ff*$_2$ *l r r*$_2$ *μ Dim A Y C D E-P L Q R H* M* with δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 δ5 ε050f ε93*f ε1222 ε17 δ4 sy$^{p\,(7)}$ sy^{h} sah arm georg$^{1,\,2A}$ pal^{b} aeth.
gloss: *ende es myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt* (for SH^{ned} *help mire ongelovicheit*), cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$,ܚܣܪܘܢ, *my lack;* sy^{p} *the lack of my faith;* Aphr I. 39 *my little faith.*

15 Mc. ix. 25 *toe quam lopende,* SH^{ned} *toe lopen,* lat: *concurrentem* or *quod concurreret* (*-rit*) for *οτι επισυντρεχει,* sy$^{s(c)}$ ܥܡܐ ܕܪܗܛܝܢ ܠܘܬܗ ܡܬܟܢܫܝܢ, sy^{p} ܡܬܟܢܫ̈ܐ ܕܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܩܠܗ ܕܪܗܛ, Ta^{ar}: *concursum hominum et occursum eorum ad vocem* (*sonitum*).

16 *sprac*; contra SH^{ned} rell: *dregede, comminatus est.* — om *illi* p. *dicens:* SH^{ned} (H^{ned} om also *dicens*) ε050f ε93 pal^{a} ε247 ε456 *a q R.*

17 *doeue ende stomme* = SH^{ned} (pref. *du*) ☍ *surde... mute:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ephr lat exc *k (b) c d ff*$_2$; add *immunde* a. *surde:* Ephr; *immunde* l. *surde: b* (om *et*) ε270.

18 *utvaers* om *ab eo* (contra SH^{ned}). — *coms weder* add *weder* (contra SH^{ned}); cp. sah: *and return not to go into him;* Ephr 161 text: *ne amplius ingredere in eum,* comm.: *quia denuo ad eum redire voluit, ligavit eum dicens: Amplius non poteris illuc redire;* Zach Comm 296D: *exiens autem spiritus ne amplius revertetur, dicamus...* — *in desen lichame* for *in eum,* SH^{ned}: *in hem.*

19 Mc. ix. 26 add SH^{ned}: *van hem* p. *voor* (contra L^{ned}); add *απ αυτου* (= Mt.): sy$^{s(c)}$ pal georg^{2} lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε93 ε76 ε309 ε1178 ε1126. — add *die quade gheest* contra SH^{ned}, add ܪܘܚܐ: sy^{p}, Ta^{ar}: *the spirit, the satan; b: spiritus immundus.* — *al critende,* SH^{ned}: *roupende; exclamans* l. *clamans:* Fuld Zach Wn (om *et*^{1}) *A Y D E-P R* al Vg^{edd} Old-Latin (exc *k d f i l q*); *cried*

fol. 42v

mensche liggen gheliker wys dat hi hadde ghe
west al doet so dat de someghe seiden dat hi ware al
doet · / Doe namen iħc metter hant eñ rechttene op *Mt.* 17, 18c *Mc.* 9, 27 *Lk.* 9, 42c
eñ der ghene stont op eñ was al ghenesen eñ volg
C. 130 de sinen uader · || Doe[a] quamen de yongren te iħm al *Mt.* 17, 19 *Mc.* 9, 28
uerholenlec eñ vragden hem eñ spraken aldus wa
romme eñ conste wi din quaden gheest nit uerdri

a) *inter l.* math'

---

left / [20] the man lying as if he had been / dead; so that some said that
he was / dead. Then Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up; /
C. 130 and he arose and was entirely cured, and followed / his father. || Then
the disciples came to Jesus / [25] privately, and asked him and spoke thus: /
Why could not we cast out that evil spirit? / And Jesus answered thus:

---

out and convulsed him ... and went forth: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg pal *k c* (for Old-Lat variants see Oxf. Vg. i. l.). — om *hem sere quetsende* contra SH^{ned}, cp. om κραξας και (⌢): Ferr ε351 ε309; om *multum:* Fuld *k b c* ε1356, ס a. και^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *I*$^{\eta}$ ε050 ε93 ε17 ε76, om και^{2}: pal^{a} georg^{1}. — *ende lit ... doet* = SH^{ned} for εγενετο ωσει νεκρος, a characteristic addition in Ta^{ned}, cp. Ta^{ar}: *et cecidit puer ille ut mortuus* contra sy$^{(c)}$ ܗܘܐ ܛܠܝܐ ܗܡܐ.

de someghe, SH^{ned}: *sulke*, for *multi*.

Mt. xvii. 18c par. om ο παις απο της ωρας εκεινης SH^{ned} contra Fuld, om *ex illa hora: R*, om *surrexit* and ס *curatus ... hora* p. Lk. ix. 42c: Ta^{ar}, om παις in Mt.: δ2 ε1442*, ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30 cp. sah in Mc. ix. 20. — *ende volgde sinen uader* for Lk. απεδωκεν αυτον τω πατρι αυτου, one of the unique and graphic touches in L^{ned} for SH^{ned}: *ende hi gavene weder s. vader;* SH^{ned} *weder* = *reddidit*, απεδωκεν, ܐܬܠܗ: sy$^{s(c)}$, contra ܐܒܐ: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; add in Mc. *et reddidit illum patri suo: T*; Ta^{ar} adds Lk. ix. 43a and goes on, as does Pep Harm with Mc. ix. 28: *et cum introisset in domum;* Fuld Ta^{ned} Mt. only.

Mt. xvii. 19 *al uerholenlec, secreto* p. *iesum* with Fuld lat sy^{sp} arm sah boh Gk (προσελθ ... κατ ιδιαν ειπον) contra SH^{ned} ס p. *vragden hem*, ס p. *et* (= Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy^{c}; om *et: R Y* sah; ס a. *ad iesum: J*. — *vragden hem* (= Mc.) *ende spraken aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*), add λεγοντες in Mc.: Ta^{ar} (add *illi*) ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1386f pal$^{a\,b\,c}$ (add *illi*) [contra Land, Anecdota] *k b c f i r H*^{c} Θ *M;* add αυτω p. ειπον in Mt.: sy^{cp} sah boh Old-Lat (exc *e m*) *E-P*^{mg} *Q R gig aur gat* μ *Dim* with ε1098 ε1390.

Mc. ix. 28 *waromme*, διατι l. οτι (= Mt.): lat sy$^{(c)}$ (add οτι: sy^{s}) sah boh arm georg aeth pal (exc Land) δ48 δ5 ε203 ε121 etc ε1279 ε17 δ4 ε1385f al, add p. οτι: ε90 ε370f ε1493 sy$^{s(c)}$. — *uerdriuen, eicere, k: excludere*, in Mt. *e m: expellere*, contra *sanare* Ephr 160 Ta^{ar} (Mc.); in Mt. sy^{sp}, in Mc. georg^{2B}.

fol. 42v

A. 96 uen? / Eñ iħc antwerdde aldus omme vwe cranke *Mt.* 17, 20
gheloeue want ic segg v ouer waer haddi also vele
gheloefs alse de groetheit van den senepsade ghi sou
30 dt seggen desen berghe ghanc van hir elre staen
eñ hi soudt don eñ nit eñ soudu onmoghenlec syn /

Because of your feeble / faith; for I say unto you verily, If ye had as
30 much / faith as the size of the mustard seed ye would / 30 say to this
mountain, Go hence [and] stand elsewhere; / and it would do so, and
nothing would be impossible to you. / Howbeit I say unto you, that this

---

26 *din quaden gheest* l. *eum* = SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm *þe fende* (or. obl.).

27 Mt. xvii. 20 *ende iesus*, add *o ιησους* in Mt.: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth *b c q r B E H*^{1} *Θ K M-T O*^{c} *X** *Z* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm ***K*** contra ð1 ð2 ð48 ð5ff Ferr (exc ε226ff) ε121etc pal sy^{sc} sah boh *a ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *g l A Y D E-P L Q R* rell *Dim;* in Mc.: *b D L Q* ε243 ε87. — *cranke* (cp. l. 14) *gheloeue* contra SH^{ned}: *ongheloevicheit, ολιγοπιστια* l. *απιστια*: ***H*** (exc ð3 ε56f ð371) ε05of *I*^{n} (exc ε346f) Ferr pal$^{(b)}$ sy^{c} Ephr Orig Chrys.

28 *haddi:* SH^{ned} Ephr 189 sy^{s} contra Ephr 204 sy^{c} Aphr (*if there be in you*); lat *habueritis* contra *εχητε*; in Lk. *ειχετε* l. *εχητε*: lat ð5 ε337 ε1444 ε1016 ε351 ε1443 al sy^{c} sah. No harmonising in Ta^{ned} with Mt. xxi. 21 or Lk. xvii. 6; Mt. xxi. 21^{b} occurs in ch. 165, Fuld cxxii Ta^{ar} xxxiii with Lk. xvii. 5 but not xvii. 6. Aphr. I 931 quotes Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 21^{b} as one passage, *dicetis monti huic: Transi et transibit a conspectu vestro; vel etiam ut tollatur et cadat in mare et oboediet vobis*, in Lk. xvii. 6 sy^{c} ð5 add Mt. xvii. 20; cp. Ephr 189^{28f} (after quoting Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 22) *quod cum ante oculos eorum positum esset, ad eum dixerunt: Adauge nobis fidem*, which looks as if Ephrem's text had both the tree and the mountain in the context of the barren fig-tree and Lk. xvii. 5 as in Ta^{ar} xxxiii.

29 *ghi soudt seggen*, SH^{ned} *ende* (add *et: H Θ*) *spraect; dixeritis* l. *dicetis:* Ambr Hier; *diceretis: b ff*$_{2}$ *gat* sy^{s} Ephr 189 contra *dicetis* sy^{c} Ephr 204 Aphr sah; in Lk. *dicetis* l. *diceretis:* sy^{s} (contra sy^{c}) *e* (*-itis*) *a i l* (*-itis*) *r corr vat*$^{m.g}$ *gat* Ambr *W* Vg^{edd}.

30 *elre*, SH^{ned} *anders waer, illuc* (contra Fuld) with Cypr Old-Lat (exc *g*$_{2}$ *l*) *L Q* Vg^{edd} Gk^{pler}; om *εκει*: Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar} sy (sy^{c} also in addition to Lk. xvii. 6) *g*$_{2}$ *l* Fuld Vg (Σ and codd pler) Old-Germ Old-Hebr with ð48 ε1016 ð30 etc. ε351; om *hinc*: sy^{s} Aphr (A) Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ *e* (contra Cypr), but Ephr $^{1}/_{2}$ Aphr add: *from before you* after *it will remove;* Old-Hebr add *immediately.*

31 *soudt don* l. *transibit* = SH^{ned}, *soudu:* SH^{ned} sy^{s}. —

fol. 42v

[a] Nochtan so seggic v dat dese manire van quaden [b] ghee *Mc.* 9, 29 *Mt.* 17, 21

fol. 43r

gheesten en mach nit uerdreuen werden hen si met vaste

F.94 C. 131 ne eñ met bedinghen · MATH' · MR̄ · LUCAS · || In din tide dat *Mt.* 17, 22*a* *Mc.* 9, 30*a*

ih̄c eñ sine yongren waren in dat lant van galileen /

a) *in mg.* math' lucas — *b*) *in mg.* Bi desen quaden gheesten es ons betekent donreinegheit van den lichame dienit verdreuen en werdt de gheeste en werden gecfirmert me bedingen eñ de lichame en werde gecastyt met vastene

---

kind of evil spirits [a] /

fol. 43r

C. 131 cannot be cast out except with fasting / and with prayers. || At the time when / Jesus and his disciples were in the land of Galilee, / he told them

a) *in mg.* By these evil spirits is signified to us the uncleanness of the body that is not cast out, unless the spirit be confirmed with prayers and the body be chastized with fasting.

---

32 **Mt. xvii. 21** (= Mc. ix. 29) is omitted in sy^{sc} pal *e m ff*$_1$ sah boh^{pler} aeth^{codd} with δ1 δ2* δ48 ε1016* ε050 ε1353 ? Eus (cp. the Canons where Mc. ix. 28, 29 is given as a separate section of Canon x *in quo Marc. proprie*). — add *so seggic v:* = SH^{ned}. — add *van quaden gheesten* contra SH^{ned}, add *daemoniorum:* Fuld Zach *a* (*-ii*) *b* (*-um*) *c* (*-ii*) *n* (*-um*) Pep Harm 58^{36} *pis manere fende.*

fol. 43r

1 *mach*: SH^{ned} = Mc.; εκπορευεται or εξερχεται in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε1337 ε551 al^{3} arm georg^{1}.
uerdreuen werden = SH^{ned}; in Mc. *eiici* l. *exire*: Ta^{ar} sah (contra boh) *f* (*expelli*) Pep Harm; in Mt. lat: *eicitur* (sy ܢܦܩ = either). — *vastene ... bedinghen* = SH^{ned}, ∽ *ieiunio ... oratione* (ascetic tendenz-reading) in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth pers^{p} boh^{cod} Vg capit *Ƒ O X* Par lat 277 Bede (the text of Zach has the usual order *or... iei.* 297B, but the inverted order in the immediately following comment from Bede); in Mt.: sy^{p} *R* Old-Germ; om *ieiunio* in Mc.: δ1 δ2* *k* Clem Al georg^{1} aeth^{cod}; Pep Harm: *porouz orisoun and porouz me.* — *orationibus ... ieiuniis* in Mc.: (*k*) *b i q T* capit Par lat 277, in Mt.: *q*.

2–7 Ta^{ned} Fuld use Mt. only; Ta^{ar} Mc. ix. 29, 30^{a} Lk. ix. 44^{b} Mc. ix. 30^{b} Lk. ix. 45 Mt. xvii. 22^{b} Lk. ix. 46 Mc. ix. 32, 33 and then Mt. xvii. 23^{b} etc with special link *et egressus Simon foras.*

2 **Mt. xvii. 22** *In din tide ... galileen, conversantibus autem eis:* Fuld lat (exc *e c ff*$_1$ *l*) Hil; συστρεφ.: δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ254 ε183 sy (ܡܬܟܢܫܝܢ) arm aeth Old-Germ (*wandelten*) sah$^{70, 111}$ *as they walk in;* SH^{ned}: *doe si quamen in Gal. doe seide ihesus s. yongeren; e: cum autem regrederetur ipse in Gal. dixit illis iesus; ff*$_1$: *redeuntibus autem eis; c: revertentibus;* αναστρ.: Gk^{rell} sah^{rell} boh (*as they return*) Old-Hebr (*and as they were going*); *sine yongren* l. αυτοις: aeth.

so uertoegde hen noch dat menne leueren soude den *Mt.* 17, 22*b* 23*a* *Mc.* 9, 31 *Lk.* 9, 44
gherichte eñ dat menne doeden soude eñ dat hi des der
ds soude op herstaen uan der doet · / Alse dat sine yon *Mt.* 17, 23*b*
gren hoerden so worden si harde sere bedruft van din
warde · / Eñ op enen dach alse ihc quam te capharna *Mt.* 17, 24
um · so quamen die den tol plagen tontfane te petre
eñ spraken hem toe aldus · v mester en heft nit v'
gouden sinen tol · / eñ peter antwerdde weder also est *Mt.* 17, 25

---

again that he would be delivered to the / [5] tribunal, and that he would be killed, and that on the / third [day] he would arise from death. When his / disciples heard this, they became exceeding sorry at that / word. And one day, when Jesus came to Capharnaum, / they that used to receive the tribute money came to Peter / [10] and spoke to him thus: Your master has not / paid his toll. And Peter answered: It is / as ye say. And

---

so uertoegde, or. obl. for ʔεδιδασκεν of Mc.; SH^{ned}: *seide*. — *dat menne . . . gherichte* (cp. ch. 35 Mt. v. 25), SH^{ned}: *des menschen sone sal geg. werden in die handen des menschen* = Fuld; *soude* (SH^{ned} *sal*) cp. Old-Lat (exc *e d ff*$_1$) *Q R Dim Wurz Ƒ: futurum est . . . ut tradatur; E: fut. est ut tradendus est* (sic); *e d ff*$_1$*: incipiet tradi*; Vg (exc *Q R corp ox*): *tradendus est*. No text in Mt. Mc. omits: *son of man*; in Mc. παραδοθησεται l. παραδιδοται: Ta^{ar} Old-Lat (exc *k*) ε050f ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1096 ε309 georg sah boh.

Mt. xvii. 23 om αποκτανθεις in Mc. (= Mt.): *k a c d g* δ5. — *des derds* om *dachs* contra SH^{ned}.

add *uan der doet* (Lk. xxiv. 46) = SH^{ned} and Ta^{ned} in Mt. xvi. 21 ch. 124; SH^{ned} Mc. x. 32 ch. 144, but not Lk. xxiv. 7 ch. 234 or xxiv. 46 ch. 240. — *alse . . . hoerden*, characteristic addition.

SH^{ned} om *et contristati sunt vehementer*: pal ε77* ε71.

Mt. xvii. 24 *ende* = SH^{ned}, και l. δε: lat (exc *q*) sy δ5. — add *op enen dach* contra SH^{ned}. — *caph.*, SH^{ned}: *caf.* with *E-P** *L Q R*. — *iesus quam* l. *si quamen* of SH^{ned} rell; sy$^{p\ 17}$: *venisset* l. *venissent*.

tol for το διδραχμα: SH^{ned} Old-Germ; *tributum: e a n c f ff*$_1$ sah boh Pep Harm 59^{11} (*trewage*), διδραχμα: Vg Gk sy^{c}; sy^{s} pal: *the drachmas*, Old-Hebr *the drachma*; Ta^{ar} sy^{p}: *the two drachmas head money*, aeth *tribute of dinars*. — *plagen tontfane, accipiebant* with Vg (exc *E*); *exigebant* l. *accipiebant*: Old-Lat (exc *e l*) Iren sy^{sc} (ܢܓܒܘܢ l. ܢܣܒܘܢ) Ephr 161^{9} (contra 161^{7} text *sumunt*).

heft vergouden = SH^{ned}, *solvit; g l q r*$_2$*: solvet; e: pendet*; Ta^{ar} Ephr 161^{11} sy sah Old-Germ: *give*; Pep Harm: *zalde*; cp. xxii, 21 where Ta^{ned} = sy.

sinen contra SH^{ned}: *den*, add *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy sah. Ta^{ned} renders vs. 24$_b$ as a statement; so also Peter's reply (all texts could be read as a statement, it is the answer only which controls the former) cp. *b: utique non*, and Zach 298B (Hier): *Hoc est, vere non solvit.* cp. Zach 298C: *praevenit*

fol. 43r

alse ghi segt · Eñ alse peter ter herbergen quam so
sprac hem ihc tirst ane eñ seide aldus wat dunkt
di peter? de heeren uan ertrike van win nemense
15 tol ochte tsens van haren kindren ochte van den
A. 97 vremden? / eñ peter antwerdde van den vremden · Eñ Mt. 17, 26
ihc antwerdde weder aldus · So syn dan de kinder toluri /
Nochtan dat wise nin schandalizeren ghanc ter zee Mt. 17, 27

---

when Peter came to the inn, / Jesus spoke to him first, and said thus:
What thinkest / thou, Peter? of whom do the lords of the earth take /
15 15 toll or tribute? from their children or from / strangers? And Peter
answered: From strangers. And / Jesus answered thus: Then are the

---

autem Petrum nolens exspectare postulationem tributi. — *tol*, sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *two drachmas*, rell as in vs. 24 exc *b: didragma vel censum, c: didragma.* Mt.xvii.25 add *ende, et*: SH^{ned} *e f B Q X* (at)* sy^{c} *I*$^{\Phi a}$ (exc δ30) ε1216 ε121 etc ε1225 Old-Hebr. — add *peter*: SH^{ned} ε351 sy^{c} (*simon*). — *also . . . segt* = SH^{ned} for *ναι, etiam.*

12 add *peter* (contra SH^{ned}: *hi*): Ta^{ar}. — *alse . . . quam, οτε εισηλθεν* l. *ελθοντα*: Ta^{ar} ***K***; *εισηλθον*: sy^{c} ε351 ε350 ε90 ε229 ε1246 ε541 al boh^{B}; *ηλθον*: δ3 ε94f; *ελθοντων α.*: δ48; *εισελθοντων*: ε050 Ferr *a* (*intrantes* sic); *ελθοντα*: δ1 δ2* ε1016 δ254 ε183 sah boh aeth Cyr Dam; *εισελθοντα*: δ2*; *intranti: b ff*$_2$ *r (vid)* δ5. — *ter herbergen*, sy^{s} pal^{c}: *in his house*; Pep Harm: *hom.*

13 *sprac hem . . . tirst ane* = SH^{ned} for *praevenit dicens*, sy: ܩܕܡ ܡܡܠܠ, *e: anticipavit.*

14 *peter* l. *Σιμων*: pal contra SH^{ned} with rell. — *de heeren* contra SH^{ned} rell *coninge, reges.*

16 Mt.xvii.26 *ende* a. *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} for *et ille dixit, e: ille autem respondit, ff*$_1$*: at ille respondens ait*, Zach (Wn): *respondit ei Petrus*; *λεγει α. ο Π.* l. *ειποντος δε, dicente autem illo*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c}(+ *et*)^{p} *q f* (*dixit*) *X** ε76 ***K*** Pep Harm contra ***H*** ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1444 Orig Chrys Cyr *L Q R μ Dim Wurz 𝔉; et ille dixit*: sy^{s} (om *et*) Fuld lat rell (*at: c* Σ); add *λεγει αυτω ο Π. απο των αλλ.* a. *ειποντος*: δ2 (*ο δε εφη*) δ3 ε56 δ371.

17 *antwerdde* l. *dixit*: SH^{ned} boh. — *so . . . dan* for *αραγε, ergo*, cp. *e: ergo tamen, E: autem ergo*, sy: ܗܟܝ, *why then!* — *toluri*, SH^{ned}: *vri.* Ta^{ned} omits the famous Ephr Ta^{ar} Peckover addition: *εφη Σιμων ναι λεγει ο ις δος ουν και συ ως αλλοτριος αυτων*; Ephr: *vade ergo et tu quoque da quasi unus ex alienis*; Ta^{ar}: *da illis et tu tamquam alienus;* add *ait Petrus ita domine: ff*$_1$, add *respondit certe: b.*

fol. 43r

eñ worp dyn hingen eñ den irsten vesch din du
vees nem eñ ontplukt hem dekele eñ dat tu daer bin
nen vinds nem · eñ ghef hen vor mi eñ vor di · / MATH'
96 C. 132 MARC' · LUCAS · || Doe quam yan tote sinen meester eñ *Mc.* 9, 38 *Lk.* 9, 49
sprac aldus · Meester · wi sagen enen mensche die
in dinen name ueryagen de quade gheest eñ wi v'
boden hem want hine volgt di nit met ons / eñ *Mc.* 9, 39 *Lk.* 9, 50*a*

---

children free from toll. / Notwithstanding, lest we offend them, go to the
sea, / and cast thy hook and take the first fish that thou / [20] catchest; and
open his throat and take that which thou / findest therein, and give it to
C. 132 them for me and for thee. || Then John came to his master and / spoke
thus: Master, we saw a man / casting out the evil spirit in thy name, and
we for- / [25] bade him, for he follows thee not with us. And / Jesus

---

19 Mt. xvii. 27 *dyn*, add *tuum* p. *hamum*: SH^{ned} sah (exc 70) *Q R* Pep Harm 59^{19}. — SH^{ned} add *darin* cp. add *ibi*: Ephr 161, add *in mare*: r_2, ℵ *in mare* p. *hamum*: sy^{s} Chrys. Instead of *hamum* Ephr 161 and Old-Hebr have *rete*.

19, 20 *den irsten vesch din du vees* (for *eum piscem qui primus ascenderit*, SH^{ned}: *die daran komt*) cp. Pep Harm: *þe first fysche þat þou takest*. *e* alone retains Gk order *ascendentem primum piscem*, lat rell ℵ *piscem qui pr. asc.*; sy arm: *the first fish that cometh up*.

20 *de kele* om *eius*; SH^{ned}: *sinen mont* with rell. — *dat tu daer binnen vinds* for SH^{ned} *ende dar vinstu enen penninc* with rell; no other text omits the coin; add *daer*, *ibi*, εκει: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Old-Lat δ5 ε351; for *daer binnen* cp. ε351 εγκειμενον εκει. — *vinds*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ for ευρησεις, *invenies*, *E L*: *inveniens*.

21 *ghef hen* = H^{ned}; S^{ned} om *hen*, *eis* with Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (*take it and give it*) sah *r* Sev Ant ε337 ε1260 ε129 ε1132. — SH^{ned} add *vor*^{2}, *pro* a. *te*: sy Ta^{ar} arm aeth Sev *b ff*$_1$ *l aur* Old-Germ Pep Harm.

In Fuld Ta^{ar} Pep Harm Mc. ix. 38 Lk. ix. 49 follow Mt. xviii. 6 infra.

22 *doe quam ... tote sinen meester ende* = SH^{ned} added as Harmony link.

23 Mc. ix. 38 *Meester*, om in Mc.: *I*^{η}, in Lk.: sy^{c} ε1385; διδασκαλε l. επιστατα in Lk. (= Mc.): δ3 ε56 ε1016 ε207 ε1443 A^{1}; *magister* l. *praeceptor*: *e a d* Fuld μ sy$^{h\,mg}$ boh; sy$^{s\,p\,h}$ יבי; sy^{c} omits.

24 om in Mc. ος ουκ ακολουθει ημιν (= Lk.): ***H*** (exc δ371) ε050 ε1096 ε1094 ε1279 sy$^{(c)}$ (contra georg) pal *f*. — add οτι ουκ ακολουθει ημιν p. αυτον (= Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ε050 ε1337f ***H K*** contra δ371 δ5 ε014 ε133 ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr δ30 ε129 ε1222f ε370 ε1386 A^{3} lat exc *f* arm georg sy$^{h\,mg}$.

25 *want*, *quia* = SH^{ned}; *qui* l. *quia* (cp. Mc.); Fuld *E-P* μ. — add *di* p. *volgt* = SH^{ned}, add σοι in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ sah aeth *b corr vat** Old-French Pep Harm 60^{7} *þat ne hadde nouzth folowed hym*; ημιν l. μεθ ημων: δ371 ε168 δ505 ε129 ε1341 ε86; in Mc. μεθ ημων l. ημιν: ε56 ε17. — *volgt*, SH^{ned} *volgede*, ηκολουθει: ε376, in Mc.: ε014 ε93 ε1354.

fol. 43r

ihc antwerdde hem aldus · En uerbiedes hem nem meer want nimen en es die in minen name go ede werke werkt eñ moge schire quat spreken van

A. 96 F. 95 C. 133 mi MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · || [a] In dire seluer uren so vrag *Mc.* 9, 33

a) *At the foot of the page*: math' segt aldus in dire uren so quamen sine yongren te hem eñ vragden hem welec harre de meeste soude syn in hemelrik eñ ih'c rip en kint te hem etc.

---

answered him thus: Do not forbid it him / again; for there is no one who does good works / in my name, and can hastily speak evil of /

C. 133 *30* me. [a] || In that same hour Jesus asked / [30] his disciples what they had

a) *At the foot of the page*: Matthew says: In that hour his disciples came to him and asked him who of them should be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And Jesus called a child unto him etc.

---

26 Mc. ix. 39 *antwerdde* l. *ειπεν*, add *αποκριθεις* a. *ειπεν*: *k a b d ff₂ i r* δ5 ε93. — add *hem* = SH^ned, add *αυτω*: boh; add *αυτοις*: Ta^ar sy^(c) *i*; in Lk. *προς αυτους* l. *προς αυτον*: Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) ε1279 ε448 ε179 sy^sp arm aeth sy^h mg *b c q E* Vg^s boh^codd 3 Pep Harm; om *e r* δ5 boh^codd 8 *T**.

27 *goede werke* for *virtutem*, *δυναμιν* = SH^ned, Ta^ar sy^p arm ܫܘܠܛܢ plur; Pep Harm *myracles*; sy^s(c) ܢܣܝܐ.

28 *werkt* = SH^ned *facit*, *ποιει* l. *faciet*, *ποιησει*: *D E-P* L Q B H* W* Ta^ar sy^(c) with ε76; *ποιησας*: ε1279 ε413. — *moge*, *potest*: Ta^ar sy^(c) Aug, de bapt 1. 7. 9 *potest . . . facere . . . male loqui*. — *schire* = S^ned; H^ned *te hant* for *ταχυ*.

29 L^ned om Lk. ix. 50^b (Mc. ix. 40) *ος γαρ ουκ εστιν καθ' υμων υπερ υμων εστιν* contra SH^ned Ta^ar Fuld (cited as from Mc.); *υμων* ^bis with lat (exc *k*) sy^p aeth ***K*** ε76 contra ***H*** ε014ff ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 ε346 (*υμων*[1]) Ferr (exc ε1121) ε121 ε90 (*υμων*[1]) ε1279 ε1226 ε377 ε370 A^3 (*υμων*[1]) pal sy^s(c) *k* arm georg sah boh (exc^M) sy^h mg; Ta^ar using Lk. adds *omnis* a. *qui*. — SH^ned: *met u, vobiscum* l. *pro vobis*: sy^s(c) in Mc.; in Lk.: Ta^ar sy^c aeth ܥܡܟܘܢ contra sy^p ܠܐܝܬܟܘܢ; no lat text has *vobiscum*, cp. however Zach 301A Comm (from De Cons. Ev.): *non est contrarium quod alibi dicit, qui vos spernit, me spernit, et qui mecum non est adversum me est*, and the comment *in tantum cum illo non esse aliquem, in quantum* etc. . . *cum illo . . . nobiscum*. — Fuld begins ch. xcv with Mc. ix. 32f (introducing it with *in illa hora* from Mt. xviii. 1) and then proceeds with Mt.; Ta^ar uses Lk. ix. 46, with link *in illa die*, followed by Mc. ix. 32f *et cum venissent Caph. et introissent domum* before the incident Mt. xvii. 23—27, continuing with Mt. xviii. 1 with *in illa hora*; Ta^ned (L^ned*) omits the rest of Mt. xviii. 1 and Mc. ix. 32^a; Pep Harm follows Mt. xvii. 27 by *in þilk tyme Jesus asked his deciples* and after Mc. ix. 33 adds *and hij comen and askeden þus of Jesu*.

Mt. xviii. 1 *uren* = SH^ned; *die* l. *hora* (cp. Ta^ar harmony link): δ254 ε183 ε050f δ30 etc ε351 δ48 pal Orig Old-Lat (exc *f ff₂ l q*) Hil sy^sc arm Ta^ar (1/2 see supra) Pep Harm *in þilk tyme*.

In margine Mt xviii. 1. *sine*, add *αυτου* p. *μαθ*: sy^s δ30 etc ε1216, *του* (*ιησ.*) l. *τω*: sy^c. — *te hem*, *αυτω* l. *τω ιησου*; add *αυτοω*: ε1216 ε167f. — *ende vragden hem* for *λεγοντες*, add *αυτοω*: Ta^ar sy^sc p 36 *e* ε551. — (*welec*) *harre αυτων* l. *αρα*, om *ff₁*. — Mt. xviii. 2 add *iesus*: sy pal sah lat Orig ***K*** with ε76 contra ***H***^rell δ254 ε183 ε133 ε121 etc ε1250 ε247* ε86 ε75* cp fol 43v l. 3.

fol. 43r

de ihc sinen yongren wat si hadden ghetrakteert
onder hen eer si ter herbergen quamen op den we
ghe · / Eñ si suegen want si hadden onder hen ghe *Mc. 9, 34*

fol. 43v

trakteert welk harre dat de meeste ware · / [a] Eñ ihc die *Lk. 9, 47a*
wale wiste waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden eñ

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

discussed / among themselves on the way before they came to the inn. / And they were silent, for they had discussed among /

fol. 43v

themselves which of them was the greatest. And Jesus, who / well knew of what they had spoken among themselves, and who / well knew their

---

30 Mc. ix. 33 *sinen yongren*, in Mc. τους μαθητας αυτου l. αυτους: δ30, cp. pal ad init. lect. vs. 33. — *ghetrakteert* . . , *ghetrakteert* (fol. 43v l. 1), SH^{ned} *gedisputert*^{bis}; Ta^{ar} *c*: *tractabatis* . . . *tractab.*; *a*: *disputabatis* . . . *disputaverunt*; διελεχθ . . . διελεχθ.: I^{η} (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014 ε168 sy$^{h\,mg}$ (for sy georg sah boh see infra fol. 43v l. 2) contra lat rell: *(re)tractabatis* . . . *disputabant* or *disquirebant*, Old-Germ: *betracht* . . . *disputiert*, Gk.: διελογ . . . διελεχθ. — *wat si* . . ., or. obl., διελογιζοντο: *q* ε72 SH^{ned} Pep Harm.

31 add *onder hen* = S*(onderlinge)* H^{ned}, add προς εαυτους p. διελογιζεσθε: I^{η} (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014f ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279 ε291 etc sy$^{s(c)\,p\,5*}$ georg^{1}; add πρ. εαυτ. p. οδω: ***K*** Ta^{ar} georg^{2B} (ad fin) *f* sy^{p} pal contra ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371 sah) δ5 ε309 ε1091 lat (exc *f*) Fuld Old-Germ. — add *eer* . . . *quamen*, om SH^{ned}.

32 Mc. ix. 34 *ende*, *et* l. *at*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} arm pal Pep Harm. — *onder hen*: om SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal; *illi* l. *inter se*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 43v

1 Ta^{ned} (exc L$^{ned\,mg}$) has Lk. ix. 47^{a} Mt. xviii. 2^{a} Mc. ix. 36^{c} with Ta^{ar}; Fuld after Mc. ix. 33 uses Mt. xviii. 1—4 *et accesserunt* . . . *in regno coelorum*. Ta^{ar} after Mt. xviii. 1 uses Lk. ix. 47^{a} *sciens cogit. cordis eorum* and then Mt. xviii. 2^{a} though it is labelled Mc. ix. 36 and then Mc. ix. 36^{c} *accipiens in ulnas suas*. Pep Harm 59^{27} alone uses Lk. ix. 47^{c} *and dude hym stonde by his o syde*.

Mc. ix. 34 om εν τη οδω: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} (om also τις μειζων having already used it Lk. ix. 46^{b}) sy$^{s(c)}$ *a b q i f* ε76 δ4 ε285. — add *harre*, *eorum* (= Lk. ix. 46): SH^{ned} (*onder hen*) lat (*r i* ∞ p. μειζων) Old-Germ sy^{p} sah georg^{2} ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ5 (p. γενηται). — add *ware*, add ειη (= Lk.): ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1222 ε270 δ398 lat, add εστι (= Mt.) δ2 boh arm georg^{1}, add γενηται: sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2} pal δ5 ε050 ε93 sy^{h} (aeth).

2, 3 Lk. ix. 47 *wiste* . . . *kende* = SH^{ned}, ειδως l. ιδων (contra lat): sy δ1 δ2 δ48 (ειδων) I^{η} (γνους) ε133 ε93 ε1211 (ειδων) ε551 ε178 ε1356 ε86 al. — add *waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden*: SH^{ned} (om *onderlinge*); for *gesproken* l. *ghetracteert* cp. Mc. ix. 33, 34 georg^{1} *loquebamini*, *dicebant*; sah *speaking* (bis); sy$^{s(c)}$ *speaking*^{1}; georg^{2} sy^{h*} boh *speaking*^{2}, Pep Harm *seide*^{1}; cp. note i. l.

wale kende har ghepins / hi rip en kint te hem en ſetţ *Mt.* 18 2
sette dat kint in midden onder hen allen / eñ sprac al *Mt.* 18, 3
dus · Ouer[a] waer seggic v hen si dat ghi v bekirt[b]
van vre groetheit van herten eñ werdt ghelyc desen
kinde ghine selt te hemelrike nit mogen comen · / Eñ so *Mt.* 18, 4
wie so hem oedmudegt ghelyc desen kinde die sal de
meeste syn in hemelrike · / Die[c] de vorste welt syn dat *Mc.* 9, 35*b*
sal dechterste syn van allen den andren eñ der andre

a) *inter l.* aī̄ — *b*) *inter l.* glosa — *c*) *inter l.* math'

---

thoughts, (he) called a child to him and / set the child in the midst of them all, and spoke thus: / [5] Verily I say unto you, Unless ye convert yourselves / from your pride of heart and become like this / child, ye shall not be able to come into the kingdom of heaven. And / whosoever humbles himself like to this child, he shall be the / greatest in the kingdom of heaven. He who wants to be the first, / [10] shall be the last of all the

---

3 *ghepins*, SH^{ned}: *gepense*, ? plur: διαλογισμους l. -ον: lat sy Ta^{ar} ε93 ε1226 ε95 Old-Germ exc Tepl. — om της καρδιας: SH^{ned} sy^{c} *l* ε168 ε337 ε1091 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 *X*.
Mt. xviii. 2 *rip ... (te hem) ende, (ad)vocavit et* l. *advocans:* sy *e a n b q (vocans et) c ff$_2$ g r r$_2$* Old-Germ (om *und*); in Mc. (*accepit et*): sy$^{(c)}$ *k* Old-Germ.; also sy *e* Old-Germ in Lk. — *te hem, vocavit ad se* l. *advocans*: *e a n* sy^{h}; in Mc.: *a* (*acceptum puerum*). — add *unum*, εν: *e d* δ5 sy^{sc} arm; in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$; Pep Harm (Mt.) *cleped a childe to hym* (Lk.) *and dude hym stonde by his o syde* (Mc.) *and leide his arme abouten hym.*

4 Mc. ix. 36 *dat kint*, SH^{ned} with rell om *kint.* — add *allen*: SH^{ned}. — Ta^{ned} Fuld om εναγκαλισαμενος αυτο.

6 add gloss *van vre groetheit van herten*, om SH^{ned} cp. Pep Harm 59^{29} *als mylde of hert.*
Mt. xviii. 3 *desen kinde* = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned}, το παιδιον τουτο l. τα παιδια: *e c ff$_1$ r* boh ε21 Chrys; *one of these children* (cp. Mc. ix. 37): sy^{c}; *as these children:* sah Clem Al $^{3}/_{4}$; *as þat childe was:* Pep Harm.
add *mogen* contra SH^{ned} cp. Joh. iii. 3, 5.
Mt. xviii. 4 *ende sowie*, και οστις l. οστις ουν: SH^{ned} ε368 (+ ουν) *ff$_1$ r$_2$*; γαρ l. ουν: sy^{sc} *g* aeth; om ουν: ε351 ε87* pal^{b} *R** sah$^{119\ cit.}$

8 *sal ... syn*, εσται l. εστι: sy^{sp} Old-Lat (exc *e*) *Q*; in Lk. ix. 48: *e d q.*

9–12 Ta^{ned} as Fuld, Mc. ix. 35^{b} Mt. xviii. 5; Ta^{ar} om Mc. ix. 35^{b} and uses instead Lk. ix. 48^{c} preceded by ix. 48^{a} Mc. ix. 36^{b}. Old-Lat (exc *e*) harmonises Lk. ix. 48^{b} to Mc; Pep Harm uses Mt. xviii. 5 Mc. ix. 35^{b} omitting και παντων διακονος.
Mc. ix. 35 *die*: SH^{ned} (*wie die*) cp. x. 43, *qui* l. *si quis*: sy$^{(c)}$ pal georg sah boh.

10 add *den andren* p. *allen*: SH^{ned}. — *der andre* = SH^{ned} l. παντων; om παντων: Fuld ε93; παντων $^{1\frown2}$: I^{μ} ε413; om και παντων διακονος: pal^{c} Pep Harm.

The first four parts of our edition of the Liège Diatessaron now appear combined as the first volume of the publication, containing approximately half of the text of the MS. Very soon after I began, Mr. C. A. PHILLIPS joined me in the preparation of the apparatus as was indicated on the title-page of the first part in the words: "with the assistance of C. A. PHILLIPS". His part, however, in the research-work gradually grew to such an extent that I insisted upon his name being recorded in the further issues as co-editor. It is with deep gratitude and sincere admiration that I desire to say that by far the largest part of the difficult task of collating has been done by him — a task more difficult in a Harmony than anywhere else. No expert will fail to see how our apparatus has steadily been expanding. In the beginning I had some hesitation about the wide area into which our notes spread; but I have learned to see that the value of the apparatus depends not only on what is actually found surviving in the Liège MS., but also upon contra-indications and upon the notation of divergent lines of the textual tradition. It is due to Mr. PHILLIPS's extensive acquaintance with the textual tradition as well as to his sharp eye and gift of observation — from which scarcely any detail escapes — that our apparatus owes its principal value. And not less to his capacity for disentangling the most intricate textual tradition.

I write and publish this acknowledgment of the merits of Mr. PHILLIPS towards our common task, without Mr. PHILLIPS knowing anything of it, because I am sure that, did he know, his modesty would prevent me from saying a word. But it is merely a debt of veracity and gratitude which, in this way, I want to acknowledge.

Professor BARNOUW of Columbia University, New York, has given, during all this time, his help in translating the mediæval text into modern English as faithfully and literally as can be wished.

When my daughter, Mrs. VAN HOEVE-PLOOIJ, left Holland for the Dutch East Indies seven years ago, her task of collating the text of the MS. for its publication has been taken over by Dr. ADOLPHINE A. H. BAKKER, who also has read the proofs of the apparatus and the final proofs, and to whom we are indebted for many important suggestions and observations.

It is needless to say that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS, who really gave the impetus for our exploration of this field, has followed it with undiminished interest and inspiration. We are glad to have him still with us.

The firm of Brill deserves our sincerest thanks for the admirable typographical work, which made even the apparatus into a "thing of beauty".

Easter, 1935 D. PLOOIJ

fol. 43v

knecht · / Eñ so wie so ontfet een van desen cleinen *Mt.* 18, 5 *Mc.* 9, 37a *Lk.* 9, 48a
kindren in minen name hi ontfeet mi · / eñ so wie so *Mt.* 18, 6 *Mc.* 9, 42
schandalizeert eenen van desen minsten die ane mi *Lk.* 17, 2
gheloeuen hem ware beter dat men hinge enen mo[a]

a) *in mg.* want bet' es die v'gankeleke pine te doegene dan die eeuleke dueren sal.

---

others, and the servant of the others. / And whosoever receives one of these little / children in my name receives me; and whosoever / offends one of these least ones that / believe in me, had better[a] have a mill-stone /

a) *in mg.* For it is better to suffer the transitory pain than that which will last eternally.

---

11 *knecht* (cp. Mt. xx. 26 Mc. x. 44 i. e. *servus* l. *minister*), δουλος l. διακ. ε72* ε1094 ε253f.
Mc. ix. 37 par *een van desen;* this is Mc., no text in Mt. omitting τοιουτο or reads τουτο exc ε21; but the sysc for εν παιδιον τοιουτο is ܟܕ̈ ܕ̈ ܗܘ ܕ̈ ܒ̈ ܕ̈ ܗ̈ ܕ̈ ܗ̈ ܕ̈ ܒ̈ ܕ̈ ܗ̈ ܕ̈ ܒ̈ ܕ̈ ܗ̈ ܕ̈ ܒ

fol. 43v

lensteen an sinen hals eñ dat menne worpe in dat
F. 96 A. 98 diepe van der zee · / [a] So wee der werelt om de schandeḷen *Mt.* 18, 7
die dar binen syn · [b] Nochtan so moten deschandeḷen co
men · Mar so wee din mensche bi welken dat si comen /
Dar omme seggic v alsic eer seide · gheuallet dat di dyn *Mt.* 18, 8 *Mc.* 9, 43
voet ochte dine hant schandalizeert snyd se af eñ worp

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *in mg.* math. marc' lucas: Scandalizeren dats met warden ochte met werken den evenkersten ocsun van valle gheuen.

---

15 15 hanged on his neck, and be thrown into the / depth of the sea. Woe therefore
unto the world because of the offences / that are in it. Nevertheless, the
offences[a] are bound to / come, but woe to that man by whom they come. /
Therefore I say unto you, as I said before: If so be that thy / 20 foot or
20 thy hand offend thee, cut them off and cast / them from thee; for it is

a) *in mg.* Offend, that is, with words or with deeds give occasion of falling to the fellow-christian.

---

15 Mc. ix. 42 *menne worpe* = SH^{ned} *proicietur*, cp. *praecipitetur* l. *demergatur* in Mt.: *e m c ff*$_1$ Aug Old-Hebr; in Lk. Marc^{tert} *praecipitatus esset;* Aphr I 354, 394 رهل with georg^{1} (Mt. Mc.) *cadat*, a Syriac idiom for *proiciatur.*

16 Mt. xviii. 7 add *so* contra SH^{ned}, add *autem: a n b c ff*$_{1\,2}$ *g*$_1$ *L Q Dim* ε247, add *enim: R Wurz Ƒ.*

17 add *die dar binen syn* = SH^{ned}, cp. add *that come* ܐܬܝܢ: sy^{sc}. — *comen, venire* l. *ut veniant:* Old-Lat (exc *e*) *L R;* sy^{s}: *for offences are about to come;* om Ta^{ar}, cp. however Aphr I 183: *For it is written, Good* (sing) *is about to come, and happy is it for him by whose hand it cometh; and evil* (sing) *is about to come, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come,* Clem Hom xii. 29 quoting has *αγαθα* and *κακα*, and does not repeat them before *ερχεται*; for *δι ου ερχεται* cp. sy^{s} Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde p. 98) ε050 Ta^{ned}; cp. Resch, Agrapha, 2nd ed., p. 106.

18 *din mensche* = SH^{ned}, add *εκεινω* (Mt. xxvi. 24): Ta^{ar} δ1 δ48 δ371 sah Old-Lat (exc *g r*$_2$) *L Q R H T* Vg^{edd} Old-Hebr ***K*** contra Fuld ***H***^{rell} δ5 *I*^{n} (exc ε346f) ε18 ε86 sy boh *g r*$_2$ Vg^{pler}. — *dat si comen,* om *το σκανδαλον*: SH^{ned} sy^{s} ε050 Didasc. Ap., not georg; *τα σκανδαλα*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ ε133 ε93 Ferr ε253 ε1178 ε1390 Chrys; cp. Zach. 301B *veniunt.*

19 Mt. xviii. 8 *daromme . . . seide* add with SH^{ned} instead of *autem* of Fuld pler.; *et:* sah 52, 111 boh arm aeth; Ta^{ar} georg om; for *alsic eer seide* (= SH^{ned}) cp. ad Mt. v. 29f fol. 13v l. 1ff and the harmonising there with xviii. 9, 8. — *gheuallet dat* (contra SH^{ned}: *eist*) = L^{ned} in v. 29 and cp. xviii. 12 (ch. 134) for *εαν γενηται.*

20 ∞ *voet . . . hant* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp. Old-Lat δ5 in v. 8^{b}. — *snyd se,* ? plur l. *eum, αυτα* l. *αυτον*: sy^{h} boh δ48 ε76f δ371 ***K*** (cp. Aphr I 617^{22} *abscide et proice ea abs te,* but referring to all three, *oculus manus pes*) contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f δ254 ε183 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε190f ε1132f ε1246 ε1442 ε541 lat sy^{sc} (∞ p. *βαλε*) sy$^{p\ exc\ 2r}$.

fol. 43v

se van di want hets di beter dat tu verminkt ochte [a] al houtende coms te hemelrike dan dat tu met tween handen ochte met twen voeten voers ten helschen ui re · / Eñ schandalizeert di dine oghe stec se vt eñ worpse *Mt.* 18, 9

a) *in mg.* math' marc' bi der hant eñ biden andren leden mach men v'staen den werelleken vrint dits dan also vele te seggene sniten af ochte stec se ut dat beschiwe sine geselschap din die ghebetren nit ne canst hets beter syn sonder vrintschap van vterster geselschap dan omm ehare wille die eeulic geselschap te verliesene.

---

better for thee that thou comest maimed or / halting [a] to the kingdom of heaven, than that with two hands / or with two feet thou farest to the fire of hell. / And if thine eye offend thee, put it out and cast it /

a) *in mg.* By the hand and by the other members of the body we may understand the worldly friend. This is then so much as to say: Cut him away or put them out, that (is), avoid his companionship which thou canst not improve. It is better to be without friendship of worldly companionship than to lose for its sake the eternal companionship.

---

21 *se*[2] add *αυτον* p. *βαλε*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy[p] georg[2] sah (Ta[ned] in v. 29, 30); add *αυτα*: boh; ℴ *αυτον* p. *βαλε*: sy[sc] sy[p 21] georg[1] Aphr I 617; in vs. 29 add Ta[ar] sy[sp], ℴ sy[e] Aphr; in v. 30 add Ta[ar], ℴ sy. — *want* = SH[ned]; add *γαρ* (Mt. v. 29) in Mt.: Ta[ar] sy sah δ30 ε90 ε96 *e f ff*$_2$ Old-Germ Old-Hebr Chrys; add in Mc. ix. 43: sy[s(c)], in ix. 45: sy[s(c)] pal *c* ε203 δ362 ε1279 ε377. — *beter* = SH[ned], for *καλον*, *bonum*, *melius*: *f*; sy[p]: ܛܒ, *bonum* but sy[sc] ܛܒ (= vs. 6) *it is profitable*; in Mc. ix. 43 and 45 sy[(c)]: ܛܒ.
verminkt ... houtende coms, ℴ *debilem vel clodum* a. *venire*: *e E*; ℴ *clodum-debilem*: Ta[ar] sy *e q* sah boh aeth Gr[pler] Orig contra δ1 δ2 ε207 lat (exc *e q*) arm; om *vel clodum* (cp. Mc.): *ff*$_2$ *aur C F Dim.*

22 *coms* (contra SH[ned]: *ingaes*) *venire* l. *ingredi*: sy[sc] Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) *E* ε337 ε253* ε329 δ470 ε1246; not in Mc. — *handen ... voeten*, the ordinary reading contra ℴ *ποδας .. χειρας*: Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) δ5 ε1353 Chrys.

23 *voers*, SH[ned] *coms*, *εισελθειν* l. *βληθηναι* (Mc. ix. 43): sy[s] ε133; in Mc. ix. 45: *I*[μ] ε014 ε168 ε370f sy[s(c)] georg. — *helschen uire* (cp. vs. 9) = SH[ned], *την γεενναν του πυρος* l. *το πυρ το αιωνιον*: δ254 ε183 Orig sy[c] arm *ff*$_1$ *R*[sax*], *gehennam aeternam*: *e c* sy[p 21], cp. *gat Wurz F Dim*: *gehennam* only; sah conflates, *the gehenna of fire for ever*; Ta[ar]: *into the hell-fire that is kindled for ever*, cp. Von Soden, Mc. ix. 43 fin.

Fuld Ta[ned] om Mk. ix. vs. 44, 46 with ***H*** (exc ε376f) *I*[μ] ε93f ε014 ε337 ε1386 sy[s(c)] sah boh arm georg *k* contra Ta[ar] ε050 ε1337 ε1311 lat[rell] sy[p h] ***K***. Ta[ar] adds here Mc. ix. 44, returns to Mt. xviii. 9[a] and then Mc. ix. 46[b]. Fuld om Mc. ix. 44 and professes to use only Mt. xviii. 9 and all of it, but has *luscum* (Mc.) for *unoculum*, and *in vitam regnare* (sic!) l. *in vitam intrare* (Mt.) or *introire in regnum dei* (Mc.).

van di · want hets di beter dat tu met eere ogen coms te hemelrike dan du met tween oghen vors ter hellen / daer die worm nit steruen en sal eñ dat *Mc.* 9, 48

---

25 25 from thee; for it is better that thou with one eye / comest to the kingdom of heaven, than that, with two eyes, thou shouldst fare / to hell, where

---

25 **Mt. xviii. 9** *want* = SH^{ned}, add *enim* (Mt. v. 29f): *e b f ff*$_1$ Ta^{ar} sy sah boh; in Mc.: sy^{c} *c.* — *beter* = SH^{ned}, *melius: f; utilius: ff*$_1$; sy^{sc}: ܡܛܝܒ, *it is profitable.* — *met eere ogen* = SH^{ned} for *μονοφθαλμον*, in Mt. *cum uno oculo: e l aur (-m -m) E*^{c} *E-P* al 7 Vg^{edd} *cod caraf; uno oculo: A Y Θ L; unum oculum habentem: a n b* (om *unum*) *c ff*$_{1\,2}$ *g*$_1$ *q r*$_2$ *C M R T W Ϝ-P Dim; unoculum: H; unum oculum:* Σ *E**. Wordsworth and Turner edit *unoculum* (see Oldest Ms. of Vg. Gospels p. 29); *luscum:* Fuld Zach δ georg from Mc.; in Mc. *luscum: a b c ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *i* Vg aeth; *caecum: l q R; quacumque parte corporis debilem ... integrum: k*, cp. Clem Al, Quis dives salvetur 24 (*αιρετωτερον ετεροφθαλμω βασιλεια του θεου η ολοκληρω το πυρ*); sy^{sc} in Mt.: *having one eye* ܚܕ ܥܝܢܐ ܕܝ ܒܗ ܚܕ, in Mc.: ܚܕ ܥܝܢܐ ܕܝ ܒܗ ܚܕ ; sy^{p}: *with one eye* ܒܥܝܢܐ ܚܕ, Mc.: ܒܚܕ ܥܝܢܐ contra sy^{h} ܒܥܝܢܐ ܚܕ; Old-Germ in Mt.: *mit einem augen*, in Mc.: *schilchent.*

26 *coms* contra SH^{ned} *ingaes, venire* l. *intrare: e a (n* hiat) *g*$_1$, not sy^{sc} rell; in Mc. ix. 45: *k* only. — *te hemelrike* (Mc.) contra SH^{ned} *int leven* (Mt.) = Ta^{ar} using Mc.; Fuld: *in vitam regnare* (sic!) contra Zach *in vitam intrare*; Aphr. I. 617 prefers *vitam* but Clem Al i. l. *βασιλειαν*; add in Mc. *εις την ζωην και* p. *εισελθειν*: ε1211. — *met tween oghen* for *duos oculos habentem* = Gk; *εχειν και* l. *εχοντα* (a sy lat idiom; *e* in vs. 8) *Q* (also in vs. 9^{a} *unum oculum habere et*) ε56 (om *και*) ε1016 ε133 Ferr arm; georg in Mc. here and in vs. 43, 45. — *vors* (SH^{ned} *gaes in*), *απελθειν* l. *βληθηναι* (cp. Mc. ix. 42) in Mc. ix. 47: sy$^{s(c)}$ *c i* georg^{1} δ5 *I*^{η} δ30ff ε211 al^{4}, *εισελθειν* in Mt.: georg^{2B}, in Mc.: δ371, om ε014 *L* (N.B. *k: incidere*, a Syriasm, ܢܦܠ = both *incidere* and *mitti*).

27 *ter hellen* contra SH^{ned} *in dat helsche vier*, om *του πυρος* (= Mc.) δ5 ε1444 georg^{2A}; *το πυρ το αιωνιον* (= vs. 8): *e f*; *το σκοτος το εξωτερον* (viii. 12): ε1444; add *του πυρος* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} δ3 δ371 ε050 *f l q* Vg sy^{p} aeth ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε133f ε93f *I*^{η} (exc ε203) ε1311 Old-Lat^{rell} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg.

Mc. ix. 48 *die worm* = SH^{ned} i. e. om *αυτων*: ε121 ε1023f ε247 A^{3} ε87 al *c*; no text seems to omit in vs. 44, 46; aeth: *his.* — *sal steruen* (contra SH^{ned}: *sterft*) *τελευτησει* (Isa. lxvi. 24 exc cod A): δ254 ε183 δ457 sah Old-Lat (exc *k f l*, but incl. *d* contra δ5) *G K M-I R T V*; also in vs. 44, 46: Old-Lat; in vs. 44: *G K M-T*^{1} *R*; in vs. 46: *K M-T R Z.*

fol. 43v

vir nemmeer gheblescht werden sal · / Siet dan dat ghi nin uersmedt een van desen kindren want ic segg v dat hare ingele in den hemele altoes beschowen dat anschin myns vader die in den hemele es · / want des menschen sone es comen omme te sukene eñ te

Mt. 18, 10

Mt. 18, 11
Lk. 19, 10

---

the worm shall not die and the / fire shall never be extinguished. Look ye then that / ye do not despise one of these children; for I / [30] say unto you, that their angels in heaven always behold / the face of my Father who is in heaven. For / the Son of man is come to seek and to /

---

28 *gheblescht werden sal* (contra SH^{ned} praesens), *extinguetur* (Isa. lxvi. 24): Old-Lat (exc *d f l*) *K M-T T V* sah, also in vs. 44 (incl *d*) 46 with *K M-T T Z* (also *Q* in vs. 44). SH^{ned} adds here, with Fuld, Mc. ix. 49. Ta^{ar} goes on with vs. 50^{a} Lk. xiv. 34^{b}, 35 Mc. ix. 50^{b} and then x. 1 deferring Mt. xviii. 10, 11 to ch. xxvii between Lk. xii. 50 and Joh. vii. 1 quite out of any appropriate context. Mc. ix. 49 in SH^{ned}: *want alle offrande sal gesouten werden metten viere, ende alle offrande sal gesouten werden met den soute; alle offrande*[1] l. *omnis* cp. *k: omnia* (sic) *autem substantia* (ουσια l. θυσια) *consumitur;* add αρτος p. πας ε173 ε1250. — *ende alle offrande ... soute,* add και πασα θυσια αλι αλισθησεται: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε050 ε1337 *f q* Vg (exc *D*) ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 *I^{n}* ε93 ε133 ε168* ε014 ε1311 ε3015 ε1132 ε1206 ε247 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh arm (*omne*) georg (= arm); πασα γαρ l. και πασα (omitting πας ... αλισθησεται): Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5; αναλωθησεται l. αλισθησεται[2] (cp. *k: consumitur*) δ6; l. αλισθ.[1]: ε050; αλισγησεται: ε014; *examinantur: g; examinabitur* Zach Wn, δοκιμασθησεται ε270 ε1285 ε345; sah: *they will refine.* — *met den soute,* add *sale: b q d f ff$_2$ g* Fuld *W corr vat** Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Gr^{pler} Ambr; om *sale: a c aur gat* Vg$^{codd\ pler}$ Zach Wn Comm 302D δ6 ε376 ε167 ε413 ε121 etc ε1354 ε1442.
Mt. xviii. 10 add *dan*: SH^{ned}.

29 *kindren*: SH^{ned} for *pusillis.* — Ta^{ned} has not the addition των πιστευοντων επ εμε of Ta^{ar} Aphr I 297 Didasc. Ap. 21 sy^{c} sah *m b c ff$_{1\ 2}$ g$_{1\ 2}$ r r$_2$ L Q R** *gat*** *μ Dim Wurz* ℱ δ5 ε17 *corp oxon.*

30 *in den hemele,* om: Ta^{ar} *I^{n}* (exc ε346) ε368 ε1178 ε551 ε19 ε1226f ε1443 al sy$^{s\ p\ (6)}$ sah$^{exc\ 111,\ 118}$ *e ff$_1$ aur R** *gig μ Dim Wurz* ℱ Clem Al (Iren) Orig Aphr I 95 Eus Bas Chrys. — *altoes,* Old-Germ: *ze allen zeitten* = sy ܥܠܡܐ; om *semper*: *r*$_2$?Ephr 165; ∞ a. *in coelis: m* ε1260; ∞ p. *vident: e ff$_1$* ε133 sah $^2/_3$.

31 Mt. xviii. 11 This verse is omitted by ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371) δ254* ε183 ε1131 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226 ε257) pal (exc. Land, Anecdota) sy^{s} georg^{2A} sah boh *e ff$_1$* Orig Eus Hil Hier.

32 add *te sukene* (Lk. xix. 10): SH^{ned} ε94 ε226 ε1260 ε121 etc ε351 δ398 ε1353 ε1442f ε87 al sy$^{p\ 19}$ sy^{h} *c E** (Σ* om *salvare* also).

fol. 44r

A.100 C. 133 behoudene dat uerloren was || Doe brachte hi hir hirtoe ene *Lk.* 15, 3
ghelikenesse eñ sprac aldus · / [a] Dits also alse en man die heft *Mt.* 18, 12 *Lk.* 15, 4
hondert schaep plegt te doene · gheuallet dat een vā din
hondert schapen gheet buten wegs daert uerloren wer
dt wat dunkt v? en sal die man nit laten die andre

a) *in mg.* math' lucas.

---

fol. 44r

save that which was lost. || Then he applied to this a / similitude and spoke thus: This is even as a man / is used to do who has a hundred sheep: if so be that one of those / hundred sheep strays from the way where it has become lost, / [5] what think ye? will not that man leave

---

fol. 44r

1 Ta[ar] inserts here Mc. x. 1—16, and goes on with Lk. xv. 1—4, Mt. xviii. 13 (℘ *amen dico v.* a. *cum invenerit*), Lk. xv. 5 (*et imponit eam in humeros s.*) 6; Fuld with Ta[ar] uses Lk. xv. 3, then Mt. xviii. 12 *quid vobis videtur* ... (inserting *vel in deserto* from Lk. after *in montibus*) 13[a] only *et si contigerit ut inv. eam* and then Lk. xv. 5 (*imponit ... gaudens*) 6. For harmonized uses of the passage cp. Ephrem, Overbeck 114 as quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 120: [Lk.] *who is there among you that hath beasts* (ܒܥܝܪ, cp. sy[s] in Joh. x. 3ff and Pep Harm 63[11, 12]) [Mt.] *in the hill* (*country* ,ܛܘܪܐ) *and one sheep stray from him, doth he not leave the ninety and nine* [Lk.] *in the plain* (ܒܪܝܫܐ) [Mt.] *and in the hill* (ܒܛܘܪܐ) *and come and seek that which strayed* [Lk.] *until he find it ... and what time he hath found it* [Mt.] *he rejoiceth over it more than those ninety and nine which did not stray*; and Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde 26) '*Leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains and go seek that one which is gone astray* ([Mt.]); *and when thou hast found it, bear it on thy shoulders rejoicing* ([Lk.]) *because thou hast found that which is gone astray*' (Mt., Ta[ar] Lk. xv. 6) and cp. also Iren. using in allusions *perdita* or *perierat* $^3/_4$.

Lk. xv. 3 *brachte hirtoe* for *seide* of SH[ned]. — *ene* = SH[ned], rell. ταυτην.

2 *dits also alse* = SH[ned] (om *dits*).

3 **Mt. xviii. 12** *heft*, add H[ned]: *te huden.* — add *plegt te doene*, S[ned] *plechtich ware.* — *van din hondert schapen* contra SH[ned] *dien* for εξ αυτων.

4 *gheet buten wegs* (= Mt. *erraverit*) *daert uerloren werdt* (= *perierit* for Lk. *perdiderit* cp. sy[sc]); in Mt. *una perierit:* Old-Hebr; in Lk. *erraverit una* l. *perdiderit unam: b c f (unam) ff$_2$ l q* Old-Germ[edd]; *una perierit* l. *perdiderit unam:* sy[sc].

5 *wat dunkt v*, ℘ from the beginning of the verse = SH[ned]. — *sal laten .. ende* contra SH[ned] Fuld: *laet .. ende, relinquit .. et,* αφησει .. και l. αφεις: lat (exc *q*) δ5 (αφιησιν) ε050 ε286 Ferr with δ1 ε56 ε1016; in Lk. *relinquet: e; dimittet: b (-eret) c ff$_2$ δ μ E E-P Q M-T B-F V.* — add *andre* contra SH[ned], cp. Pep Harm 63[12, 14, 18, 21] *(þe schepehirde haþ more joye of a beste þat he haþ forlorn, when he it hàþ yfounde þan of an hundreþ oþer bestes .. ten oþere pens .. alle hise oþer sones .. oþer riȝth* (sic).

fol. 44r

neghene eñ neghentech op den berghe ochte in der wus
tinen daer si weiden · eñ sal gaen suken syn schaep dat v'
doelt es? / Eñ gheuallet dat hi syn schaep weder vindt *Mt.* 18, 13a *Lk.* 15, 5
hi nemet op sinen hals met vrouden eñ dreget thus /
10 eñ alse hi thus comt so ver versament hi *Lk.* 15, 6
sine vrint eñ sine gheburen eñ sprekt aldus · Syt
blide met mi want ic hebbe vonden myn schaep dat

---

the other / ninety-nine upon the mountain or in the desert / where they graze, and go seek his sheep that is / gone astray? And if so be that he finds his sheep again, / he takes it upon his neck with joy and carries it
10 home. / [10] And when he comes home he calls together / his friends and his neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found my

---

6 *op den berghe* sing: sy georg[1] Old-Germ.; *op den berghe ochte in der wustinen* combines Mt. and Lk. with Fuld Ephr (ꝏ and *et* l. *vel*) *in montibus vel in deserto*, Ta[ar] using Lk. xv. 4 *in deserto* only with SH[ned]; in Mt. om *επι τα ορη*: δ2*; *in deserto* l. *in montibus*: *E* (Oxf. Vg. p. 115: "cf. *corr uat* qui Origenem de hac re laudat") Old-Hebr; in Lk. add *in montibus* a. *in deserto* (om *aut* or *et*): *c ff*$_2$ *O*; *in montibus* l. *in deserto*: *l μ*.

7 add *daer si weiden* contra SH[ned]. For these graphic glosses (cp. ll. 9, 20[inter l.]) see Primitive Text p. 80; *verdoelt*, i.e. Ta[ned] does not add the further graphic touch of Cypr (634[15,16]) *et lassam*. — *ende sal gaen suken*, fut. contra SH[ned]; in Mt. *ζητησει* l. *ζητει*: *e d h r*$_2$ ε050 ε93 Ferr δ362 ε88; in Lk.: *H M-T O*. — *gaen suken, vadit quaerit*: Ta[ar] sy georg (+*et*) (Mt. Lk.); in Mt. *πορευθεις ζητει, vadit quaerere*: lat; Lk. *vadit et quaerit*: *d* (δ5 *απελθων ζητει*) sah (114 *quaerens*); *vadit quaerere*: *f*; *vadit . . . quaerens (qu.* ꝏ p. *perierat)*: *e a* sah[114]. — add *syn schaep* contra SH[ned] cp. vs. 6. — *verdoelt*, *πλανωμενον* (Mt.) = S[ned]; H[ned] *verloren*, *απολωλος* (Lk.); in Lk. *πλανωμενον* l. *απολωλος*: Ta[ar] Old-Lat (exc *e a*) capit *D E-P Q R aur* Par Lat 6[4], cp. Ephr supra and 162[ter] in comm; also Didasc. Ap. vide supra; in Mt. *απολωλος* l. *πλανωμενον*: Old-Hebr; Aphr I 333[5,7] ܐܒܕ ܕܠܐ . . ܕܫܟܚ.

8 **Mt. xviii. 13** *syn schaep* l. *αυτο*. — add *weder* contra SH[ned] cp. l. 19, and fol. 45v l. 5, 25, Lk. xv. 9, 24, 32.

9 **Lk. xv. 5** *nemet op* = SH[ned] for *επιτιθησιν* (cp. sy[sp] ܫܐ contra sy[c] ܢܫܩ). — *hals*, SH[ned] *scouderen*. — *met vrouden, cum gaudio* l. *gaudens*: H[ned] *μ*; om: S[ned] Ta[ar] (having just used Mt. xviii. 13[b]) *b ff*$_2$ *i l*, ꝏ a. *imponit*: sy[p] Old-Germ[edd], ꝏ a. *in humeros*: Old-Germ[codd]. — add *ende dreget thus* = SH[ned], see Primitive Text p. 80.

11 **Lk. xv. 6** *sine . . sine*, add *suos*[1,2]: Ta[ar] sy sah aeth *e r* (*suos*[1]) ε19 ε20 *Q* (*suos*[2]). — *sprekt aldus* SH (om *aldus*), om *αυτοις*: sy[s] ε70 Bas Meth.

fol. 44r

verloren was · / ouer waer seggic v dat alsogelike · *Lk.* 15, 7
meerre blischap sal syn in den hemele omme eenen si
sundere die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen
sunden dan van neghene eñ neghentech gherechten
die penitencien nin behoeuen / [a] want hen es nit met *Mt.* 18, 14
ten wille [b] vs vader die in den hemele es · dat enech
verloren bliue van desen minsten · / Ochte [c] es en wyf die *Lk.* 15, 8
heft tine dragmen gouds [d] eñ gheuallet dat si eene

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* terhande ghewichte

---

sheep which / was lost. Verily I say unto you, that even so / there shall
be greater joy in heaven over one / [15] sinner who with repentance con-
verts himself from his / sins than over ninety-nine just persons / who
need no repentance. For it is not with / the will of your Father who is in
heaven that any / be lost of these least ones. Or there is a woman who /
[20] has ten drachmas of gold [a], and it happens that she / loses one drachma;

a) *inter l.* of equal weight

---

13 Ta^{ned} uses Lk. xv. 7 only, not Mt. xviii. 13^{b} exc add *amen* in Lk. from Mt.; add Mt. xviii, 13 p. Lk. xv. 7: ε337; add in Lk. xv. 7 p. *οτι* (from Mt.) *χαιρει επ αυτω μαλλον*: ε1222 ε207 ε192f sy^{h}.

14 **Lk. xv. 7** add *meerre* a. *blischap*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 63^{10,12,15}; add a *quam*: sy^{c} Aphr I 333.

15 For the paraphrase *die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen sunden* cp. *agente poenit.* l. *habente poen.*: Old-Lat (exc *b q ff$_2$ i*) *E E-P R M-T* al.

17 **Mt. xviii. 14** *want, enim* l. *sic*: SH^{ned} Aphr I 353^{4}. — *metten wille* for *voluntas* = SH^{ned}. — om *εμπροσθεν*: δ2 ε1260 ε1435 (sy^{sc}) georg boh Orig Old-Hebr. — *vs, υμων* = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *hoers, eorum*; *μου* l. *υμων*: sy^{s} sy^{h} (contra sy$^{h\,mg}$) pal arm georg aeth sah boh δ1 δ48 ε050f ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε121 ε1222f I^{π} (exc ε17) ε207f ε1386 ε1443 ε86 ε88 al r_2 R^{sax} Orig; *ημων*: δ5* (contra *d*) Z^{*} Chrys. — add ad fin. vs. in Ta^{ar}: *qui erraverunt et quaerit eis poenitentiam.* This is certainly Diat. for cp. Aphr. I 353 where to Mt. xviii. 14 is added ܗܘ ܕܫܒܩ ܘܥܠ ܕܒܥܐ ܠܗ.

19 *van desen minsten*; H^{ned}: *van den menschen*; Zach Wn i. l.: *de discipulis istis.* **Lk. xv. 8** *ochte*; H^{ned}: *ende* with Ta^{ar}; om ε337. — *es en wyf* for *quae mulier*, add *est: r* ε1098 al. — *die heft, qui habet* for *habens:* sy.

20 *dragmen gouds*, cp. Wycl. i. l. *besauntis* contra Tynd. *grotes* or Geneva A. V. *pieces of silver*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ *penninge*, cp. *e: denarios.*; note interl. characteristic gloss, *terhande ghewichte.* — *eene dragme*; om *drachmam, δραχμην* Old-Lat *E* δ5 ε207 with sy Ta^{ar} Aphr I 25 sah boh *a* Old-Germ^{codd} adding *ex illis* p. *unam.*

fol. 44r

dragme verlist wat dunkt v en sal si nit onsteken
en lich eñ sal omme werpen al dat in hus es eñ
sal met ernste suken ouer al die dragme die si v'
loren heft totin male dat sise weder windt? / eñ al *Lk.* 15, 9
25 se sise vonden heft so uersament si hare vrindin
nen eñ hare gheburinnen eñ sprekt aldus west
blide met mi want ic hebbe weder vonden mine
dragme die verloren was / also ghelike seggic v dat *Lk.* 15, 10
A. 101 blischap es onder dingle gods in den hemele omme

---

what think ye? will she not kindle / a light and upset all that is in the house, and / earnestly seek everywhere for that drachma that she / has lost,
25 until she has found it again? And when / 25 she has found it, she calls together her women friends / and neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found again my / drachma which was lost. Even so I say unto you, that / there is joy among the angels of God in heaven over /

---

21 add *wat dunkt v* (cp. fol. 44r l. 5. Mt. xviii. 12) = SH^{ned}. — *sal .. onsteken* (contra SH^{ned}), *accendet* l. *accendit: c ff$_2$ l M-T.*

22 *sal .. omme werpen* (contra SH^{ned}): *evertet* l. *evertit: b q ff$_2$ i f l E M-T Y.* — *omme werpen al dat in hus es* (cp. *in tota domo sua* l. *domum*: Aug.); add *suam* p. *domum*: *ff$_2$ Q* sah Ambr.); SH^{ned}: *keert al dat omme dat*, i.e. *evertit* with Fuld Vg^{codd}; Oxf. Vg p. 417 conjicit *everrit* cum *corr vat Z* ℭ, also Zach Lugd contra Wn; Old-Lat. *scopis munda(bi)t* (om *scopis: e d*) cp. Mt. xii. 44.

23 *sal .. suken, quaeret* l. *quaerit*: Fuld *gat E M-T V.* — add *ouer al die dragme die si verloren heft* = SH^{ned} (*penninc*, om *ouer al*): Aphr I 25^{9} (add *suam*, om *diligenter*); add *eam* only: sy.

24 *sise* i. e. add *eam* p. *inveniat:* sy sy^{h} *e r* Vg$^{cl^{s}}$. — add *weder*, om SH^{ned} cp. vss. 4, 5, 9, 24, 32.

25 Lk. xv. 9 *sise*, add *eam*: Ta^{ar} sy *a c.* — add *hare .. hare, suas .. suas*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^{h}) sah Old-Germ^{codd} (*suas*^{1}).

27 add *mine, meam*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah *f E* Old-Germ^{codd}.

28 *die verloren was, quae perierat* l. *quam perdideram*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra Aphr I. 25); om: *b i.*

29 Lk. xv. 10 *es* (contra *sal syn* l. 14): SH^{ned}; εσται l. γινεται: lat δ5 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε207 boh^{B} arm. — *onder* = SH^{ned} for *coram*, ενωπιον; *in conspectu: e d* Cypr; om *b.* — add *in den hemele* (cp. vs. 7): SH^{ned}; add a. *coram*: Fuld Zach Ferr *I$^{\pi}$* δ371 ε1353; cp. Aphr I. 353^{3}, quoting vs. 7 but combining it with 10; cp. om *dei* Zach Wn. — In S^{ned}: *meerre vreugde*, cp. ad fin vs. add *quam super xcix iustis* etc.: Fuld Ta^{ar} ε1279, and cp. the fact that this verse is made a separate section, and appears in Canon V instead of X.

fol. 44r

enen sundere die met penitentien werdt van sinen
F. 98 sunden bekirt · / Dit confirmerde hi noch met ere *Lk* 15, 11
andre ghelikenesse eñ sprak aldus · LUCAS

fol. 44v

|| Een man was die hadde tuee kinder · / eñ quam die *Lk.* 15, 12
yongre sone toten uader eñ seide aldus · uader ghef
mi myn deel goeds dat mi behorende es eñ de vader
dede also eñ deilet die ghebruderen har goet / eñ onlange *Lk.* 15, 13
dar na so nam die yongre sone eñ samendeạḷ al dat hi

---

30 **30** one sinner who with repentance is converted from his / sins. He confirmed this with yet / another similitude, and spoke thus: /

fol. 44v

|| There was a man who had two children; and the / younger son came to the father and said thus: Father, give / me my portion of the property, that belongs to me. And the father / did so and divided the brothers' property. And not long / **5** thereafter the younger son took and gathered

---

30 *enen* = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *den*, om *uno*: *b q r i.*

31,32 **Lk. xv. 11** *noch met ere andre ghelikenesse*, SH^{ned}: *noch een gel.*, add *et iterum*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} *r*; add *illis*: Ta^{ar} sy; add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *q r*; add *aliam parabolam*: Ta^{ar}; Old-Germ^{codd}: *wann er seit ir oder in ein gleichsam* (Tepl. underlining *ir ... gleichsam*).

fol. 44v

1 *een man was die hadde*, SH^{ned}; Old-French xiii: *uns hom estoit qui avoit* for *homo quidam habuit.*

Lk. xv. 12 *quam .. ende seide* for *dixit* (SH^{ned} *sprac*).

2 *die yongre sone*, add *sone*: sy^{p} (add *his*); SH^{ned} *die jongste van hem.* — om *ex illis*: Ta^{ar} sy pal Old-Lat (exc *q*) ε1444 ε1493 Old-French. — *toten*; SH^{ned} *te sinen*, add αυτου: sy^{s} sah ε1444 Old-French; *illi* l. *patri*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ Old-Lat (exc *e q*; *e* omits). — *uader*; add *mi* p. *pater*: sy$^{c\,p}$ sah; om *pater*: sy^{s} δ2* *D.*

3 *myn*, add *meam* p. *portionem*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal sah Old-Fr. — *goeds* for *substantiae*, ουσιας; *e*: *patrimonii*, cp. sy^{c} aeth *inheritance.* — *dat mi behorende es*, add μοι p. επιβαλλον: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah arm lat δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε1222 Old-Fr. Old-Germ; Bible Hist. *de mon avoir*; add *tuae* p. *substantiae*: Ta^{ar} sy pal sy^{h*}; *d*: *tanget* l. *tangit*; *E-P R O*: *continget.* — *de vader .. ende* l. *hi* of SH^{ned} rell.

4 *die ghebruderen* contra *illis* of SH^{ned} (*hem*) rell; *a ses enfans*: Bible Hist.; *illi* l. *illis*: pal$^{a\,c}$ Old-Germ (*im*; F: *in*). -- *har* (= ?) add *suam*: Ta^{ar} sy pal sy^{h} sah *e* Old-French; add *all* a. *his property*: sy^{sc}.

Lk. xv. 13 *onlange darna* for μετ ου πολλας ημερας, cp. Zach 305D (Bede) *non longo tempore post .. profectus est longe.*

5 *nam .. ende samende* = SH^{ned}; for this Syriac idiom, here in *Mnl* only, see Further Study, p. 49. — *al dat hi hadde* for απαντα, add *quae se contigit*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; *omnem substantiam suam* pal; *tout son avoir* Old-Fr.

fol. 44v

hadde eñ streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande in
en ander lant aldaer so yagde hi ouer syn deel goeds
in ouertollegheiden eñ met quaden wiuen / eñ alse *Lk.* 15, 14
al syn goet ouer was so quam en groet dire
tyt in dat lant eñ deghene begonste breke

---

all that he / had, and went away far from his country into / another country: there he squandered his portion of the property / in luxuries and with bad women. And when / all his property was gone, a great dearth came / [10] in that land; and he began to be in want. / Then he went and

---

6 *streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande*; S[ned] *streec wech in een verre lantscap*; but H[ned]: *ghinck veere in een vreemt land*, cp. Old-Germ: *er gieng fremdigliche in ein ferre gegen*, om. *fremdigliche*[edd post]. For *ut sinen lande* cp. *butenslands* ch. 98, Lk. iv. 26 supra fol. 30v l. 23, and Zach 306 A (Ambr. Bede) *quicunque recedit a patre, exsul patriae et civis mundi factus*; Old-French *si s'en ala hors du pays molt loing*.

7 om *ende* a. *aldaer* contra SH[ned]: sah (ℴ *ibi* p. *dissipavit*). — add *deel* contra SH[ned]. — *yagde .. ouer* (SH[ned] *verterde*) cp. sy[sc]: *living prodigally*, ܒܙܘܥ. —

8 *in ouertollegheiden ende met quaden wiuen*, SH[ned]: *in onkuschen levene*, Old-Germ *unkeuschlich*. N.B. here the unusual uniformity of Old-Lat in spite of ασωτως: *vivendo* (*e a d* Iren *vivens*) *luxuriose*. — add *met quaden wiuen* (cp. SH[ned] *in onkuschen levene*), add *cum meretricibus* (cp. vs. 30): sy[sc] (*he scattered his property in foods which are not fitting because he was living wastefully with harlots*, om *in foods ... fitting*: sy[c]) Old-French xiii (not Bible Hist.) *en vivant luxurieusement o les foles* (om 398) *femes* cp. Iren IV. xxxvi. 7 *et per parabolam duorum filiorum quorum minor luxuriose consumpsit substantiam vivens cum fornicariis* (Sanday and Turner, Nov. Test. Iren., p. 67 refer *cum fornicariis* to vs. 30. It is remarkable that this easy and likely addition in vs. 13 does not occur elsewhere in Latin).

9 Lk. xv. 14 *al syn goet* = SH[ned], add *syn goet*, cp. Ephr. 163 *et cum dissipasset filius iunior bona sua*, the only quotation from the parable, add *that he had*: sy (not pal). — *quam* for εγενετο, SH[ned] *wart*, sy ܗܘܬ. — *groet* for ισχυρα = SH[ned]; *magna* l. *valida*: *dr* sy[p] sah Old-French contra Old-Germ[codd edd pri] *starcker*; add μεγας: ε448, om *valida*: sy[s] *b ff*$_2$ *i l*.

10 *breke te hebbene*, add *ende arem te sine*: SH[ned]; add *victum* p. *egere*: *e (indigere) b*; om *et ipse coepit egere*: sy[c]; *there was a great famine and a scarcity*: aeth.

fol. 44v

te hebbene · / Doe ghinc hi eñ dede hem an enen der *Lk.* 15, 15
portren uan din lande eñ deghene senddene in syn
dorp eñ beual hem te huedene sine suyn · / al daer had *Lk.* 15, 16
de hi so groten honger dat hi begherde sinen buc te
15 uulne van din semelen daer die suyn af aten eñ
hem en mochter nit af werden · want men ghafer
hem nit · / Doe quam hi weder in hem seluen eñ sprac *Lk.* 15, 17

---

joined himself to one of the / citizens of that country; and he sent him to his / farm, and ordered him to keep his swine. There / he was so
15 hungry that he longed to fill his belly / [15] with the husks on which the swine fed; and / he got nothing of these, for they gave / him nothing

---

11 Lk. xv. 15 *dede hem*, SH^{ned} *hilt hem* for *adhaesit; iunxit se: l; adi. se: q; coni. se: a; adplicuit se: b e*; add *ibi: d* contra δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study Cod. Bezae p. 62, but *ibi* is a characteristic addition in Old-Lat. Harmony.

12 *deghene*, SH^{ned} *die*, add *is*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *e b q l μ D; hic: c; ille: ff$_2$ i; qui: a*; add ο πολιτης: ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε1317.

13 *dorp* = SH^{ned}, lat. *villam* exc. *agro suo: e* (but *villa* for *agro* in vs. 25) *a*, *agros D*, αγρον l. -ους: lat (exc *D*) Ta^{ar} sy ε1216 ε192ff *I*^{ta} pal; om αυτου p. αγρον, -ους: Ta^{ar} sy pal boh δ5 ε351 A^{19} (34 Scr.) Old-Germ^{edd} contra Ta^{ned}. — add *ende beual hem* contra SH^{ned} *dat hi.* — *te huedene* = H^{ned}; S^{ned}: *voedde* for *pasceret*; Bible Hist.: *guarder et paistre*; Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *waident*, $^{edd\ post}$ *hütte(t)*.

Lk. xv. 16 add *aldaer*, cp. *d* add *ibi* vs. 15.

14,15 add *haddi hi .. honger dat* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. Bible Hist. *et li chetis par grant famine.* — *sinen buc te uulne*; Ta^{ned} has the ordinary reading; sy^{c} *eat* only; e contra χορτασθηναι l. γεμισαι την κοιλιαν αυτου: 𝔐 (exc δ6 ε76f boh) δ254 ε183 Ferr δ5 ε22 ε192ff ε1353 ε1416 pal aeth *e d f; saturare* l. *implere: a* Old-Germ; cp. *implere ventrem* l. *saturari* in Lk. xvi. 21: Ta^{ar} Aphr I 903 sy$^{(c)}$ boh arm^{pler}. For further interaction between xv. 16 and xvi. 21 cp. in latter add *et nemo dabat ei*: Ferr ε1279 pal^{a} *l*; om in xv. 16: *I*^{ta}. — *din*, SH^{ned} *den*; add *illis*: sy^{sc}. — *semelen*, SH^{ned} *clien* for *siliquis*; Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (add ܩܛܝܢ) sy^{p} pal ܩܛܝܢ; sy^{s} ܩܛܝܢ; Old-French *de ce que* (cod 398 *des racines que*), Bible Hist. *de la viande que.*

16 add *ende hem en mochter nit af werden.* — *want*, SH^{ned} rell: *ende, et.* — *men* — *nit*; SH^{ned} *niemene*; cp. add τις p. ουδεις: δ505.

17 Lk. xv. 17 *doe* = SH^{ned}; *autem*: rell; om sy^{s}. — *quam .. ende* for *participle* = SH^{ned}. — *quam weder: reversus*: lat^{pler}; SH^{ned} *kerde*, ? *conversus: e a b D Q* Old-Germ (*kirt wider*), Ta^{ar} pal ܐܬܦܢܝ, sy^{rell} ܐܬܦܢܝ, *d* δ: *veniens*; sah: *but he reasoned with himself.* — *sprac* add *tote hem seluen*: SH^{ned} cp. sah supra.

fol. 44v

tote hem seluen al dus hoe menech ghemidt knecht
heft planteit van brode in myns vader hus eñ ic
sterue hir van hongre? / Ic sal op staen eñ sal gaen te *Lk.* 15, 18
minen vader eñ sal hem seggen vader ic hebbe mes
daen vor gode eñ iegen di / eñ in ben dis nit wert *Lk.* 15, 19
dat ic heete dyn sone mar doch mi ghelyc enen vā
dinen ghemidden knechten · / Doe ston hi op eñ ghinc *Lk.* 15, 20
te sinen vader wert · Eñ alsen die vader van ver
ren comen sach so ontfarmde hem syns eñ ghinc ie

---

thereof. Then he came back to himself and spoke / to himself thus: How many a hired servant / has plenty of bread in my father's house, and I / [20] perish here with hunger. I will arise and will go to / my father, and will say to him: Father, I have / sinned before God and against thee; and I am not worthy / to be called thy son; but make me as one of / thy hired servants. Then he arose and went / [25] towards his father. And when the father from afar, / saw him come, he had compassion

---

19 *in myns vader hus* l. *myns uaders* = SH^{ned}; add *in domo*: Hier Aug *W* Vg^{edd} *gig* Ta^{ar} sy (ܒܝܬ ܐܒܝ not as in pal ܒܝܬ ܐܒܝ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ; accordingly sy more literally = *chez mon père*, cp. Ps. Chrys. παρα τω πατρι μου and Lk. ii. 49 εν τοις του πατρος μου) arm pal Old-French Wycl Miss Cisterc 1529.

22 Lk. xv. 18 *vor gode*: Old-French xiii (= vs. 21) contra SH^{ned} *in den hemel ende vor di*; cp. Zach 307 A (Bede) *coram deo peccat qui etiam malum facere cogitat;* but *peccavi ante coelum* in text (bis), also in Comm. infra 307 C,

Lk. xv. 19 add *ende*: SH^{ned}, add και: Ta^{ar} sy Vg (exc *D E Q*) ε1016 boh *K*^{x} *K*^{r} om Old-Lat Gk^{rell}. — om *iam* (= vs. 21 q. v.): sah^{2} boh^{2} Old-French xiii.

23 add *mar*: SH^{ned} Old-French xiii Old-Germ^{codd} *b* sah f^{1} boh^{5} (ⲁⲗⲗⲁ). — *doch mi, fac mihi* contra SH^{ned} rell *mac mi, fac me.*

24 Lk. xv. 20 *doe*: Old-French, om Old-Germ^{edd}; *ende*: SH^{ned} rell. — *ston hi op ende, et surrexit et* for *surgens: e* sy Ta^{ar} cp. *gat: et surgens et.* — *ghinc te .. wert, abiit ad: e f l* ε1353 *(ivit)* l. *venit*: SH^{ned} rell.

25 *ende alsen .. van verren comen sach* contra SH^{ned} rell: *cum adhuc longe esset vidit*; cp. Old-French *son père le vit venir*; and cp. Mc. xii. 7 add θεασαμενοι αυτον ερχομενον: ε050f ε93f ε1337 Ferr ε1279 ε351 δ30 al sy^{h*} arm georg, Ephr 192; cp. also Mt. xiv. 30 *ventum validum* add *venientem*: Zach (Lugd) 248A (not Fuld) Ta^{ned} Pep Harm.

26 *ontfarmde hem; d: misertus est, e: contristatus est* contra lat rell (om *ff*$_2$) *misericordia motus est* for εσπλαγχνισθη. — add *syns*, επ αυτω: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah (contra boh) Old-Germ Old-French. — *ende ghinc .. ende, et cucurrit et* l. *accurrens* (lat^{pler}): *e* sy (om *et*^{2}) Ta^{ar} copt Old-French Old-Germ. — *iegen hem* (Gk δραμων only, *d: currens*), *occurrens*: (δ) *D E E-P B M-T gat aur μ Dim* Zach Wn Comm 307 B Old-Germ^{codd} (add *im entgegent*), προσδραμων: ε1279.

fol. 44v

gen hem eñ namene om sinen hals eñ kusdene vor
sinen mont / Doe sprac die sone toten vader vader *Lk.* 15, 21
ic hebbe mesdaen vor gode eñ iegen di eñ in ben .
30 nit wert dis dat ic heete dyn sone · / Doe sprac *Lk.* 15, 22
die vader tote sinen knechten ghaet vollec eñ ha
elt hem en niwe cleet eñ cleedttene dar mede eñ

fol. 45r

gheft hem en vingerlen in sinen uinger eñ schoen

---

of him and went / towards him, and embraced him and kissed him on / his mouth. Then the son spoke to the father: Father, / I have sinned
30 before God and against thee; and I am / [30] not worthy to be called thy son. Then / the father spoke to his servants: Go at once and fetch / him a new robe and clothe him therewith; and /

fol. 45r

give him a ring on his finger, and shoes / on his feet; and fetch a fat calf

---

27 *namene om*, SH^{ned} *viel hem om*, for *cecidit*, cp. *e: superiecit se; a d* Hier ad Dam: *incubuit.* — add *vor sinen mont*, cp. ch. 186, Lk. vii. 45; ch. 224, Mt. xxvi. 49 and Primitive Text p. 80.

28 **Lk. xv. 21** *doe*: SH^{ned} Old-French; *autem*: Old-Lat, *dixitque*: Vg. — *toten vader, patri* contra *te hem, ei* SH^{ned} rell.

29 *gode* l. *hemel* (= vs. 18) (contra SH^{ned}): Old-French xiii. — add *ende*, και a. ουκετι: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε014 ε76f ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 I^{H} ε1091 ε1260 δ4 ε178 ε1386 sy^{s} pal lat. — om *iam* = SH^{ned}; ουκ l. ουκετι: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε1353 A^{13} *i* μ sah^{85} boh^{L}.

30 **Lk. xv. 22** *doe*: SH^{ned} Old-French; om δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah boh.

31 add *ghaet .. ende*: S^{ned} (om H^{ned}). — add *vollec*, ταχυ with ***H*** (exc ε014 δ6 ε76) δ5 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε207 ε1353 A^{3} lat sy^{sc} sy^{h*}, om Ta^{ar} ***K***. — *haelt* for *proferte* (*bringt*: SH^{ned}), εξενεγκατε, cp. sy ⲁⲛⲉⲅⲕ.

32 add *hem, illi*: SH^{ned} Aug Old-Germ; S^{ned} add *hare* cp. add *mihi: b.* — *niwe*, for *primam* (SH^{ned} conflates: *eerste niewe*); Bibl. Hist. *une nueve* contra Old-Fr. xiii *la plus chière*, sah ⲉⲧⲛⲁⲛⲟⲩⲥ, καλην (as in Lk. viii. 8, 15).

fol. 45r

1 add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add αυτω: ε014 ε1386 Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French; Ta^{ar} sy have ⲁⲩⲱ, sy^{h} pal ⲁⲃⲱ but not adding ⲙⲙⲁ. — *uinger*: sah 114 aeth Bibl. Hist.; SH^{ned} rell *hant*. — Ta^{ned} has not the reading *shoe him with shoes* of sy, or *and put him on shoes on his feet* of Ta^{ar}, for *et calciamenta in pedes.*

fol. 45r

ane sine uoeten / eñ haelt en uet kalf dat ghemestt *Lk.* 15, 23
si eñ slaedt eñ laett ons eten eñ blide syn / want *Lk.* 15, 24
myn sone was doet eñ hys leuende worden hi was
A.102 verloren eñ hys weder vonden · / Al die wile was *Lk.* 15, 25
syn houdste sone in den akker eñ alse hi thuswert
ghinc eñ hus nakde so hoerde hi de synphonie eñ

---

that has been fattened, / and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; for /
my son was dead and has come alive; he was / lost and is found again.
All the while / his eldest son was in the field; and when he went home /
and approached the house, he heard the music and / the dance; and he

---

2 add *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου* p. *ποδας*: Old-Lat (exc *e* om *et calc. in ped.*) *aur B O* Vg^{edd} sah boh δ5 ε168 Ferr ε121 etc ε192ff ε1246 ε87 A^{3} pal Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French.

Lk. xv. 23 *en* with SH^{ned} Old-Germ Bibl. Hist. Wycl contra (Gk *τον*) *illum*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) sy^{sc}, also in vs. 31 and cp. vs. 22 *illam stolam*: *b c ff$_2$ i l q* where Ta^{ned} has *en*.

3 *slaedt*, SH^{ned} *doedt*, *occidite*, with lat (exc *e*) Old-French sy ܩܛܠܘ, *e*: *laniate*, Gk. *θυσατε*: sy^{h} pal. — *laett ons eten ende*, *manducemus et* l. *manducantes*: lat (exc *e f*) δ5 sah; *ut mand. et*: Ta^{ar} pal^{c} Old-Germ^{codd}. — *blide syn* for *ευφρανθωμεν* = SH^{ned} (*vroileic*) contra lat (exc *e r*) *epulemur*; *e*: *iucundemur*; *r*: *laetemur*, sy: ܢܬܚܕܘ, *be merry*; cp. Bible Hist.: *mangerons à joie*, Old-French xiii: *menjons et fesons feste*.

4 **Lk. xv. 24** om *dese*, *ουτος* (contra SH^{ned}): sah 114 *E*; om in vs. 30 Ta^{ned}, in vs. 32 L^{ned} q. v., *ουτος* p. *μου*: δ2 sah Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129 ε71 ε329 ε1353 ε1246 al^{2}. — *hys leuende worden*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd}; add *wider*: Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French: *revescus*, lat *revixit*; *εζησεν* l. *ανεζησεν*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^{h} add ܒܚܝ) Aphr I. 331 sah boh δ5 ε376; pal add ܗܐ, *ecce*.

5 add *weder* a. *vonden* (contra SH^{ned}) = vs. 6, 9, 32, Old-French xiii: *retrouvé*, add *or* to *retrouvé*, add *modo*, *αρτι*: *d* δ5. — om *et coeperunt epulari* (contra SH^{ned}): ε1178 ε1043; SH^{ned}: *ende si begonden alle tetene*, *etene* for *epulari* and add *alle* = Old-French xiii Wycl.

7 **Lk. xv. 25** *de synphonie ende den dans*; S^{ned}: *simphoniam et chorum* with gloss: *dat es soete sanc van instrumenten ende soete sanc van menschen*; H^{ned} gloss only: *hoerden hi sueten sanck van menschen ende sueten sanck van sydenspoel*, i. e. ∞ *chorum et symphoniam* with sy Old-Germ Old-French; sy^{sc} ܘܩܠ ܫܒܚܐ ܕܣܓܝܐ; Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *a voice of singing of many*; copt. translit.; Old-Germ *den don und die stymme*; Bible Hist.: *les festes et les caroles et les estrumens*; Old-French xiii: *le cor et la symphonie*; Wycl: *a symfonie and a croude*. No other version besides L^{ned} has *dancing*, exc sy^{h}, till Tynd. For the influence of the ecclesiastical use of *chorus* cp. Zach 308 D. Is Tatian's ascetism responsible for the Syriac version? At any rate H^{ned} (S^{ned}) here seem to represent the Old-Lat Diat. better than L^{ned}.

den dans / eñ hi rip enen van den knechten eñ vrag *Lk.* 15, 26
de wat dat bedidde / eñ deghene antwerdde hem aldus *Lk.* 15, 27
dyn bruder es comen eñ dyn vader heft don slaen
en uet ghemestt kalf eñ es blide om dat hi ghe
sont comen es · / Doe dit deghene hoerde so hadt hem *Lk.* 15, 28
onwert eñ en woude ni hus nit comen · Doe ghinc
de vader te hem dar buten eñ bat hem dat hi in qua
me · / Eñ deghene antwerdde sinen vader aldus Ic heb *Lk.* 15, 29

---

called one of the servants and asked / what that meant. And he answered
him thus: / [10] Thy brother is come, and thy father has had / a fatted calf
killed, and is merry because he is / come back sound. When he heard this,
he was / angry and would not come into the house. Then / the father
went to him outside, and begged him to come in. / [15] And he answered

---

8 **Lk. xv. 26** *knechten:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ, cum lat *servis* (exc *e a d: pueris*), Gk. παιδων; Old-French: *sergeans.*

9 *wat dat bedidde*; SH^{ned} *wat dat ware* with lat *quid haec* (Ta^{ned} *hoc*) *essent*; Ta^{ar} sy^{s}: *what is this;* sy^{c} aeth: *what is this sound of singing* (om *of s.* aeth) *I hear*; τι θελει τουτο ειναι: δ5 42^{ev}; τουτο l. ταυτα: δ5 δ6 ε1091 ε1260 ε72 ε1246 ε1353f al *f* Ta^{ned} sy^{sp} arm aeth; om *haec: e ff$_2$.*
Lk. xv. 27 *ende, et* l. *autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{c} arm aeth om sy$^{s\,p}$ boh^{L}. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, rell *dixit.* — *hem*; om *hem*: SH^{ned} δ5.

10 *don slaen*, SH^{ned}: *heeft gedoot.*

11 *uet ghemestt*; see l. 2. — add *ende es blide*, cp. Old-French xiii (899) *por la joie qu'il a de ce qu'*; Bible Hist.: *de joie qu'*, cp. Mt. xiii. 44.

12 *comen es* for αυτον απελαβεν, SH^{ned} *hine . . heift ontvaen.*
Lk. xv. 28 add characteristic gloss: *doe dit deghene hoerde;* SH^{ned} *mar doe . .*; om δε: arm boh; *et* l. *autem* or *at*: sy aeth Zach Wn. — *hadt hem onwert: indignatus est* lat (exc *e a d: iratus est*).

13 *ni* (= *in*) *hus* l. *in* of SH^{ned} rell; add *en la maison de son père:* Bible Hist. — *doe*; SH^{ned} *daromme*: ουν l. δε^{2}: Vg (exc *M-T*) ε014 δ6 ε76 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 *I*^{η} ε129 ε207 δ4 ε22 ε1353 ε1443 A^{3} pal; *et*: sy arm aeth. — *ghinc . . ende bat* for participle εξελθων: sy *e* (*exivit et*) *E* (*egressus est* om *et*).

14 add *te hem* (om SH^{ned}): sah f^{l}, *à son fils*: Bible Hist. — *bat hem dat hi in quame,* add *dat hi in quame*: Ta^{ar} Bible Hist. (not xiii) Spanish Zach 309 A Comm; SH^{ned} *begon hem te biddene* = *coepit rogare* lat (exc *e d*) Old-French Old-Germ; δ5: ηρξατο αυτον (om παρακαλειν); *e d: rogabat eum.*

15 **Lk. xv. 29** *ende, et* l. *at*: SH^{ned} aeth; om *et*: sy^{sc} aeth boh^{M}. — *antwerdde* for SH^{ned} *antwerdde ende seide*; om *respondens*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}. — add *sinen,* αυτου p. πατρι: SH^{ned} lat sy pal δ1 ε76 (αυτω) ε376 sah boh δ5 Ferr *I*^{π} δ4 ε1206 ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1416 ε1493 ε1126 ε87. — om ιδου: Ta^{ar} A^{3} Bible Hist. contra SH^{ned} rell. — om *tibi* p. *servio* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 45r

be dos menech yar ghedint eñ in dede noit iegen
dyn ghebot eñ dune ghafs mi noit een huken dat
ic hadde gheten met minen urinden · / mar alse dyn *Lk.* 15, 30
sone die met quaden wiuen syn goet ouer heft
gheyagt weder quam so ghafstu hem en ghemestt
kalf / Eñ die vader antwerdde weder aldus · Sone *Lk.* 15, 31
du best algedads met mi eñ al dat ic hebbe dats
dyn · / mar nu moste wi eten eñ blide syn · want dyn *Lk.* 15, 32
bruder die was doet · eñ hi es leuende worden · hi
was verloren eñ hi es weder vonden · LUCAS · MATH ·

---

his father thus: I have / served thus many a year, and I never acted against / thy command: and thou never gavest me a kid that / I might have eaten with my friends: but when thy / son, who has squandered his property with bad women, / [20] came back, thou gavest him a fatted / calf. And the father answered thus: [My] son, / thou art continually with me, and all that I have is / thine. But now we must eat and be merry: for thy / brother was dead and he has become alive; he / [25] was lost and is

---

17 *een*, cp. add ܚܕ: sy^{sc}; Bible Hist. *une seule*.

18 *hadde gheten* for *epularer*: Old-French Wycl; *d* δ5 here only *prandeam*, αριστησω.

Lk. xv. 30 *dyn*, om *dese* as in vss. 24, 32. SH^{ned} om here only.

19 *syn goet* (SH^{ned} add *al*): lat (exc *c ff$_2$ i q E Q μ*: *tuam* l. *suam*); *tout le sien*: Bible Hist.; *omnia* only: *d* δ5; *omnia tua*: *e*; Fuld capit, Zach Lugd capit: *patris*; *b* Zach Wn capit $^1/_2$ om *suam*.

20 add *weder*: SH^{ned}. — *ghafstu* (cp. vs. 29^b) contra SH^{ned} rell *hebst du gedood*, *e*: *laniasti*, *r*: *immolasti*.

21 Lk. xv. 31 *ende*, *et* l. *autem* or *at*: SH^{ned} 𝔍; om: Ta^{ar} sy Bible Hist. — *die vader*, add πατηρ: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p (add αυτου) Ferr Bible Hist.; lat: *ipse* (*ille*: *e d f W* Zach Wn. — *antwerdde weder* for ειπεν: SH^{ned} (om *weder*).

23 Lk. xv. 32 add *nu*: SH^{ned}. — *moste*, *oportebat* contra *oportet*, δει of Old-Lat (exc *e* (om) *a d*) Hil *E T* Bible Hist. Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Missale Cist ε56 sah; δει l. δε: δ505 ε1386 ε88 ε94. — add *wi*, *nos*: SH^{ned} sy^p *a b f ff$_2$ i* sah boh; add *te*: Ta^{ar} sy^c (contra sy^s Ephr 163) pal^b *l r r$_2$ gat F O X μ Dim* Miss Cist ε1353 ε1279 (l. δε). — *dyn*, om *dese* contra SH^{ned}, om *hic*: *c l i q gat E* (om also *mortuus*) Miss Cist Ephr 163.

24 *hi*^{2} om και a. απολωλος: SH^{ned} lat δ2 δ3 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε337 *I*^{14} Ferr ε1091 ε1098 ε121 etc. ε77 ε371 ε1353 A^3 contra Ta^{ar} Aphr sy pal aeth copt Gk^{rell}.

fol. 45r

C. 136 || Na desen warden so sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide
F. 99 A. 104 aldus · Siet vor v seluen · / gheuallet dat din bru *Lk. 17, 3a Mt. 18, 15*
der mesdoet iegen di ghanc eñ berespene tuschen
di eñ hem allene · eñ doet hi dinen raet eñ berout
30 hem sire mesdaet vergheft hem · eñ aldus soutu

C. 136 found again. || After these words Jesus spoke yet further and said / thus: See for yourselves; if it happens that thy bro- / ther trespass against thee, go and rebuke him between / thee and him alone; and if he follows thy
30 counsel and repents / 30 of his trespass, forgive him, and thus shalt thou

---

26 SH^{ned}: *daerna sprac Jhesus*; no link in Fuld. Ta^{ar} here follows with Lk. xvi. 1—12; then Mt. xviii. 23ff. Lk. xvii. 3, 4 Mt. xviii. 15—23, all curiously perverse; Lk. xvi. 1 *parabolam* is added without *aliam* (= sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd}), Mt. xviii. 23 precedes both Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and Mt. xviii. 21, 22. In Pep Harm Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14 in unbroken series of 7 "chapters".

27 Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and then Mt. xviii. 15 entire; Ta^{ned} Fuld Lk. xvii. 3^{a} Mt. xviii. 15^{b} (υπαγε) Lk. xvii. 3^{b} Mt. xviii. 15^{c} cp. infra Aphr I 707 Didasc Ap (ed. Lagarde 43).

Lk. xvii. 3 *siet vor v seluen*, om SH^{ned}.

Mt. xviii. 15 om δε (cp. Lk.): SH^{ned} ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε226) ε1222 Old-Lat (exc *e*) sah^{codd} boh^{codd} arm; om in Lk.: ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 ε1444 ε129f I^{π} ε1353 pal A^{3} lat sy arm aeth copt.

28 *iegen di* (SH^{ned} *in di*) add in Lk. εις σε (cp. vs. 4 and Mt. xviii. 15): Aphr I 73 *e c d q r* δ Fuld *D E W* Vg^{edd} Ambr δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376 ε93f ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} ε050 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε1279 δ4 ε294 ε1354 Ta^{ar} sy pal Clem Al; in Mt. Ta^{ar} ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 sah ε337 I^{η} (exc ε346f) Orig Cyr Bas $^{3}/_{3}$. — *ghanc* from Mt.; om in Mt.: sy^{sc} Aphr Bas. — *ende*, add και: Ta^{ar} lat ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc ε56f δ371) δ5 ε050 ε183 ε133 ε168 ε286 δ30 ε1216 Ferr ε1043 ε351ff ε247 ε370f al sy^{p} pal $ff_{1,2}$ r_{2} Orig Cyr Bas Chrys.

29 *tuschen di ende hem allene, inter te et ipsum solum*; cp. ff_{1} *solus cum solo* = *k* in Mc. ix. 2; om *solum*: sy^{s} Aphr Didasc. Ap. — *ende*, add και p. μονου: SH^{ned} *e* boh Aphr ε1043. — *doet hi dinen raet* (for Mt. *si te audierit*) *ende berout hem sire mesdaet* (for Lk. *et si poenitentiam egerit*) = SH^{ned}; cp. Didasc Ap l. c. (p. *between thyself and him*) *and save him when he repenteth and returneth*; Aphr I 707 *and if he returneth forgive him*, both omitting Mt. xviii. 15^{c} and continuing *and if he hear thee not.*

30 *soutu winnen*: SH^{ned} sah^{cod} boh; (*lucratus*) *eris* for *l. es*: *a b c* ff_{2} Vg (exc **Σ** *C T Q R*).

fol. 45r

winnen dinen bruder · / Eñ en welt hi di nit ghe *Mt.* 18, 16
horen so m̨e̊ nem met di noch eenen ochte hen

fol. 45v

tueen · so dat din ghetugnesse ligge in harre tueere och
te in harre drire mont · / Eñ en welt hi di eñ hen dan *Mt.* 18, 17
nit ghehoren so segt der heilger kerken · Eñ en ghehort
hi de heilge kerke nit so sal hi di syn alse en uerwate
ne eñ en pubplicaen · / Noch seggic v wat dat ghi bindt *Mt.* 18, 18

---

win thy brother. And if he will not obey / thee, take with thee yet another one, or / two;

fol. 45v

that thy testimony may lie in the mouths of the two or / the three of them. And then, if he will not obey thee and them, / tell it to the holy church; and if he does not obey / the holy church, he shall be as a cursed one / and a publican. I also say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind / upon earth,

---

31 **Mt. xviii. 16** *ende, et, και* l. δε: sy^{cp} Aphr; om δε: sah$^{52\ 119}$ boh^{cod} arm^{codd}. — add *di* = SH^{ned}; add σου: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth lat (exc *q* ℱ) sah δ48ff ε19 ε351 ε1353 al pal Cyr Bas.

32 *met di*, ∽ p. δυο: SH^{ned} δ1 boh *ff*$_1$. — *noch*, ετι; SH^{ned}; om ετι: Ta^{ar} Aphr (om also *tecum*) Didasc Ap sy^{p} *e ff*$_{1,2}$ *l* ε337 ε167 ε1043 ε551 δ470 ε247.

fol. 45v

1 **Mt. xviii. 16** *so dat*, for *ινα, ut*; SH^{ned} *want... eist, enim... stat* Ta^{ar} Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$, cp. *ff*$_1$ *et praesentibus.. testibus stabit.* Ta^{ned} paraphrases, but notice om μαρτυρων with Ta^{ar} δ5.

2 **Mt. xviii. 17** *ende, et* l. *autem*: Aphr I 707 Old-Hebr. — add *di ende* = SH^{ned} cp. sah^{PS} *to thee and the other*, cp. add *και* a. αυτους: sy^{p} *ff*$_1$ ε1353, p. παρακουση: ε1333; *hos* l. *eos*: Ta^{ar} Aphr sy^{p} *ff*$_1$ ε1353 Chrys.

3,4 add *heilger* (also l. 4) (om SH^{ned}) cp. Pep Harm 60^{20} in paraphrase of vs. 18 *holy chirche.* — *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{sc} Aphr, om *e* boh. — om *et* p. *autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Aphr boh Old-Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *l r*) *aur* Σ *E-P L Q* ℱ *W* al edd μ *Dim Durm* Zach (contra Fuld) Old-Hebr Old-Germ, cp. Pep Harm 60^{18}. — *sal.. syn, erit* l. *sit*: *I*^{π} (exc ε17) boh, sy Aphr Didasc Ap ambiguous. — *uerwatene* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *verbannen*, for εθνικος, *ethnicus*, ܥܡܐ, *gens: e, gentilis: Q R gat*; ∽ *publ. et gent.: R* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Zach 311 D in comm.

5 *ende*, add SH^{ned}: *alse*^{2} with sy Aphr Didasc Ap l. c. *d* δ5 *ff*$_1$ (*tanquam ethn. et ut publ.*) A^{156} Old-Germ.

Mt. xviii. 18 *noch* i. e. παλιν (cp. infra ad vs. 19 l. 8) l. αμην; add *και* a. αμην: sy: SH^{ned} *want*, add γαρ p. αμην: Ta^{ar} sy$^{h\ mg}$ ε19 ε21 ε207f ε95; add δε: ε346f ε75* ε177.

fol. 45v

op ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike · eñ wat dat gi ontbindt in ertrike dat sal ontbonden syn in hemelrike · / Eñ [a] noch seggic v daer si tuee ouer een dar *Mt.* 18, 19
gen van welkerhande dingen dat si bidden willen ·
Dat si bidden dat sal hen gegheuen werden van minē vader die in den hemele es · / [b] Dit moet men verstaen van din beden die behoren ter menschen salegheiden wāt die bidt dat tesire onsalegheit behoert sine bede en es nit ontfaelec mar die bidt dat behort te sire salegheit sine bede es ontfancklec eñ hem sal werden ghegheuen ochte dat hi bidt ochte dat hem orborleker es · Dit con cludeert ihc in din warde dat daer na volgt · want hi
A. 105 segt aldus · harre tueer bede sal syn gehort · / want so *Mt.* 18, 20

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *in mg.* Expō

---

shall be bound in heaven; and what-/ soever ye unbind on earth shall be unbound in/ heaven. And I also say unto you, If two agree/ as to what things they shall pray for,/ [10] that for which they pray shall be given to them by my/ Father who is in heaven. — This must be understood/ of those prayers which belong to the salvation of men; for/ he who prays for what belongs to his perdition, that man's prayer is/ not acceptable; but he who prays for what belongs to his salvation,/ [15] that man's prayer is acceptable; and to him shall be given/ either the thing he prays for, or that which is better for him. This/ is Jesus' conclusion in the word that follows after it; for he/ says thus: — The prayer of those two shall be

---

6,7 om *et* a. *in caelo* (bis) with *a q ff*$_2$ (contra lat^{rell}) rell (exc ε1435).
8 Mt. xviii. 19 add *ende, et*: SH^{ned} aeth; add δε p. *παλιν*: sy^{p} [15] sy^{h} *q* ε121 etc. ε1222 ε19 ε21 ε96 ε1353 ε72 with ε76. — *tuee,* om εξ υμων (contra SH^{ned}): δ48 ε121 ε207 *a n ff*$_1$ sah^{111} Didasc Ap p. 65 capit Par Lat 6^{4}.
9 om *up der erden* contra SH^{ned}. — add *willen,* contra SH^{ned} rell.
10 *gegheuen* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} conflating adds *hem gheschien ende*): Ta^{ar} δ48 Didasc Ap p. 65 cp. Aphr II 103 *nihil a Deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non det; e Cypr ff*$_1$*: continget.*
18 add *harre tueer bede sal syn gehort,* a further gloss omitted by SH^{ned}.

fol. 45v

waer dat si tuee ochte si drie syn verghedert in mi
20 nen name daer ben ic in midden onder hen / MATH' · LUCAS ·
Doe quam peter voert eñ sprac aldus here alse myn *Mt.* 18, 21
bruder[a] iegen mi mesdoet hoe dikke salict hem verghe
uen? tote seuen weruen? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem al *Mt.* 18, 22

a) inter l. euenkersten

---

20 heard; for / wheresoever two or three are gathered in my / 20 name, there am I in the midst of them. / Then came Peter forward and spoke thus: Lord, if my / brother[a] trespass against me, how often shall I forgive it / him? till seven times? And Jesus answered him thus: / I say not unto

a) inter l. fellow-christian.

---

19 **Mt. xviii. 20** *ochte, aut* contra Aphr $^3/_4$ (I 159bis, 161, 165) Clem Al $^2/_2$ (Strom III. x. 68sq) Orig $^1/_2$: *et*. — No trace in Taned of the double negative of sys δ5: *ουκ εισι γαρ .. παρ οις ουκ*; cp. addition in g_1: *non enim sunt congregati .. in nomine meo inter quos ego non sum;* Clem Al has only the *παρ οις*, not the double negative. The wording in g_1 shows no trace of connection with the form in *d: collecti in meo nomine aput quos non ero in medio eorum; collecti* l. *congregati: e m d* Cypr, *ero* l. *sum: d* Ephr 165. For this double negative cp. Aphr II 103 (Mt. xxi. 22, Joh. xvi. 23) *nihil a deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non det.*

20 *ben ic,* no special emphasis in Taned or sy on *ego*; add *et ego* p. *ibi: a b c* ff_1 (om *et*) ff_2 g_1 *h gat E Q R μ Dim Wurz* 𝔉; cp. Ephr 165bis: *ubi unus est ibi et ego sum .. et ubi duo sunt ibi et ego ero*; add *et ego* a. *ibi: μ; et ego cum eis sum: e* Cypr (om *et*); *ego* l. *ibi sum:* r_2.

21,22 **Mt. xviii. 21** *quam ende sprac* for *προσελθων .. ειπεν*: Taar sy *e* Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — om both *ad eum* and *ei*: sys; *ad eum* a. *Petrus*: Taar sycp arm sah boh Old-Lat (*m: ad iesum*) *aur gat E E-P Θ M μ Dim* Old-Hebr with δ48ff δ371 ***K***; *ad eum* p. *Petrus*: Vg. — add *ei* p. *dixit*: Taar syc syp (6) Old-Lat (exc *e q*) *μ* (*ad eum*) sah boh δ1 δ2 δ3 δ5 δ30 ε96 ε1353 ε1126 Orig Lucif. — *alse .. hoe dikke* = SHned, add *si* a. *peccaverit*, om *et*, *ꝯ quotiens* a. *remittam*: Old-Lat (exc *q l*) *Q R μ Dim Wurz* 𝔉 sah boh; g_2 *R Q Wurz* 𝔉: *quod (Q quoniam) si peccaverit; quoties si*: Ephr 163 sy Aphr I 76 Didasc Ap p. 49 syh (add *et*) ε1222 (= syh) pal hiat; cp. Pep Harm 60[23,24]; *hou ofte sipes he schulde forgive zif men hym asked forgivenesse;* om *et* only: *I'a* Zach Wn (text) 312C; in Comm infra 312D all texts have, *Ubi dicit, 'et dimittam ei', et lege pro etiam.*

23 *tote*, om SHned with ff_1 ε109 δ398 Aphr l. c. Didasc Ap aeth cp. vs. 22. The Diatessaron seems to have added *in uno die* from Lk. xvii. 4 (Taar inserts Lk. xvii. 3, 4 before Mt. xviii. 15). It is the outstanding thought in Ephr 164: *sed unum tantum diem Petrus irae concedat .. Ecquis enim*

fol. 45v

dus · In segdi nit tote seuen weruen · mar tote seuene
25 eñ seuentech weruen · dit confirmeert hi met ere ghe
F. 100 C. 137 likenessen eñ sprect aldus MATHEUS · || Hir om *Mt.* 18, 23
A. 103
me seggic v dat ghelyc es hemelrike enen here

---

25 thee, Until seven times; but, Until / 25 seventy-seven times. This he confirms
C. 137 with a / similitude, and speaks thus: || For this reason / say I unto you that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a lord, / a king, who would hear

---

toties in die peccabit? cp. Comm Eph iv. 26 *si ergo uni homini quadringenties et nonagesies praeceptum fuerit dimittere in uno die, videte cavete ne sol occidat et dimittat nobis delictum diei* (S. Ephraemi Syri Comm in Ep. D. Pauli a patribus Mekitharistis translati p. 151). For the combination of Mt. xviii. 22 and Lk. xvii. 3, 4 cp. Aphr I 709^{3} *si usque septuagies septies in te peccaverit malefactor, dimitte ei in uno die*; cp. also ll. 4, 8; Zach 312 C *i. e. quadringentis nonaginta vicibus, ut toties scilicet fratri dimittatur quoties in die peccare possit*; Hier Dial. in Pelag III 2 quotes the Gospel of the Hebrews in exactly this form: *if thy brother have sinned by a word and makes thee amends seven times in a day, receive thou him. Simon his disciple said to him: Seven times in a day? The Lord answered and said to him: Yea, I say unto thee, Unto seventy times seven times.*

Mt. xviii. 22 *antwerdde, respondit* l. *dicit*, SH^{ned}: *antw. ende sprac*, cp. Gosp. Hebr. l. c.; sy^{sc} om *dico tibi*, Ephr om *non dico sed.*

24 *tote*^{1}, om SH^{ned} with ∂398 sy^{sc} Didasc Ap. — *tote*^{2}, om SH^{ned}, sy^{sc} Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$ ܠ not ..ܠ ܟܕܡܬ. — *seuene ende seuentech* (contra SH^{ned} *zeventichwerf zevenwerf* and Zach 312 C Comm (Beda) and Ephr quoted above and Nis. 72^{108}): *septuagies et septies: b r$_2$ gat*** *L Q Dim Wurz* ℱ Cypr xii. 16 (cod W). Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Zach 312 D Comm: *septuagies septies id est septuaginta et septem vicibus.* The Syriac tradition (Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ Ephr Aphr) is ܫܒܥܝܢ ܫܒܥ ܫܒܥ ܕܬܫܥ (sy^{c} om ܕܬܫܥ); cp. Aphr I 76 and 709 (bis) in comment, Didasc Ap. p. 54 *quadringenta et nonaginta vicibus*; ∂5* επτακις l. επτα.

25 add *dit .. aldus* contra SH^{ned}. For this link cp. ch 146 fin Lk. xvi. 19 with ∂5 add ειπεν δε και ετεραν παραβολην, Ta^{ar} add *and he began to say*, and cp. Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd} in Lk. xvi. 1; cp. also here Lectionary link in pal: *And the Lord Jesus said this parable* and Aphr I 79^{11}.

26 add *hiromme seggic v dat* = SH^{ned}.

27 **Mt. xviii. 23** *ghelyc es, simile est* l. *adsimulatum est: c d ff$_1$ r$_2$* (*simulatum est: e M-T*) sah sy^{sc} (ܕܡܝܬ contra sy^{p} ܕܡܬܕܡܐ); *similis est habitus regni: a* (*simile*) *b g$_1$ q ff$_2$* (*simile .. habitus regnū* sic). — *here* l. *mensche* (cp. vs. 25) contra SH^{ned}. So also Mt. xxii. 1 ch. 170; om ανθρωπω: ε1386* ε87 (cp. L^{ned} Mt. xx. 1 ch. 150), om βασιλει: Aphr I 79.

fol. 45v

enen koninc die woude rekeninge horen van sinen knechten / eñ alse men hadde begonnen te rekenne so *Mt.* 18, 24
30 quam een vor hem die hem schuldech was tin du sentech pont · / Eñ om dat deghene nin hadde war *Mt.* 18, 25 met dat hyt vergelden mochte so gheboet die here

fol. 46r

dat men verkochte hem eñ syn wyf eñ sine kindre en al dat hi hadde eñ dat men daer met goude sin schout /

---

30 a reckoning of his / servants. And when they had begun to reckon, / 30 one came before him who owed him ten / thousand pounds. And because he had not where / with he could repay it, the lord commanded /

fol. 46r

that they should sell him and his wife and his children and / all that he had, and that therewith his debt should be paid. / Then the servant fell

---

28 *horen*, SH^{ned} *houden* for lat *ponere* exc *e: deducere .. quaerere* (l. *ponere*^{2}), *f: facere.* — *van* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ *met* lat (*cum*), sy Ta^{ar} Aphr ܥܡ (contra sy^h), om *μετα*: ε76; cp. sy in xxv. 19 where Ta^{ned} uses Lk.

29 Mt. xviii. 24 *ende, et* l. *autem*, δε: SH^{ned} lat (exc *f*) sy arm aeth boh Old-Germ Old-Hebr; om δε: boh^4. — *men* contra SH^{ned} *hi*; add *cum servis suis: E.*

30 *quam een vor hem* (contra SH^{ned} *werd hem een voren bracht*); sy^c Aphr ,ܡܬܬܒܥ ܠܗ ܒܕ, sy^s ܡܬ ܠܗ ܒܕ; sy^p ܡܬ ܠܗ ܒܕ. — add *hem* a. *schuldech*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} sah *W* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — *tin dusentech*, om *milia* Ta^{ar}, *centum* l. *milia: c; multa* l. *milia*: δ2* sah boh Orig Juv; *d: denariorum* l. *talenta* (cp. vs. 28).

31 Mt. xviii. 25 *ende* for δε: SH^{ned} sy *e* Old-Hebr; om *d* sy^h.

32 *die here* = SH^{ned} i. e. om *αυτου* with δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 *a* g_2 $r_{1,2}$ Vg (exc *E* Vg^{edd}) contra sy^p pal sah boh Old-Lat^{rell} δ48 ε76f δ371 ***K***; om *κυριος*: δ254 ε183 ε133 g_1 sy^{sc} Chrys.

fol. 46r

1 Mt. xviii. 25 *men verkochte hem* for passive *venumdari* = SH^{ned} cp. sy^s ܡܬ ܡܙܒܢܝܢ ܠܗ, pal^c ומכרין ל. $^{a\,b}$ ומוכרין; cp. sy^p in vs. 30 ܡܙܒܢ for *προσηνεχθη* and vs. 25^b ܢܬܙܒܢ for *αποδοθηναι*. — *syn* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *γυναικα*: sy lat (exc *h r* r_2) sah boh ***K*** δ1 δ2 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε1444 ε1333 ε470 ε1416. — *sine* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *τεκνα*: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *h r* r_2 *R* pal^c ε1444 ε1349 ε1416 ε1442 Old-Germ^{edd}, i. e. a syriac not a latin addition.

2 *dat men ... schout* = S^{ned} (*vergolde*), H^{ned} *betaalde* for *και αποδοθηναι*. — add *daer met ... sin schout* = SH^{ned}; add *debitum*: Old Lat (exc *e d aur*) δ *gat*** *A Y E L Q R B K M-T O*^{sax} *X*^{c} *Z*^{4} *μ Dim Wurz ℱ A* Old-Hebr; add *tantum* p. *debitum: R; tantum* only *Durm*; sy^{sc} *all that he had should be taken* (ܢܬܫܩܠ), sy^p ܢܬܙܒܢ, cp. ε1353 *αποδουναι* l. *αποδοθηναι*; Old-Germ *und zegelten*, δ5: *αποθηναι* (sic), *d: restitui, e aur: reddi* with Vg; sah boh *and to pay (give) them;* boh^M aeth: *until he paid them*; Old-Hebr *until full payment should be made of what was due to him.*

fol. 46r

Doe uil die knecht sinen here te voeten eñ sprac aldus *Mt.* 18, 26
here kire dine ghenaden ane mi eñ ic sal di ghelden
met staden dat ic di schuldech ben · / Doe ontfarmde din *Mt.* 18, 27
here syns knechtts eñ lieten gaen eñ al dat hi hem
schuldech was dat schout hi hem quite · / Doe g ghinc *Mt.* 18, 28
die knech ut eñ ontmoette enen van sinen ghesellen

---

down at his lord's feet and spoke thus: / Lord, turn thy mercy to me and
I will pay thee / [5] gradually that which I owe thee. Then the lord had
compassion / on his servant, and let him go, and forgave him all that he /
owed him. Then the servant went / out and met one of his companions /

---

3 Mt. xviii. 26 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *ergo*: sy^{cp} pal (add) A^{21} boh^{M} arm; δε: Ta^{ar} syh* ε1222 lat (exc *e q* r_2) δ5 184^{ev} sah Lucif; om sy^{s}. — *uil .. ende, cecidit .. et* l. *procidens: e* sy sah (om *et*) boh; see also vs. 29. — *die* = SH^{ned} (? omitting εκεινος), om. εκεινος: *q* sah arm with δ1 δ2* δ3 ***K*** contra sy aeth boh pal lat (exc *q* *Z**) δ2^{c} δ48fff δ5 ε050 ε286 ε337 ε109 ε1289 ε1260 ε362 ε1222f ε270 I^{π} ε1132f ε1341 ε1353 ε1416 ε1442f Lucif Chrys. — *sinen here te voeten ende sprac* for πεσων .. προσεκυνει αυτω λεγων = SH^{ned}, add *ad pedes domini sui* p. *servus: a h* (cp. Ta^{a1} ***K*** in vs. 29); *and worshipped his lord and said*: sy^{sc}; *dominum suum* l. *eum* p. *obsecravit* or *rogabat: e c f; adorabat: d h q; orabat: a* ff_2 *g l r aur* Vg^{pler}; *obsecravit: e; rogabat* (vs. 29): *c f* ff_1 g_2 *gat E L Q R C T B K M M-T* O^{c} *V* $\mathcal{F}$*-P* μ *Dim Durm Wurz* $\mathcal{F}$, Old-Germ *bat*, Old-Hebr *entreated* (יתחנן).

4 *here*, add *domine* p. *dicens: f* ff_2 g_1 *q* δ *gig aur E-P*^{mg} $\mathcal{F}$ Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth pal sah boh Graeci^{pler}; add *domine* p. *in me: b* (om *in me*) *h r* r_2 *gat E L Q R* T^{c} μ *Dim Wurz* $\mathcal{F}$; om SH^{ned} Fuld *e a c d* ff_1 *l* Vg^{rell} sy^{sc} arm with δ1 δ5ff ε551 ε291 δ260* Orig Chrys Lucif. — *kire dine ghenaden* for μακροθυμησον, idem vs. 29, cp. Old-Germ *hab gefridsam;* SH^{ned} *hebbe verduldicheit* (H^{ned} *ghedolt*) = *patientiam habe; e: patiens esto.* — *di ghelden,* contra om σοι: sy^{s} *e b d* ff_2 δ5.

5 add *met staden. — dat ic di schuldech ben* for SH^{ned} *al* = *omnia*; om *omnia: e.*
Mt. xviii. 27 *doe*: SH^{ned}, *et*: sy Ta^{ar} aeth, om pal^{b} arm, δε: rell. — *ontfarmde ... ende, misertus est ... et* l. *misertus:* Ta^{ar} sy sah. — om *dominus servi illius:* sy^{s}, *eius* l. *servi illius:* sy^{c}.

6 *syns*, αυτου l. εκεινου: sy^{c}, om εκεινου: δ254 ε183 ε050 ε1211 pal with δ1. — *al dat .. schuldech was* for το δανειον, Aphr. I 80^{18} כל השבר; παση την οφειλην l. το δανειον: δ254 ε183 δ30ff sah (*all that was to him*) boh *E* Old-Germ Orig; SH^{ned} *sine scult;* add αυτου p. δανειον: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah boh ε1341; add ܘܐܦ *and also* a. ܚܘܒܐ, *the debt*: sy^{sc} pal (om ο *et*: sy^{c} pal^{b}) aeth.

7 Mt. xviii. 28 *doe* = SH^{ned} for δε, *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} arm aeth, om sy^{s} boh$^{(3)}$. — *ghinc ut .. ende* for *egressus:* Ta^{ar} sy (not Aphr *e*).
die: SH^{ned}, om εκεινος: δ1 ε1226. — *ontmoette* l. *vant* of SH^{ned} rell; *he saw*: sah^{f1}. — *enen van ... knech was* = SH^{ned} for *conservus.*

fol. 46r

die dis selues heren knech was die din gheselle was
104 10 schuldech hondert ꝑꝺꝛ penninghe · Doe greepen deghe
ne ane eñ hiltene eñ worgdene eñ sprac aldus ghilt
dat tu mi schuldech best · / Doe uil hem deghene die syn *Mt.* 18, 29
gheselle te voeten eñ bat hem eñ seide aldus kire
dine ghenaden te mi wert ic sal di gherne ghelden dat
15 ic schuldech ben · / Eñ deghene en wouds nit don mar *Mt.* 18, 30

---

who was a servant of that same lord, [and] who owed that companion /
10 [10] a hundred pence. Then he seized / him and held him and choked him
and spoke thus: Pay / what thou owest me. Then the other fell at his /
companion's feet, and besought him saying thus: Turn / thy mercy to me,
15 I will gladly pay thee what / [15] I owe thee. And he would not do it;

---

9 *din gheselle* for *ei* contra SH^{ned} rell.

10 *doe*; om sah Old-Germ; SH^{ned} rell: *ende, et.* — *greepen ane .. ende hiltene* for *tenens*; SH^{ned} *hiltene* only and om *suffocavit.*

11 *ghilt, pay* = SH^{ned}, for *αποδος*; *give*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} Aphr sah boh.

12 *dat tu mi schuldech best, quod mihi debes* for Gk. *ει τι οφειλεις*; *mi* (om SH^{ned}), add *μοι* p. *οφειλεις*: sy Aphr sy^{h*} ε1016^{c}, add *μοι* p. *αποδος*: sy sy^{h} Ta^{ar} Aphr *e f r$_2$ K* with ∂3 ε371 contra Ta^{ned} Fuld lat^{rell} ***H***^{rell} ∂5 ε050f ε93 ∂254 ε183 ε1043 ε1132 ε1442 al Orig.

Mt. xviii. 29 *doe* = SH^{ned}; *δε* l. *ουν*: *e f* sah; *et*: sy Ta^{ar} aeth Fuld lat (exc *e q f r$_2$*) Old-Germ; om sah^{114} arm^{codd} *r$_2$*. — *uil hem .. te voeten* = SH^{ned} for *πεσων*, add *εις τους ποδας αυτου* p. *αυτου*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm *q f* ***K*** Dam^{par} ∂3 ∂48 ε76 ∂371 contra ***H***^{rell} ∂5 ε050f ∂254 ε183 ε1211 ∂30 ε253 ε1349 ∂398 ε1416 ε1442* ε87 lat^{rell} sy^{sc} Old-Hebr Old-Germ Orig: add *προσεκυνει και*: ε168. — *deghene die syn gheselle* (*was*) for *conservus eius*; cp. sy^{p} add *ille; ille* l. *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} *ff$_2$ f* ε1416; *that servant of his lord* aeth; om *αυτου*: ε190 ∂362 ε551; *hi* only SH^{ned}.

13 *kire dine ghenaden te mi wert*, see l. 4.

14 om *και* a. *αποδωτω* and add *gherne* both contra SH^{ned}.

15 add *dat ic schuldech ben*; add *al, παντα* (cp. vs. 26): SH^{ned} ∂2^{c} ∂3^{c} ∂48f ∂371 ∂254 ε183 ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr ∂30 ε1333 ε1413 ε1091 ε1098 ε190 ε1349f ε270 ε1222f ε207 ε1132ff ∂4 etc. ε178 ε1246 ε1353 ε1443 sy^{p} $^{7*\ 14*}$ sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah boh aeth pal *c q f ff$_1$ l* Vg Chrys, cp. infra vs. 30; Ta^{ar}: *I will satisfy thee.*

Mt. xviii. 30 *ende* for *δε* = SH^{ned}; *et*: Ta^{ar} arm aeth. — add *don* (contra SH^{ned}); sy^{sc} Aphr I 80^{24}: *he did not receive his supplication*, add Aphr *of his fellow-servant who besought him*, cp. Lk. vi. 24 sy$^{s(c)}$ and Aphr I 922$^{16, 17, 22}$, cp. Aug Quaest iv. 1, 25 *noluit ignoscere conservo suo sed abiit.*

fol. 46r

hi ghinc eñ leide sinen gheselle in den kerkere om
me daer te bliuene totire willen dat hi hem ver
gouden sin schout · / Alse dat sagen die andre knechte *Mt.* 18, 31
hare ghesellen so worden si harde sere ghetornt eñ
si ghingen eñ telden haren here alle die gheuarnes
se / Doe ripene syn here te hem eñ seide hem aldus *Mt.* 18, 32
Quade knecht ic schout di quite alle die
schout die du mi schuldech wars om dat tus
mi baeds · / En mosts tu dan also ghelikte *Mt.* 18, 33

---

but / he went and laid his companion in prison, to / remain there until he repaid him / his debt. When the other servants, / their companions, saw that, they became very much incensed, and / [20] they went and told their lord all that had happened. / Then his lord called him to him and said to him thus: / Wicked servant, I forgave thee all the / debt that thou owedst me, because thou / besoughtest me for it; and shouldst thou not

---

16 *leide*, SH^{ned} *worpe(ne)*, for εβαλεν, *misit* ܫܕܝܬ, cp. Aphr ܫܒܩ, *shut up*. — *sinen gheselle* l. *eum* contra SH^{ned}. — add *omme daer te bliuene* contra SH^{ned}.

17 add *hem* (contra SH^{ned}), add αυτω p. αποδω: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} aeth *h*, add p. το οφειλομενον: Ta^{ar} (*his debt*) sy^{p} ε1016 ε1353 ε1443; *quod debebat*: sy *e*; lat^{rell} *debitum*.

18 *sin schout* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}; add παν: δ3 ε1016 sah boh^{G1} ε286 ε1121 δ30 ε190 ε18 ε1132f ε86 g_1 *(universum) E-P*^{mg} *(= g_1) T (omne)* Old-Germ.
Mt. xviii. 31 *alse dat .. so* (SH^{ned} *ende dat .. ende*: sah), om δε; ουν l. δε: ***H*** (exc δ3 ε56f δ371) δ5 ε286 *e*.

19 *die andre knechte hare ghesellen* (contra SH^{ned} *sine andre gesellen*), sy^{p} *their* l. *his*, Ta^{ar} *socii amborum* for συνδουλοι αυτου. — om τα γενομενα contra SH^{ned}; *e: quae acta erant; q Dim: quae faciebat.* — *ghetornt, irati: e* contra SH^{ned} rell *bedrouft, contristati;* sy ܐܬܚܫ ܒܪܝܫ. — *harde sere*, SH^{ned} *sere* (only) for σφοδρα, *valde*; om sy^{s} *e a b ff$_1$ $_2$ r*.

20 *ende si ghingen ende* = SH^{ned} (*quamen*), *et venerunt et* (for ελθοντες): lat sy boh$^{(5)}$ sah. — *die gheuarnesse*, SH^{ned} *dat daer gescheit was* for τα γενομενα, *e: quae agebantur*, rell: *quae facta erant*.

21 Mt. xviii. 32 *doe* = SH^{ned}, τοτε, *tunc*; δε l. τοτε: ε93 ε1246 al.

22 *alle die schout die du mi schuldech wars*, SH^{ned} *al dine schout* for την οφ. εκεινην; in the latin tradition only *e d* Zach Wn* (rasura 5 litt. p. *debitum*) add *illud* with Greek and rell; *m* Cypr. lat^{rell} omit with pal^{b}.

24 Mt. xviii. 33 *ende .. dan*, SH^{ned} *ende* only, add *ergo*: lat (with *m* but not *e*) δ5 ε050 Ta^{ar} pal sah$^{codd\ opt}$; om *also* p. *thou*: sy^{s} *b c g_1 ff$_2$ gat Dim.*

fol. 46r

ke nit ontfarmen dyns ghesellen al se
mi dyns ontfarmde? / Doe leuerdene die *Mt.* 18, 34
here met erren moede den richtren dat sinen hou
den souden in gheuanknesse totir vren dat hi sou
de vergouden alle die schout die schuldech hadde
ghewest / also sal v myn hemelsche vader doen hen *Mt.* 18, 35
si dat gi vergheft igewelc sine bruder uan her
ten dat hi hem heft mesdaen MATH' MR'

---

even so / [25] have compassion on thy companion as / I had compassion on thee? Then the lord, / in angry mood, delivered him to the judges, that they / should hold him in prison until he should / repay all the debt which had been owing. / [30] Even so shall my heavenly Father do unto you, unless / from your hearts ye forgive every one his brother / what he has trespassed against him. /

---

26 Mt. xviii. 34 *die here,* SH^{ned} *syn* add *eius* with rell.

27 *met erren moede* for *iratus* (cp. *r* Lk. xiv. 21 *indigitatus* (sic) for *iratus*); SH^{ned} *wart vertornt ende* (i. e. add *est*) with sy sah *E R*; add *et E-P R.* — *den richtren dat .. gheuanknesse,* S^{ned} *quellaren,* H^{ned} *pynres* only; Old-Hebr *delivered him to the prison*; cp. Aphr I 82 *to the guards that he might be scourged.*

29 *alle die schout .. ghewest* for SH^{ned} *alle sine scult* for παν το οφ., *all the debt*: sy^{sc}, *all that was owed to him*: sy^{p} pal, *all that he owed*: Ta^{ar} sah, *what he owed*: sy^{s} Aphr; lat *universum* (*e E: omne debitum*); om παν: δ5 *I*^{1a} sy^{s} 184^{ev} *m* Chrys.; om αυτω p. οφειλ.: lat sy^{sc} δ1 δ2^{c} δ5ff Ferr (exc δ505) δ30f.

30 Mt. xviii. 35 *also sal,* om και (contra SH^{ned} *ooc*): sy Ta^{ar} Old-Germ^{codd}. — ℴ *v* a. *myn hem. vader:* Orig$^{1}/_{2}$; ℴ *vobis faciet* a. *pater*: sy Aphr Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5 ε050 δ254 ε183 δ30 ε1454; SH^{ned} om *u* but add *van u* after *elc*; Ta^{ar} *si non remiserit homo fratri suo ex corde suo*; boh *unless each of you forgive his brother*; sy ܐܢ after ܐܒܗܝܟ, sy^{h} ܠܐ ܫܒܩ adding ܠܐܚܝܗ, cp. αφη l. αφητε: δ371.

31 *uan herten;* SH^{ned} *van al sire herte:* boh (exc^{B*}); *from all your hearts:* pal^{b}; *from his heart:* Ta^{ar}; *from your heart* (sing): sy^{s}; om Aphr l. c.

32 add *dat hi hem heft misdaen* (contra SH^{ned}), τα παραπτωματα αυτων: Ta^{ar} (*errata illius*) sy^{p} (*illius*) pal (^{b}ℴ p. αυτου) arm *h f* Old-Hebr δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 ***K*** (min^{3} *illius*) Chrys Dam; om SH^{ned} Fuld Old-Germ δ1 δ2 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε288* ε192 lat^{rell} sy^{sc} sah boh Orig; N.B. *hem,* not *u,* sy^{p} follows ܐܒܗܝܟ with ܡܚܠܠܗ with ε1091 ε1260 δ362, add *all*: sy^{p} [10].

F. 101
A. 107 C. 138
A. 98

fol. 46v

|| Doe ihc dese wart hadde ghesproken so ghinc hi uten *Mt.* 19, 1 *Mc.* 10, 1a
lande uan galileen · eñ quam in den termten van iu
deen ouer die iordane · / eñ aldaer so volgde hem en groet *Mt.* 19, 2
volc · eñ die sik waren die ghansde hi aldaer · / Doe *Mt.* 19, 3 *Mc.* 10, 2
quamen die phariseuse tote hem omme hem te be
korne eñ spraken aldus · Meester mach imen syn wyf

---

fol. 46v

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out of the / land of Galilee and came into the territory of / Judea beyond Jordan. And there a great multitude followed him; / and those who were sick he healed them there. Then / 5 the Pharisees came to him in order to tempt / him, and spoke thus:

---

fol. 46v

Ta^{ar} inserts Mt. xix. 1^{b}, 2 in ch. xxviii between Joh. vii. 10^{a} and 10^{b}. The incident of Mt. xix. 3—12 and Mc. x. 1—16 (with the blessing of the children) follows Mc. ix. 49 in ch. xxv before Lk. xv. 1 etc.

1 **Mt. xix. 1** om *και εγενετο* contra SH^{ned} *ende het geschiede*. Ta^{ar} does not use Mt. xix. 1^{a}; om in all four other passages L^{ned} Ta^{ar}; sy^{sc} in Mt. vii. 28, xiii. 53; S^{ned} in vii. 28; see note fol. 18^{r} l. 8 (Mt. xi. 1). — *ghesproken* contra SH^{ned} *vulbrachte*, *ελαλησεν* l. *ετελεσεν*: Old-Lat (exc *q*) ð5 boh$^{(2)}$ Hil, Old-Hebr here and xiii. 53 *finished speaking*, see note fol. 16^{v} l. 12 and Further Study p. 32. — add *al* a. *dese* (Lk. vii. 1) SH^{ned} boh$^{(4)}$ Old-Germ^{edd}, add in vii. 28: sah^{126} boh$^{(5)}$ ε72 ε351 ε1132 ε94 ε178 arm; add in xi. 1: L^{ned}; add in xiii. 53: Ta^{ned} sah^{71}; add in xxvi. 1: Ta^{ned} with lat sy^{p} Gr^{pler} contra sy$^{s(c)}$ ε93 ε1211 pal^{b} quo vide; om *παντα* in Lk. vii. 1: *e* ð2* (ð5) ε1016f ð467 A^{3} aeth boh^{cod}. — *ghinc ut* (*en*); *transtulit se* l. *migravit*: Old-Latin (*h: transiit*) *L Q R μ Dim Wurz* ℱ Hil, sy ܐܙܠ ܐܬܪ, *removed*.

2 add. *lande van* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Mt. ii. 6 and elsewhere. — *termten*, SH^{ned} *ende* for *ορια*, *fines*.

3,4 **Mt. xix. 2** *en groet volc*, sing: sy^{c}, SH^{ned} *vele scharen*: sy^{s} Ta^{ar} rell; in Mc. *οχλος* l. *οχλοι*: *I^{η}* (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε133 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε168 ð5 ε253 ε129 sy^{sc} georg Old-Lat; add *πολυς* p. *οχλος*: (*I^{η}* exc ε203f) georg^{1} ^{2B}; *πολλοι* p. *οχλοι*; ε376 ð398 sy^{p}. — *die sik waren* for *αυτους*, *hem* SH^{ned}; add in Mc. *healed and* (from Mt.) a. *taught*: sy^{sc}. Ta^{ar} (Mc.) reads: *et venerunt ad eum ibi turbae multae et sanavit eos et sicut consueverat iterum docebat illos*. — *aldaer*; om sy^{s} (add in vs. 3 p. *αυτου*) *h* ε1386 Chrys; add *all* Ta^{ar} (Mt.).

4 **Mt. xix. 3** *doe*, SH^{ned} *ende doe*, rell *και*, et.

6 om *αυτω* p. *λεγοντες*: lat (exc *c h q*) sy ***H*** (exc ð48 ε76 ð371) ð254 ε183 ε050f ε93 ε337 pal Orig ε551 *I^{π}* ε1246 ε1353 ε1442 al Chrys. — add *meester* = SH^{ned}. — *imen* cp. *τινι* l. *ανθρωπω*: ε133, add *τινι* p. *ανθρωπω*: ε93; add *ανθρωπω*: lat sy ***K*** Or; add *ανδρι* (= Mc.): sy^{sc} ð3 ε370f.

laten eñ van hare scheeden omme eengherhande sake? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen aldus · Eñ hebdi nit ghelesen dat in den beghiñe doe goet man eñ wyf hadde ghe
10 makt · dat hise tesamen gheuugde? / eñ adam seide om me dese gheuugtheit so sal de mensche laten vader
99 eñ moeder eñ sal bliuen met sinen wiue · eñ si tuee selen syn ghesament in eenen vleesche · / So syn dan man eñ wyf nit tuee vlesche mar een vleesch · Dat

Mt. 19, 4 *Mc.* 10, 6

Mt. 19, 5 *Mc.* 10, 7

Mt. 19, 6 *Mc.* 10, 8, 9

Master, may a man leave his wife / and part from her for any reason? / And Jesus answered them thus: Have ye not read / that in the beginning,
10 when God had made male and female, / [10] he joined them together; and Adam said, Because / of this bond shall a man leave father / and mother, and shall remain with his wife, and the two / of them shall be joined in one flesh? Hence / husband and wife are not two but one flesh. That

---

7 add *ende van hare scheeden* contra SH^{ned}.

8 **Mt. xix. 4** *ende, et* l. *autem* (SH^{ned} *doe*): *a b ff$_2$ g$_1$* Old-Hebr aeth, *quibus*: *ff$_1$*, *qui*: Vg, om arm Old-Germ. — add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} *a b c f ff$_2$ g* ε121. — ∽ *in den beghinne* (for *ab initio*), ∽ απ αρχης a. ο κτισας: δ505, om sy^{s} *ff$_2$*.

9 *doe goet .. gheuugde* for ο ποιησας αρσεν και θηλυ εποιησεν αυτους. Notice that *tesamen gheuugde, conjunxit* and l. 11 *gheuugtheit, conjugium*, intentionally emphasize the character of marriage. — add *go(e)t* = SH^{ned}, add θεος ad fin. p. αυτους (= Mc): ε18 *R* (bis); om in Mc: ***H*** (exc δ6 ε1016 δ371) ε309 *c h* μ sah boh georg^{2}; sy^{sc} *he that has made the male from the beginning* (om sy^{s}) *made also the female* = Didasc Ap *He that created from the beginning the male said that he created also the female; therefore* etc.; *a ff$_1$: qui fecit ab initio* (om *ff$_1$*) *masc. et fem. fecit;* add *hominem* or *-es* Clem Hom iii. 54 *corr vat* Z** Vg^{edd} ε168. — *ghemakt,* ποιησας; κτισας l. ποιησας: *I$^{\eta}$* (exc ε346f) ε050f ε1211 Didasc Ap pal Orig with δ1 δ48 *e* sah boh Ps-Clem Meth Ath; also sy$^{(c)}$ georg in Mc. For this 'Caesarean' group cp. Mc. ii. 27.

10 **Mt. xix. 5** add *adam* = SH^{ned} (*adaem*). For the ascetic tendency of this gloss see Primitive Text p. 54 and cp. the ∽ of *dixit* supra in Didasc Ap.

11 add *gheuugtheit, coniugium* = SH^{ned}. — *vader ende moeder*, i. e. om αυτου p. πατερα: Fuld lat δ1 δ2 ε56 al contra Ta^{ar} sy pal georg (in Mc) δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah boh ε168 *I$^{\eta}$* (exc ε346f) Ferr δ30 ε129 etc. *I$^{\pi}$* ε207 al Chrys.; om αυτου p. μητερα contra Ta^{ar} sy pal georg$^{1\ 2A}$ (in Mc.) δ371 ε337 ε1222 ε77f ε70 aeth.

12 *sal bliuen* for (προς)κολληθησεται; *adiungetur: e; coniungetur: d; herebit: a; adhaerebit:* lat^{rell}. — *si tuee* for οι δυο; sy pal: *the two of them.*

13 add *ghesament,* SH^{ned} *vergadert* = *coniuncti*; add *ambo*: Ta^{ar} georg^{2B} (in Mc.). — *vleesche*, contra ܦܓܪܐ, *body*: Ta^{ar} Didasc Ap l. c.

14 add *man ende wyf*, contra *si, they* SH^{ned} rell.

Mt. xix. 6 om *nu, iam* (contra SH^{ned}): *Q R* μ *Dim Wurz* ℱ. — add *vlesche^{1}* contra SH^{ned}. — *vleesch^{2}* contra *body*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (exc 14) (also sy^{p} 13 in Mc.) Didasc Ap.

15 got dan tegader heft gheuugt dat en pine hem de
mensche nit te scheedene · / Doe antwerdden die pha *Mt.* 19, 7
riseuse · waromme gheboet dan moyses dat en mā
die syn wyf laten woude dat hi hare ghaue ene
ḳẹṛḳẹ karte van din scheidene eñ dan schide van
20 hare? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen al dus · omme vwe gro *Mt.* 19, 8 *Mc.* 10, 5
te hartheit uan herten die ghi hebt in v so ghor
lofde v moyses dat ghi mochtt laten v
we wyf · mar vormals en waest also nit · /
Dar omme seggic v · dat so wie so[a] syn *Mt.* 19, 9a *Mc.* 10, 11
25 wyf laet hen si dat si kefsche met
andren māṇien · eñ bouen syn wyf en ander

a) *in mg.* math' mr'

---

15 which / 15 God has joined together let not man endeavour / to part.
Then the Pharisees answered: / Why then did Moses command that a
man / who wanted to leave his wife, should give her a / card of that divorce,
20 and then part from / 20 her? And Jesus answered them thus: Because of /
the great hardness of your hearts which ye have in you, / Moses allowed
you to leave your / wives: but formerly it was not so. / Therefore I say
25 unto you, Whosoever / 25 leaves his wife, unless she commit adultery with /
other men, and beside his wife takes another / wife, commits adultery;

---

15 add *pine hem* contra SH^{ned}, a characteristic expansion.

16 Mt. xix. 7 *antwerdden die phar.* l. *spraken si* of SH^{ned} rell exc Ta^{ar} add *pharisaei illi*; om *hem*, αυτω: Ta^{ned} only, cp. Mc. x. 4.

17 *gheboet*, ενετειλατο; Ta^{ar} *consent*, επετρεψεν of Mc. — add *dat en man die syn wyf laten woude*, not SH^{ned}; sy^{sc} add *that he that would dismiss his wife*, ܕܡܫܕܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܬܬܗ ܕܢܫܕܪ ܠܗ, om ad fin *et dimittere eam* with SH^{ned}.

19 *ende dan schide van hare* for *et dimittere*; add αυτην p. απολυσαι: sy$^{p\,h}$ *f q* δ1 δ3 δ48 ε014 ***K*** arm aeth; add *uxorem: m* (*-etur uxor*) *b c ff*$_2$ *E* (*-es*) *Q* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ (= *E*), om δ2 ε26 ε56 sah δ5 ε050 ε133 *I*^{n} (exc ε346f) ε96 arm pal Orig *e a g h l* Vg Aug Op Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$.

20 Mt. xix. 8 add *ende*, *et*: Vg^{codd}. — add *iesus* = SH^{ned}, add ο ιησους (cp. Mc. x. 5): δ2 ε72 ε17 sy^{p} $^{codd\ 3}$ *a b c*. — add *grote* . . *die ghi hebt* contra SH^{ned}.

23 *vormals*, SH^{ned} *van den beginne*; add *creationis* (= Mc., Gk. not sy): Ephr 162.

24 Mt. xix. 9 *daromme*; SH^{ned} rell *maer*.

26 add *bouen syn wyf* contra SH^{ned} cp. Old-Germ in Mc. x. 11 *und furt ein andre uber sy der beget die eebrechung*, which looks like ∞ a *super eam* p. *duxerit* l. p. *committit*; cp. om επ αυτην in Mc. (Mt. xix. 9): δ254 ε183 ε050 ε93 ε168 ε1337 ε1468 ε203 sy$^{(c)}$ georg. — *en ander wyf nemt* for γαμηση αλλην: sy sah Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ (*nymt* for *furt* both in Mt. and Mc.); see Plooij, Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron, p. 18ff.

wyf nemt · deghene doet ouerhoer · / eñ die ghene *Mt.* 19, 9*b* *Mc.* 10, 12 *Mt.* 5, 32*b* *Lk.* 16, 18
nemt die en ander ghelaten heft · hi doet ouerhoer · /
Doe[a] spraken sine yongren eñ seiden · est aldus tus *Mt.* 19, 10
schen man eñ wyf so est en suar dinc wyf te neme
ne · / eñ ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus · alle de liede en *Mt.* 19, 11

a) *inter l.* math'

---

and he who / takes her whom another has left commits adultery. / Then his disciples spoke and said: If it be thus / [30] between husband and wife, it is a grave thing to take a wife. / And Jesus answered them thus: All

---

27 add *wyf* p. *ander* = SH[ned]. — *doet ouerhoer*, μοιχαται; ποιει αυτην μοιχευθηναι l. μοιχαται (Mt. v. 32): Ta[ar] (*has exposed her to adultery*) δ1 δ3* δ48 boh δ254 ε183 ε133 pal Orig I^{β} (exc. ε121) I^{π} (exc ε17) ε370f al $m^1/_2$ ff_1 Aug.

28 *en ander*, om SH[ned], add *a marito* p. *dimissam* (= Lk. xvi. 18): μ *Q Wurz* ℱ pal Tert$^1/_2$ (add *a viro*$^1/_2$).
Fuld uses Mt. only including xix. 9[b]; Ta[ar] after vs. 9[a] *exponit eam adulterio* adds Mc. x. 10, 11 (also *exponit eam adulterio*) 12, and then Mt. xix. 9[b]. SH[ned] adds (with Ta[ar]) Mc. x. 12 but after Mt. xix. 9[b], om L[ned] Mc. x. 12; cp. ∽ vs. 11[b] p. vs. 12 in Mc. x (which may be due to this Harmony order and repetition): δ254 ε183 ε1337f ε203 ε014 sy[s(c)] georg^1, and cp. also the addition of Mt. xix. 9[b] after Mc. x. 12 in *a b ff*$_2$ *similiter* (om *ff*$_2$) *et qui dimissam* (add *a viro: a*) *ducit moechatur*. Pep Harm 67$^{13-16}$ *and Jesus hem seide þat man ne mizth nouzth leten his wyf in none manere, bot it were for horedom, and elles nouzth ne womman hir housbonde; and in oþer manere ne mowen hij nymen non oþer*. In Ephr. Mt. xix. 3—9 comes after ch. xvi and before Lk. xv. 4.
doet add *ooc* SH[ned] = Old-Hebr, and cp. *similiter et* in *a b*.
In Mc. x. 12 (omitted by L[ned]) SH[ned] *'t wyf*, γυνη l. αυτη: Ta[ar] ***I K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ371). SH[ned] reading *haren man laet* evidently render απολυση τον ανδρα and not εξελθη απο του ανδρος of δ5 ε050f ε93f Ferr *a b ff*$_2$ *q* arm georg^2.

29 Mt. xix. 10 add *doe* = SH[ned]; *and* Ta[ar] Old-Hebr. — *sine* = SH[ned], add αυτου p. μαθηται: Ta[ar] sy pal arm aeth lat[pler] sah[pler] boh ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 ε050 sah[52] *e ff*$_1$ *g* Zach Wn. — add *ende seiden* contra SH[ned] rell. — om αυτω: SH[ned] δ2* Cypr. — *aldus tusschen* = SH[ned] om ambiguous αιτια, lat *causa*, sy ܥܠܬܐ (sy[h*] pal ܥܠܬܐ) which Ta[ar] renders *blame*, sah boh translit. cp. Pep Harm 67^{17} *zif it were so* (om also *between man and wife*).

30 *man ende wyf*; sy pal (after ܥܠܬܐ) ܒܝܬ ܓܒܪܐ ܘܐܢܬܬܐ; *viri* l. *hominis*: Old-Lat with *m d* (but not *e f* μ, om *ff*$_1$) Ta[ar] sy arm aeth δ5 *aur gig Dim* Ambr; *uxore* l. *muliere*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) Vg[pler] *Dim* contra *d A F Y E-P* Q H O X**. — *suar dinc*, SH[ned] *niet orbarleic* for *non expedit*.

31 Mt. xix. 11 *ende*, SH[ned] arm aeth Pep Harm; om Ta[ar] sy[sc]; Vg *qui dixit*; δε: rell. — add *iesus*: SH[ned] Old-Lat (with *m* but not *e q f g*) sy[c] ε173 ε72 al Pep Harm. — *antwerdde*, *respondit* l. dixit: SH[ned] *m*; add *respondit et*: sy[p 40]; om *eis* or *illis*: SH[ned] Vg (exc *W* edd) *gat g*$_2$ *l* μ *Dim*.

fol. 46v

weten den sin uan desen warden nit · mar deghene

fol. 47r

allene din hi werwyst werdt · / want het syn selke liede ghekastreert[a] die uan andren lieden die also ghe boren werden van harre moeder · eñ het syn selke lie de ghekastreert die uan andren lieden also ghemakt syn · eñ someghe liede syn die hen seluen hebben ghe kastreert om den loen van hemelrike[b] · Die dit ver *Mt.* 19, 12

a) *inter l.* die suuer leuē leiden — *b*) *in mg.* dits also vele te seggene die suuer leuen leiden mach hi leidt om den loen van gode

---

men / do not know the meaning of these words, but those /

fol. 47r

alone to whom it is revealed. There are some / people castrated[a] who were so / born from their mother; and there are some people / castrated who were made so by other people, / [5] and there are some people who have castrated themselves / for the reward of the kingdom of heaven.[b] He who /

a) *inter l.* who lead a pure life.
b) *in mg.* this means: Who is able to lead a pure life, he leads it for the reward from God.

---

32 *weten den sin uan*, SH^{ned} *begripen* for *capiunt*, χωρουσιν. — *deghene*, ? sing.: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} Aphr I 841^{16}.

fol. 47r

1 Mt. xix. 11 add *allene*, contra SH^{ned}. — *werwyst werdt* for SH^{ned} *gegeven*, δεδοται, *datum est*, lat exc *m*: *concessum*; sah^{114}: *prepared*; add *from God*: sy^{c}.

2 Mt. xix. 12 *ghekastreert*, S^{ned} *zuvre*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *cuysche*, Pep Harm *chaste of nature* cp. gloss in L^{ned}; Vg *eunuchi*, Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) Aug: *spadones*, sy ܣܪܝܣ̈ܐ.

3 *harre moeder* om κοιλιας contra SH^{ned} *lichame*; cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ in Joh. ix. 32 (contra vs. 2) *that from his mother was blind.*

4 add *also* contra SH^{ned}, add *eunuchi*: Zach Wn. — *andren lieden* SH^{ned} (om *lieden* S^{ned}) for *ab hominibus.*
ghemakt for *facti*; H^{ned} *ghewent ende ghedwonghen*, cp. *coacti* l. *facti*: Cypr^{2}/$_{2}$, not *e m.*

6 *ghekastreert*, S^{ned} ll. 2, 4, 5 *zuver*, l. 6 *gekastijt*; *castraverunt*: *e* Cypr *b c f ff*$_1$ (ex) *ff*$_2$ *g h d* Fuld *Σ A Y E-P H Θ M O W X corr vat*^{mg}, *spadonaverunt*: *m*, *eunuchizaverunt*: *a aur C T B Ϸ K M-T V Z corr vat** *(E Q L R)*, *eunuchos fecerunt*: *q*. — add *den loen van* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Zach. 321 C D *duobus primis nullum debetur praemium ... sed nulli horum trium promittitur praemium nisi qui se castrat propter deum*; cp. also gloss in L^{ned}.

fol. 47r

92 C 139 staen mach hi uerstaet · MATH' MARC' · LUC' || Alse ihc dit ghesproken hadde so quamen liede eñ brachten kinder vor hem eñ baden hem dat hi sine hant op hen lei de eñ dat hise benedyde alse dat sagen sine yon

Mt. 19, 13 *Mc* 10, 13 *Lk* 18, 15

C. 139 can understand this understands. || When Jesus / had spoken this, people came and brought children / before him, and besought him that he should lay his hand upon them, / [10] and that he should bless them. When his

---

7 *verstaen mach hi verstaet* = SH[ned] for *potest capere capiat*, cp. Old-Germ[edd post] *vernemen* contra Old-Germ[rell] *gefahen*; sy[sc] *who is capable in power to endure ... endure*, sy[p] *who is able to suffice ... suffice*; georg *qui potest continere ... contineat*; sah *bear ... bear* (lit. *take up*); Ta[ar] *be content*, Pep Harm *who so mizth be, be.*

Mt. xix. 13—15 par. For this incident Ta[lat ned] use Mt. only; Ta[ar] begins with Mt. xix. 13[a] and continues with Mc. from x. 13[b], but, in vs. 16, without the variant προσκαλεσαμενος l. εναγκαλισαμενος (from Lk. xviii. 16) found in sy[s(c)] Old-Lat (exc *e a*) δ5 Pep Harm, which on the face of it, should be an Old-Lat Diatessaron reading. Pep Harm adds *and cleped hem to hym* in vs. 14 and concludes with *And þan biclept Jesus þe children and blissed hem* (Mc.) *and zede hym forþ* (Mt.).Ephrem omits any comment on the incident, nor does Aphr. quote from it, nor pal use it for a Lection.

8 Mt. xix. 13 add *alse .. so*, SH[ned] *doe* with rell. — add *quamen ... ende* = SH[ned], add *tot Jhesus:* H[ned]; cp. Pep Harm 67[23] *þo com a man to J. and offrede hym. — ende brachten ... vor hem* for *oblati ei*, characteristic paraphrase for the passive, but cp sy in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) *then they brought near to him*, georg *obtulerunt ei pueros;* cp. Clem Al Paed. I. v. 12 και προσηνεγκαν αυτω ... παιδια.

9 add *ende baden hem dat* for *ut* = SH[ned]. — *sine hant ... leide, lay his hand* (= Mt.) in Mc. l. *touch:* Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] arm georg sah, in Lk.: sy[s]; add *sine, eius* p. *manum*, sing.: Ta[ar] sy aeth arm (om *eius*), georg *ff*$_2$ (om *eius*); in Mc.: sy[s(c)] georg sa; in Lk.: sy[s]. — *benedyde* (cp. Mc. x. 16) for *oraret* (*ad-: e*) = L[ned] capit SH[ned] georg capit *A U V Y* in Mt.: *benedicendos parvulos non repelli;* capit *B H Θ J T aur* Harl 2797 *infantes non arcendos de benedictione*; capit Par lat 6[4] *parvulos benedicit;* Rab. Maur. *infantes a benedictione non esse arcendos;* cp. *bless* l. *touch* in Lk.: sy[c]; Pep Harm *touchen hem and blissen hem*; cp. Clem Al l. c. εις χειροθεσιαν ευλογιας.

10 add *alse dat sagen ... so* = SH[ned] from Lk., but note that Ta[ned] uses Mt. instead of Mc. x. 14 *videns Jesus;* Ta[ar] uses Mc. exc. Mt. xix. 13*a* ad init; Fuld Mt. only. — add *sine*, αυτου p. μαθ. = SH[ned], add in Mt.: sy *a c f ff*$_1$ *h B R X*[c] μ *Dim Wurz J;* add in Mc.: Ta[ar] sy[(c)] *e a d f* δ5 ε050f ε93; add in Lk.: sy ε1098 ε72 *I*[x] (exc δ4 al) ε1353.

fol. 47r

gren so schouden si deghene die dat daden · / Doe sprac *Mt.* 19, 14 *Mc* 10, 14 *Lk.* 18, 16
ihc sinen yongren toe eñ seide aldus · laett de kind'
te mi comen eñ en uerbiedes hen nit want hemel
A. 100 rike dats hare · / eñ alse hi sine hande op hen hadde *Mt.* 19, 15 *Mc.* 10, 15
15 ghelegt so ghinc hi van daer / weder te galileen wert[a] · *Joh.* 7, 1

a) *in mg.* joh'

---

disciples saw that, / they rebuked them who did that. Then / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said thus: Let the children / come to me, and forbid them not; for / theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And when he had laid
15 his hands upon them, / [15] he went thence, back to Galilee. / And he would

---

11 *deghene die dat daden* = SH[ned], Mt. Lk. *eos*, Mc. *offerentibus* with Ta[ar] Pep Harm; αυτοις l. τοις προσφ. in Mc.: *k c* ***H*** (exc δ371) ε1311.

12,13 Mt. xix. 14 add *sinen yongren*, add *te hem:* SH[ned]; add αυτοις (= Mc.): Ta[ar] sy georg sy[h*] Vg with ***H*** (exc δ1 δ48 ε76 sah) δ5 ε600 ε1216 ε129 ε19 ε96 ε1353 ε1416 ε1442 al. ↶ *te mi comen* a. *ende* (= Mc. Lk.): SH[ned] *e* sy([c]adds) georg[2] *I*[1α] δ30 ε207 *aur gat gig EE-PQRƒOƒ-P Dim Wurz ƒ* Old-Germ contra Clem Al. — *verbiedes, vetare*, SH[ned] *weret* (= Old-Germ) *prohibere; vetare* in Mt.: Op. imperf; in Mc.: *k* only; in Lk. *vetare: b i q aur gat* Vg[pler], *prohibere*: *e a c f ff*$_2$ *l r (ne -eatis)* r_2 *D M-T Q μ Durm Dim.* — *hemelrike*, in Mc. των ουρ. l. του θεου: ε376 ε014 δ30 ε211 ε207 ε190 δ362 ε1094* ε551 ε1246 ε1416 ε1443 sy[p 21*] georg[2] boh[(B)] *L gat* (domini: k)*; in Lk.: sy (sy[s] in vs. 17 also) *a b c D* ε376 *I*[1α] ε551 ε207 ε77f ε1353 ε1493 al boh[N 18*].

14 *hare* (contra SH[ned] *al sulker*), *ipsorum* l. *talium* (Mt. v. 3, 10): *e* in Mt. only; om ⲛⲁⲓ in Mc.: sy[p 36]; cp. Zach 322B *non ait* (the Zacharian formula for rejecting a variant, cp. 416 B: *non ait fui, sed sum*) *istorum sed talium, ut ostenderet non aetatem regnare sed mores;* cp. Par Lat 10438 capit *De eo quod parvulorum sit regnum caelorum.*

Mt. xix. 15 *sine hande* (contra l. 9); SH[ned] *hant*, sing: sy arm georg aeth boh Orig cp. Zach 322C (comm); in Mc. x. 16: Ta[ar] georg[1] sah *b g L.* —
15 Ta[ar] Ephr follow here with Lk. xv, xvi; Joh. vii. 1 and Lk. xiii. 1—17 follow Mt. xviii. 10, 11 in ch. xxvii. In Pep Harm Lk. xi. 57—xiii. 17 follow Mt. xii. 50 in § 42ff. Fuld inserts here Lk. xv. 1, 2 (omitted altogether by Ta[ned]) obviously in order to introduce and explain the following Joh. vii. 1.

Joh. vii. 1 om μετα ταυτα: δ6 ε351 (om also και; ε70 Lect[cgs] ad init om also και).

fol. 47r

eñ en woude an din tide nemmeer wandelen int lant uan iudeen · want de yoden begonsten oksun te sukene omme hem tedoedene · LUCAS ·

03 05 C. 140 || In din tide so quamen liede utin lande van galileen *Lk.* 13,
20 eñ uertelden hem · hoe dat pylatus[a] hadde don doeden liede van din lande aldaer si offerden hare offerande · eñ dede minghen dat bloet van din doeden metten blo de van din offeranden[b] · / Alse ihc dat hoerde so antwerd *Lk.* 13, 2 de hi den ghenen die dat hadden ghesproken eñ seide

a) *in mg.* bi pylat' es ons die du[vel] die dan dat bloet van den galileuschen volke mingt metten bloede der offerrandē alse hi dat goet dat wi do don met idelre glorien ochte met andre quaden onreinecheden besme[ı] — *b*) *inter l.* van din quekke dat si offerden

---

not walk any more at that time in the / land of Judea; for the Jews
C. 140 began to seek an opportunity / to kill him. || At that time people came
20 from the land of Galilee / [20] and told him that Pilate[a] had caused / people of that country to be killed where they offered their offerings; / and had the blood of the dead mixed with the / blood of the offerings.[b] When Jesus heard that, he answered / those who had spoken that and

a) *in mg.* by Pilate is signified to us the devil, who then mixes the blood of the Galilaean people with the blood of the offerings when he defiles the good which we do with vain glory or with other evil impureties. — *b*) *inter l.* of the cattle which they offered.

---

16 *woude, volebat,* no trace of the Old-Syro-Latin: *non habebat potestatem: a b ff$_2$ l r e* (*voluntatem*) ε014 (εξουσιαν) sy^{c} ܪܫܘܬܐ. For the difficulty of the reading (cp. Mc. vi. 5, Mt. xiii. 58) see Zach 322 D commenting on a pre-Vulgate text: *non perdiderat potestatem sed nostram consolabatur fragilitatem. Futurum enim erat ut aliquis fidelis se absconderet, et ideo praecessit in capite, ne membro pro crimine postea obiceretur.* The gloss seems an early one both for the pre-Vulgate text on which it comments and for the state of persecution which is presupposed. — add *an din tide nemmeer* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. ουκετι Joh. xi. 54.

17 *begonsten oksun te sukene* for εζητουν contra SH^{ned} *sochten.*

19 Lk. xiii. 1 *quamen* (SH^{ned} *waren* with sah), *venerunt* l. *aderant:* sy sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm aeth boh Old-Latin (*e: advenerunt*) *M-T* Epiph Pep Harm 41^{26}, cp. Ephr 165^{18} *venientes narrarent.* — add *utin lande* contra SH^{ned} (cp. also L^{ned} capit).

20 add with SH^{ned} paraphrase: *hadde don doeden ... offerande* (N. B. *offerden hare offerande,* ܩܪܒܘ ܐܬܘ, Pep Harm 41^{28} *þat hadden gone wiþ a false prophete upon þe mount of Garzim and offreden to Jesu her offrandes*) cp. Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38, viii. 4 ch. 58.

23 Lk. xiii. 2 add *alse dat hoerde* contra SH^{ned}. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} *c d f ff$_2$ q* ð sy ***I*** (exc ε207) ***K***.

24 Lk. xiii. 2 add *den ghenen ... ghesproken* contra SH^{ned}.

al dus · wendi dat deghen die daer har lyf ver
loren meerre sunderen waren dan dandre van din
galileusche volke · om dat si also har lyf verloren? /
Neen si dat seggicv · Mar en si dat ghi selue pe *Lk.* 13, 3
nitentie doet vor vwe sunden · ghi selet also wale
ontghelden / alse deghene achtine daden dar de kaste *Lk.* 13, 4
el van siloa op vil eñ verbleschese · wendi dat die
achtine meerre sunderen waren dan alle dandre vā

---

said / [25] thus: Do ye believe that those who lost their lives there, / were greater sinners than the others of the / Galilean people, because they thus lost their lives? / They were not, I say unto you, but unless ye yourselves / do penitence for your sins, ye shall / [30] suffer just as much as did those eighteen upon whom the castle / of Siloah fell, and destroyed them. Do ye think / that those eighteen were greater sinners than all the others of /

---

deghen ... verloren for οι Γαλιλαιοι ουτοι.

meerre sunderen dan for *peccatores prae* (SH^{ned} *sondaren vor*); cp. sy ܡܢ ܚܛܝܐ.

omdat si ... verloren for *talia passi sunt;* S^{ned} *also gepassyt waren* (H^{ned} *ghepijnicht worden der toern*), ταυτα l. τοιαυτα, a characteristic Syriac variant (Ta^{ned} here paraphrases): Ta^{ar} sy (ܟܕܢܐ contra sy^{h} ܗܠܝܢ ܚܛܝܐ) *e d r* sah boh δ1 δ2 ε56ff δ5 ε050 ε121 ε1279 ε207 ε377.

Lk xiii. 3 *neen si dat seggicv mar* (SH^{ned} *want*); Ta^{ar} *non amen dico vobis (nisi)* i. e. om *sed* with Old-Lat ε294; ס *non* p. *vobis:* sy^{sc} (*autem*); ס *autem* p. *dico vobis:* sy^{p}; *enim* p. *dico: e.* — add *selue*, cp. add *et vos* a. *nisi*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

penitentie doet, egeritis l. *habueritis* (cp. vs. 5): *e a d f l r.* — add *vor vwe sunden* = SH^{ned}. — *also wale*, SH^{ned}: *also, sic* l. *similiter: e.* — om *omnes* (contra SH^{ned}): *ff$_2$ l r$_2$* Marc^{mon} (cp. vs. 5).

ontghelden, SH^{ned} *verderven.* L^{ned} seems here and vs. 5 to soften a hard saying.

Lk. xiii. 4 *alse, sicut* l. *aut:* Fuld Vg^{pler} Old-Germ^{edd} with *b c r$_2$; ende also, et sicut:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} *aur corr vat* B K O V W Z; sicut et: a ff$_2$ g r E R Ϝ; vel sicut: q; aut: e d f* with Greek; *et* l. *aut:* sy^{sc}.

siloa: a K M-T V W Z; siloe: Vg^{edd}; *siloae: b; siloam: c d ff$_2$ i q aur* Fuld Vg^{pler}; *siloiam: r$_2$ R μ Dim; syloa:* SH^{ned} Pep Harm; *syloia: D; syloam: gat Mm E Θ; syloham:* sah *C*; *syloe*: Old-Germ. — *verbleschese*, SH^{ned} *hem doodde* for *occidit eos.*

die achtine for SH^{ned} *si,* αυτοι; *et ipsi:* lat (exc *e d r;* om *et: a b q*); om *e d r* δ5 al^{2} sy sah; *soli ipsi: ff$_2$;* ουτοι l. αυτοι (cp. vs. 2): ***K***. — *sunderen* = SH^{ned}, *peccatores* l. *debitores* (vs. 2): sy sah *r$_2$* Old-Germ^{edd}. — *alle dandre van*, SH^{ned} *dan die wonen in*, for *praeter omnes homines habitantes in;* om *habitantes:* ε168 (om also εν Ιερ.) *r$_2$ aur* μ, cp. Pep Harm 42^{6} *al þe folk of Ϝer.* Note Semitism in *b q: qui sedebant.*

fol. 47v

06 ihrl'm · / Neen si dat seggic v · eñ v seluen saelt also quaet *Lk.* 13, 5
gheschin ghine doet penitentie vor vwe sunden · / Dar *Lk.* 13, 6
na so confirmeerde hi dit met eere ghelikenessen eñ
C. 141 seide aldus · || En man was die eenen uigheboem hadde
5 staende in sinen wyngart · op eenen tyt so quam die
man eñ sochte uighen op din boem eñ hine vanter
nit op · / doe seide hi tote sinen wyngart man · ic ben *Lk.* 13, 7

---

fol. 47v

Jerusalem? They were not, I say unto you; and to you yourselves shall a
like fate befall / unless ye do penitence for your sins. After / that he con-
C. 141 firmed this with a similitude and / said thus: || There was a man who
5 had a fig tree / [5] standing in his vineyard. Upon a time the man came /
and looked for figs on that tree and he did not find / any on it. Then

---

fol. 47v

1 Lk. xiii. 5 *ende* l. *mar* of vs. 3. SH^{ned} *want* in both, cp. δ5: *οτι*, but *d*: *quod*; om Ta^{ar} *e c ff$_2$ i l q* ε218f ε368. — *v seluen*, add *et vos:* sy^{sc}. — om *omnes:* sy^{sc} *ff$_2$ i l Q R* boh^{E1} Marc^{mon}. — *quaet gheschin*, euphemism for SH^{ned} *verderven*, *απολεισθε*, cp. vs. 3. add *vor uwe sunden* = SH^{ned} and cp. vs. 3. ·
Lk. xiii. 6 *Darna ... ghelikenessen*, cp and contrast S^{ned} *ende* [*hi*] *sprac dit gelikenesse*, om H^{ned}; *et* l. *autem:* sy ε388 Vg^{edd}, *ergo: W;* L^{ned} *eere ghel.* i. e. om *ταυτην*: *a* sah Old-Germ^{edd}. For the formula cp ch. 136 fin introducing Mt. xviii. 23 etc. ch. 146 fin introducing Lk. xvi. 19 etc.

4 *en man was die ... hadde*, for *ειχεν τις*, cp sy^{sc}: *a certain man he had* etc. (contr. sy^{p}); Ephr 166: *homo quidam plantaverat;* 184: *viro cuidam erat ficulnea;* Old-Germ^{codd}: *ein man der het pflanczt* (contra^{edd} *einer hett gepflantzt*). — *(5) staende* also in capit. contra SH^{ned} *geplant*, cp om *plantatam:* sy^{c} Ephr 184 (contra 166).

5 *op eenen tyt* for *ende*, *et* of SH^{ned} rell. — add *die man* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *quam ende sochte* for *venit quaerens:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (om *et*) boh$^{(4)}$.

6 *uighen* for *vrucht*, *καρπον* of SH^{ned} rell. — *op din boem* = SH^{ned} for *εν αυτη*; *επι* l. *εν*: sy^{cp} ε337; sy^{s} ; δ5 arm: *απ'* (contra *d*); om sah exc δ (p. *ουχ ευρεν*, but add infra) *μ*.

7 *vanter nit op* contra SH^{ned}: *vant nit*, cp. sah (exc δ); *et non inveniens dixit: e* (*cum non invenisset*) *d* δ5 *l* ε207.
Lk. xiii. 7 *doe:* Ta^{ar} sah$^{(2)}$; SH^{ned} *ende:* sy^{p} aeth boh^{N}; om: sy^{sc} sah^{codd} **Σ**; δε: sah^{114} rell. — add *sinen* contra SH^{ned}, add *αυτου*: ε1226 (? error for *ιδου*). — *ic ben comen* = SH^{ned}, om *ecce* (cp. Lk. i. 38 ch. 3)? ε1226, cp. Ephr. 166 *hi tres anni* with 213 *ecce hi tres anni*; *ηδη* l. *ιδου*: Orig. cp. Mt. xv. 32; e contra add ^{2} p. *tres anni*: sy^{c}. — om *αφ ου*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} sah boh ε014 δ6 ε76 *l^{n}* ε133 ε93f ε286 δ30 ***K*** Orig contra P^{45} ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε337 Ferr ε207 ε1132 lat sy^{c} Ephr 166 (*quod* l. *ex quo*, 213; cp. Iren. $^{1}/_{2}$ (IV. xxxvi. 8): *ecce iam triennium venio.* — *ben comen, veni* l. *venio: c T.*

fol. 47v

drie yar tenden een comen eñ hebbe uighen ghesocht
op desen boem eñ ine uinder nemmeer nit op · hir
10 omme heetic di dat tune aue hous · wat besteet hi
hir? / Doe antwerdde deghene sinen heere aldus here *Lk.* 13, 8
laten staen noch dit yar ouer · eñ ic salne hir binnen
ommegrauen eñ met meste ommeleggen · / eñ alst comt *Lk.* 13, 9

---

he said to his vineyard man: I have / come continually for three years
and have looked for figs / on this tree and I never find any on it: for
10 this reason / [10] I command thee to cut it down; to what purpose does
it remain / here? Then he answered his lord thus: Lord, / let it still stand
this year through; and I shall / dig about it in that [time] and lay dung

---

8 *ende hebbe ghesocht*, SH^{ned} *te sukene* for *quaerens*, ? Ephr 166 contra 213. — *vighen* for *vrucht* as in vs. 6.

9 add *nemmeer . . . hiromme* = SH^{ned} (*dar-*), add *ergo* with lat (exc *e*) sy^{h} arm aeth sah boh ε6 ∂6 ∂48f ε1016f ε050 ε288 Ferr ε1279ff ε1132 ∂4 ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 - ε1443 A^{3} ε61 ε192 ε448, contra Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} *e* P^{45} ∂1 ∂2 ε76 *I*^{n} (exc ε288) ε351 ∂30 rell.; sy^{s} *but*.

10 *heetic di* for imperative; cp. Pep Harm 42^{11} *And he comaunded to þe vynour þat he hewe it vp*. — add *d* ∂5: *adfers securem*. — *aue hous*, *excide* l. *succide*: *ear*, cp. *ear* μ in vs. 9, and Zach 342C *cum ergo merito essent excidendi*, and lat in Mt. iii. 10 par. — *wat besteet hi hir*; SH^{ned} *becommert hi ooc die erde* for και την γην καταργει; τον τοπον l. την γην: ∂1* ε281; *becommert* cp. *e*: *intricat*; *bff*$_2$** *lq*: *evacuat*; *ff*$_2$*^{c} *ir*: *detinet*; *supervacuum detinet*: *l* (capit); *occupat*: lat^{rell}; sy ܡܚܒܠ.

11 Lk. xiii. 8 *deghene* = SH^{ned}; add *agricola*: Ta^{ar} sy ε050 (αμπελουργος). — *sinen here* l. *hem*: L^{ned} solus; om αυτω: P^{45} ε376 ε207 ε1443 *a* (?) *r r*$_2$ sah$^{(2)}$ boh^{26} arm.

12 *laten staen* add *staen* = SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm 42^{12} *þat he late it stonde stille*. — *ende ic sal* for SH^{ned} rell *tote ic*; Ta^{ar}: *ut fodiam circa*. — add *hir binnen* probably rendering εως οτου.

13 *meste*, *stercora*; *cophinum stercoris*: Old-Latin (exc *e*: *stercus*) ∂5 (*d*: *qualum st.*) *M-T* μ *Ϝ* capit.

Lk. xiii. 9 *alst comt tandre yare*, εις το μελλον p. καρπον (contra SH^{ned}): ∂1 ∂2 ∂3 ∂48 ε56 ε376 ε121 etc sah boh; ↄ p. ει δε μη γε: SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} sy arm lat P^{45} ***K***; see A. Merk, Misc. Bibl. II. p. 406.

fol. 47v

tandre yare dregt hi urocht laten staen · eñ en dregt
15 hi engheene urocht dan doch en aue howen · / LUCAS
104 Op enen saterdach so sat ihc eñ leerde dat uolc in Lk. 13, 10
ene synagoghe · / aldaer so was en wyf die ene sikheit Lk. 13, 11
hadde ghehadt achtin yar · eñ si hadde den rugge so

---

around it: and if / next year it bears fruit, let it stand; and if it does /
15 15 not bear fruit, then have it cut down. / On a Saturday Jesus sat and taught the people in / a synagogue. There was a woman there who had had a sickness / eighteen years, and her back was so much / bowed that she could not

---

14 *tandre yare*, see Moulton and Milligan, Voc. N. T. Greek, p. 396 for this sense of εις το μελλον: P. Lond. 1231[4] (A.D. 144) την εις το μελλον γεωργιαν; cp. also Field *O. N.*, p. 65 quoting Jos. Ant. I. xi. 2, a non-agricultural context; sy ܠܫܢܐ, *anno sequente* or *next season*; Ta[ar] *in the coming year*; Old-French *l'année prochaine*; Pep Harm *nexte zere*; Ephr. 167 (comm.) *si ex illo anno non fecerit fructum, a colono eradicabitur*; sah *in the year* (114 om); boh *in the year that cometh*; aeth *for this year*; contra SH[ned] *echter*; Fuld lat *in futurum*, Old-Germ *in dem kunfftigen.* — *laten staen* = SH[ned]; add αφησεις: ε6 sah (*thou shalt permit it*), Pep Harm 42[14] *wel were.* — *ende* l. δε = SH[ned] sy (ܘܫܒܩ) Ta[ar] Pep Harm 42[14]. — *dregt* (SH[ned] *bringet*) *hi engheene vrocht* (SH[ned] *niet*), ει δε μη ποιησει: δ505 boh (*bring forth*) Epiph (?).

15 *doch aue howen*, imperative contra SH[ned] *saltune af hauwen*, εκκοψον l. εκκοψεις: P[45] δ371 δ505 ε207 Epiph[schol 38] Old-Germ; *excidetur*: *e* (*a r μ*: *excides*), cp. Ephr l. l.; *I shall cut*: Ta[ar] sy[p 3] Old-French; *we*: aeth pers.

16, 17 Lk. xiii. 10 ς ad init. *op enen saterdach* contra SH[ned], cp. Pep Harm 42[16]; ς p. διδασκων: P[45] (om εν) Ta[ar] sy. — SH[ned] ad init *ende*; *et* l. δε (*and when*): Ta[ar] sy[sc]; *but when*: sy[p]. — add *sat ende* contra SH[ned]. — add *iesus* (contra SH[ned]): Ta[ar] sy[p] ε376f ε337 ε050[c] ε351 ε70 δ260 ε1443 ε1493 ε87f al. — add. *dat uolc* contra SH[ned]. — *ene synagoghe*, *in quadam synogoga*: Ta[ar] *f*; *una syn.*: *c* Σ; *in a synag.*: Pep Harm; *hare*, *synag. eorum*: SH[ned] Old-Germ *l aur* Vg[pler] (*synagogis eorum*: *E E-P[mg] R μ*), om *eorum*: Old-Lat cum graeco et rell.

17 Lk. xiii. 11 *aldaer so was*, SH[ned] *ende doe was daer*; *erat ibi* l. *ecce* Ta[ar] sy pal[b] (sy[s] pal[b] om *ibi*); add ην p. γυνη: **E** contra P[45] ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76f) ε129f *I*[π] ε207 ε1132 ε377 A[3], add a. γυνη: ε014 ε133. — *en wyf*; add *quaedam*: Ta[ar] sy[sc] pal r_2 μ. — *ene sikheit* (contra SH[ned]: *den geest der siecheit*), *infirmitatem* l. *spiritum infirmitatis*; cp. *d* δ5: *in infirmitate erat spiritus* as a possible step to the omission of *spiritus*; om *infirmitatis*: sy[sc] though it occurs in its place in vs. 12 ܕܥܡܐ ܕܟܝ ,ܕܐܝܬ

18 *si hadde . . . gekrumt*, SH[ned] *ginc gecrommet*, L[ned] capit. *so dat si was crumm*, *incurvata* l. *inclinata*: *e f* Zach 325C in comm *curvatam* or *curvam* (also *incurvae*, *curva* in the same section) capitula of *l* Fuld Zach (+ *aridam et*) Vg[pler] (Oxf. Vg. p. 292); Old-French: *inclinée et corvée.* — *so . . . dat* for SH[ned]: *ende.*

gekrumt dat si nit opwert ghesin en conste · / eñ alse *Lk.* 13, 12
ihc dat wyf uersach so rip hise te hem eñ seide al
dus · wyf wes ontladen uan dire sikheit · LUCAS MATH'
MARCUS / Doe leide hi sine hant op hare · eñ alte hant *Lk.* 13, 13
so rechtte si hare op eñ dankde gode · / alse dat sach *Lk.* 13, 14
de prinche van der synagogen so tornde hi hem dat
ihc dat hadde ghedaen op den saterdach · eñ dar om
me so sprac hi toten volke eñ seide · syn ses daghe
in der weken in welken dat ghorloft es te werkene ·
op die daghe so comt eñ doet v ghanssen · eñ nit

look up. And when / **20** Jesus perceived the woman, he called her to him and said / thus: Woman, be relieved of thy sickness. / Then he laid his hand upon her, and immediately / she straightened herself and thanked God. When / the ruler of the synagogue saw that, he was angry because / **25** Jesus had done that on the Saturday; and therefore / he spoke to the people and said: There are six days / in the week on which it is permitted to work; / come on those days and have yourselves healed, and

19 *nit*, om *εις το παντελες, omnino, al te male* of SH^{ned} rell. — *opwert ghesin, sursum respicere* lat^{pler} for *ανακυψαι*, but *se erigere: e d f* Zach 325 C D comm.; sy ܐܬܬܚ (as in vs. 13) = boh *to stretch herself;* sah *to lift herself up*; ε93 *αναστηναι*.
Lk. xiii. 12 *ende, και* l. *δε*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} arm aeth om pal^{b}.

20 *dat wyf* for *eam* or *quam* contra SH^{ned}. — *se*, i. e. add *eam* SH^{ned}: Ta^{ar} sy *a b ff$_2$ q r r$_2$ Q* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ, om *vocavit ad se: e d* δ5. — om *αυτη* (contra SH^{ned} *tot hare*): *e* ε1443.

21 *ontladen*, SH^{ned} *ontbonden* for *απολελυσαι*; *liberata* l. *dimissa: e f r r$_2$ μ, absoluta: a.*

22 Lk. xiii 13 (*sine*) *hant* (sing) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal^{bc} *c ff$_2$ q r;* add *sine*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy sah pal.

23 *dankde*, SH^{ned} *lovede; εδοξασεν* l. *-ζεν*: *c R* P^{45} δ5 (not *d*) ε1211 sy^{p} boh.
Lk. xiii. 14 add *alse dat sach* contra SH^{ned}; om *mar*, *δε* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar}; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth pal.

24 om *antwerdde, respondens* contra SH^{ned}. — *tornde hi hem ... ende, indignatus est: c f* (om *et*) l. *indignans*; SH^{ned}: *antworde onwerdelike.*

25 *dat hadde ghedaen* for *τω σαββατω εθεραπευσεν* contra SH^{ned} *datse Jesus gesont hadde gemaect.*

27 add *in der weken* = SH^{ned}.

28 *op die daghe so* for *εν αυταις ουν*; SH^{ned} *in dien*, om *ουν*: sy arm georg aeth boh$^{B^{*}\Gamma^{*}}$ ε90 ε329; Old-Germ^{codd} *wan*; *εν ταυταις* l. *εν αυταις*: ***K*** sy lat contra P^{45} ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371) *I$^{\eta}$* (exc ε1131) δ505 ε1444 ε129ff ε207 ε1132 δ4 ε73 etc. ε5 ε192f ε1354 ε1386-ε1443 A^{3}.

fol. 47v

op den saterdach · / Doe antwerdde ihc den ghenen eñ *Lk.* 13, 15
30 seide aldus · ypocriten en ontbindt vre igewelc nit
sinen esel ochte sinen osse op den saterdach van sire
krebben eñ leidten te watre? / eñ dese abrahams doch *Lk.* 13, 16

fol. 48r

ter die satanas hilt ghebonden achtin yar tenden een

---

30 not / on the Saturday. Then Jesus answered him and / 30 said thus: Hypocrites, does not each of you loose on the Saturday / his ass or his ox from his stall, / and lead him to the water? And ought not this daughter /

fol. 48r

of Abraham whom Satan held bound continually for eighteen years / to

---

29 Lk. xiii. 15 *doe*: SH^{ned}, *ουν* l. *δε*: ***K*** sy^{h} contra P^{45} ***H*** (exc *ε014 δ6 ε6 ε76*) *δ5 ε600* I^{η} Ferr lat (exc *q*) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal^{ac}, om sy^{sc} pal^{b} arm *ε1390 ε1443* sah$^{114, 128}$ boh$^{(3)}$.
iesus = SH^{ned}, *iesus* l. *dominus:* Ta^{ar} sy arm pal I^{η} Ferr *ε050 δ5* (contra *d*) *ε121* etc. (exc *ε1178f*) *ε90f* I^{π} *ε351 δ398 ε192 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 ε1493 ε86* Lect^{c} boh$^{(5)}$ arm^{cod} aeth with Fuld *E F gat μ* Old-Germ^{codd}, pal *dominus iesus* ut passim, om *aur**.
den ghenen om SH^{ned} with Fuld *ε050 δ505*, *ω* p. *ειπεν*: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah *ε1279* I^{π} Old-Germ^{edd}, *ad illos: e.*

30 Lk. xiii. 15 *ypocriten* plur (contra SH^{ned} *ypocrite* sing) with sy pal georg P^{45} I^{η} *ε050**? *δ5 ε014 ε376 ε337 ε129* etc I^{π} *ε1132 ε329 ε1385-ε1443* A^{3} *ε75* al Vg^{ww} *d f l* Iren^{codd}.

31 *esel . . . osse* contra SH^{ned}; *ω ονον . . . βουν*: Marc^{tert} *δ505* aeth. — *sinen . . . sinen* add *αυτου*^{2}: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy sah aeth (*your*) *δ398* (om *αυτου*^{1}). — *op den saterdach, ω τω σαββ.* p. *βουν*: *δ398*, p. *ονον*: Old-Germ; p. *φατνης*: SH^{ned} sy^{c} pal; p. *ποτιζει*: sy^{s}. — add *sire* to *krebben*, add *eius*: sy$^{p\ 14}$ sah boh$^{(2)}$; om *απο της φατνης*: Iren *δ505*.

32 *leidten te watre*, SH^{ned} *leedtene ten watre, ducit ad aquam* l. *ducit adaquare: l r μ* Zach Wn*; *ducit et adaquat: e a d* (*ducens*) Iren; *ducit ad potum*: Tert.
Lk. xiii. 16 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{s} aeth; om *δε*: *ε86 ε1454*. — *dese Abr. dochter* = SH^{ned}, om *quae . . . est*: sy^{s} lat (exc *e a* (*cum sit*) *q*).

fol. 48r

1 *satanas*, SH^{ned} *sathanas* with *C W* Zach Wn Old-Germ; sy^{s} pal ܣܛܢܐ, sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} ܫܝܛܢ ܐܠܗ. — *hilt* l. *hadde* of SH^{ned}, *alligaverat: c ef*$_{2}$ (- *rit*) *l r G M-T.* — *achtin*, om *ecce:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *e c f l r M-T* Iren Hil boh^{K}. — add *tenden een* contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 48r

en moste mense nit ontbinden op van haren banden
op den saterdach? / Eñ alse ihc dat ghesproken hadde *Lk.* 13, 17
so schaemden hen eñ worden confus alle die si
ne aduersarise waren · eñ aldat volc lofde gode met
groter vrowden uan allen din dat si hem sagen wer
A.107 F.105 C. 142 ken eñ hoerden spreken · JOH'ES || Op enen tyt so was *Joh* 7, 2
ene feste nakende die de yoden heeten schenophegia · /

---

be unbound from her bonds / on the Saturday? And when Jesus had spoken
that, / all those who were his / [5] adversaries were ashamed and confounded;
and all the people praised God with / great joy for all that they saw him
C. 142 work / and heard him speak. || Upon a time / a feast was approaching

---

2 *van haren banden,* plur *vinculis:* SH^{ned} *f* ?pal; *haren banden,* add *haren,* ?syriasm though not here in the syriac versions; *den banden* SH^{ned} om *isto* or *hoc* p. *vinculo*: SH^{ned} *e b T.*

3 **Lk. xiii. 17** add *iesus* (contra SH^{ned}: *hi*). — *ghesproken hadde* with Pep Harm 42^{29} *hadd... yseide,* Old-Germ^{codd} *het gesait* contra SH^{ned} *sprac; haec dicente eo: a a$_2$* ð, *cum haec diceret:* Vg, om ταυτα λεγοντος αυτου: ð5 *d e.* —

4 *so schaemden hen ende worden confus,* probably not a twofold rendering as in fol. 39^{v} l. 5 q. v. but a conflate reading, *e: confusi sunt* l. *erubescebant; a a$_2$ d: confundebantur* (cp *(e) a c d* in ix. 26); *erubescebant:* rell. For this reproduction in L^{ned} of the Old-Latin original word, see Preface p. ix and Primitive Text p. 66.

4,5 *alle di sine aduersarise waren* (contra SH^{ned} *alle sine wedersaken*): *omnes qui adversabantur ei* l. *omnes adversarii eius: e a* (*a$_2$ f*) cp. sy حلمے ےحلم ےمحلم لمحلم, Ta^{ar}: *who were standing who were opposing him;* om *omnes:* P^{45} Old-Lat (exc *a a$_2$ c*) ð5.

5,6 *lofde gode met groter vrowden* (for SH^{ned} *verblijdde hem, gaudebat*).

6,7 *uan allen din dat si hem sagen werken ende hoerden spreken* for επι πασιν τοις ενδοξοις τοις γινομενοις υπ' αυτου; for the characteristic Diatessaron addition of *sagen... hoerden..* cp. *quae viderant fieri* l. *fiebant:* Old-Lat (exc *a a$_2$*) with *r$_2$ μ ℱ-P* ð5, though differing in the rendering of ενδοξοις, *virtutibus* l. *praeclaris* or *mirificis: f* (add) *r$_2$ μ,* ∞ *mirabilibus* (*d*) or *praeclaris* p. *videbant: e d* ð5, cp. SH^{ned}.

7 **Joh. vii. 2** *op enen tyt,* om SH^{ned}, add *in illo tempore*: Ta^{ar} sy^{s}.

8 *schenophegia: C X* (L^{ned} capit *schenofegia*); *scaenophegia:* Fuld; *senofegia:* SH^{ned}; *scenofegia: T; scenophegia:* Zach Wn; *scenopegia*: Zach Lugd; *scenopegiae: b ff$_2$; scaenopaegia: e,* for other variants see Oxf. Vg; *c: pascha.* — *die de yoden heeten* for *iudaeorum.*

fol. 48r

Doe spraken sine brudre tote hem eñ seiden aldus · *Joh. 7, 3*
ghanc van henen ten lande wert van iudeen eñ ver
tog dinen yongren die daer syn de werke die du
werks · / want nimen en werkt gherne uerholenlec *Joh. 7, 4*
dat hi werkt · mar die o℔penbare werke werkt hi
werkt se gherne in o℔penbaren staden · / Dit spraken si *Joh. 7, 5*
ut enen ongheloeue · wan die selue die sine nasten
waren noch doe nit wale en gheloefden an hem · / Eñ *Joh. 7, 6*
ih̄c antwerdde hen weder aldus · myn tyt en quam

---

which the Jews call Schenophegia. / Then his brethren spoke to him and said thus: / [10] Go hence to the land of Judea and show / thy disciples that are there the works that thou / doest. For no one likes to do in secret / what he does; but he who does public works / likes to do them in public places. They said this / [15] out of unbelief, for the very men who were his nearest / did not then as yet really believe in him. And / Jesus answered them thus: My time is / not yet come, but your time is always

---

10 Joh. vii. 3 om *et vade* contra SH^{ned}. — add *lande ... van.* — *ende vertog* for *ut ... videant*; S^{ned}: *dar* (? misreading of *ubi* for *ut*), H^{ned} *opdat.*

11 om *et*^{2} a. *discipuli:* Ta^{ar} sy. — *de werke*, om *tua*, *σου*^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy Old-Lat (exc *f l*^{c} δ) δ2* δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*^{M} ε1444 ε287 ε1216 ε90 ε1279 ε377 ε178 ε247 ε87 *K*^{i} C^{24}, add *συ* a. *ποιεις: I*^{M} ε050 ε1444 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε377 ε243 ε247 ε87 *gat.*

13 Joh. vii. 4 add *dat hi werkt* = SH^{ned}, a frequent expansion, but here also in *ff*$_2$ add *quid facit.* — *mar ... staden* = SH^{ned}, periphrase for *et quaerit ipse* (om *e b* sy^c sy$^{p\ 9}$) *in palam esse.* — om *si haec facis manifesta te ipsum mundo* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp. *vertog* l. 11.

14 add gloss: *dit spraken si ut enen ongheloeue* contra SH^{ned}.

15 Joh. vii. 5 *nasten* for SH^{ned} *bruderen, fratres*, Pep Harm 53^{22} *his owen cosynes;* Zach 327A *cum auditis fratres Domini, Mariae cogitate consanguinitatem. Opera Domini veri discipuli sciebant, sed istos fratres Domini, id est consanguineos Domini latebant, qui credere nolentes* etc., cp. Old-French xiii (quoted by Berger, La Bible Franç. au Moyen Age p. 138) *ses freres ... c'est a dire aucun de ses disciples;* Old-French 1518: *ses disciples,* cp. Joh. xx. 17 and ε351 sy^s in Joh. xxi. 23.

16 add *noch doe* = SH^{ned}, add *tunc* p. *eius: e f l* A^4, p. *enim*: SH^{ned} *a c ff*$_2$ *q;* Ta^{ar} *ad hoc usque tempus,* sy^{sc} ܥܕ ܗܠܐ ܗܘ ܙܒܢܐ, p. *crediderunt: b d r,* p. *αυτον* (!): δ5 δ371, om Ephr 167.

Joh. vii. 6 *ende,* SH^{ned} pler: *daromme, ουν, ergo; autem: q r;* om *e* Ta^{ar} sy arm δ2* ε014 δ5* (contra *d*) ε1250 ε95 boh$^{(7)}$ Cyr.

17 *antwerdde; sprac:* SH^{ned} sah sy$^{p\ (2)}$; rell: *dicit, λεγει.*

fol. 48r

noch nit · mar v tyt es altoes ghereet · / De werelt *Joh. 7, 7*
en mach v nit haten · mar si haeett mi · want ic ghe
tuge van hare dat hare werke quaet syn · / ghadi ter *Joh. 7, 8*
feesten · ine wille met v ter feesten nit gaen · wañt

---

ready. The world / cannot hate you; but it hates me, for I / testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye to the / feast: I will not go to the feast

---

19 Joh. vii. 7 *mi* ס p. *haett* = SH^{ned}; sy^{sc} ܠܝ ܕܡ ܣܥܪ ܠܝ; sy^{sc} repeat ܚܕܐ. — *ghetuge* contra SH^{ned}: *geve ghetugenisse, testimonium perhibeo* (or *dico*): lat^{pler} sah for μαρτυρω; *testificor: b q* (*r*), *testor:* δ, *testis sum: e.*

20 Joh. vii. 8 *ter*[1], S^{ned} *ten* (contra H^{ned} *tot desen*), om ταυτην: sy^{s} Old-Lat (exc *f g l q*) *D* ***H*** (exc δ2* ε76 ε376) δ5f ε337 *I*^{η} (exc ε1131) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε190f ε1091 ε129ff *I*^{π} δ4 ε77 ε95 ε1246 δ469 A^{3} C^{13} Cyr Bas Chrys contra H^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach ***K***.

21 add *ine wille met v*, cp. and contrast SH^{ned} *ic en ga ten feeste niet up*, εγω ουκ αναβαινω εις την εορτην, the shortest form, om ταυτην: sy^{c} *b D* ε257 boh, om *ad diem festum istum: q* δ505. Note variety of ways in which the blunt text is altered to meet the difficulty, *iturum se negavit et fecit quod prius negaverat* (Hier pelag 2[17]). L^{ned} has the most explicit gloss; cp. Chrys 8[326] ουκ αναβαινω αρτι. πως ουν, φησι, ανεβη, ειπων· ουκ αναβαινω; ουκ ειπεν καθαπαξ ουκ αναβαινω, αλλα νυν ειπεν, τουτ' εστιν μεθ' υμων; εορτην[1]⌢εορτην[2] (? homoioteleuton or tendenz): δ48 ε376 ε93 ε1131 ε287 ε1222 ε294 ε371 *l**; om εις την εορτην: δ505 ε551 N[10] *q*; ουπω l. ου: δ1 ε56 ε76 *I*^{η} Ferr ***K*** *f g q* δ *V* Par lat 262 Harl 2826 cod caraf sah Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sy^{h} (ܥܕܝ with ουπω in mg) pal edd Lachm W-H Nestle Merk contra latt^{rell} sy^{sc} sy$^{p\,g\,corr}$ arm aeth georg boh δ2 δ5 ε410 ε1091 ε72 ε1279 δ4 etc. ε329 ε1246 δ469 *K*^{c} Cyr Epiph Chrys edd Tisch Von Sod; add ταυτην all texts exc those cited above; cp. Aug, in Joh. Serm. 133 *dixit, non ascendo, ut occultaretur, addidit istum ne mentiretur*, lat *istum*, contrast *hunc* in vs. 8[a]. The lat rendering of εορτη, *dies festus* facilitates a differentiation between the days of the feast, cp. Zach Comm 328A (enlarging on *istum*) *non ascendam ad diem festum hunc quem vultis, i. e. primum vel secundum.* (For a different line of interpretation in Zach see 327C). For another line of interpretation cp. Ephr 167 *non ascendo in hoc festo i. e. ad crucem* and Epiph[447]. On the other hand Ephr goes on to describe it frankly as a justifiable act of deception: *Quoniam eum tradere voluerunt propterea eos fefellit dicens: Non ascendo. Et ut manifestum fieret quod eum tradere et occidere volebant, ideo abscondite ad festum hoc ascendit.*

fol. 48r

myn tyt en es noch nit uolcomen · / eñ alse dit ghe sproken was so bleef hi in galileen · / eñ si ghingen ter feesten wert · eñ alse si enweghe waren so ghinc hi na tire feesten wert · nit o҂penbarlec mar al hei melec · / Eñ op din feestedach so sochtenne de yoeden eñ spraken deen ten andren aldus · waer es deghene? / Eñ uele murmuringen was van hem onder dat

Joh. 7, 9 *Joh. 7, 10* *Joh. 7, 11* *Joh. 7, 12*

---

with you; for / my time is not yet fully come. And when this had / been spoken he remained in Galilee. And they went / to the feast; and when they were gone, he went / [25] to the feast, not openly but in secret. / And on the feast day the Jews sought him, and / spoke one to the other thus: Where is he? / And there was much murmuring concerning him among

---

22 Joh. vii. 9 *ende, et: e* aeth; om δ2: lat (exc *e*) Ta^{ar} sy δ2 δ48 ε050 ε93 ε337 *I*^{n} δ30 ε190f ε1091 ε1110 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 Cyr N^{10}; *dixit hoc et mansit:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth cp. Joh. xi. 11; *f: haec autem dixit eis cum esset in galilaeam* (sic).

23 *hi* = SH^{ned}, om *αυτος*: Ta^{ar} sy *e* ε1094 ε77; *αυτοις* l. *αυτος*: lat (exc *b l* Vg^{codd}; add *illis: a ff$_2$; ipsis: r*) with δ1 δ3^{c} δ48 ε76 ε050 ε133 ε168 Ferr δ30 ε90 ε351 ε77 ***K***; *iesus* l. *ipse: c* Chrys.
Joh. vii. 10 *ende* (SH^{ned} sy^{sc} arm^{codd} aeth) *si ginghen ter feesten wert ende alse si enweghe waren,* paraphrasing contra SH^{ned} *ende doe sine bruderen up gegaen waren;* om *sine bruderen*: L^{ned}.

24 *so . . . na,* Pep Harm 54^{3} *supen . . . after,* SH^{ned} *doe, tunc,* cp. sy^{s} in vs. 10^{a} . . ܟܕ ܣܠܩ ܘ . . l. בא(ה) sy^{cp}.

25 L^{ned} repeats *ter (tire) feesten wert* as does Ta^{ar} (but the latter inserts Mt. xix. 1^{b} 2 between Joh. vii. 10^{a} and 10^{b}) and Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$. — om *et* (contra SH^{ncd} *ooc*): boh^{F}. — SH^{ned} ↄ *ten feestendage,* ↄ *εις την εορτην* p. *ανεβη*: sy^{sc} lat ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc ε76 ε376) ε337 ε410 ε1091 ε129f δ4 etc ε1246 δ469 *K'* A^{3} C Cyr sy^{p} pal Old-Germ. — *al heimelec* = SH^{ned}, om *quasi:* sy^{sc} *e a b d r* sah achm δ2 δ5 δ30 ε1444 ε121 Cyr A^{4} *K'* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Pep Harm 54^{3}; aeth *secretly and not openly.*

26 Joh. vii. 11 *ende* (SH^{ned} *daromme, ergo, ουν*) *et:* sy^{s} arm aeth Pep Harm; δε: sah$^{(2)}$ sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} *b r* om pal^{b}. — ↄ *op din feestedach* p. *ende* contra SH^{ned} rell. N. B. L^{ned} here *feestedach* for *dies festus,* and cp. capit. ch. 143.

27 add *deen ten andren, ad invicem* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Mt. xxi. 10, 11 in ch. 159.

fol. 48r

volc · want de somege seiden hi es goet · eñ dandre
30 antwerdden hine es · mar hi bedriget tfolc · / Nimen *Joh. 7, 13*
nochtan en dorste oꝑenbare spreken van hem om
A.108 C.143 de vreese van den yoeden || op eenen dach van din feeste *Joh. 7, 14*

fol. 48v.

dagen so ghinc ihc in den tempel eñ began te leerne
dat uolc · / Doe dat hoerden die yoeden so wonderde hen *Joh. 7, 15*
uan sire leeringen eñ spraken onderlingen aldus · hoe

---

30 the / people, for some said, He is good; and others / **30** answered, He is not,
but he deceives the people. No one, / however, dared openly speak of
C. 143 him for / fear of the Jews. || Upon a day of the feast /

fol. 48v

Jesus went into the temple and began to teach / the people. When the
Jews heard that, they marveled / at his teachings and spoke among themselves

---

29 Joh. vii. 12 *volc*, *populo*, τω οχλω l. τοις οχλοις: lat sy δ2 δ5 δ48 sah boh, sy^{c} ܥܡܐ, *in populo*, add sy^{s} Ta^{ar} (l. ܥܡܐ): *that great multitude who had come to the feast.* — *want*, add *enim*: lat (exc *a*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ exc\ 9}$ ε050 ε1211 Zach Lugd Wn* om, m. post. add *autem.* — *ende* l. *autem* δε: sy pal aeth *a*, om SH^{ned} *e b q* arm boh$^{(3)}$.

30 *antwerdden* for *dicebant*, *spraken* SH^{ned}. — *hine es* = SH^{ned} for *non*, cp. sy^{sc} *he is not good* (sy^{c} ܛܒ, *a good man*). — *tfolc* = SH^{ned} *populum* l. *turbas*, Gr. οχλον, Ta^{ar} (sy ܥܡܐ, cp. vs. 12^{a} where sy^{sc} have ܥܡܐ, but sy^{p} ܟܢܫ.

31 Joh. vii. 13 *dorste oppenbare spreken* for παρρησια ελαλει, *palam loquebatur* = SH^{ned}, *audenter* l. *palam*: *e* (also vs. 26), *constanter*: *q*; *fiducialiter*: *f*; cp. SH^{ned} in Lk. xviii. 13 (ch. 152) where sy^{c} *g* Aug Victor also read *audebat*, and all texts in Acts v. 13; also in Mc. xv. 43 (exc. Ta^{ar} Ta^{ned} pal georg^{2}) contra Mt. xxvii. 58.

32 Joh. vii. 14 *op eenen dach van din feestedagen* contra SH^{ned} *in den middelsten feestedage*, om ηδη: Lect^{cgs} ad init. pal sy sah arm aeth ε368 (om also δε: Lect. sah^{13} boh$^{(6)}$ arm); Ta^{ar} sy arm ܦܠܓ *were half over*, pal ܡܨܥ . . ܝܘܡ, μεσης ουσης ε014, *cum dies festus medius esset* l. μεσουσης: *a b d r*; *ad medium pervenisset*: *q*; *medio die festo*: *e*; add της σκηνοπ.: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

fol. 48v.

1 Joh. vii. 14 *began te leerne* (contra SH^{ned} *lerde*) = aeth, for *docebat.*

2 add *dat uolc*; SH^{ned} add *daer*, cp. Pep Harm 54^{1} *preched to þe folk.*
Joh. vii. 15 *doe dat hoerden . . . so* for ουν; SH^{ned} *ende doe*; και l. ουν: Ta^{ar} sy Vg ***K*** with δ6 ε76 ε376 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε93 I^{u} ε129f ε1246 ε55 etc. A^{3} C N *e a c d ff*$_{2}$ *l*; δε l. ουν: *b q r* ε346f δ398.

3 add *uan sire leeringen* contra SH^{ned}. — add *onderlingen* contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 48v

comt dat dese so wale gheleert es die noit ter scholen
en ghinc omme letter te leerne? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hir *Joh. 7, 16*
op aldus · mine leeringe en es mine nit mar des
ghens die mi ghesendt heft · / Es imen die na sinen *Joh. 7, 17*
wille leuen welt die sal kennen van mire leeringē
weder si uan gode si eñ ochtic ute mi seluen spreke /
Die ut hem seluen sprekt hi sukt syns selues glori *Joh. 7, 18*
acie · mar die sukt de glorie des gheens diene ghesendt
heft die es ghewarech eñ in hem en es engheene on
gherechtheit · / En ghaf v moyses de wet eñ nimen vā *Joh. 7, 19*
v allen en makt andre wet? waromme wildi mi dā

---

thus: How / comes it that this man is so very learned, who never went
to school / [5] to learn letters? And Jesus answered hereto / thus: My
doctrine is not mine but his / who has sent me. If there be any one who /
will live according to his will, he shall know of my doctrine / whether it
be from God and whether I speak out of myself. / [10] He who speaks out
of himself seeks his own / glorification, but he who seeks the glory of him
who has sent / him, is true and in him is no / unrighteousness. Did not
Moses give you the Law, and none of / you all makes another law? Why

---

3-5 *hoe comt ... leerne*; SH^{ned} *waer af can dese die scrift ende hise nit geleert en hevet*; N.B. in SH^{ned} *ende hise* for relative or participle = pal ܕ though here sy^{sc} ܕܠܗ ܠܗ, and sy^{p} ...ܕܒ; Pep Harm 54^{8} *hou he coupe þe lawze and neuere hadde lerned lettre.*

5 Joh. vii. 16 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*; *και* l. *ουν*: *c* pal aeth, *δε* l. *ουν*: ε050 *b f*, om lat^{rell} (exc. *c*) Ta^{ar} sy sah boh δ6 δ48f ε376 δ5 ε93 ε286 *I*^{η} ε1094 ε253 ε129 ε351 ε247* ε55 etc. A^{3} C. — *hirop* (SH^{ned} *hem*); om *αυτοις*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *a b f T* ε337 ε368 ε1226 δ4 etc. ε70 ε247 ε1246; ∞ p. *ειπεν*: δ48 ε350 *I*^{π} ε95 Cyr *c r* sy^{s}; *saith to them* (om *answered and*): sy^{c}.

7,8 Joh. vii. 17 *na sinen wille leuen*; SH^{ned}: *sinen willen doen.* — *van*; SH^{ned} *an*; om Ta^{ar} sy; *ex* l. *de*: *a* ε376.

8 add *mire* (SH^{ned} *der*) add *mea* p. *doctrina*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal arm aeth pers ε207 (*της εμης διδ.*); add *hac*: sy^{sc} *f l* sah$^{(3)}$ ed Horner georg goth; add *αυτου*: ε1211.

9 *ende ochtic*, cp. sy^{s} *and if.*

12 Joh. vii. 18 *die* = SH^{ned}, om *hic*: Ta^{ar} sy *e b ff*$_2^{*}$ *R Dim* aeth boh$^{(3)}$.

13 Joh. vii. 19 *de wet*[1]; H^{ned} *die ghebode*; cp. sy^{sc} *his commandment* for *τον νομον*[2].

14 add *allen* contra SH^{ned}. — *makt andre wet* l. *doet die wet* of SH^{ned}; for safeguard against ambiguity of *facit* cp. sy^{sp} *keepeth* (ܢܛܪ) l. *doeth* or *maketh* (ܥܒܕ).

doeden? / Doe antwerdde hem dat volc eñ seide · Du hefst *Joh. 7, 20*
den diuel binnen wie weltti doeden? / Eñ ihc antwerd *Joh. 7, 21*
de weder aldus · Ic hebbe een werc ghewarchtt eñ
v allen wondert dar af · / moyses hi bescreef v in de *Joh. 7, 22*
wet hoe men de kinder soude besniden · nit dat die be
snidinghe quam uan hem · mar van den ghenen die
vor hem waren · / Eñ ochte en mensche ontfeet sine *Joh 7, 23*
besnidinghe op den saterdach eñ daer met de wet nit
te broken en werdt · waromme wetti mi dis on

---

then will ye / [15] kill me? Then the people answered him and said: Thou hast / the devil within; who wants to kill thee? And Jesus answered / thus: I have done one work and / ye all marvel at it. Moses prescribed for you in the / Law how one should circumcise the children (not that the / [20] circumcision came from him but from those who / were before him); and if a man receive his / circumcision on the Saturday, and there-

---

15 **Joh. vii. 20** add *hem*, αυτω p. απεκρ.: ε93 I^{u} (exc. ε1131) δ30 ε377 pal (sy^{sc}); add και ειπεν p. απεκρ.: Ta^{ar} lat sy^{p} ***K*** with δ6 ε76ff contra ***H***^{rell} ε129 Cyr. A^{3} C^{13}, add αυτω p. ειπον: ε377 I^{x} ε1246 sy^{h}; *some say to him*: sy^{sc}.

16 *den diuel binnen* = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned}, cp. sy^{sc}: *there is a demon in thee* (contra sy^{p} *to thee*); sah boh *with thee*; cp. Mt. xi. 18 (not S^{ned}) ch. 82, Joh. viii. 48, 9 (not S^{ned}) ch. 178.

17 **Joh. vii. 21** om και ειπεν (contra SH^{ned}), om απεκρ... και: sy^{sc}. — ↄ *ic hebbe* ad init. contra SH^{ned}. — *ghewarchtt* for *gedaen*, characteristic of L^{ned}, cp. Joh. xiv. 10ff ch. 210; add *coram vobis*: sy^{sc}.

18 *dar af* i. e. δια τουτο cum θαυμαζετε conjunctum (contra SH^{ned} *daerom*[*me*]): Ta^{ar} *q* A^{3} boh^{codd}, sine dispunc.: δ1 δ2^{c} sah$^{13\ 77\ 102}$ and cp. *propter hoc* l. *propterea*: *e b r*; *o* l. δια τουτο: δ2*.

20 **Joh. vii. 22** *den ghenen die vor hem waren* for των πατερων (contra SH^{ned} *den vadren*).

21, 22 om εν σαββατω περιτεμνετε ανθρωπον contra SH^{ned}, cp. περιτεμνεται ανθρωπος l. - ετε ανθρωπον: ε168 ε346f ε410 ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε247 ε87 georg, which might give an impression of pleonasm.

23 **Joh. vii. 23** (init) add *ende* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sy^{c} Old-Germ^{codd}; add *ergo*: *a d f* arm δ5. — add *sine* a. *besnidinghe* (contra SH^{ned}): sy sah.
add *waromme* with SH^{ned}, add *quomodo*: *d* δ5 (πως), add *quid*: *f* sah boh (add *then*) aeth Bas, cp. Zach 329B in comm.: *ergo ne mihi irascamini quia salvum feci totum hominem sabbato*, which Zach Wn reads as text omitting the following *et hoc est quod dixit... sabbato*^{2}. Note that the quotation in the Comm. reads *irascamini* l. *indign.* with *a b d q r* Ambr (B. 118) and *salvum* l. *sanum* with *b f r* Δ *E-P*^{mg} *Q R Dim* contra text that follows immediately which = Fuld Vg Old-Lat^{rell}; also that Zach Wn* omits *si circumcid... lex moysi*, cp. omission in L^{ned} l. 21 supra.

fol. 48v

danc dat ic ghansse enen mensche altemale op den
saterdach? / En ordeelt nit na danschin van buten mar *Joh. 7, 24*
ordeelt na de gherechtegheit · / Doe spraken de someghe *Joh. 7, 25*
die dat hoerden van din iherusalemschen volke · En
es dit nit dese din si dreigen te doedene? / Nu sprekt *Joh. 7, 26*
hi openbare eñ nimen en doet hem nit · hebben nu
de princhen verstaen dat dit xp̄c es? / Mar wi weten *Joh. 7, 27*

---

by the Law be not / broken, why do ye blame me / for healing a man
every whit on the / [25] Saturday? Judge not according to the outward ap-
pearance, but / judge according to righteousness. Then spake some / of
the Jerusalem people who heard that: / Is this not he whom they
threaten to kill? Now he speaks / openly, and no one does to him anything.
Have / [30] the rulers now learnt that this is Christ? But we know / well

---

24 *altemale* i. e. taking *totum* adverbially; SH^{ned}: *alle menschen*; Ta^{ar} sy: *the whole man.*

25 **Joh. vii. 24** *na danschin van buten*, SH^{ned} om. *van buten*, Zach Comm: *secundum faciem i. e. acceptionem personarum*, cp. *secundum personam: a* (add *hominis*) *d r, personaliter: e q* Aug; Ta^{ar}: *according to appearance*; sy^{sc} ܒܚܙܘܬ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ, sy^{p} sah ܟܐܝܢ ܕܒܚܙܘ ܐܢܫ.

27 **Joh. vii. 25** add *die dat hoerden* contra SH^{ned}. — *van din iherus. volke*; SH^{ned} *somige van Jherusalem* with Fuld Vg^{pler} *c ff$_2$* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܒܝܪܘܫܠܡ) boh contra sy^{sc} ܡܢ ܒܢܝ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܒܝܪܘܫܠܡ, i. e. L^{ned} *ex hierosolimitanis* with Old-Lat^{rell} *D R* sy^{sc} sah Gr; *ex iudaeis: aur.*

28 *dreigen*; S^{ned} *souken*; H^{ned} *sochten, quaerebant* with *r H* Aug sy^{sc}; add *iudei: T corr vat**, cp. vs. 20.

Joh. vii. 26 *nu* for *et ecce*; see Joh. iii. 26 ch. 32 and note on Mt. xv. 32 fol. 39^{v} l. 16; om *et* a. *ecce*: SH^{ned} ε56 Ferr (exc. ε1211) ε1094 ε253 ε350 ε129 ε1121 δ459 Cyr A^{3} C *a g aur gat Dim Durm M-T** al 7 Vg^{s} Old-Germ. — *sprekt; standeth and speaketh*: sy^{sc}, cp. Lk. i. 10 (hiat vs. 21), Joh. iv. 27 and L^{ned} in Lk. i. 10, 21.

29 *ende nimen doet hem nit* (contra SH^{ned}) for ουδεν αυτω λεγουσιν. — *nu* = SH^{ned} for μηποτε, lat *numquid, μητι*: δ2 δ5 Chrys $^{1}/_{1}$, add *forte: c ff$_2$ l; forsitan* l. *numquid*: Ephr 210 sy^{sc} arm aeth; Ta^{ar}: *putasne.*

30 *princhen*, for *principes*; add *sacerdotum: a* ℱ, αρχιερεις l. αρχοντας: δ2 ε190 ε253, add sah; Ta^{ar} Ephr sy: *seniores nostri* ܩܫܝܫܐ, add αυτων p. αρχοντας (Lk. xxiv. 20): I^{π}. — *verstaen*, om αληθως (contra SH^{ned}) with *Q* arm δ48 ε337 ε1390 ε371 ε1268 Cyr A^{118} K^{ι}; ↄ αληθως p. εστιν: Ta^{ar} Ephr 210 (add *et non ceteri*) sy^{p} aeth; add αληθως p. εστι: ***K*** with sah ε76 ε376 *q f* δ contra Ta^{ned} Fuld with ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε93 ε337 I^{η} Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε1091 ε129 etc. I^{π} ε351 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 ε1443 Cyr A^{3} C N lat (exc. *q f*) sy^{sc} pal Orig. Epiph. Chrys $^{1}/_{1}$.

fol. 48v

wale wanen dese es · Eñ alse xp̄c comt nimen en sal weten wanen hi si · / Doe sprac ih̄c al openbare *Joh. 7, 28*

fol. 49r.

aldaer hi leerde in den temple eñ seide aldus · Eñ mi kendi[a] eñ wanen ic ben dat wetti[b] · nochtan en comic van myns selues haluen nit · Mar hi es ghewarech

A. 109 die mi ghesendt heft din ghi nit ne kent · / Mar ic *Joh. 7, 29*

kennene · want van hem benic eñ hi heft mi ghe sendt · / eñ seidic dat ics nin kende so waric en loege *Joh. 8, 55*

a) *inter l.* wandi kennen — *b*) *inter l.* waendi weten

---

whence he is; and when Christ comes no one / shall know whence he is. Then Jesus spoke openly /

fol. 49r

where he taught in the temple, and said thus: And / ye know me[a], and ye know[b] whence I am: yet I come / not on my own account, but He is true / who has sent me, [He] whom ye know not. But I / [5]know Him, for I am from Him and He has sent me. / And if I said that I knew not of Him,

a) ye believe that ye know — *b*) ye believe that ye know

---

31 **Joh. vii. 27** *ende* (contra SH[ned] *mar*), *et* l. *autem*: sy[sc], om *e* ð2.
sal weten, sciet l. *scit* (contra SH[ned]): Ta[ar] sah boh *a*; *we shall not know*: sy[p] [10].

32 **Joh. vii. 28** *sprac al oppenbare*, (contra SH[ned]) for εκραξεν; Ta[ar] sy: *lifted up his voice.*

fol. 49r

1 **Joh. vii. 28** *aldaer hi leerde in den temple* (for SH[ned] *in den tempel lerende*), ℘ *in templo* p. *docens* (contra SH[ned] Old-Germ): *a f* Vg sy[sp] ð5 ε350 pal Cyr; om *docens et: ff*$_2$. — ℘ Ιησους a. εν: ð2 ð6 ð5 ε93 I^{η} ð505 ε350 ε129 ε1110 I^{π} pal Cyr A[4] *e b l* sy; ℘ p. ιερω: ε5 *q*; om ε1033.

2 *nochtan* contra *ende* of SH[ned] with rell. — *comic* contra SH[ned] *ic ben . . . comen, veni* with rell.

4 **Joh. vii. 29** *mar* = SH[ned], add ðε p. εγω: Ta[ar] sy aeth *b c d f ff*$_2$ *r E Q* sah[36, 102] boh ð5 I^{η} ε93 pal sy[h*] ε1091f ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε129ff I^{π} ε377 ð4 etc. ε178 A[3] Cyr[ier] Cyr[al] with ð2 ð48 ε371 contra Fuld Zach ε207 rell.

6 add ad fin. from Joh. viii. 55 *ende seidic . . . ghi syt* (cp. infra ch. 178 where it occurs in the proper context) with Fuld Zach ε1211 ε1005 (add και οιδα αυτον οτι παρ αυτου ειμι κακεινος με απεστειλεν, with a marginal note εις το ρωμαικον ευαγγελιον τουτο ευρον) *X* (add with ε1005 *et scio eum quia ab ipso sum et ipse me misit*); add p. *ego scio eum ende seide ic dat ic syns nit en wiste so waric gelyc u logenaren mar ic weet hem:* SH[ned] with *E Q C T B-F H*[c] *K M-T O W Z* Vg[s] *corr vat*[*] *aur* (all *et* l. *sed* exc. *H*[c] *M-T W* Vg[s] Vg[edd]) Old-Germ Wycl. — ℘ *en loegenere* a. *ghelyc* (contra SH[ned]): Wycl = viii. 55 (also contra SH[ned]) adding *logenere* a. *syt*. This is the order in viii. 55 in sy sah Wycl.

nere ghelyc dat ghi syt · / Doe ihc dit hadde ghespro *Joh. 7, 30*
ken so haddēne de yoeden gherne ghehouden · mar ni
men en dede de hant an hem · want sine vre en was[a]
10 nochtoe nit comen[b] · / Nochtan so gheloerden vele liede *Joh. 7, 31*
uten ghemeinen volke ane hem · eñ spraken onderlinge
aldus · xp̄c alse hi comt sal hi meer mirakelleker wer
06 C. 144 ke werken dan dese werkt? LUCAS || Doe quam een *Lk. 12, 13*
van din volke tote ihm eñ sprac aldus · meester seghe
15 minen bruder dat hi come te deilingen iegen mi van on
sen gherfnesse · / eñ ihc antwerdde deghenen weder al *Lk. 12, 14*

a) *in mg.* ioh' math' mr̄ luc̄ — *b*) *inter l.* ioh'

I should be a liar / even as ye are. When Jesus had spoken thus / the Jews
would fain have held him, but no / one laid hand on him, for his hour
10 was / [10] not yet come. Nevertheless many folks / from among the common
people believed in him, and spoke among themselves / thus: Will Christ,
C. 144 when he comes, work more miraculous / deeds than this one does? || Then
15 one / of the people came to Jesus and said thus: Master, tell / [15] my brother
to come and divide our / inheritance with me. And Jesus answered

---

7 **Joh. vii. 30** add *doe iesus dit hadde ghesproken* contra SH^{ned} *doe*; δε l. ουν: Ta^{ar} sy δ2.

8 *haddene ... ghehouden* for εζητουν ... πιασαι; SH^{ned} *sochtene te begripene*. — add *de yoeden* contra SH^{ned} rell exc. Cyr 4^{450}; add in x. 39 L^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ δ505 *c* Old-Germ Pep Harm 72^{12}; add και εξηλθεν εκ της χειρος αυτων p. πιασαι (x. 39): ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε77 ε1020 ε1341 arm. — *mar*, αλλα l. και: boh^{Q} contra SH^{ned} rell.

9 *de hant*, sing. contra τας χειρας of sy lat (exc *d r*) ε014 boh *I*^{μ} ε93 ε190f ε1094 ε129f ε1110 *I*^{π} δ398 ε243 ε541f A^{4} C^{24} ε87.

10 **Joh. vii. 31** *so gheloefden*, ↄ επιστευσαν a. εκ: δ5 δ2 sah boh; SH^{ned} *van der schare vele*, ↄ πολλοι δε εκ του οχλου: Ta^{ar} sy *q* δ ***K*** δ2 δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376.

13 *dan dese werkt*; H^{ned} *dan dese sijn*, add τουτων p. σημειων: Ta^{ar} (H^{ned}) sy^{cp} ε76 ε376 ε168 ε1211 δ30 etc ε294 ε1020 ε70 ***K***. — *werkt*, *facit* l. *fecit* (xiv. 12): SH^{ned} lat (exc *b f l** *q* (*faecit*) *aur* **Σ** **Ϝ**) δ2* δ5 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) Ta^{ar} sy(?). **Lk. xii. 13** *doe quam ende sprac* = SH^{ned} for ειπεν δε; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth.

14 *tote iesum* = SH^{ned} for *ei*, *m* ad init. excerpt.; *domino nostro*: Ta^{ar}, διδασκοντος του ιησου: Lect^{c}.

15 *onsen*, SH^{ned} *dat*, cp. sah *between us* l. *with me*; om μετ εμου: ε1131.

16 **Lk. xii. 14** *ende*, *et* l. δε: SH^{ned} Old-Germ Pep Harm 40^{26} arm aeth; *qui*: *a*. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth *m ff*$_2$ ε1279 ε22 Pep Harm 40^{26}. — *antw. weder aldus*; SH^{ned} *antworde hem ende sprac* for ειπεν αυτω with Pep Harm 40^{27}.

fol. 49r

dus · Mensche wie heft mi ghemakt richtre eñ deilre ouer v? / Doe sprac hi noch woert totin volke · hudt *Lk.* 12, 15
v eñ syt v van alre ghiregheit · want in den ghebruke
ne van erderscher rykheit noch in vele hebbene van

---

him thus: / Man, who has made me judge and divider / over you? Then he spoke still further to the people: Take heed / and beware of all cove-
tousness: for neither in the enjoyment / [20] of earthly riches nor in much

---

17 *richtre ende deilre* for κριτην η μεριστην = SH^{ned}. No trace in Ta^{ned} of O. Test. influence from Exod. ii. 14, cp. Acts vii. 27, 35 αρχοντα και δικαστην; δικαστην l. κριτην: ε014 δ6 δ76 boh ε050f ε93f ε1211 ε1386 (ꝺ μερ. η δικ.) Lect^{c} (ꝺ) ***K***; δικαστην l. μεριστην: δ505; αρχοντα και δικαστην: ε207; add αρχοντα η a. κριτ.: ε1132; om κριτην και: sah^{9} ed Horner; om η μεριστην: Marc^{tert} sy^{sc} *a*^{vid} *c d* δ5 ε168 ε207 with δ48 Par lat 6^{4} capit Old-Germ exc Tepl^{c}; — *et* l. *aut* (= Exod.): Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (contra sy^{h}) sah^{rell} aeth ε207 Tepl^{c} Pep Harm.

18 Lk. xii. 15 *doe ... woert* for ειπεν δε; SH^{ned} *ende hi sprac, et* l. δε: sy arm, (*dixit*)*que*: Vg; om *dixitque ad illis: c.* — *totin volke* l. *eis* = SH^{ned}; *turbis* l. *eis*: sy^{sc}; *discipulis suis*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Pep Harm 40^{28}. — *hudt v ende syt v,* ꝺ *cavete et videte* (contra SH^{ned}); om *videte et*: Ta^{ar} sy sah = Ta^{ned} in Mt. xvi. 6 where sy *a b c ff*$_2$ omit, and cp. Mc. viii. 15 where om ορατε: δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*^{η} (exc. ε203f) *k a* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1}, and om βλεπετε: ε76 ε193 *b q r i ff*$_2$; cp. and contr. Ephr., Comm. Ephes. iv. 24: *videte cavete ne sol occidat...*; Ta^{ar} *take heed within yourselves.*

19 *alre* = SH^{ned}, add πασης, *omni*: lat (Zach 331A expressly: *et non ait, cavete ab avaritia, sed omni adjunxit quia ...*) sy Clem. Al. with ***H*** (exc ε76) δ5 ε050 ε286 *I*^{η} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1098 (not ε253) ε121 etc. ε91 *I*^{π} ε207ff δ4 etc. ε4 ε22 ε178fff ε1353 ε1386-ε1443 A^{3} Bas. — add *in den ghebrukene ... rykheit* (contra SH^{ned}), a fine bit of Hebrew parallelism, rare in harmony expansions.

21 *vergankleken,* cp. (in ch. 149) Lk. xvi. 11, and Ephr. 163 (A Further Study, p. 33) and Zach 331 A the opening words of Comm. on Lk. xii. 15 *non in solo pane vivit homo sed in verbo Dei, nec tempora vitae divitiarum multitudine protenduntur*; Pep Harm *no plente may holde þe lyf of þe riche man.* — *in vele hebbene van vergankleken dingen* for *in abundantia cuiusquam,* εν τω περισσευειν τινι, cp. sy^{c} *in the superfluity of much wealth,* ܒܣܝܦܘܬ ܣܓܝܐ ܕܡܠܝ, om ܣܓܝܐ: sy^{sp}; ꝺ των υπαρχοντων p. περισσευειν and om εκ and αυτω (αυτου) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^{h}), *c* (conflating): *non in obaudiencia substanciae alicui est vita sua ex his quae possidet*; Clem Al Strom IV vi. 34 ουκ εν τω περισσευειν τινι τα υπαρχοντα εστιν η ζωη αυτου; cp. sah: *if the possessions of a man abound, he is not about to find life in them,* and contr. boh: *life is not consisting for a man out of the abundance that he hath.*

fol. 49r

vergankleken dingen en es des menschen leuen nit · / Dit confirmeerde hi met eere ghelikenessen eñ seide *Lk.* 12, 16 al dus · En rike man was op enen tijt dis coren dat wale gherakt was op den velde · Doe sprac deghe *Lk.* 12, 17 ne iegen hem seluen in sire peinsingen aldus · wat magic don dat ic nit schuren gnoch en hebbe mijn koren in te leggene? / Dit salic don · Ic sal breken mine *Lk.* 12, 18

---

possessing of / transitory things is man's life. / He confirmed this with a parable and said / thus: There was once upon a time a wealthy man whose grain / had thriven well upon the field. And he said / **25** to himself in his meditations thus: What / can I do since I have not barns enough / to store my grain in? This will I do: I will demolish my / old barns and will

---

21 *des menschen leuen* for τινι η ζωη αυτου cp. sy^{sc} *life to the sons of men*; Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *life* only (contra sy^{h} adding αυτου); aeth *causeth a man to live*; cp. Rath., *Migne*, P. L., cxxxvi col. 159 *non in abundantia cuiusquam vita hominis est super terram.*

22 Lk. xii. 16 *Dit confirm.... ghelik.* for SH^{ned} *ende (hi) seide hem een gelik.*, cp. ch. 146 fin. — *eere*; Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal: *this.* — SH^{ned} *ende*, και l. δε: sy Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Pep Harm 40^{30}; add και a. παραβ.: *m* $\mathcal{F}$ X_2 I^{n} (exc ε1131) ε050 ε207 ε1226 ε1353 ε249 A^{147}, ουν: ε129 A^{3}, om boh$^{(3)}$ arm. — SH^{ned} om *dicens*: Ta^{ar} sy pal boh.

23 *aldus* om προς αυτους; ס προς αυτους a. παραβ.: Ta^{ar} sy ε376 δ5 ε1443. — *en rike man was* = SH^{ned} cp. sy ܒܥܝܪ ܗܘ ܥܬܝܪ, ad init. in apposition to what follows. — *coren dat wale gherakt was op den velde* = SH^{ned} (*in sinen acker*) for ευφορησεν η χωρα; *d* in both places *regio; possessio: e m b q ff$_2$ i l* capit *D E-P g Q aur* (om Par lat 6^{4} also capit) SH^{ned} *sinen acker*, sy ܒܝܪ.

24,25 Lk. xii. 17 *sprac ... in sire peinsingen* = SH^{ned} (*gedochte*), cp. Lk. vii. 39, 40 in ch. 186. add *schuren*, cp. sah: *place of gathering.*

27 *in te leggene* (contra SH^{ned} *in gadren*) for *congregem*; cp. Pep Harm 141^{4} *leggen hys corne altogedre; c: recondam; e: congeram*; sy Ephr Aphr ܐܓܪ, *gather for storage*, also sy^{s} Ephr Aphr in vs. 19 for κειμενα, where sy^{cp} have ܡܓܡܥ.

Lk. xii. 18 *dit sal ic don* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *wat* l. *dit*), om και ειπεν: sy^{sc} pal ε350 ε1443; om *hoc faciam*: sy^{c} pal$^{b\ c}$; sy^{s} *but it behoves me that I (should pull down).* — *breken ... ende meerre* (SH^{ned} *groter*) *maken* = SH^{ned}, Old-Germ *merer* (edd post *grösser*); Pep Harm *more*; Ta^{ar} sy: *I will build and enlarge* (ܒܢܐ) *them*; lat. (exc *a f*) δ5 (ποιησω) *majora faciam* for μειζονας οικοδομησω; add *eas* or *ea: e* (*illas*) *m d q* δ5 Old-Germ.

fol. 49r

oude schuren eñ sal meerre maken · eñ darin salic
ghedren al dat coren dat mi ghewassen es · / eñ sal mi *Lk.* 12, 19
30 seluen troesten al dus · Nu hefstu uele goeds meer
dan du mochts verteren in vele yaren · Nu restt
di eñ ett eñ drinc eñ wes te ghemake · / alse deghene *Lk.* 12, 20

---

make larger ones, and therein will I / gather all the grain that I have
30 grown. And I will / [30] console myself thus: Now thou hast many more goods / than thou couldst spend in many years. Now rest / thyself and eat and drink and be at ease. As he

---

28 add *oude*, a graphic touch absent from SH^{ned}. — *darin sal ic*, ℌ εκει συναξω: lat P^{45} (ut vid) δ5 ε207.

29 *al dat coren* (add *dat coren* contra SH^{ned}) *dat mi ghewassen es*, conflating τον σιτον and τα γενηματα μου; τον σιτον l. τα γενηματα: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal P^{45} ***H*** (exc δ2* δ6 δ48 ε76) sah boh arm aeth I^{η} Ferr ε207 A^{3} A^{147} Pep Harm 41^{4}; *omnes fructus meos* (cp. vs. 17): *e m a c d*; sy^{sc} ,ܟܠ as in vs. 16, 17 and omitting παντα with δ2. — add μου p. γενηματα: Ta^{ar} ***K*** with δ2 δ6 δ48 ε76 contra δ1 ε6 ε56 ε1016ff I^{η} ε1444 ε207 δ398 arm. — om και τα αγαθα μου contra SH^{ned}: Old-Lat (exc *f*) sy^{sc} Ambr with δ2* δ5 δ467 ε1031 ε517 ε596; add *all*: arm Pep Harm: *mala* l. *bona*: *ff*$_2$* Zach Wn.

Lk. xii. 19 *sal mi seluen troesten* for SH^{ned} *seggen mire zielen*; sy is of course the same for both *mihi* and *animae meae*, cp. vs. 17 ܠܢܦܫܝ. ܘܐܡܪ and vs. 19 ܘܐܡܪ ܠܢܦܫܝ, sy^{c} (Ephr) Aphr: *and he saith to his soul.*

30, 31 *nu*, om *anima* [*mea*] (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{sc} Old-Lat Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$ boh^{4}, ℌ a. *requiesce* Aphr I 903 Ephr, Letter to Publius, (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. II 133); add *ecce*: sy^{sc} Aphr pal. For *nu* = *ecce* in L^{ned} cp. Joh. iii. 26 in ch. 143. — om *posita*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (exc *f q*) *X*^{c} μ with δ5 10^{pe} (Tisch) Leo; *are laid up for thee* for εχεις κειμενα: sy^{sc}; add σοι p. κειμενα: sah boh Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$; αποκειμενα: Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$ Orig Bas ε121 I^{π} ε1443. — add *meer dan du mochts verteren*, cp. Zach 331B Beda in Luc: *congregabo, inquit, quae nata sunt plus solito mihi.* — om *in plurimos annos: e a b c d* δ5 Leo, *ff*$_2$ ℌ p. *epulare.* — om *requiesce comede bibe:* Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5 Leo; om *requiesce*: A^{20} Clem Al; ℌ p. *bibe* Ephr; om *et bibe* Aphr; all four words extant in P^{45}. — add *nu*, no other text adds here.

32 add *ende*$^{1, 2, 3}$ = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ cod\ B}$ Aphr I 904 Ephr sy^{sc} μ Pep Harm; add *et*^{2}: *D Dim*, add *et*^{3}: *f g gat E* δ505 arm aeth Orig.

Lk. xii. 20 *alse deghene ... seide aldus* for SH^{ned} *doe sprac God te hem* cp. Ephr l. c: *while yet his word in his mouth was sweet to him, the bitter Voice was received in the bosom of his ear.*

fol. 49v

ne dat peinsde so quam ene stemme van gods haluen die hem toe sprac eñ seide aldus · onsaleghe doere op desen nacht so sal dine zile ghescheeden werden van dinen lic hame · / eñ dat tu gheghedert hefs win sal dat bliuen? al dus est metten ghenen die alteenen ghedert eñ op *Lk.* 12, 21

---

fol. 49v

thought thus, there came a voice on God's behalf / which spoke to him and said thus: Wretched fool, in this / night thy soul shall be parted from thy body; / and that which thou hast gathered, to whom shall it go? / [5] Thus it fares with him who hoards and lays up / [treasure], and who is

---

fol. 49v

2 *onsaleghe doere*, S^{ned} *du sot*, H^{ned} *der gecke* for αφρων, *stulte* (αφρον l. αφρων cp. Von Soden, P^{45} hiat); sy ܣܟܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܡܥ, sy^{h} ܣܟܠ, but Aphr Ephr ܠܐ ܠܒ ܣܟܠ, cp. copt ⲡⲁⲑⲏⲧ (lit *heartless*), pal ܣܡܣ, cp. and contr. Mt. v. 22 μωρε, *fatue*, sy^{sc} pal ܣܟܠ, sy^{ph} ܣܠ. — add *ecce* a. *hac nocte*: Aphr Ephr sy^{c}.

3 *sal ghescheeden werden* for απαιτουσιν; pass Ta^{ar} *e c* Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ Aug $^{2}/_{3}$ Hier $^{6}/_{9}$ *C T* capit *C Thom* Old-Germ^{codd} Zach txt (Wn) and Comm 331C; *auferetur e m*^{codd} Aug $^{1}/_{3}$ Hier $^{4}/_{9}$ Zach Comm Old-Germ^{codd}; *expostulatur*: *c* Cypr $^{2}/_{3}$ Aug $^{1}/_{3}$ *expetam* $^{1}/_{3}$; SH^{ned} *sullen die duvle nemen* for *repetunt a te*, Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ παραλαμβανουσι, Old-Germ^{edd} *vordernt*; fut *expostulabunt*: Iren; *reposcent*: Tert; *repetent*: *E E-P*^{1} *W X*^{1} sah boh; for SH^{ned} *die duvle* etc cp. Old Fr. *les dyables req'rront t'ame de toy*; Pep Harm 41^{7} *schullen fendes fecheren þi soule in to helle*; add *angeli*: *D*. — om απο σου: Marc^{tert} Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ (exc. B $^{1}/_{3}$) *c* Aug $^{1}/_{3}$ sah^{89} Clem Al.

4 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Pep Harm 41^{8}; *ergo*: *e a c d i l* aeth Cypr $^{3}/_{2}$ Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$ with δ5 ουν; om sy^{sc} sah$^{exc\ 91}$ Ephr Aphr I 904 (*id quod*). — *gheghedert* = SH^{ned} boh for *(prae)parasti*. — *win*, dat. *cui* contra *cuius* of lat (exc *i*) δ5 Marc^{tert} Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ (exc. B $^{1}/_{3}$) Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ Iren.

5 **Lk. xii. 21** The verse is omitted in *a b d* δ5 (contra P^{45} rell); nor do Ephr l. c. or Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ or Tert adv. Marc. iv. 28 fin use it; sy^{s} prefaces the verse with *and afterwards he said*. — *alteenen ghedert ende oplegt* for θησαυριζων; SH^{ned} *rycheit gadert* (H^{ned} *versament*); for *oplegt* cp. Mt. vi. 19 (q. v.), Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} here and sy$^{(s)c}$ Mt.: ܟܢܫ ܟܢܫ, lat here *thesaurizat*, in Mt. *k* Cyp *condere the(n)s.*; in Lk. xii. 24 Marc^{tert} *nec in apothecas condunt* (from Mt.) for *congregant* or *colligunt*. — L^{ned} omits *sibi* contra SH^{ned}, om εαυτω: ε1225, εν εαυτω: ε014 ε56 ε1211 ε1054 ε350 ε398 ε70 ε1443 ε86.

fol. 49v

legt · eñ die in ghode nit rike en es MARCUS MATH' · LUC̄

F. 107 C. 145 || Dar na so ghinc iħc vten temple · eñ alse hi quam op den weghe . so quam een eñ uil vor hem op sine knin eñ sprac aldus · ghoede meester wat goede wer

Mt. 19, 16 *Mc.* 10, 17 *Lk.* 18, 18

C. 145 not rich in God. || After that Jesus went out of the temple; and when he came / upon the road, one came and fell before him on his / knees and

---

6 *in ghode* = SH^{ned}, *in deo* l. *in deum*, ܐܠܗܐ Ta^{ar} Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$ sy sy^{h} pal arm aeth sah boh *f ff*$_2$ *q B H* Par lat 6^{4} capit Old-Germ Old-French (*en dieu cest a dire selon dieu*) Pep Harm Wycl Tynd.

Here in Ta$^{ar\ lat\ ned}$ Aphr Ephr follow Mt. xix. 16 par, Lk. xvi. 14, 15 introducing 16—31, the parable of Dives and Lazarus, thus proving conclusively that the Diatessaron grouped together the parables and incident of the three rich men, cp. Ps-Orig in Mt.: *It is written in a certain Gospel, which is called according to the Hebrews, The second of the rich men said to him, Master, what good thing can I do and live?* (cp. Ephr 168^{17}): Pep Harm however goes on (§ 42) with Lk. xii, and the incident and parable of the young Ruler and of Dives occur in their places in the unbroken block (beginning § 64) of Lk. xiii. 22—xix. 27.

7 *Darna . . . temple* = SH^{ned}, harmony link between Joh. vii. 14 and Mc. x. 17; Ta$^{ar\ lat}$ ignore the situation.

8 Mc. x. 17 *so quam*, om προσδραμων: *k c*; SH^{ned} *doe vorliepene*, Fuld *procurrens* from Mc.; *procurrens*, προδραμων l. προσδραμων: lat (exc *k c d*).

een, sine addit. (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ta^{ned}, om αρχων in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Old-Lat, ανθρωπος l. αρχων: ε1443; Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *iuvenis ex principibus*, add νεανισκος in Mt. (cp. xix. 20): δ3^{c} ε1054 ε1091f ε1260 ε121 etc. (exc ε1043) ε1443 sy^{c}; in Lk. *ex principibus* l. *princeps* (αρχων) sy (^{c}add *phariseorum*, cp. Ephr 171$^{21, 22, 35}$) ε207 ε1386; add in Mc. ιδου τις πλουσιος (? context supplement) ε050f ε93f ε1337f ε203 Ferr ε121 etc., om ιδου: ε72 ε449 ε1279 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1083* δ398 ε1354 ε1386f arm georg^{2} sy$^{h\ mg}$; cp. capit 𝔍 in Mt. Lk. *de adolescente divite*, Par lat 6^{4} capit Mt. Lk. *de divite interrogante*, cp. Aphr I 927 *et diviti illi qui accessit ad Dom.*; Pep Harm 68^{4} *so com þere a prince þat was riche and zonge*; add *ecce* only: *c*.

9 *ende sprac* = SH^{ned} = Mt.; in Mc. *dicebat* l. *(inter)rogabat*: georg^{2} (*petebat et dicebat*) Clem Al (λεγων), add λεγων in Mc. (= Lk.): Old-Lat. *corr vat*^{mg} *C T L* al^{9} (not Fuld) Vg$^{ς\ 9}$ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337f Ferr ε1386 sy$^{(c)}$ sah georg^{2} Old-Germ. — *ghoede meester* = SH^{ned} Just Iren Ephr, Fuld as from Mt., Ta^{ar} as from Mc.; add αγαθε in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy georg^{2} sah pal lat (exc *a ff*$_1$) Old-Hebr 𝔎 with δ3 δ48 ε76 contra 𝑯^{rell} δ5 ε93 boh *I*^{η} (exc ε346f) ε190f ε551 ε381 Orig $^{1}/_{2}$ Ps-Orig; om in Mc. georg^{1} see infra. — *wat goede werke*, add *goede* (contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Aphr I. 928) = Mt., and cp. line 12, no text adds in Lk. Mc. exc georg^{1} *eleemosynam*, georg^{2} *opus*, georg in Mt. *eleemosynae quid bonum*; om αγαθον in Mt.: sy^{c} pal^{b} sah *ff*$_2$ ε18 ε1443 Chrys Cyr.

10 ke sal ic werken dar ic ane moghe verdienen dat eeuleke leuen? / Eñ den ghenen antwerdde iħc aldus · wat vragstu mi van goede? Nimen[a] en es goet dan allene[b] een got · mar weltu ten eeuleken leuen

Mt. 19, 17 *Mc.* 10, 18 *Lk.* 18, 19

a) *inter l.* math' lucas — *b*) *inter l.* math' marc'

---

10 spoke thus: Good master, what good works / 10 shall I work by which I may earn / eternal life? And Jesus answered him thus: / What askest thou me about good? No one is good / but one alone, God. But if thou willt

---

10 *dar ic ane moghe verdienen* (contra SH^{ned} *dat ic hebbe* for σχω, *habeam*) = ? *consequar: e* in Mt. Lk., and *k* in Mc. (and *e* in Mt. xix. 29 and *k* in Mc. x. 30; but *k* in Mt. v. 5 *haereditabunt* and *e* in Lk. x. 25 *haereditabo*); in Mt. κληρονομησω (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{sc} arm aeth pal ε168 Orig $^{1}/_{1}$ Iren^{lat} sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah^{82} boh Old-Hebr with δ2 δ48f ε1016 ε207 ε190 ε1442; sah^{rell} *take*; Ephr 168 *ut vivam* and cp. response p. 171 *hoc facies et vives*, taken from Lk. x. 25, and cp. Ps-Orig supra.

11 Mc. x. 18 add ιησους in Mt.: sy^{c} georg^{2} *a b c ff*$_2$ *h r* δ48 ε337 ε72 ε270 ε329 δ260 ε247 ε177 ε55.

12 *wat ... goede* = Mt. = SH^{ned} (though omitting *goede* in previous verse); add in Lk. *and why dost thou ask me about the good (One)* p. *why callest thou me good*: sy^{c}; λεγεις αγαθον in Mt. l. ερωτας π. τ. α.: Just Iren ***K*** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah sy$^{p\ h}$ *q f* contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε014 *I*^{η} (exc ε346f) ε178 pal sy^{sc} georg sy$^{h\ mg}$ Orig Eus; om ε70.

nimen en es ... got (om *een* capit); this is Mc. Lk. contra Mt. εις εστιν ο αγαθος, cp. and contrast L^{mg} MATH' LUKAS; ουδεις ... θεος in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{ned} Just Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *m g h q f* ***K*** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah contra ***H***^{rell} δ5ff *I*^{η} (exc ε346f) ε178 pal lat^{rell}; add θεος p. αγαθος: Novat pal^{b} *b c ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *l* Vg sy^{c}; georg^{1} *una est eleemosyna*; georg^{2} *unus est bonus deus solum* (om B); in A nova lectio manu post. suppleta est *quare me dicis bonum? nemo bonus est nisi solus deus;* Old-Hebr: *there is none good but one, there is a good and that is God*; add *pater*: Ephr 169, 173 (Ephr is the only Diatessaron witness for this addition; his context here, as often in the Comm., is anti-Marcionite) Just Iren Clem Al (Paed. I. viii. 74 ουδεις αγαθος ει μη ο πατηρ; Strom. V. x. 63 εις αγαθος ο πατηρ) Orig Ps-Clem Naass Marcos *e*, add in Mc.: Orig arm; add in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Orig *d* arm; add *meus qui est in coelis*: Ephr 169, 173 (om *meus*) Iren Just Ps-Clem Naass Marcos.

13 add *allene, solus* a. *unus* contra SH^{ned}; no text adds in Mt. (exc georg^{2A}) Lk., add Ephr 169, 173 (*tantum*); add in Mc.: *b d ff*$_2$ δ5; l. *unus*: Just Clem Al Iren$^{lat\ arm\ (capit)\ iv.\ 1}$ *c* georg Old-Germ^{codd} Zach (Wn) Rab. de vita M. M. (comm.). — Ta^{ar} adds here *praecepta tu scis* from Mc. — add *eeuleken* contra SH^{ned}; add *aeternam*: Ephr 168 arm with ε76^{c} *b h* Ambr Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr Pep Harm.

fol. 49v

comen so hout de ghebode · / Doe vragde deghene wel *Mt.* 19, 18*a*

A. 110 15 ke ghebode? Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al dus · Du[a] en sout *Mt.* 19, 18*b* *Mc* 10, 19 *Lk.* 18, 20
nit manslacht don · du[b] en sout nit kefschen · du en
sout nit stelen · du en sout nit en gheen ualsch ghe
tughe dragen · / eere dinen vader eñ dire moeder · eñ *Mt.* 19 19

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* math'

---

come to eternal life, / keep the commandments. Then he asked: What /
15 [15] commandments? And Jesus answered him thus: Thou shall / not commit manslaughter, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou / shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false / witness, honor thy father and thy mother,

---

14 **Mt. xix. 17** *comen, venire* contra SH[ned] *ingaen; venire*: sy[s] (ܐܬܝܬ l. ܐܙܠ) Old-Lat (exc ff_1) Cypr *Q R* Old-Germ ϑ5 ε253 Ambr Lucif.
Mt. xix. 18 add *doe* = SH[ned]; add *et*: georg[2B] Old-Hebr Cypr[M*], add *o* ϑε: I^{ma} ε1016 Orig, *deghene* and om *hem* contra SH[ned] *hi te Jhesum, ille* l. *illi*: Cypr (contra *e*) *Dim* μ; in Lk. *d*; add *ille*: *f* (with *ei*) *Q*; add *adulescens*: Ta[ar].
15 add *ghebode* p. *welke* (cp. l. 21): Ta[ar] georg[2 (A in ras)]; add *syn si*: H[ned], add *sunt*: *R*. — add *hem*, om SH[ned] Fuld, add *illi*: Ta[ar] sy arm georg (om *iesus*: georg[1]) sah boh *e* (also in Lk.) Cypr *c* ff_2 *(ei) h* Ϝ *(ei) X** ε551 ε1341 ε1386; add in Lk. *o* δε ειπεν ποιας; ειπεν δε ο ιης. p. οιδας: ϑ5 *e d*; add *ait quae* only *a*; add *et ait illi Iesus* a. *mandata*: *c* r_2 μ Dim Marc[epiph].
The order of the commandments is that of Mt.: VI. VII. VIII. IX. V. = LXX A F (ℴ V a. VI) = SH[ned] Fuld Clem Al Strom II. vii. 32 Protr. x. 108; Ta[ar] uses Mc. in the order: VII. VIII. VI. IX. V. = LXX B (ℴ V) with sy[p] ε551 and ε192 in Lk.; Ta[ar] includes *ne fraudem feceris* from Mc. between IX. and V.; in Mt. ℴ VII. VI.: Iren Orig; in Mc. ℴ VII. VI.: lat (exc *k c*) Old-Germ georg arm aeth sy[h] ***K*** ϑ371 Clem Al contra ***H***[rell] ε93 ε1096 ε121 etc sy[s(c)] *c*; in Lk. ℴ VII. VI Graeci[pler] Clem Al Strom VII. xi. 60 = Deut. v. 17, 18, Rom. xiii. 9; ℴ VI. VII: Marc[tert] Epiph[dial] lat (exc *e* [om VI] *d f*) Tert sy ε1132f; Ta[lat ned] do not add μη αποστερησης from Mc.; om in Mc.: sy[s(c) p 8*] georg arm Clem Al ϑ1* ϑ6 ε76 ε014 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε1337 I^{η} (exc ε203f) ϑ505* ε1289 ε211 ε449 ε18 ε207 etc. $I^{\kappa a}$ (exc ϑ4) $I^{\kappa e}$ (exc ε1206) ε1083* ϑ260 ε370f ε1442 Lect[c] *L*. No harmony text adds μη πορν.; add p. μοιχ. in Mc.: ϑ5 (contra *d*) ε1468 *k c*; a. μοιχ. in Mt.: *a*; p. κλεψ. in Mc.: ε70 georg[2B]; for other variants see Von Soden.
18 **Mt. xix. 19** *dinen . . . dire*, add *tuum, tuam* in Mt.: sy georg[2] pal *a b* ff_2 *R* Vg[edd] sah ϑ371 ϑ30 ε1413 ε1178 ε129 ε1222f ε77 etc. ε541; add in Mc.: Ta[ar] sy[(c)] georg *a b c r* r_2 *f D L R* ϑ2* ϑ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1054 ε1211 ε211 ε309 ε1279 ε551 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε370f ε1354 ε1386 ε1443 ε86 Lect[c]; add in Lk.: sy *a b c E Q* μ Dim Orig Ad ***K***; SH[ned] om both = Mt.: Graeci[rell] Vg[pler]; Fuld adds *tuum* only (= Mc. Lk.) with *h f r C T* al 8; for Greek evidence see Von Soden.

fol. 49v

minne dinen euenkersten ghelyc di seluen · / Doe ant *Mt.* 19, 20 *Mc.* 10, 20 *Lk.* 18, 21
20 werdde hem die yonghelinc eñ sprac aldus alle dese
ghebode hebbic gehouden van minen kinschen daghē
wat[a] ghebrekt mi noch? / Doe[b] sach iħc lieflec op *Mc.* 10, 21 *Mt.* 19, 21 *Lk.* 18, 22
hem eñ seide aldus · Eene dinc ghebrekt di · weltu
volmakt syn so ghanc eñ verkoep dat tu hefs eñ

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* marc'

---

20 and / love thy fellow-Christian as thyself. Then / [20] the youth answered him and spoke thus: I have kept all these / commandments from the days of my childhood: / what do I lack yet? Then Jesus looked upon him lovingly, / and said thus: One thing thou lackest: if thou wishest / to be

---

21 **Mt. xix. 20** add *ghebode* contra SH^{ned}, cp. l. 15. — *ghehouden*, εφυλαξα(-μην) with the great majority of witnesses contra εποιησα in Mc.: I^{η} (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε93 sy$^{s(c)}$ georg arm Ephr 125, 171 Aphr I. 928 Iren (expr.) Ps-Orig Clem Al Q. D. S. 8 (contra ibid 4). — add εκ νεωτητος μου in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} Orig Old-Lat (exc $ff_1 g_{1,2} l \mu$ *aur Dim*) Fuld *E E-P*^{mg} *R T W* Vg$^{edd\ exc\ \mathfrak{H}}$ *corr vat** sy arm georg aeth sah bo ***K*** contra δ1 δ2* ε56 ε600 ε505of I^{η} (exc ε346f) $ff_1 g_{1,2}$ Cypr Iren Vg^{rell}.

22 *noch, ετι*; SH^{ned} om with ε1222 Aphr I. 928 georg^{2} in Mt.; om τι ετι υστερω in Mt.: sy^{s}; add τι ετι υστερω in Mc.: ε014 ε050 ε93f ε203 Ferr ε1413 ε72 ε1279 I^{π} (exc ε17) I^{κ} (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff *a c* sy$^{h^{*}}$ arm georg^{2} (om ετι).
Mc. x. 21 *sach ... lieflec op hem* contra SH^{ned} *sagene an ende mindene* (one of the 'test' Diatessaron variants, see Primitive Text p. 15) = Ephr (quater) 171—173 Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep Harm *bihelde hym amyablelich*; SH^{ned} = *intuitus est et dilexit:* sy^{p} Ta^{ar} georg Old-Fr. Wycl; om *dilexit (et): e D L X** Zach Wn. Index ε376; *osculatus est* l. *dilexit: b q.*

23 *eene dinc ghebrekt di.* This is Mc. Lk.; om ετι in Lk.: Marc^{tert} sy^{p}; οτι l. ετι in Lk.: δ2* sah ε133 ε1206 ε75 ε86 ε88; add ετι in Mc.: δ2 al^{10} sah boh.
Fuld Ta^{ned} Aphr (Clem Al) go on with Mt.; Ta^{ar} ∞ *si vis perfectum esse unum tibi deest*, all labeled Mt.; no text however adds in Mt. *unum tibi deest* (georg^{2} add *tantum* p. *perfectus*); add in Mc. ει θελεις ... ειναι a. εν σοι υστερει (i. e. Ta^{ar} order) Clem Al ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1468 ε203 Ferr δ30 etc. ε287 ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε72 ε1279 I^{π} (ε17 om τελ. ειναι) ε351 (only ει θελεις p. υπαγε) I^{κ} (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff Lect^{c} sah georg^{2} sy$^{h^{*}}$; om εν σοι υστερει: ε1337 georg^{2A}.

24 **Mt. xix. 21** *ghanc e n d e*, add *et* in Mt.: *e* Cypr georg Old-Germ; add in Mc.: *D.* — *dat, quae: g_1 l aur*; in Lk.: *e d g*; SH^{ned} *so wat, quaecumque*; add *omnia* in Mt. (= Lk.): L^{ned} capit Ta^{ar} Ephr 125 Aphr *e b c f ff_2 g_2 q* Cypr (exc codd L W in Test. iii. 3^{1}) Iren *gat E E-P*^{mg} *L Q W Dim* Vg$^{cf\ \mathfrak{H}}$ Old-Germ Didasc. Ap. sy^{s} pal sah Old-Hebr; add in Mc.: sy. — *tu hefs, (quae) habes*, in Mt. for τα υπαρχοντα σου (cp. Mc. Lk. παντα οσα εχεις): g_1 *l aur* Vg sy^{s} Aphr Didasc. Ap.; *quae possides: f ff_1; bona tua:* Cypr. (Test. iii. 3^{1} L W) *a n* (om *tua*) georg^{1} (georg^{2} *fructum tuum*); *omnia tua*: Cypr *e b q c g_2; omnia bona tua: ff_2; omnia bona quae habes: R Wurz* $\mathcal{F}$ *μ*; Ephr: *all thy possessions that thou hast*; Pep Harm 68^{15} *alle his godes.*

fol. 49v

gheft den armen · eñ com eñ volgh mi · so soutu vinden enen schat in hemelrike · / alse dat die yonghe linc hoerde so ghinc hi enwege al bedruft · want hi was harde rike eñ hadde vele possessien · / Doe[a] sach iħc al omme eñ sprac te sinen yongren aldus

Mt. 19, 22 *Mc.* 10, 22 *Lk.* 18, 23

Mt. 19, 23 *Mc.* 10, 23 *Lk.* 18, 24

a) *inter l.* mar

---

perfect, go and sell that which thou hast and / [25] give it to the poor, and come and follow me: so shalt thou / find a treasure in the kingdom of heaven. When the youth / heard that, he went away all grieved; for / he was very rich and had many possessions. Then / Jesus looked all

---

gheft; contra διαδος in Mc. (from Lk.): *k a* Ferr (exc. ε1211) Clem Al. — ∽ *ende com ... mi* a. *so soutu vinden* (contra SH^{ned}): Studia Sinaitica X fol. 86^{a} Pep Harm 68^{16} *Dim* Philastr.; om *et habebis ... caelo*: sy^{s} (in Mt.) Aphr.

vinden l. *hebben* of SH^{ned}; *receive*: georg^{1}, *lay for thee*: sah; *thou shalt get for thee*: boh. — om. αρας τον σταυρον, with Fuld contra Aphr Ta^{ar}, om. in Mc.: ***H*** (exc ε371) δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1083* lat (exc *a q*) georg^{2} Clem Al; ∽ a. δευρο: (Ta^{ar}) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth georg^{1} *I*^{η} ε1337f ε014 ε168 (om δευρο) Ferr ε243 ε87; add in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} Athan.

Mt. xix. 22 add *dat* (= Lk. ταυτα) for SH^{ned} *dese wort*; om τον λογον: δ2 ε26 ε56 Chrys; *hoc* l. τον λογον: *e h f* aeth georg^{2} Pep Harm 68^{18}, add with SH^{ned} τουτον p. τον λογον: Ta^{ar} sy georg^{1} sah *a n b c ff*$_1$ *Q R* (*haec verba*) δ1 ε600 51^{ev} ε1443; add τουτω in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2} Old-Lat *L* with δ5 ε050 ε93 Ferr; om *in verbo*: *D*; in Lk. αυτα l. ταυτα: ε1226, om *e* δ371 boh. — *die yonghelinc*; add εκεινος in Mt.: sy pal^{c}; om *adolescens*: *e*; *homo ille* l. *adol.*: Aphr.

al bedruft = SH^{ned} *tristis*; Pep Harm *al sorouzful and mournende*; georg *maestus*; sy^{s} adds in Lk. *valde*, Old-Germ^{edd} *hart.*

was harde rike (Lk.) *ende hadde vele possessien* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} (om *harde*) Fuld; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. only; Clem Al ην γαρ εχων χρηματα πολλα και αγρους; add *et agros* in Mc. with Clem Al: *k b*; χρηματα l. κτηματα in Mc.: δ5 ε249 (in Mt. δ1 Chrys); *pecunias*: *a(-m) b d*; *poss. et pec.*: *ff*$_2$; *divitias*: *k f*; *richesses*: Pep Harm; cp. Aphr *rich in possessions* (ܥܬܝܪ ܒܢܟܣ) *exceedingly*; georg in Mt. *fuit dives valde*, and cp. Clem Al Lk. xvi. 19.

Mc. x. 23 *doe sach Jhesus al omme.* This is Mc.; Ta^{ar} pref. Lk. xviii. 24^{a} (cp. sy^{s} in Mt. add ܒܪ ܫܠܝ) adding περιλυπον γενομενον with sy lat ε014 δ6 ε76f ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ254 ε183 δ457 ε207 pal Old-Germ.

fol. 49v

30 hoe[a] pinlec saelt denghenen syn die rykheit hebben te comene in hemelrike · / Eñ noch seggic v · datt licht' es enen kemel te crupene dor dat gat van eere na

Mt. 19, 24 *Mc.* 10, 25 *Lk.* 18, 25

a) *inter l.* mr̄ luc̄

fol. 50r

elden dan eenen riken te comene in hemelrike · MATH' · MR̄

---

30 round and spoke to his disciples thus: / 30 How hard shall it be for those who have riches / to come into the kingdom of heaven. And I say to you also that it is easier / for a camel to creep through the hole of a needle, /

fol. 50r

C. 146 than for a rich man to come into the kingdom of heaven. || When his

---

30 *saelt ... syn ... te comene* = SH^{ned}, i. e. *difficile erit intrare* l. *difficile introibunt* (cp. Mc. x. 24) in Mt. sy *Q R*, in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *D*; in Lk.: sy r_2 *D* μ *Dim* δ (*intrabunt vel intrare*). — Ta^{ar} Fuld SH^{ned} continue with Mt. xix. 23, Fuld SH^{ned} following on with Mt. only, Ta^{ar} Mt. xix. 24, Mc. x. 24 (with Ephr 172, 170 txt and comm, Pep Harm), 26, 27. For Diat. influence cp. σ vs. 25, 24 in Mc. x: *a b ff*$_2$ δ5 ε456. Fuld Ta^{ned} thus omit the verse and the clause about trusting in riches, which modify the hard saying; om in Mc. x. 24 τους πεποιθοτας επι (τοις) χρημασιν: *k c* (add *divitem*) ε014 (add πλουσιον = *c* and cp. *a*) δ1 δ2 δ6* ε76 sah boh^{codd} aeth; *a: qui pecunias habent vel confidentes in eis*; e contra *confidentes* l. *qui habent* in vs. 23: sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr Ephr 170. L^{ned} also omits repetition involved in adding Mt. xix. 23 see infra.

31 *hemelrike* = Mt.; ουρανων l. θεου in Lk.: ε72 *I*^{x} (exc δ4 al 4) ε1354.

Mt. xix. 24 *ende noch* in spite of the omission of xix. 23; add και παλιν l. παλιν δε: Ta^{ar} *c g h* Vg ε600 georg^{2}; om *et iterum*: r_2; om παλιν in Mc. x. 24: ε014 ε1222f ε1096 δ4, cp. Aphr *and Jesus said ... and again he said.* — *lichter* = *facilius*, ευκοπωτερον (as in Lk. v. 33 par. ch. 68); in Mc. ταχειον: δ5 contra *d*: *facilius*; Clem Al $^{2}/_{3}$ θαττον, $^{1}/_{3}$ ραον; cp. Aphr cod B ܦܨܝܪ, *facilius*; cod A ܐܝܠ ܦܨܝܪ *facilius celerius.*

32 *crupene* = S^{ned}; *gaen*: H^{ned}. There is no direct trace in the Diat. tradition of the reading καμιλον or the scholion το σχοινιον της μηχανης or το παχυ σχοινιον, see Tisch. i. l. In the sy-lat tradition there is *b* (*camillum*) in Mt., sy^{h} translit. in Mc. Lk. and georg in Mt. Mc., georg^{1} *mensurae funi*, georg^{2} (A* in Mt.) *machinae funi.* A few cursives read καμιλον, esp. in Lk., including ε1386 and ε1211.

fol. 50r

1 *te comene*, SH^{ned} *in te gaen*, add εισελθειν in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{p} (arm) georg sah boh lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *E*) δ5ff ε1211 ***K*** with δ1 δ3 ε76 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} *I*$^{\eta}$ ε93 ε1349 ε207 ε96 sy$^{sc\ p36}$ pal *ff*$_1$ *E* Clem Al. Orig Eus Chrys; om εισελθειν in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ *a ff*$_2$ δ5 ε014 ε376f; om in Lk.: *e a ff*$_2$ *i r*$_2$ sy^{sp} δ6 ε376. — *hemelrike*, των ουρανων l. του θεου = SH^{ned}, in Mt.: lat sy^{sc} ε26 δ48 ε1211 *I*$^{\eta}$ ε207 δ260 ε96 Orig $^{1}/_{2}$ Eus Chrys Old-Hebr; in Mc: sy$^{s(c)}$ ε376 Clem Al.

C. 146 LUCAS · || Alse dat hoerden sine yongren so wonderde *Mt.* 19, 25 *Mc.* 10, 26 *Lk.* 18, 26
hen harde sere eñ spraken aldus · wie sal dan mogē
behouden bliuen? / Doe sach ihc op hen eñ antwerd *Mt.* 19, 26 *Mc.* 10, 27 *Lk.* 18, 27
de hen weder aldus · Den menschen es dit ommo-
A. 111 genlec · mar gode syn alle dinc mogenlec · / Doe sprac *Mt.* 19, 27 *Mc.* 10, 28 *Lk.* 18, 28
peter eñ seide aldus[a] · wi hebben al ghelaten eñ syn
di gheuolgt · wat sele wys tebat hebben? / Doe ant *Mt.* 19, 28a *Mc.* 10, 29a *Lk.* 18, 29a

a) *in mg.* Ecce nos reliq̄m om̄

---

disciples heard that, they were very much astonished / and spoke thus: Who then can / be saved? Then Jesus looked upon them and answered / them thus: This is impossible for men; / but all things are possible to God. Then / Peter spoke and said thus: We have left all and have / followed thee; in what way shall we be the better for it? Then / Jesus answered

---

2 **Mt. xix. 25** *alse*; SH^{ned} *doe*, om δε: *c ff*$_1$ *E Dim* (μ) δ2*, add *again* sy^c as if following on Mc. x. 24^a; Ta^{ar} has *qui audiebant* (cp. Mt. Lk.) and *magis* for ܬܘܬܪ̈ܝܬ, περισσως; no text in Mc. adds παλιν. — *sine* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου p. μαθηται: sy^c *ff*$_1$ *I*^{n} **K** with δ3* ε1016 δ371 not Old-Germ or Old-Hebr. — Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ do not add a. *valde* in Mt. *et timebant* of Ta$^{ar\ A}$ sy^c (in ras.) *e (metuebant) a n b c d (-uerunt) ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *r E-P L Q R* μ *Dim Wurz* ℑ *corp oxon* δ5 (και εφοβηθησαν).

4 **Mt. xix. 26** *doe* = SH^{ned}, om δε: sy pal^c. — add *op hen* = SH^{ned} (*sachse ... an*), add *illos* (cp. Mc.); Ta^{ar} sy. — *antwerdde hen weder*; SH^{ned} *sprac*; in Mc. αποκριθεις l. εμβλεψας: ε050f ε93; ∽ αυτοις ειπεν in Mt.: sah pal; om αυτοις: ε050 Zach Wn; in Mc. ∽ αυτοις p. λεγει: ε050f ε93 ε95 ε1442, add sy$^{(c)}$ ε173 ε1121 (αυτω), om αυτοις: ε337.

5 *dit* with SH^{ned} = Mt.; add τουτο in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg^2 aeth sah *b c* (ad init.) *H* (sup. lin.) Θ δ3^c δ5ff ε168 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1279 ε551 *I*^{π} (exc ε17) ε1354 ε1416 ε1443, om in Mt. georg^2.

6,7 **Mt. xix. 27** *sprac* l. αποκριθεις of SH^{ned} rell. — om αυτω = Lk. (exc sy) contra SH^{ned} rell; om αυτω in Mt.: *c r* sy^p. — *wi*, om *ecce* contra L$^{ned\ mg}$ *ecce nos rel. omnia*, SH^{ned} *sich* rell.; om ιδου in Mt.: sy^s (contra Ephr 67 and sy^{cp}) om ιδου ημεις in Mc.: ε014. — *al* SH^{ned} *alle dinc*. Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xviii. 28 but reads παντα l. τα ιδια with sy^{ph*} georg Vg δ2* ε376 ε014 ε700 **K** contra δ1 δ2^c ε56 ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε050 ε207 *b ff*$_2$ *i r r*$_2$ sy$^{h\ mg}$; add *omnia*: *I*^{n} Ferr *e a c l q* sy^{sc} sah^{73} arm.

8 *(wy)s te bat, the better for it*, capit *te lone hebben*, SH^{ned} *daromme* for αρα, *ergo*; om *ergo*: *L* georg^2, om *nos* georg^{2B}; add τι ... ημιν in Mc.: Ta^{ar} δ2 *b Q gat*: in Lk.: δ2^c ε1386 A^3 *r*$_2$ *l*. For the Dutch rendering esp. L^{ned} capit cp. Zach 335 B: *fecimus quod iussisti. Quid ergo nobis dabis praemium*, Pep Harm 68^{29} *what schal be oure mede þat habbeþ forsaken al þing*; ∽ *quid ergo erit nobis* a. *ecce*: *r*$_2$; add τι αρα εσται ημιν in Mc.: δ2 *b Q gat*.

Mt. xix. 28 *antwerdde* l. ειπεν = SH^{ned} (cp. Mc.).

fol. 50r

werdde hem ihc · ouer[b] waer[c] seggic v · dat ghi die *Mt.* 19, 28*b*
mi gheuolgt syt in der opherstannessen alse des
menschen sone sal sitten op den trone van sire mo
ghentheit so seldi sitten op tuelef trone eñ ordee
len de tuelef gheslegten van isrl' · / ouer[d] waer so *Mt.* 19, 29 *Mc.* 10, 29*b* *Lk.* 18, 29*b*, 30

b) *inter l.* math — *c*) *inter l.* amen — *d*) *inter l.* am̄

---

him: Verily I say unto you, that ye who / [10] have followed me, in the resurrection, when / the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his / power, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones and judge / the twelve tribes of Israel.

---

opherstannesen contra SH[ned] *wedergeborte*; *resurrectione* l. *regeneratione*: *e m c f* cp. Zach 335 B *in prima resurrectione regeneratur anima per fidem, in secunda regenerabitur caro per incorruptionem*; *generatione*: *E-P*[mg] *L Q R ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *r r*$_2$ *gat Dim* μ; add *ista* or *hac*: *ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ *E-P*[mg] *Q R Dim* Vigil, georg[2A* B] *adventu* l. (*secundo illo*) *natu*.

trone ... trone, with *e* sah boh: *thronum, -o, -os*: *e* sah boh contra SH[ned] lat[rell] sy[s]: *stoele ... stoele ...*, *sede ... sedes*; *throno ... sedes*: *ff*$_2$ sy[cp] Aphr I 663 Ta[ar] see F. C. Burkitt, Ev. da. Meph. II 275 note i. l.; Old-Germ[codd edd pri] *gesesse ... stoelen*; Zach: *sede ... sedes* (txt); in comm. *sedes* $^7/_9$, *thronus* once each of *Deus* and *apostoli*; in Lk. xxii. 30 *sedes*: sy *a b q d l*. (In Mt. v. 34 *sedes*: *m d h* with Zach Comm. 133A and with sy Aphr; *thronus*: *k* lat[rell] sah Old-Germ Ta[ned]; Mt. xxv. 31 *thronus*: sy[(sc)] Aphr Cypr sah boh; Ta[ned] *stoel*, rell *sedes*, Old-Germ[codd edd pri] *gesesse*.

mogentheit = SH[ned] lat: *majestatis* for δοξης l. *gloriae* (exc *k* [*claritatis*] *d ff*$_1$); Aphr I. 66 cod A ܟܚܝܠ, sy ܒܚܝܠ; cp. Mt. xvi. 27, xxv. 31, chs. 125, 204 q. v.

so seldi = SH[ned] for *et vos*; om και αυτοι Aphr (quoting Mt. xix. 28[b] only or Lk. xxii. 30) Miss. Cisterc. (1529) [ter]; υμεις l. αυτοι: lat sy ***K*** Cyr with δ1 δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra ***H***[rell] δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1211 ε207 Ambr Gaud Orig[bis]. — *ende ordeelen* for *iudicantes*: Ta[ar] Aphr sy sah[exc 50] boh[codd]; in Lk.: Ta[ar] Aphr sy sah boh arm.

All harmonies om Lk. xxii. 30[b]; Ta[ar] alone uses Lk. xxii. 27—30[a] after Joh. xiii. 30 in ch. XLIV.

Fuld begins with *amen dico v.* from Mc. x. 29[a], then Mt. xix. 29 to *aut agros*, then Lk. xviii. 29 *propter regnum cael.* (!), Mt. xix. 29 *et nomen meum*, Mc. x. 29 *et propter ev.*, Mt. xix. 29 *centuplum accipiet*, Mc. x. 30 *nunc in hoc tempore ... in futuro*, Mt. xix. 29 *vitam aet. possidabunt* (sic). Ta[ar] uses Mc. x. 29 from *amen dico* to *evang. meum*, Lk. xviii. 30 *et non recipiet ... aeternam*, adding Mc. x. 30, 31 *nunc in tempore ... primi* without any insertion of *accipiet* or *haereditabit*. Ta[ned] alone omits Mc. x. 30, cp. *k c* δ2* Q. L[ned] uses Mt. only with the exception of *ende om de evang.* from Mc., and perhaps *hir*. S[ned] also adds *nu in desen tyt* and omits κληρον. with Mc. Lk. **Mt. xix. 29** Ta[lat ned] repeat *over waer so seggic v, amen dico vobis* as if about, with Ta[ar], to use Mc. x. 29 and Lk. in double negative form, but continue with Mt. xix. 29.

fol. 50r

seggic v so wie so laett hus ochte bruder · ochte
15 sustere · ochte vader ochte moeder ochte wyf · och
te kinder ochte lant om minen wille eñ om de
ewangelie[e] het sal hem hir hondertfout uergouden

e) *inter l.* marcus

---

15 Verily / I say unto you, Whosoever leaves house or brother or / sister or father or mother or wife or / children or land, for my sake and for [the sake of] / the gospel, it shall be repaid to him here an hundred fold, / and

---

14,15 *so wie* = SH^{ned} *quicumque* l. *omnis qui*, *πας οστις*, sy ܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܕ equivalent of both. — *hus*, ∞ *οικιας* p. *αφηκεν* (= Mc. Lk.) Fuld sy georg lat sah ***K*** contra δ2^{c} δ3* ε5 ε1016 boh δ254 ε183 ε96 Orig Cyr Chrys; *οικιαν* l. *-ς* (Mc. Lk.): L^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *e q*) georg δ48 ε050f ε93 ε337 ε1333 ε1413 ε253 ε551 δ4 etc (exc ε73) ε1083 ε381 ε1442 K^{r}; om: SH^{ned} δ2* ε1416 Orig $^{1}/_{1}$ (Von Soden p. 1012); in Mc.: *b d* δ5 georg^{2B}, add p. *agros* in Mt.: H^{mg} *Θ Ϝ O*; add *aut parentes* from Lk.: Fuld Zach; add *or kinsfolk* in Ta^{ar} between *children* and *lands*; *γονεις* in Mt. l. *πατ. η μητ.* (= Lk.) δ254 ε168 *e* Iren Orig Pep Harm 68^{33} *her kyndred and her frendes* between *moder* and *goodes*. Cypr quotes four times, once (Test. III. 3, 16) from Lk. expressly *domum parentes fratres uxorem filios* with *e* lat sy arm aeth ε014 δ6 ε76 ***K***, in the other 3 places same order, exc add *aut agros* (*— um*) p. *domum* also quoting Lk.; Iren: *agros domos parentes filios*, with *quicumque . . . propter me centuplum* from Mt., adding *in hoc saeculo* (l. *tempore*) . . . *et in futuro* from Mc. Lk.; ∞ *agros* p. *domos* ad init in Mt.: *e* ε1091 ε1260; om *uxorem* in Mt. (= Mc.): δ1 δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1353 pal *e m a n b ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ sy Orig, cp. Iren.; om in Lk. only δ371; add *uxorem* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{2} ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 ε76 sah boh δ5ff ε93 δ457 ε470 lat sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} Clem Al., Q. D. S. 4: *ος αν* (Mt.) *αφη τα ιδια και γον. και αδελφ. και χρηματα*; in 29^{b} *αγρους χρημ. οικιας αδελφ.*; Bernard suggests that *τα ιδια* may stand for *οικιαν*, cp. Ephr 177 (Mt. xx. 15) *in domo mea* for בביתי, but considering 29^{b} it looks more like an epitome for *οικιαν αγρους* cp. Pep Harm *goodes*. In Strom IV. iv. 15 *ος αν καταλιπ. πατ. η μητ. η αδελφ. η τα εξης.*

16 *om minen wille* = Mc. with Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} *dor minen name* = Mt. with Fuld; Fuld Zach Ta^{ar} pref. *propter regnum dei* (Fuld Zach *caelorum!*) from Lk., Ta^{ar} as if a part of Mc. x. 29.

17 *hir*, add *hic* in Mt.: *e*; SH^{ned} *nu in desen tijt* = Mc. with Fuld Ta^{ar} Iren and georg^{2B} in Mc.: *in hoc saeculo* without *nunc* = Lk.

Mc. x. 30 *hondertfout* = SH^{ned} Fuld; Ta^{ar} using Lk.: *many times as much*, but Ephr 83, quoting in another context, *septuplum*; in Lk. *septies tantum*: Old-Lat Cypr $^{4}/_{4}$ Aug $^{3}/_{3}$ Ambr δ5 sy$^{h\ mg\ cod.\ bosra}$; in Mt. *πολλαπλασιονα* l. *εκατονταπλασιονα*: Orig Cyr δ1 ε56 sah ε190 ε1091 ε1260 pal; in Lk. *εκατ.* l. *πολλαπλ.*: sy^{sc} δ371 ε1386. Ephrem, in this casual quotation in another context,

fol. 50r

werden eñ in dandre werelt sal hi dat eeuleke
leuen besitten · / Alse dit[a] hoerden de scriben die gḥ *Lk.* 16, 14
ghiregh waren so bespotten si iħm · / eñ iħc sprac hen *Lk.* 16, 15

a) *inter l.* luc̄

---

in the other world he shall possess eternal / life. When the scribes, who were / [20] covetous, heard this, they derided Jesus. And Jesus spoke to them /

---

is the only direct evidence for *septies* in the Diat., but sy$^{h\ mg}$ is probably derived here from "illo Syriaco antiquo" (see Caesarean Text of Mark, p. 394) so that its support of Ephr side by side with the whole Old-Lat tradition with Cypr Ambr Aug is significant (see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II, 194f). On the other hand it is curious that Hieron. is unaware of the reading; see Ad Jovinianum $2^{19, 26}$ quoted by Tisch. ad Lk. xviii. 30 cp infra p. 367. — *vergouden werden* for SH^{ned} *nemen, accipiet.* L^{ned} omits Mc. x. 30^{a}, as do SH^{ned} exc *nu in desen tyt* cp *in hoc saeculo* also added by Iren. Ta^{ned} seems to represent here original Diat.; for either Diat. or tendenz influence cp om in Mc. *domos agros: k c Q* δ2* (*c Q* δ2* also om *cum persecutionibus*), cp. also *a b d ff*$_2$ δ5 *M Q* (add ad fin. vs.) adding: *qui autem reliquerit* a. *domum.* N.B. stichometry esp. in *b* and *d* (*b* as contrasted with *a* which has *hoc* in a line to itself). It would seem that *a** *b** *ff*$_2$* omitted *domos* to *persecutionibus* with *c Q* δ2*, *d** omitted *domos* to *agros* with *k*, and in adding the corrector inserted *qui autem reliquerit* to obviate the intensive difficulties of the saying. Note in *Q* the addition of *et* a. *in futuro*, superfluous and omitted in *a b ff*$_2$ δ5 *d* but required where *dom.* to *pers.* is left out, and note also the lacuna of 2 or 3 letters (? = *et*) a. *in saeculo* in *a*. Pep Harm 68^{34f} *an hundreþ so mychel hij schullen resceyven in þat ohere werlt*; georg^{2} in Mc. om *nunc*, and *illo* l. *hoc* (*tempore*). Zach has Fuld txt with allegorizing comment.

18, 19 *in dandre werelt . . . besitten*, SH^{ned} *toecomender w.* and om *sal hi . . . besitten*; for L^{ned} *dandre w.* cp. Pep Harm *þat ohere w.*; add *in futuro saec.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): *e* (om *saec.*) Iren (= *e*) sy^{sc}. Zach Wn in text inserts M and R before *in fut.* — *besitten*, add in Mc. *accipiet: a b d ff*$_2$ *l* δ5, add κληρονομησει, *consequetur: k* sy$^{s(c)}$ (not georg) ε1279 ε1386, add κληρον. in Lk.: Old-Lat (exc *q*) with *e* (*consequetur*, contra Cypr $^{4}/_{4}$ om.) *D E-P Q R* sy^{sc} arm ε050 *I*^{π}.

19 Lk. xvi. 14 *alse . . . so*, SH^{ned} *doe . . . doe; cum audirent* l. *audiebant et*: sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth; *audientes: E*; om *autem*: SH^{ned} arm boh^{2}, sy$^{s(c)}$ *and it came to pass when the Phar. heard.* — *dit*, om *omnia* = SH^{ned} *d i* δ5 ε337 ε1216 ε1091 ε551 ε1132f ε1493 pal sah^{59*} aeth Orig; om also *haec*: pal. — *de scriben* = SH^{ned}, *pharisaei*: rell.

20 *ghireg waren* = S^{ned}; H^{ned}: *hemselven gherecht hielden* (= Lk. xviii. 9); *ghireg* = lat^{pler} *avari* for φιλαργυροι; *amatores pec.: a D; cupidi: d, cupidissimi: e* Cypr Tert; *cupidissimi et amat. pec.: r.* — *iesum* = SH^{ned} contra αυτον: rell (exc Cypr om).

fol. 50r

toe eñ seide aldus · ghi syt die v ghereght makt
vor den mensche · Mar got kent vwe herten · want
dat den menschen groet dunkt dats ene onwerdegheit
vor gode · / Dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghe
F. 108 C.147 *25* likenessen eñ seide al dus · LUCAS · || In enen tide was *Lk. 16, 19*
en mensche die rike was eñ die met purpre eñ

---

and said thus: Ye are those who make yourselves righteous / before
man; but God knows your hearts: for / that which seems great to men is
25 an indignity / before God. After that he confirmed this with a / [25] parable
C.147 and said thus: || Once upon a time there was / a man who was rich and

---

20 **Lk. xvi. 15** *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*; om sy$^{s(c)}$ sah, δε: sy^{p}. — add *iesus* = SH^{ned} sy^{p} ε050 Ta^{ar} (adding also: *knowing what was in their hearts*).

23 *groet* = SH^{ned} for *υψηλον, altum.* — *onwerdegheit* for *βδελυγμα, abominatio*; SH^{ned} *onwarheit.* — *den menschen ... vor gode* for *εν ανθρ. .. ενωπιον τ. θ.* = Vg: *hominibus ... ante deum*; SH^{ned} *vor ... vor*; sy$^{(c)}$ ܩܕܡ ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ ... ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ; Ta^{ar} *apud ... coram*; Cypr. *in conspectu* bis; *e: in consp... ante*; sah boh: *in men ... before God;* e contra *D* E E-P M-T Y gat: apud (deum)* l. *ante.*

24 All harmonies exc. Pep Harm om Lk. xvi. 16—18 and go on with "the third" rich man. No link or introduction in Textus Rec. to the parable; L^{ned} *dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghelikenessen ende seide aldus*, cp. Lk. xiii. 6 ch. 140, Lk. xii. 16 ch. 144, SH^{ned} *ende hi seide een gelikenesse*; ε72^{mg} and evangelistaria (cp. Tisch. i. l.) praemittunt: *ειπεν ο κυριος την παραβολην ταυτην*; Pep Harm 64^{14} *and tolde hem ensaumple*; δ5: *ειπεν δε και ετεραν παραβ.* Does *ετεραν* refer to Lk. xvi. 1 or to Lk. xii. 16; cp. Aphr I 904 *and again he showed another example* after using Lk. xii. 16—21; Ta^{ar} *et coepit dicere*; Fuld *iterum dixit*, cp. xvi. 1 where Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd} add *παραβολην.*

25 **Lk. xvi. 19** *in enen tide*, om SH^{ned}; om δε (cp Lk. xv. 11) *e a q* r_2 Vg (exc *D*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth ε76 ε376 δ5 ε050 ε1289 ε1353 A^{3} boh$^{(2)}$.

26 *en mensche die rike was ende die* for *ανθρωπος τις ην πλουσιος*; sy$^{s(c)}$ *a certain man that was rich, was ...*; SH^{ned}: *het was een rike mensche die, homo quidam erat dives et*: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{p} lat Gk; for this idiom cp. Ta^{ar} sy pal in vs. 20. — add *ονομάτι* Νινευη sah schol. (*εν τισιν αντιγραφοις*), *Finees* Priscill. ix, see Burkitt, J. T. S. xxviii. p. 325.

fol. 50r

met bokrane ghecleedt was eñ die alle daghe hilt
grote maeltide / al daer so was oc en arm man die *Lk.* 16, 20
lazarus hit die lach vor dis ryks mans dore al
112 30 vol van waklen / eñ begherde tetene van den brok *Lk.* 16, 21
ken die uilen van dis ryks mans taflen eñ
niman en ghauer hem Mar die honde quaṁ

---

clothed with purple and / buckram, and who every day held / great banquets. There was also a poor man who / was called Lazarus, who lay in
30 front of that rich man's door all / 30 full of sores and longed to eat of the the pieces / that fell off the rich man's table and / no one gave him thereof. But the dogs came

---

27 *met bokrane* for *bysso, βυσσον,* S^{ned} *bocrale,* H^{ned} *bissen*; Zach 337C *byssum genus est lini candidissimi et mollissimi quod Graeci papaten* (Wn *papaΘEN*) *vocant*; Ta^{ar} *silk,* Wycl. *whiȝt silk,* Reims *silk* only; Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *peizze* or *peise,* $^{edd\ post}$ *bisz,* sy$^{s(c)}$ ܒܨܠ ܣܬܝ. — *ende hilt grote maeltide* for *epulabatur splendide*; SH^{ned} *ende at ... sonderlinge spise*; Pep Harm 64^{16} *ete ilch day deliciouse metes*; om *λαμπρως, splendide*: sy$^{s(c)}$ *i*; *et epulabatur* for participle, *ευφραινομενος*: sy lat (exc *d* Zach 123A).

28 Lk. xvi. 20 *aldaer* SH^{ned} *ende doe, et* l. *autem*: sy arm aeth *l r* Vg Old-Germ. — add *oc* with SH^{ned} contra rell. — *en arm man* contra SH^{ned} *bedelare* for *πτωχος; pauper: e (egens) a d i l r* (*-culus*) sy$^{(c)}$ (ܡܣܟܢܐ); Old-French xiii *povres; mendicus: m b c f ff$_2$ q* Vg; Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$ *armer*; $^{codd\ edd\ post}$ *betler*; Jean de Vigny *mendicant*; Pep Harm *mesel.* — add *was, ην,* add *die, qui* p. *lazarus*: Ta^{ar} (*et* l. *qui*) sy$^{(c)}$ (*et*) pal (*et*) ***K*** lat (exc *e a d*) with ε014 ε76f sah contra ***H***^{rell} ∂5 ε288 ε129 ε207 ε192 ε1353 A^{3} *e a d* Clem Al Ad.

29 *lach, iacebat* for *εβεβλητο,* sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr ܪܡܐ ܪܒܝ, Ta^{ar} *e: projectus erat, d: missus erat.* — *vor dis ryks mans dore* contra SH^{ned} *vor sine dore; divitis* l. *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *a* Clem Al Old-French Old-Germ^{edd}.

30 *vol van waklen,* om sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr, also Old-French but adds before *the dogs came.* Lk. xvi. 21 *ende begherde* for participle *cupiens*; *et cupiebat: a; and he was longing* sy$^{s(c)}$ (ܘܨܒ ܐܒܐ) sy^{p} (ܘܪܥܐ) Ta^{ar} sah^{codd} boh^{codd} aeth A^{3} (*επεθυμει*). — *tetene* for *saturari,* SH^{ned} *sat te werdene; implere ventrem suum* from Lk. xv. 16: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm boh Aphr I 903. — *den brokken* = SH^{ned}, add *των ψιχιων*: ***I K*** contra ∂1 ∂2* ε56 *l^{n}* sah$^{exc\ 114}$ boh sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr Old-Lat (exc *a f g*) pal Clem Al Ad.

31 *dis* = SH^{ned}; ? add *illius*: sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr.

32 add *ende niman en ghaver hem* (Lk. xv. 16) = SH^{ned}: Aphr I 903 (cp. I 96^{9}) Zach text and comm (*Bede*) (not Fuld) Venet. Marc 4975 *m l gig T K W* Vg^{edd} Ferr ε1279 pal^{a} ∂603^{mg} ε596 Old-Germ Old-Fr. Pep Harm 64^{20} Wycl. N. B. *αλλα και* seems to depend on some such addition. For a similar kind of gloss see Pep Harm i. l.: *but token þe houndes and bayted hym from þe gate. And þe houndes* etc. — *mar,* om *et*: SH^{ned} *D* Pep Harm Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ and cp. Zach 347 C D *nec a se canes removere poterat.*

fol. 50^{v}

quamen eñ lakden sine wakle / Dar na so gheschide dat *Lk.* 16, 22
die arm man starf eñ die ingle quamen eñ uurden
sine zile in abrahams schoet Dar na starf die rike mā
eñ sine zile wart gheuurt[a] in der hellen / Eñ alse hi *Lk.* 16, 23
was in ḍiẹ din tormente so hif hi op sine oghen eñ
sach abrahame uan verren eñ lazarum sitten in sinē

a) *inter l.* text' eñ hi wart gegrauen in der hellen

---

fol. 50^{v}

and licked his sores. Thereafter it happened that / the poor man died, and the angels came and carried / his soul into Abraham's bosom. Afterwards the rich man died, / and his soul was carried into hell[a]. And when he / [5] was in torment he lifted up his eyes, and / saw Abraham from afar and

a) and he was buried in hell

---

fol. 50^{v}

1 **Lk. xvi. 22** *darna*, SH^{ned} *ende*, add και: ε376; και l. δε: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{codd} aeth (*and then*, om εγενετο) Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; om δ505 ε368 boh$^{(2)}$ arm Old-French.

2 *die* (*arm man*), add *illum* p. *inopem:* sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr *e* Aug ε1493, cp. infra *dives ille;* add *Lazarus* a. *mendicus: m b q ff$_2$ i l;* add p. *mend.: Q.* — *arm man*, SH^{ned} *bedelare*, see above fol. 50^{r} l. 28 except Old-Germ here *betler* without variant, *inopem: e* (+ *illum*) Aug: Ephr. *miser et pauper.* — *ende die ingle ... sine zile*, contra *wart gevoert van den inglen* SH^{ned} pler; *and the angels carried him:* sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr Ephr 173; *they take him away by the angels* (sic): sah; *and* [*his*] *soul was taken and borne wiþ angels and leide in ...* Pep Harm 64^{23} (Note the characteristic Diat. addition *taken and*, repeated in l. 25.

3 om και a. ο πλουσιος = SH^{ned} Pep Harm *b μ* sy$^{s(c)}$ ε1211. — *die rike man*, add *ille* p. *dives:* Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$ *e*, cp. Cypr Ep. 59^{3} *unde et dives ille peccator.*

4 **Lk. xvi. 22, 23** *ende sine zile ... hellen*, cp. Pep Harm *and his soule was taken and borne with fendes in to helle;* SH^{ned} (L$^{ned\ mg}$) *ende wart begraven in de helle ende; sepultus est in inferno et: m (-um) ℱ* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; *sepultus est apud inferos et de (in) inferno: a i; sepultus est in infern. (e)levans autem:* Fuld *e c g* (g_1 *-num*) *l r* Vg^{pler} Aug $^{1}/_{2}$ Old-Germ$^{codd\ ed\ pri}$ Old-French; add *and was cast into Sheol* p. ταφη: pal^{a} cp. Aphr *and the end of him was in Sheol and ...*

Lk. xvi. 23 om και^{1} (combining εν τω αδη with the preceding clause): δ2* boh$^{B\ 26}$ *ff$_2$ h q gat C T D Q B M Z μ Dim Durm* (see Oxf. Vg. i. l.: "asyndeton in Joh. tolerabile in Luca vix ferendum videtur", but is the probable origin of the Latin (and pal) readings; sy$^{s(c)}$,ܘܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܗ ܕܥܕܢܐ ܕܐܬܒ ܠܗ, pal^{a} ܘܒܐܪ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܕܥܕܢܐ ܕܐܬܒ ܠܗ, cp. Aphr I 907 ܕܐܬܒ ܠܗ ܒܥܕܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܗ and then follows vs. 22^{a}, e contra και εταφη και εντωαδη: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Gk^{rell} sah with *b d f* δ; ουν l. δε p. επαρας: Marc^{epiph}, ⌒ *cum esset in torm* a. *elevans:* SH^{ned} sy^{p}, om pal ε1349.

6 *sach* = SH^{ned}, *videbat* sy$^{s(c)}$ *c* Fuld *A Y C T D Q B H ℱ X μ Dim; vidit:* sy^{p}

fol. 50v

schoet · / Doe rip hi op abrahame eñ seide aldus va *Lk.* 16, 24
der abraham ontfarm di myns eñ sende lazarum hir
te mi eñ ghebied hem dat hi nette dat uterste van
10 sinen vingre in en water eñ daer mede uerkuele
mine tonghe want ic sere ghetorment ben in derre
valmmen · / Doe antwerdde hem abraham aldus Sone *Lk.* 16, 25

Lazarus sitting in his / bosom. Then he called to Abraham and said thus: / Father Abraham, have pity upon me and send Lazarus here / to me, and
10 command him to wet the tip of / 10 his finger in water and to cool therewith / my tongue; for I am sorely tormented in this / flame. Then

---

sah *b f i q ð aur* Vg$^{rell\ edd}$; *videt: e m a d ff$_2$ l r M* with Gk *ορα*. — *sitten*, om SH^{ned}, add *requiescentem: e m b c d q r* Tert Marc IV 34 De anim. 57 ð5 ð050 arm Orig Aug $^1/_2$ Old-Germ^{codd} *(siczen)*, cp Zach 338C *fideles super se in requie a longe conspiciunt*, 440A *Abr. sinus significat coelorum requiem in qua recumbent venientes ab oriente...*, and Ephr 175 *sinus Abr. erat locus quietis eius* (? ܢܝܚܐ).

7 Lk. xvi. 24 *Doe*, SH^{ned} *ende* c. rell. — add *op abrahame* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *rip*, add *voce magna:* Aphr sy^{p} (ܒܩܠܐ ܪܡܐ) Ta^{ar} *m, exclamans* l. *clamans: e m a b d f* ð5 (ενφ.) ε207 (εκφ.), *rip ende: e m (dicens)* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr pal aeth. — *vader, pater*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr 173, 5bis expressly, sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h} (not pal nor Ta^{ar} here) sah boh.

8,9 add *hir te mi* contra SH^{ned}, add *μοι* p. *πεμψον*: ε337.

9 add *ende ghebied hem* contra SH^{ned}, add *he may come and help me:* Aphr cp Ephr, Ep. ad Publium (quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135) ^{quater}; Cypr Ep. 59^{3} *qui de Lazaro imploret auxilium;* Aphr *thou dost beseech him and he doth not help thee; et (inting.)* l. *ut: m.* — *uterste*, SH^{ned} *ende, extremum:* lat^{pler}; *summum: e m f*, sy$^{(c)}$ ܒܬܪ; *extremam partem: l; ausserste teil:* Old-Germ.

10 *ende, et* contra Old-Latin *ut.* — add *darmede* contra SH^{ned}. — add ܠܝ, *(cool) for me:* sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr.

11 add *sere* = SH^{ned}, cp Aphr *from the burning for I am in a strait exceedingly* (ܡܢ ܩܕܝܚܐ ܠܝ ܣܓܝ). — *ghetorment, crucior*; *uror: e* Ta^{ar} (pref. *ecce*); *adfligor in ustione ignis huius: d.*

12 Lk. xvi. 25 *doe* = SH^{ned}; *et* for ðε: lat (exc *e a*) arm aeth Old-Germ; om sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} sah boh$^{(3)}$ ð260. — *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} rell: *seide.* — add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτω*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth lat (exc *e d*) pal ð371 ε1211 *I^{β}* (exc ε1178) ε207 ε1206^{c} ε77 ε1020f ε1443 sah$^{f^{t}}$ boh$^{(4)}$ sy^{h} Old-Germ. — *sone*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr (expressly) sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h} pal Ta^{ar} sah boh.

fol. 50v

laet di ghedinken dat tu hads dine ghenugte in
dinen leuene eñ lazarus armoede eñ onghenugte
Daer omme so es hi nu in troste eñ in ghenugten
eñ du best in tormente / eñ bouen aldit so es ene *Lk.* 16, 26

Abraham answered him thus: Son, / remember that thou hadst thy pleasant
things in / thy life, and Lazarus poverty and unpleasant things. / [15] Therefore
he is now in comfort and in pleasures, / and thou art in torment. And,

---

13 *hads*, SH[ned] *ontfinges* for *απελαβες*, *recepisti (e m* Aug *perc-)*. — *dine*, add *σου*, Aphr Ephr 175 (om Ep. ad Publ) Ta[ar] sy[(c)] pal Gk sah boh; om *σου*: lat (exc *d δ*) *ε*1246 *ε*55 Dial. Orig Old-Germ[codd edd pri]. — *ghenugte* for *bona*, SH[ned] *goede*, cp Ephr 175 l. 16 in comm. *dives deliciis demollitus erat.* — *ende* sine additione = SH[ned], om *ομοιως*, *similiter:* Aphr Ephr 175 Ep. ad Publ (adding ܩܕܡ ܗܘ, *beforehand)* sy[p] *e* Cypr (exc cod M) *ε*329.

14 *armoede ende onghenugte* for *mala*, SH[ned] *dat quade*, cp Ep. ad Publ. *his evil things and his afflictions*, Ephr 175 *cruciatus suos* l. *mala*, and in comm. 175[18] *Lazarus miser et pauper* and L[ned] infra *in trost ende in ghenugten;* add *sua* p. *mala:* Aphr Ephr sy[(c)] pal boh[(2)].

15 *daer omme so es hi nu*, SH[ned] *ende nu es hi*, *et* l. *autem:* sy[(c)] Ephr, om Cypr; *οδε* l. *ωδε*: lat (ambiguous *hic*) Old-Germ[(exc codd)] *nu er hir*, Aphr Ephr Dial; add *ecce* p. *autem:* Ta[ar] sy[p]; Aphr: ܗܫܬܐ, *to-day* l. ܗܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܗܫܐ, *now here.* — *in troste* = SH[ned]; add *ende in ghenugten* for *παρακαλειται*, *consolatur;* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] pal[c]: ܡܬܬܥܕܐ; for the probable Diat. reading *he is besought* for *he is comforted*, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135, 6, cp Aphr *to-day thou dost beseech of him and he doth not help thee;* Ephr Ep. Publ. *thou dost beseech of him to help thee as he had besought of thee to help him;* Cypr Test. III 61 (contra *e m*) *hic rogatur, tu autem doles.* For this rendering of *παρακαλειται*, cp Lk. vi. 24 sy[s(c)] Aphr *e*, Lk. ii. 25 *e*, Mt. v. 4 Aphr I. 90, Lk. iii. 18 sy[s(c)], where in the first two the difference in sy is ܡܫܬ and ܡܫܒ, in the last two the word actually used is ܐܬܬܥܝ.

16 *ende*, *et* l. *vero:* SH[ned] sy[(c)] Old-Germ[edd post]. — *in tormente*, SH[ned] *in pinen*, for *cruciaris*, Cypr *doles, e: ureris, d: adfligeris* (cp supra the renderings of *οδυνωμαι* in vs. 24).

16, 17 Lk. xvi. 26 *bouen* = SH[ned], *super* (*επι*) l. *in* (*εν*): *e m a d* sah (*after*) arm Dial ***K*** with *δ*6 *ε*76f *δ*371 contra ***H***[rell] lat[rell] with Fuld *ε*1246; ܒܝܬ: sy[(c)] aeth; *add to all these things that*: Ta[ar]; om Old-Germ[edd pri]. — *so es ... tuschen ons ende v, ∞ chaos ... est* a. *inter:* sy[(c)] pal Old-Germ[edd post] (rell *ist gefestent zwischen uns und euch ein ...*); Aphr *because a great ditch is between us and you. afgronde* = SH[ned] (H[ned] om *grote)* for *χασμα*; Old-Germ[codd] *unterscheidung*, [edd pri] *vestenheit*, [edd post] *irrsal*, Aphr Ephr pal sy[h] ܓܘܒܐ contra sy[(c)] ܡܚܐܡ;

fol. 50v

grote af gronde tuschen ons eñ v so dat deghene
die van henen willen tu comen dis nin conen ghe
don noch deghene die van daer haere tons willen
20 comen dis oc nin connen volcomen[a] · / So biddic di dā *Lk.* 16, 27
vader dat tune sends in myns uader hus / want ic *Lk.* 16, 28
hebbe daer noch uiue brudre dat hise warne dat
si nin comen in de stat van desen tomente · / Doe ant *Lk.* 16, 29

a) *in mg.* Dits also teuerstane dat na der doet so moet igewelken sonder herwādelinge bliuen dat hi verdint heft in sine liue

---

above all this, there is a / great abyss between us and you, so that they / who want to come hence to you cannot do that, / neither can they who
20 thence want to come hither to us / [20] accomplish that[a]. Then I pray thee, / father, that thou sendest him into my father's house, for I / have there yet five brothers, that he warn them, lest / they come into the place of

a) meaning that after death every one must remain without change what he has deserved [to be?] in his life.

---

a: *hiatus terrae*, *M*: *chasma*, *e ff*$_2$ *d*: *chaus*, latt^{rell}: *chaos* (exc *Y*: *chasmagnum*) see Oxf. Vg. i. l. Zach Comm 339A *chaos vel chaus ut veteres codices habent*; sah translit. *χασμα*, boh ⲯⲓⲕ, *pit* (verb = *dig deep*). — om *firmatum* (contra SH^{ned} *gemaect*) with *e m* Aphr. — *ons ende v* = S^{ned}; *di ende ons*: H^{ned}, ↄ *υμων . . . ημων*: Dial *e m b* ε014 δ6 δ371 ε050 (*υμων . . . υμων*) ε1094 ε121 *I*^{π} ε207 ε178 ε1453.

18 *van henen*, *ενθεν*, contra om *ενθεν*: *e m c d* δ5 ε014 Aphr.
comen . . . comen for *διαβηναι . . . διαπερασαι*, om S^{ned}, om^{2} H^{ned}, sy ܢܥܒܪܘܢ; *διαπερασαι* l. *διαπερωσιν*: lat δ5 ε207.

19 add *haere*, *huc*: *f*; *huc*, *ωδε* l. *προς υμας*: Dial lat δ5 Old-Germ; om *haere tons*: SH^{ned}; ↄ *ημας . . . υμας*: δ371 ε1226 Aphr.

20 *dis oc nin connen volcomen*, cp sah add *should they be able*.
Lk. xvi. 27 om *ειπεν δε*, contra SH^{ned}; om *δε*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *et* for *δε*: Vg; add *αυτω*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal *m a i*. — *so . . . dan*, SH^{ned} *daromme*; om *ergo*: *e f l r* Zach Wn ε014 ε376 pal boh.

21 *vader*; add *mi* p. *pater*: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} Aphr Ephr sy^{h} sah boh; add *Αβρααμ*: ε376 δ5 *I*^{π} A^{3} pal aeth *M-T* Aug.

22 Lk. xvi. 28 add *daer noch*, add *noch* only: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French with boh^{2} (? = *ετι* l. *εκει*); add *εκει*: Dial, cp *εχουσιν εκει* in vs. 29 infra. Ta^{ned} has no trace of the Diat. reading *let him go* l. *οπως . . . αυτοις*: Ta^{ar}, l. *οπως*: Aphr sy^{p}, nor adds with Aphr Ta^{ar}: *(ipsi) peccent et*; om *αυτον*: Aphr Old-Lat.

23 *in de stat van desen to*[*r*]*mente* (contra SH^{ned}: *in desen stat der pinen*) *ταυτης* l. *τουτον*: ε376 Old-Germ^{codd}, om *τουτον*: ε77 ε95 ε1443.

werdde hem noch abraham · Si hebben moysese eñ de
propheten hoerren die · / eñ deghene sprac noch voert *Lk.* 16, 30
Neen vader abraham mar comt imen die doet heft
ghewest eñ sprekt hen toe so selen si penitencie don
/ Eñ abraham antwerdde den ghenen aldus · En ho *Lk.* 16, 31
rense nit moysese eñ depropheten so en selensi nit
gheloeuen dat imen moghe hen gheggen die op
F.109 *A.102* C.148 herstaen es van der doet LUCAS || Dar na so sprac *Lk.* 16, 1

---

this torment. Then / Abraham answered him again: They have Moses and
the / [25] prophets, let them hear them. And he spoke yet further: / Nay,
father Abraham, but if one comes who has been dead / and speaks to
them, thy will do penance. / And Abraham answered him thus: If they
hear / not Moses and the prophets, they will not / [30] believe what some
C. 148 one may say to them who / is arisen from death. || After that Jesus spoke /

---

24 **Lk. xvi. 29** add *hem* = SH^{aed}, add *αυτω*: Ta^{ar} ***I K*** ε014 δ6 ε376 contra ***H***^{rell} *d* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm Ephr. — Ta^{ned} does not add *εκει* p. *εχουσιν* with Tert^{marc} Ephr 173^{8} (not Epiph Dial or Schol) Aug $^{2}/_{2}$.

26 **Lk. xvi. 30** add *mi* p. *pater:* Aphr Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h} sah boh.
comt imen for *πορευθη*, contra *αναστη* l. *πορ. προς αυτους*: δ2 (+ *προς αυτους*) ε376 Old-Lat (exc *e m*), add *αναστη και* a. *πορ.*: δ505 *m*. — *ende sprekt hen toe* cp add *persuadebit eis et* a. *poen. ag* (cp vs. 31): *m T*, l. *poen. ag.*: Old-Lat exc *e m a*.

28 **Lk. xvi. 31** *ende*, SH^{ned} *mar*, om δε: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr. — add *abraham* (contra SH^{ned}): Aphr Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal^{a} aeth *m* Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French ε1229 (om *αυτω*). *gheloeven* = SH^{ned} *πιστευσουσιν* l. *πεισθησονται*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b} arm aeth lat (with *m* Fuld, not *e r*) Iren^{lat} Aug with δ5 ε014 ε207; *ακουσωσιν αυτον*: sah pal^{a} *r* Dial Schol 46; add *ei* p. *credent:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b} *m c l i* Old-Germ^{codd} *B H Θ*^{c} *O R*^{c} Iren^{lat} Aug $^{1}/_{2}$ Zach comm 340B (Bede), not Fuld or Zach txt; pal^{c} om vs. 31.

30 *dat imen moghe hen gh[es]eggen*; SH^{ned} *iof* (sic) *iemen van den doden up verstonde;* cp. Old-French *si aucun des mors ressuscitait ils ne croiroient chose qu'il dist.*

31 *opherstaen*; contra *πορευθη* l. *αναστη*: sy$^{s(c)}$ *a d* (add) *ff*$_2$ *i l r* (add) ε1226 ε1210 Iren IV. ii. 3 (*resurgens ad illos eat*) sah^{114} (add); *απελθη* = Dial *a b q c* with δ5 (add) ε014, not *m*; add *προς αυτους*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) δ5 Iren^{lat}. — *van den doet* contra SH^{ned} *van den doden*, cp. ch. 126 fin.
Lk. xvi. 1 *Darna ... seide* for *ελεγεν δε και*; sy^{sc} ܘܐܡܪ ܐܦ ܐܡܪ ; add *parabolam*: Ta^{ar} (though immediately following Lk. xv with its parables) sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd} (tepl*) ε376 (p. *μαθ.*), cp δ5 *d* Lk. xvi. 19 *ειπεν δε και ετεραν παρ.*; om *και*: Ta^{ar} *e b d f l r r*$_2$ *gat D E-P K V W μ Durm* sy^{p} sah arm with ε337 ε288 δ505 ε1279 ε551 ε1226 ε329 ε178f ε1353 ε1386 ε1493 ε75 al. — pal omits Lk. xvi. 1–9.

fol. 50v

ihc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus · in enen tide

fol. 51r

was en rike man[a] die hadde enen meyere[b] Eñ die meije re wart berucht[c] vor sinen here dat hi syn goet qua lec hadde bekirt[d] / Doe ontboet[e] di here sinen meyere eñ *Lk.* 16, 2 sprac ạḷdụṣ hem ane eñ seide aldus waromme ver nemic dese ontrowe van di? ghef mi rekeninge[f] van dire meyerien want du ne machst nit langer meyer syn[g] / Doe sprac die meyer iegen hem seluen eñ seide al *Lk.* 16, 3

a) *inter l.* onse here — *b*) *inter l.* igewelec mensche — *c*) *inter l.* van syns selues c̄scientien — *d*) *inter l.* sinen tyt qualec hadde bestadt — *e*) *inter l.* dit ontbeidden dats den mensche ene vrese in syn hert senden van sire verdumenesse — *f*) *inter l.* al de wile dat tus macht hefs so besich hoe du schuldecht best te leuene — *g*) *inter l.* du mots scire steruen

---

to his disciples and said thus: There was once

fol. 51r

a rich man[a], who had a steward[b]. And the steward / was accused[c] before his master that he had mismanaged[d] / his goods. Then the master summoned[e] his steward and / spoke to him and said thus: Why / [5] do I hear this faithlessness of thee? give me account[f] of / thy stewardship, for thou mayest no longer be steward[g]. / Then the steward spoke to himself and

a) our Lord — *b*) everyman — *c*) by his own conscience — *d*) had badly employed his time — *e*) This summons signifies the fear of damnation that is sent into the heart of man — *f*) as long as thon art able consider how thou oughtst to live — *g*) thou must soon die

---

32 *sinen* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου p. μαλ.: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e d*) ε014 ε76f δ6 sah ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 δ505 ε1260 ε1279 ε22 ε1246 *e* sy^{h}.

fol. 51r

1 **Lk. xvi. 1** *die*, ος contra sy: *et.* — *meyere* for οικονομον = S^{ned} Old-Germ; H^{ned} *rentmeyster.*

2 *vor* (for Gk αυτω) = SH^{ned} sy^{sc} (ܠܗ) boh (sah om); lat *apud illum*, Old-Germ: *bei ihm*; Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܠ (= Gk).

3 **Lk. xvi. 2** *di here* (contra SH^{ned} *hi*); add *dominus eius*: Ta^{ar} sy *a* (*c*) *r*. *ontboet* (for φωνησας αυτον) contra SH^{ned} *riepene, vocavit illum*, cp. *vocavit ad se: b q, accersitus est: c.* — *sinen meyere, villicum suum* l. *eum* (contra SH^{ned}): boh^{N}, om αυτον δ5 δ505.

5 *dese ontrowe* for τουτο (contra SH^{ned} which om also τουτο). — add *mi, mihi:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah boh$^{(2)}$ ε207.

6 *meyer seyn*; add *mihi*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth. — *langer* (contra S^{ned} *te hant nemmeer*) = H^{ned}, cp *a*: add *amplius, d: adhuc.*

7 **Lk. xvi. 3** *die*, add εκεινος: Ta^{ar} sy *e* ε207. — *iegen*, SH^{ned} *in* for *intra.*

fol. 51r

dus wat magic don want mi myn here mine meye
rie nemen welt? in can nit grauen eñ s ic schame
mi te biddene · / Ic hebbe mi bepenst wat ic don sal dat *Lk. 16, 4*
mj myns heren schulderen selen ontfaen in hare her
berghen alsic van mire meyeryen sal werden ghe
daen · / Doe ontboet hi alle syns heren schulderen vor *Lk. 16, 5*
hem · eñ vragde den irsten hoe vele bestv minen he
re schuldech? / Eñ deghene antwerdde hondert amen o *Lk. 16, 6*
lien Doe sprac die meyer toten ghenen · nem hir

---

said thus: / What can I do? for my lord will take my steward- / ship from me. I cannot dig and I am ashamed / [10] to beg. I have bethought myself of what I shall do, that / my lord's debtors may receive me in their houses / when I shall be discharged of my stewardship. / Then he summoned all his lord's debtors before / him, and asked the first: How much dost thou owe my lord? / [15] And he answered: One hundred measures of / oil. Then the steward said to him: Take here / thy bill, and sit down

---

8 *mine* (contra SH^{ned}), add *meam: a, meam* l. *a me d* δ5 arm; με της οικονομιας l. την . . . εμου: ε1091 ε1098f I^{x} (exc δ4 ε1206) sah; την οικον. με: ε1089*, om *a me : e.*

9 *nemen welt* (contra SH^{ned} *neimt*), *auferet* l. *aufert:* Fuld *a b c ff$_2$ i A Y C T E-P G H Θ Q V corp oxon.* — add *ende* (contra SH^{ned}) add και: Ta^{ar} sy aeth sah boh δ1. — ∞ *grauen* p. *in can nit,* ∞ *te biddene* p. *ic schame mi* = SH^{ned}.

10 Lk. xvi. 4 *ic hebbe mi bepenst* for εγνων (contra SH^{ned} *ic weet wel*), *cogitavi: e c f i l r* μ (*-ito*); *cognovi: a l q ff$_1$; scio:* Fuld Vg (= SH^{ned}); om *E gat.*

11 add *myns heren schulderen* contra SH^{ned}.

12 *mire* contra SH^{ned} (with rell) *der.*

13 Lk. xvi. 5 *alle* l. SH^{ned} *met sonderheit,* Old-Germ^{edd} *allen,* ^{codd} *eim ieglichen,* for ενα εκαστον, *singulis; unum cuique: a d;* sy^{sc} boh^{D_2}: *one* (? correct sy^{sc} to ܠܚܕ ܚܕ = sy$^{p\ 11, 23, 26}$; ܚܕ ܚܕ without ܠ : sy$^{p\ rell}$; it seems required by ܡܬܚܫܒ following in vs. 5^{b}; cp sy^{h} ܚܕ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ.) — *ontboet . . . ende,* SH^{ned} *riep* = Ta^{ar} sy *e*; lat^{rell} *convocant* (*d: advocans*) with Gk προσκαλεσαμενος; sy^{c} *he sent he called,* cp. vs. 2.

14 *vragde* l. *sprac*: this is a frequent variant in L^{ned} but cp here add ερωτω p. πρωτω: ε371.

15 Lk. xvi. 6 *antwerdde* l. *seide* of SH^{ned} for Gk ειπεν; add αυτω p. ειπεν: Ta^{ar} sy δ2 ε133 boh^{א} Old-Germ^{edd}. — *amen* = S^{ned}, *maten*: H^{ned}, but Old-Germ *krug* for *cados*: *e f l* Vg, δ5* δ371 ε351 (δ5^{c} ε351 καβους) ε1211 (κατους), *vatos: a, vathos: b, vasos: c, batis: ff$_2$, siclos* = *d*; sy ܒܬܐ, *firkins*; βαδους or βατους Gk^{rell}.

16 *die meyer,* SH^{ned} rell: *he.* — *toten ghenen* (SH^{ned} *te hem*); om αυτω: I^{n} ε014 *e* boh.

fol. 51r

dine lettren eñ sete neder vollec eñ scryf viftegh · /
doe vragde hi den andren · eñ du hoe vele bestv schul *Lk. 16, 7*
dech? eñ deghene antwerdde hondert mudde taruen
doe sprac die meyere toten ghenen Nem
103 hir dine letteren eñ scryf taghtentech / alse *Lk. 16, 8*

---

quickly and write fifty. / Then he asked the other: And thou, how much
owest thou? / And he answered: One hundred bushels of wheat. / 20 Then
the steward said to him: Take / here thy bill and write eighty. When / the

---

17 *dine lettren, literas tuas*: *b c d (t. litt.) ff₂ r r₂ gat μ D*, Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ܟܬܒܟ, sah boh ⲡⲉⲕⲉϩⲁⲓ, *thy writing* (boh plural), *chirographum*: *e l*, *cautionem*: *a* Fuld Vg; S^{ned} *berescap* H^{ned} *ghereytscap*; Old-Germ *warnung* or *rechnung*, but *brieff* in vs. 7; *τα γραμματα*: δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 *I*^{π} al^{4} boh Orig Gaud, *το γραμμα*: ε014 δ48 ε76f δ371 sah ***K***, *το γραμματειον* ε129 A^{3} Chrys, *cautionem vel literam vel liniam*: δ; om sy^{s} (here and vs. 7: *and he sat down quickly and wrote* l. *he saith . . . write*).
ende sete neder . . . ende = H^{ned}, *et sede . . . et*: Ta^{ar} (sy^{s}) *e d f* Old-Germ^{codd} Zach Wn txt (341B), *et sedens*: *a r₂*, *et sede cito scribe*: sy^{cp} *b q ff₂* Fuld Vg; om *et sede* (cp vs. 7): S^{ned} δ5 36^{ev} boh^{H} Orig. — *vollec*; SH^{ned} *scryf gereet*, *ϛ γραψον ταχεως*: Ta^{ar} δ1 ε1454 ε1386 *e* sy^{h*} arm aeth sah^{90}; om *ταχεως*: H^{ned} δ5 ε1216 ε1289 ε291 ε1321 boh$^{N\,H}$ sy^{h*} *c d* Orig.

18 Lk. xvi. 7 *doe* SH^{ned} *darna* for *επειτα*, *deinde*; *et* l. *deinde*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth; *autem* l. *deinde*: *e*; add *et*: sy^{sc}; *again*: arm. — *den andren* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ for *ετερω*, *e*: *altero*, lat^{rell} *alio* or *alii*, add *τω* a. *ετερω*: δ5 (ε207) ε1353, *τω δευτερω* ε207, cp Mt. xxi. 30. — *ende du*, om SH^{ned} Old-Germ; *και συ* l. *συ δε*: ε1279.

19 *schuldech*; p. *οφειλεις* add *τω κυριω μου* (vs. 5). Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε168 ε1225 *a c r* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *αυτω*: sy^{s}. — *ende deghene* = SH^{ned} *(hi)* for *ο δε*: arm aeth; *qui* (*ait*) Vg, om: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} *b c ff₂ q μ* boh^{N}. — *antwerdde, respondit* l. *ait* or *dixit*: SH^{ned} *μ*; *et ille respondit*: Hier Algas (teste Hoskier). — *mudde* = SH^{ned}; *kar*: Old-Germ, Gk: *κορους*; sy ܟܘܪ, lat *c(h)oros*, exc δ *mensuras*.

20 *doe*, *και*: ε014 δ6 ε76 boh^{N} Gk^{pler} *E H*; *ο δε*: δ5; *δε* l. *και*: δε *I*^{c} (exc ε1211f) ε207 *a*; om ***H***^{rell} ε93 δ505 ε121 ε1279 ε1353 ε1386 al lat (exc *a E H*) sy^{cp} arm aeth boh; add *et* a. *illi*: *a b q l*.

21 *letteren* = SH^{ned}, lat *litteras* (exc *a O*^{c} *cautionem*), δ: *literam*, Old-Germ: *brieff*; *τα γραμματα*: ***H***^{rell} (exc ε014 ε76 δ371) δ5 *I*^{Ma} (exc ε1131) *I*^{π} ε22 Orig, *το γραμμα*: ***K***, *το γραμματειον*: ε129 A^{3}.
Lk. xvi. 8 add *alse dat (die here) vernam* contra SH^{ned} *ende di here . . . di here*, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܡܪܝܐ (!), aeth *the Lord*.

fol. 51r

dat die here vernam so prysde hi[a] din quaden meye
re van din dat hi wyslec hadde ghedaen hir ane
mach men uerstaen dat der werelt kinder wiser syn[b]
25 in harre gracien dan de kinder gods[c] · / Eñ hir omme *Lk.* 16, 9
seggicv · makt nu urint uan der quader rykheit die

a) *in mg.* nit van dire ontrowen die hi dede mar van dire vorsimedheit die hi besgde — *b*) *inter l.* ernstechteger om hare erdersche gewin — *c*) *inter l.* omdat eeuleke

---

lord heard of this he praised[a] that bad steward, / because he had done
wisely. Hereby / may one understand that the children of the world are
25 wiser / [25] in their generation than the children of god[c]. And for this

a) not for the faithlessness that he committed but for the providence that he practised — *b*) more persevering for their earthly profit — *c*) for their eternal (profit)

---

22 *din quaden meyere* l. SH^{ned} *den m. der quaetheyt, villicum iniquitatis, e: iniustitiae* (but *de dispensatore prodigo:* capit *C T B Θ Ϝ O X* Par lat 10438 Oxf Vg p. 296 and cp Zach 340D, 342D), cp vs. 9.

23 *hadde ghedaen, fecisset* or *fecerit:* lat^{pler} contra SH^{ned} *dede, fecit: e c d ff$_2$ r μ*; Gk: εποιησεν; sy ܥܒܕ.

23,24 *hir ane mach men verstaen dat,* SH^{ned} *want, quia; et* l. *quia:* sy^{s}, *enim:* Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}; *dixit autem ad discipulos suos:* Old-Lat *(e: discentes) E* (om *quia*^{2}) *M Q gat Dim μ Mm,* add also *dico vobis: a r D;* διο λεγω υμιν: δ5 *propter quod dico vobis: d;* Pep Harm 64^{2} *'For þe folk of þe werlde seide Jesus beþ wiser . . .'*

24 *der (werelt),* SH^{ned} rell *deser,* cp and contrast the usual habit of Ta^{ned} Old-Lat sy to add *this (world)* where Gk omits.

25 ס *in harre . . . dan,* ס *in generatione sua* a. *filiis*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Old-Germ Tynd etc; ס φρονιμωτεροι a. οι: δ2 sy^{s} sah Old-Germ. — *harre* = SH^{ned} *sua; in hac gener.* l. *in gener. sua:* Old-Lat *gig M-T μ* Cypr Ambr (ס *hac* p. *gener.: a M-T; saeculo isto: e)*; add *hac*: sy ε1386; ταυτην l. την^{2}: δ2*. — *gracien* = *g(ene)racien,* SH^{ned} *geslachte*; *in vita sua: E E-P^{mg} gat.* — *gods* l. *des lichts* of SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xvi. 9 add *hiromme* solus.

26 No special rendering in Ta^{ned} of εγω, *ego*; pref. ܐܢܐ, *also*: sy$^{s\ p\ (exc\ 36)}$ (om *et* sy$^{p\ (4)}$) sah boh aeth. — *nu* for *v*, om S^{ned}. — *der quader rykheit, iniquo mamona,* του αδικου μαμωνα (vs. 11): *a d* δ5 Orig Ambr Chrys Zach Comm 342A, contra SH^{ned} *goede der quaetheit,* του μαμ. της αδικιας with rell., cp Didasc Ap. Ver. xxxviii *qui non credidit deo sed iniquo mamona.*

di contra SH^{ned} *dat si, qui* l. *ut.*

fol. 51r

v ontfaen in hare eewleke herberghen alse ghi van
C. 149 ertrike scheeden selt · || Die ghetrowe es in den cleinen *Lk.* 16, 10
hi es oc getrowe in den groten · eñ die onghetrowe es
30 in den cleinen hi es oc ongetrowe in den groten · /
Eñ ochte gi dan dese vergankleke rikheiden nit *Lk.* 16, 11

---

reason / I say unto you: Make now a friend of the wealth of the wicked
who / [will] receive you in their eternal habitation when ye / shall depart
C. 149 from the earth. || He who is faithful in little things / is also faithful in great
30 things; and he who is unfaithful / 30 in little things is also unfaithful in
great things. / And if ye do not dispense these transitory riches / honestly,

---

27 *hare* contra SH^{ned} *die*, add *sua* Ephr 156 Aphr Ta^{ar} sy aeth *b* Ambr ε33 ε1416 Theodoret Cyr contra Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$.
ghi (van ertrike scheeden) selt, εκλιπητε: δ2^{ca} ε014 δ48 ε76 δ371 ε1131 ε133 ε168 ε600 *K* lat (exc *e a d l**) sy^{h*} Iren^{lat} Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ (Q. D. S. 13) Orig^{lat} Bas Chrys contra SH^{ned} *als u gebricht*, εκλιπη: δ1 δ2$^{* cb}$ δ3 δ6 ε56 ε376 δ5 ε050 *I*^{η} ^{rell} δ505 ε1279f *I*^{π} δ4 ε73 ε255 A^{3} *e* (*-erint*) *a d l** Ta^{ar} Aphr sy sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm sah boh Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ (Q. D. S. 31) Aug Zach Comm 342C Old-Germ (*euch gebreste*); *van ertrike scheeden sult* cp Iren IV. xxx. 3 *fugati fueritis*, Iren^{arm} '*change*' in mediaeval arm '*pass away by death*', see Sanday and Turner, N. T. Iren, p. 266, Old-French: *quant vo'mourrez*.

28, 30 Lk. xvi. 10 *den cleinen*^{1} contra SH^{ned} *den minsten*, *pauco* or *modico* l. *mimimo*, ολιγω l. ελαχιστω: ε134 Aug *parvo* $^{1}/_{2}$, Zach 343C (Wn in ras.), sy ܡܠܝܠ (idiomatic!) Ta^{ar} arm georg, *modico*: *e f d* (contra δ5 ελαχ.) Par Lat 6^{4} capit, sah boh; *den cleinen*^{2} in vs. 10^{b}, SH^{ned} *een lettel*, *modico*, ολιγω: Ta^{ar} sy arm georg δ5 *I*^{η} lat (exc *a*) Old-Germ$^{ed\ P}$ (*kleinen*) ^{rell} *lutzten* or *wenig*.

29, 30 *den groten*^{1}: L^{ned} capit sah boh Aug $^{2}/_{2}$ (*magno*) Zach 342D (comm *praebeamus parva ut recipiamus magna*) cp. L$^{ned\ mg}$ ch. 202 Mt. xxv. 22, 23; Gk. πολλω, *multo*: *e a d f*, but *maius*: *b e ff*$_{2}$ *q r E gat*, *maior*: Vg; Old-Germ *merem*, SH^{ned} *den meesten*; Ta^{ar} sy ܣܓܝ. — *den groten*^{2}; *magno*: *a* (cp. Clem Iren infra) sah boh Old-Germ$^{ed\ A}$ *grossen* contra$^{edd\ post}$ *grössern*, $^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *merern*, *multo*: *e d f*, *maius*: *b c ff*$_{2}$ *q r E gat*, *maiori* Vg. — *onghetrowe* ^{bis} for αδικος = SH^{ned} Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$ *untreu* l. *ungenge*, *f*: *infidelis*, lat^{rell}: *iniquus* or *iniustus* (*e* Cypr Aug), sah translit. ⲁⲇⲓⲕⲟⲥ, boh *taketh by violence*, sy ܚܛܦ.

31 Lk. xvi. 11 only; add *ende* = SH^{ned}; SH^{ned} om *dan*, *ergo*; om ουν: sy^{c*} (sy^{c} inserts ܗܘ instead) sah^{91} aeth ε346f, SH^{ned} ∞ vs. 12, 11, om ουκ (vs. 11)^ουκ (vs. 12): δ371, om vs. 12 *b* boh^{N}. — *dese vergankleke rikheden* = SH^{ned} (*der wandeliker...*) for τω αδικω μαμωνα, but sy ܚܛܦ ܕܥܘܠܬܢܐ, *the mammon of wickedness* with sah^{91} aeth, lat *iniquo* or *iniusto mamona*, but Old-Germ^{codd} *den reichtum der ungangkeit*. For *vergankleke* l. *quade* cp. Venezia Marc 4975 *en le cose temporale*, Ephr 163 *Emite vobis, ait, o filii Adami per haec transitoria quae non sunt vestra, id quod vestrum est, quod non transit.*

fol. 51r

wale en dispenseert wie sal v deeulele rikheit ghe

fol. 51v

uen? / eñ ochte gi in din dat v nin besteet onghetrowe *Lk.* 16, 12

A.105 syt wie sal v gheuen dat we es? / Eñ oc seggic v dat *Lk.* 12, 47

die knecht die syns heren wille ṇiṭ weet eñ daer na

---

who shall give you the eternal riches?

fol. 51v

And if ye are unfaithful in that which does not belong to you, / who shall give you that which is yours? And I also say unto you that / the servant

---

32 *nit wale en dispenseert* for SH^{ned} rell *niet getrouwe syt geweest*, πιστοι εγενεσθε *fideles fuistis* (Tert. *fideles exstitistis*). — *deeuleke* (*-le*) cp. Ephr l. c. contra SH^{ned} *dat gewarich*, αληθινον, *verum*; sah: *that which is the thing itself*; *vestrum* l. *verum* (vs. 12): *a (vobiscum) q aur corr vat** Fuld (contra Zach) *D E Q B*^{c} *K** *X** *Z**, Cypr$^{codd\ FG}$; om *verum est*: *W*; H^{ned} conflates: *wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat waerechtigh is, wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat u is.* — add *rikheit* contra SH^{ned}, cp. *the riches of righteousness*: aeth. — *gheven* (cp. vs. 12) δωσει l. πιστευσει: *a b E* ε1390, *reddet*: *r D* contra SH^{ned} rell *(des) getrouwen*, cp. and contr. in vs. 12 *credet* l. *dabit a*; cp Clem Al ει το μικρον ουκ ετηρησατε μεγα τις υμιν δωσει; Iren: *si in modico fidelis non fuistis quod magnum est quis dabit vobis.*

fol. 51v

1 **Lk. xvi. 12** *in din dat v nin besteet*, SH^{ned} *in den vremden, in alieno*, cp sy ܒܫܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ contra pal sy^{h} ⳿ⲛⲓⲃⲁⲓ.

2 *syt* contra SH^{ned}; sy^{c} *ye are not faithful*; ευρεθητε l. εγενεσθε: Ta^{ar} Marc^{tert} sy^{sp}, cp Lk. xix. 17 Ta^{ar} sy and 1 Cor. iv. 2 but not Mt. xxv. 21, 23 or Hebr. iii. 2. — [*u*]*we es*; contra ημετερον: δ1 ε56 ε351 Orig *corr vat*; *meum*: Marc^{tert} *e i l* ε207.

Lk. xii. 47—50 follow here also in Fuld; Ta^{ar} continues with Mt. xviii. 23—35, Lk. xvii. 3, 4, Mt. xviii. 15—22 and then Lk. xii. 47—50 with *ille enim* l. *ille autem*, om *autem*: sy^{sc} and arm; there is no reference to Lk. xii. 47—50 in Pep Harm and pal omits from vs. 41.

Lk. xii. 47 *ende oc seggic v dat* = SH^{ned} (om *oc* and *dat*); no link in Fuld. *weet* for *cognovit*, cp *d*: *scivit.*

3 *daer na* (om SH^{ned}) i. e. αυτο l. το θελημα αυτου, add αυτο p. ποιησας: Orig Cyr.; add *ei* p. *praeparavit*: Ta^{ar} sy (? ex indole versionis); add (*will*) *of his Lord*: ε376 boh$^{\aleph}$ Zach Wn.

fol. 51v

nit ne vverkt die sal vele slage ontfaen / Mar die kne Lk. 12, 48
cht die syns heren wille nit ne weet eñ werkt bu
ten sinen wille die sal min slaghe ontfaen · want din
men uele beuolen heft men sal hem uele eischen · eñ
din men min beuolen heft men sal hem min eischen · /
MATHEUS · LUCAS Eñ wetti nit dat ic en uir hebbe brac Lk. 12, 49

---

who knows his lord's will and / does not work in accordance with it, shall receive many blows. But the servant / [5] who knows not his lord's will and works / against his will, shall receive fewer blows: for / much shall be required from him to whom much has been entrusted; and / less shall be required from him to whom less has been entrusted. / And know ye not that I have

---

4 *nit ne werkt*, SH^{ned} *niet en doet*, om *ετοιμασας η*: Marc^{tert} P^{45} δ5 δ505 *d E* Iren Orig Ad Ambr Cyr Chrys Bas, om *η ποιησας*: Ta^{ar} sy Bedjan II. 64^{15} Old-Lat (*a* hiat) Cypr ε014 ε56 *I'*^{a} ε1033 ε257 ε368 Venez. Marc. 4975. *ℴ ποιησας . . . ετοιμασας*: ε1444* ε1443.

5 Lk. xii. 48 *nit ne weet* for *non cognovit; nescivit: e, non sciens: b, nesciens: c, ignoravit: d*; sy in both verses ܠܐ ܝܕܥ.

5,6 *buten sinen wille* = SH^{ned} for *digna plagis*, cp add *contra voluntatem domini sui* p. *fecit: Q μ.*

6 *want* = SH^{ned}, *enim* l. *autem:* sy, *and:* aeth, om δ2* boh. — *din* = SH^{ned}, i. e. om *παντι*: Just (Ap. i. 17) Clem Al (Strom II. xxiii. 147).

7 *bevolen*[1] = SH^{ned}, *commendare* l. *dare.* — *men bevolen heeft . . . men sal eischen*, usual Mnl. for passive, but cp *dederunt* l. *datum est:* δ5 *d* sah, *quaerent* l. *quaeretur: e* (contra Cypr) *d ff*$_2$ *l* δ5 sah boh aeth. — *uele . . . uele* = SH^{ned} pler, *πολυ . . . πολυ*; *πλειον . . . πλειον*: Just Apol i. 17 (*ω πλειον εδωκεν ο θεος πλειον και απαιτησηθεται απ' αυτου*) Clem Al, Strom II. xxiii. 147 (*ω πλειον εδοθη αυτος και πλειον απαιτηθησεται*) sah (contra boh); cp Cypr, De unit. eccl. 28 and *l: cui plus dignitatis adscribitur, plus de illo exigetur servitutis*; *amplius* or *plus* l. *multum*[2]: *e d* δ5; cp Ad Jov. supra p. 353.

8 *min . . . min* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} with sy$^{h\ mg}$ ܡܠܠ . . . ܡܠܠ (a reading probably *ex illo Syriaco antiquo* because sy^{h} rendering of *ελαττον* would be ܡܠܠ ܠܐ ܫܘ, cp Lk. vii. 47); *multum . . . multum* l. *πολυ . . . περισσοτερον*: Ta^{ar} sah Cypr cp Just Clem Al supra; *satis . . . plus: d.* — *men min beuolen heft for παρεθεντο* (*-ετο*: ε376 ε192 Zach Wn).

9 Lk. xii. 49 *Ende wetti nit dat* = SH^{ned} (om *ende*), add *nescitis quia: e b ff*$_2$ *g l* Fuld Zach Comm 344C (contra txt) ε129 A^{3}; add *enim*: sy^{sc}. — *hebbe brachtt* = SH^{ned} for *ηλθον βαλειν.*

10 *in ertrike*: *εις* l. *επι*: Marc^{tert} P^{45} δ5 ε76 ***K*** sy (ܒ contra sy$^{h\ mg}$ ܠܥ) lat (*in terram*) contra ***H***^{rell} ε050f *I*^{η} *I*^{ι} *I*^{π} *I*^{χ} δ30 ε90 ε1279 ε207 ε1132 ε1353f A^{3} al

fol. 51v

10 chtt in ertrike · eñ wat willic el dan datt bernen? /
Ic hebbe noch touerlidene en doepsele[a] · eñ hoe sere sal *Lk.* 12, 50
ic gheturbeert moten syn eert ouer leden sal werden · /
dar na so sprac hi noch ene ghelikenesse eñ seide aldus
F.110 *A.112* C. 150 || Ghelijc es hemelrike[b] enen hushere de MATHEUS *Mt.* 20, 1

a) *inter l.* mine passie — *b*) *inter l.* de heilege kerke

---

10 brought a fire / [10] upon earth? and what else do I desire than that it burn? /
I have yet to undergo a baptism[a], and how sorely shall / I have to be
troubled before it shall be undergone. / After that he spoke yet a parable
C. 150 and said thus: || The kingdom of heaven[b] is like a householder who /

a) my passion — *b*) the holy Church

Orig Meth Eus Ath Bas. — *wat willic el dan* = *nisi* l. *si*: *c l δ aur* Vg (exc *D E-P R Q ℱ M O Y Z*) Ambr Hier; *nisi ut*: Fuld Zach *Θ T V W* edd; SH^{ned} *ic wille dat*, om *quid*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; *ut* l. *si* Ta^{ar} *f* Ambr. — *berne(n)* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ sy (ܢܩܕ) sah^{PS} *burn*; Zach: *ardeat* comm. i. l. and wherever it is quoted elsewhere 67B 528A 554D; om *iam* = Fuld Zach lat (exc *d* Ambr) Old-Germ sah (contra boh).

11 Lk. xii. 50 *ic hebbe* = SH^{ned}, om δε (as in vs. 49): Ephr Fuld ε56 ε168 δ30 ε1386 *c q ff$_2$ i l.* — add *noch* = SH^{ned}; add *aliud* a. *baptisma*: Iren I. xxi. 2, Cypr Ep 73^{22}, de rebapt 14. — *touerlidene, to pass through*, SH^{ned} *te lidene, to suffer* for *baptizari; baptismo* l. *-ma* or *-mum*: corr vat^{mg} Vg^{edd} Zach. — *ende hoe sere* = SH^{ned}, sy^{sc} ܟܡܐ, *how much*; om *quomodo*, add *multum*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Iren (q. v. infra), Zach comm 344D *coarctor multum*, om *quomodo*: sah^{9} δ (ed Horner).

12 *gheturbeert* contra SH^{ned} *bedrouft, turbor* l. *coarctor*: Fuld (not Zach) *e b q ff$_2$ i l r*, a good example of L^{ned} preserving by transliteration an Old-Lat Diat. word; *arguor: d; angor*: Zach 345A *quidam codices habent angor*, and so quoted 544B; sah^{9} *I am waiting* (ed. Horner), sah^{rell} *constrained; how I hasten:* arm, cp *et valde p r o f e r o ad illud* Iren. — *sal werden* fut = SH^{ned}, rell present. — *eert ouerleden sal werden*, SH^{ned} *tote ict overlide* for *perficiatur (d r$_2$: consummetur)* sy^{sc} ܐܬܦܠ, *exstinctus est* for ܫܠܡ, *perfectus est.*

13 *darna ... aldus*, no link in SH^{ned} Fuld; in Ta^{ar} Mt. xx. 1—16 follows Lk. xvi. 31 also without link, in Pep Harm § 74 it follows Mt. xix. 30.

14 Mt. xx. 1 *Ghelijc es*, i. e. om γαρ (the natural link of Mt. xx. 1 with Mt. xix. 30): Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *e b c ff$_{1,2}$ g E L Q R C ℱ X* Z** boh ε351 ε1453 ε37of ε382 Orig $^{1}/_{2}$; δε l. γαρ: sy$^{c\,h}$. — *enen hushere*, contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ: *enen mensche enen vader des gesindes*, om *homini*, i. e. L^{ned} renders Gk οικοδεσποτης, not the Lat *pater familias*, so also vs. 15; in x. 25 *here*, so also SH^{ned}, xiii. 27 *here*, xiii. 52 *hushere*, Mc. xiv. 14.
here dis dat hus ist, SH^{ned} *here van den hus*, where Gk in Lk. is οικοδεσπ. της οικιας.

fol. 51v

15 ut ghinc des margens te prymtide huren werkliede
die werken souden in synen wyngart · / Eñ alse hi Mt. 20, 2
sine vorwarde hadde ghemakt hem hen dat si hem
dinen souden omme enen daghelikschen penninc
so send dehise in sinen wyngart / eñ alset quam Mt. 20, 3
20 te tercitide so ghinc hi nog ut eñ vant
113 andre staende op de markt al ledech / eñ den ghenē Mt. 20, 4
sprac hi toe eñ seide ghaet eñ werkt in minen wyn
gart eñ ic sal v gheuen dat redene es eñ deghene

---

15 15 went out early in the morning to hire laborers / who should work in his
vineyard. And when he / had made his contracts with them that they /
should serve him for a daily penny, / he sent them into his vineyard. And
20 when it came / 20 to the third hour, he went out again and found / others
standing in the market all idle, and he / spoke to these and said: Go and
labor in my vine/yard, and I shall give you that which is reasonable. And

---

15 *des margens* add *te prymtide* contra SH^{ned} for *αμα πρωϊ, primo mane*, sy ܒܨܦܪܐ, *at dawn.*

16 add *die werken souden* contra SH^{ned}; *to tend* for *into*: Old-Hebr.

17 Mt. xx. 2 *ende, et* l. *autem:* SH^{ned} *e* sy^{sc} ε76* ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93f $I^{n\,a}$ Ferr (exc ε1211) ε121 ε207 al lat^{rell} sy^{p} pal. — *met* (ms. *hem*) *hen* l. *μετα των εργατων* = S^{ned} (H^{ned} om) sy^{s}; the idiom in sy^{c} is ܥܡ ܚܕ ܕܢܐܝ ܗܘ ܥܡ, om sy^{s} ܥܡ ܚܕ ܕܢܐܝ ܗܘ; add *dat si hem dinen souden*, om SH^{ned}; cp *m: ut singulis denariis diurnis operarentur.*

19,20 Mt. xx. 3 *alset quam te tercitide*, cp vs. 6; SH^{ned} *omme tierche tijt; at the third hour:* sy sah boh Old-Hebr.; Ta^{ar} *in three hours;* add *nog*, add *anderwerven* SH^{ned}, add *iterum: n*; add *also* sah.
ghinc ... ende for *egressus, εξελθων*: Ta^{ar} sy pal *e* (*exivit et*; cp. lat exc *e q* in vs. 16). — *vant, ευρεν* l. *ειδεν* (vs. 6, but also Mt. ii. 11, Lk. xxiv. 24 q. v.) = SH^{ned} *a n b c d ff$_2$ r r$_2$* δ5 ε183* δ30etc ε1226 Orig $^1/_2$ Juv.

22 Mt. xx. 4 add *ende werkt* (cp Mt. xxi. 28, and *e h f ff$_1$* in vs. 7) add *werken* p. *wyngart* H^{ned}, om S^{ned}, cp. addition in L^{ned} in Mt. xxi. 29 q. v. — om *et vos* with SH^{ned} boh$^{(8)}$. — *minen*, add *meam:* Old-Lat (not sy but) arm georg sah boh δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050f ε93f ε94f Ferr δ362 ε1098 ε253 ε1435 ε18 ε351 ε377 I^{x} (exc ε71 ε329) ε1246 ε1442f al Orig *E-P L Q R C T M-T* al^{5} edd (not cod. caraf.) Old-Hebr.

23 ∽ *ic sal v gheuen* a. *dat* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *redene* l. *recht, iustum* of SH^{ned} rell; *quod fuerit mercedis nomine: e; of what ye are worthy:* sah; *quod dignum erit:* georg^{1}.

23, 24 *ende deghene ... wyngart* for *ende si gingen wech* of SH^{ned} rell; om sy^{s} ε286 ε413 ε1441.

fol. 51v

daden also eñ ghingen in den wyngart · / Dar na so *Mt.* 20, 5
ghinc hi vt te sexte tide eñ te noentide uan den
daghe eñ dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te
sinen wyngarde wert · / Eñ alst quam ter ellefter [a] *Mt.* 20, 6
uren van den daghe so ghinc hi noch ut eñ vant
andre staende eñ denghenen sprac hi toe eñ seide
wat stadi hir al den dach ledech? / eñ si antwerdden *Mt.* 20 7
om dat ons nimen en heft ghehurt eñ den ghe
nen sparc hi toe aldus · ghaet in minen wyngart

a) *inter l.* te vespertide

---

they / did so, and went into the vineyard. After that / [25] he went out at the sixth hour and at the ninth hour of the / day, and likewise made those whom he found go towards / his vineyard. And when it came to the eleventh / hour [a] of the day, he went out again and found / others standing; and he spoke to them and said: / [30] Why stand ye here all the day idle? And they answered: / Because no one has hired us. And he spoke to / them thus: Go into my vineyard.

a) at vesper time

---

24 Mt. xx. 5 *darna* = SH^{ned} for παλιν δε; add *also:* Ta^{ar}.

25 *te sexte tide* = SH^{ned} for περι εκτην ωραν, *circa sextam . . . horam; hora sexta:* Ta^{ar} sy sah boh georg Old-Hebr. — add *uan den daghe,* om SH^{ned}.

26 *dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te sinen wyngarde wert* (om *die . . . wert* SH^{ned}) for εποιησεν ωσαυτως; add *et misit eos:* Ta^{ar}.

27 Mt. xx. 6 add *alst quam* (cp vs. 3) om SH^{ned}. — *ter (ellefter uren), at (the el. hour)* l. περι: sy sah boh georg (not Ta^{ar}).

28 *uren,* add. ωραν: *e c q f ff$_2$ r$_2$ R* sy georg sah boh δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ6 ε050 lat^{rell} Orig Cyr Old-Germ^{codd}. — add *van den daghe* with SH^{ned}. — add *noch:* sah$^{(2)}$. — *vant* with rell. exc sy^{s} (!) *R**: *vidit.*

29 *staende* = SH^{ned}, om αργους: ***H*** (exc δ3* ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε600 lat (exc *h q f r$_2$*) sy^{sc} georg sah boh aeth Orig Arn Old-Hebr.

30 add *hir, hic* with SH^{ned} rell exc sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} Ephr om.

Mt. xx. 7 *ende si antwerdden* = SH^{ned} for λεγουσιν αυτω, om *ei: L.*

31 *omdat,* om SH^{ned}; om *quia:* Ephr. 176 sy^{sc} georg pal^{c} Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Old-Hebr. — add *ende* = SH^{ned}.

32 *ghaet,* om *et vos* contra SH^{ned} *ooc.* — add *operamini: e h f ff$_1$* cp L^{ned} supra l. 22 vs. 3. — *minen,* add μου p. αμπ. (vs. 4): δ3^{c} ε26 δ371 δ5 ε600 ε93 ε109 ε226 ε173 ε1098 ε1266 ε253 ε1435 ε18 δ4 ε73 ε370 ε1442f al sy^{s} georg sah aeth Old-Lat (exc *m c ff$_1$ q*) *E E-P L Q R T B Θ O W X* Vg^{edd} (e$_x$ c ℌ) Old-French Old-Germ Old-Hebr Cyr. — om και ο εαν η δικαιον λημψεσθε = SH^{ned} Ephr Comm 176 (*nec de mercede cum eo tractabant* contra Ta^{ar}) sy^{s} georg (exc$^{2B\ corr}$) sah boh Old-Lat (exc *h f q*) Vg (exc *T*) ***H*** (exc δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 *I*^{ha} Orig; δωσω l. λημψεσθε: ε260 (add υμιν) sy^{c} pal^{a}, and cp L^{ned} ll. 7, 8 fol. 52^{r} infra.

fol. 52r

Eñ alse het quam des auonds so sprac die here tote si *Mt.* 20, 8
nen drossate · doch comen die werkliede eñ ghef hen
haren loen eñ beghin an de leste eñ also ghanc voert
toten irsten / Eñ alse deghene voer quamen die ter el *Mt.* 20, 9
lefter vren van den daghe waren comen so namen
si te penninghe · / Dar na so quamen de irste eñ wa *Mt.* 20, 10
enden dat men hen meer soude hebben gegheuen eñ

---

fol. 52r

And when evening came the lord spoke to his / steward: Make the laborers come, and give them / their hire, and begin at the last and so go on / to the first. And when those appeared who / had come at the eleventh hour of the day, they received / each a penny. After that the first came and /

---

fol. 52r

1 **Mt. xx. 8** *ende, et* l. *autem:* sy^{c} arm aeth georg^{2} (om georg^{1}). — *die here* = SH^{ned}, om *vineae:* sy^{s}, also Ta^{ned} in xxi. 40, and sah^{40} in Mc. xii. 9.

2 *drossate,* S^{ned} *procurate,* H^{ned} Old-Germ *schaffeneer* for *επιτροπος, procurator.* — *doch comen* for *roup, voca* of SH^{ned} rell.

3 *haren loen,* add *suam:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ with *h f* Ta^{ar} sy pal georg^{1} sah boh. — *ende beghin* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ (om *ende*) Ta^{ar} sy (sy^{s} *and he began*) georg (om *et*) pal. — *ende also ghànc voert,* om SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *and continue until the first,* cp sy^{p} (exc 15) ܘܥܕܡ ܠܩܕܡܝܐ (om ܘ sy^{sc}).

4 **Mt. xx. 9** *ende* = SH^{ned}, *και* l. *ουν* (cp vs. 10): Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} boh aeth ***K*** contra lat δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr (ε1211* add) sah^{18}; δε l. *ουν*: δ1 sy^{c} pal sah^{rell} r_2 *E Q,* om arm georg^{2}.

4,5 *die . . . waren comen,* lat *qui circa undec. horam venerant* for *οι περι την ενδεκατην ωραν; those of the eleventh hour:* Ta^{ar} sy sah; om *b.*

6 **Mt. xx. 10** *dar na . . so;* SH^{ned} *mar die,* δε l. *και:* Ta^{ar} lat (exc *a b d*) ***K*** contra δ1 δ3 ε23 δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr ε370 sy sah *e d* Chrys, om *b.* — *de irste;* add *et* a. *primi:* Old-Lat (exc *e d q*) Vg (exc *R W*) ε17 ε351 ε1390; *e d:* (*et*) *cum venissent* for *venientes.* — *quamen de irste ende waenden;* SH^{ned} *die eerst quamen dat sagen, doe hoepten si;* H^{ned} *die iersten saghen dat* etc., Old-French *quant ceux qui etoient premierement venus en la vigne virent ce ils jugerent . . .* For this characteristic expansion see L^{ned} infra l. 8.

7 *men . . . gegheuen* = SH^{ned} for *ληψονται, accepturi essent,* cp sy^{sc} *that to them he would give more* (ܕܢܬܠ ܠܗܘܢ ܝܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ) contra sy^{p}, and cp sy^{c} in vs. 7. — *ende* = SH^{ned} Gk Old-Lat (exc *e q* om); Vg *autem* (exc *L R* om).

fol. 52r

hen was oc gegheuen te penninghe / eñ alse si sagē *Mt.* 20, 11
dat men hen nemmeer en ghaf dan den andren so
bekroenden si hen uan din hushere / eñ spraken al *Mt.* 20, 12
dus Dese leste en hebben mar eene ure uan den
daghe ghewarchtt eñ du hefst se ons ghelyk
ghemakt die debordene hebben ghedregen van dē
daghe eñ van der hitten? / Doe antwerdde die here *Mt.* 20, 13
den eenen van hen eñ seide aldus vrint ine doe
di en gheen onrech · En makestu dine vorwar
de iegen mi nit om enen penninc? / Nem dat dine *Mt.* 20, 14
es eñ ghanc dire straten · Ic wille desen lesten

---

imagined that they should have been given more; and to / them also a penny each was given. And when they saw / that they were not given more than the others, / [10] they complained to the householder and spoke thus: / These last have worked only one hour of the / day, and thou hast made them equal to us, / who have borne the burden of the / day and of the heat. Then the lord answered / [15] one of them and said thus: Friend, I do / thee no wrong: didst thou not make thy contract / with me for a penny? Take what is thine / and go thy way; I will give to these last / as

---

8 *hen was oc gegheuen* as above for SH^{ned} *si namen*, ελαβον, but here sy^{sc} have *they took*, ܢܣܒܘ.

Mt. xx. 11 *ende, et* l. *autem:* sy^{cp} georg^{1} lat (exc *e q*).

8, 9 *ende alse si sagen ... andren*, here SH^{ned} have only *namen si*, but cp pal$^{a\,b}$ *and when they also received every man a zuz.* — *alse si sagen* = sy^{sc} add ܐܦ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܐܦ, and cp SH^{ned} Old-French supra l. 6 and Ta^{ned} sy^{sc} in Joh. xx. 10.

10 *bekroenden si*, SH^{ned} *namen se murmurerende.*

12 *ghewarchtt*, (S^{ned} *gepijnt*, H^{ned} *ghearbeitt*), *laboraverunt* l. *fecerunt*, εποιησαν: *ff*$_1$, sy ܥܒܕ (*laboraverunt*); georg^{2}: *manserunt.*

14 *hitten* add *der sonnen:* H^{ned}; *its heat:* sy^{p} (Ta^{ar}) pal; ס *aestum ... pondus:* Ta^{ar}.

Mt. xx. 13 *Doe* = SH^{ned}, δε: rell, om arm. — *die here* l. *hi* of SH^{ned} rell.

15, 16 *doe ... onrech* for αδικω, *injuriam facio*; sy^{c}: *do not injure me*; georg^{1}: *non decipio te.*

16 *makestu ... iegen mi* for *convenisti mecum*, συνεφωνησας μοι; συνεφωνησα σοι: sy^{s} georg sah$^{(5)}$ ed Horner boh aeth Old-Germ ε351 with ε26 δ48 ε56 ε18;

18 *convenit mihi et tibi: e.*

Mt. xx. 14 add *dire straten, to thine house* boh^{M} cp the note on Joh. v. 8 supra fol. 38r l. 18 (p. 239). — *ic wille* om δε; *and* l. *but*: sy^{c} arm; add *if*: sy^{sc} georg^{1} arm; add εγω: δ1 sah georg^{2} Ta^{ar}; om δε: δ1 boh^{B} aeth.

also uele gheuen alse di · / En magic nit don dat *Mt.* 20, 1
ic wille? waromme werdstu gherghert van
din dat ic goet ben? / al dus selen leste werden *Mt.* 20, 16
dirste eñ dirste de leste want uele es dergher
re die gheroepen syn mar lettel es der gherre
die ut uerkoren syn[a] / Dese ghelikenesse ontbinden
de scrifturen van den heilegen eñ de glosen in ere
maniren aldus Die te prymetide in den wyngrat
werken gaen dat syn die in harre kinscheit hen
te gode bekiren · De tercityt dats de tyt van der
yogt · De sexte tyt dats de tyt van der manlek
heit alse de mensche volwassen es De noentyt
dats de tyt van den af nemene van ouderdome
De ellefte vre dats de leste tyt van des menschen

a) *in mg.* Expō.

---

much as to thee. And may I not do what / [20] I will? Why art thou angered because / I am good? Thus the last shall become / the first, and the first the last: for many there are of / those that are called, but few there are of those / that are chosen. / — [25] The writings of the saints and the glosses explain this parable in this / manner: Those who at the first hour go to work in the vineyard / are they who in their childhood / are converted to God. The third hour is the time of / youth. The sixth hour is the time of manhood, / [30] when a man is grown up. The ninth hour / is the time of the decline of old age. / The eleventh hour is the final time of man's

---

19 *also uele*, om SH^{ned}, cp add *και* a. *τουτω*: lat (exc *e* r_2) ε346f δ30 ε55.

19, 20 Mt. xx. 15 *en magic nit*, om *η*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} pal arm boh aeth δ1 ε26 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 r_2. — om *εν τοις εμοις*: SH^{ned} *b q ff*$_2$ *l* Vg (exc *E Q R O**); *dare mea: Q R, de re mea: O**; ℴ *in meis* p. *mihi: E* with Ta^{ar} sy^c *f*; Ephr 177 *in my own house* (cp Clem Al, Mc. x, 29, *τα ιδια* for *οικιαν*, and the renderings of *εν τοις του πατρος μου* in Lk. ii. 49); *in mine own sight:* Old-Hebr.

20 *waromme werdstu gherghert* for *an oculus tuus nequam* (SH^{ned}). — *waromme*, cp Ephr 176 *oculus vester cur malus est* i. e. ܥܝܢܟ ܠ l. ܥܝܢܟ ; sy^c ܥܝܢܟ ܐܘ *or perchance*; om ܥܝܢܟ sy^s.

21, 22 Mt. xx. 16 *leste dirste, dirste de leste* with Vg rell contra ℴ *πρωτ.... εσχ.*, *εσχ... πρωτ.* (Mt. xiv. 30): ε168 δ30 ε1441 ε96 georg^2 pal sah ? Iren.

23 *mar*, but SH^{ned} *ende*, a good Semitism with Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h) georg^2 pal Aphr I. 345 Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr (cp Mt. xxii. 14 where L^{ned} also reads *ende* with Ta^{ar} sy georg^2 pal Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr, om Iren $^1/_4$ Tert).

fol. 52v

leuene In allen desen tiden so werden de gods werklie de ghemaent te werkene in den wyngrart dats met ter gratien gods ghestirt te werkene de werke uan harre salegheit eñ alle selen si eenen penninc ontfaen dats die eeulekheit des toe comens leuens Dese penninc werdt onderwilen eer gegheuen den lesten dā den irsten want die om desen penninc hebben ghar beitt in welker vren dat si hen bekiren te gode? si ontfaen den eeuleken loen so wanneer dat si van der re werelt scheeden · In ere andre maniren so ontben den de glosen dese tyde · De primetijt dat was de tyt van adame tote noe De tercityt van noe tot abra hame · de sexte tyt van abrahame tote moysese · De noentyt van moysese toten tide ihu xpī · De ellefte ure dats uan der gheborten ihu xpī toten inde van der werelt · alle dese werden gheloent met ten penninghe eens eeulecs leuens · Desen penninc ontfinc eere deghene die ter rechter siden hinc ihu xpī din was gheantwerdt heden soutu met mi syn in den paradise dan dandre daden die vore in den wygart hadden gharbeitt desen penninc ontfaen eer die nu

---

fol. 52v

life. In all these times God's laborers / are admonished to labor in the vineyard, that is, / directed by the grace of God, to work the works of / their salvation; and they shall all receive a penny, / [5] that is the eternity of the life to come. This penny / is sometimes given sooner to the last than / to the first; for those who have labored for this penny, / at whatever hour they were converted to God, / receive the eternal wage when they / [10] depart from this world. The glosses explain / these times in a different manner: The first hour was the time / from Adam to Noah, the third hour from Noah to Abra/ham, the sixth from Abraham to Moses, the / ninth hour from Moses to the time of Jesus Christ, the eleventh / [15] hour from the nativity of Jesus Christ to the end of / the world. All these are paid with the penny / of an eternal life. / He who hung on the right side of Jesus Christ / (the one who was given the reply: To day shalt thou be with me in / [20] paradise) received this penny sooner than did the others who / had labored in the vineyard before him. Those who now / labor in the

fol. 52v

arbeiten in den wyngart dan de patriarken eñ de ꝑ
feten daden die dis verbeiden mosten · LUCAS ·
11 C. 151 || Dar na so gheuil dat en prinche van den phariseu *Lk.* 14, 1
25 sen noedde iħm op enen saterdach tetene met hem ·
Eñ alse iħc in dis princhen hus conmen was so
wachtten eñ spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen
soude dar sine af berespen mochten · / Al dar so was *Lk.* 14, 2

---

vineyard receive this penny sooner than did the patriarchs and the prophets, /
C. 151 who had to wait long for it. — || After that it happened that a chief of the
25 Pharisees /[25] invited Jesus to eat with him on a Saturday. / And when Jesus
was come into this chief's house, / the Jews were watching and spying whether
he should do anything / for which they might rebuke him. There was / a

---

24 Lk. xiv. 1—15 follows here in all the harmonies exc Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} continues, as the context would suggest, with the parable of the marriage feast, Mt. xxii. 1—14, blended with Lk. xiv. 16—24, but Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ proceed with Lk. xvii. 11—19 with a link from Joh. vi. 4.

Lk. xiv. 1 *darna; ende* SH^{ned} rell exc δ505 om. — *so gheuil dat,* SH^{ned} *het geschiede*; om εγενετο: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; Lect^{c} inc.: εισηλθεν ο Ιησ. — *en prinche ... comen was* (cp Lk. vii. 36) for SH^{ned} rell *Jhesus in ginc ... dat hi (dar) ate broot ende*; add *iesus: f r W* Vg^{edd}; in SH^{ned} om εν τω a. ελθειν (i. e. *factum est ut* l. *cum*): Fuld *b c ff$_2$ i l* Ferr (exc ε1211 ε346) ε1493; εισελθειν l. ελθειν: lat sy ε376 δ5 ε050 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1091f ε1279 ε207f ε1226 ε1443 ε1493 ε1349 al contra P^{45} rell.

25 add *met hem,* SH^{ned} *dar,* cp add *ibi* in vs. 7, 8: Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy, and add a. *erant observantes* in vs. 1: *a.*

27 *wachtten,* H^{ned} *namen synre waer;* add *ende spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten*; om SH^{ned}; add *to see what he would do*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}, cp Pep Harm 61[28] *and þe Jewes aspieden ȝif he heled any man upon þe sabat,* and see Primitive Text, p. 57ff, 70, cp also Lk. vi. 7 (ch. 87) L^{ned} only. — *dar sine af berespen mochten,* cp Mc. iii. 2, Mt. xii. 10; in ch. 87 Ta^{ned} uses Luke and paraphrases.

28 Lk. xiv. 2 *Al dar so was,* SH^{ned} *ende dar was,* for και ιδου ... ην, om ιδου: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah boh^{M} aeth pal^{a} (ܗܘܐ l. ܗܘܬ).

fol. 52v

en mensche die sik was van den watre · / Doe sach *Lk.* 14, 3
30 iħc op die phariseuse eñ op die meestre van der
wet · eñ vragde hen eñ sprac aldus · Mach men
A. 114 des saterdags it ghanssen? / Eñ si suegen · Doenā *Lk.* 14, 4

fol. 53r

iħc denghenen eñ ghansdene eñ liten gaen al ghesont / ·

---

30 man there who was sick of the dropsy. Then / 30 Jesus looked at the Pharisees and at the masters of the / law, and asked them and spoke thus: May one / heal anything on Saturday? And they were silent. Then

fol. 53r

Jesus took that man and healed him, and let him go all whole. / Then he

---

29 *en mensche*, ? om τις (Mt. Mc.) with Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *b q ff$_2$ i l I$^{\eta}$ I^{ta}* ε1211* ε1386. — *die sik was van den watre*, S^{ned} *watersiec*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *water suchtich*, lat sy (exc sy^{p}) sah transliterate Gk. — om *vor hem*, *ante illum* contra SH^{ned}, *apud ipsum*: *e*, *in conspectu*: *d*.

Lk. xiv. 3 *doe; ende*, *et*: SH^{ned} rell exc Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah om.

30 *sach op ... vragde hen*, SH^{ned} rell: *antwerde ende*, *αποκριθεις*, exc om *r$_2$* and *intuens* l. *respondens*: *T*, cp Mc. iii. 5 Lk. vi. 10; *antw. ende* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy. — *phar... meestre van der wet*, ס *phar ... legis peritos* sah$^{129f^{1}}$ *e a (b q) f r A Y E E-P X* (*b q* ס *dixit* ad fin).

31 *mach men*, SH^{ned} *eist georlooft*, i. e. om *ει* a. *εξεστιν*: ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76 ε376 sah) δ5 ε050 ε129 ε207ff al^{6} pal *f A Y* contra P^{45} rell.

32 *ghanssen*, om *η ου* (Mt. xii. 10): P^{45} ε014 δ6 ε76 ε1016 ε133 ε93 ε168 δ30 etc ***K*** sy^{sp} arm *a c ff$_2$ i l* Vg (exc *D E E-P^{mg} Q R*) Old-Germ.

Lk. xiv. 4 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *at* (δε): sy^{sc} arm aeth Old-Germ. — *doe*, SH^{ned} *mar*, δε: sah$^{90\ 129}$ (om sah^{rell}) lat^{pler} (*vero* or *autem*), *και*: Gk sy arm aeth boh *d* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; *itaque*: *a*; Old-Germ^{codd} *den*, $^{edd\ pri}$ *wann*. — *nam ... ende* = SH^{ned} *apprehendit et* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy *e*, add *manum illius*: *a*.

fol. 53r

1 *denghenen*, SH^{ned} (*name*)*ne*, add *αυτου* p. *επιλαβομενος*: Ta^{ar} sy arm pal boh *I$^{\eta}$* Ferr ε377 ε1443, add *hominem*: *f r$_2$ D (E) E-P^{mg} Q R M-T* gat *μ* (*Mm*), *E Mm*: *iohannes*; ס *eum* a. *sanavit*: Old-Lat (exc *a q f r$_2$*; *illum*: *e*) δ5 ε1132, om δ505. — *liten gaen* = H^{ned}, S^{ned}: *lietene*, i. e. add *eum* or *illum* p. *dimisit*: Ta^{ar} sy sah Old-Lat (exc *e a f r$_2$*). — add *al ghesont*; (cp *a*: *eum curatum dimisit*).

fol. 53r

Doe sprac hi totin phariseusen eñ seide wie es van *Lk.* 14, 5
v allen die sinen esel ochte sinen osse nin trekt uten
putte daer hi in gheuallen es · op den saterdach? / Doe *Lk.* 14, 6
suegen si want si hem nit en consten ghantwerden · /

---

spoke to the Pharisees and said: Who is there among / you all that does
not pull his ass or his ox out of the / pit into which he has fallen on the
Saturday? Then / [5] they were silent, for they could not answer him. / Then

---

2 **Lk. xiv. 5** *Doe*, SH^{ned} rell: *ende.* — *sprac ... ende seide* contra SH^{ned} *antworde hem ende seide*; om *αποκριθεις*: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah boh Old-Lat (exc *f d aur*) P^{45} δ1 δ2$^{c\ a}$ ε56 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε337 I^{η} δ505 ε1091 ε1098f ε377 I^{κ} (exc δ4) ε178 ε1246 ε1353 contra SH^{ned} Fuld Vg δ2$^{*\,c\,b}$ δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ε050 ε133 ε93f ***K*** pal. — *totin pharis.* contra SH^{ned} *hem*; om *ad illos: R T.*

2, 3 *wie es van v allen die* for *cuius ... et*, *τινος ... και*, cp Ta^{ar} sy: *which is there of you who ..; die sinen* cp syriac idiom (Ta^{ar} sy): ܡܢ ܟ[ܕ ܠ]ܗ with aeth, cp sah boh and contrast Old-Germ *welchs ewer esel oder ochs.* — *die ... saterdach* = SH^{ned} for the Gk *ονος η βους κτε.*, cp Pep Harm 62^{4} *þat ne wolde nouȝth drawen up his ox oiþer his asse upon þe sabat, ȝif it were fallen in a foule dyche.*

3 *esel* = SH^{ned}, *ονος* l *υιος*: δ2 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε1016 δ371 (ε050) I^{η} Ferr ε1091 ε1098f ε129f ε207 ε77 I^{κ} (exc δ4) δ260 ε1246 ε1353 ε1416 ε1443 ε1493 A^{3} sy^{s} arm pal boh lat (exc *e q f*) contra Ta^{ar} (P^{45}) δ1 ε014 ε76 δ5 (ε050) ε133 ε93f ε351 δ4 ***K*** lect^{cg} Cyr sy$^{c\,p}$ *e q f*; *ονος υιος η βους*: ε050, cp P^{45} *η υιος η βους*; *υιος η βους η ονος*: ε350 sy^{c}; *ס βους η ονος* (cp Lk. xiii. 15): sy^{s} aeth Old-Germ^{edd} Pep Harm; *ס βους η υιος*: ε337; *προβατον* l. *ονος* (Mt. xii. 11) δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 63. — *trekt ut(en putte)* for *αναστασει, extrahet*; sy^{sc} has ܢܦܠ ܒܒܝܪ, sy^{p} ܢܦܠ ܒܒܝܪ ܗܘ i. e. sy transl. of *κρατησει και εγερει* in Mt. xii. 11, cp Ta^{ar} *lift him up, e f: levabit* l. *extrahet.* — *trekt*, present l. future = SH^{ned} sy; *cadit: (b) f ff$_2$ q i (l) D E Q C T* Old-Germ *(b l: cadens), extrahit: e b ff$_2$ q l D* E E-P Q O* Old-Germ; in Mt. *κρατει*: sy *d* δ5 Old-Germ; *εγειρει*: sy δ3 ε56 δ5 ε050 Ferr δ30 ε1442f Old-Germ; add Ta^{ar} *and draw water for him* (!) cp Lk. xiii. 15.

4, 5 **Lk. xiv. 6** *Doe suegen ... consten*; SH^{ned} *ende si mochten*, *και ουκ ισχυσαν.*

5 *nit en consten ghantwerden* = SH^{ned}, *αποκριθηναι* l. *ανταποκρ.*: δ2 (δ5) I^{η} (exc ε1131) ε1444 ε1178f ε1349 ε77 ε1341 ε192 ε515; *οι δε ουκ απεκριθησαν* l. *και ουκ ισχ. ανταποκρ.*: δ5 ε515; *illi autem* l. *και*: *e.*

hem, illi (om SH^{ned}), om *ad haec* (contra SH^{ned} *hiertoe*), i.e. *προς αυτον* l. *προς ταυτα*: I^{η}; add *αυτω* p. *ανταποκρ*: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e l*) sah boh ***K*** with δ6 ε76 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε1211 ε1222* ε207 ε61 ε192, add *αυτον*: ε1349 ε1317 ε1386. — *nit* = SH^{ned}, add *nihil: e*; Ta^{ar}: *answer him a word to*, sy: .. ܠܗ ܡܬܦܣܩ ܠܐ.

fol. 53r

Doe sprac ihc toten ghenen die daer ghenoedt waren · *Lk.* 14, 7
want hi merkde ane hen dat si stonden na dat vor sittē
ter taflen · eñ seide aldus · / Alse du ghenoedt best teere *Lk.* 14, 8
brulocht en ghanc nit sitten in de vorste stat van der
taflen · dat men di nin segge es en ander daer ghe
noedt die hersamer es dan du best / stant op laet de *Lk.* 14, 9

Jesus spoke to those that were bidden there:/ for he marked in them that they were set on precedence / at the table, and said thus: When thou art bidden to a / wedding, do not go and sit in the foremost place of the / 10 table, lest thou be told, Another has been bidden there, / who is more honorable than thou; stand up, let him / sit there; and then thou must

---

6 Lk. xiv. 7 *doe* = SH^{ned}, δε pler, *et* sy arm; add *et* p. *autem* (Lk. v. 36) *a d ff$_2$ i r$_{1\,2}$* δ5 ε178 Vg (exc *D E R T M-T* al^4) — om *parabolam* (contra SH^{ned} *eene gelikenesse*): *b*; add *this (parable):* sy^{sc}. — add *daer* = SH^{ned}, add *ibi* to *invitatis:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

7 *want hi merkde ane hen*, SH^{ned} *verstond* for επεχων, *intendens*, cp. sy^{p}: ... Ta^{ar} *because he saw them choose;* sy^{sc} aliter: *to those who were bidden and were choosing.* — *stonden na* (for εξελεγοντο, *eligerant* = SH^{ned} *uut vercoren*) cp Iren *adpetere (docuit discipulos suos primos discubitus non adpetere* III. xiv. 3), and Zach 349C *intendens quomodo de primis accubitus laborarent* (but continuing with *eligere*), arm: *were seekers after*; Old-Fr *q' couroient pour avoir les pr. sieges.* — *dat vorsitten ter taflen*, SH^{ned} *die erste stat*, sing. την πρωτοκλισιαν: δ4 ε77 A^3 ε55* *e* (*primum locum* = SH^{ned}) sy^{sc} , sy^{p} Ta^{ar} id. but pref *the places at the head of the tables.*

8 *aldus* (contra SH^{ned} *te hem*), om προς αυτους: *I$^{\eta}$* sah$^{59\ 114}$ boh, om also λεγων: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *e* δ371.

9 Lk. xiv. 8 *ghenoedt best* = SH^{ned} om υπο τινος: sy^{sc} arm lat (exc *b g f*) δ5 Clem Al Old-Germ; *cum invitatus quis fuerit: a c ff$_2$ i l r; cum invitati fueritis: e; whenever one should invite them:* sah. — *en ghanc nit sitten* (vs. 10) contra SH^{ned} *so es saltu nit sitten;* Ta^{ar} sy: *do not (thou shalt not) go (and) sit down.* — *in de vorste stat van der taflen*, SH^{ned} *in die eerste stat;* here sy^{p} has , and sy^{sc} .

10 *men di nin segge*, i.e. L^{ned} om *qui te et illum vocat* contra SH^{ned} rell and ס *honoratior* etc to vs. 9 p. *qui dicat tibi;* ס p. *qui vocat ... illum:* aeth.

11 Lk. xiv. 9 *stant op*, one of L^{ned}'s graphic touches, but cp Ta^{ar} sy^{p}: *et erubescas dum surrexeris* ( ).

fol. 53r

sen daer sitten · eñ du dan mosts ọ met schanden
gaen sitten in dechterste van der taflen · / Mar alse *Lk.* 14, 10
du ghenoedt best ghanc sitten talre echterst · so sal
deghene comen die di heft ghenoedt eñ sal seggen
vrint ghanc opwert sitten so soutus hebben eere
vor alle deghene die daer syn · / want so wie so hem *Lk.* 14, 11
seluen verheft hi sal ghenedert werden · eñ so wie[a]

a) *in mg.* luc̄ mr̄

---

go and sit with shame / at the hindmost [end] of the table. But when /
thou art bidden, go and sit at the very hindmost [place]; then / [15] he who
has bidden thee will come and will say, / Friend, go and sit further up:
then thou shalt have honor / before all those who are there. For whosoever /
exalts himself, he shall be abased; and whosoever / abases himself, he

---

12 *ende du dan mosts* = SH$^{ne}_{d}$ rell; om τοτε: *b q c i r* sy^{p}.

12, 13 *mosts .. gaen sitten*, SH^{ned} *werts .. besittende* for *incipies ... tenere; eris ... tenere*, εση ... κατεχειν: *e* δ5 (contra *d: incipiens ... tenere*); sy^{sc} *thou wilt sit down;* sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *when thou risest and takest.*

14 **Lk. xiv. 10** *ghanc sitten* = SH^{ned} for πορευθεις αναπεσε, lat *vade recumbe*, om πορευθεις, *vade: e d* δ5 ε192 Clem Al. — *so sal*, SH^{ned} *ende alse*, for *ut cum*, ινα οταν; *et* l. *ut: B; und so*: Old-Germ; *that if:* sah.

15 *sal seggen*, om *tote di* contra SH^{ned}, om *tibi: a i l* ε207 ε1226.

16 *ghanc opwert sitten*, S^{ned} *ghanc hier bet upsitten*, H^{ned} *sit hier boven*, for *ascende superius*, Old-Lat (exc *e b*): *accede sup.;* sy *come up above and sit down.* — *so soutus* = SH^{ned} *(so saltu)* for τοτε, και, *et* l. τοτε, *tunc:* Ta^{ar} sy, add και: δ5 *d; hoc enim: e.*

17 add *alle* = SH^{ned}, add παντων: sy pal sah boh aeth ***H***^{pler} ε050 *I*^{η} Ferr ε121 etc (exc ε1178) ε129f ε551 *I*^{π} ε207 δ4 ε1353 ε1443 A^{3} *r* contra Ta^{ar} Fuld lat (exc *r*) ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε133 ε93f δ30 ε1279 ε90 ε351 ε1386 ***K***. — *die daer syn* for των συνανακειμενων σοι, *simul discumbentium*, SH^{ned} *die daer sitten*, cp in vs. 8 Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *be there* for *be invited*; ανακειμενων l. συνανακ.: sy^{sc} (ܕܡܣܬܟܝ l. sy^{p} ܕܡܣܬܟܝܢ) ε337 ε1444 1289 ε253 ε1226 ε71 δ459 ε1493 *a l* (omitting *simul*); om σοι^{3}: sy^{sc} lat ε376 δ5 ε377 ε1493 Old-Germ.

17, 18 **Lk. xiv. 11** *so wie ... ende so wie* = SH^{ned}, *omnis qui ... et qui*; om *omnis: e*; add *omnis* a. *qui*^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy Aphr, in Lk. xviii. 14 Ta^{ned} sy$^{c\,p}$, cp and contr. Mt. xxiii. 12 οστις ... οστις, *qui ... qui* Ta^{ned} (ch. 190) *die ... die*, sy^{s} ܕ ܚܠ ... ܕ ܚܠ, sy^{c} ܕ ܡܢ ... ܕ ܚܠ); ο δε *l.* και ο (Lk. xviii. 14): ε050 δ505 ε125of ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 A^{3} sah$^{f\,1}$, om sah$^{90\ 129}$.

fol. 53r

C. 152 so hem seluen nedert hi sal ghehogt werden · || Doe[a] *Lk.* 14, 12
sprac ihc toten ghenen diene hadde ghenoedt eñ
seide aldus · Alse du gheefs ene etentyt ochte des
margens ochte des auons en noed nit dine vrint
noch dine naste noch dine maghe noch dine
gheburen die rike syn · want si di weder noeden
mogen · eñ so ontfees tu hir dinen wederloen · / mar *Lk* 14, 13
alse du ghefs eene etentyt so doch comen die

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

shall be exalted. || Then / Jesus spoke to those who had bidden him, and / said thus: When thou givest a feast either in the / morning or in the
C. 152 evening, bid not thy friends / nor thy nearest [kin], nor thy relatives, nor thy / neighbors that are rich; for they may bid thee again, / [25] and thus thou receivest here thy recompense. But / when thou givest a feast, make

---

19 No trace in Ta[ned] (nor in Fuld or Ta[ar]) of the (? Tatianic, cp. Vogels, Bibl. Ztschr., 1914, p. 369—390) apocryphon found in the Old-Lat (exc *f q l*) sy[c] δ5 ε17 after Mt. xx. 28.

19, 20 Lk. xiv. 12 *Doe sprac Jhesus* = SH[ned] for ελεγεν δε; *et* l. *autem*: sy[sc] aeth Lect[c], om boh. — om και a. τω κεκληκοτι: *e* ε133 ε1216 ε1098f ε1089 δ470* ε1385 al Lect[c] *O R X* aeth boh.

21, 22 *ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons* for αριστον η δειπνον; H[ned] *werscap* only; om αριστον η: sy[s].

23 *naste* for *fratres*, om L[ned] (capit) SH[ned] Aphr ε56 *I*[η] (exc ε1131 ε346[c]) ε1054f δ505 ε1094 ε207 ε1132 ε377 ε371 δ603 ε444 ε1214 ε297 A[124] sah[91] Iren; ס p. συγγ. σου: ε050; e contra add ܐܚ in sy[sc] *not even thy brothers*; om τους φιλους σου: ε600; om *cognatos tuos*: *e a d* δ5 ε351 Cypr.

24 *dine gheburen die rike syn* = SH[ned] Old-Germ[codd], add σου p. γειτονας: sy Aphr ε050 Ferr sah boh; add *neque* p. *vicinos*; Cypr Old-Lat δ5 *M-T* Vg[edd ϛ ϑ] arm; Iren V. xxxiii. 2 *divites neque amicos et vicinos et cogn.*, making *divites* apply to all mentioned, so also possibly sy[sc] and Ta[ned]. — *want* for *ne forte*; om *e*. — om και a. αυτοι; ס *et* a. *te*: sah[59] boh Old-Germ[codd].
want si . . . mogen, om SH[ned] probably left out in Bergsma by mistake.

25 add *hir* = S[ned], cp add *haec*: Ta[ar] sy[sp] Aphr.

26 Lk. xiv. 13 *etentyt* for *convivium*; *epulum*: *e* Cypr[codd opt]; sy[p] ܩܕܘܡ · contra sy[sc] ܪܘܫܡܢܐ, *cena*; om Aphr, Cypr A *prandium aut cenam*, Old-Germ[codd] *wertschap oder ein abentessen*. — *doch comen*, SH[ned] *saltu bidden*, H[ned] *noeden* for καλει, *voca*; *invita*: *e a*.

fol. 53r

arm syn die cranc syn die manc syn eñ die blīt
syn · / eñ dan soutu salegh syn · want si nin hebbē *Lk.* 14, 14
waermet dat syt di verghelden moghen · Dan saelt
30 di vergouden werden in de opherstannesse der ghe
rechter · / Alse dese wart hoerde een van den ghenen *Lk.* 14, 15
die daer aten so sprac hi aldus · Salech sal de
fol. 53v
ghene syn die dat eeuleke broet sal eten in den rike

---

those come that / are poor, that are sick, and that are blind; / and then
shalt thou be blessed; for they have / not wherewith they may recompense
30 thee: then shalt / [30] thou be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. /
When one of those who ate there heard these words, / he spoke thus:
Blessed shall
fol. 53v
C. 153 he be who shall eat the eternal bread in the kingdom / of God. ‖ At that

---

27 SH^{ned} add *ende* p. *arme, cranke, lamen*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (sy^{c} om *et*^{2}) sah (contra boh$^{exc\ (3)}$) aeth Old-Germ^{codd}; add *et* p. *pauperes*: ε050 ε551 *r D μ*, add p. *claudos*: *a ff*$_2$ *(E X)* Vg^{edd}; ☍ *caecos . . . claudos* (Lk. xiv. 21): sy^{sc} Cypr *e i E M-T X* Old-Germ^{edd} with ε1279; ☍ *debiles* p. *claudos* and add *and the rejected and many others*: sy^{sc}; Aphr: *the poor and the ignorant and the blind and the halt and them that have not;* aeth: *needy and poor and blind and broken.*

29 **Lk. xiv. 14** add *waermet* = SH^{ned} add *unde* p. *non habent*: Ta^{ar} *a (c: unum) f ff*$_2$ *l aur T H Θ Ϝ O X** *Z** *corr vat** Old-Germ Cypr cod A only; with subjunctive l. infin.: Ta^{ned} *a R O** Old-Germ^{codd}; om *retribuere tibi*: Fuld if not ex errore cp Aphr supra *them that have not.* — *dan,* SH^{ned} *mar, autem* l. *enim*: Old-Lat (exc *a b r*$_2$) *M-T* arm aeth δ2* *I*^{η} Ferr δ30 etc *I*^{π} ε207 Cypr Aug; *et*: Aphr sy^{sc}, om ε121; *ut fiat*: Ta^{ar}; Aphr sy^{sc} *and thy recompense shall be . . .*

31 **Lk. xiv. 15** *Alse* om δε: Ta^{ar} arm; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth. — SH^{ned} *doe sprac* om ακουσας ταυτα; om ταυτα: sy^{s} *e f* δ2* ε1443, ☍ p. ειπεν: *a q.*

32 *daer aten,* SH^{ned} *dar geladen waren* for των συναναικειμενων, *de simul discumb.*; ανακ. l. συναναικ.: ε1443 *a r.* — *sal . . . syn* l. *es* of SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 53v

1 *dat eeuleke broet* = SH^{ned} (om *eeuleke*), αρτον l. αριστον: lat Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah boh aeth georg **H** (exc ε014) δ5 ε050 *I*^{η} (exc ε183) ε121 etc ε129f *I*^{π} ε207ff δ4 ε71* ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1260 ε1353 ε1442 A^{3} *K*^{i} Orig Eus Epiph Bas contra Clem Al (cod *F*) sy^{sc} arm ε014 Ferr ε133 ε93f ε297 **K** Lect^{c}; add in vs. 16 (after *at ille dixit ei*) *beati qui audiunt verbum dei et faciunt* (from Lk. xi. 28): *l.*

A. 116 F. 112 C. 153 gods IOHANNES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · || In din tide *Joh. 6, 4*
so gheuil dat nakende was dat paschen · dat der
yoeden feeste dach es · / doe ghinc oc ihu te iherusalem *Lk. 17, 11*
wert al dor dat lantschap uan samarien · / eñ alse hi *Lk. 17, 12*
quam ī en dorp so quamen iegen hem tine lazerse
menschen · LUCAS · Die ghingen staen van uerren / eñ *Lk. 17, 13*
ripen te hem wert eñ seiden aldus · Ihc ghebẹiede

---

time / it happened that the passover was approaching, which is / the feast day of the Jews. Then Jesus also went towards Jerusalem / [5] through the country of Samaria. And when he / came into a village, ten leprous men met him. / They went and stood from afar, and / called towards him and said thus: Jesus,

---

2 Joh. vi. 4 Fuld also inserts here Joh. vi. 1 *post haec* Joh. vi. 4 *in proximo erat* .. and continues with Lk. xvii. 11—19; Ta^{ar} continues appropriately with a blend of Mt. xxii. 1—14 Lk. xiv. 16—24, then Joh. vi. 1, 4 labelled in Ta^{ar} Joh. v. 1 and reading *the feast of the unleavened bread* (in Joh. v. 1 only ε77 reads αζυμων l. ιουδαιων); and Joh. v. 1 occurs with the rest of the chapter in § 22.

4 Lk. xvii. 11 *doe ghinc* = SH^{ned}, om *factum est* with Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} but cp *so gheuil* in L^{ned} supra l. 3; Fuld uses Vg text without adjustment *et factum est dum iret.* — *oc ihesus*, add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp και αυτος infra; *iesus* l. αυτον (or add): Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *corr vat** Old-Germ^{codd}; Lect. begins with vs. 12 and adds ιησου there; om και αυτος: Ta^{ar} sy sah lat (exc *e a d r* r_2 *s*; *q* om *ipse* only) ε129 A^{3}.

5 *al dor dat lantschap uan samarien* (contra SH^{ned} rendering Vg) om μεσον and και Γαλιλαιας. Ta^{ar} om the whole clause *transiebat . . . Galil.*; add *et Jericho* p. *Gal.*: Old-Lat. sy^{c} (? *to Jericho*), add την Ιεριχω και p. διηρχετο: ε168. See for a clear statement of the various ways of avoiding the difficulties of the Greek text Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II p. 297f, though his conclusions seem scarcely convincing.

6 Lk. xvii. 12 *quamen iegen hem*, SH^{ned} *doe liepen hem tjegen* for *occurrerunt ei*; add *ecce*: sy^{sc} (om *et*) Old-Lat (exc *e*); om *occurrerunt*: sy^{sc}, *ubi erant* l. *occurrerunt*: *e (fuerunt) d* δ5 (οπου ησαν l. υπηντησαν αυτω). — *lazerse menschen*, SH^{ned} *manne die lazers* (H^{ned} L^{ned} capit *malaetsche*) *waren*, ∞ *viri leprosi*: lat sy δ5 ε207; om ανδρες: ε376 ε1225 pal *T*.

7 *die* = SH^{ned} *qui*; *et* l. *qui*: δ5 *d* sy^{p} boh: δε: sah$^{exc\ 70}$ pal; om Old-Lat sy^{sc} Old-Germ^{edd}, cp supra *et ecce*; om οι . . . οπρρωθεν: δ2*. — *die ghingen staen* for *die stonden* of SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xvii. 13 *ripen* om αυτοι: lat sy δ5 sah. — *ripen te hem wert* for *levaverent vocem*, SH^{ned} *hieven hare stem op, cried out*: sah, *clamaverunt voce magna*: *e d* δ5; add μεγαλην p. Φωνην: ε1354. — *ghebiedere* = SH^{ned} for *praeceptor*, επιστατα, יוֹם: sy pal (∞ a. ιησου: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}), cp διδασκαλος ιη in "Fragments of an unknown Gospel", British Museum, 1935, *magister*: *a d r* r_2.

fol. 53v

re ont farm di onss · / Alse ihc die uersach so sprac *Lk.* 17, 14
hi ạḷḍụṣ tote hen eñ seide aldus · ghaet eñ vertoegt
v den papen van der wet · eñ alse die lazerse dar
wert henen ghinghen so worden si gheghanst · / alse *Lk.* 17, 15
dat sach een van din tienen dat hi also ghenesen was ·
so quam hi weder met groter stemmen loeuende go
de · / eñ alse hi quam daer ihc was so uil hi hem te *Lk.* 17, 16
uoete met groten danke · eñ deghene was en sama

Master, / have mercy on us. When Jesus saw them, he spoke / [10] to them and said thus: Go and show / yourselves to the priests of the law. And as the lepers / went thither, they were healed. When / one of those ten saw that he had been thus healed, / he came back praising God with a loud voice. / [15] And when he came where Jesus was, he fell down at his / feet with great thanks: and he was a Sama/ritan. Then Jesus spoke thus:

---

9 **Lk. xvii. 14** *alse*, SH^{ned} *ende doe*; om *et*: sy^{c}; ⲁⲉ: sah. — add *iesus*: *r* pal, add *ο ιησους εσπλαγχνισθη και* a. *ειπεν*: ε1279 — add *die*, add *αυτους* p. *ιδων*: lat sy sah δ5 ε050 Ferr ε1279 ε1353.

10 *tote hen*, add *αυτοις* p. *ειπεν*: Gk Ta^{ar} sy sah *a c d f s D* contra SH^{ned} Fuld lat^{rell}; add: *τεθεραπευεσθε*, *curati estis* p. *αυτοις*: δ5 *d*.
ghaet ende, *ite et*; add *et* p. *ite*: *e d s*; lat^{rell} *ite ostendite*, exc *a f δ*: *euntes ost.*; *υπαγετε* l. *πορευθεντες*: ε207, Gk^{rell} (incl. δ5) *πορευθεντες*.

11 *ende alse* contra SH^{ned} *ende het geschiede doe* with Vg *et factum est dum*; om *factum est* with L^{ned}: Ta^{ar} sy aeth; *cum (irent)* l. *dum*: *e d* (Gk *εν τω υπαγειν*). — add *die lazerse* contra SH^{ned} cp add *omnes simul*: *e* and cp. Iren III. xiv. 3 *quos simul emundavit in via*; *vadunt* l. *irent*: *b c ff$_2$ i l q r*.

12 *gheghanst* contra S^{ned} *gesuvert* H^{ned} *ghereynicht*, *sanati* l. *mundati*: *D*, Old-French: *ils furent mundez et gueriz*, cp *d* δ5 supra vs. 14^{a} (*τεθεραπευεσθε*), and in vs. 15 Gk Old-Lat contra Vg.

13 **Lk. xvii. 15** *ghenesen*; SH^{ned} *gesuvert* with *b d f l r$_2$ gat aur* Vg Vigil sy sah aeth δ5 ε207 ε1211 δ30 etc ε1287 ε457 ε1493 with ε1016 Old-French Old-Germ Pep Harm.

15 **Lk. xvii. 16** add *alse hi quam daer ihesus was* contra SH^{ned} rell. — om *επι προσωπον* (contra SH$^{ne}_{d}$): δ505 ε77 ε329 *ff$_2$ l* georg, ↄ p. *τους ποδας αυτου*: ε1226 *e*.

16 *met groten danke*; SH^{ned} *ende dankte hem*, om δ5; *τον θεον* l. *αυτω*: ε129 δ206 (*τω θεω*), om *αυτω*: lat (exc *b d q r$_2$ D*) ε77.

fol. 53v

ritaen · / Doe sprac ihc aldus · En warser tiene die *Lk.* 17, 17
ghesuuert worden · eñ waer syn de ghene? / van al *Lk.* 17, 18
len din en eser een nit die weder quam eñ lofde
20 gode sonder dese vtlansche · / Doe sprac ihc toten ghe *Lk.* 17, 19
nen · stant op en ghanc · want dyn gheloeue heft
F. 113 C. 154 di ghesont ghemakt · LUCAS MATH MR̄ || Doe nam *Mt.* 20, 17*b*

Were there not ten that / were cleansed? and where are they? Of all /
20 those not one came back and praised / [20] God, except this outlander? Then
Jesus spoke to him: / Arise and go, for thy faith has / made thee whole. ||

---

17 Lk. xvii. 17 *doe*, SH^{ned} *mar*; *και*: *I*^{η} δ398 aeth, om sy^{sc} arm Ta^{ar} sah$^{(3)}$ boh$^{(3)}$ with δ4 ε77. — *sprac*, om *αποκριθεις* (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{c}. — *en warser ... worden*; SH^{ned} *uwer tiene; estis* l. *sunt: h* aeth; *ουτοι* l. *ουχ οι*: Old-Lat sy^{sc} pers δ5, add *ουτοι* p. *δεκα*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm sah ε014 ε207 ε1098 ε1132 δ4 ε73 δ459 ε294 ε329 ε1246.

18 *ende, et* l. *δε*: *f* Vg boh$^{(2)}$ aeth, om Old-Lat sy sah boh δ5 δ4 ε1089*f δ459*f ε1386 Old-Germ^{codd}; om *et novem ubi sunt: e; ↄ novem* p. *sunt*: SH^{ned} sy^{sp} aeth Pep Harm. — *de ghene* ex errore for *de neghene*; boh: *where are the other nine* and cp *c* L^{ned} in Mt. xx. 24.

18, 19 Lk. xvii. 18 *van allen din en eser een nit die* SH^{ned} *harre en es geen vonden die;* add *allen* contra SH^{ned} rell exc Old-French *il ne fut pas de tres tous les dix q'*; Pep Harm *pere nys non of hem allen*; *υποστρεψαι παντες* l. *υποστρεψαντες*: ε207; add *ex illis*: Old-Lat (exc *f s*) δ5 Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Pep Harm; *nemo* l. *non: e d* δ5; om *ex his* Vg *f s* (add *ex his* p. *novem* supra) *aur;* om *qui: e.* — om *vonden* with H^{ned} contra S^{ned}, om *inventus: e b q c ff$_2$ i* sy^{s} Old-French Pep Harm, ↄ p. *qui rediret: l.*

19 *ende lofde* for *δουναι δοξαν*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *s*), *a r: qui reversus daret,* Pep Harm *þat retourned and þankeþ; lofde* for *daret gloriam,* SH^{ned} *dancte, gratias ageret: b q c ff$_2$ i l* Pep Harm; *honorem: a d r s.*

20 *sonder dese vtlansche*; SH^{ned} *dan allene dese vremde,* add *allene:* arm *(but only).*
Lk. xvii. 19 *doe,* SH^{ned} pler *ende*; om sy^{sc} sah.

21 add *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *et* a. *vade: a c e f ff$_2$ r r$_2$ aur gat D* E R Ϝ Dim μ* sah; Gk *αναστας πορευου*; om *αναστας*: sy^{sc} boh$^{(2)}$ arm. — add *want* = SH^{ned}, add *quia*: lat (exc *i*) δ5 ε050 ε207 ε1353 with ε376 boh^{B} arm.

22 From ch. 154 to the end of ch. 157 all three harmonies preserve the same order: Third fore-telling of the Passion; request of the sons of Zebedee; Lk. xiii. 23–30; Zacchaeus; two blind men, with Bartimaeus, blended.
Ta^{ar} uses Mc. x. 32^{a} as well as ^{b}, with variants in ^{b} from Mt., and proceeds with Lk. xviii. 31 from *ait (enim) illis*, Mc. x. 33, 34^{a} Lk. xviii. 33 (with *humiliabunt* from vs. 32) 34. Fuld opens with Mc. x. 32^{b} *assumens autem iterum duodecim*, Mt. xx. 17 *ait illis*, Lk. xviii. 31 *ecce ascendimus ... hominis*, Mc. x. 33 *tradetur enim ... scribis*, Mt. xx. 19 *et tradent eum gentibus*, Lk. xviii. 32 *et inludetur ... crucifigitur* (sic) *et tertia die resurget.* Pep Harm uses the peculiar part of Mc. x. 32 and adds Lk. xviii. 34.

fol. 53v

ihc sine tuelef apostlen op hoer / eñ seide hen noch aldus · Nu gawi te ihrl'm wert · eñ aldaer so selen veruult werden alle die scrifturen die ghescreuen syn in den ꝓpheten van des menschen sone · / want hi sal gheleuert werden den prinschen van den yod schen papen eñ den scriben · / eñ si selenne leueren den heidenen · aldaer sal hi bespott werden · en gheghee

Mt. 20, 18*a* *Mc.* 10, 33*a* *Lk.* 18, 31

Mt. 20, 18*b* *Mc.* 10, 33*b*

Mt. 20, 19 *Mc.* 10, 34 *Lk.* 18, 32, 3

Then / Jesus took his twelve apostles aside and said to them further / thus: Now we go towards Jerusalem, and there shall / [25] be fulfilled all the Scriptures that are written / in the prophets about the Son of man. For / he shall be delivered to the chiefs of the Jew/ish priests and the scribes, and they shall deliver him to the / heathen. There he shall be mocked,

---

23 **Mt. xx. 18a** *doe ... op hoer* = SH^{ned} (*heimleke*). This is Mt.; add ιησους in Mc.: δ371 ε1289 ε77 ε1341 ε1178f ε1349f ε207 ε70 δ260 ε1443 ε1353 ε86 ε88 pal georg^{2B} *r*; add ιησ. in Lk.: lat (exc *e b*) sy^{p} Old Germ. — add *apostlen*, add μαθητας in Mt.: Ta^{ar} δ371 ε1211 1289 ε351 ε77 ε1341; add μαθ. in Lk.: Old Lat (exc *e c q l*) *corr vat** Old Germ ε55* Lect^{c}; om μαθ. in Mt.: δ2 ε26 ε56 ε1016* δ5 ε050 *I*^{ya} ε1033 sy^{sc} georg^{1} boh Orig. — *sine* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου p. μαθ. in Mt.: sy^{sc} (*his twelve*) *e a g r*$_2$ ε1054^{c} δ30 etc ε1216 ε190 etc ε121 etc ε551 ε351; in Mc. with μαθ. as above (exc δ371); in Lk.: sy (*his twelve*) Old Germ. — *op hoer, seorsim*: Ta^{ar} in Mc. x. 32^{b} reads *et assumens duod. disc. suos seorsim* (l. *iterum*) *coepit illis manifestare* (l. *dicere* from Mt. xvi. 21) *inter se et illos* (= Mt. xx. 17 sy^{sc}) *quae essent ei eventura;* om παλιν in Mc.: ε1289 ε351 sy$^{(c)}$ sah pal *b c*; om εν τη οδω in Mt.: *b g ff*$_{1\,2}$ Vg δ30 etc, ∞ p. μαθ.: sy^{sc}, ∞ a. και^{2}: ***K*** with δ3 ε76 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} ε050 ε133 Ferr ε351 al Orig, ∞ a. κατ' ιδιαν: *a c*, ∞ p. ειπεν: ε1443.

24 **Mt. xx. 18a par.** *nu* for ιδου = SH^{ned}, om Ta^{ar} (Lk.).

25 add *die scrifturen* contra SH^{ned}.

27 **Mt. xx. 18b par.** add *yodschen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Fuld Ta^{ned} omit *damnabunt eum morte* cf Mt. Mc.; no other text omits; om θανατω in Mt.: δ1, in Mc.: *I*$^{'a}$.

29 **Mt. xx. 19** *den heidenen* = SH^{ned} for *gentibus*, εθνεσιν, sy here ܠܥܡܡܐ, *e: nationibus;* cp SH^{ned} in Mt. v. 47 where *heidene* stands for *ethnici*, but sy^{c} has ܥܡܡܐ and Ta^{ned} sy in Joh. vii. 35, see Plooij, Traces of Syriac origin of the Old Latin Diatessaron (Meded. Kon. Akad., dl. 63, serie A, n^{0} 4) Amsterdam, 1927, p. 22—26.

The order in Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ is *mocked, scourged, spitted on, crucified*, Ta^{ar} *mock, scourge, spit on, humble, crucify, kill.* In the separate Gospels: Mt. *mock, scourge, crucify*, om *scourge: e* Georg^{2B}; in Mc. *mock, spit on, scourge, kill,*

fol. 53b

30 celt · eñ bespouuen · eñ ghecrust · eñ des derds da
gs sal hi werden op herstaen · MATH' · MR̄ · / Doe[a] qm̄ *Mt.* 20, 20 *Mc.* 10, 35
te hem de moeder van zebedeus kindren met ha

a) *in mg.* Accessit.

---

30 and scourged, / [30] and be spat upon, and be crucified; and on the third day / he shall arise again. Then came / to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her

---

ↄ μαστ... εμπτ.: ***K*** sy(c) georg Vg contra ***H*** ε050 ε133 (add και μαστιγ. and cp Vg *c f* in Lk.) ε93f ε1337f ε1311 ε1279 pal Old Lat (exc *k*), om και εμπτ. α.: δ371 ε168 ε1131 ε203 ε226 ε207 ε1096 I^{β} (exc ε121) ε1354 ε1443 ε1493 *k*, om και μαστιγ. α.: δ5 ε1096 ε1493 *k a ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$; om και αποκτ.: δ5 ε211 ε3015 ε449 ε207 δ4[c]; in Lk. *mocked, insulted, spit on, and having scourged they will kill;* om και υβρισθ: ε56 δ371 δ5 ε133 ε183f ε1054 ε448f Old Lat (*d: iniuriabitur* l. *inludatur;* in the two other places where υβριζω occurs, Mt. xxii. 6, Lk. xi. 45 *d* renders by *iniuriaverent, injuriam facis;* in Mc. *d* renders εμπαιξουσιν by *inludent;* so *d* seems to have before him an Old Lat text which had rendered υβρισθ.) sy[h*] arm, ↄ p. εμπτυσθ.: ε1016; ↄ p. μαστιγ.: δ48 sy[p]; *inlud. et flagell. et consp. et postquam flagellaverint occid. eum: c f* Vg (ↄ *consp... flagell.: c*); om και εμπτυσθ.: ε1131 ε22 ε33 ε1317f ε1443 arm. It may be noted that Ta[lat ned] have *crucified* from Mt. and Ta[ar] has both *crucify* and *kill*, *crucifigent* l. *occident* in Mc: *k*.

30 *bespouuen:* Ta[ar], sy in Mc. Lk. add *in his face*, cp. all texts in Mt. xxvi. 67, and in xxvii. 30 Ta[ar ned] sy(c) pal[b] *a b r*$_2$. — *des derds dags* = SH[ned], τη τριτη ημερα, Mt. Mc. pler, Lk.; μετα τρεις ημ. in Mc.: ***H*** (exc δ371) δ5 ε1311 Old Lat sy[h mg].

31 *werden* (l. *weder*) *op herstaen*, SH[ned] add *van der doot;* αναστησεται l. εγερθησεται in Lk. all exc Marc[epiph] ε56 ε1016 ε207, in Mc all exc δ371 δ30 etc.; in Mt. δ1 δ3[c] ε23 δ48 ε76 δ371 ***K*** contra ***H*** rell I^{π} (exc ε17) ε96 ε1353 Orig.

SH[ned] adds Lk. xviii. 34 (with Ta[ar] contra L[ned] Fuld):

ende sine verstonden derre woort niet want dese wort waren hem verborgen ende en verstonden niet wat hi hem seide. — *ende* with Gk pler, δε l. και: δ5 ε93 ε90 *e* sy[p], add δε: ε1454. — *derre woort niet* for ουδεν τουτων, ↄ δ5. — *want, enim,* αλλ' l. και: Ta[ar] sy arm georg sah Old Lat δ5 $I^{\eta a}$ δ457 ε377 A[21], om ε178. — *dese wort,* om τουτο: δ5 $I^{\eta a}$ δ457 ε207 ε377 A[139] Old Lat sy[sc] arm sah[89] boh. — *wat hi hem seide* for τα λεγομενα, *quae dicebantur* cp *ex his quae dicebat* l. *et non intell.... dicebantur: ff*$_2$. — *hem,* add *illis* or *ad eos:* Ta[ar] sy *a D; ab eo: b*.

fol. 54r

ren sonen eñ anebeadene eñ bat hem ene bede · / Doe vrag de hare ihc eñ seide wat weltu? / eñ si sprac voert al dus · Seghe dat desen tueen die mine sonen syn · si ghegheuen dat sitten den enen te dire rechter siden eñ den andren te dire slinker siden in dinen rike · / Doe antwerdde ihc din tueen ghebrudren eñ sprac aldus

Mt. 20, 21*a* *Mc.* 10, 36

Mt. 20, 21*b* *Mc.* 10, 37

Mc. 10, 38 *Mt.* 20, 22

---

fol. 54r

sons, and worshipped him and begged him for a boon. Then / Jesus asked her and said: What wilt thou? And she spoke on / thus: Say that it be given to these two that are my sons / to sit, one on thy right side, and / the other on thy left side, in thy kingdom. Then / Jesus answered those

---

fol. 54r

1 **Mt. xx. 20** *haren sonen;* add *ambo:* Ta^{ar}, add δυο: ε90 r_2. — *ende anebedene ende bat; and worshipped him and asked:* Ta^{ar} sy (sy^{sc} pref *fell down and*) georg; lat *adorans et petens* with Gk; om *ende anebedene*: SH^{ned} sy^{p} ^{36}. — *ene bede* for τι, *aliquid* = SH^{ned}, add *dari: a.*

Mt. xx. 21 *doe* = SH^{ned} for δε, *and* arm, *qui dixit*: lat^{pler}, *dixitque: aur.*

2 *ihesus* l. *hi*: ε56. — Here Ta^{ar} inserts Mc. x. 35 *et accesserunt ad eum Jac. et Joh...* and continues with Mc. until the end of vs. 44; Fuld continues to use Mt. throughout except for adding the *aut baptismum* etc clauses from Mc. x. 38, 39; pal uses Mc.

wat weltu. Ephr uses Mc. but reads expressly *faciam vobis* l. *quid vultis ut faciam vobis* of Ta^{ar} al. — add *ende*^{2}, add *et: e n c ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *H*^{1} Θ *O*^{sax} ε1222, add η δε a. λεγει: δ1 sah ε93 ε346f ε72 ε121 etc (exc ε1043) *I*^{π} (exc ε17) ε96 ε1354 ε1442 r_2; add *illa: e m a n b c ff*$_2$.

3 *seghe,* contra om ειπε: sy^{sc} *m R* ε346f (cp Mc. x. 37 δος ημιν ινα); sy^{sc} pref *My Lord.* — *desen* contra om ουτοι: *e a n E-P* georg^{1} sah boh δ3 ε517 ε518 Bas. — add *si ghegheuen.*

5 *den andren,* in Mc. lat *alius* exc *k a D R gat,* in Mt. *unus* exc *e a!,* Gk. sy in both εις..εις, ܚܕ..ܚܕ, exc om εις^{bis} in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} *I*^{ηa} δ457. — *dire,* σου p. ευωνυμων: Gk (exc ε1016 δ5 ε050 *I*^{ηa} ε109 δ459 ε1225*) Ephr 178 Ta^{ar} sy georg *a n g h f q O R T W X Z* μ *Dim* sah boh Op imp Zach Lugd (contra Fuld Zach Wn); om in Mc. (cp vs. 40): δ1 ε76 δ5 ε014 ε93 *I*^{ηa} δ30 ε1353 *k b c ff*$_2$ *g i r* arm georg. — *rike,* Mc. has εν τη δοξη σου l. εν τη βασ. σ., add *et in gloria tua:* Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (in Mt.), in Mc. εν τη βασ. της δοξης σ.: ε014 Ferr; *in the glory of thy kingdom:* sah; *in the day of glory:* georg^{2}.

6 **Mt. xx. 22** *antwerdde..ende sprac;* add αποκριθεις in Mc. (from Mt.): *I*^{ηa} δ457 Ferr δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337 91 Greg ε370 ε1354 Or Old Lat sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah arm georg^{1}; om αποκρ. in Mt.: *m* georg^{2}. — add *din tueen ghebrudren,* add *eis* or *illis* (= Mc.): Ta^{ar} Fuld (*a* hiat) *n b c f ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *g*$_2$ *E-P Q R* μ *Dim Wurz* ℱ sy^{s} georg^{2} Pep Harm 69^{20}, add *illi: e* sy^{c} georg^{1} ε96 ε1443.

fol. 54r

ghine wet wat ghi bidt · seldi mogen drinken van din kelke daer ic af drinken sal? ochte[a] seldi dat doepsel mogen ouerliden daer ic in ghedoept werden sal? / Eñ si antwerdden yawi / Doe sprac ihc noch to te hen eñ seide van minen kelke seldi drinken eñ

Mt. 20, 23
Mc. 10, 39, 40

a) *inter l.* marc'

---

two brothers and spoke thus: / Ye know not what ye ask. Shall ye be able to drink of / the cup that I shall drink of? or shall ye / be able to endure the baptism in which I shall be baptized? / [10] And they answered: Yes, we are. Then Jesus spoke again / to them and said: Ye shall drink of

---

7 *seldi mogen* l. *mogedi*, δυνασθε of SH[ned] rell.

8 *drinken sal* = SH[ned] for μελλω πινειν, sy ܬܫܬܐ, lat participle future; μελλω πινειν l. πινω in Mc.: Old Lat (exc *k*) with *d* (contra δ5) *gat W* ε1442.

8–10 add η το βαπτισμα . . βαπτισθηναι from Mc. x. 38: Ta[ar] Fuld Pep Harm; add in Mt.: δ3 δ48 ε76f δ371 ε133 ε93f ε346f Ferr ***K*** *q h f* sy[p] georg Old Hebr contra ***H***[rell] δ5 ε050 ε600 I^{η} rell lat[rell] sy[sc]. — *ochte* = SH[ned], in Mc. η l. και: lat sy[s(c)] georg[1] sy[h mg] ***H*** (exc δ3[c]) δ5 ε014 ε050 ε168 ε1337f ε183 δ254 δ457 Ferr δ30 etc (exc ε1444) ε121 etc I^{π} (exc ε17) ε1311 ε351 ε1354 contra Ta[ar] ***K***; for και l. η in Mt. see Von Soden, adding georg[1] Old Hebr.

10 add *ende* = SH[ned], add και (ειπον l. λεγουσιν) ε551 Old Germ, add *autem: m* georg[2], om rell; Mc. οι δε ειπαν; *at* l. δε: arm aeth, om sy[s(c)] ε129 ε376. — *antwerdden* = SH[ned], *dicunt* rell. — om αυτω = SH[ned] sy[sc] δ5 ε551 *A H Θ*; in Mc.: ε1016 δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f ε1337f $I^{\eta a}$ δ457 δ30 ε551 ε1225 ε370f ε1354 ε1493 pal Old Lat georg[1 2B]. — *yawi* = SH[ned] for δυναμεθα, cp sah *yea*, Pep Harm *ze*.

Mt. xx. 23 *Doe sprac Ihesus . . seide*, SH[ned] *Doe sprac Ihesus te hem; doe*, add και a. λεγει: ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 ε26 (?) sah δ5 ε050 ε133 ε600 I^{η} ε1054 ε1211 δ30 etc ε351 ε178 ε381 lat (exc *h q*) sy. — *Ihesus*, cp Mc. x. 39[b], add ο ιησους in Mt.: sy[sc] Old Lat *Q R* δ5 ε050 Ferr $I\phi^{a}$ (exc δ30) ε287 ε1442 with ε76 boh; om ο ιησους in Mc.: δ6 ε376 ε1226 A[145] Lect[50] *i*.

11 *van minen kelke* = SH[ned], i. e. om μεν, *quidem* in Mt.: georg[1] *E*, in Mc.: δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 ε76 georg[1] arm aeth *B D*; sy does not use the idiom, pal sy[h] add ܟ transliterating; cp and contr Old Germ *ernstlich*; cp Mt. xxvi. 41, Mc. xiv. 38 where Ta[ned] sy georg omit μεν, Old Germ *ernstlich* (exc. some of the later edd in Mt.); sy[c] has *that ye should drink this cup ye are able* contra sy[s] *my cup ye shall drink;* in Mc. μου l. ο εγω πινω: ε1311 ε413.

fol. 54r

in minen doepsele seldi ghedoep werden · mar dat sit ten te mire rechter ochte te mire slinker siden dan behoert mi nit v[a] tegheuene mar · den ghenen[b]
15 dint gheeghent es van minen vader / MATH' MR̄ LUCAS Alse[c] dit hoerden die tiene andre so hadt hen ommaer

Mt. 20, 24 *Mc.* 10, 41

a) *inter l.* die vs selues vordeel sukt — *b*) *inter l.* armen van gheeste — *c*) *in mg.* fcā est contencio

---

my cup and / ye shall be baptized in my baptism; but to sit / on my right or on my left side, that / belongs not to me to give you[a], but to
15 them[b] / [15] to whom it is granted by my Father. When / the ten others heard

a) who seek your own advantage *b*) poor in spirit

---

12 add *ende in minen doepsele .. werden* from Mc. x. 39, add *και το βαπτισμα .. βαπτισθηναι* in Mt.: δ3 δ48 ε76 ε1016 δ371 ε133 ε93f ε346f Ferr ***K*** *q h f* sy[p] georg boh[(4)] Old Hebr contra ***H***[rell] δ5 ε050 ε600 I^{η} [rell] ε1033 lat[rell] sy[sc] sah boh. — *minen doepsele* = SH[ned], *μου* l. *ο εγω βαπτιζομαι* in Mt.: δ505; om *ο εγω βαπτιζ.* in Mc.: *k*, also sy[s(c)] in vs. 38.

13 *ochte* = SH[ned], *η* l. *και* in Mt.: δ1 δ48f ε050 $I^{\eta a}$ δ30 etc. *e a b c f E E-P*[mg] *L Q R Ϝ K M-T V Z*[4] sah boh; in Mc.: ***H*** (exc δ3 ε376f) δ5 ε014 ε1311 δ30 etc (exc ε1444 ε413) Lect[17] lat (exc *k*) sy[s(c)] sah boh. — *mire*[2] = SH[ned], add *meam* p. *sinistram* in Mt.: sy sah *c* Aug (om *meam*[1]) *L* (= Aug) ε76 δ371 K^{x} K^{r} Old Hebr, in Mc.: Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] georg[2] sah aeth pal[a b] *R* (om *meam*[1]) δ6 ε1016 ε1468 ε346f ε413 ε1216 ε1289 ε1413 ε1279 ε207 ε1226 ε243 ε1442f K^{r}; om in Mt. *et a sinistra*: georg[1] [2B]; *one on my right and one on my left* in Mt. (vs. 21): sy[sc] ε370, in Mc.: pal georg[2].

13, 14 *dan behoert mi nit*, S[ned] *nes mi niet*, H[ned] *dat en is myn*, add *τουτο* in Mt. a. *ουκ* or a. *εμον*: sy[sc] *q* ε93 ε1094 ε90, p. *εμον*: δ3 ε23 δ48 ε76 δ371* δ5 ε286 ε1054 ε109 ε226 ε1266 ε1043 ε1222 ε270 ε17 ε73[*] al ε1353 ε1443 ε75 ε175 ε177 ε1126 Chrys; in Mc. a. *ουκ*: sy[s(c)]. — add *v* = SH[ned], add *vobis* p. *dare*: sy[sc] lat (exc *q*); in Mc.: *k c f l r*$_2$ δ Vg (exc *A Y H* M Z cod caraf*; sic ed Oxf. Vg.) *Dim* *μ* aeth; om *dare*: georg[2] in Mt. — *mar den ghenen dint*, i. e. *sed quibus*, *αλλ' οις*; *αλλοις* l. *αλλ' οις* in Mt.: *d* ε1210, in Mc.: *k a b d ff*$_2$ (?)δ5 sy[s(c)] (add ‏לאלין‏) sah (add *γαρ*) aeth ε1210 Hil Aug.

15 *gheeghent*, SH[ned] *gegeven*, *datum* l. *paratum* in Mt.: *r*$_2$ *Z**, in Mc.: arm. — *van minen vader*, add in Mc. from Mt. xx. 23: δ2[*cb] ε050 ε1311 ε337 (om *μου*) I^{η} A[21] ε287 ε1441 ε1279 ε17 ε1353 *a r* sy[h mg]; *παρα* l. *υπο* in Mt.: δ371 ε133 δ30 ε413 ε1289 ε207 ε1226f ε247f Chrys, in Mc.: ε050 ε288 ε287 ε1441.

Mt. xx. 24 *alse*, SH[ned] *doe*; om conjunction (*και* or δε) in Mt.: sy[s] boh[(4)], in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*) ε1287 boh[(3)], *hoc audito: b c ff*$_2$ *i r*, for *και* l. δε in Mt. see Von Soden.

16 add *andre* contra SH[ned], add *ceteri* in Mt.: *m c* boh, in Mc.: *a b q c d ff*$_2$ *i aur* δ5 ε050 pal boh, a good example of survival left uncorrected in Mc., where it has evidently been mainly corrected from Old Lat in Mt.; cp

fol. 54r

van din tueen ghebruderen dat si dat vordeel hebben
wouden / Doe ripse ihc te hem eñ sprac aldus En wet *Mt.* 20, 25 *Mc.* 10, 42
ti nit dat de prinschen van der werelt hare heerheit
20 plegen te doegene ouer dat volc eñ die bouen dan
dre syn hare machtegheit ouer deghene die onder
A. 118 hen syn? / Also en saelt nit syn onder v · Mar so wie *Mt.* 20, 26 *Mc.* 10, 43

---

this, they were displeased / with the two brothers because they would have that advantage. / Then Jesus called them to him and spoke thus: Know / ye not that the princes of the world are used to exercise their lordship / 20 **20** over the people, and those who are above the others / [are used to exercise] their power over those who are under / them? It shall not be

---

Ephr 109 *cum autem ceteri apostoli illis irascerentur*, Zach 354C *neque dixit, non sedebitis, ne duos confunderet, neque sedebitis, ne ceteros irritaret.* — *hadt hen onmaer*, ηγανακτησαν = Mt. (exc δ2 ε1095 ε1390); in Mc. ηγ. l. ηρξαντο αγανακτειν: Ta^{ar} ε376 I^{η} (exc ε203f) ε1435 δ4 *q gat D* Vg^{cs}.

17 *din tueen ghebruderen*, in Mc. των δυο αδελφων (from Mt.) l. Ιακ. και Ιωαν.: δ4 ε1132 aeth (+). — add *dat si dat vordeel hebben wouden*, om SH^{ned}.

19 **Mt. xx. 25** *prinschen* for αρχοντες; in Mc. αρχοντες l. δοκουντες αρχειν: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *van der werelt*, for *werelt* as a rendering of εθνη cp. Lk. ii. 32 ch. 13.

20 *bouen dandre*, SH^{ned} *die groter syn*, om αυτων Mt. (exc sy$^{(s)}$ boh δ30 ε121); om in Mc.: δ2 I^{η} (exc ε203f) ε168 ε1337 A^{21} δ30 ε1444 ε211 ε1353 ε1094 ε253 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε95 ε1246 ε167 ε1284 *k* georg^{1}; βασιλεις l. μεγαλοι in Mc. (Lk. xxii. 25): δ2 δ3*?; *principes*: lat (exc *k a c q*); om και οι μεγαλοι . . αυτων^{3} (? αυτων$^{1\text{-}3}$): sy$^{s(c)}$ ε376 ε1441 ε1226 ε1442.

Lk. xxii. 25, 26 is omitted in its own context in Ta$^{ar\ lat\ ned}$ (not Pep Harm), and there is no trace of its influence here on the texts e. g. of ευεργεται, which is especially prominent in sy^{sc} *e c ff*$_2$ adding *bene agentes (regentes, gerentes)* to *potestatem habent.* SH^{ned} add here, in between Mt. xx. 27 and xx. 28, Lk. xxii. 27—30^{a} (H^{ned} also 30^{b}) which Fuld L^{ned} omit altogether, and Ta^{ar} inserts after Joh. xiii. 17 in ch. XLIV. Pep Harm 69^{33} inserts here *als hym self hadde ben amonges hem rigth as her seruaunt*, between Mt. xx. 27, 28 omitting Lk. xxii. 27 in its own context on p. 87^{32}.

22 **Mt. xx. 26** *also* = SH^{ned}, om δε in Mt.: ***H*** (exc δ3 ε23 δ48 ε1016 δ371) sah boh δ5 ε050 ε93 ε94f ε600 I^{η} δ505 ε368 ε257 ε90 ε18 ε21 ε207 al lat (exc *ff*$_2$) sy^{p} arm georg; om in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah$^{(2)}$ boh^{K} arm Old Lat (exc *k c*) *T* pal δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1337 ε1206*. — *saelt . . syn*, εσται l. εστιν = Mt. (exc δ1 ε26 sah$^{(3)}$ δ5 *m r*$_2$ georg^{1}); in Mc.: δ3^{c} ε1016ff sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg boh$^{(4)}$ *q* ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε1354 lat (exc *q*) sah boh; all texts in Lk. xxii. 26.

so de meeste welt syn dat si v garsun / eñ so wie[a] *Mt.* 20, 27 *Mc.* 10, 44
so de vorste welt syn dat sal syn v kneḳcht · / also *Mt.* 20, 28 *Mc.* 10, 45

a) *in mg.* math' mr̄ ioh'

---

thus among you: but whosoever / will be the greatest shall be your subordinate; and whosoever / will be foremost shall be your servant: even as / [25] the

---

23 *de meeste*, SH^{ned} *die grootste* for *μεγας*, *major* (om vs. 26^{b} *m*) Old Germ (*merer*). — *syn* contra SH^{ned} *werden*, *ειναι* l. *γενεσθαι* (vs. 27, Mc. x. 44): ε168 *c h*; in Mc.: Old Lat δ5 ε050 ε133 ε1043. — om *onder u* here and in vs. 27 contra SH^{ned}; *υμων* l. *εν υμιν*: ε23 ε26 ε56 ε1016, in vs. 27: δ1 ε23 ε551 A^{3}; in Mc. vs. 44: Ta^{ar} sy georg^{1} *I*^{π} Ferr ε1311 ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ3^{c}) ε050 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε1337f ε3017 δ30 etc ε121 etc ε1341 lat. — *dat si* = S^{ned}, *sit*, *εστω* l. *sal syn* H^{ned}, *erit*, *εσται*; in Mt.: Fuld Vg δ2^{c} ε56 ε1016 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε1054 ε1216 ε1289 ε1413 ε1441 ε72 ε551 ε377 *I*^{κa} (exc ε71f) ε1225f ε329 ε77 etc ε95 ε178 δ260 ε1246 ε370f ε1442f ε88 al Orig Chrys; in Mc.: δ2 δ3 ε76 ε93 ε1337f ε1131* δ505 ε413 ε253 ε551 ε95 ε247 ε1354 ε1493 A^{3} georg^{1} contra sy$^{(c)}$ lat georg^{2} ***K***. — *v*, *vester*; *vobis* l. *vester*: sy$^{(s)}$ ﻟﻜﻢ, also pal^{c} in Mc., cp vs. 27. — *garsun*, S^{ned} *dienare*, H^{ned} *knecht*; elsewhere L^{ned} renders *διακονος* by *dinre*, *di mi dint*, or *knecht*.

24 **Mt. xx. 27** *so wie so* = SH^{ned} *quicumque* l. *qui*: lat^{pler} in Mc. contra Mt. with Fuld and *k* in Mc. — *sal syn* contra SH^{ned} *si*, *εσται* l. *εστω* (= Mc. exc ε449 ε551 ε1341 ε95 ε1287 georg^{1} Bas) P^{45} ***H*** (exc δ1 ε1016) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 Ferr ε1289 ε1441 ε1098 ε72f ε253 ε350 ε1043f ε90 ε1222 ε270 *I*^{π} ε207ff ε1353 ε1027 Lect^{c} al lat sy sah. — *v*, *vester* with rell exc sy$^{(s)}$ here as in vs. 26 ﻟﻜﻢ with pal^{c} in Mc.; *υμων* l. *παντων* = Mt. (exc ε72 ε121 ε55), in Mc. x. 44: δ5 ε133 ε93 ε1311 A^{155} *a g*$_{2}$ aeth; add *υμων*: ε014 A^{145} sah boh$^{(1)}$ pal$^{a\ b}$ sy^{h} arm^{ed}, in Mc. x. 43 *παντων* l. *υμων*: ε050.

Here in SH^{ned} there follows Lk. xxii. 27—30:

want welc es meerre die dar sit of die dar dient. nes die niet meerre die dar sit. Ic ben in midden onder u alse die dient. Gi sijt die met mi bleven sijt in mine becoringe. ende ic besette u dat rike alst mi mijn vader beset heift. dat gi eit ende drinct te minen dissche in minen rike [add H^{ned} vs. 30^{b} *ende dat ghi sitte op den throen ende ordelt die xii gheslechten van Isrl'*].

Lk. xxii. 27 *es* ex indole vers.; add *εστι*: lat (exc *ff*$_{2}$) ε56 ε1016ff Ferr ε1279 ε86 sy$^{h\ mg}$. — *ic ben*, om δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} ε014, sy^{c} ﻟﻴﺲ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻜﻢ omitting *nonne qui recumbit*. S^{ned} Ta^{ar} have no trace of the addition *in gentibus quidem qui recumbit, in vobis autem non sic, sed qui ministrat* of Old Lat (exc *b d q*) *D E Q O*, or the expansion in δ5 *d c* Or: *but* (δ5 *γαρ* contra *d*) *I am (come) in the midst of you not as he that sitteth but he that serveth* (N.B. *γαρ* in δ5 l. *δε* seems to be required only by the Old Lat addition which δ5 *d* does not use) or the addition in δ5 *και υμεις ηυξηθητε εν τη διακονια μου ως ο διακονων* l. *υμεις δε εστε*.

Lk. xxii. 28 *gi* om δε: *b D* sy$^{p\ 4}$ sah^{PS} ε050 δ362.

Lk. xxii. 30^{a} om *μετ εμου* a. *πιν.* pler contra sy^{sc} sah^{114} boh$^{(9)}$ Ferr ε19. —

fol. 54r

ghelike alse des menschen sone in ertrike comen es nit om dat men hem dinen soude · mar om dat hi selue dienen woude · eñ leueren sine zile omme
F.114 C. 155 de verloessenesse der menschen · LUCAS MR̄ · || Doe sprac *Lk.* 13, 23

Son of man has come on earth / not in order to be ministered to, but because he / himself would minister, and surrender his soul for / the
C. 155 redemption of men. || Then spoke / one of those who were there to Jesus:

---

in minen rike; om μου: *e d g h l* sy^{c} δ5 ε1454 ε1349 ε1341 *A Y E-P R C T I Ƒ M M-T gat Dim Durm* μ; *of my kingdom:* Ta^{ar} sy^{s}; add *et* a. *in regno: b q* (reading *in* l. *super* a. *mea(m) mensa(m)*). — *thronen* l. *stoelen, thronis l. sedibus* contra sy *a b q d l*, cp note Mt. xix. 28 fol 50^{r} l. 12. — *xii* l. *duodecim: a b c d f* (a. *thr.* only) *i* r_2 δ *aur gat D E R W* μ *Dim Cerne*, in Mt. SH^{ned} bis, l. *duod.*^{1}: *a b c E R W Dim*, l. *duod.*^{2}: *a c E L R W Dim.* Lk. xxii. 30^{b} (in H^{ned}) *op thronen*, e contra add δωδεκα a. θρονων (Mt. xix. 20): Old Lat (exc *e*) *E Mm* sy δ2^{c} ε376 Ferr ε121f ε191f ε207 ε178 ε1354 ε1386 ε1493 Old Germ^{edd} sy^{h*}. — *ende ordelt* for *judicantes*: Ta^{ar} (Mt.) sy arm sah boh^{pler}; add *house of* a. *Israel*: Aphr I. 1023 sy^{sc}, add *in saecula saeculorum: e c.*

25 Mt. xx. 28 add *in ertrike* contra SH^{ned} rell.

27 *hi* add *selue* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *sine zile*, for *animam*, ψυχην: sy is of course just ܢܦܫܗ, *semet ipsum* l. *animam suam:* georg^{1}.

28 *der menschen* for πολλων; for the difficulty here of *many*, not *all*, cp Zach 356A B: *pro multis, inquit, id est pro credentibus, non pro omnibus hominibus.*

There is no direct trace in the Diatessaron tradition of either part of the famous interpolation after Mt. xx. 28 in sy^{c} Old Lat (exc *f l q*) *H*^{mg} *Θ O aur* capit Vg pleraque (*de primis accubitis cenae*) δ5 ε17 sy$^{h\ cod\ mg}$ Hil Juv Leo. It may be noted that g_1 (with Leo) has only the first part, peculiar to Mt., in the form *vos autem quaeritis de pusillo crescere et de minore majores fieri* (capit *et de minimis majores fieri* cp capit Vg supra where the others (exc *b*) have *de majori minores esse* (*minorari, minui*), sy^{c} adding *non.* Note that in sy^{c} the paragraph Mt. xx. 20—28 ends with the first part of the interpolation, and *What time ye are bidden to supper* begins a fresh paragraph. It might be expected that the Harmony tradition would in any case have omitted the second part, as Lk. xiv. 8—10 has just been used in its own context. But Vogels (Bibl. Ztschr., 1914, p. 369—390) points out that the fact that this interpolation is found in almost the whole Old Latin tradition can only be explained by assuming that it had a place in the Old Latin Diatessaron, and traces of the harmonisation of the Lukan text with the interpolation are noted, e.g. om παραβολην: *b* L^{ned}, om εις γαμους: *b* sah, ηξει l. η κεκλημενος υπ' αυτου: *d* δ5 pal^{b} (+), και l. τοτε: sy, και τοτε: δ5, *hoc (enim): e.* On the other hand, in the interpolation *e* sy^{c}, with traces in *m* r_2 *aur*, have in several places been harmonised with Lk.: *cum invitati fueritis* l. *cum autem introieritis . . . vocati:* sy^{c}, *honoratior* l. *clarior* or *dignior: e aur* ? sy^{c},

fol. 54r

een van den ghenen die daer waren te ih̄m · here
30 eser lettel die behouden selen bliuen · Eñ ih̄c antwerd
de hir op eñ seide aldus · / Stridt om dat vorgaen *Lk.* 13,24
dor de inghe porte · want ic segg v dat vele der gher

---

30 Lord, / 30 are there few that shall be saved? And Jesus answered / to this and said thus: Strive for precedence / through the narrow gate; for I say unto you that there shall be

---

gloria l. *utilius*: *e* r_2 sy^c, add *tunc* a. *erit tibi gloria*: *e*, *coram discumbentibus*: *e* sy^c, add Lk. xiv. 11 *quia omnis qui se exaltat ... exaltabitur*: *m* (cp and contr in Lk. *e* Clem Al which invert). Chase (Syro Latin Text of the Gospels, p. 9—14) argues for the priority of the Syriac as represented by sy^c, in its directness and simplicity as compared with both the Gk and Lat, in the special appropriateness of the diction to the context of Mt. xx. 25–28 and of the similar passage in Lk. xxii. 26, and in the numerous variations in the Old Latin (see Tisch). There is nothing in the Gk or Lat context to suggest *αυξανειν*, *crescere*: it may well be a syriasm from the ambiguous ܐܬܝܪܒ, ܪܒܝܒ being the usual Syriac for "grow", see p. 11 note, p. 14 note, and cp the use of *αυξανειν* in δ5 in Lk. xxii. 26. He also suggests that *utilius*, *χρησιμον* (*χρησιμωτερον*: ε17) may be derivable from ܪܒܝܒ (ܪܒܘܬܐ), *more abundant (glory)*, which in other N. T. contexts is used to render *χρησιμον* and *ωφελια*.

29 Lk. xiii. 23 add *van den ghenen die daer waren* = SH^{ned}. — *ihesum* l. *hem*: SH^{ned}. Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xiii. 22 which Ta^{ned} Fuld omit; *said they*: sah (exc m^l); sy^{sc} begins paragraph: *And while going to Jerusalem a certain man came and was asking him and saying* (add *to him* sy^s); *asked* l. *said to*: Ta^{ar} sy^p; this is a frequent variant elsewhere in Ta^{ned}.

30 *eser* = SH^{ned}; Fuld *ergo* l. *si*; om *e ff*$_2$; add *εισιν* p. *ολιγοι*: lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε1211 ε1098 ε207 *I*$^{\aleph b}$. — add *ihesus*: Ta^{ar} sy. — *antwerdde*, add *αποκριθεις*: Ta^{ar} δ5.

31 add *hirop*, om SH^{ned}; om *προς αυτους* = SH^{ned} δ5 Ferr (exc ε1033 ε226 ε1005); *αυτον* l. *αυτους*: sy^{sc} ε253 ε395.

Lk. xiii. 24 *stridt* for *αγωνιζεσθε*, *contendite*, *e*: *elaborate* (cp Ta^{ned} in Mt. vii. 13 *pynt u in te gaen*); SH^{ned} *gaet in* only for *αγων. εισελθειν*, *intrate* l. *contendite intrare*: *a a*$_2$ (*D contendite intrate*).

32 *porte*, *portam*: *b c f* δ *aur* Vg, *πυλης* ***K*** contra *ostium*: *e a a*$_2$ *ff*$_2$ *i l q r*, *januam*: *d*, *θυρας*: P^{45} δ1 δ2 ε56 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε183 δ254 δ457 ε1260 Orig, *θυρας στενης πυλης*: ε6; in Mt. *porta*, *πυλη* without variant; cp and contr in vs. 25 *dore*, *ostium*, *θυραν*; sy has ܬܪܥܐ only. — *want ic segg v dat vele*, *want*, *γαρ* l. *οτι*: sy^{sc} Ta^{ar}, ∞ *dico vobis* a. *multi*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h) sah (contra boh) Old Lat (exc *a a*$_2$) *M-T* *μ* Old Germ; *(portam) dico vobis. quia* (sic punct.): *f*; add ܐ: sy (contra Ta^{ar}) Old Germ; om *οτι*: arm aeth Old Germ; om *λεγω υμιν*: ε014 ε129 pal; add *now* p. *I say to you*: Ta^{ar}.

fol. 54v

re sal syn die selen willen inghaen eñ en selen nit
in conen comen · / want alse de hushere in es gheghaen *Lk.* 13, 25
eñ de doren besloten syn · so seldi buten staen eñ clop
pen eñ seggen · here ontpluc de dore eñ laet ons in ·
eñ hi sal antwerdden · in kennu nit · / ine weet wanen *Lk.* 13, 27

---

fol. 54v

many of those who will want to go in, and shall not / be able to enter. For when the master of the house is gone in / and the doors have been closed, ye shall stand outside and / knock and say: Lord, open the door and let us in. / [5] And he shall answer: I know you not: I know not

---

fol. 54v

1 *selen willen* = SH^{ned}, *wish* for *seek*, cp sy ܒܥܐ; *quaerent*, fut. l. pres. *e a* a_2 *b d l r E R ℱ W* Vg^{edd} with Gk sy sah boh. — *selen*^{2}, *poterunt; potuerunt: c q aur* Fuld *D E R H M-T O.*

2 *conen*; N.B. syriasm in δ5 ε1443 ευρησουσιν l. ισχυσουσιν with Ta^{ar} (cp Lk. v. 18sq). — add *in . . comen* = SH^{ned}, ∽ *intrare*^{2} p. *poterunt: a* a_2, om *b.*

Lk. xiii. 25 *in es gheghaen*, εισελθη l. εγερθη: lat (exc *e b q*) δ5 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1286^c Ambr Bas; *incipiet surgere et cludere: e.* — *want alse . . so*, om *et: f r* r_2 *aur* Aug *E E-P B ℱ K M M-T O V W X** *Z* Vg$^{edd\ exc}$ ℌ.

3 *ende de doren besloten syn* passive with SH^{ned} only. — add *suum* p. *ostium: c.* — *seldi buten staen, stabitis* l. *incipietis . . stare:* sy Ta^{ar}; but cp infra *et incipietis dicere* l. *dicentes:* Ta^{ar} sy^s (cp vs. 26). — *ende cloppen* om *την θυραν*: SH^{ned} Fuld *a* a_2 *b q* Aug δ5 ε1226 ε1386 pal; *a* a_2 om also *et pulsare.*

4 *here* = SH^{ned}, om *κυριε*^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy^s lat (exc *b d i q f*) sah boh δ1 δ2 ε56 ε1016 ε207. — *ontpluc de dore ende laet ons in* = SH^{ned}, expansion for *ανοιξον ημιν.*

5 *antwerdden*, om *ερει* contra SH^{ned} rell; om *vobis*: SH^{ned} Fuld Old Lat (exc *e c f* r_2) Lucif; add *dico* a. *vobis* (vs. 27): Ta^{ar} sy^p.

L^{ned} om *ουκ οιδα υμας . . και ερει λεγω υμιν*, ? per homoioteleuton; om *R X**; cp *D E Q* adding here *recedite a me . . iniquitatis* from vs. 27. The text in SH^{ned} is as follows *ic en en weet wanen gi sijt.* [26] *dan suldi beginnen te seggene wi hebben geeiten ende gedronken vor di ende du hebs geleert in onsen straten.* [27] *ende hi* (H^{ned} *ik*) *sal u seggen ic en kenne u niet ic en weet* etc.

Lk. xiii. 25 *weet* om *vos: c E-P T* Tert.

Lk. xiii. 26 *dan* = *τοτε* contra *et:* Ta^{ar} sy, om pal^b. — add *domine* (Mt. vii. 22): δ5 *d* ε1353. — *vor di,* ∽ *coram te* p. *bibimus: g l* Aug Old Germ with ε376; ∽ a. *edimus*: Ta^{ar} sy, om pal^b. — *geleert*, sy^c *walked.* — *in onsen straten*, add *et in synagogis: c* (p. *docuisti*) Aug c. Faust. 33. 2 (a. *docuisti*).

Lk. xiii. 27 *ende*, sy^c *then* (vs. 26). — *hi sal u seggen*, om *λεγω*: δ2 ε376 ε1210 sah boh lat sy^p; *λεγων* l. *λεγω*: δ1 ε6 ε1016; H^{ned} *ik* l. *hi*, cp sah^{PS} *I will answer and say to them.*

fol. 54v

ghi syt · ghaet van mi ghi die ghewarght hebt de
werke van der boesheit · / Dan seldi sien abrahame *Lk.* 13, 28*b*
eñ ysaake eñ iacope eñ alle de profeten in hemelri
ke . / eñ oc seldise sien comen van oest eñ van west *Lk.* 13, 29
10 van noert eñ van syt die rosten selen int rike
gods · / eñ ghi selt gheleuert werden dar ghescrej *Lk.* 13, 28*a, c*

---

whence / ye are; go from me, ye who have wrought the / works of iniquity. Then ye shall see Abraham / and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of heaven. / And ye shall also see them come from east and
10 from west, / 10 from north and from south, such as shall rest in the kingdom / of God; and ye shall be delivered where there / shall be crying and

---

5–7 **Lk. xiii. 27** *in kennu nit ine weet wanen ghi syt* = SH^{ned}; *ουδεποτε ειδον (vidi) υμας*: *e d* δ5, *ουδεποτε* l. *ουκ* from Mt. vii. 23 (Greek Vg *e d* contra Old Lat^{rell} *non*); om *ποθεν εστε* (cp Mt. vii. 23): *e d* δ5 ε377 Aug. — add *υμας* p. *οιδα*: Ta^{ar} sy sah lat (exc *b ff$_2$ i l T* Aug) ***K*** contra δ1 ε6 ε56 δ371 boh ε226 ε207 ε22 *b ff$_2$ i l T* Aug. — *ghi*, om *omnes* (Mt. vii. 23): SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *T aur** ε95. — *die ghewarght hebt de werke van der boesheit* (contra SH^{ned} *wercliede*), *qui operamini iniquitatem* (Mt.) l. *operarii iniquitatis*: δ398 δ258 pal *r r$_2$ c f E (-tes) E-P*^{mg} *R Dim* Zach Wn, in vs. 25 *E (-tes) Q*, *operamini iniquitatis*: *M-T Q gat (-tes)* μ; in Mt. *εργαται της ανομιας*: Just Ta^{ar} *a c h q* ε1441.

7 *boesheit* = H^{ned}; S^{ned} *quaetheit*; Ta^{ar} sy ܥܘܠܐ, *falsehood*; pal ܥܘܠ; *ανομιας* l. *αδικιας* (Mt.): δ5.

Lk. xiii. 28^{b} *dan* = SH^{ned}; ∞ *ibi erit fletus . . dentium* p. *vos autem expelli foras*, ∞ *vos autem expelli foras* p. *accumbent in regno dei* = SH^{ned}, and for both cp Mt. viii. 12.

8 *alle*, om SH^{ned}; om *et omnes proph.*: Iren^{CV} *Dim*, *justos* l. *proph.*: Marc$^{tert\ epiph}$, add *dei*: *a a$_2$ r$_2$*; add *intrare*, *introire* or *introeuntes*: Fuld Old Lat (exc *e d f aur*) *A Y X*^{2} Marc^{tert} Lucif Ambr $^{1}/_{3}$ Aug. — *in hemelrike*, SH^{ned} *in den rike der hemele*, *coelorum* l. *dei*: Iren$^{codd\ opt}$ Ambr ε1030 A^{151}.

9 **Lk. xiii. 29** add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *seldise sien comen* = SH^{ned} for *venient*. — *van* ^{quater}: SH^{ned} sy arm pal Aug c. Faust. 33. 2 Patric. Confess. 39 Old Germ; add *απο* a. *βορρα* only: δ1 ε56 ε1016 ε600 ε183 δ505 ε368 ε1132 ε22 *a a$_2$ d l i f r corr vat M-T X** *gat* μ Iren.

10 *die* (*rosten selen*) = SH^{ned} for *et* (*accumbent*); *recumbent*: *e b c d ff$_2$ i q* δ *C E* Aug.

11 **Lk. xiii. 28**$^{a\,c}$ *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{c} (om *and ye cast out*: sy^{s}), om sah$^{(4)}$. — *gheleuert*, SH^{ned} *geworpen*; *excludi(mini)*: *e r*, *proici*: *a a$_2$* Iren, *eici*: *d*, *expelli*: rell; Marc^{epiph} *κρατουμενους*, ^{tert} *detineri*; sy ܢܬܚܒܫ. — *dar* = SH^{ned}, *ubi* l. *ibi*: *r$_2$ D E gat**.

fol. 54v

sal syn eñ kryselinge van tanden · / eñ aldus selen *Lk.* 13, 30
dechterste werden dirste selen syn dechterste · LUCAS

F.115 C. 156 || Doe gheschide dat ih̃c leet dor de stat die es ghe *Lk.* 19, 1
naemt iherico / aldaer so was en man die hit zache *Lk.* 19, 2
us die prinche was der publicane eñ oc was hi en
rike man · / Dese begherde ih̃m te siene eñ hine consts *Lk.* 19, 3
nit toe comen om dat hi cleine was van lichamen

---

gnashing of teeth. And thus / the last shall be the first, [and the first]
C. 156 shall be the last. || Then it happened that Jesus went through the town
which is / [15] called Jericho. There was a man who was called Zacchaeus, /
who was the chief of the publicans, and he was also a / rich man. He
wanted to see Jesus; and he could / not accomplish it because he was little

---

add *oculorum* p. *fletus*: $e\,a_2\,g\,l$; for addition elsewhere see Bulletin of the Bezan Club, VI. 25 where add to Mt. xiii. 50 georg^{2A}, the only instance so far in the syriac tradition besides Ephr 218 on Mt. xxiv. 51.

12 **Lk. xiii. 30** *ende aldus*, SH^{ned} *ende also; tunc* Ta^{ar} for ιδου, om sy^{c} aeth; om *et*^{1}: sah Σ, add ιδου a. και^{2}: ε1083.

14 The two incidents connected with the passing through Jericho, that of Zacchaeus and the healing of one or two blind men, follow in Ephr Ta$^{ar\ lat\ ned}$; but acc. to Mc. (exc *k*) Mt. the latter takes place on leaving the town, and not on entering as in Lk. Pep Harm has both, that of unnamed blind men on entering, and that of Bartholomeus (sic) and another on leaving.

Lk. xix. 1 *Doe geschide* cp εγενετο δε in Lk. xviii. 35 where, however, Ta^{ar} sy om. — add *de stat die es ghenaemt* contra SH^{ned}. — add *ihesus* = SH^{ned}, add ο Ιησους a. or p. διηρχετο: Ta^{ar} δ371 ε133 ε1211 ε1289 ε73f I^{β} (exc ε350 ε449) ε1279 ε351 ε77ff ε1206 ε70 ε178f ε448 ε1386-ε1443 sy^{p} *K corr vat** Zach (Lugd). — om *entered and* = SH^{ned}.

15 **Lk. xix. 2** *aldaer so was* for SH^{ned} *ende sich*, και ιδου, om *et ecce* Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (om *ecce* only), om *et*: $e\,d\,i\,f$ δ5.

16 *prinche . . der publicane*, S^{ned} *pr. der sondaren*, H^{ned} *vorste der openbare sunderen.* — add *oc* contra SH^{ned}.

17 **Lk. xix. 3** *dese begherde.* No trace in the Harmony texts of Zacchaeus' Prayer, Ephr 180: *Beatus est quicumque dignus invenietur ut in domum eius iste justus intret.* But cp Zach 356C: . . *juste quod rogare non audebat, Dominicae susceptionis benedictionem accipit quam desiderabat.* — *begherde* = SH^{ned} for *quaerebat*, cp Ta^{ar} sy boh *volebat.* — om *quis esset* (contra S^{ned}) with H^{ned} sy^{c} *l* ε1222.

18 *hi;* Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} add *Zacchaeus* ? to avoid ambiguity as to whether this applied to Jesus or to Zacchaeus; cp J. Rendel Harris, The Stature of our Lord. — *omdat hi cleine was* etc (contra SH^{ned}) ∞ *prae turba* p. *pusillus erat*, with gloss and expansion; om απο του οχλου: sy^{c} ε329.

fol. 54v

eñ om dis volkcs wille dat omtrent ihm ghinc
so dikke dat hi nin conste gheweten welc dat ihc
ware / Doe lip hi vore eñ clam op enen sikomoer om *Lk.* 19, 4
dat hi ne sien woude want hem al daer stont te
lidene · / Eñ alse ihc bi dire stat quam daer zacheus *Lk.* 19, 5
op den boem stont so sach hi op wert eñ sprac
hem toe eñ seide aldus · zachee ghanc vollec af

---

of stature, / and because of the people that surrounded Jesus / [20] so closely that he could not tell which was Jesus. / Then he ran before and climbed up a sycamore, because / he wanted to see him; for he was to pass that way. / And when Jesus came to that place where Zacchaeus / stood on the tree, he looked upwards and spoke / [25] to him and said thus: Zacchaeus,

---

21 **Lk. xix. 4** *doe (lip) .. ende,* SH^{ned}, *ende .. ende; processit et* l. *praecurrens:* sy *e*; *he made haste and went before:* Ta^{ar}; *antecedens,* προλαβων: *d* δ5 ε1443; om εις το εμπροσθεν: Ta^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *e: in priore, d: ab ante,* δ *: ante);* for προσδραμων l. δραμων see Von Soden. — *sikomoer,* SH^{ned} *boom sicomor; sicom.:* Fuld *E-P*^{mg} *G T Y; sichom.: C; sicim.: D, sycim.: E R gat; sycom.:* rell. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. i. l. "according to Syriac commentators the Diatessaron had here a rare word for the wild fig (ܫܩܡܐ) which also occurs in the name Bethphage"; Ephr 180 expressly *ficulnea surda,* sy ܫܩܡܝܬܐ ܫܩܡ, pal boh translit συκομορεα, sah *fig-tree* (ⲕⲏⲧⲉ), lat^{pler} *in arborem sycomorum (-ri), fici: r*$_2$, om *sycom.: e* Old Germ^{codd} (*baum,* add *wilden feig:* Tepl^{c}), Old Germ^{edd}: *wilden feigbaum.*

22 *aldaer,* SH^{ned} *dar* for εκεινης, *illic: e, illa parte: b q c ff*$_2$ *i, per illam partem: (a) l s, inde: d f* Vg; Zach 357A *inde, id est, in illa parte*; add δι a. εκεινης: δ6 ε1016^{c} δ371 ε050 *I*^{η} *I*^{1a} δ505 ε218* ε226f ε1216 ε190 ε1094 ε1178 ε1043f ε1279 ε551 ε1132 ε377 ε291 ε1206^{c} ε77 δ398 ε178f δ260 ε1246 ε1354 ε1385-ε1443 al, εκεινη: δ5; *by that place*: sah, *through it*: boh; ϩⲛⲁⲁⲩ, *thus*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$. — *stont,* SH^{ned} *soude* for ημελλεν.

23 **Lk. xix. 5** *ende alse .. quam,* ס *iesus* p. *transiret* or *venisset* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ pal Old Lat ε207, *factum est dum transiret* l. *cum venisset ad locum:* Old Lat sy$^{(s)c}$ δ5 ε207.

24 *sach hi opwert;* add ειδεν αυτον p. αναβλεψας: Fuld lat ε014 δ6 ε76f ***K*** Old Germ Pep Harm 70^{22} contra Ta^{ned} ***H***^{rell} *I*^{η} ε050 ε1279 ε1443. — *ende sprac hem toe ende seide aldus*; SH^{ned} *ende sprac,* om *ad eum*: sy^{c} boh^{M}.

25 *ghanc vollec af,* SH^{ned} *gereet* (H^{ned} *gherynghe*) *ganc hier ave* for σπευσας καταβηθι, *festinans descende; festina descende:* Ta^{ar} sy δ5 (not *d*) *e (festina Z. descendere) q* sah boh; ס *Zacch.* p. *descende*: Ta^{ar} sy.

fol. 54ᵛ

want ic moet heden herberghen metti in dinen
huse · / eñ zacheus ghinc vollec af eñ ontfinkene *Lk.* 19, 6
met groter wrouden · / Eñ alse dat sagen de yoden *Lk.* 19, 7
so begonsten si te murmurne onder hen van din
dat ihc woude gheherbergt syn van din sundere /
Doe stont voert zacheus eñ sprac tote ihm here *Lk.* 19, 8
ic wille half mijn goet gheuen den armen eñ

---

come down at once; / for I must stay with thee to-day in thy / house. And Zacchaeus went down quickly, and received him / with great joy. And when the Jews saw that, / they began to murmur among themselves because / [30] Jesus would be given shelter by that sinner. / Then Zacchaeus stood forth and spoke to Jesus: Lord, / I will give half my property to the poor; and

---

26 *herberghen*, S^{ned} *wonen*, H^{ned} *blijven; esse* l. *manere*: Ta^{ar} sy pal ε121 (cp sy^{sc} Lk. xxiv. 29bis); *prandere* l. *manere*: *ff*$_2$. — add *metti* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xix. 6 *Zacheus* = SH^{ned}, add *Zacch.*: sy^{s}.

28 *met groter wrouden* for *gaudens, wiþ gret joye* Pep Harm 70^{24}; *mit vreuden*: Old Germ^{codd} l. *fröhlich*^{edd}; *in a joy*: sah^{111} boh^{M} arm; *joyfully*: sy^{sc}.

Lk. xix. 7 *de yoden* l. πντες = SH^{ned}, cp Zach 357C *manifestum est Judaeis semper gentium odisse vel non intellexisse salutem*, and Tert adv. Marc. iv. 37 *Zacchaeus etsi allophylus*; cp οι Φρισιοι l. πντες: Ferr (exc ε1211), om πντες: sy^{s} *l* ε1353.

29 *begonsten si te murmurne* l. *murmurabant* of SH^{ned} rell. — add *onder hen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *van din dat*, SH^{ned} *daromme dat*, om *dicentes*: Old Lat (exc *b c f q*) sy^{c} δ5 sah^{111}.

30 *woude gheherbergt syn van din sundere*, SH^{ned} *ginc in eens sondaren huus*; *divertit*: *b c i l q* Vg (*-isset*), add *manere*: *ff*$_2$ *r*; *introivit manere*: *a* (*-isset*) *s d f*; *introivit hospitari*: *e* (cp L^{ned} *gheherbergt*) sy (ܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܕ or ܥܡ ܕ), *introisset vel divertisset solvere*: δ; *bekert, gekert* Old Germ.

31 **Lk. xix. 8** *doe*, SH^{ned} *mar*; sy aeth: *et*. — *tote ihesum*, om SH^{ned}; ιησουν l. κυριον: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} *e D R*^{1} *M-T V* Vg^{cs} δ Old Germ δ371 Ferr ε1444 ε1216 ε1091 ε72 ε1094 ε121 ε350 ε1279 ε551 ε351 *I*^{x} (exc δ4) ε95 ε178f ε1246 ε1354 ε1416 ε1443 ε61 ε1126 ε87 sy$^{h\ mg}$, add pal, sed sic ubique l. ιης. — *here*, om *ecce*: SH^{ned} boh^{M}; ω *domine* p. *ecce* or ad init Ephr Ta^{ar} sy arm boh Old Germ; ω p. *do*: *b* sah; om κυριε: *e s c i r* Cypr Iren aeth pal boh$^{(3)}$ with ε376f.

32 *half mijn goet*; Ephr 180 *dimidium omnium bonorum meorum*. — *ic wille . . gheuen* contra SH^{ned} *gevic*; future: Ephr Pep Harm 70^{27}.

fol. 55r

hebbic imene ueronrechtt ic wilt hem uiruout uer
stoeren / Doe sprac ihc te hem heden es dese herberghe *Lk.* 19, 9
ghesalegt eñ de wert es worden abrahams kint / wāt *Lk.* 19, 10
des menschen sone es comen omme te sukene eñ
te behoudene dat uerloren was · MATH' MARC LUCAS
C. 157 || Alse ihc ghinc ute ihericho so uolgde hem ene gro *Mt.* 20, 29

---

fol. 55r

if I have done injustice to any one, I will make him fourfold amends / for
it. Then said Jesus to him, To-day this house is / blessed, and the host has
become Abraham's child. For / the Son of man is come to seek and / [5] to
C. 157 preserve that which was lost. || When Jesus went out of Jericho, a large /

---

fol. 55r

1 *wilt*, future: Ephr 180 (bis) Pep Harm 70[28] sah boh *a* r_2 *Dim* contra SH[ned] Fuld Ta[ar] sy rell. — *uerstoeren*, *restituo*: *d*, SH[ned] lat[rell] *geve ic .. weder*, *reddo* for *αποδιδωμι*; sah *I shall give* contra boh *double it* .. *fourfold*; sy has here ܐܦ̈ and not ܬܪܬ̈, cp and contr Mt. xxii. 21. — *hem*, add *ei*: boh Old Germ, om SH[ned] rell.

2 Lk. xix. 9 *Doe sprac iesus* = SH[ned] for *δε*, *autem* of Gk Old Lat (exc *aur*) Old Germ[codd], *et* Aphr arm aeth, om Ta[ar] sy sah[73 111 114] (ed Horner) boh[O] *aur* Fuld Vg. — *κυριος* l. *ιησους*: Aphr *ε376* *ε1132* *ε1493* sy[h mg] *R*, cp Tert iv. 37 i. l. *itaque dominus*, *hodie*, *inquit*, *salus huic domui* and Ephr 205 *cui Dominus dixit*, *Hodie* .. — *te hem*, i. e. either sing or plural, *αυτους* l. *αυτον*: *s a b c ff*$_2$ *i l D E E-P*[mg] *O* with *ε22* sy[h mg], om *e d r* Cypr pal[c] with *ε551*. — *es dese herberghe ghesalegt*, SH[ned] *desen huse salicheit* (H[ned] *heyl*) *geschiet*; *in this house*: Aphr sy[sc] sah[73 etc] (contra [11 89] ed Horner) boh[(8)] *δ5* *δ4*.

3 *ende* = S[ned], *et* sy[c], *want* H[ned], *eo quod* Ta[ar] *b q c ff*$_2$ *i* Vg boh; sah translit *καθοτι*; *quoniam*: *e s a* (+ *quidem*) *d l* Cypr; sy[sp] ܕ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ, sy[h] ܕ ܐܡܪ. — *de wert* = SH[ned] (add *des huus*) for *αυτος*, *ipse*; om *et* a. *ipse*: Ta[ned] *q c l* r_2 *D Q R** *H**[1] *μ*; *hic* l. *ipse*: sy pal *s a d* Cypr $^2/_3$ (not Test iii. 3. 1), *iste*: *l*. — *es worden* = SH[ned], *εγενετο* l. *εστιν*: *ε376*, cp Ephr Comm 180 *et ut sciret se nunc esse renatum ait*, *Quia et iste utique filius est Abrahae*, cp Zach 357D *filius A. dicitur non de stirpe eius generatus sed eius fidem imitatus*; *sit* l. *est*: *b q c f ff*$_2$ *l* r_2 *aur* Vg[pler] Old Germ contra *e s a d i* Cypr (om cod A Test iii. 3. 1) *C T R F*, om *εστιν*: *δ2** *ε56* *ε22* Cypr A $^1/_3$; *ην* l. *εστιν*: *δ371* pal sy[h] (i. e. adding ܗܘܐ where Ta[ar] sy have only ܐܡ).

Lk. xix. 10 *want*, om SH[ned], *and that* sy[sc], ⲁⲉ boh[M].

4 No trace of *ευρειν* l. *ζητειν* of Clem Al and Athan.

6 Mt. xx. 29 *alse*, SH[ned] *doe*, om *et*: *ε17* *R** *μ Dim*. — *iesus* = SH[ned], *εκπορ. του Ιησου* l. *εκπορ. αυτων*: Ta[ar] (contra Fuld) sy[p] *e δ3*[c] *ε70* *ε370f* *ε87*, in Mc.: sy[p] georg[2], *εκπορ. αυτου* (Mc. x. 46): *δ48* *ε76* *ε287* *ε1094* *ε350* *ε351* *ε1226* *ε1250* *δ260* *ε1416* *ε86* *ε88* *f* sah boh[(9)] arm[edd] Bas, add Ta[ar] *ipse et discipuli eius* from Mc.; in Mc. *μετα* l. *και*[3] (*των μαθ.*): *δ6* *δ5* Old Lat (exc *k* r_2) sah ? boh arm georg[1] Old

fol. 55r

te schare van volke · / eñ alse hi buten quam so satē *Mt.* 20, 30*a* *Mc.* 10, 46 *Lk.* 18, 35
tuee blinde menschen an den weghe[a] dire een was
bartimeus die timeus sone was · / Alse die blinde hoer *Mt.* 20, 30*b* *Mc.* 10, 47 *Lk.* 18, (36, 7)

a) *inter l.* dit scrif marc' vā enen

---

crowd of people followed him. And when he came outside, there sat / two blind men by the way[a], — one of them was / Bartimaeus, who was the

a) Mark wrote this of one

Germ; om εκπορ. . . αυτου²: *k* (*et veniunt iericho cum turba magna. caecus . .*); εκπορ. αυτων, om και των μαθ. α.: ε1386 *c*. — *ene grote schare van volke* = SH^{ned} (om *van volke*), ηκολουθησαν . . οχλοι πολλοι (cp Mt. viii. 1): P^{45} δ5 ε600 δ30 etc ε1216 ε1333 ε1222f ε95 ε381 pal(?) *e q c ff*$_1$ *g*$_2$ *r*$_2$ *aur R T O W X Y-P** Chrys; ηκολουθησαν l. -ησεν only, ε1454 ε1289 ε1266 ε1132f ε329 ε370f.

7 **Mt. xx. 30** *ende alse hi buten quam so*; SH^{ned} *ende* only; cp Mc. x. 46 και εκπορ. αυτου απο I. and especially εκειθεν l. απο I.: Old Lat (exc *k c*) δ5 ε050f (∽ p. αυτου²) ε93 (add p. αυτου²) Orig. — *so*, om *ecce* (= Mc. Lk.) = SH^{ned} (contra Fuld) Ta^{ar} (using Lk.) sy$^{(s)c}$, add in Mc.: ε133 ε168 Ferr ε1386 *c f l aur. saten . . an den weghe*, SH^{ned} *saten bi den wege ende baden*, add *in transitu viarum* Ephr 181, om παρα τον οδον in Mc.: ε337. No text adds προσ- or επαιτουντες in Mt., om in Mc.: δ3* ε376, ∽ in Mc. προσαιτων p. οδον (= Lk.): ***K*** δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} ε1311 *k* arm sah, ∽ in Lk. a. εκαθητο: *e a d l r* δ5 Ad.

8 *tuee blinde menschen . . dire een was bartimeus die timeus sone was* = SH^{ned}, Fuld Zach *ex quibus* (add *unus* Zach Wn) *erat B. filius T.*, thus blending the two incidents; in Ta^{ar}, using from Mt. only xx. 29^{b} 34^{a}, there is one blind man, Bartimaeus, only = Ephr 181; Pep Harm pp. 70, 71 has both incidents, one on the entry to Jericho before the story of Zacchaeus, and the other on departure, but the former is of one anonymous blind man, and the latter is of the two, adding only at the end of the story '*And þat on of hem tweie hiȝth Bartholomew* (sic). For survivals of imperfect blending cp Mt. xx. 30 ܚܕ l. ܚܕ sy^{p}; vs. 31 ܡܠ l. ܐܡܠ pal^{a}; vs. 32 *quid vultis et faciam tibi:* georg^{1}; vs. 33 ܚܕ l. ܚܕ pal^{c}; cp also ch. 67, blending the story of the one (Mc. Lk.) or two (Mt.) demoniacs.

9 *bartimeus; baritimeas: b q d* δ5, *bartimeas: a i r*, *barthimeas: c (-us) ff*$_2$ *Q*; Ephr 181 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal (Land) *Timaeus bar Timaeus*, sy^{p} ^{36} *son of the son of Timaeus*; om *filius Timaei Bartimaeus: k;* om βαρτιμαιος: ε014, ∽ *fil. Tim.* p. *caecus:* sah.

LH^{ned} Fuld use Mt. xx. 30—34 adding (after *secuti sunt eum*) *magnificantes . . deo* from Lk. xviii. 43^{b}; S^{ned} for *alse die blinde hoerden . . leet*, reads *doe di gehorden die schare dar voren gaen doe vrageden si wat dar ware ende si seiden hem dat Ihesus Nazarenus dar voren ginc* from Lk. xviii. 36, 37 only in the plural; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xviii. 35^{b}—37 (inserting Bartimaeus' name from Mc. x. 46) Mc. x. 47^{a} (omitted by S^{ned}) *et cum audisset quia Iesus esset*, Lk. xviii. 38, 39, Mc. x. 48^{b}—51, Mt. xx. 34^{a} (in the sing.) Lk. xviii. 42^{b}, 43.

fol. 55r

10 den dat ihc nazareus aldaer leet so riepen
se op hem eñ seiden aldus · here ontfarm
di ons dauids sone / Doe bleef ihc sta *Mt.* 20, 32

---

10 son of Timaeus. When the blind men heard / 10 that Jesus of Nazareth was passing there, they called / on him and said thus, Lord, have pity / on us,

---

10 *nazareus*, add in Mt. Fuld Zach only, in the form *nazarenus;* in Mc. ναζαραιος: ε371 δ355 *D E-P aur* georg^2, in Lk. ναζαρ. l. ναζωρ.: ε72 *c*; ναζωρ. in Mc. (= Lk.) δ2 δ3 ε376f Ferr ε93 ε133 ε1337 ε207 ε1279 **K** sy$^{(c)}$ georg^1 boh$^{(2)}$ *q ff*$_2$; ναζαρηνος: SH^{ned} (though using Lk.) Fuld Zach (using Mt.), in Mc. **H**^{rell} δ5 ε014 ε050 ε168 I^{η} (exc ε203f) Orig lat^{rell} sah boh (δ5 ναζορηνος, ε168 ναζωρινος), in Lk. *e a i l r*$_2$ *μ* Vg Old Germ^{codd} δ5 contra *d, nazorenus: e i l.* — om ιησους in Mt. ε93, in Mc. ε346* georg^2. In S^{ned} *wat dar ware* for τι αν ειη τουτο, Ta^{ar} sy: *quis esset*, cp Pep Harm 70^3 *who þat was þat passed þere forby.* — *seiden* S^{ned} in Lk. xviii. 37, *dixerunt* for απηγγειλαν: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *a: indicaverunt, q* δ: *nuntiaverunt, e: renunt.).*

11 add *op hem* = SH^{ned}, om rell. — *here*, κυριε a. ελεησον; ↄ κυριε p. ημας: P^{45} Orig **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 *q f* contra **H**^{rell} (exc δ2) ε93 δ470 sah boh pal Vg; om κυριε (ix. 27, Mc. Lk.): δ2 δ5 ε050 ε133 ε600 ε346 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε1211) ε121 ε207 ε77 ε177 sy$^{(s)c}$ arm georg aeth *e* (*a* hiat) *n b c ff*$_{1,2}$ *h r*$_2$ Chrys expressly (Zach 358C); add ιησου a. υιε (= Lk.): *e n c h* δ2 δ56 ε1016 ε050 ε133 ε3017 δ505 ε1211 ε257 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε381 boh arm georg aeth pal Orig, in Mc. Ferr (exc ε1211) ε93 ε168 ($\overline{\kappa\varepsilon}$) ε1030 ε130 A^{151} Lect^{48} *a c f ff*$_2$ *g* Vg^{edd} Old Germ, add p. δαυιδ rell, exc *k* ↄ p. *mei*; om δ6 ε56 ε376 ε050 ε1337f ε1444 ε1289 ε1443 al Lect$^{18\ 19\ 184}$ sy$^{(c)}$ georg sah^{127} *i* Orig; om in Lk.: ε376 ε1091 ε121 etc δ4 etc (exc ε1206f δ470) ε1246 ε55 Orig; SH^{ned} with Old Germ ↄ *Davids sone* a. *ontfarm* = Mc. Lk.

12 L^{ned} omits Mt. xx. 31 par contra SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar}; om vs. 31 in Mt. (υιε Δαυιδ^υιε Δαυιδ): ε551 ε207f ε370 al, om in Mc.: δ371 ε014 ε1468 ε1333 ε1021 sy$^{p\ 36}$, om in Lk.: δ48 ε1216 ε1091 ε1222 ε207 ε247 ε1354 *b c* Ad.

SH^{ned} inserts Lk. xviii. 39 (= Mt. xx. 31, Mc. x. 48): *ende di dar voren gingen die bescoudense ende hiettense swigen, mar si riepen vele de meer Davids sone ontfarme di over ons.*

ende, in Lk. δε l. και (= Mt.): Marc^{tert} *e d* δ5. — *die dar voren gingen, qui praeibant* (Lk.) l. *turba* (Mt.): in Mt. οι οχλοι επετιμησαν: sy pal^b *ff*$_1$ *(turba increpabant) ff*$_2$ ε1091 I^{π} (exc ε17) contra P^{45} rell; *dar*, add in Lk. *Iesu* p. *praeibant* Ta^{ar} sy. — *ende hiettense swigen* for *ut tacerent.* — om *dicentes* (= Mc. Lk.) contra Fuld rell, add λεγων in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy^s ε72 δ260 ε55 ε87 ε88; add in Mc.: sy^p georg^1 sah. — *davids sone*, om κυριε contra Fuld (= Mc. Lk.): ε133 ε346f ε1444 pal$^{a\ c}$ *e R;* ↄ p. ημας: **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 I^{η} georg^2 contra **H**^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε286 Ferr ε190 etc pal^b lat (exc *e q f ff*$_2$), add in Mc. a. υιε: ε168 ε1211 ε1441 ε1279 ε77ff ε370f ε1442, add $\overline{\iota\upsilon}$: Ferr (exc ε1211 ε1033) ε1311; add *iesu* p. *nobis* in Mt. *e*, in Lk. a. υιε: δ2 δ254 ε183 Ferr ε90 ε1416.

fol. 55r

ende eñ ripse te hem eñ seide · wat
wildi dat ic v doe? / Eñ si ant werdden he *Mt.* 20, 33 *Mc.* 10, 51
A. 120 15 re doch dat onse oghen werden ontploken / Doe *Mt.* 20, 34
ontfarmde ihm hars eñ leide sinen vinger op ha
re oghen eñ si worden altehant siende eñ si volg
den hem / eñ lofden gode · eñ aldat volc dat daer *Lk.* 18, 43
was eñ dat sach gaf gode groten lof van din

Son of David. Then Jesus remained standing / and called them to him and
15 said, What / will ye that I do to you? And they answered, Lord, / 15 cause our eyes to be opened. Then / Jesus took pity on them and laid his finger on their / eyes; and they became seeing at once, and they followed / him and praised God. And all the crowd that / was there and saw that,

---

13 **Mt. xx. 32** add *te hem*, add *ad se*: *n Q*; SH^{ned} follows Lk.: *ende hietse te hem bringhen ende doe si te hem quamen*; in Mc. εκελευσεν l. ειπεν: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm georg^{2} lat (exc *k*) ε1386 Lect^{48}; *ut afferrent eum* l. *vocari*: sy$^{s(c)}$, followed by *and he called* (cp Mt.).

14 **Mt. xx. 33** *ende si antw.* = SH^{ned} for λεγουσιν αυτω.

15 add *doch*, *fac* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dat . . ontploken*, SH^{ned} *dat wi sien* = Mc. Lk. where sy lat for αναβλεψω is just *videam*; *our eyes may see*: georg sy^{h*}; add in Mt. *and we may see thee*: sy^{c}; in Mc. add *thee*: Ta^{ar}; in Lk. *that my eyes may be opened and I may see thee*: sy^{c}, cp Ephr 248 *manus eius qui potuit aperire oculos caecorum ut ipsum viderent, certe et poterant crucifigentes obcaecare ut ipsum non viderent*, so that what in sy^{c} alone might be only a context supplement seems to have been also in Syr. Diat.

16 **Mt. xx. 34** *iesus* contra SH^{ned} *hi*, om *iesus* sy$^{(s)c}$ p^{7}, in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014, in Lk. sy^{c} — *ontfarmde . . ende* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ georg *e (a) b c q R* (om *est*), add *hars*, *upon them*: (Ta^{ar}) sy$^{(s)}$ georg^{2} lat. — *leide sinen vinger op* for ηψατο = SH^{ned}. — add SH^{ned} (= Lk.) *ende sprac te hem siet u gelove heift u behouden* (H^{ned} *ghesont ghemaeckt)*; in Mc. *vide* l. *abi* (= Lk.): sy^{p} exc (8), add αναβλεψον p. υπαγε: ε121 etc, l. υπαγε: δ603 ε1206*, om ε456.

18 **Lk. xviii. 43** *ende lofden . . werke*, add from Lk. with Fuld Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 70^{12} pal^{a}; no harmony text adds from Mc. εν τη οδω p. ηκολ. αυτω, om in Mc. ε337 ε1033 georg^{1} ^{2A} — *ende lofden*, contra SH^{ned} *lovende* = Gk lat, sy ܘܫܒܚ. — add *dat daer was ende* contra SH^{ned}; *lofden . . lof* = SH^{ned}, sy ܫܒܚ for both; δοξαζων . . εδωκεν δοξαν: δ5; δοξαζων . . εδωκεν αινον: Gk rell.; *honorans . . gloriam*: *d*; *magnificans* or *clarificans . . laudem*: lat; *glorifying . . blessed*: sah boh arm.

19 add *groten* = SH^{ned}. — add the characteristic *van din mirakelleken werke* = SH^{ned}, cp Lk. ix. 43, xiii. 17, xix. 37 and sy^{c} ε17 in Mt. xxi. 9.

49/7 C.158 20 mirakelleken werke · LUCAS · || Alse ihc quam bi der stat uan ihrm so na dat hise sach · so begonste hi te weenne / eñ saprac aldus · kennestu also wa *Lk.* 19, 41 (*Mt.* 21, 1*a*) *Lk.* 19, 42

C. 158 20 gave great praise to God for that / [20] miraculous work. || When Jesus came so near to the / city of Jerusulem that he saw it, he began / to weep, and

---

20 Fuld here follows with Mt. xxi. 1 etc with extracts from Mc. xi., Lk xix. and Joh. xii. including Lk. xix. 41—44; Ta[ned] with Ephr Ta[ar] defers the entry into Jerusalem after Mt. xxi. 12—xxii. 46 and Joh. vii. 32—xi., but Ephr Ta[ar] have Lk. xix. 41—44 in its proper sequence. Ta[ar] follows Lk. xviii. 43 with Lk. xix. 11[b]—27, then the Cleansing of the Temple beginning with a combination of Mt. xxi. 10[a] and 12[a]: *et cum Iesus introisset Ierus. ascendit in templum Dei;* Mt. xxi. 10, 11 follow Lk. xix. 44 in the later sequence, where before Mt. xxi. 14, vs. 12[a] is repeated: *et cum Iesus ingressus esset in templum.*

Lk. xix. 41 *Alse ihesus quam bi der stat . . sach,* SH[ned] *doe Ihesus die stat Iherus. ane sach,* ignoring the need of a link and also ηγγισεν. — add *ihesus* = SH[ned]. — *quam bi* for ηγγισεν.

21 add *uan iherus.* = SH[ned] (om *uan* S[ned]). — *so na dat,* cp ιδειν l. ιδων: ε1386; *and saw it* Ta[ar] sy. — *so begonste hi te weenne* = SH[ned] Ephr for εκλαυσεν. — om επ αυτην contra Ephr, cp Pep Harm 76[31]: *he wiþstode and bigan to wepen and seide hem.*

22 **Lk. xix. 42** *kennestu . . dinen pais,* SH[ned] *bekennetstu wat di toe te comene es du wenets ooc want nu op desen dach so hevestu dinen vrede;* cp Venez. Marc. 4975 *e sse avesse cognossudo anche te planzeresse, ma in questo dì tu ai pase, è ascose le tribulatione che te deve avegnire alli toi occhi;* Diat. toscano *e tu se tu conoscessi piangeresti, imperochè tu ai in questo tuo dì quelle cose che ti sono a pace, ma elle sono ora nascoste dagli occhi tuoi;* Wyclif *for if thou haddist knowen, thou schuldist wepe also, for in this day the thingis ben in pees to thee, but now thei ben hidden fro thin izen;* Old French *se tu sceusses ce que ie say, tu plorasses, c'est à dire, se tu sceusses ce que est à toy, tu plorasses come ie fais pour toy;* Pep Harm 76[32] *zif þai wisten þing þat þai nysten hij wolden also wepen;* Old Germ[edd post] *wann hettest du bekannt und du an diesem dein tag der dir ist zu dem frid;* Zach 365 B.C. *Litteram sic lege: si cognovisses quia uenient dies in te, et circumdabunt te inimici etc. etiam tu subaudis fleres quae modo, quia nescis quod imminet, exsultas, dum carnem voluptatibus das. Et quidem in hac tua die, id est, in hac tua prosperitatis claritate quae ad pacem tibi est temporalem, subaudis fleres, si cognovisses haec superventura mala; sed nunc abscondita sunt ab oculis cordis tui. Vel potest a principio capituli sub uno versu legi usque ad pacem tibi, hoc modo: Flevit dicens quia si cognovisses etiam tu mecum, subaudis, ruinam quae imminet, et quidem, hoc est, etiam certe, in hac die tua ad pacem quae tibi est, subaudis fleres. Nunc autem abscondita sunt erit alius versus usque in*

fol. 55r

le wat di nakende es alse ic doe du soust oc
weennen want nu op desen dach so hefstu dinen
pais · / Mar die daghe selen comen dat di dine *Lk.* 19, 43
viende selen beliggen eñ ommeringen · eñ anx

---

spoke thus, If thou knewest what is / coming to thee as well as I do, thou also wouldst / weep; for now on this day thou hast thy / [25] peace. But the days shall come, when thy / enemies shall besiege and surround thee, and

---

finem capituli. This rendering seems to have arisen in some early Latin text: it goes back at least to the sources of *D* which adds *fleres* p. *tu* and *est* p. *quae ad pacem tibi*, thus taking *quae* with *die;* in Zach the comment is marked M, i. e. some early anonymous commentator. It is not clear whether Ta^{ned} takes peace in the sense of material prosperity or that of spiritual opportunity; but the addition of *wat di nakende es* points to the same interpretation as that of Zachary and Venez. Marc. Ta^{ned} om *νυν δε εκρυβη . . σου*, which would require a further gloss; δ4* also omits, probably ex homoiotel. *σου^σου*. This interpretation is not found in Ta^{ar} Ephr: Ephr 207 *si cognovisses tu saltem hodie* (one cod om *hodie*) *hunc diem pacis tuae, sed abscondita est pax a facie tua*, add *pax* a. *abscond.* sy^{c}, *hodie* l. *in hac die* Iren, *in this to-day* sy^{s}.

23 ↄ *και συ* p. *εγνως*: ε014 δ6 ε76 ***K*** lat sah boh Iren contra ***H***^{rell} ε1132 Eus $^{2}/_{2}$ pal, om *και συ* Ta^{ar} sy, om *και* Orig Old Lat (exc *c f q*) *D R μ Dim Durm.*

24 om *και γε* a. *εν τη ημερα*: ***H*** (exc ε014 δ6 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε1094 ε207 ε1132 Orig *e s q f* pal Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ contra ***K*** Bas Eus, cp *a: quamquam in hac tua die quae ad pacem tuam absconsa essent ab ocul. t.* — om *σου* p. *ημερα*: ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε93 *l*^{η} ε1211 ε207 ε1132 δ4 ε1386 ε1443 Orig Eus Bas sy^{sc} pal *e s q f i* contra Ta^{ar} Ephr 184 Fuld ***K***. — *dinen pais*, add *σου* p. *ειρηνην*: Ephr Ta^{ar} sy ε014 δ6 ε76 δ371 ***K***, add *σοι*: Fuld δ5 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε1211 ε226) Eus $^{3}/_{3}$ lat (exc *a*); *pais* for *τα προς ειρηνην* Ephr sy^{sc}, cp also Lk. xiv. 32 fol. 27 l. 1. — om *νυν* Ephr 207 sy^{sc} *e a i* Iren; om *δε* Ta^{ar} *e a i*, *quae* l. *nunc autem: l.*

25 Lk. xix. 43 *mar*, *δε* l. *οτι* sy, *et* aeth, om Ta^{ar}; SH^{ned} *mar het sullen noch dage comen;* om *επι σοι* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (δ5) ε168 *m*, ↄ p. (*παρεμ*)*βαλουσιν*, om *σοι* p. *χαρακα*: δ5, *mittant super te . . saepem: d.*

26 *beliggen ende ommeringen*, SH^{ned} *omme vaen ende omme leggen* i. e. om *χαρακα*; om *παρεμβ. χαρακα σοι*; Ta^{ar} sy (ↄ *οι εχθροι σου* p. *περικυκλ. σε*) Fuld (contra Zach) ε1454 Orig Eus; om *σοι* p. *χαρακα*: (δ5) *e a* Eus; om *circumdabunt te*^{2}: Zach (contra Fuld) *r D E-P* Q B O corp oxon μ Durm Dim; ende*^{2}, om *di, σε*^{3}: δ2* ε1216 Lect^{c} *d* contra SH^{ned} rell; om *και συνεξουσι σε*: ε014 ?sah *e q c i l.*

fol. 55r

teren in allen staden / eñ selen di terneder werpen *Lk.* 19, 44
eñ dine kinder die in di syn eñ sine selen eenen
steen nit laten liggen op den andren in di om
30 dat tu nit en wels kennen den tyt van dire
149 C. 159 usitacien · || Eñ[a] alse ih̄c quam te ihrl'm in der stat *Mt.* 21, 10 *Mc.* 11, 11
so wart alt folc van der stat van hem spreken

a) *in mg.* math'

---

press / thee on all sides, and shall throw thee down / and thy children that
are in thee; and they shall not / leave one stone lying upon the other in
C. 159 30 thee, because / [30] thou will not know the time of thy / visitation. || And when
Jesus came to Jerusalem in the city, / all the people of the city began to
talk of him,

---

27 *in allen staden* for παντοθεν, *undique*, *enden* S^{ned}, *syden* H^{ned}.
Lk. xix. 44 *terneder werpen*, SH^{ned} *ter erden . . werpen*, *ad terram prosternent* or *consternent*: lat^{pler}; *ad solum deponent*: *e*; *ad nihilum deducent*: *d*; *pauimentabunt*: *a*; sy ܢܫܬܘܕܘܢ ([sc] adding ܠܐܪܥܐ ܠܐ).
28 *die in di syn* for εν σοι, ܕܒܟ, *qui in te sunt* lat; om εν σοι *d* δ5 ε1211 Or.
29 *eenen steen . . op den andren*, Mnl idiom for *lapidem super lapidem*, cp Mc. xiii. 2; om *op den andren* H^{ned}, cp *l*; add characteristic *liggen* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Mc. xiii. 2 ch. 194, Lk. x. 30 ch. 173, Mt. xxviii. 13 ch. 238. — *in di* = SH^{ned} ***H*** (exc ε014 δ3 δ6 ε76) δ5 ε050 (εν σοι bis) *I*^{η} ε207 Old Lat sah boh arm aeth pal Or contra ω p. αφησουσι Ta^{ar} sy Fuld Vg Old Germ ***K***;
30 add ολη a. σοι: δ5 ε050 *I*^{η} *s c d ff*$_2$ *i r* arm; *in tota terra*: *e*; add p. *lapidem*^{2}: *et venient in te haec universa*: *D Q*; add p. *in te*: *venient haec universa*: *r*$_2$. add *wels* a. *kennen*, contra SH^{ned} rell *hebs becant*. — *den tyt van dire uisitacien* = SH^{ned}; *the day of thy greatness* (ܝܘܡ ܪܘܡܟ) Aphr sy^{c}; *day* l. *time* Aphr sy^{sc}; *the time of thy mercy* aeth; ܥܕܢ ܚܘܣܟ pal.
31, 32 Mt. xxi. 10, Mc. xi. 11 add *iesus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} aeth Pep Harm 76^{35}. — *quam* = SH^{ned}, ελθοντος l. εισελθ. in Mt.: δ2* ε1444* ε77*. — *in der stat so wart alt folc . . vragende*, SH^{ned} *in die stat doe wart al die stat beroert* (H^{ned} *beweecht*) *ende spraken*; Pep Harm *alle þe folk weren abaischt and askeden*; λεγοντες l. λεγουσα: ε050 *a b ff*$_{1,2}$; *et (dicebant)* sy$^{(s)}$ georg pal contra sy^{h}.

fol. 55ᵛ

de eñ deen den andren vragende wie es dese? / eñ deen antwerdde den andren dit es iℏc de profete van naza reth galilee · / MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · IOH' · Doe ghinc iℏc in den tempel · eñ alse hi dar binnen quam so [a] mak de hi van corden ene gheecele eñ yade [b] alle die koch'en

Mt. 21, 11 — *Mt.* 21, 12 — *Mc.* 11, 15 — *Lk.* 19, 45 — *Joh.* 2, 15 — *A.* 121

a) *in mg.* ioh' — *b*) *inter l.* math'

---

fol. 55ᵛ

and one to ask the other, Who is this? And one / answered the other, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth / in Galilee. Then Jesus went / into the temple; and when he came inside, he made / [5] a scourge of cords and

---

fol. 55ᵛ

1,2 **Mt. xxi. 11** add *ende deen den andren vragende* cp Joh. vii. 11 ch. 142. — *deen .. den andren*², SH^{ned} *sulke* for οι δε οχλοι; οι δε πολλοι: δ5 ε288 ε207 Or Old Lat (exc *c g f l q aur*), πολλοι δε: I^{π}. — *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} rell *seiden; those multitudes say to them* sy$^{(s)c}$, add *hem* Pep Harm.

2 *iesus de profete*, ∞ Ιησ. ο προφ. Ta^{ar} sy lat aeth ***K*** Chrys contra δ1 δ2 δ5 ε050 ε133 ε207 Orig $^{1}/_{3}$ Eus sah boh georg pal, om Ιησ.: ε1033 ε1211 ε218 ε257 ε368ff ε121 ε551 ε1226 al *H* $E^{c(?)}$, *christus* l. *iesus: e*; SH^{ned} *Jhesus van Nazaret die profete.*

3 *nazareth*, SH^{ned} *nazaret* with *e a T V Z* δ48 ε56 ε1016 δ371 ε600 δ457 Ferr (exc ε109 ε368) K^{x} K^{r}. — *Galilee*, om SH^{ned} Pep Harm. — Ta^{ar} Pep Harm here add Joh. xii. 17, 18, omitted by Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ as the raising of Lazarus comes later.

4 **Mt. xxi. 12** *tempel*, om του θεου (= Mc. Lk.): S^{ned} Ta^{ar} (ch. XL) ***H*** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) ε050 ε133 ε1033 ε368 ε218f δ30 etc ε551 ε1132 ε1341 ε96 ε1442 sah boh sy^{p15*} arm georg^{1} ^{2B} aeth *b Dim* Hil Orig $^{2}/_{6}$ Meth Chrys contra H^{ned} Ta^{ar} (ch. XXXII) Fuld δ3 ε76 δ371 δ5 ε93f ε600 I^{π} ε61 Gk rell sy$^{(s)}$ georg^{2A} lat (exc *b*) Orig $^{4}/_{9}$ Bas; add του θεου in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$. — add *alse hi dar binnen quam* cp δ5 (contra *d*) in Mc. οτε ηλθεν εν τω ιερω l. εισελθων εις το ιερ.

Joh. ii. 15 *so makde hi* = SH^{ned} Fuld; Ta^{ar} inserts Joh. ii. 14^{a} *et ibi invenit boves, oves et columbas* (om *vendentes* here) Mt. xxi. 12^{b} *et videns vendentes et ementes* Joh. ii. 14^{b} *et nummularios sedentes*, then follows with Joh. ii. 16 *fecit sibi flagellum;* om in Joh. ii. 14 εν τω ιερω ε1386, where Ta^{ar} has *ibi; makde .. ende, fecit .. et* l. *cum fecisset:* Old Lat sy$^{(sc)}$ δ2* sah boh (om *et*) arm aeth, add και a. παντας: ε376.

5 *van corden ene gheecele*, SH^{ned} *ene gesele van clenen zelen*, om ως a. φραγελλιον: Ta^{ar} Fuld *e l* sy$^{(sc)}$ δ1 δ2 δ371 ε376 δ5 ε050f ε168 pler contra ε014 δ48f ε31 ε1016 I^{η} (exc ε1131) ε93 ε190f I^{π} A^{3} K$^{\iota}$ C^{13} ε87 lat sup. rell pal sy$^{h\ mg}$ Old Germ; *corden, restibus: a b, reste: ff*$_2$, *resticulis: e (q)* Aug, *funiculis*: Vg, σχοινιου: δ48 ε253 ε1349 ε1443 *q ff*$_2$ sy$^{(sc)}$ ܒܪ ܥܒܠܐ. — *yade*, SH^{ned} *slouch* for εξεβαλεν *ejecit.* — *die kochten ende verkochten* = L capit. ∞ *ementes .. uendentes* (cp Lk. xvii. 28 exc Ta^{ar} Zach Wn) capit Fuld Zach, in Mt. sy$^{(s)}$ *c* Hil pal$^{b(?)}$ Wycl Old

fol. 55v

ende uerkochten uten temple · eñ [a] de schaep eñ de ossen
yaghede hi vt · eñ der wisseleren taflen warp hi
v ter erden · eñ har ghedt dat quistte hi eñ der [b]
gherre stoele die duuen verkochten warp hi om
me · / eñ seide aldus · Doet dit enweghe · eñ en *Joh. 2, 16*

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *in mg.* math'

---

drove all who bought / and sold out of the temple; and he chased out / the sheep and the oxen; and he threw the tables of the money-changers / to the ground, and he scattered their money; / and he upset the seats of those who sold pigeons, / [10] and said thus, Take this away, and do not

---

Germ capit, in Mc. sy(c) arm georg[1] [2B] Old Germ capit, in Lk. sy[p] aeth capit *K* Harl 2790, in Joh. Old Germ capit, also Iren IV 11. 6, Eus Dem VIII 2. 115; om τους αγοραζοντας in Mc. ε014, add in Lk. ε014 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76f ***K*** contra ***H***[rell] I^{μ} ε287 ε371* pal sy[sc] Orig, see Primitive Text p. 56.

6 *uten temple, de* l. *in* = Joh. ii. 15 contra Fuld, in Mt. sy(s)c (add *dei*), in Mc. add εκειθεν p. εκβαλλ. *b d* δ5.

yaghede hi ut, εξω l. εκ του ιερου in Joh. ε1443 A^4; ∽ *yaghede* p. *de schaep ende de ossen* = SH[ned] *(slouch* add *alle* a. *uut)*, not Fuld. — *oves . . boves*, cp in vs. 14 ∽ *oves . . boves:* Ephr 181 δ2* *a q f* Σ* sy[p] [10]. — *ende der wisseleren taflen . . quistte hi,* SH[ned] *ende die dissche der wisselaren ende haer gelt stac* (H[ned] *stiet*) *hi omme,* Fuld *et mensas nummulariorum effudit. aes.* (sic). The marginal annotator of L[ned] marks all this as *ioh'*, but *ende der wissel. . . erden* is Mt. Mc.; in Joh. ii. 15 *ejecit et nummularios et* l. *(nummulariorum) aes eorum effudit et mensas eorum subvertit* Ta[ar] sy(sc); om *effudit* SH[ned] Zach Wn; om *effudit aes: e* Cyr; in Mc. add εξεχεεν p. κολλυβιστων (Joh.) ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr I^{π} (exc ε17) georg; add in Lk. δ5 ε370 ε77 ε1083 ε1020 ε371 ε448 sy[h] Old Germ. — *warp hi uter erden,* κατεστρεψεν contra Fuld; in Mc. ∽ p. κολλυβ.: δ2* ε1337f sah Orig (ανεστρ.), om δ5 (contra *d*) *e* sy(c); e contra in Mt. ∽ p. περιστερας lat (exc *h g*) δ30 etc.; add in Lk. p. περιστ.: ε1020 *q c ff*$_2$. — add *eorum* p. *mensas* in Joh. Ta[ar] sy(sc) *a b q l r.*

8 *har ghedt* = SH[ned] *(gelt)*, add αυτων p. κερμα Ta[ar] sy(sc); *gheldt* for το κερμα, *pecuniam: a, aes:* lat rell exc *b q; τα κερματα:* δ1 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε129 A^3 C^{13} Orig Eus *b (nummos) q (pecunias)* Old Germ[edd post] *die muncz.*

9 *warp hi omme (stiet* H[ned]), ανεστρεψεν add in Mt. ε351 *h*, in Mc. l. κατεστρεψεν: Berlin P 13416 = Greg 0188 (see Caesarean Text of Mark, pp. 212, 3) cp Orig in Joh.

10 Joh. ii. 16 Ta[ned] with Fuld follows with Joh. ii. 16, omitting τοις τας περιστερας πωλουσιν, as the dove-sellers have just been mentioned; Ta[ar] follows with Mt. xi. 17 and then Joh. ii. 16 in full. — *ende seide aldus,* SH[ned] *ende sprac te hem,* Fuld *et dicit eis,* contra Ta[ar] *and he was teaching and saying unto them* from Mc.; om και εδιδασκεν in Mc.: P 13416; *et ait illis dicens: c,* cp

fol. 55v

makt nit van myns vader huse ene halle · /
want hets ghescre uen · myn hus dat sal syn *Mt.* 21, 13 *Mc.* 11, 17 *Lk.* 19, 46
en bede hus allen lieden[a] eñ ghi hebter af
ghemakt enen dieue winkel · / eñ oc[b] en lit hi *Mc.* 11, 16
nimene dragen en vat dor den tempel · / Doe[c] gheda *Joh.* 2, 17

a) *inter l.* marcus. — *b*) *inter l.* marc' — *c*) *inter l.* ioh'es

---

make / a market place of my Father's house. / For it is written, My house shall be / a house of prayer for all people; and ye have made / of it a den of thieves. Nor did he allow / [15] any one to carry a vessel through the temple.

---

dicebat l. *docebat: l**; om αυτοις in Mc.: δ1 δ6 ε376 ε168 ε1337f *b* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2A} sah; ↄ αυτους l. αυτοις p. εδιδ.: ε1333 ε370f ε1416 georg$^{1\ 2B}$ *g aur W*, add αυτους p. εδιδ.: ε121. — *ende*^{2}, add και a. μη: Ta^{ar} Fuld ε014 δ48 δ371 ε050f ε93f *I*^{η} Ferr ε190f ε121 ε90 ε1279f ε377 δ4 δ459 ε1250 ε77 ε95 ε1386 ε1443 A^{3} A^{4} ε1126 Eus Old Lat *E Θ K M-T V W* sy$^{(c)}$ pal.

11 *halle*, SH^{ned} *hol* for *domus negotiationis:* lat, *dom. commercatorum: e*; N. B. capit *c ff*$_{2}$ *aur D E-P G Q: et ejecit ihs de templo vendentes et dixit Domus orationis est domus patris mei.*

12 Mt. xxi. 13, Mc. xi. 17, Lk. xix. 46 *want* = SH^{ned}, link appropriate to this arrangement, but omitted by Fuld; Ta^{ar} uses Mc. *ου γεγραπται*; om *ου* in Mc. (= Mt.): ε376 δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93f ε1337f *I*^{η} (exc ε203f) P 13416 δ505 *b c ff*$_{2}$ *i* Hier Aug arm georg sah boh. — *myn*, add του πατρος a. μου in Mc. ε211 A^{151} Hier Aug georg^{2B}, in Lk. ε1222, cp capit Joh. supra. — *sal syn* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm 77^{13}, εσται l. κληθησεται (= Lk.), in Mt. εστιν l. κληθ.: Ta^{ar} ε1443, γενησεται: ε346f; in Lk. εστιν l. εσται ↄ p. προσευχης: ***K*** sy lat contra δ1 δ2^{c} ε56 ε1016 ε050 (add εστιν p. προσευχ.) *I*^{η} Ferr ε207 ε129 ε22 Orig *c l* pal sah boh, om εστ.: δ2* ε376, κληθ. l. εστ.: δ3^{c} δ371 ε168 ε1279 ε1444 ε351 ε192f δ260 ε177 Epiph *e r gat E*; in Mc. *is called:* sy$^{s(c)}$ Didasc. Ap.

13 *allen lieden* (Mc.) SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar}, not Pep Harm; add in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$ *R*, in Lk.: sy^{c}, add *vobis:* Σ*; om in Mc.: ε168 ε129 *l* Didasc. Ap. — *ende, et* l. *autem:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Pep Harm, in Mt. Mc. arm, in Lk. om sy^{s}. — *hebter afghemakt* = SH^{ned}, εποιησατε l. ποιειτε (Lk.) Ta^{ar} Iren sy lat sah ***K*** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} ε50 ε1211 ε190f Orig Eus, πεποιηκατε (Mc.) *I*^{ηa} Orig, in Mc. ποιειτε A^{145}, in Lk. ε56 sah$^{9\ 11\ 53}$ (ed Horner) aeth Epiph.

14 Mc. xi. 16 In all the Harmonies Mc. xi. 16 follows Mt. xxi. 13, Mc. xi. 17; Pep Harm adds *bot zif it were yhalewed.* — add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell.

15 *en vat* for σκευος, *vas*, Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ⲥⲕⲉⲩⲟⲥ, *vasa*.

Joh. ii. 17 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *tunc: a* pal arm Orig, add δε p. εμνησθησαν: ***I K*** δ48 ε76f δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} (exc ε014) A^{3} Orig Eus Cyr; add ουν: ε129; add και: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε014 ε190f Epiph *e q ff*$_{2}$ *f l aur* pal arm; add δε και: ε72; pref *when he did these things* sy$^{s(c)}$.

chte sinen yongren dis wards dat ghescreuen es
Dyns huss ande heft mi gheten · / aldaer so[a] quam̄ *Mt.* 21, 14
oc de blinde eñ de manke te hem in den temple eñ
die ghanssede hi alle · / alse dat sagen de princhen eñ[b] *Mt.* 21, 15
20 de phariseuse eñ de kinder hoerden roepen in den
temple osanna dauids sone · so hadt hen ommar /
eñ spraken aldus te hem · hoerstu wat dese seggen? *Mt.* 21, 16
eñ ih̄c antwerdde hen weder aldus · yaic · En[c] laisdi
noit dat ghescreuen es · vter kinder monde eñ der

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *in mg.* math' luc' — *c*) *inter l.* math'

Then / his disciples remembered the word that is written, / The zeal of thy house has eaten me. There the / blind and the lame also came to him in
20 the temple, and / he healed them all. When the chiefs and / [20] the Pharisees saw that, and heard the children shout in the / temple, Hosanna, Son of David, they took offence, / and spoke thus to him, Hearest thou what these are saying? / And Jesus answered back to them thus, Yes, I do: did ye never read / that which is written, Out of the mouths of children and of /

---

16 add *dis wards*, contra SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *his disciples remembered the scripture.*

17 *dyns huss ande*, SH^{ned} *die minne dyns huus*, Old Germ *die liebe deines hauses*, Old French *l'amour*, cp glossary in Zach *zelus, amor*.
Fuld follows here with Mt. xxi. 14—16, which Ta^{ar} inserts at the beginning of ch. XL between Joh. xii. 18 and 19.
Mt. xxi. 14 *aldaer so*, SH^{ned} *doe* for *και, et.*

18 add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *τυφλοι και χωλοι*: ***H*** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5ff δ254 ε183 Ferr ε190 etc ε207 ε351 ε371 Orig lat sy$^{(s)c}$ pal arm georg aeth boh; ∞ *χωλοι . . τυφλοι*: Gk sup. rell; *κωφοι* l. *χωλοι*: sy$^{(s)c}$, add *κωφοι*: pal; om *και χωλοι*: ε1266.

19 add *alle* contra SH^{ned} rell.
Mt. xxi. 15 *dat* = SH^{ned} for *τα θαυμασια α εποιησεν*, add *ο Ιησους*: Old Lat *D E Q R* pal georg^{2B} ε168 δ30 ε1091.

20 *phariseuse*, *φαρισ.* l. *γραμμ.* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah^{18}, ∞ *γραμμ. . . αρχι.*: sy$^{(s)c}$ ε050 Ferr (exc ε1054). — add *hoerden* = SH^{ned}. — om *και λεγοντας* SH^{ned} *M Q*.

21 *osanna* here and ch. 187 = SH^{ned} *c f ff*$_{1,2}$ *l aur* Vg$^{codd\ pl}$ Old Germ, *o sanna*: Fuld *q* Σ *A K*, *os anna*: *V*, *ossanna*: *e a b g*$_1$ *D L*, *osianna*: *C*, *ossianna*: *R*, *hosanna*: Vg^{edd}.

22 Mt. xxi. 16 *te hem* for *αυτω* contra SH^{ned} *te Jhesum.*

23 *antwerdde . . weder* = SH^{ned} (om *weder*).

24 add *dat ghescreuen es*, om SH^{ned} rell, om *οτι*: *e b ff*$_{1,2}$ *h r*$_2$ δ2 δ5 ε94 ε337 ε1054 ε1216 ε1413 ε121f ε1443 ε1027 aeth Iren Chrys Meth. — *kinder . . dergherre die noch sugen*, S^{ned} ∞ *der zugender ende der kinder*, H^{ned} *der sueghender kynder.*

fol. 55v

gherre die noch sugen hefstu volbracht den gods
lof? / IOH MATH' MR' Doe antwerdden de yoeden eñ *Joh. 2, 18*
seiden · wat teekene togstu ons dat tu des macht
hefs te doene? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus · *Joh. 2, 19*
ontmakt desen tempel eñ ic salne in drin daghē
weder op rechten / Doe spraken die yoeden noch eñ *Joh. 2, 20*
seiden · dese tempel was ghemakt in sesse eñ vir
tegh yaren · eñ du soudsten weder maken in drie

---

25 25 those that still suck thou hast accomplished the praise of / God? Then the Jews answered and / said, What tokens showest thou us that thou hast / power to do this? And Jesus answered them back thus / , Demolish
30 this temple, and in three days I shall / 30 restore it. Then the Jews spoke again and / said, This temple was made in forty-six / years, and thou wouldst remake it in three

---

25 *hefstu volbracht*, SH^{ned} *vervult* for *perfecisti*, κατηρτισω, Ta^{ar} *thou hast chosen*, sy^{p} ܒܚܪܬ, sy$^{(s)c}$ *I will make*. — *den gods lof*, add *gods*; add *dinen* SH^{ned}, add *meam* Ta^{ar}; Pep Harm *God schulde make þankyng to his Crist*; *lof* sine addit., add from Ps. viii. 3 *propter inimicos tuos: e*, add *to confounden his enemyes* Pep Harm 77^{32}, cp Mt. iii. 4, iv. 6 for such fuller quotation of O. T. passages.

26 Joh. ii. 18 *doe* = SH^{ned}, om ουν: Ta^{ar} δ48 ε376f δ505 ε218 ε190f *I*^{π} ε351 *b f l* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah boh, δε l. ουν: ε183 *r* sy^{p}, *et: e* aeth, *tunc: f*.

27 *seiden*, om αυτω = SH^{ned}, om *et dix. ei: r*. — *dat tu .. doene*, SH^{ned} *dattu dat best*.

28 Joh. ii. 19 *Ende Jhesus antwerdde hen weder aldus*, SH^{ned} *doe sprak Jhesus*, sy$^{s(c)}$ ܐܝܟ.

29 *ontmakt* for λυσατε, *solvite*; SH^{ned} *breict, pull down:* sy$^{s(c)}$, *destruite: f*.

30 *weder op rechten*, SH^{ned} *weder maken, restaurabo: e, resuscit.: m a r, excit.:* rell; add *manu factum* p. *hoc* and *sine manibus* p. *resusc.: m*, cp Mc. xiii. 2. Joh. ii. 20 *doe* = SH^{ned}, om ουν: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh Clem Al, *autem: a, et:* aeth. — *die yoeden*, SH^{ned} *si*, om *iudaei:* sy$^{s(c)}$.

31 *ghemakt* for *aedificatum est*.

32 *weder maken*, SH^{ned} om *weder*, for εγερεις, *reaedific.:* Zach Comm, *restauras: e, resusc.: a b r, aedific.: l, excit.* rell, *build* sy$^{s(c)}$ contra Ephr 182 *suscitabis*.

fol. 56r

daghen? / Mar ihc meinde den tempel syns lichamen · MARC' *Joh. 2, 21*

122 119 C. 160 || Al daer ihc stont in den tempel so sach hi deghe LUCAS *Mc. 12, 41 Lk. 21, 1*

ne die hare offerande offerden in den tempel beide

---

fol. 56r

C. 160 days? But Jesus meant the temple of his body. || Where Jesus stood in the temple he saw those / who offered their offerings in the temple, both / rich

---

fol. 56r

1 **Joh. ii. 21** *ihesus meinde*, SH^{ned} *ihesus seide hem van* for εκεινος δε ελεγ., cp De duo mont. 4: *dicebat autem iesus fanum de corpore suo*; αυτος l. εκεινος: ε014; SH^{ned} add *hem*, add *eis* Ta^{ar} Old Germ. — *den tempel*, om *templo* and *corpore suo* l. *corporis sui:* Iren Tert, cp *e: de templo de corpore suo.* cp Aphr I 523 *and his disciples understood that he spake of his body that when they should destroy it he would raise it in three days;* add *that when . . three days* Ta^{ar} L^{ned} om vs. 22 with Fuld contra SH^{ned}: *doe Ihesus up verstaen was van der doot doe gedachten sine jongere dat hi dese worde seide ende gelofden der scrifturen ende den worden die Ihesus sprac.*
doe for οτε ουν, *cum ergo*, om *ergo:* SH^{ned}, δε l. ουν: sy$^{(c)}$ sah, *et* Ta^{ar}. — *van der doot*, the usual Mnl for *a mortuis.* — *dese worde* for *hoc*, cp L^{ned} in vs. 17. — *den worden* plur., *sermoni* lat^{pler}, *verbo: a b q r*, add *eius: corr vat*.* — *ihesus, our Lord:* sy$^{s(c)}$ *D.* Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ om Joh. ii. 23—25, Ta^{ar} inserts in ch. XV between Lk. vii. 50 and x. 1, omitting vs. 23^{a}; *in eum* l. *in nomine eius* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *our Lord* sy$^{s(c)}$. — add *in eos qui infirmi erant: e* ε1083, add *eis:* sy$^{s(c)}$. — in vs. 25 add *ei* p. *testim.*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}. — sy$^{s(c)}$ om in vs. 24 *for he knew every man* and reads in 25: *for he knew the heart in man, what it is.*

2 The story of the widow's mite follows here in all the Harmonies exc Pep Harm, where it has a section to itself between Mt. xxiii. fin and Joh. xii. 20. Fuld uses Lk. xxi. 1—4 adding *quod est quadrans. Et convocans disc. s.* from Mc. xii. 42, 43; Ta^{ar} uses Mk. omitting *quod est quadrans* and substituting Lk. xxi. 4^{a} for Mc. xii. 44^{a}.
Mc. xii. 41 Lk. xxi. 1 *aldaer . . so*, SH^{ned} *doe . . doe.* — add *ihesus* in Mc. Ta^{ar} sy lat^{pler} δ48 ε376f ***I K*** Orig $^{1}/_{3}$ sah georg aeth contra ***H***^{rell} ε1311 *k a*, add a. *aspiciebat,* ω *sedens* p. *gazoph.: d q* δ5; add in Lk. ε207 A^{3} *m a ff$_{2}$* Old Germ^{edd}. — *stont* = SH^{ned}, εστως l. καθισας: ε050 *I^{n}* (exc ε288f) ε93f ε1337 91 (Greg) A^{21} ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211) Orig sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg pal sy$^{h\ mg}$, a notable example of the Caesarean group. — *in den tempel*: SH^{ned} for κατεναντι του γαζοφ., om Pep Harm, cp line 3.

3 *deghene . . arme*, SH^{ned} *hoe si offerden. doe quamen vele riker ende worpen vele scatte in den stoc*, cp Pep Harm 82^{26} *hou þe folk offreden, so c o m e n many riche men and offreden mychel; hare offerande offerden*, cp Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38; *their offerings* for χαλκον, *aes* in Mc. Ta^{ar}, for δωρα in Lk. sy pal. The sy here for γαζοφ. is ܩܘܪܒܢܐ ܒܝܬ, but pal (Mc. Lk.) has ܒܝܬ ܩܘܪܒܢܐ, also sy^{s} in Lk. xxi. 4 and sy pal in Mt. xxvii. 6 where all Gk and lat texts (exc *b c ff$_{2}$*) translit *corbanan.* For a possible survival here in some Latin text cp Zach 129A infra. — om *in gazoph.: k;* om *multi: k c;* om βαλλει . . πλουσιοι: δ5; *aes* l. *multa: d;* add παντας p. θεωρει: ε014.

fol. 56r

rike eñ arme · / aldaer so quam en arm weduken eñ *Mc.* 12, 42 *Lk.* 21, 2
leide tue cleine uirdonge in den bloc · Eñ alse iħc dat
sach / so sprac hi tote sinen yongren · ouer waer seg *Mc.* 12, 43 *Lk.* 21, 3
gic v dat dese arme wedue heft meer ghoffert dan

---

and poor. There came a poor little widow and / [5] laid two small farthings in the box. And when Jesus / saw that, he spoke to his disciples, Verily I say / unto you, that this poor widow has offered more than / all the others.

---

4 **Mc. xii. 42 Lk. xxi. 2** *aldaer so*, SH^{ned} *doe*, Gk^{pler} *και*, *δε*: δ5 ε050f ε93 Orig lat sah boh^{pler} Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pl}$. — *quam . . ende* = SH^{ned} sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth for participle. — SH^{ned} add *ooc*, cp add *και* a. *χηραν* in Lk. ε014 ε76 ε376 **K** sy boh contra **H**^{rell} ε1054 ε1211 ε72 ε129 ε207 I^{κ} (exc δ4) δ260 ε1386 A^{3} Orig Bas *c ff$_2$ l q* sah pal, add a. *τινα*: ε376 δ371 (*εκει*) δ5 ε1279 ε351 ε1132 ε1353 *e m s a f* Vg; *et* l. *autem* ad init.: *c ff$_2$ l q* ε1211 ε1386. — *en arm weduken*, om *arm* SH^{ned}; om *πτωχη* in Mc.: δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1416 Clem Al Old Lat (exc *l r$_2$*) arm, om *πενιχραν* in Lk.: ε129 A^{3} ε192ff. — add *γυνη* a. *χηρα* in Mc. δ2 ε1311, cp Lk. iv. 26, in Lk. *mulierem* l. *viduam*: sy^{s}, om *viduam*: *i r*; Pep Harm *a ȝouer womman, a widewe.*

5 *leide*, SH^{ned} *warp*, *εβαλεν*, *misit.* — *tue cleine uirdonge*, SH^{ned} *II vierlinge* for *λεπτα δυο ο εστιν κοδραντης*, *aera minuta duo quod est quadrans*: Fuld (capit *duo aera min.*); in Lk. *duos quadrantes*: *a s* Cypr. xi. 15 Hartel p. 385^{16} contra supra p. 384^{25} *duo . . minuta*; in Mc. *aera* l. *minuta*: *c d i q* Clem Al (*χαλκους*) Meth., *aera minuta duo* (= lat in Lk. exc *a s*) *b ff$_2$ aur*, *aera duo min.*: *D E-P L Q R* (also *D* in Lk.), ∞ *duo min.*: *l r$_2$* Vg^{rell} ε17 δ260 ε1416, *quadrantem*: capit *D E-P G Ϝ aur*; in Lk. *duo min.*: *d* δ capit *C T K Harl* 2790, *duo aera*: capit *A H V Y Harl* 2797 *Par lat* 6^{4}, cp Zach 129A *cum unus evangelista viduam dicat misisse quadrantem in corbonam, et alius duo minuta non est contrarium*; om *quod est quadrans*: Ta^{ar} georg^{2A} ε351, add in Lk. *d* δ5. — add *in den bloc*, SH^{ned} add *in den stoc* (though they have it in the previous verse), in Lk. *εκει* exc δ5 ε1131 lat (exc *f q* δ) sy Orig; add *εις το γαζοφ.*: δ371. — *alse ihesus dat sach*, SH^{ned} *dat sach ihesus ende*; cp Lk. xxi. 2 *ειδεν δε.*

6 **Mc. xii. 43 Lk. xxi. 3** om *και προσκαλεσ. τους μαθητας αυτ.* and *τοις μαθ. αυτ.* l. *αυτοις* p. *ειπεν* contra Ta^{ar}; add *ιησους* in Mc. p. *προσκαλ.*: Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 82^{29} δ30 ε309 ε121 etc ε77f δ398 A^{145} Lect^{184} sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2A} *k*; *τοις μαθ.* l. *τους μαθ.*: δ505 Orig, om *αυτοις* (= Lk.) δ30 Lect^{184}.

7 *dese arme wedue* = SH^{ned}, om *πτωχη* in Mc. ε286 Clem Al *k*, in Lk. ε121 *e* Cypr. — *heft meer ghoffert dan alle dandre* = SH^{ned}, i. e. *ghoffert* for *misit in gazoph.* see supra and cp Lk. xxi. 4; *obtulit* l. *misit*: georg; add *dandre*, a characteristic addition; om *των βαλλοντων* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{cod} georg Old Lat (exc *k l*) I^{η} (exc ε203f) ε168 ε014 ε1033 ε368 ε1442 Didasc Ap contra Orig rell, ∞ *των βαλλ. εβαλλεν*: ε93. — add *munus* p. *gazoph.*: *b ff$_2$*, p. *misit*: *a* (see Lk. xxi. 4 infra), add *τα δωρα* p. *γαζ.* ε133, add in Lk. *in dona dei*: *e* Cypr *Q* (*-um*).

fol. 56r

alle dandre · / want alle dandre offerden van din dat hen ouer bliuende was · mar dese offerde van din dis hare ghebrekende es · eñ al dat daer hare noet dorft van den daghe ane ghelach · LUCAS || Doe sprac hi noch voert tote hen somen die hen selenuen voe

Mc. 12, 44 *Lk.* 21, 4 — *Lk.* 18, 9 — C. 161

For all the others offered from that which / they had to spare; but this one offered from that which / [10] she was in need of, and all that her liveli- hood / for the day depended on. || Then he spoke / still further to some of

---

8 **Mc. xii. 44 Lk. xxi. 4** *alle dandre*[2], SH[ned] *die andre*, in Mc. add αυτοι p. παντες: Ta[ar] δ48 ε376 δ5 I^{η} (ουτοι) ε181 A^{21} ε129 sah georg[1], αυτοι l. ουτοι in Lk. δ505 *a*, om in Lk. ε050 ε1216 $ff_2 r_{1,2} C$, om *all* sy[sc]. — *offerden*, SH[ned] *hebben geoffert*, in Mc. εβαλον, *obtulerunt* georg, cp Pep Harm 82^{31}, $83^{1,2}$ *offred*, cp aeth in Lk. *have offered to the Lord* for εβ. εις τα δωρα τ. θεου, Ta[ar] *cast into the house of the offering of God*, apparently a literal translation of sy in Lk., add ܠܩܘܪܒܢܐ p. ܒܝܬ, *into the treasury as an offering* sy[c]; in Lk. εις τα δωρα του θεου: in ras. ε600, *their gifts* sah, om του θεου: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε376f I^{η} ε129 A^3 sy[sc] pal contra Orig Bas rell; add εις τα δωρα τ. θ. in Mc. in 44[b] p. εβαλεν: ε309, cp capit *K Harl* 2790 *in dei donario*, in Lk. capit *C T* al *in donario*. — *van din .. bliuende was* = SH[ned], in Mc. εκ του περισσευματος αυτων, subs. l. -οντος αυτοις, part.: ε76 ε014 δ30 ε287 ε1216 ε309 ε90 ε1132 ε1385-ε1443 ε181 δ603 al Lect[184,251] Clem Al, περισσευματος αυτοις: ε70 ε1031 A^{144} A^{124*} Lect[49], περισσευμ. only ε121, in Lk. εκ του περισσευμ. αυτων: δ48f δ371 I^{η} (αυτοις) Ferr ε337 ε253 ε1279 ε1132 ε377 ε1385, *ex abundantia sibi: q r gat δ A* F Y D (sua) E E-P G B-F H Θ O R X[c] μ Dim, -tiam: K M-T, -tiis: aur, de exuperantia sua: s; of the superfluity of their wealth* Ta[ar], add πλουτου: ε95.

9 *offerde*, SH[ned] *heift geoffert*, *obtulit* georg, *gave* sah. — *van din .. ghebrekende es*, part. l. subs. in Lk. ε76 Fuld lat (exc *e a d r*), *ex eo quod deest illi* sy[sc] (om in Mc.).

10, 11 *ende al dat .. ghelach*, SH[ned] *van harre nootdurft*, om in Mc. παντα οσα ειχεν: ε014, om *omnia: h (k c)*, *totum quem habuit victum suum* (cp Fuld): *k*, *omnem victum s. quem habuit* (= Lk., om *suum: m*): *c aur* Zach comm 371C; om in Mc. ολον τον βιον αυτης Ta[ar] sy[s(c)], om ολον ε376; in Lk. *all she was possessing* ܕܡܨܝ or ܡܨܝܢܐ Ta[ar] sy.

11 The parable of the Pharisee and the Publican follows here in all the Harmonies, exc Pep Harm, where it concludes the unbroken block Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14.

Lk. xviii. 9 *Doe* = SH[ned], *et* Ta[ar] sy, δε rell.

12 *noch voert*, om SH[ned], add και p. δε: ***H*** (exc ε014) δ5 ε050 I^{η} ε1211 ε1091, ε121 etc I^{π} ε207f ε329 ε4 ε22 ε178 ε448 ε1385f A^3 ε1126 $a\, ff_2 r_2 f\, i$ Fuld Vg arm contra Ta[ar] sy aeth *e b c g l q r gat** D μ Dim* ***K***.

fol. 56r

rt setten alse ochte si allene gherecht waren eñ ver
smedden dandre eñ seiden aldus / het gheuil dat tuee *Lk.* 18, 10
15 menschen quamen in den tempel deen was en pha-
riseus eñ dandre was en pubplicaen · / De phariseus *Lk.* 18, 11
hi stont eñ dede aldus syn ghebet here got ic dan
ke di dat ic nin ben alse dandre menschen die roe

---

them who put themselves / forward as if they alone were just, and / despised
15 the others; and said thus, It happened that two / [15] men came into the temple; one was a Pharisee / and the other was a publican. The Pharisee / stood and did his prayer thus, Lord God, I thank / thee that I am not as

---

13 *die . . alse ochte si allene gherecht waren,* SH^{ned} *die hem over gerecht hilden, qui in se confidebant tamquam iusti:* Fuld Vg, *quasi: a, quod: f r E, quia: e,* add *essent* a. *iusti: f r D E,* p. *iusti: b q ff$_2$ l r,* add *sint: a,* add *sunt: e d δ.* — add *allene* contra SH^{ned} rell, add *οι* a. *δικαιοι*: ε351.

14 *dandre* for *τους λοιπους, ceteros, every man* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, add *ανθρωπους*: δ5, *many:* sy^{sc} arm, *their neighbours:* aeth, om *τ. λοιπ.*: ε1444 ε1005. — om *την παραβολην ταυτην*: δ5 ε1386 Old Germ^{edd} contra SH^{ned} rell; ↄ a. *προς*: Ta^{ar} sy Old Germ^{codd}; the idiom of the Syriac, Mnl., German and English would naturally transpose or omit. — *ende seiden aldus,* om SH^{ned}, add *λεγων* p. *ταυτην*: ε376 boh pal$^{b\ c}$ Vg$^{edd\ ς\ ϑ}$ *corr vat** Old Germ^{edd}; add *και λεγει* p. *λοιπους*: ε207; *et parabolice locutus est* aeth.

Lk. xviii. 10 *het gheuil dat,* om SH^{ned} rell; a more usual *incipit* or link is *in enen tide* (chs. 147, 148) or *nu geschide* (ch. 172); for a similar addition of *ghevallen* cp ch. 134.

15 *quamen* = SH^{ned} for *ανεβησαν.* — om *προσευξασθαι* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *deen,* add *was* = SH^{ned}.

16 *dandre* = SH^{ned} contra δ5 *e q c d* Cypr *unus* l. *alter,* ↄ *publ. . . pharis.*: Old Latin (exc *e q f r$_2$* Cypr).

Lk. xviii. 11 *de pharis.*, pref. *ende* SH^{ned}, add *et* sy^{cp} aeth Orig, add *δε*: ε207 ε129 A^{3} ε4 *r* sah boh Old Germ^{codd}, add *ουν*: *I^{π}, itaque:* Old Latin (exc *e* Cypr).

17 add *hi* contra SH^{ned}, add *ille* sy. — *stont ende dede aldus syn ghebet,* SH^{ned} *stont in sinen gebede ende sprac,* Ta^{ar} sy *was standing and praying . .*; om *προς εαυτον*: Old Latin (exc *e a* Cypr) δ2* ε1279 pal sah aeth; ↄ a. *ταυτα*: Ta^{ar} sy arm ***K*** ε014 ε76 δ5 (*καθ εαυτ.*) *d* contra ***H***^{rell} δ254 ε183 δ457 ε129 Orig pal sy^{h} *e a* Cypr Vg̃; *aldus, sic* l. *haec*: Old Latin (exc *a*), *talia: e* Cypr, om sy^{s}; om *ende sprac* contra SH^{ned} sah *D E X corr vat* Old Germ. — *here got,* add *domine* cp vs. 13, line 25; *dom.* l. *deus*: Ta^{ar}; ↄ *deus* p. *tibi*: sy aeth.

18,19 *die roeueren . . haren liue,* SH^{ned} *die rovere ende ongerecht syn ende onkusch, αρπαγες, αδικοι, μοιχοι* without conj.: Gk lat Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{h}; add *et* ^{bis}: sy (sy^{s} *vel . . vel*) arm aeth, add *et^{1}*: Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, add *et^{2}*: boh$^{(3)}$; ↄ *raptores* p. *adulteri*; Ta^{ar}, ↄ p. *iniusti: e* Cypr Aug.

fol. 56r

ueren syn die ontghereght syn eñ onkusch van ha
ren liue eñ oc also ghedaen alse dese pubplicaen es / *Lk.* 18, 12
Ic vaste tueewerf in de weke · Ic gheue mine tinde
van allen din dat ic hebbe · / Mar die publicaen *Lk.* 18, 13
stont van verren eñ en woude sine oghen nit op
heffen ten hemele wert mar hi sloch vor syn her
te eñ seide aldus here got ontfarmdi myns die

---

the other people who are / robbers, who are unrighteous and unchaste in their / [20] life, and also such as this publican is. / I fast twice a week; I give my tithe / of all that I have. But the publican / stood far away and would not raise his / eyes heavenward, but he beat upon his heart / [25] and said thus, Lord God, have mercy upon me, who / am a sinner. I say

---

20 *ende oc also ghedaen alse .. es*, SH^{ned} *ende ooc alse .. es, ende* = SH^{ned} *and not as* Ta^{ar} sy (ܘܠܐ) aeth, om *η*: *e d* Cypr Hil Hier Aug $^2/_3$ sah$^{(3)}$ Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$, *velut*: lat^{pler}, *vel*: *i r*, *sicut et*: *d* Hil Hier $^1/_2$ Aug $^2/_3$, *quomodo et*: Cypr, *quomodo*: *e*, om *etiam*: *e a*, add *sicut* p. *etiam*: *b f ff$_2$ i r*, *etiam et*: *c*.

21 Lk. xviii. 12 *ic vaste* = SH^{ned} pler, add *sed* Ta^{ar} sy arm, add *enim* pal, add *et* Old Germ^{codd}. — *ic gheue mine tinde*, add *et* Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth boh$^{(1)}$ Old Germ^{edd}; *ic gheue .. tinde* for *αποδεκατευω*, lat^{pler} *decimas do* or *dono*, *decimo*: *d i q*, ܗܒ ܥܫܪ ܕܡܐ sy; add *mine* = SH^{ned}.

22 *hebbe* = SH^{ned} for *κτωμαι*, *possideo*, ܩܢܐ; *τα υπαρχοντα μου* Orig; *adquiro*: *d i q* sah.

Lk. xviii. 13 *mar* = SH^{ned}, *δε*: δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 ε376 Ferr ε1279 ε551 ε207 ε1132 ε1353 ε87 *e* Cypr Aug sy aeth sah$^{(3)}$ boh, *και*: Ta^{ar} Fuld ε014 δ6 δ48 ε76f I^{η} ***K*** Bas lat sup rell sah *(also)* boh$^{(1)}$ Old Germ.

23 *stont van verren ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy arm boh *e* Cypr Aug for *μακροθεν εστως*; add *απο* a. *μακροθ.*: ε050 ε133 ε1211 ε207 ε351 ε291f ε294 ε1206. — *en woude*, SH^{ned} *en dorste, audebat* l. *nolebat*: Ephr Overbeck 28, Lamy iii. 63 sy^{c} *g* Aug $^1/_3$ Vict Tun Old French (Brit. Mus. 19 D. V.), cp Burkitt, S. Ephraim's Quotations from the Gospel (Texts and Studies VII. 2) p. 46 where he notes this reading in *g* side by side with that in Lk. xxiii. 48 as survivals of an early Latin text of the Diatessaron; *levabat* l. *vol. levare*: Cypr$^{codd\ S\ G\ V}$.

24 *sloch vor syn herte* = SH^{ned} for *ετυπτεν*, *percutiebat*; *tundebat*: *d* Zach Comm; add *εις* a. *το στηθος*: ε014 ε76 ***K*** sy sah boh contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε337 I^{η}_{β} ε1098 ε1094 ε129f ε207f ε551 ε377 I^{κ} (exc δ4 ε1206 ε329 δ470) ε4 ε1246 A^3 Orig Cyr pal lat Cypr Old Germ^{codd}.

25 *here got* = SH^{ned}, add *domine*: *b c ff$_2$ l* Zach Comm 371C (add *meus* Wn), *domine* l. *deus*: Ta^{ar} aeth, om *ο θεος*: δ2*. — *ontfarmdi* = SH^{ned} for *ιλασθητι*, *propitius esto*, cp *d*: *miserere*, ܗܘ ܥܡܝ ܕܚܘܒ sy^{sc}, *forgive* sah, *bis genedig* Old Germ; in Mt. xvi. 22 ch. 124 Ta^{ned} paraphrases *propitius esto*.

25, 26 *myns die en sundere ben*, SH^{ned} *mi sondare* for *μοι τω αμαρτωλω*, *mihi peccatori*; *to me, me the sinner* Ta^{ar}, *because I (am) a sinner* sah$^{91f^{1}}$, cp Pep Harm *he cried God mercy als þat he was synful*; om *mihi* sy^{s}, *this sinner* sah$^{89\ 108\ 114}$.

fol. 56r

en sundere ben · / Ic seggu dat dese ghinc thus *Lk.* 18, 14
wert meer ghebetert dan dander dede · want so wie
so hem seluen verhefft die sal ghenedert werden ·
eñ so wie so hem seluen oedmudegt die sal ghe
A. 125 C. 162 *30* hogt werden · || wie es oc van v die heft enen kne *Lk.* 17, 7
cht die syn lant akkert ochte die syn quic hudt
din syn here sal seggen alse hi comt van den velde

---

to you that this one went homeward / more the better than did the other:
for whosoever / exalts himself shall be brought low; / and whosoever
C. 162 *30* humbles himself shall be / [30] exalted. || And who is [there] among you that
has a servant / who tills his land or guards his cattle, / to whom his master
will say, when he comes from the field,

---

26 Lk. xviii. 14 *dat* = SH^{ned}, add *οτι*: ε050 ε226f ε1098 ε90 I^{κ} (exc δ4 ε1250 ε1206 δ470) ε4 ε1246 ε371 ε1385 sy pal Old Latin (exc *e c*) *M-T* sah boh. — *ghinc* = SH^{ned} for *κατεβη*, *descendit*, ܐܬܐ. — *thuswert*, SH^{ned} *in syn huus* ↄ a. *iustificatus*: sy^{sc} sah boh^{M} aeth, om *in domum suum*: δ5 *d*.

27 *meer ghebetert dan dander dede*, SH^{ned} *gerechter dan diegene*; *δεδικαιωμενος παρ εκεινον*: ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76 δ371) I^{η} δ5 ε600 Orig, *η εκεινος*: ε014 ε050 δ505, *η γαρ*: δ6 ε76 δ371 ***K***, *ηπερ*: ε207 Bas, ܡܢ ܗܘ ܙܕܩ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܙܕܩ: sy, *iustificatus ab illo*: Vg, *magis quam*: Old Latin Cypr, *prae*: *a*, *magis praeter*: *d*. — add *ille pharisaeus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg Old Latin Cypr, *μαλλον παρ εκ. τον φαρ.*: δ5.

29 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *και* l. *δε*: δ6 ε376 δ254 ε346f δ4 lat (with *d*) sy.

30 Fuld Zach omit Lk. xvii. 7—10 altogether, but insert Lk. xvii. 5 *et dixerunt ei apostoli . . fidem* in a natural context between Mt. xxi. 21 and Mc. xi. 24: Ta^{ar} inserts there the whole passage Lk. xvii. 5—10, including vs. 6, and continues here (= Fuld) after Lk. xviii. 14 with Mt. xxi. 17, Lk. ix. 11, which in Ta^{ned} follow Lk. xvii. 10. It is arguable that Ta^{ned} chooses for this parable a context which is more obviously suitable than its canonical place after Lk. xvii. 6.

Lk. xvii. 7 *wie* = SH^{ned}, om *δε*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} sah^{114} boh$^{(1)}$ aeth Cypr ε368, *and* sy^{s}, but cp add *oc* p. *es*, om rell. — *van v* = SH^{ned} for *εξ υμων*, om *εξ*: lat (exc *d*) δ5 ε1132.

31 *die syn lant akkert*, SH^{ned} *die sinen acker arbeit* (add *in* a. *sinen* H^{ned}) for *αροτριωντα*, *arantem*, cp Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ *der da ackert*, contra ^{rell} *erent*; *guiding or driving oxen* Ta^{ar}, ܕܡܪܝܢ ܦܕܢܐ sy, *ploughman* arm. — *ochte* = S^{ned} pler, *ende* H^{ned}, *και* A^{3}. — *syn quic hudt*, SH^{ned} *s. q.* (H^{ned} *vee*) *wedet* for *ποιμαινοντα*, add *oves*: Ta^{ar} sy^{h*} Old Latin (exc *e*) *D Q R T^{c} K M-T*, add *boves*: *T* Z** Vg^{edd} ϛ ϑ, Old Germ^{edd} *ochsen*, ^{codd} *herten*, *pastorem*: *e* Cypr arm.

32 *din syn here sal seggen . . velde* = SH^{ned} for *ος εισελθοντι . .*, *qui regresso*; *cui* l. *qui*: *i q r D E R B K M-T*, om *s* Cypr. — *comt* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܐܬܐ, *ueniente*: *s* Cypr, *cum venerit*: *e*, *ελθοντι* l. *εισελθ.*: ε1454 ε1216 ε1443 ε448; *qui regressus*: *c l*, Ta^{ned} is ambiguous. — add *μη* a. *ερει*: δ5 sy^{sc} (ܠܐ ܐܡܪ) pal aeth, *non*: *e* (contra Cypr) *l*, *numquid*: *s d r*. — *sal seggen*, *dicet* or *dicat*, contra *dicit*: *e c d g*(?) E E-P Q R C T I 𝔍 (V?) μ* sy^{sc} Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$. — om *αυτω*: ε014 δ6 ε76 ε183 ε288 ε1211 ***K*** *r* Cypr contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 I^{η} ^{rell} Ferr^{rell} ε129f I^{π} ε207 ε377 ε178f ε448 ε1353 A^{3} lat (exc *r*) sy pal$^{a\ c}$ arm aeth.

fol. 56v

ghanc sitten eten · / eñ nin sal seggen ghereit mi tete *Lk.* 17, 8
ne eñ dine mi totire wilen dat ic hebbe gheten eñ
ghedronken eñ daer na soutu eten eñ drinken? / Eñ al- *Lk* 17, 9
se die knecht heft ghedaen syns heren ghebot wat
gracien heft hi daer ane uerdint? / also seggic v alse ghi *Lk.* 17, 10

---

fol. 56v

Go sit down to eat; and will not say, Prepare for me to eat, / and serve me until I have eaten and / drunk; and after that thou shalt eat and drink? And / when the servant has done his master's bidding, what / [5] thanks has he earned thereby? Even so I say unto you, when ye / have

---

fol. 56v

1 *ghanc sitten eten* = SH^{ned} for παρελθων αναπεσε, *transi recumbe*, om ευθεως: ε129 A^3 *s b q ff$_2$ l* pal aeth, ∞ *statim* a. *dicet: a i* Old Germ, *dicet illi statim* (so divided) Ta^{ar} sy arm sah boh *A Y E-P Θ I (Ϝ) M* Pep Harm; *ghanc* for *transi*, contra Old Germ *uberge*.

Lk. xvii. 8 *ende nin sal seggen*, SH^{ned} *ende niene spreke* for αλλ ουχι, *et non:* Vg (exc *D)* Old Germ, και l. αλλα: ε1094, om αλλα sah boh; om ουχι: Old Latin δ5 *D* Cypr sy, ουκ l. ουχι: ε376, ουχ: ε253 ε77, add *magis* sy^{h+}; SH^{ned} *spreke*, *dicit: e f g* δ *E Q Ϝ μ Dim Durm* Vg^{edd} ϛ ϧ Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ Hil, *dicat: aur K O V W Z* Vg^{edd} ϑ ϛ *corr vat.* — *ghereit mi*, SH^{ned} *berede di mi*, add *mihi* Ta^{ar} sy$^{exc\ p\ 14}$ sy^{h+} *a b q d* (contra δ5) *f r$_{1\ 2}$ R* sah^{114} boh$^{(6)}$ georg aeth with δ2. — *tetene* for τι δειπνησω, om SH^{ned}.

2 *ende dine mi*, om περιζωσαμενος, ∞ p. *spreke:* SH^{ned}.

3 *soutu*, om και a. συ contra *I$^{\eta}$* (exc ε1131) ε050 Ferr (exc δ505) Ta^{ar} sy georg sah (exc 70) boh Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$.

3, 4 Lk. xvii. 9 *ende alse . . ghebot* = SH^{ned}, paraphrase for οτι εποιησεν τα διαταχθεντα and ∞ ad init. vers., cp *the things which his lord commanded* sah^{91} aeth (add *to do*), *di im sein herre gebot*: Old Germ^{codd}; add αυτω Ta^{ar} sy sah aeth lat (exc *e s X**) Cypr δ5 Ferr ε1386 ε129 A^3 Old Germ.

5 *wat gracien . . uerdint* = SH^{ned} *(genaden)* for μη χαριν εχει τω δουλω, *gratiam (-s) habet (aget: s a r) servo, doth that slave receive his praise* Ta^{ar}, *hold a favour for himself* sy^{sc}, *servus* l. *servo* Ambr; *hat er denn nit genad* Old Germ^{codd}, om *nit* ^{edd}; add *uerdint*, cp. ch 41, Lk. vi. 34 *wat lone verdindi.* — om ου δοκω = SH^{ned} with ***H*** (exc ε014 δ6 ε76f) *I$^{\eta}$* ε168 ε207 ε129 A^3 sy^{sc} pal arm aeth *e a* Cypr contra Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg lat^{rell} ***K***.

Lk. xvii. 10 *also seggic v*, add *seggic* with SH^{ned} Pep Harm 65^9 *also ich telle zou*, om και with SH^{ned} Pep Harm ε1016; add ουν, *itaque:* ε207 *e* Cypr aeth, om *sic: b q ff$_2$ i.*

fol. 56v

hebt ghedaen al dat v gheboden es so segt · wi syn on nutte knechte dat wi schuldech waren te doene dat

A. 123 *F. 119* dade wi · / alse ihc dese wart ghesproken hadde so schit *Mt.* 21, 17 *Mc.* 11, 11

---

done all that is ordered you, then ye should say, We are / useless servants; we did that which we were in duty bound / to do. When Jesus had spoken

---

6 *al dat* = SH^{ned}; om παντα: δ2* ε376 sy^{sc} Old Latin (exc *c q*) Cypr $^1/_2$; *quae dico* l. *quae praecepta sunt: d l* (*mando* l. *dico*) δ5 Ambrst, om *vobis: a b c d i r*$_2$ δ5. — *so segt*, contra SH^{ned} *so suldi seggen* for λεγετε, *dicite: e* Cypr Vg, *dicitis*: sy^{sc} *s a b c d ff*$_2$ *l*, *dicete: E-P*, *dicetis: q r*. — om οτι SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} lat (exc *d f* δ) ε014 *I*^{η} ε1260 ε1094 *I*^{π} *I*^{σ} (exc ε377) δ4 ε73 δ260 ε1443 A^3 Bas.

7 *onnutte* = SH^{ned} for αχρειοι, *inutiles; supervacui: e* Cypr Aug; ܒܛܠܐ, *idle* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, ܟܢܫܐ *sweepings, riffraff* sy^{c}, *nequam: s*, om sy^{s} aeth, cp Epiph^{marc} παρεκοψε το λεγετε οτι αχρειοι δουλοι εσμεν ο ωφειλομεν ποιησαι πεποιηκαμεν; Harnack suggests that Epiph might have intended to say παρεκοψε το αχρειοι εν τω λεγετε κ. τ. λ.; Pep Harm *vndigne and none sotile*. — om οτι a. ωφειλ.: ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε600 *I*^{η} ε133 *I*^{β} (exc ε350 ε1349f) ε207 (pref και) δ4 ε178 ε1353 Epiph^{marc} Orig Bas lat sy^{sc} pal arm aeth (pref *et*) sah boh.

8 *dade wi*, SH^{ned} *hebben wi gedaen;* add *niet* (!) H^{ned} *E*.

Mt. xxi. 17, Mc. xi. 11 *alse . . ghesproken hadde*, link also added in SH^{ned}.

This passage is remarkable for the insertion here of Lk. ix. 11 in all three Harmonies, and is an especially good instance of their common descent; for it is a quite arbitrary and uncalled for piece of work, taking an incident from its familiar context in the earlier Galilean ministry, associated with another place-name, Bethsaida, and adding here a new feature which the early commentator recognises as needing some explanation; Zach. 372D *Cum Domino ingredienti civitatem maximo voto quam multi occurrerint, et deinde mirabilia quae fecit, viderint, quis negare audeat quin turba saltem cui necessaria erat cura secuta est egredientem?* In Fuld Zach the section references are to Mt. (160) and Mc. (76) only, in Canon VI (the feeding of the *four* thousand) though Zach adds at the close of the comment here: *similem curationem referunt Mattheus capitulo centesimo sexagesimo et Marcus in illius concanonico.* The proper section reference in Lk. ix. 11 is 92 in Canon III, the preface to the feeding of the *five* thousand.

In the text of Fuld Zach Joh. vii. 53 (in its place at the beginning of the Pericope) follows the Nicodemus interview, thus implying that the crowd had been still present; but the commentator in Zach 378D (*reversis universis qui secuti fuerant eum de civitate, pervenit Bethaniam . . . Ne mireris si nocte illuc venerit, si nocte Nicodemo praedicaverit*) shews that his text must have had Joh. vii. 53 before Joh. iii. 1—21 as in the Dutch, and not after. The order in the latter should of course be Joh. vii. 53 after Lk. ix. 11^{b} and

fol. 56v

hi van din volke · want het bi den auonde was eñ
10 ghinc uter stat in en dorp dat heett bethanisa eñ
daer bleef hi din nacht ouer · / eñ[a] en ighewelc ghinc *Joh. 7, 53*
thus wert van den ghenen die daer versament hadden

a) *inter l.* ioh'

---

these words, he departed / from those people, for it was nearly evening,
10 and / [10] went out of the city into a village, which was called Bethania;
and / there he remained for that night. And every one of those / who had been

---

not before. Both these comments are by the primitive compiler as contrasted with patristic excerpts.

The Nicodemus interview presented to the Harmonist, who blended the Johannine account of the Cleansing of the Temple with the Synoptic, the problem of finding a possible place for it in the Gospel story of the Last Week, according to which Jesus spent the nights at Bethany or on the Mount of Olives. Ta[lat ned] places the interview at Bethany, Fuld by implication, the Dutch more expressly in resuming the story after Joh. iii. 21. Ta[ar] follows Lk. ix. 11[b] with the first part of the incident of the barren fig-tree according to Mc. xi. 12—15[a] beginning with *et postero mane* and ending with *et venerunt Ierosolymam*, and continuing with Joh. iii. 1 *erat autem ibi*, but following Joh. iii. 21 with Mc. xi. 19 *et cum vespera facta est*, thus ignoring the occurrence of *venit ad Jesum nocte* in Joh. iii. 2. It is noteworthy that 'by night' is too significant and familiar a feature of the story for the Harmonist or any text to omit here, though it does happen to be omitted in xix. 39 by Zach Lugd ε1110 ε1226. In Ephrem the whole incident of the fig-tree precedes Joh. iii. 1—21, thus avoiding the above contradiction, in Ta[lat ned] the whole follows later on.

schit hi van din volke (Mt.) *want het bi den auonde was* (Mc.) *ende ghinc uter stat in en dorp dat heett beth.* (Mt. and cp Mc. xi. 11, 19) *ende daer bleef hi din nacht ouer* (Mt.) = SH[ned] Fuld; Ta[ar] *et cum vespera facta est* (Mc.) *relictis omnibus exiit extra civitatem in B. ipse et duodecim* (cp Mc. xi. 11 μετα των δωδεκα, add μαθητων: Old Lat exc *k* δ5 ε1094) *ibique mansit*, cp Pep Harm 78[2] *þa retourned he azein wiþ his apostles to B.*

11 Joh. vii. 53 *ende en . . thus wert.* Joh. vii. 53 is repeated in its own context after vii. 52 at the end of ch. 174 (where it is also prefaced by *alse dat ghesproken was) so schit igelic van den andren* = SH[ned], cp *so schit hi van din volke* here. In Fuld the Pericope beginning with Joh. vii. 53 follows Joh. iii. 21; Ta[ar] omits altogether. — *thus wert*, SH[ned] *in sijn huus*, οικον l. τοπον with Gk lat contra δ254 A[139] boh arm, τα ιδια: δ505.

fol. 56v

gheweest[a] · / ende alse dat ghemeine volc uernam dat *Lk. 9, 11*
hi uter stat was gegaen so volgde hem te bethanien
wert · aldaer ontfinc se ihc die te hem quamen · eñ
ghansde deghene dis behoeuende waren · IOHANNES
F. 120 C. 163 || In din tide ⁊ so was een uan din phariseusen die *Joh. 3, 1*
nichodemus hit eñ was prinche van den yoeden / De *Joh. 3, 2*
se quam te ihm be nachte eñ sprac aldus te hem ·
rabbi wi weten wale dat tu van godshaluen best
comen omme ons te leerne · want nimen en mach

a) *inter l.* math' marc'

---

assembled there went home. / And when the common people heard that /
he had gone out of the city, they followed him towards Bethania. / [15]
There Jesus received them who came to him, and / healed those who were
C. 163 in need of it. || At that time there was one of the Pharisees who / was
called Nicodemus, and was a ruler of the Jews. / This man came to Jesus
by night, and spoke to him thus: / [20] Rabbi, we know well that thou hast
come on God's behalf / in order to teach us; for no one can / do the works

---

13–16 Lk. ix. 11 *ende alse .. behoeuende waren,* add *dat hi .. gegaen* = SH^{ned} Fuld, add *te beth. wert* = SH^{ned}. — *ontfinc .. ende* for part. Ta^{ar} sy sah boh$^{(2)}$ lat (exc Fuld *e a d r*). After *αποδεξαμενος αυτους* the Gk follows with *ελαλει αυτοις περι της βασ. τ. θ.*, omitted here by all three Harmonies, but cp *E* Old Fr in Mt. xxi. 17 add *et docebat eos de regno dei* and Tisch. i. l.; om *αποδεξ. αυτ.* ε129; om *aldaer .. quamen, deghene .. waren* SH^{ned}. Ta^{ar} *at omnes* (l. *turbae*) *cognoscentes locum* (add!) *venerunt ad illum et excepit eos et illos qui cura indigebant sanavit.* Ta^{ar} has already used Lk. ix. 11^{b} from *excepit eos,* including *loquebatur illis de regno dei,* in its own context in § xviii, where Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ use Mt. xiv. 13^{b}.

17 Joh. iii. 1 *In din tide so was* = Lect incipit, SH^{ned} *het was* for ην δε, *erat autem,* om δε: ε050 pal, add *ibi* p. *autem* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

18 add *ende was* = SH^{ned}, *and this same man was* sy$^{s(c)}$, *being a ruler* sah.

19 Joh. iii. 2 *te Jhesum,* του ιησουν l. αυτον: δ371 ε600 Ferr ε410 ε72f ε253 ε1043f ε1222f ε19 ε20 ε1226 δ4 ε1089 ε70 ε247 δ469 ε177f ε1126 K^{i} K^{r} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *e a f aur E W* Vg^{edd} Zach Lugd (contra Fuld) Old Germ, *to our Lord* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *be nachte,* ∞ p. *quam* SH^{ned} with δ2 *l* Old Germ.

20 *van godshaluen,* SH^{ned} *van Gode,* cp Pep Harm 13^{21} *he wist wel þat he was a Goddes halue.* — *best comen* = SH^{ned} (∞), *thou hast been sent* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, add *to us* sy$^{s(c)}$, εξεληλυθας l. εληλ. ε133, add εξηλθες και a. εληλ. ε168.

21 *omme ons te leerne* for διδασκαλος following εληλ. in apposition, contra SH^{ned} *comen best. Meester niemen,* i.e. om *want,* cp και l. γαρ δ2 *e*.

fol. 56ᵛ

die werke werken die du werks hen si dat got met hem si · / Doe antwerdde hem ihc eñ sprac aldus · *Joh.* 3, 3 ouer[a] waer seggic di hen si dat de mensche anderwer ue gheboren werden hi ne mach dat gods rike nit beschowen · / Doe dat hoerde nichodemus so sprac hi *Joh.* 3, 4 aldus · hoe mach en mensche anderwerf gheboren werden alse hi out es? mach hi weder crupen in

a) *inter l.* am̄

---

which thou doest, unless God / be with him. Then Jesus answered him and spoke thus, / Verily I say to thee, Unless a man be born anew, / [25] he may not behold the kingdom / of God. When Nicodemus heard that, he spoke / thus, How may a man be born anew / when he is old? Can he creep

---

22 *die werke werken die du werks*, SH^{ned} *die tekene doen die du does*, example of L^{ned}'s predilection for *werke* and *werken*; *talia* l. *haec*: ε253 *e*, om *α συ ποιεις*: *I*^{H} ε93 ε95 sy$^{s(c)}$ *l*.

23 Joh. iii. 3 add *hem* and om *te hem* p. *sprac* (contra SH^{ned}) *Dim*, om *ei* p. *dixit*: *l D K Harl* 2788, 2826, *Par lat* 2, 13171, om *και ειπεν αυτω* (cp vs 5) δ2*.

24 *ouer waer*, in mg. *amen* (cp and contr l. 30), SH^{ned} *vorwar vorwaer*, om *αμην*^{2} ε050 *b l*, om *αμην*^{1} . . *σοι* ε1390 *Z**. — *di* = SH^{ned}, *υμιν* l. *σοι*: ε351 ε376 *Dim*. — *hen si dat de mensche*, SH^{ned} *so wie niet* for *εαν μη τις*, *nisi quis*. — *anderwerue* = SH^{ned}, *de novo* l. *denuo*: *D E-P Q R μ Dim Deer*, ܟ ܬܘܒ sy$^{(c)}$, ܠܥܠ ܟ sy^{h} pal and sy^{c} in vs 7.

25 *gheboren* = SH^{ned}, *natus*, *γεννηθη* Gk *c f l r aur* Aug (capit *c D E-Q*) Vg$^{codd\ pler}$; *renatus*: *e a b q ff*$_2$ *E R B-F H*^{c} *Θ S** *Z** Vg^{edd} Zach Lugd (contra Wn Fuld), *renascitur*: δ.

26 *beschowen*, SH^{ned} *sien*; *εισελθειν* l. *ιδειν* (cp vs 5) ε31 boh^{cod} arm^{cod}.
Joh. iii. 4 *Doe dat hoerde nich. so sprac hi*, SH^{ned} *doe sprac te hem N.*; pref *and* aeth, no conjunction rell.

27 *anderwerf*, om SH^{ned}, add *denuo* a. *nasci*: *e f aur* ε88 ε168 sah boh achm aeth, *renasci*: *e a q*. — *hi*^{2}, add *homo* p. *potest*: *ff*$_2$ *l q aur Dim* δ467, add *homo ut nos*: *a*.

28 *alse hi out es*, SH^{ned} *die out es*; om *ων* p. *γερων*: ε93 sy$^{s(c)}$ Ephr 189. — *crupen*, one of L^{ned}'s graphic touches, SH^{ned} *comen*, lat *introire*; *weder* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *anderwarf* for *δευτερον*, *iterum*: *a f g W Par lat* 2 Zach Wn, *iterato*: *c ff*$_2$ Vg^{pler}, *denuo*: *e b q l*, *de novo*: *r*, *rursus*: Vg^{codd}, *ire iterato rursus*: *Dim*.

fol. 56v

in sire moeder lichame eñ weder werden gheboren? /
30 Eñ ihc antwerdde hem hir op · ouer[d] waer seggic di *Joh* 3, 5
hen si dat de mensche weder gheboren werde ouer
mids den watre eñ den heilegen gheeste hi ne mach

fol. 57r

nit comen int rike gods · / Dat van den vleesche ghe *Joh.* 3, 6
boren werdt dat es vleesch · eñ dat van den gheeste
gheboren werdt dat es gheest / Eñ wondere di nit *Joh.* 3, 7

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄

---

30 again into / his mother's womb and be born again? / [30] And Jesus answered him to this, Verily I say to thee, / Unless a man be born anew through / the water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot

fol. 57r

come into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh / that is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit / that is spirit. And wonder not /

---

29 *weder* = SH^{ned}, add *denuo* (Ephr) sy$^{s(c)}$, *renasci* l. *nasci*: *e a b ff$_2$ l q* δ *gat Q B* Θ *O* Vg^{edd}; *et denuo in lucem edatur* Ephr 189; ∞ δευτερον p. γεννᾶ.^{2}: ε1091.

30 Joh. iii. 5 *Ende* = SH^{ned} aeth. — *hem hir op*, om SH^{ned}, add *ei iterum*: *R*, *nicodemo et ait illi*: *m*, add και ειπεν αυτω: ε376 ε337 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε410 ε190f ε1091 ε72f ε1178 ε1043f ε129 *I*^{κ} (exc δ4 ε1390) ε1083 δ260 ε1386 ε1443 ε541f C^{13} Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ h\ mg}$ boh$^{(12)}$ *E* Old Germ^{codd}, και ειπεν: δ2^{c} ε56 ε99 ε1016 δ371 A^{4} pal boh$^{(10)}$ *f R*, *our Lord said to him* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *ouer waer*, SH^{ned} *vorwar vorwar*, L^{mg} *amen amen*, cp l. 24; om αμην^{2}: δ4.

31 *hen si dat de mensche*, SH^{ned} *die niet* for εαν μη τις, *nisi quis*. — *weder gheboren, renatus*: Fuld lat (exc Cypr$^{codd\ opt}$ *f r D*) Tert $^{1}/_{2}$, add *de novo* capit *D E-P Q*, cp 1 Pet. i. 3, 23 αναγεννᾶ. where sy^{p} uses ܡܢ ܪܝܫ as here. — *ouermids*, S^{ned} *uten*, H^{ned} *in* for *ex*; ∞ *ex spiritu et aqua* sy$^{(c)}$ contra Ephr rell.

32 *heilegen* = H^{ned}, om S^{ned}, add *sancto*: *m a ff$_2$ r aur D E R C T W* Vg^{edd} capit *D E-P Q Par lat* 6^{4} Orig^{bis} Cypr^{cod} $^{2}/_{4}$ Aug Zach (Comm $^{1}/_{2}$, Wn txt and comm $^{2}/_{2}$) aeth Old Germ Pep Harm.

fol. 57r

1 *rike gods*, των ουρανων l. του θεου: δ2* ε1226f ε1386 C^{13} Just Iren Eus *e* Tert Aug Zach Comm 375A.

Joh. iii. 6 *van den*, S^{ned} om *den*, H^{ned} *wt* l. *van*; *ex*: *c f* Vg^{pler}, *de* lat^{rell} Cypr.

1–3 *dat . . gheboren werdt* ^{bis}, SH^{ned} *dat . . geboren es* for το γεγεννημενον, *quod natum est*. — *dat es vleesch*, sine addit SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} Ephr Gk sy^{sp} *m c f* Vg^{pler} Cypr Hil Aug, add *quia (quoniam*: *e b q** *r) de carne est*: sy^{c} *e a b ff$_2$ l q** *r A B B-F O X Z** Tert Ambr with ε1005*. — *van den* = SH^{ned}, *ex*: *c f l* Vg, *de* Old Lat^{rell} Cypr. — *dat es gheest*, sine addit SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} (Ephr does

van din dat ic di seide dat gi moett werden ghebo
l. 124 ren anderwerue / De gheest spirert daer hi welt eñ *Joh. 3, 8*
sine stemme hoers du eñ du ne wets nit wanen
hi comt noch warwert dat g hi vaert also est metten
ghenen die gheboren es ouer mids den gheeste / Doe ant *Joh. 3, 9*
werdde noch nichodemus eñ sprac aldus hoe mach dit
syn? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem weder aldus Du best *Joh. 3, 10*

---

at that which I said to thee, that ye must be born / [5] anew. The spirit blows wherever it will, and / thou hearest its voice, and thou knowest not whence / it comes, nor whither it goes: even so it is with / him who is born through the spirit. Then / Nicodemus answered again and spoke thus, How may this / [10] be? And Jesus answered him again thus, Thou art / a

---

not quote) Gk sy^{p} *b c f l q* ð Cypr Hil $^{1}/_{3}$ Aug, add *quia (quoniam: e r) deus spiritus est:* sy^{sc} (sy^{s} *a living spirit*) *e m a ff$_2$ r aur Q B B-F H^{1} Θ O Z** Tert Hil $^{2}/_{3}$ Ambr Aug Vigil, add *et ex deo natus est:* sy^{c} *a Q B B-F H^{1} Θ O Z** Tert Sent 5 Auct de fide, add *οτι εκ του πνευματος εστιν*: ε1005*; add *υδατος και* p. *εκ*^{2} (cp vs 8) ε1222 sy$^{h\ mg}$.

Joh. iii. 7 *Ende*, add *και* a. *μη*: ð505 ð260 sy^{sc}, add *ουν* p. *μη*: ε376, om SH^{ned} rell.

4 *van din*, add *at this* sah^{26}, om SH^{ned} rell. — *di*, om SH^{ned} ε1444, om *quod dixi tibi* sy$^{p\ 9}$, *vobis* l. *tibi* sy^{s} (om *it behoves*) boh^{T}. — *gheboren anderwerue*, ∽ SH^{ned} *f ff$_2$ q*, *renasci* l. *nasci: e m a b ff$_2$ q*, *iterum* l. *denuo: m*, *de novo: D E-P Q R μ Dim Deer*, om *a* sy^{s}.

5 Joh. iii. 8 *spirert*, SH^{ned} *geestet*, lat *spirat*, exc *flat: e*, *aspirat: h Q O* Vigil.

6 *ende*, *et* l. *sed: e C T* rebapt 15, 18 aeth contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *noch*, SH^{ned} *of*, *η* l. *και*: Ephr ð6 ð4 ε1386 A^{3} C^{13} pal sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm sah$^{(5)}$ *a b c f q* ℑ *W* Vg^{edd} rebapt 15, 18 Old Germ. — *metten ghenen*, SH^{ned} *een iegelic*, cp sy^{s} *so are they* contra *so is every man* sy^{c} rell; for *met* cp *omnibus* l. *omnis: m*.

8 *ouer mids* contra SH^{ned} rell *van*. — *gheeste* = SH^{ned}; *aqua et spiritu*: ð2 sy^{sc} *e m a b ff$_2$ (r) aur corr vat E Mm* Hil (cp in vs. 6 sy$^{h\ mg}$, in vs. 3 Aug c. Faust. 24, 1); add *sancto: (r) E Z* Mm corr vat* Hil.

Joh. iii. 9 *Doe* = SH^{ned}, add *et* aeth, add ðε boh^{a}.

9 add *noch* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *aldus*, om SH^{ned}, om *αυτω* = SH^{ned} ε1226 boh^{L}. — *dit* = SH^{ned}, *hoc* l. *haec* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah.

10 Joh. iii. 10 *Ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add *et* aeth. — *hem weder aldus*, om *ende sprac* contra SH^{ned}; om *απεκριθη και*: ε31 sy^{s} *T*^{c}, om *hem* SH^{ned}, om *ei* Zach Wn.

fol. 57r

en meester in israhel eñ en wets tu des nit · / ouer[a] wa *Joh. 3, 11*
er seggic di dat wi spreken van din dat wi weten eñ
wi ghetugen dat wi hebben ghesien eñ ghi ne notfaet
onse ghetugnesse nit / ochtic v van erderschen dingen *Joh. 3, 12*
hebbe ghesproken dis ghi nit ne gheloeft hoe souddi dis
gheloeuen dat ic v seide van hemelschen dingen? / Eñ *Joh. 3, 13*

a) *inter l.* aī aī

---

master in Israel and knowest thou nothing of this? Verily / I say to thee, that we speak of that which we know, and / we testify to that which we have seen; and ye do not accept / our testimony. If I have spoken to you of earthly things, / [15] which ye do not believe, how should ye / believe that which I said to you of heavenly things? And / yet I say to thee, that no

---

11 *meester* = SH^{ned} for διδασκαλος, *magister* lat (exc *a ff$_2$ q*: *doctor*), *scribe* boh. — *in israhel* = SH^{ned} (*Israele*) Ephr 188 *a c aur A* D E Q R C T* al 13 Vg^{edd} Aug Old Germ, om *in* Fuld *e b f ff$_2$ l q* δ *A^{c} Y E-P* ℑ *M S* with Gk Ta^{ar} sy pal sah boh του Ισραηλ; *israel*: *D G* Vg^{edd}, *isdrahel*: *e*, *istrahel*: *a b*; *hierusalem* l. *isr.*: μ Old Germ$^{edd\ pri}$ (*iher.*). — *en wets tu des nit* = Gk sy ταυτα ου γινωσκεις Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ *und weyst die ding nit* contra SH^{ned} *best des onwetende*, lat *et haec ignoras*.

Joh. iii. 11 *ouer waer*, SH^{ned} *vorwar vorwar*, L$^{ned\ mg}$ *aī aī*, om αμην^2: ε56 A^4 sy^s pal$^{(bc)}$.

12 *dat wi spreken*, S^{ned} *wat wi dat wi weten dat spreken wi*, H^{ned} *want wat dat* .. Old Germ *wann das* ..; om *quia*: *e l T**; α l. *o*^{1}: *a* ε1016 sy^{h*}, l. *o*^{2}: ε1016. — add *van din* cp l. 4.

14 Joh. iii. 12 *ochtic*, SH^{ned} *of ic* for ει, *si*; *therefore if* Ephr, *for if* Aphr, *indeed then if* arm, *and if* aeth. — add *van* here and in l. 16 = SH^{ned}, add ܠ sy Aphr, cp *de coelo* l. *coelestia* Ephr 188.

15 *dis*^{1} contra SH^{ned} *ende*, om και Ferr (exc ε1154 ε226) *T*. — *gheloeft* = SH^{ned}, *creditis*, e contra *credistis*: *D*, *credidistis*: *E-P^{mg} R*, επιστευσατε: δ371 ε253 ε178 δ260 ε55 ε88 Epiph. — add *dis*^{2} = SH^{ned}; add *me* sy^{sc} contra Ephr Aphr. — *souddi* = SH^{ned}, cp πιστευσητε l. πιστευσετε: ε014 ε76^{c} ε050 ε93f *I^{η}* δ505 ε1211 ε1444 ε410 ε190f δ362 ε1098 ε72 ε121 etc ε129 ε351 ε1226 *I^{κ}* (exc δ4 ε329) δ470 δ398ff ε70 ε247 ε371 ε541f ε1386–ε1443 ε177 ε87f Epiph Cypr, πιστευετε: ε31 ε376 ε19 ε77 K^{i} C^{13} Lect^{Gp} *ff$_2$ l aur Q R* Δ *H* S*.

16 ∽ *dat ic* .. *dingen* p. *gheloeuen* Old Germ (∽ also p. *die himelschen*) contra SH^{ned}.

Joh. iii. 13 *Ende*, om SH^{ned}, om και: A^4 sy^c boh$^{(3)}$ *e a b f*.

fol. 57r

nochtan seggic di dat nimen en es mechtegh op te varne ten hemele[a] dan deghene die neder quam van hemele dats des menschen sone die es in den hemele / Eñ *Joh.* 3, 14
noch seggic di dat also ghelike alse moyses uerhif dē serpent in der wustinen also moet des menschen sone werden vergheuen[b] / omme dat so wie so gheloeft an *Joh.* 3, 15
hem nit ne werde verloren mar dat eeuleke leuen be

a) *inter l.* van syns selues machte — *b*) *inter l.* an den cruce

---

one is able to / ascend to heaven except he who came down from / heaven,
that is, the Son of man, who is in heaven. And / [20] again I say to thee that
even as Moses lifted up the / serpent in the desert, even so must the Son of
man / be lifted up; that whosoever believes in / him be not lost, but may

a) in his own strength — *b*) on the cross

---

17 add *nochtan seggic di dat* contra SH^{ned}, add *dico enim vobis: l aur.* — *nimen en es mechtegh op te varne ten*, SH^{ned} *niemen en comt in* (H^{ned} *gheet op in) den; nemo est qui* l. *nemo* Ephr $^{1}/_{3}$ (cod A $^{2}/_{3}$), ουδεις εστιν ος ανεβη l. αναβεβηκεν: ε014; for the gloss *es mechtegh* cp Ephr 189 *ut doceret neminem .. ascendisse et neminem unquam ascensurum esse.*

19 *die es in den hemele* = SH^{ned} (ס *es* p. *hemel)*; *qui erat* l. *qui est: e* sy$^{c\,p\,14}$ (pal) Aphr I 413 (ܗܘܐ ܕܡܐܬܝ) Zen, pal ܗܘܐ (only, cp Joh. i. 1); cp Orig *non dixit 'qui fuit' sed 'qui est in coelo'*, a usual formula for a known but rejected reading, cp Joh. viii. 58 and Zach 416B; *de* l. *in:* C^{13} sy^{s} sah$^{80\,88}$; om ο ων εν τω ουρανω: ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76f ε376) ε190f Did Cyr sy$^{p\,9*\,11}$ sah boh$^{(11)}$ achm Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ (e silentio).

20 Joh. iii. 14 add *noch seggic di dat* contra SH^{ned} rell.

21 *moet* = SH^{ned} rell and Ephr 189, but Ephr 230 *exaltabitur.* — *des menschen sone*, add *die in den hemel is* H^{ned}!

22 Joh. iii. 15 *so wie so gheloeft etc*, SH^{ned} *alle die .. geloven*, cp *e: omnes qui crediderunt .. non pereat* (sic) .. *habeant*, cp H^{ned} vs. 18.

23 *nit ne werde verloren mar*, SH^{ned} *niene verderven*, add μη απολητται αλλα (vs. 16): δ5 ε050 ε133 ε1131 ε168 Ferr δ6 ε76fff ε1005^{mg} ***K*** Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} arm georg boh^{26} lat (exc *a f*, note *e* supra) Aug contra ***H***^{rell} *I*^{η} (exc ε1131) ε93 ε1211 ε178 C^{13} Cyr sy^{c} pal sah *a f* Cypr Lucif Old French Pep Harm. — *behouden*, SH^{ned} rell *hebben*, cp Pep Harm 13^{28} *be saved* with 13^{30} *haue lyf wiþ outen ende*, om *eternal* sy$^{h\,mg}$.

fol. 57r

houden · / want also minde got de werelt[a] dat hi sinen *Joh. 3, 16*
eenegen sone sendde in de werelt omme den ghenen die
ane hem gheloeuen selen te gheuene dat eeuleke le
uen / want got en heft sinen sone nit ghesendt in *Joh. 3, 17*
de werelt[b] te ordeelne mar omme dat de werelt wer
de behouden ouermids hem / Die ane hem gheloeft hi *Joh. 3, 18*

a) *in mg.* Sic deus dilexit mūdum — *b*) *in mg.* omme de werelt

---

retain eternal life. / For God so loved the world that he sent his / only Son into the world in order to give / eternal life to those who shall believe in him. / For God has not sent his Son into / the world to judge, but that the world might be / saved through him. He who believes in him /

a) in order (to judge) the world

---

24 Joh. iii. 16 *want* = SH^{ned} pler, but om γαρ Ta^{ar} ε351. — *got*, add *die vader* H^{ned}. — *de werelt* = SH^{ned}, add *hunc* a. *mundum*: *m a q r D E E-P^{mg} Q R Dim* (cp *e* infra). — *sinen*, pref *etiam* or *et* Ephr 258 *e* (not rebapt 13); sah *his son his only son*, sy^{s} *his son his only (one)*, cp add και in Mc. xii. 6: δ5 ε1311 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε1016^{c} δ371 ***K*** lat (exc *a*).

25 *eenigen*, SH^{ned} *eengeboren*, sy ܚܝܕܝܐ, *unicum* l. *unigenitum*: *e m a b q d r E*, cp and contr (SH^{ned}) Joh. i. 14 ch. 21, Lk. vii. 12 ch. 62. — *sendde in de werelt*, SH^{ned} pler *hevet gegeven*, *mitteret* l. *daret* (vss. 17, 19): *e ff$_2$ aur* sy^{s} (Ephr does not complete the familiar quotation), Ath 535 $^{codd\ pl}$ απεστειλεν, Zach Wn *daret ut* in ras., om εδωκεν: δ2*, *traderet* l. *daret*: *m*; add εις τον κοσμον (vss. 17, 19): δ48 ε1266 ε1279 *e* (add *hunc*), add *pro mundo*: *T^{rec}*, *pro saeculo*: *gat E Mm*, *pro illo*: *m*. — *den ghenen*, om *omnes* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 *gheloeuen selen*, om *non pereat sed*, (vs. 15) with sy^{c} Eus Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} Gk lat. — *te gheuene* for SH^{ned} rell *dat si hebben*.

27 Joh. iii. 17 *want* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{ar} Old Germ^{codd}. — *sinen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Ephr δ5 ε133 ε168 Ferr ***K*** sy sah boh lat contra δ1 δ2 ε014 ε31 ε56 ε93 *I^{n}* (exc ε1131) sah^{57*} Cyr Vict.

28 *in de werelt te ordeelne*, add in mg (p. *werelt*) *omme de werelt*, SH^{ned} *in die werelt dat hi ordele die werelt*; om *in mundum* sy^{c} *e* ℱ, add *hunc* a. *mundum*: *m b q f ff$_2$ g l r D E gat Dim* Hil.

29 Joh. iii. 18 *Die*, SH^{ned} *want wie*, add *ideo*: *a* Lucif, *propter hoc*: *d*; H^{ned} follows with *gheloeven . . sy*, cp vs. 16.

fol. 57r

ne sal nit gheordeelt werden · Mar die ane heme nin gheloeft die es nu verordeelt want hi nit en gheloeft in den name des eenegs gods ꝯoeṇęs soens / Eñ dat *Joh.* 3, 19

fol. 57v

es die sake waromme dat de werelt sal gheordeelt syn om dat dat light es comen in de werelt eñ de menschē van der werelt hebben lieuer de demsternessen dan de clerheit des ligts want hare werke die syn boese · / Eñ alle deghene die quade werke werken die haten *Joh.* 3, 20

---

30 **30** shall not be judged; but he who does not / believe in him is doomed now, because he does not believe / in the name of God's only Son. And that

fol. 57v

is the reason why the world shall be judged; / because the light is come into the world, and the people / of the world would rather have the darkness than the / brightness of the light; for their works are evil. / **5** And all those

---

30 *sal nit gheordeelt werden,* contra SH^{ned} *wert niet geordeelt, iudicabitur* l. *iudicatur: b q d l r ð* sah boh. — *mar* = SH^{ned}, *and* sy^{s}, om δε: δ1 δ2 ε014 Orig *ff$_2$ l* Tert Cypr. — *ane heme* contra SH^{ned}, add εις αυτον: ε1211 ε1444 ε1279 sy^{s} *ff$_2$ g l* Tert.

31 *nu,* SH^{ned} *te hant,* om *iam* sy^{sc} (sy^{c} ܚܝܒ *is guilty*).

32 *eenegs,* SH^{ned} *eengebornen, unici* l. *unigeniti: e a d* Cypr, sy^{s} ܒܪܗ ܕܚܝܪܐ *the approved Son* omitting *dei,* cp and contr Joh. i. 32, Lk. ix. 35 ܒܪܗ ; *eius* l. *dei: K.*

Joh. iii. 19 *Ende, et* l. *autem* arm aeth, om SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\,p\,10\,36}$ sah$^{(2)}$ boh$^{(2)}$ *E-P.*

fol. 57v

1 *dat es die sake . . gheordeelt syn,* expansion where SH^{ned} have *dat es dat ordeel* cp Pep Harm 13^{36} *And þis is þe skyl (reason) of þe juggement;* add *dei* p. *iudicium: ff$_2$ l aur,* add *eius: R.*

2 *de werelt* = SH^{ned}, add *hunc: a b q f ff$_2$ l aur* Iren contra *e c* Cypr Vg sy rell. — *de menschen,* add *van der werelt* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp sy^{sc} ܥܠܡܐ l. ܕܢܢܫܐ, om *homines* Cypr$^{codd\ opt}$.

4 *de clerheit des ligts,* SH^{ned} rell *dat licht,* cp ch. 120 Joh. v. 35, ch. 33 Mt. iv. 16, cp Pep Harm 14^{1} (vs. 20) *haþ leuer derkenesse þan brigthnesse.* — *syn,* SH^{ned} rell *waren,* cp sy^{s} om ܗܘ.

5 Joh. iii. 20 *Ende,* SH^{ned} *want,* δε l. γαρ Chrys, om Ta^{ar} ε55 *a* Lucif Aug. — *quade werke,* SH^{ned} *quaetheit* for τα φαυλα, *mala (a: prava), hateful things* sy, *turpitudines* Ta^{ar}.

fol. 57v

dat light eñ die comen noede ten ligchte want si
hen onssin dis dat si van haren werken berespinge
souden ontfaen · / Mar die werkt de werke van der ghe *Joh. 3, 21*
waregheit die comt gherne ten lighte omme sine
werke opẽbaer te makene eñ omme te toegene dat
si met gode syn ghewarghtt · / alse ihc dese wart hadde *Joh. 8, 1*
ghesproken so ghinc hi vte betanien eñ ghinc op den

---

who do evil works hate / the light, and they come reluctantly to the light, for they / are afraid lest they should receive rebuke for / their works. But he who does the works of / truth comes gladly to the light to make / [10] his works manifest, and to prove that / they have been wrought with God. When Jesus had / spoken these words, he went out of Bethania

---

6 *noede*, SH^{ned} rell *niet*.

6–8 *want si hen onssin dis dat* for ινα μη. — *van haren werken berespinge .. ontfaen*, S^{ned} *dat hare werke niene werden geconfuust*, H^{ned} *gheschant* for ελεγχθη τα εργα αυτου, *arguantur* lat (exc *e*: *manifestentur*, Iren *traducantur*), sy^{c} *that there be not reproof* (ܕܢܬܟܠܡܘܢ) *for his deeds*, sy^{s} ܒܥܘܒܕܝܗܘܢ (cp vs. 21); om οτι πονηρα εστιν with sy lat (exc *r*) Gk^{pler} contra ð6 ð48ff ε1016^{c} ð371 ε050 ε226 ε1005 ε410 ε190f ε1094 ε121f ε129f ε1020 ε1341 ε371 ε1386–ε1443 ε541f C^{10} sah boh add *de luce*: *d* (ð5 hiat).

8 Joh. iii. 21 *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *and* sy^{s}, om sah$^{(2)}$ boh$^{(2)}$. — *die werkt de werke van der ghewaregheit*, SH^{ned} *die de warheit doet* (H^{ned} *doen*) for ο .. ποιων την αληθειαν.

9 add *gherne*, cp Pep Harm *boldelich*, sy^{s} ܒܬܪܥܝܬ l. ܒܬܪ.

10 add *omme te toegene*, characteristic duplication, om SH^{ned}.

11 *met*, SH^{ned} *in*, *with* boh^{S*} *cum dio* Venez Marc 4975, *through* aeth, *by* arm, om *d*, cp Pep Harm *it semeþ wel þat hij beþ wiþ God.* — *ghewarghtt*, SH^{ned} *gedaen*, *operata* l. *facta*: *e b d r* Iren, *perfecta*: *q*.

11, 12 Joh. viii. 1 add *alse Jhesus .. vte betanien ende* = SH^{ned}, special link in Ta^{ned} see above p. 420 — *ghinc op* for επορευθη εις, *porrexit in*, *ascendit*: *c ff$_2$*, *abiit*: *e d*.

The Pericope is added by Ta^{ned} Fuld Zach Pep Harm ε376 ð5 ε133 ε168 ε1054 ε173 ε1454 ε287 ε90 ε1226 ε1005 ***K*** (asteriscis not. ε55 ε61 ε72 ε77 ε73 ε1027 al 13) Lect$^{c\ s}$ *e b** *c d ff$_2$ g l*^{mg} *r aur* Vg pal arm^{codd} aeth pers boh$^{A\ mg\ B\ V\ al\ 8}$ Ev Hebr Hier Aug Didasc Ap; for the possible Syriac origin of boh^{V} see Horner; "post *surgit* invenitur in codd. qui sunt in Alexandria pericope mulieris adulterae" Bar Hebr; pal has a lection vii. 37—viii. 2, pal^{a} viii. 1, 3—11; in Pep Harm it is included in a large Johannine section vii. 1—x. 21. Add p. Joh. xxi. 24 ð254 al^{10} arm^{codd} sy$^{h\ mg}$; add p. Joh. vii. 36 ε1210; add p.

fol. 57v

bergh van olyueten / eñ de anders margens vroch so *Joh.* 8 2
quam hi weder in den tempel en aldaer so ghederde de
15 ghemeinte van den volke om hem eñ hi ghinc sitten
121 C. 164 leeren dat volk · IOHANNES || Aldaer iħc gheseten was *Joh.* 8, 3
om dat volc te leerne so quamen de scriben eñ de
phariseuse eñ brachten en wyf gheleidt die beuondē

---

and went up the / mount of Olives. And early the next morning / he came
15 again into the temple; and there assembled / [15] the community of the people
C. 164 around him, and he sat down / to teach the people. || As Jesus was seated
there / to teach the people, the scribes and the Pharisees / came and
brought a woman along who had been caught / in adultery; and they took

---

Lk. xxi. 38 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε173); hiant δ3 ε600 ε337. Non citant Aphr Ephr Iren Hil *m.* Omit ***H***^{rell} ε050 ε93 ε1131 δ457* ε288 δ30 ε167 ε129 ε1222 ε1110 ε20 ε207 ε351 ε154 ε198 ε96 ε1442* A^3 A^4 C^{13} Orig Chrys Cyr $Tert^{vid}$ $Cypr^{vid}$ Ta^{ar} sy arm^{opt} georg sah $boh^{A* al 16}$ *a* b^c *f* l^* *q* capit ℱ goth. The Eusebian sections offer no evidence, as Joh. vii. 45—viii. 19 forms one section in Canon x; in Lk. xxi. 34—38 the section is also in Canon x.

13 Joh. viii. 2 *de anders margens vroch,* SH^{ned} *dages* l. *margens* (S^{ned} om *vroch*), for ορθρου, *diluculo, mane: d, mane cum factum est: c ff*$_2$, add βαθεως (Lk. xxiv. 1) ε90 ε77, cp boh^B *very early.*

14 *hi* = SH^{ned}, add ιησ. ε90 al^{10} *r.* — *aldaer so ghederde de ghemeinte van den volke om hem,* SH^{ned} *ende dat volc quam te hem, conveniebat* l. *venit: c ff*$_2$, *veniebat: e d,* om *omnis* SH^{ned} $boh^{A\ mg\ V}$, *universus: c ff*$_2$.

15 *ende hi ghinc sitten . . dat volk,* SH^{ned} *ende hi sat ende leretse, cum consedisset* l. *sedens: c ff*$_2$; om και πας . . αυτους Ferr al; om και καθ. εδιδαξεν α.: δ5 *d;* Pep Harm 54[37] *and upon þe morowe Jesus entred in to þe temple and preched to þe folk.*

16 Joh. viii. 3 In Fuld as well as in Ta^{ned} a new chapter begins here, containing the Pericope only, perhaps through Lectionary influence, cp pal^a (supra). In Fuld the section reference is given at vii. 53 and repeated at the beginning of the chapter, in Zach only at the former.
add *aldaer . . leerne* contra SH^{ned} rell.

17 add *so quamen ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm. — *scriben* = SH^{ned} pler; αρχιερεις l. γραμμ.: δ254 ε71 A^{139} A^{145} A^{232} $boh^{A\ mg\ V}$ arm, cp ιερεις in vs. 4 δ5 ε1279.

18 *brachten,* add *gheleidt* contra SH^{ned} rell, προσηνεγκαν l. αγουσιν Ferr ε77^c, *adduxerunt* l. *adducunt: e c.* — om προς αυτον = SH^{ned} Fuld *e d g* l^{mg} Vg (exc *D M-T*) Old $Germ^{edd}$ δ5 ε1279 Ferr, ☍ *adduc. ad eum* p. *phar.: c ff*$_2$ μ *Dim.* — *beuonden met,* SH^{ned} *begrepen in* for *deprehensam; found in* boh, cp in vs. 4 ευρομεν . . μοιχευομενην l. ειλημπται μοιχευομενη: ε90 A^{21} ε346 δ457 pler boh.

fol. 57v

was met ouerhoere eñ si namen dat wyf eñ seitten
se in midden onder dat volc vor ih̃m / eñ spraken al *Joh.* 8, 4
dus · meester dit wyf es nu betraept in ouerhoere / eñ *Joh.* 8, 5
in de wet so ghebidt ons moyses aldusghedane liede
te steinne · wat segs tu hir toe? · / Dit spraken si om *Joh.* 8, 6
hem tebekorne eñ omme oksun te uindene iegen hem
dar sine af wrugen mochten alse ih̃c die wart

---

the woman and placed / **20** her in the midst of those people before Jesus, and spoke thus, / Master, this woman has just been caught in adultery; and / in the law Moses commands us to stone / such people; what sayest thou to this? They said this / to tempt him and to find cause against him / **25** of which they might accuse him. As Jesus heard / those words, he stooped

---

19 *ouerhoere*, SH^{ned} *onkuscheden*, *in peccato* δ5 ε1279 *d*, *in stultitia* pal. — add *si namen dat wyf ende* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *seittense . . ende* = SH^{ned}, *statuerunt eam . . et* Vg, *statuentes: d r*, *cum statuissent: e*, *quam cum stat.: c ff$_2$*.

20 add *onder dat volc* = Pep Harm, cp ch. 87 Lk. vi. 8, add *dar* a. *in midden* SH^{ned}. — add *vor Jhesum*, cp Lk. v. 19.

Joh. viii. 4 *aldus*, om αυτω, SH^{ned} *te Jhesum*, *ad iesum: c ff$_2$*. — om πειραζοντες contra ε55 *etc* ε71 ε73 ε1295 arm^{codd}; add εκπειραζοντες . . αυτου (∞ from vs. 6) δ5 ε1279.

21 *es nu betraept*, SH^{ned} Old Germ *nu begrepen*, Fuld Vg *modo deprehensa* for ειληπται επ αυτοφωρω, *palam: d*, *sponte: e*, om *c ff$_2$* boh; *moecata* l. *in adulterio: e*, *in moechatione: ff$_2$*; for *es betraept*, ειληπται l. ταυτην ευρομεν v. supra.

Joh. viii. 5 *ende* for *autem*, δε, *and* boh sy$^{h\ mg}$, om SH^{ned}.

22 *in de wet . . moyses*, SH^{ned} *moises . . in der wet; the law of Moses* boh$^{A\ mg\ etc}$ sy$^{h\ mg}$. — add *ons* = SH^{ned} pler contra δ5 ε1448f ε1295 *d* boh. — *aldusghedane liede* for *huiusmodi*, τας τοιαυτας, *se* SH^{ned}, *her* boh, *tales: d*, *qui* (sic) *in adulterio deprehenditur: c ff$_2$*.

23 *wat*, om *ergo* = SH^{ned} boh$^{B\ V}$, *autem: e d c ff$_2$ r* δ5 boh$^{A\ mg\ etc}$. — *hir toe*, SH^{ned} *der toe*, add *de ea: c ff$_2$* Aug Old Germ^{codd} arm ε90 ε72 ε77 etc ε1005, add *nunc: d* δ5.

Joh. viii. 6 *dit*, om δε = SH^{ned} boh$^{B\ V}$, *ideo: c*, *enim: e*, *ergo: R*.

24 *om hem tebekorne* = SH^{ned} *(provene)* for *temptantes eum*. — *omme oksun . . mochten*, S^{ned} *dat sine mochten wrougen*, H^{ned} *melden* (for the expansion cp ch. 87 Lk. vi. 7), *oksun te uindene*, *causam haberent accusandi eum* l. *ut possent accusare eum: c ff$_2$* sy$^{h\ mg}$, *haberent quomodo e. accusarent: e*, ευρωσιν l. εχωσιν: δ254 al.

25 add *alse . . hoerde* contra SH^{ned} rell. — om *autem*^{2} = SH^{ned} *Q*.

fol. 57v

hoerde so nikde hi nede[r]wert eñ began te scriuene
met sinen uingre op derde · / eñ die phariseuse ston *Joh.* 8, 7
den eñ vragden met groter besegheit wat hi daer
toe seide · eñ alse si lange met vragene besech had
30 den ghewest so rechtte hem op eñ sprac aldus Die
sonder sunde es van v die werpe den irsten steen
op hare / eñ alse dat ghesegt was so nikde hi weder *Joh.* 8, 8

fol. 58r

nederwert eñ screef metten uingre op die erde / alse *Joh.* 8, 9

---

down and began to write / with his finger on the ground. And the Pharisees
stood / and asked with much insistence what he said / thereto. And when
30 they had long busied themselves with / [30] questioning, he raised himself up
and spoke thus, He / who is without sin among you, let him cast the first
stone / on her. And when that had been said, he stooped down again

fol. 58r

and wrote with his finger on the ground. When / the Pharisees heard that,

---

26 *nikde hi nederwert*, SH[ned] *buckede* (H[ned] *neyghede*) *hem neder*, for *inclinans se deorsum* Vg Fuld contra *inclinato capite*: *e c ff*$_2$ *gat E* boh Zach Comm 379 (in vs. 8 *e* boh only). — *began te scriuene* contra SH[ned] rell.

27 *met sinen uingre*, om sy[h mg], add *sinen*, *suo*: *d r E* boh, cp vs. 8. — *op*, SH[ned] *in*, cp *supra*: *e*. — om μη προσποιουμενος with δ254 δ5 ε1279 ε1295 Ferr lat boh sy[h mg] pal.

27–29 Joh. viii. 7 *ende die phariseuse . . ghewest*, SH[ned] *ende doe si vaste bleven an hare vrage*, S[ned] add *ende hem vaste vrageden*, cp *cum autem interrogarent expectantes quid diceret*: *ff*$_2$.

30 *rechtte hem op* = SH[ned], ανεβλεψεν l. ανακυψας: ε90 ε77 al arm, *adlevabit caput et*: *e* boh, *erigens caput* Aug, *elevans cap.* Hier. — *aldus* contra SH[ned] rell *te hem*.

31 *van v*, SH[ned] *onder u* for *vestrum*.

32 Joh. viii. 8 add *ende alse dat ghesegt was* contra SH[ned] rell.

fol. 58r

1 add *metten uingre* δ5 ε1279 ε168 ε375 *d* (add *suo*) *ff*$_2$ Hier Aug contra SH[ned] rell. — om ενος εκαστου αυτων τας αμαρτιας = SH[ned] pler contra ε90 ε73 ε1085 ε1011 al arm[codd] cp Hier Bar Hebr.

fol. 58r

dat hoerden die phariseuse so strekense en wege uten temple deen na den andren eñ die oudst waren onder hen die vlowen alre irst so dat ihc allene daer bleef eñ dat wyf dat daer vor hem stont · / Doe reghtte hem *Joh.* 8, 10 ihc op eñ sprac totin wiue eñ seide wyf waer syn

---

they slunk away out of the / temple one after the other, and those who were oldest among / them fled first of all, so that Jesus remained there alone, / ▪ and the woman who stood there before him. Then Jesus / raised himself up, and spoke to the woman and said, Woman, where are / those who

---

2 Joh. viii. 9 *alse dat hoerden*, SH^{ned} *doe si dat gehorden*, add *haec* boh Vg$^{c\,s\,\delta}$ Old Germ^{cod} Zach Ludg, add *hunc sermonem: D R M-T*, om ακουσαντες: δ5 ε1279 Ferr ε77 al pal Pep Harm. — add *die phariseuse*, cp εκαστος δε των Ιουδαιων εξηρχετο: δ5 ε1279, Pep Harm *þe Jewes*. — om και υπο της συνειδησεως ελεγχομενοι with δ5 ε1279 ε90 ε77 al lat sy$^{h\,mg}$ pal arm aeth, *they understood his reproof* boh, cp sy^{c} in iii. 20. — *so strekense en wege*, SH^{ned} *ginc ... ut*, cp *paulatim secedebant: c ff$_2$*, ανεχωρησαν: ε72 ε284, *they began to come forth* boh, ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܬܦܠ pal. — add *uten temple* = Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

3 *deen na den andren* = SH^{ned}, *unus (-m) post unum* lat, *singuli: c ff$_2$*, εις καθ εις l. εις εκαστος αυτων: δ254 al pal boh sy$^{h\,mg}$. — *ende die oudst waren*, SH^{ned} *den outsten* for *senioribus*, πρεσβυτερων, cp *the old men* boh^{BV}, *þe eldest* Pep Harm.

4 *die vlowen alre irst*, cp Old French *s'enfouyrent l'un après l'autre commençant aux vieillars*. — om εως των εσχατων = SH^{ned} Fuld lat δ254 ε55 etc ε71 ε72 al Lect^{s} sy$^{h\,mg}$ contra ε90 ε77 Ferr al aeth pal (*usque ad pueros*) Old Germ (*an den yongsten*); ωστε παντας εξελθειν: δ5 ε1279 *d* (*uti omnes exire!*), *omnes recesserunt: c ff$_2$*, *until had come forth the elders and all of them* boh$^{A\,mg}$. — *so dat*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned}, add *ο ιησ.*: ε90 ε70 pler *e ff$_2$ l r D R M-T M^{rec} W corr vat** boh contra Fuld δ5 δ254 A^{139} *c d* Vg^{rell} pal sy$^{h\,mg}$. — *allene* = SH^{ned} pler contra Ferr ε1020 al. — add *daer* a. *bleef* contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 *dat daer vor hem stont*, SH^{ned} *in midden staende*, εστωσα l. ουσα: δ254 lat (exc *e d ff$_2$*) boh$^{A\,mg\,etc}$ (*was set*) pal aeth contra δ5 ε55 etc ε90 ε70 ε72 ε77 etc Lect^{cs} boh^{B} sy$^{h\,mg}$, *et ecce mulier in medio erat: ff$_2$ c* (add *stans*), *in medio cum esset(!): d, in medio: e; daer vor hem* l. *in midden*, cp vs. 4, add *ante eum* p. *stans: D R*.

Joh. viii. 10 *doe reghtte hem Jhesus op* = SH^{ned}, ανακυψας l. αναβλεψας: δ5 ε1279 Ferr ε77 al lat (exc *e*) sy$^{h\,mg}$, *cum adlevasset autem caput: e* boh.

6 om και μηδενα θεασαμενος πλην της γυν. contra Ferr ε90 ε77 al georg; om ειδεν αυτην contra ε55 etc ε71 al. — *totin wiue*, SH^{ned} *tote hare*, τη γυναικι l. αυτη (cp infra om γυναι) δ5 ε1279 *c d* sy$^{h\,mg}$. — add *ende seide* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *wyf* = SH^{ned} pler, om γυναι: δ5 ε1279 ε1295 *c d* sy$^{h\,mg}$. — *waer ... wrugden* = SH^{ned}, add (εκεινοι) οι κατηγοροι σου: ε346f ε1020 pler Lect^{c} (*ff$_2$*) *g l^{mg}* Fuld Vg^{pler} boh$^{A\,mg\,V}$ aeth georg Old Germ contra δ5 ε1279 δ254 ε70 ε72 ε77 al Lect^{s} *e c A B-F Δ M S Z** arm sy$^{h\,mg}$ pal boh^{B}, *qui te perduxerunt: ff$_2$*.

fol. 58r

die di wrugden? heft di imen uerordeelt? / eñ si antwerd *Joh.* 8, 11
de neent here · Doe sprac noch ihc tote hare · noch in
sal di nit uerordeelen ghanc eñ hut di van sunden
.125
.122 C.165 *10* voert ane meer MATH' · MARCUS || Op enen dach so ghic *Mt.* 21, 18 *Mc.* 11, 12

accused thee? has any one condemned thee? And she answered, / No one has, Lord. Then Jesus again spoke to her, Neither / shall I condemn thee,
C. 165 *10* go and keep thyself from sins / [10] henceforth. || One day Jesus / went from

7 *uerordeelt*, S[ned] *verdomt*, H[ned] *gheordelt*, *iudicavit* l. *condemnavit*: *e* boh, *lapidavit*: *ff*$_2$.

Joh. viii. 11 *ende* = SH[ned], *et* l. *autem*: *ff*$_2$ Ambr, *quae* Vg. — *antwerdde*, SH[ned] *sprac*, *respondit* l. *dixit*[2] Ambr, *respondens dixit*: *ff*$_2$; add *ei* ð5 *d* Old Germ[codd].

8 add *noch* a. *Jhesus* om SH[ned] rell. — *tote hare*, add *illi*: *e c ff*$_2$ *aur D R K M-T Z* ε90 ε70 ε77 Ferr al boh pal Old Germ contra SH[ned] Fuld *l*[mg] *r* Vg[pler] Gk[rell] arm sy[h mg].

9 *sal uerordeelen*, H[ned] *wille ordelen*, S[ned] *verdome*, fut. l. pres. Fuld *c ff*$_2$ *g l*[mg] Vg Hier ε55 ε70 al; κρινω l. κατακρ. H[ned] ε55 etc ε71 al *e* boh Old Germ. — add *ende* = SH[ned] Gk pler Fuld lat (exc *ff*$_2$) boh[V] contra ð5 al[7] boh[rell] arm. — *hut di van sunden*, SH[ned] *ne wille niet sondigen*, cp boh[B] *set thee not to sin*, A mg V etc *return not to sin*.

10 *voert ane*, SH[ned] *nu voort*, απο του νυν: ð5 ε90 ε70 ε72 pler boh sy[h mg], *amplius iam* Vg[pler], *ex hoc iam*: *c ff*$_2$ *d r*, *a modo* Ambr Hier, *deinceps iam* Aug, om *iam*: *e g aur R T K O* V W Z*, om μηκετι pal.

What, if any, is the contribution of the Mnl. to the question whether the Pericope existed in the O. L. Diatessaron and to the nature of its text? Ta[ned] goes with Fuld and Zach in placing the Pericope between Joh. iii. 1—21 and Mt. xxi. 18—21. If in Fuld it had been added from the Vulgate the obvious place would have been after Joh. vii. 52. As it is, it occurs earlier in the story before the corrector arrived at Joh. vii. 35—52. So most probably the Pericope belongs to a pre-Vulgate phase of the Latin Diatessaron. On the other hand, the absence of the story in Ta[ar] and the Syriac tradition apart from the traces in boh[V] and Didasc. Ap., and the silence of Ephr and Aphr render it probable that it came into the Harmony later than Tatian, though he must have known of it from Ev. Hebr. Moreover it appears to be unknown in Africa in the 2[nd] and 3[rd] centuries, as Tert and Cypr do not quote in contexts that demand some quotation if it had been known and recognised, and the wording in *e* suggests that there it is a later addition. Textually Ta[ned] follows Fuld and the Latin tradition in the use of the shorter text: most of its expansions are its own characteristic additions. The underlying text is mainly Vulg with some affinities with *c ff*$_2$, which, though they have the shorter text (with one exception common to ð5 *omnes recesserunt*), derive from a different translation, showing here and there possible traces of Syriac influence.

fol. 58r

ihc van buten in ter stat wert in ere margenstonden eñ hem hungerde · / aldaer hi ghinc so uersach hi enen uigheboem die stont beneuen de weghe · eñ alse ihc to tin boeme quam · so ne vant hire nit op dan allene

Mt. 21, 19
Mc. 11, 13, 14

---

from the country into the city in the early morning; / and he was hungry. Where he went along he noticed a / fig tree which stood by the side of the road. And when Jesus / came to that tree, he found nothing on it but /

10, 11 Mt. xxi. 18 Mc. xi. 12 *op enen dach .... margenstonden*, L^{ned} resumes the story with this general link; SH^{ned} *Jhesus ginc uut van Betania ende des andren dages doe hi uut ginc van Betania*, cp close of chapter preceding the Pericope; Fuld (= Mt) *mane autem revertens in civitatem*; Ta^{ar} *et postero mane cum rediret a B. in civitatem* using Mc. τη επαυριον but adding πρωι from Mt.; in Mc. *in alia die* Vg; in Mt. παραγων l. επαναγων (cp Mc. xi. 20) sy$^{(s)c}$ pal Old Lat^{pler} δ5, *revertens: f g$_{1\,2}$ q* Vg; in Mc. εξελθοντα αυτον l. -των -των: δ5 ε70, *cum exisset (-iret): b q c ff$_2$ r C T M-T W* (add from vs. 11 *cum XII* though reading *exir e n t: D E-P Q*) sy$^{(c)}$, om αυτων: δ5 ε93f ε1337f Ferr ε329 δ398 ε370f; om απο Βηθ.: δ254 ε183 δ457 A^{21}, εις Βηθ.: ε014 sy$^{p\ 36}$ boh$^{(6)}$, απο Βηθανιαν (sic) ε168.

12 Mt. xxi. 19 Mc. xi. 13, 14 add *aldaer hi ghinc*, contra SH^{ned} rell, cp παραγων supra. — *so uersach ... ende, vidit ... et* l. *videns* sy *e g$_2$ D L Q Rμ Dim Wurz* Ϝ.

13 *die stont beneuen de weghe* = Mt. *secus viam* with Fuld contra SH^{ned} *van verren* = Mc., *a longe secus viam* Ta^{ar}. — Ephr 186 *esuriit et f e s t i n a n s venit ad illam ficum.*

14 *totin boeme* contra SH^{ned} rell; add εις αυτην in Mc. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg$^{2\,B}$ (georg^{1} vss. 11—16^{a} illegible) ε014 Ferr ε1210, επ αυτην: ε1443. — *so ne vant* = Mt. with Fuld; SH^{ned} adds from Mc. *of hi lichte iet vonde in hem. Ende doe hi te hem quam; ut invenerit aliquid* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ (add ܗܠܝ *haply*) $^{p\ 20}$ georg$^{2\,B}$, ως ευρησων P 13416 ε050f ε93 Orig *a f q* see Lake, Caesarean text of Mark, pp. 212 ff, cp *per trovar* Venez Marc 4975, *videre si quid esset: k b c d ff$_2$ i r$_1$* δ5, add *videre* a. *si forte: D L Q aur.* — om επ αυτην P 13416 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a g*, om ελθων επ αυτην: ε1016f δ5 ε133 ε1443 Old Lat georg$^{2\,B}$. — *so ne vant hire nit op*, add εν αυτη in Mc. P 13416 ε376 Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *c q* georg$^{2\,B}$, om in Mt. δ30 ε1260 δ362 Chrys *ff$_1$* georg^{1}. — *dan allene loeuer* = Mt. contra SH^{ned} *dan blade*, add μονον in Mc. δ3^{c} δ48 ε376 ε014 ε133 ε93 ε168 (μονα) ε1337f Ferr (ε368 μονα) ε1441 δ603 ε1178 ε1349f ε1279 *I$^{\pi}$* δ398f ε1354 ε1443 *b q c r* georg^{2}, om ει μη Φυλλα P 13416.

fol. 58r

loeuer · want het buten den tide was dat de uighen
plegen te sine op den bome · Doe sprac ihc totin bo
me · Nemmermeer en wasse vrocht op di · eñ also
saen alse dat ghesproken was so verdrogde die
boem · / alse dat sagen sine yongren so wonderde *Mt.* 21, 20
hen van din dat die boem so schire verdorret was · /

---

15 15 foliage only: for it was out of the season in which figs / are wont to be on the tree. Then Jesus spoke to the / tree, Let there never grow fruit on thee any more. And as / soon as that was spoken, the tree withered. / When his disciples saw that, they wondered / 20 at the tree becoming

---

15, 16 *want .... bome*, SH^{ned} *want die tijt der figen en was niet* = Mc., om ο ... συκων (= Mt.) ε376 ε1443; no text adds in Mt.; om *enim* sy$^{s(c)}$, ουπω l. ου: δ254 ε183 δ457 δ362 91 (Greg) Fuld.

16 *doe sprac Jhesus totin bome* = SH^{ned} (*hi*), cp and contr in Mc. *maledixit dicens: k* ε1443 and cp vs 21 where however *k* has *devotasti* l. *maledixisti*, cp Ephr 182 ad init. *maledixit ficulneae*, infra 183 *maledixit fic. et arefacta est*, Aphr I 265 *nunc vero per beatae Mariae prolis adventum ... ficus exsecrata* (ܬܐܢܬܐ ܡܚܝܡܐ), Pep Harm 78^{9} *and he acurſed it als ſwiþe and ſeide.* — om *respondens* in Mc. (= Mt.) P 13416 *a b c ff$_2$ i r$_1$* sy^{p} georg^{2}, e contra Zach 381C (marked M) comments on *resp.* — *Jhesus* l. *hi*, add ο ιησ. in Mc. ***K*** contra SH^{ned} ***H*** I^{α} (exc ε600 ε286f) I^{η} (exc ε288f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1311 δ30 ε1441 ε1216 ε72 I^{o} (exc ε90) I^{π} ε351 I^{χ} (exc ε329ff) ε1354 ε1386f al lat sy$^{(c)}$ boh Lect. — *totin bome, ad arborem* l. *ad eam: c.*

17, 18 *nemmermeer*, Gk μηκετι εις τον αιωνα in both Mt. and Mc., lat^{pler} in Mt. *numquam ... in sempiternum* = Fuld, in Mc. *iam non amplius in aeternum* om *in aet.: c*, SH^{ned} *van nu vort ewelike*, sy in Mt. ܠܥܠܡ ... ܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ, in Mc. ܠܥܠܡ ܠܐ ܡܢ ܗܫܐ, Ta^{ar} *ex nunc et in aeternum.* — *wasse*, Fuld *nascatur* = Mt. γενηται, cp Lk. xii. 18 ch. 144, SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *moete niemen ...* *eten* = Mc. *quisquam ... manducet*, μηδεις ... φαγοι, add καρπος γενηται in Mc. ε551 ε1341, l. μηδεις ... φαγοι: ε370 ε1442, om μηδεις: ε76 ε370f ε1354. — Ta^{ar} using Mc. here adds *et audierunt discipuli eius et venerunt Jerosolymam*, Joh. iii. 1—21 following. — add *alse dat ghesproken was*, SH^{ned} *doe hi dat gesproken hadde.*

19 *boem* = SH^{ned} for συκη, om *ficulnea: e*, cp in Lk. xvii. 6 *arbori*, om *moro: s c ff$_2$ l.*

19, 20 Mt. xxi. 20 *so wonderde hen .... was*, SH^{ned} *doe wonderden si hem*, cp Ephr 186 *admirati s. disc. eius quomodo tam subito arefacta sit*, om *dicentes: r$_2$ Dim.* — *die boem* for η συκη, add αυτη p. συκη sy^{sc} georg^{1} ε351 ε1443, om *ficulnea* Ephr lat (exc *f h q gat D L Q R μ Dim Wurz* ℱ Auct op imp).

fol. 58r

eñ des auonds[a] dar na so ghinc ihc uter stat / eñ *Mc.* 11, 19 *Mc.* 11, 20
des anders dags alse hi weder quam lidende be
neuen din boem so sagen sine yongren dat die
boem verdrogt was tote in de vortle · / Doe sprac *Mc.* 11, 21
peter eñ seide · meester die du maledyes es ver
verdrogt / Doe antwerdde ihc hir op eñ seide sinen *Mc.* 11, 22
yongren · hebt[b] dat gods gheloeue in v · / want ouer[c] *Mt.* 21, 21 *Mc.* 11, 23
waer seggic v · hebdi gheloue eñ en comt enghene
tuiuelinge in v dit selue seldi mogen don · nit al

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* marc — *c*) *in mg.* quicūque dixerit huic monti

---

withered so quickly. / And in the evening thereafter Jesus went out of the city; and / the next day, when he came again past / that tree, his disciples saw that the / tree was withered down to the root. Then spoke / [25] Peter and said, Master, that which thou cursest has / withered. Then Jesus answered thereto and said to his / disciples, Have God's faith in you; for / verily I say to you, If ye have faith and if no doubt / come into you, ye shall

---

21 Mc. xi. 19 *des auonds* = SH^{ned}, a mg. note in L math', but this is Mc. — *ghinc Jhesus* = SH^{ned}, add *Jesus* Ta^{ar} in resuming the story after Joh. iii. 21. — *εξεπορευετο* l. *-οντο*: Ta^{ar} Fuld lat^{pler} ***K*** contra δ1 δ6 ε76 ε014 ε93f ε1337f ε203 ε1211 ε1279 ε1386f al *c d r* sy^{p} arm georg^{1} sy$^{h\ mg}$.

22 Mc. xi. 20 *des anders dags ... beneuen din boem*, SH^{ned} *ende des andren dages doe hi weder quam doe gingen si vor den boom* for *παραπορευομενοι πρωι, cum mane transirent, transiret*: g_1 *L M-T*; *weder quam* cp Ephr 184 *quando reversi sunt*; om *mane*: *k a c* gat ε167 ε1444.

23 *sine yongren* = SH^{ned}, add *discipuli* Ta^{ar} *a*, add *illi qui cum eo erant*: *k*.

24 *tote in de vortle*, SH^{ned} *den wortelen, a radice* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg aeth. — *doe sprac peter ende seide* = SH^{ned} (om *ende seide*), om *αναμνησθεις* contra Fuld rell exc *αποκριθεις* l. *αναμν.*: ε376, om *αυτω* = SH^{ned} *b* boh^{M}, *τω ιησου* l. *αυτω*: δ48 ε376 ε72^{c} ε351 A^{21} georg$^{2\ B}$. Ta^{ar} here inserts Mt. xxi. 20^{b} *et transeuntes* (l. *videntes*) *dixerunt Quomodo ficus iam aruit*, followed by Mc. xi. 21 *et recordatus Simon dixit ei.*

25 Mc. xi. 21 *die*, om *ecce* = SH^{ned}; om *συκη* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 Mc. xi. 22 *sinen yongren* l. *hem* = SH^{ned} contra rell exc *ei* l. *eis* georg$^{1\ 2\ B}$, om sah.

27 add *in v* = SH^{ned}, cp Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *sit in vobis fides dei*, also sy in Mt., om *dei* in Mc. (= Mt.) *k a c* ε168 boh; in Mc. add *si* (= Mt.) Ephr δ2 δ48** δ5 ε050 ε93f Ferr ε1091 ε1094 δ603 ε1279 *a b d i r* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg^{1} pal^{a}.

28 29 Mt. xxi. 21 Mc. xi. 23 *en comt enghene tuiuelinge in v*, SH^{ned} *ne twifelde u niet*, add *in corde vestro* (= Mc.) Ephr (continuing *huic monti dicetis* = Mt.), Ta^{ar} *in cordibus vestris et pro certo habueritis quia quodcumque dixeritis fiat, fiet vobis quodcumque dixeritis* (= Mc.).

fol. 58r

30 lene van den uighebome · mar segdi desen berghe
uerheffe di · eñ worp di in der zee · het sal ghe
schin · / Doe[a] spraken sine yongren tote hem here *Lk.* 17, 5

fol. 58v

A. 127 meerre ons onse gheloeue · / eñ iħc antwerdde hen al *Lk.* 17, 6

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

30 be able to do the same, not / 30 only to the fig tree; but if ye say to this mountain, / Rise up and throw thyself into the sea, it shall / happen. Then his disciples spoke to him, Lord,

fol. 58v

increase to us our faith. And Jesus answered them thus, / Have faith that all

---

30 *mar segdi*, om *et* a. *si* sy^{sc} contra rell.

31 *uerheffe di*, SH^{ned} *heffe di up* for αρθητι, *tolle te*: *e a f ff*$_2$ *g*$_{1\ 2}$ *aur gat D E L Q R M M-T μ Dim Durm Wurz* ℱ, *tollere*: *b c d corr vat*, in Mc. lat *tollere*. — *worp di*, SH^{ned} *lat di* for βληθητι, in Mt. *iacta te* or *iactare* (exc *b d*: *mitte te*), in Mc. *mittere*, sy$^{(c)}$ ܐܦ, georg *incide*. — *het sal gheschin*, SH^{ned} *ende het sal u gheschien*, add *et* sy$^{s\ p15\ 20\ 36*}$ ε1222 ε77, add ܐܦܪ sy^{h}, add *vobis* sy^{c} sah; add *sic* sy^{sc} georg^{2} pal Didasc Ap p. 65, also georg^{2} in Mc.

Ephr Ta^{ar} here use Mt. xxi. 22 before Lk. xvii. 5, Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ omit: Ephr 189 *Quodcumque in orationibus vestris in fide petieritis a deo, dabitur vobis*, followed by *Quod cum ante oculos eorum positum est ad eum dixerunt 'Adauge nobis fidem'*; Ta^{ar} *omnia quae petieritis a deo in oratione credentes dabit vobis*, using also Mc. xi. 24—26 after Lk. xvii. 5—10; Aphr II 103 *Nihil a deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non tribuat*; add *a deo* Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar}, *dabit vobis* l. *accipietis* Ta^{ar} Aphr, *dabitur* Ephr georg^{1} (Mt.), add *a patre meo* p. *accipietis*: ℱ. For the influence here of Joh. xvi. 23 cp *D*: *in nomine meo* l. *in oratione*, and Zach Wn (index) *et omnia quae petieritis innoĩe* (sic) but ?error for *inoĩe*, *in oratione*.

32 Lk. xvii. 5 *Doe* = SH^{ned} for και, om sy^{sc} sah. — *sine yongren* = SH^{ned}, *discipuli* l. *apostoli*, add *eius* p. *apost.* sy^{s}. — *tote hem here*, SH^{ned} *here* (om *tote hem*) add *illi* p. *dixerunt*, *domine* l. *domino* Fuld *b q c ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$, *domine* l. - *o*: *e g gat D Q T B H μ Durm* Old Germ^{codd} Old Fr, αυτω l. τω κυριω: ϑ371 *l*, *iesu* l. *domino* sy^{s} *Q*.

fol. 58v

1 *meerre* = SH^{ned}, *auge*: *a ff*$_2$ *i r** ϑ *aur gig D E-P Q R* al 4 *μ*** *Durm*, *adice*: *e* Iren, *adde*: *d*, *adauge* lat^{rell}, Gk. προσθες with sy Aphr sah boh. — *onse*, SH^{ned} *den*, *ons onse* is a Semitic idiom, but does not occur in sy Aphr here.

Lk. xvii. 6 *Ihesus* = SH^{ned} Fuld *l r* ε1279 *I*^{π}, *ille* l. *dominus*: *a d*, ο δε: ϑ5, om Ta^{ar} sy Old Lat^{rell}. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, add *respondit et* a. *dixit* sy^{s}. — *hen*, add *illis* Ta^{ar} sy pal Old Lat ϑ5 contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 58v

dus · / al dat ghi bidt in ure begdinghen hebt ghe *Mt.* 21, 22 *Mc.* 11, 24
loeue dat v ghegheuen sele werden · eñ het sal al
so gheschin · MATH' MR̄ IOHANNES · / Eñ alse ghi ghe *Mc.* 11, 25
stan syt v ghebet te doene so vergheft den ghenen
die mesdadech syn iegen v so sal v v vader die in
den hemele es vwe sunden uergheuen IOHANNES
F.123 C. 166 || Doe leerde hi hen dat si ernstelec altoes souden be *Lk.* 18, 1
den eñ nit en souden hen laten uertregen eñ sprac
in eere ghelikenessen / eñ seide aldus LUCAS · En rich *Lk.* 18, 2

---

that ye pray for in your prayers / shall be given to you, and it shall so /
happen. And when ye stand / [5] to make your prayer, forgive those /
who are doing evil to you; and your Father who is in / heaven shall forgive
C. 166 your sins. || Then he taught them that they should always pray earnestly /
and should not let themselves be made slack; and spoke / [10] in a parable

---

3 **Mc. xi. 24** *dat v ghegheuen sele werden*, SH^{ned} *dat het u werden sal*, *accipietis* (cp Mt. xxi. 22) future lat δ5 ε050f ε93 ε337 I^{η} georg sah$^{(3)}$, present Orig δ48 ε376f I^{rell} ***K*** sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth pal sah$^{(1)}$ boh, aorist ***H***^{rell} ε014 ε1311 sah^{86} ed Horner boh^{C}. — *also*, cp add *sic* in Mt. xxi. 21 sy^{sc} pal georg^{2} Didasc Ap contra SH^{ned} rell. — om υμιν with *D* contra SH^{ned} rell.

5–7 **Mc. xi. 25** *den ghenen ... iegen v*, SH^{ned} *dien die tjegen u iet hebben mesdaen*, cp Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{1} om *si* a. *quid habetis*, Ta^{ar} add *in corde vestro*, georg^{2} *si memineris quid mali de quodam.* — om vs. 26 = SH^{ned} Fuld δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε1016 ε014 ε133 ε93 ε211 ε1441 ε121 ε1043 ε551 ε285* ε329 δ260 ε371 ε1443 ε1027 sy$^{s(c)}$ ^{p11} arm georg aeth^{rom} sah boh contra (Mt. vi. 15) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} δ3 δ48 ε376f δ5 ε050 ε600 ε168 ε337 ε1337f I^{η} Ferr ***K*** Cypr lat^{rell}; ουρανοις (vs. 25) ∽ ουρ. (vs. 26) ε183f ε1295. — add Mt. vii. 7f (probably through Lect influence) ε76 ε226 ε173 ε72 ε309 ε1098 ε129 ε351 A^{145} al Lect.

8 Lk. xviii. 1—8 follows here in all three Harmonies.

Lk. xviii. 1 *doe* = SH^{ned}, om δε: ε253 sy^{sc} *il E-P*** boh^{B}. — *leerde ... aldus*, ∽ *ende sprac in eere ghelikenessen* p. *uertregen* contra SH^{ned} rell, SH^{ned} *doe seidi een gelikenesse ende sprac. het moet sijn*; om και a. παραβολην = SH^{ned} ***H***^{pler} Ferr ε72 ε253 ε1349 ε1279 ε1354 ε1385 Orig Bas *a b q c i D E* Old Germ^{codd} contra Ta^{ar} Fuld ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε1424 ***K*** lat^{rell} sy (add ܗܕܐ sy^{sc}) georg, add *hanc* p. *parab.* sy^{sc} pal. — SH^{ned} *sprac. het moet* i. e. oratio recta = Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ cp Aphr I 174, II 102 *sicuti Dominum dixisse scriptum est Orate, et nolite deficere.* — *souden beden*, cp om δειν Ta^{ar} sy aeth cp Aphr.

9 *laten uertregen* for εγκακειν, *deficere*, sy Aphr ܡܟ̈ܐ, *taeduit* as in Gal. vi. 9, Ta^{ar} *be not slothful.*

10 **Lk. xviii. 2** *ende seide aldus* om SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} δ5 I^{η} ε1091 ε121 ε1222 Orig Bas sy georg.

fol. 58v

tre was op enen tyt in ene stat die gode nin ons
sach noch de menschen · / in die selue stat so was e *Lk* 18, 3
ne wedue die quam totin richtre eñ seide aldus ·
richt mi ouer minen adu'saris · / eñ die richtre en *Lk.* 18, 4
wouds nit don · mar ont uerstet hare enen langen
tyt · Dar na alsē dat wyf persde met harre beden ·
so sprac hi iegen hem seluen eñ seide aldus · al es
dat sake dat ic gode nin onssie noch engheenen men
sche reuerencie en doe · / nochtan om dat mi dese we *Lk.* 18, 5
due nit met ureden en laett so salic se berichten ·

---

and said thus, / There was once a judge in a city who feared neither God / nor men. In that same city (there) was a / widow, who came to the judge and said thus, / Give me justice over my adversary. And the judge / [15] would not do it, but put her off a long / time. After that, when the woman persisted in her requests, / he spoke to himself and said thus, Although / I fear not God nor do reverence to any / man, nevertheless, because this widow / [20] does not leave me in peace, I will give her justice / lest on

---

11 *op enen tyt* contra SH^{ned} rell.

12 *noch* om *eerde*, *εντρεπομενος* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *de menschen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε014 *corr vat*^{mg}, cp and contr vs. 4.

Lk. xviii. 3 *in die selue stat* = SH^{ned} Old Germ for *illa εκεινη*. — *ene wedue*, add *τις*: ε014 δ371 ε600 I^{η} ε121 etc I^{π} ε207 ε77 ε178 ε1353 ε1206^{c} al Hipp lat (exc *e*) sy^{cp}.

13 *die quam* = SH^{ned}, *quae* l. *et*: *b q c ff*$_2$ ε207 Hipp. — *coepit dicere* l. *veniebat dicens*: *c ff*$_2$ (add *veniens*), add *a long while* sy^{c}. — *totin richtre* for *προς αυτον*, SH^{ned} *quam toten richtre* (H^{ned} *totten selven richter*) *ende sprac te hem*, add *to him* sy^{sc} aeth boh^{ms}.

14 **Lk. xviii. 4** add *die richtre* contra SH^{ned} rell.

15 *mar ontuerstet hare enen langen tyt*, S^{ned} *bi vele tijts*, H^{ned} *in langher tijt* for *επι χρονον*, *per multum tempus* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal arm sah lat (exc *a d* δ) Old Germ, add *τινα*: δ5 *d*, *longo tempore*: *e*, om sy^{sc} but cp sy^{c} in vs. 3.

16 *darna* = SH^{ned}, om δε sy^{s} arm sah^{114} *b c d l*. — add *alsen dat . . . so* contra SH^{ned} rell.

17 *iegen*, SH^{ned} *in*, cp Lk. vii. 39 ch. 186 where SH^{ned} also have *tjegen*. — *al es dat sake dat*, SH^{ned} *al en*, *si* l. *etsi* Ta^{ar} sy sah Old Lat *Q Z* δ5.

18 *engheenen mensche* sing, SH^{ned} *den menschen* plur with Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}.

19 **Lk. xviii. 5** *dese*, SH^{ned} *die*, om *haec*: *e E-P*.

20 *nit met ureden en laett*, SH^{ned} *sine laet mi niet met gemake* for *παρεχειν κοπον*, *molesta sit, mihi taedium facit*: *e* (cp sy vs. 1), ܥܡܠܬܐ *fatigue* sy; add *at all times* sy^{c}, *thus* sy^{s}.

fol. 58v

dat syt mi ten yoncsten daghe nit en hebbe te
uerwitene · / Doe sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide aldus *Lk.* 18, 6
hebdi gehoert wat die quade richtre dede? eñ ochte
hi din wiue recht dede hi die so quaet was · / en *Lk.* 18, 7
25 sal got dan nit berechten sine ut uerkorne eñ wre

---

the last day she have anything to / reproach me with. Then Jesus spoke still further and said thus, / Have ye heard what the wicked judge did? and whether / he did justice to that woman, he who was so wicked? /
25 25 Will then God not do justice to his chosen, and avenge / the injustice

---

21 *ten yoncsten daghe* = SH^{ned} for εις τελος, *in novissimo*, add *die*: *q*, Old Germ^{codd} *an dem iungsten tag*, *usque ad finem*: *e*, *in finem*: *r*, *per tempore*: *a*, *in tempus*: *d*, *usque quaque*: *l*, *at all times* Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} georg. — *dat syt ... nit en hebbe te uerwitene*, SH^{ned} *niene come ... ende mi niene verwite*, a peculiar gloss reading due to the addition and interpretation of *daghe*; cp *l*: *invidiam mihi faciat*, Ta^{ar} *taedium mihi afferat*, sy^{cp} ܥܝܡܬ *annoy*, *injure*, *e*: *molestior sit mihi*, sah *giving trouble*, *a c d i* Vg Fuld *suggilet* for υπωπιαζη ***H***^{pler} δ5 *I*^{η} (exc ε1131) δ4 ε4 ε1385 ε1416 Bas Chrys, υποπιαζη: δ371 ε014 ε376 Ferr ε87 ***K***, πιεζη: ε133 δ30 etc ε1289 δ362 ε551 ε179, ܐܬܬܚܙ *take hold of* sy^{s} (cp Mt. xviii. 28 and I Cor. ix. 27 where the Sinai Arabic has *I will take hold of my body*) *constringat*: *b q ff*$_2$, Zach Comm 383 B *Hoc est ne iterum et iterum veniens strangulet me taediosis clamoribus. Sugillare, a sugo et lamiis tractum strangulare est(!)*, Venez Marc *metta a morire*.

22 Lk. xviii. 6 *doe sprac Jhesus* = SH^{ned}, και l. δε *I*^{η} ε243 ε87 sy^{cp} pal arm, om δε: ε376 sy^{s}; ιησ. l. κυρ. sy^{s} ε351, *our Lord* Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}. — add *noch voert ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

23 *hebdi gehoert*, SH^{ned} *hort*, cp ηκουσατε l. ακουσατε: ε207 ε70 ε1353 ε1385 arm *e* Vig, om ακ. δ2* ε77*, *see* sah^{114}. — *die quade richtre*, contra SH^{ned} *die richtre der boosheit*, ܕܥܘܠܬܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ sy^{c}, *iniquo* l. *iniquitatis* Vg capit (exc *D E-P G Q aur K*), *duro* Fuld capit, cp L^{ned} in Lk. xvi. 8, 9 and *iniquo mammona* in *a d* δ5. — *dede* for λεγει contra SH^{ned} rell.

23, 24 add *ende ochte ... quaet was* contra SH^{ned} rell.

25 Lk. xviii. 7 *dan*, om SH^{ned} pler, ουν l. δε sy^{sc} aeth sah (add exc 114), add Old Germ^{codd}. — add *magis* Ta^{ar} sy, Pep Harm *and wel more schal God do*, cp Ephr 190 *quanto magis nos exaudiemur*. — *sine ut uerkorne* = SH^{ned} (S^{ned} om *ut*) for *electorum*, εκλεκτων; Venez Marc *li soi amici* (though it has *ellecti* in Mt. xxiv. 22) Old French *ses amis*; the Tuscan Diat. and the Old Italian separate Gospels have *li eletti suoi*; there seems to be no other trace of *amici* for *electi* in the Latin tradition. Pott renders the word used by Ta^{ar} by *seinen Freunde* with a footnote "Auserwählte ist primäre, Freunde

fol. 58v

ken dat onrecht dat men hen doet · ochte sal hyt
al ongewroken ouer laten liden? / Ic seggv dat hyt *Lk.* 18, 8
uele schire wreken sal · Mar alse des menschen so
ne comt wat dunkt v sal hi ghewarech gheloe

---

that one does to them, or will he let it / all pass unavenged? I say to you that he / will avenge it very quickly. But when the Son of man / comes,

---

sekundäre Bedeutung des arabischen Worts"; ﺣﺒﻴﺐ can be used in the same way. "Chosen one" and "friend" are allied concepts in any language and in many contexts, but, as such, seem to be especially characteristic of Semitic thought and usage, cp Isa. xli. 8, Joh. xv. 15, 16, xiii. 18; δουλων l. εκλεκτων: ε1211 arm Vig. — *berechten ... ende wreken ... doet* for SH^{ned} *rechten* only. — om των βοωντων αυτω ημερας και νυκτος contra SH^{ned} rell; ℴ νυκτος ... ημερας Ta^{ar} δ371 δ5 δ30 etc ε1094 ε1386 sy^{p17} Mac Antioch Pep Harm.

26, 27 *ochte ... liden* ? for μακροθυμει επ αυτοις, SH^{ned} *sal ghedult hebben in hem, sal* (fut) with Ta^{ar} sy^{c} arm Fuld *f* Vg Old Germ^{codd} A^{145} contra μακροθυμει ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 I^{η} ε1279 I^{σ} (exc ε377) $I^{\kappa a}$ (exc ε71) ε4 ε178ff ε1386 A^{3} sy^{s} *e d* Old Germ^{edd}, μακροθυμων: ε014 ε76 ***K*** Old Lat^{reli}; *in* l. *super* SH^{ned} lat (exc *d*) ε1222 ε207, *with* sy^{sc}, *towards* arm, om επ: ε1287 Mac Antioch, om και μακρ. επ. αυτ. Iren (also Iren^{arm} contra arm) Pep Harm.

27 Lk. xviii. 8 *ic seggv*, SH^{ned} *vorwar seggic u* add ναι (cp. Mt. xi. 9) ε050 ε93f Ferr ε72 etc (exc ε1094) ε1279 ε19 ε351 ε22 ε178-ε448 ε87 with δ6 boh pal arm Iren Mac Antioch, add *amen* Rath 149 D; add *enim: f, autem: R K* μ Old Germ^{codd}. — *dat*, om SH^{ned}, om *quia* Ta^{ar} *b c ff$_2$ i l r* T^{*} sah δ5 δ505 ε1493 ε87 Iren.

28 *uele schire*, add *uele* L^{ned}, om both SH^{ned}; ℴ ταχει a. ποιησει: ε19 Vg, p. ποιησει Old Lat (exc *e*). — *mar*, SH^{ned} *nochtan* for πλην, *verum tamen*, om Ta^{ar}, om *verum: b q c l*, om *tamen: e d, attamen: a.* — *alse comt* for *veniens, cum venerit (veniet) e* Iren Cypr Aug $^{1}/_{2}$ capit *D* (om *cum*) *E-P G Q aur, will come and find* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}, ℴ ελθων a. *o* Clem Al Orig Eus Epiph.

29 *wat dunkt v* (cp Mt. xviii. 12), S^{ned} *waendi*, H^{ned} *meyndi dat*, Old Germ^{codd} *went ir* for ἄρα, *putas* Ta^{ar} Fuld *e a* Vg Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$ Old Germ^{edd}, *putat* (sic) *d*, *putans: r$_2$ E* μ capit *D E*, *numquid: b q c ff$_2$ i l*, *then* (ἄρα) sy (ﺩ) arm aeth boh pal (ﺃﺭﺍ), ℴ αρα a. *o* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal δ5 *d* Iren Cypr $^{1}/_{2}$ Clem Al Aug $^{2}/_{2}$ (*putasne* $^{1}/_{2}$). — add *ghewarech* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *gheloeue* = SH^{ned}, om τηv: δ5 ε1216 ε551 boh arm Old Germ^{codd} contra Clem Al Orig rell.

fol. 58v

C 167 *30* ue uinden in ertrike? MATH' ⁊ MRC' LUCAS · || Alse ihc in den tempel comen was eñ hi gheseten was om dat volc te leerne so quamen te hem die princhen *Mt.* 21, 23*a* *Mc.* 11, 27 *Lk.* 20, 1

fol. 59r

uan den yodschen papen eñ de senioren van den uolke / eñ spraken aldus · In wat machte dustu al dese werke *Mt.* 21, 23*b* *Mc.* 11, 28 *Lk.* 20, 2

C. 167 *30* what think ye, will he find true / [30] faith on earth? || When Jesus / was come into the temple, and he was seated to / teach the people, the chiefs

fol. 59r

of the Jewish priests and the elders of the people came to him / and spoke thus, In what power doest thou all these works / and who has given thee this

---

30–32 **Mt. xxi. 23a** *Alse Jhesus ... te leerne* = SH^{ned} (*doe ... quam ende*); Fuld (Mt.) *et cum venisset in templum* (Lk.) *factum est docente illo populum et evangelizante*; Ta^{ar} (Mc.) *et venerunt iterum Jerus.* (Lk.) *et factum est in una dierum* (Mc.) *ambulante Jesu et* (Lk.) *docente populum in templo et evangel.; iesus* l. *hi* Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar}, in Mt. georg^{2A} *H* (add *dñs*), *intraret* l. *ambularet* in Mc. georg^{1}, om *docentem* in Mt. sy^{sc} Old Lat (exc *b q ff$_2$ g$_1$*) *R H* with ε287; in Ta^{ar} *venerunt* l. *veniunt* sy$^{(c)}$ georg sah *a f g*, *exiit: k*, *venit* Old Lat^{rell}.

32 *quamen te hem* = SH^{ned}, in Mc. *venerunt* (l. *accedunt*) sy$^{(c)}$ *a c f ff$_2$ i*, *accesserunt* (= Mt) *b g$_2$ aur Q R W* georg. — *princhen uan den yodschen papen*, S^{ned} *princen* only, H^{ned} *vorsten der priesteren*, αρχιερεις in Mt. Mc., in Lk. l. ιερεις ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 *I$^{\eta}$* Ferr δ30 ε287 ε1216 ε1295 ε72 etc (exc ε253) ε129f ε19 ε207f ε377 ε1250 ε4 ε22 ε371 ε1353f ε1443 ε448 lat (exc *a*) sy pal.

fol. 59r

1 *de senioren van den uolke*, Fuld *seniores populi*, Ta^{ar} using Lk. *scribae cum senioribus*, add *populi* p. *scrib.* sy^{c}, *et seniores* (= Mc.) sy^{s}, add και οι γραμμ. (= Mc.) in Mt. ε551, om in Mc. ε351 ε1493.

2 **Mt. xxi. 23b Mc. xi. 28 Lk. xx. 2** *spraken aldus*, SH^{ned} add *te hem*, *illi* = Mc. Lk., add in Mt. sy^{cp} georg^{2}, om in Mc. georg^{1}, om in Lk. *a*; Ta^{ar} using Lk. adds *dic nobis*, add in Mt. p. *haec* sy^{s}, om in Lk. sy^{s} δ2* δ3 δ371. — add *al* = capit contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *werke* = SH^{ned}; for this constant addition cp also vs. 24, Venez Marc *questi miracoli e queste cose*. — *hoc* l. *haec* Ta^{a1} georg Iren.

fol. 59r

eñ wie heft diẹ ghegheuen dese macht? / Doe antwerd de iħc eñ sprac aldus · Ic sal v oc vragen ene questie eñ berichtti mi dis ic v vrage so salic v oc berechten in wat machte dat ic dese werke werke · / yan bap

Mt 21, 24 *Mc.* 11, 29 *Lk.* 20, 3

Mt. 21, 25 *Mc.* 11, 30, 31 *Lk.* 20, 4, 5

---

power? Then Jesus / answered and spoke thus, I will also ask you a question, and / ▪ if ye tell me what I ask you, I will also tell you / in what power I

---

3 *ende*, SH^{ned} *of*, και l. η Ta^{ar} Fuld Mt. (exc δ3 δ260 *E-P*^{mg} *L*), in Mc. ***K*** δ48 ε376f, in Lk. ε376 δ5 *e a* (*b* hiat) *E R* sy^{p} Venez Marc. — *wie heft .. ghegheuen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld Mt. Mc., in Lk. εδωκεν l. εστιν ο δους: δ6 δ371 δ30 ε1279 ε1341; add in Ta^{ar} from Mc. *ut hoc facias*, om in Mc. ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337f *a b ff*$_2$ *i r* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg; *hoc* l. *ista* Ta^{ar}.

3, 4 **Mt. xxi. 24 Mc. xi. 29 Lk. xx. 3** *antwerdde ... aldus* = Mt. (add αυτοις exc ε1454 *C*) Fuld (add *illis*), om *ende sprac aldus* SH^{ned}; add αποκριθεις in Mc. ***K*** δ371 contra Ta^{ar} ***H***^{rell} ε1311 ε285 ε1341 *k g* sy^{p} aeth, om in Lk. sy^{c}, add ιησ. in Lk. δ3 ε19 *q ff*$_2$ *i l E K M-T* Vg^{edd} sy^{p}, om in Mc. ε1033 ε121 ε1043f ε1279, om προς αυτους in Lk. δ505.

4 *ic sal* = SH^{ned} contra *interrogo* in Mt. *e b f ff*$_1$ *O*^{sax} Aug Old Germ, in Mc. P^{45} ε014 Old Lat (exc *e q r*$_2$) *aur gat** *M-T* Old Germ, in Lk. *f* Old Germ Venez Marc. — *ene questie*, SH^{ned} *ene redene*, *unum sermonem* Fuld Ta^{ar} both using Mt.; om ενα in Mc. ε1337, in Lk. ***H*** (exc δ3 δ6 ε76fff) *I*^{η} ε1033 δ505 ε1043 ε207 ε1132 ε1089 ε1083 ε22 ε1317 Old Lat (exc *l r*$_{1\ 2}$) *R T C* al 4 *μ Durm*, om *verbum* also *e a ff*$_2$ *i* (*b* hiat) sy^{c}, in Mt. *this word* sy^{c}, *this one word* pal, *one word this (which if)* sah.

5 *ende berichtti mi dis ic v vrage so salic v oc berechten* = Mt. Fuld; SH^{ned} *berecht mi ic sal*, *dicite* l. *quem si dixeritis* (= Lk. xx. 3) *e a c ff*$_2$ *h r*$_{1\ 2}$, add *dicite mihi* p. *sermonem: R*, om *quem: a* δ5* georg^{2}, *et* l. *quem* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, om *si: H** *Y*, *this word which ye shall say to me* sy^{sc}; in Mc. *dicite* l. *resp.* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth sah, om και a. αποκριθ. δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337 Old Lat with *g* sy^{p} arm georg^{1}, add εαν a. om και p. αποκρ. (cp Mt.) ε1386; in Lk. ον l. και δ5 ε93, om *et* lat (exc *a f*) sy^{sc} pal^{b}, *resp.* l. *dicite* (= Mt.) lat (exc *e d f* δ), om δ371 Old Germ^{codd}. — *v oc* (cp vs. 24^{a}), om *oc* SH^{ned}, om *et ego* in Mt. sy^{sc}, in Mc. καγω υμιν ερω l. και ερω υμιν (= Mt.) δ6 δ48fff δ30 etc ε1216 ε1441 ε1279 *c* sah boh, add εγω p. και^{2}: δ2^{c} δ5 *ff*$_2$ sy^{p} georg. — *berechten*, cp sah^{111} boh *I will show*, and Joh. iv. 25 ch. 115.

6 *dese werke werke*, SH^{ned} *d. w. doe*, cp Old Hebr *I do what I am doing*.

Mt. xxi. 25 Mc. xi. 30, 31 Lk. xx. 4, 5 *yan* add *baptist* (also in vs. 32) contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 59r

tist doepsele [weder] waest van den hemele ochte
quamt van den menschen? Alse dat de ghene hoerden
so pein[s]den si in hen seluen aldus · segge wi datt was
F.127 10 van den hemele so sal hi seggen · waromme en ghe
loeuedi dan ḍạṇ ḥ ane hem nit? / Eñ segge wi dat

Mt. 21, 26
Mc. 11, 32
Lk. 20, 6

---

perform these works. Was / John the Baptist's baptism from heaven or / did
it come from men? When they heard that, / they thought in themselves
10 thus, If we say that it was / [10] from heaven, he will say, Why then do ye
not / believe in him? And if we say that / it came from men, we dread the

---

7 *doepsele ... waest*, space of 5 or 6 letters, but no trace of erasure or defect in the parchment, *weder* inserted roughly in a later hand. SH[ned] *wanen was het*, Fuld Ta[ar] *unde erat* = Mt., om *ποθεν ην* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) ε1132 ε1385, add *ην* p. *ουρανον*: ε207 ε551 ε178 *E*, in Mc. add *ποθεν ην*, om *ην* p. *εξ ουρ.* (= Mt.) δ2 δ3 δ48 ε376 ε1311 A[21] δ30 ε309 ε1441 ε1279 ε17 ε351 (non om *ην*) ε77* ε1354 Lect[c] *k* (∞ *unde erat bapt.*) r_2 sy[p] sah aeth, om *ην*: ε56 ε1442, add in Lk. δ371 ε19 ε354 ε1295 *E* sah pal aeth, add *ποθεν εστιν* a. $\varepsilon\xi^2$ ε129, *εστιν* l. *ην* in Mc. δ30 ε1441 ε1354 ff_2 sy[(c)], in Lk. ε129 *e* sy[s]. — *deo* l. *coelo* (cf. Acts v. 39) *e* Venez Marc.

8 add *quamt* contra SH[ned] rell. — *menschen* sine addit. = SH[ned] Fuld, add *dicite mihi* Ta[ar], in Mc. *dicite* l. *respondite* (cp Lk. xx. 3) *k* sy[(c)] georg sah, om ε337 *K*[r]. — *alse ... hoerden* = SH[ned] contra rell.

9 *peinsden*, SH[ned] *dochten, cogitabant*, Ephr *perpendere coeperunt*, Venez Marc *comenzò a pensar*. — *segge wi*, om *τι ειπωμεν* = Ephr Ta[ar] Fuld, add in Mc. δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr ε17 *k* (add *illi*) *a c* (= *k*) contra P[45] georg rell, add *quid ei respondemus*: ff_2 *i r*, add *q. ei responderent*: *b*; om vs. 25[b] *si^si* Fuld, om *si dicemus, dicet nobis*: *k**; add *ei* p. *dicemus* Ta[ar] sy[c] (Mt.) sy[p] (Mc.) — *datt was*, om SH[ned] pler, add *that it is* sy[sc] sah in Mt. Mc. Lk.

10 *so sal hi seggen*, SH[ned] *so spreicti*, *λεγει* l. *ερει* in Mc. δ5 (contra *d*) *b l.* — om *ons*, *ημιν* p. *ερει* = SH[ned] Mc. Lk., add in Mc. δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε1337f I^{η} Ferr ε72 Old Lat *aur gat E-P*[mg] *L Q C T M-T* al 6 sy[(c)] georg Old Germ[codd], add in Lk. δ3* δ371 ε19 ε448 Old Lat (exc *e* ff_2 *i*) *aur E Q R* al 3 sy pal sah.

11 *dan* = SH[ned], om *ουν* in Mt. ε56 δ5 ε168 ε337 ε219 ε1444 ε1260 δ362 ε121 etc ε1295 ε176 ε1222f ε1226 ε1250f ε77 ε1341 ε178 δ260 ε371 ε1443 Orig *e a b q* ff_2 *r Q* (*vos* l. *ergo*) Ephr Ta[ar] sy pal sah[(1)] boh, om in Mc. δ3* ε56f ε1016 δ371 ε014 ε93f ε286f ε1131 ε203 ε226f ε167f ε211 ε1333 ε72 ε121 etc ε1295 ε1279 ε551 ε1226 δ4 ε1250 ε1443 ε1493 A[123] ε1027 Old Lat *Q T* sy[(c)] georg boh aeth, add *ουν* in Lk. δ3 δ48 δ5 I^{η} ε226 ε1091 ε1098 ε72 etc (exc ε253) ε19 ε207f δ4 ε4 ε178ff ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 lat (exc *c* $r_{1\ 2}$ *E E-P M-T* Z*) sah (exc 90 114), *autem* l. *ergo* sy[cp].

fol. 59r

het quam van menschen? so onssie wi dat gheruchte
van den volke · want aldat volc hilt yanne baptisten
ouer enen profete · / eñ dar omme so antwerdde den se *Mt.* 21, 27 *Mc.* 11, 33 *Lk.* 20, 7, 8
eñ seiden · wi ne weten wanen dat het quam · Doe
antwerdde hen ihc eñ seide aldus · Ine seggu oc nit

---

outcry / of the people. For all the people held John the Baptist / for a
prophet; and therefore they answered / [15] and said, We do not know whence
it came. Then / Jesus answered them and said thus, I do not tell you

---

11, 12 **Mt. xxi. 26 Mc. xi. 32 Lc. xx. 6** add *dat het quam* contra SH^{ned} pler, *that it was* sy^{sc} sah in Mt. Mc. Lk.

12, 13 *so onssie wi dat gheruchte van den volke*, cp Mt. xxvi. 5 ch. 205, expansion for *timemus turbam* (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ephr 191 (*populum*, add *hunc* with georg^{2}), SH^{ned} *dat gemene volc sal ons stenen* (= Lk.), Ta^{ar} *timemus quod plebs univ. lapidet nos*, add φοβουμεθα μη in Lk. δ395, add *timemus populum: l;* in Mc. φοβουμεθα l. εφοβουντο: δ6^{c} δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε133 Ferr ε1222f I^{η} (exc ε17) ε1354 ε1386ff ε1493 A^{123} Old Lat (exc *k*) *D E-P L Q R M-T W* Vg^{edd} sah$^{(4)}$ arm georg^{2} aeth sy^{h}; *dat gemene volc*, om *universa* in Lk *e*.

13 *aldat volc*, SH^{ned} *si* only for παντες, cp sy^{s} in Lk. *they will be stoning us, for all the people ... — hilt* with Ta^{ar} Zach *habebant* contra SH^{ned} *houden*, Fuld *habent*, in Mt. ειχον l. εχουσιν I^{η} (exc ε346f) ε600 *a q c ff*$_1$ *g*$_2$ *h r*$_2$ *D E E-P L Q R T* al 5 Vg^{edd} *corr vat* Hier, in Mc. εχουσιν: ε18, εχοντες: ε1354, ηδεισαν l. ειχον: δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 (οιδασιν) ε168 (ειχοσαν) Old Lat arm georg^{2}, in Lc. *sciunt* l. *certi sunt: a D.* — add *baptisten* contra SH^{ned} rell.

14 *ouer enen profete* = SH^{ned} Fuld, Ta^{ar} = Mc. *Joh. esse verum prophetam*, ϖ ουτως p. οτι P^{45} δ48 δ371 ***K*** lat (exc *k c*) sy^{p} georg^{1} contra δ1 δ2 ε56f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε3015 (p. προφ.) cp Joh. iv. 42 ch. 115, vii. 26 ch. 143, om δ2* ε376 ε050f ε93f ε337 ε1468 I^{π} (exc ε203f) δ30 etc ε287 ε1216 ε1413 ε449 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε1341 ε243 ε370 ε1442 Lect^{c} *k c* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg^{2}.

Mt. xxi. 27 Mc. xi. 33 Lk. xx. 7, 8 *ende daromme ... se*, SH^{ned} *ende si antworden*, Fuld *et respondentes ihesu dix.*, αυτω l. τω ιησ. in Mt. ε551 *Q* sy^{cp}, in Mc. Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth ε1279, om *resp.* in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$, αποκριθεντες ειπον in Lk. ε129 *l* sah, add *dicentes* p. *resp. c*, *dixerunt ei* sy.

15 *wanen dat het quam*, SH^{ned} *wanen het was* contra Fuld Ta^{ar} *nescimus* (= Mt. Mc.) cp Venez Marc *i no saveano onde fosse el baptesmo;* in Lk. *nescire unde esset: r aur* Vg, om *esset* Old Lat, om *unde: c f* with ε1094 ε129 ε71 ε55.

16 *Doe antw. ... seide*, SH^{ned} *doe antworde hem Jhesus noch* = Mc., Fuld (= Mt.) *ait illis et ipse*, Ta^{ar} (= Lk.) *ait illis iesus*, in Mt. ιησ. l. και αυτος: δ2 ε247 ε1295 *e c ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *h r*$_2$ *(et ies.: c ff*$_2$*)* sy^{cp} georg, add ιησ. a. και αυτ. ε1443 pal, om και αυτ. ε133 *l;* in Mc. om αποκριθεις: ***H*** (exc δ371) ε1454 ε1216 ε1333 ε190 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε1132 ε70 ε370f ε94 *k a c f* sy^{p} arm sah boh contra P^{45} rell, ϖ ο ιησ. p. αυτοις: ε168 *b c*, om ε1216 ε370f ε94* Lect^{c} sy^{p}; in Lk. αποκριθεις l. ο ιησ. δ2* ε129, om ο ιησ. $I^{\iota\ a}$.

fol. 59r

in wat machte dat ic dese werke werke · MATHEUS

C. 168 || Doe sprac iħc noch voert eñ seide aldus · wat dunkt *Mt. 21, 28*
v van din dis ic v noch vragen sal · Inenen tide
20 was en man die hadde tuee sonen · eñ hi quam ten
irsten eñ seide · sone ghanc heden werken in minen
wyngart · / eñ deghene antwerdde · Ine does nit · Dar *Mt. 21, 29*

C. 168 either / in what power I perform these works. || Then Jesus spoke still further and said thus, What do / ye think of that which I shall yet ask you, Once /
20 **20** there was a man who had two sons: and he came to the / first and said, Son, go and work to day in my / vineyard. And he answered, I will

---

17 *ic dese werke werke*, SH^{ned} *dese werc doe*, cp Mt. xxi. 24 et passim.

18 **Mt. xxi. 28** add *Doe sprac ... aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *wat dunkt v* = SH^{ned}, om δε Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ 11}$ Ferr ε1054 pal^{b} r_2 *M-T**.

19 add *van din ... sal* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Venez Marc *He poi questo disse a lloro Jesu: Uno homo.* — add *in enen tide* contra SH^{ned} rell.

20 *was en man*, SH^{ned} *het was een mensche*, add τις p. ανθρ. (Lk. xv. 11) Ephr Ta^{ar} δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 ε050 ε286 ε337 I^{η} (exc ε346f) Ferr δ30 etc (exc ε1094 ε253) ε121 etc ε90 ε551 I^{π} ε207fff ε1089 ε470 ε95 ε178 ε247 ε1246 ε1353 ε1416 ε1442f ε55 ε61 ε110 al Lect$^{a\ c\ g}$ Old Lat (exc *d*) *D E E-P Q R C T Σ M M-T* al 7 Vg^{edd} Hier sy pal contra Fuld rell. — *ende hi quam* = SH^{ned}, om και: δ2 ε56 ε26 Orig *e* ff_1 sy^{sc} boh, om προσελθων here and in vs. 30 sy^{sc}.

21 *seide*, add *ei* p. *dixit* Ta^{ar} sy (exc $^{p\ 40}$) sah (exc 18) ff_1 g_1 *h gat* Venez Marc. — *sone*, add *mi* Ta^{ar} sy. — *heden*, S^{ned} *noch heden*, om H^{ned}, om *hodie*: *e R** sy^{s} ε1443. — *minen* = SH^{ned}, add μου p. αμπελωνα (xx. 4) δ1 δ3^{c} ε26 δ371 ***K*** Fuld *c* g_1 *h* r_2 *aur Dim* Vg Aug Old Germ sah boh^{pler} georg contra δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56f ε1016 ε376 δ5 ε050 ε93 ε94^{c}f I^{η} (exc δ346) Ferr (exc δ505) ε72 ε253 ε1222 I^{π} (exc ε17) I^{σ} (exc ε207) δ4 etc δ470 ε1083 ε92 ε1442 ε177 Old Lat^{rell} Ta^{ar} sy arm pal. — *werken, operari* l. *operare* Zach (contra Fuld) *e f* $ff_{1\,2}$ *h* r_2 *W* Vg$^{\varsigma}$ Old Germ Venez Marc, add *et* a. *op.* Ta^{ar} georg *Dim.*

22 **Mt. xxi. 29** *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem*: r_2, om Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} arm *aur gig.* — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, om *respondens* sy^{sc}, add *ei* sy^{sc} boh$^{(2)}$.

22–28 **Mt. xxi. 29, 30** *ine does nit ... here ic saelt gherne don ... dirste*, SH^{ned} *ic en does niet ... here* (H^{ned} *vader*) *ic ga ... die eerste*,
(1) ου θελω ... εγω κυριε ... ο πρωτος Ta$^{ar\ ned\ ital}$ ***H*** (exc δ1) ***K*** Orig Eus Chrys Cyr *c f q* δ *gat corr vat D E M M-T* al Vg^{edd} sy$^{cp\ h}$ sah$^{18\ 111}$ Old Germ Old Hebr, edd Tisch Wordsworth;
(2) *nolo ... eo domine ... novissimus* Fuld Zach *e a b d* $ff_{1\,2}$ g_1 *h l* $r_{1\,2}$ *aur E-P L Q (dicunt primus ei novissimus) R C T Σ A Y* al *corp oxon* μ Iren Hil δ5 sy^{s};
(3) εγω (υπαγω) κυριε ... ου θελω ... ο εσχατος (υστερος) Ephr 191 δ1 ε050 ε133 Ferr ε77 etc ε370 ε371 A^{145} r_2 *R T*^{c} *Dim* Pep Harm arm georg$^{1\ 2B}$ pal sah$^{50\ 52\ 80}$ boh, edd W. H. v. Soden Nestle Merk Horner;
(4) *ibo domine ... nolo non abibo ... primus* georg^{2A}.

fol. 59r

na so berau hem des eñ hi ghinc werken in den wyngart · / Doe quam de vader toten andren · eñ *Mt.* 21, 30
hiten gaen werken in den wyngart · eñ deghene antwerdde hem aldus · here ic saelt gherne don · Eñ nochtan en dede hys nit · / welc van desen tueen *Mt.* 21, 31
dede syns vader wille? Eñ si antwerdden dirste ·

---

not do it. / Afterwards he repented of this, and he went to work in the / vineyard. Then the father came to the other one, and / ordered him to go work in the vineyard. And he / answered him thus, Sir, I will do it gladly: and / nevertheless he did not do it. Which of these two / did his father's will? And they answered, The first. / Then Jesus spoke still further,

---

ine does niet = SH^{ned} for *nolo*, pref *nay* sah, cp *yea* sy^{sc} Ephr (infra), add *non abibo* georg^{2}. — *darna* = SH^{ned}, om δε: δ2* ε93 ε94f ε1266 ε177 ε88 Orig *e b h Y* sah, και l. δε *a ff*$_1$ *r*$_2$ *Dim* sy^{s}.

23 *ende hi ghinc werken in den wyngart*, SH^{ned} *ende ginc wech*, add *in vineam* Old Lat (exc *f g*$_{1\,2}$ *q*) *Q Dim* (add *patris sui*) δ5 sy^{sc} arm pal (in vs. 30).

24 **Mt. xxi. 30** *Doe quam . . . toten andren* = SH^{ned} for προσελθων δε, και l. δε Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *h q Dim* ***K*** δ3 ε76 δ371 sah contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε133 ε286 ε183 ε1131 δ254 Ferr ε1443 pal. — *andren*, Fuld lat *alterum* (exc *r*$_{1\,2}$ *alium*); ετερω: δ2* δ3* ε76 δ371 δ5 ε050 ***K*** Orig Eus Cyr Ps-Ath Ta^{ar} sy arm georg aeth sah, δευτερω ***H***^{rell} ε133f ε168 ε94 ε337 *I*^{η} δ30 etc (exc ε1444f) ε1216 δ362 ε72 ε551 *I*^{π} (exc ε17) ε351 ε1226 ε329 ε178 ε1246 ε1385–ε1442 al pal.

25 *ende hiten gaen werken in den wyngart*, SH^{ned} *sprac noch heden ganc werken in minen w.* for ειπεν ωσαυτως, *dixit similiter*, add *illi*: *c f ff*$_1$ *Q Dim* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah aeth.

26 *here ic saelt gherne don*, SH^{ned} *here* (H^{ned} *vader*, cp and contr Ephr comm. infra) *ic ga*, Fuld lat *eo domine*, υπαγω l. εγω ε050 ε133 Ferr ε77 ε370 ε371 ε121 etc (not ε1295) ε1443 A^{145}, add υπαγω p. κυριε ?Ephr (vid infra) δ5 ε600, *yea* (ܐܝܟ) Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

27 add *nochtan* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Mt. xxi. 31 *welc* sine addit. = SH^{ned}, add *videtur vobis* (Lk. x. 36) Ephr sy^{c}, add ουν: δ30 *I*^{π} (exc ε17) ε541 Chrys *h f ff*$_1$ *r*$_{1\,2}$ *L T* boh$^{(4)}$ arm aeth. — *desen tueen* = SH^{ned}, add *his* (Lk. x. 36) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{2} pal Venez Marc, *his* l. *duobus* Ephr ?sy^{s} (illegible, room for one word only, ed ܬܪܝܗܘܢ Lewis).

28 *syns*, SH^{ned} *des*, add *sui* p. *patris* Ephr Ta^{ar} sy georg^{2} pal ε1435 ε1295 ε75 ε177, αυτων ε337. — *antwerdden*, om *hem* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach (txt) *d g*$_1$ *l r*$_2$ *L Q C T* Σ *A Y* al ***H*** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 Ferr arm boh. — *dirste* see above.

The problem here which concerns this work is the peculiar reading in the Old Lat tradition supported by sy^{s}. Does this anomaly derive from the Diatessaron? The fact that sy^{s}, with (indirectly and uncertainly) georg^{2A}, supports it, should by itself add this passage to the many other sy lat readings which

fol. 59r

Doe sprac ihc noch voert · ouer waer seggic v · dat
30 die publicane eñ de ghemeine wyf selen vor v
gaen te hemelrike wert · / want yan baptiste quam *Mt.* 21 ,32
totu in den weghe van gheregtegheiden eñ ghine

---

30 Verily I say to you, that / 30 the publicans and the prostitutes shall / go before you into the kingdom of heaven. For John the Baptist came / to you in the way of righteousness, and ye did

---

appear to derive from the Diat. But, besides Ta$^{ar\ ned\ ital}$, Ephrem's evidence seems to be the other way. Here is the full passage, as revised and corrected by A. Merk (the translator in Moesinger has not perceived that the *non* before *vocavit* must apply to the whole sentence, and so has proceeded to 'improve' the literal *et* into more idiomatic Latin by adding *nihilo secius*, thus making the whole comment self-contradictory): *Quid vobis videtur? Homini cuidam erat duo filii. Filios eos vocavit ut eos ad opus peragendum excitaret. Sane, ait, Domine! Ille eum vocaverat filium, hic autem ei respondit, Domine. Non vocavit eum patrem et verbum eius perfecit. Quis ex his fecit voluntatem patris sui? Et illi iuste decernentes dixerunt 'Secundus'. Non dixit 'Uter videtur vobis dixisse, Ego vado', sed 'Quis fecit voluntatem patris sui'? Ideo publicani et fornicatores praecedent vos in regnum caelorum, quia vos verbis promittitis, illi autem currunt.* Ephrem's evidence for the Diat. is inconclusive, as he only quotes one of the answers, and the arm. may have influenced the wording of the translation. Burkitt discusses the passage (Ev. da Meph. II pp. 239f) in his list of Western readings supported by the Diat., partly on account of this *secundus*, but as text and comment stand, Ephr joins group 3 with arm. On the other hand he seems to know the Western reading, and expressly refer to an interpretation of it and contradict it. We are already familiar with this use in commentary of *non dixit . . . sed.* Zach uses Hier's well-known passage where he comments on both readings *primus* and *novissimus: Porro quod scriptum est dicunt ei novissimus, sciendum est in veris exemplaribus non haberi novissimus sed primus* (Zach Wn *postumus* l. *primus!*) *ut proprio iudicio condemnentur. Si autem novissimus voluerimus legere, manifesta est interpretatio, ut dicamus veritatem intelligere Iudaeos, sed tergiversari et nolle dicere quod sentiunt, sicut et baptismum Iohannis scientes esse de coelo dicere noluerunt.*

30 *publicane . . . ghemeine wyf* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach (txt) Ta^{ar}, ∽ *meretr. . . publ.: e a b c ff$_{1\ 2}$* Aug Zach comm 186 B Lect^{s} arm. — *selen vor v gaen*, SH^{ned} *u vorgaen, praecedent* l. *-unt* Ephr Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach (Lugd) txt and comm 168 B Venez Marc sy^{s} georg^{1} *b c d h ff$_{1\ 2}$ l D E-P Q R A Y H* O^{sax} W X^{c}* Vg^{edd} Old Germ contra Zach (Wn) txt, Zach comm 385 B, 386 B sy^{cp} georg^{2} lat^{rell} Iren.

31 *te hemelrike wert*, SH^{ned} *in dat hemelrike, in regnum l. -no: f h E E-P* M-T K V* Vg^{edd} (exc^{s}) contra Fuld Old Lat Vg^{rell} Hier; *coelorum* l. *dei* Ephr arm sy$^{p\ 21}$ sah^{111} *d* (contra ð5) *ff$_{1}$* Iren Ambr $^{2}/_{3}$ Aug ε368 Lect^{s} Chrys.

fol. 59v

gheloeuet hem nit · Mar de publicane eñ de ghemeine wyf si gheloefden hem · Eñ al sagdi dat nochtan blef di in ure styfheit eñ en hadt en gheen berowenesse van din dat ghi hem nin hadt gheloef · / hoert noch e *Mt.* 21, 33 *Mc.* 12, 1 *Lk.* 20, 9
125 C. 169 *5* ne andre parabole · MATH' · MR̄ · LUCAS · || Een man was die plantte eenen wyngart · eñ omme din wyngrat so loec

---

not believe him: but the publicans and the prostitutes, / they believed him: and although ye saw that, yet ye persisted / in your stubbornness, and had no repentance / thereof that ye had not believed him. Hear yet /
C. 169 *5* [5] another parable. || There was a man who / planted a vineyard, and that

---

1 **Mt. xxi. 32** *Mar ... ende* (l. 2) = SH^{ned} for *autem ... autem*, Ta^{ar} *et ... et.*

2 *al sagdi ... styfheit* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *haertheit*) expansion for *vos autem videntes.*

3 *ende en hadt ... van din* = SH^{ned} for *nec paenitentiam habuistis*, ℌ ουδε a. ιδοντες Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ ε133, om ουδε sy^{s} δ5 *d* (? a literal adaptation to *praecedunt*) *e c* (*haec* l. *nec*), but for *e c* see infra. — om υστερον with ε95, ℌ p. πιστ. ε168 r_2 *Q.*

4 *dat ghi hem nin hadt gheloef* = SH^{ned} *(niene gelovet) quod non credidistis* l. *ut crederitis: e c ff*$_2$ *h*, om *ei: c ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$, ℌ *ei cred. ff*$_1$.
Mt. xxi. 33 add *noch* contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 Ta^{ned} Fuld use Mt. only exc Ta^{ned} adds *multo tempore* from Lk. xx. 9^{b}; Ta^{ar} begins with Mt. xxi. 33, also uses Lk. xx. 9^{b}, adds Mc. xii. 3—5 before Mt. xxi. 35, 36, probably with Ephr (cp 192 *nec primi nec medii nec postremi fructum a colonis acceperunt* but cp also Lk. xx. 12), then Lk. xx. 13, Mc. xii. 6^{a} Mt. xxi. 38^{a} Lk. xx. 14^{b} Mt. xxi. 39—46.
Een man was, SH^{ned} *het was een mensche*, add τις Ephr sy georg$^{1\,2A}$ *e f h* Rath 212 B with δ3^{c} ε1016 ***K*** contra Ta^{ar} Fuld lat^{rell} ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε133 ε93 ε600 ε1005 I^{η} δ30 etc ε1441 ε253 ε1222 I^{π} ε377 I^{κ} (exc ^{b}) ε77 etc ε96 ε370 ε1246 ε1386f al Orig, add in Mc ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1337 Ferr (exc ε1211) Orig *c* sy^{p} arm georg^{2} boh, add in Lk. ε014 δ371 ε050 ε337 Ferr ε1216 etc ε350 ε1279 ε270 ε207f δ4 ε178f ε1353 ε1443 Theodt r_1 sy. — om *paterfamilias* also L capit (= Mc. Lk.) contra SH^{ned} rell, no text adds in Mc. Lk., *dives* l. *paterfam.* sah Rath 212 B. — *die, qui* = SH^{ned} pler, *et* l. *qui* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\,p}$ pal $^{2}/_{2}$ Iren, om sy^{c} Eus$^{\theta}$ Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$.

6 *plantte*, Ephr adds *sibi*, cp *vineam suam: D. — omme din w. so loec hi* (SH^{ned} *maecti*) *enen tuun* for *circumdedit ei, made for it* sy^{s}, add αυτω p. περιεθηκεν in Mc. δ3^{c} δ6 ε1016 ε014f ε93f ε309 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε1386 (αυτον) ε1416 Orig r_2 sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h*} arm sah boh aeth, add in Lk. *surrounded it with a hedge* sy^{s}.

fol. 59v

hi enen tuun · eñ hi groefer in enen putte[a] eñ stichtī in een wychhus · eñ dar na so uerhurde hisine wyngart lieden · eñ vor uten lande eñ merrde[b] lange eer hi weder quam · / Dar na alse de tyt naekde dat men din wyn soude lesen so sendde die here sine knechte totin wyn gart liede om die vroch te nemene van din wyngarde / Eñ die wyngart liede voeren sinen knechten ouer · eñ

Mt. 21, 34 *Mc.* 12, 2 *Lk.* 20, 10

Mt. 21, 35 *Mc.* 12, 3

a) *inter l.* marcus — *b*) *inter l.* lucas

---

vineyard he enclosed / with a wall: and he dug a well in it, and built / a tower in [it]; and after that he let his vineyard / to (vineyard-)men; and went out of the country, and tarried long before he / [10] returned. Later on, when the time approached that one should / harvest the wine, the master sent his servants to the / vineyard-men to take the fruit of the vineyard. / And the vineyard-men attacked his servants; and / they beat one, they

---

7 *ende hi groefer in enen putte* = SH^{ned}, for *lacum* (Mc.), SH^{ned} add *ende stichte* (H^{ned} *maecten*) *dar in ene perse* (H^{ned} *kelter*) for *torcular* (Mt.); H^{ned} *maeckden* cp *fecit* l. *fodit* in Mc. georg^{1}, *praeparavit* Ephr; *-er in*, add *in ea* in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ georg$^{2\,A}$ sah boh. — *ende stichtter in een wychhus*, SH^{ned} *ende maecte dar in enen tor*, SH^{ned} *maecte* cp *fecit* l. *aedif.* georg^{1} (Mt. Mc.); *-er in*, add *in ea* p. *turrem* (cp Isai. v. 2) Ephr Ta^{ar} sy pal m^{cod} *c*, add *in medio eius* (בְּתוֹכוֹ) m^{cod} *E corr vat**, add in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ boh ε1279 (om εν).

8, 9 *ende*, add *dar na* = SH^{ned}. — *uerhurde*, S^{ned} *leende*, H^{ned} *vermyede* for εξεδοτο, Fuld lat^{pler} *locavit* = sy ܐܡܣܪ in Mc. Lk. and sy^{p} in Mt., sy^{sc} in Mt. ܐܠܨܩ, *tradidit* in Mc. *d q*, in Lk. *d*, *dedit* Ta^{ar} sah boh georg, cp vs. 41. — *sine* correction due to misreading. — *wyngart lieden* = SH^{ned} for γεωργοις, Fuld lat^{pler} *agricolis* (= Joh. xv. 1 exc *a c*: *cultor*) or *colonis*, *vinitoribus* in Mc. *a* capit Mt. *A Y U V C K* Par 10438 Hil, *cultoribus vineae* in Mt. xxi. 34: *m*, in Lk. xx. 10: *l*, *cultoribus* in Mt. xxi. 33: *d*, in Mc. xii. 1: *i*, in Lk. xx. 10: *i* Vg, sy ܦܠܚܐ *cultores*. — *vor ... weder quam* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *in een andere lant ende bleef ...*) from Lk. with Ta^{ar} for *peregre fuit (peregrinatus est: e a d) multis temporibus, er was ellend oder veere manig zeit* Old Germ.

10 **Mt. xxi. 34** *dar na* = SH^{ned} for δε, *autem*. — *alse de tyt ... lesen*, SH^{ned} *doe die tijt der vrucht nakede*, add *vineae* p. *fructuum*: *R*.

11 *die here* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

12 *te nemene*, SH^{ned} *dat si namen*, Ephr (*afferent*) Ta^{ar} Fuld, *ut mitterent ei* in Mt. sy, in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth, *darent* in Mc. Old Lat δ5, cp Lk. xx. 10. — *de fructibus* l. *fructus* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\,p}$ pal Old Lat contra Ephr sy$^{c\,p\,14\,15\,18}$ Vg. — *van din wyngarde* = SH^{ned}, add *vineae* a. *eius* in Mt. (cp Mc. Lk. om αυτου) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal *m* (om *eius*) *ff*$_1$, om *eius* sy$^{sc\,p\,6}$ boh^{B} Cyr Chrys.

13 **Mt. xxi. 35** *voeren ouer*, SH^{ned} Old Germ *begrepen* for the weaker λαβοντες, *adpraehensis*, sy ܐܬܚܕ contra pal ܢܨܒ.

fol. 59v

den eenen blowen si den andren doedden si den derden
15 steinden si · / Doe sendden die here noch andre knechte eñ *Mt.* 21, 36 *Mc.* 12, 4 *Lk.* 20, 11
meer dan der irsten hadde ghewest te hen eñ din daden
si oc al die ghelike · / Dar na so sendde hi ten hen syns *Mt.* 21, 37
.128 şii selfs sone eñ sprac aldus · maschin selen si minen
sone onssin / alsen deghene saghen so spraken si on *Mt.* 21, 38 *Mc.* 12, 7 *Lk.* 20, 14

---

15 killed the second, they stoned the / 15 third. Then the master sent yet other servants, and / more than there had been of the first; and to these they / did likewise. After that he sent to them his / own son, and spoke thus: May be they will / respect my son. When they saw him, they conferred /

14, 15 *doedden ... steinden* contra ∞ Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ Old Lat (exc *m f ff$_1$ g$_1$ aur*) *R* Eus$^{\theta}$ Cyr. — *eenen ... andren ... derden* = SH^{ned}, *alium* (tris) Fuld lat^{pler}, *unum* l. *alium*^{1}: *e b q c f ff$_2$*; Zach 387D *alter servus ... tertium servum*, cp also ch. 170 Lk. xiv. 20 *derde* for ετερος with sy^{c} aeth ε1444 Old Germ. — In Ta^{ar} Mc. xii. 3—5 add *hi agricoli*, cp add *illi* in Mt. sy^{c}, add *hi* in Mc. sy^{p}; om λαβοντες with sy^{p}; add λιθοβολησαντες with sy^{p} boh δ3 ε1016 δ371 ***K*** contra lat georg arm ***H***^{rell} ε1311 δ5f ε133 ε93f *I*^{η} (exc ε203f); *vulneraverunt* for εκεφαλαιωσαν, sy^{p} ,ܩܛܠܘ, om georg, om vs. 4 sy$^{s(c)}$, *multaverunt: c, decollaverunt: k, ceciderunt: q*; και απεστειλαν ητιμωμενον with sy^{p} boh ***K*** δ3 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 lat (exc *k*) sah, om *k*, om also in vs. 5 *et ... misit: L*; add παλιν with sy^{p} ε1016^{c} δ371 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} ε1311 δ5 ε1443; add *servos* p. *alios* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (om *ad illos*).

15 Mt. xxi. 36 *doe* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *echter*, add και: δ2* sy^{p} pal, add ουν: δ5 *vero: d.*

16 *der irsten*, om *prioribus: e a.* — add *te hen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

17, 18 Mt. xxi. 37 *dar na*, SH^{ned} *mar ten lesten* for υστερον δε, add παντων: ε168, in Mc. υστερον l. ετι Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{2} sah *k c* ε014f ε93, add ε133 ε1337 Ferr ε1386f sah^{86}, om ετι sy$^{s(c)}$, om *unum ... habuit: k* georg$^{2\,A}$. — *ten hen*, om in Mt. *e m ff$_1$* georg^{1} ε168 Orig, in Mc. *k a q c d ff$_2$ i r$_1$ aur D* georg^{1} δ5 ε337. — *syns selfs*, SH^{ned} *sinen*, cp add *unicum* in Mt. Old Lat with *m* Iren Lucif, in Lk. l. αγαπητον *e* ε448, *carissimum: a c ff$_2$, dilectissimum: q i r$_1$, dilectum* Vg, ܚܒܝܒ Aphr, om *l r$_2$* ε371, cp *k* in Mc. *noviss. misit filium.*

18 *maschin*, S^{ned} *lichte* for *forsitan*, ισως (= Lk.), add in Mt. sy arm *e* (not *m*) *b c ff$_2$ h T* Vg$^{cl\,s}$ (*forte*) Iren sah$^{(6)}$ boh$^{(3)}$ ε121 etc (exc ε1259 ε1349 ε1435) Chrys Old Hebr, add in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ arm *a b q W*; om ιδοντες from Lk. with ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 *I*^{η} ε207 ε1385 sy$^{sc\,h\,mg}$ Old Lat.

19 Mt. xxi. 38 *alsen deghene sagen, deghene* for οι γεωργοι, om in Lk. *e d* δ5 contra SH^{ned} rell; add *illi* (Mc.) in Mt. sy^{c}, om in Mc. lat (exc *q c*) δ5; *eum* l. *filium* (= Lk.) in Mt. *f l* sah^{71}, in Lk. τουτον: ε1443, om δ2* ε1131 ε72;

fol. 59v

20 derlinge eñ seiden dits de sone dint gherfnesse ane behorrende es · comt eñ lattene ons doeden so sele wi hebben syn gherfnesse / doe gegrepensine eñ doeddenne *Mt.* 21, 39 *Mc.* 12, 8 *Lk.* 20, 15*a*

---

20 20 among themselves and said, This is the son to whom the heritage / belongs; come and let us kill him: then shall we / have his heritage. Thereupon they seized him and killed him / and cast him out of the vine-

---

add *de longe* in Mt. (Gen. xxxvii. 18) *e*, cp Ephr 265 *non enim cum heres advenisset, sed dum adhuc longe abesset cogitabant eum occidere*, and for the antitype to Joseph Aphr I 954 *venientem viderunt et cogitaverunt eum occidere*, cp Ephr 192 *cum vid. filium venisse*; add in Mc. ιδοντες αυτον (= Mt. Lk.) ε337 ε1289 δ603 ε121 etc (exc ε1295) δ259 I^{π} (exc ε17) A^{137} $sy^{p\ 14}$ *c*, add θεασαμενοι αυτον Lect$^{24\ 31}$, add θεασ. α. ερχομενον: ε050f ε93f ε1337 Ferr δ30 etc ε287 ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε1441 ε1279 ε351 ε291 etc ε1354 ε1386f ε1144 Lect^{pler} sy^{h*} arm georg.

20 add *ende seiden* (= Lk.) contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dits de sone . . . behorrende es*, SH^{ned} *deses es die erve* for *hic est haeres*, cp $sy^{s(c)}$ in Mc. *this is his son, his heir*, georg^{2} *this is his heir* = sy^{c} in Mt.; Ephr 192 *hic haeres est huius vineae*, 265 *coloni haeredem vineae cognoverunt*, 212 *quoniam cognoverunt filium esse dominum vineae*, cp Lk. capit. *ff*$_2$ *D E-P G Q aur: ubi coloni occiderunt dnm vineae*, cp Aphr I 229^{18} ,ܡܚܝܢ ܠܗ ܕܒܗ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܠ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܢܩܛܠܘܢ ܠܗ, Venez Marc *questo è lo herede del signor*.

21 *comt ende* = SH^{ned}, add *und* Old Germ^{codd}, Fuld *venite* = Mt. Mc., add δευτε in Lk. Ta$^{ar\ A}$ sy *e C T* sy^{h*} ***K*** contra Ta$^{ar\ B\ E}$ lat^{rell} δ1 ε014 δ6 I^{η} ε1091 ε72f I^{π} ε351 $I^{\kappa a}$ ε4 ε1246 ε1354 ε1386 sah.

21, 22 *so sele wi hebben syn gherfnesse*, SH^{ned} *so blijft ons dat erve*, Fuld lat^{pler} Iren Lucif (= Mt.) *et habebimus hered. eius* for (κατα)σχωμεν, *habeamus: d D E Dim, obtineamus: q, possideamus: m ff*$_1$, in Mc. κατασχ. αυτ. την κληρ.: ε207 ε551 ε1435; Ta^{ar} (= Mc. Lk.) *et nostra erit hereditas*, in Mt. sy^{sc} pal *R* ε17 Eus$^{\delta}$ Old Hebr, Ephr *et tunc nostra erit hereditas vineae*; in Lk. και εσται l. ινα γενηται sy *e l r*$_1$ I^{η} δ3; for *blijft ons* in SH^{ned} cp Ephr 265 *ut hereditas in sorte ipsorum maneret.*

22 Mt. xxi. 39 Mk. xii. 8 *doe*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*. — *gegrepen . . . ende* = SH^{ned} (*be-*) for λαβοντες, sy ܐܬܪܟ not ܢܣܒܘ. — *doeddenne . . . worpenne* = SH^{ned} = Mc., in Mt. ס *occid. . . . eiec. e a c d E* Iren^{arm} Lucif δ5 ε050 georg contra Ta^{ar} Fuld *m f ff*$_1$ $_2$ *g*$_1$ *l q* Vg Iren^{lat} Gk^{pler} sy arm, in Mc. om και εξεβαλον: ε1090 (εκβαλ. l. λαβ. = Lk.) ε1441 δ398 ε1416, ס και απεκτ. p. αμπελ. (= Mt.) Ferr δ30 ε1441 ε1354; in Lk. λαβοντες l. εκβαλ. δ3 ε56, add εξεβαλον ε56, see J. T. S. xxviii p. 149. — *doeddenne*, add *eum* p. *occid.* Ta^{ar}, in Mt. *e m c f* Iren sy pal, in Lk. sy.

fol. 59v

eñ worpenne uten wyngarde / alse die here comt wat sal hi din wyngart lieden don? / Eñ si antwerdden hi sal den quaden qualec don har lyf verliesen eñ si nen wyngart sal hi uermieden andren winnen die

Mt. 21, 40 *Mc.* 12, 9 *Lk.* 20, 15*b* *Mt.* 21, 41 *Lk.* 20, 16

---

yard. When the master comes, what / will he do to the vineyard-men? And they answered, He / [25] will make the evil lose their lives evilly, and / he will let his vineyard to other labourers, who / will bring in to him his fruit

---

23 Mt. xxi. 40 *alse die here comt* = SH^{ned}, om *ergo* boh$^{(2)}$ contra Ta^{ar} Fuld, *autem* sah^{16} georg^{2}, cp sy^{s} in Mc. *what time the lord of the vineyard cometh, what will he do.* — om του αμπελωνος in Mc. *k*, in Lk. δ371 ε4, cp and contr Aphr I 229$^{6\ 7\ 18}$. — om ουν p. τι in Mc. δ1 ε56 ε1016* ε1311 g_2 sah (exc$^{40\ 130}$) boh, in Lk. sy^{sc} boh.

24 *din*, SH^{ned} *den*, om *illis: m*, in Mc. add τοις γεωργ. εκ. ε1386, add *eis* georg^{2}, om αυτοις in Lk. (= Mc.) *e a q c d* δ5 ε287 ε253 ε1178 ε129f ε19 ε1225 ε371 ε1354 ε448.

Mt. xxi. 41 *ende si antwerdden* = SH^{ned} for λεγουσιν αυτω, add *et* ad init. *E*, om λεγ. α. in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) δ505 δ255*, add in Mc. ε1386 *b* (*malos male* l. *colonos*), in Lk. om *veniet et*, add *dicunt* sy^{s}.

25 *den quaden qualec* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *boesen boeslic* for *malos male*, κακους κακως, Ephr Moes. 192 *malos per mala*, probably = arm^{vg}, but Lamy I 253 ܒܝܫܐ ܒܒܝܫ ܢܒܕܘܢ = sy, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *he will destroy them in the worst of ways*, see Burkitt Ephr Quotations, Texts and Studies vii. 2 p. 34, i.e. om κακους or read κακως κακως Ta^{ar} sy sah ff_2 Eus$^{\theta}$, om αυτους ε050 lat exc *d* ff_2 Iren Aug arm; the fact that κκκους κακως is literary Gk and that αυτους follows suggests that Ta^{ar} etc preserve the true reading κακως κακως . . . αυτους. On the other hand this may be a case of a literary expression finding its way into common parlance, cp Pap. Syll 584^{5f} *o* τουτων τι ποιων κακος κακη εξωλεια απολοιτο. In Mc. add τουτους (= Lk) δ3 δ48 ε376 ε287 ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 Lect, εκεινους I^{η} ε309 ε1441 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε243 ε1386 ε87 *c* sy^{p}, in Lk. εκεινους l. τουτους I^{η} ε168 δ505 ε207 ε1493, om *e d* δ5 sah, αυτους l. τ. γεωργ. τουτ. ε1094. — *har lyf verliesen*, S^{ned} *verderven*, H^{ned} (*boeslic*) *handelen* for *perdet*, απολεσει. — *sinen* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου p. αμπελωνα in Mt. *m b h* Iren *E E-P*^{mg} Θ *O** *W* Vg^{edd} *cod caraf* Old Germ Old Hebr Venez Marc, in Mc. *b* ε1016.

26 *uermieden* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *verhuren*, *locabit* with Fuld Ta^{ar} Ephr Lamy I 253 (ܢܫܟܪ) sy^{p} (see Burkitt l. c.) contra *tradet* sy^{c} (ܢܬܠ) *m* ff_1, *dabit* (= Mc. Lk.) sy^{s} (ܝܗܒ) sah georg, in Mc. *loc.* l. *dabit: b*, in Lk. εκδωσει ε19, *tradet: a.* — *winnen*, SH^{ned} *wijngertlieden*, add γεωργ. in Mc. *b c* ff_2 *i* sah^{73}, in Lk. ε1444 ε19.

hem sine urocht in brengen te tide · / Doe sprac ihc *Mt.* 21, 42a *Mc.* 12, 10 *Lk.* 20, 17
noch voert eñ seide al dus · En laesdi noit in den scrif
turen dat wart dat aldus sprekt? Die steen din re
30 probreerden die steen howaren die es ghelegt int
ouerste van den horneke teenen egghesteene / dit es *Mt.* 21, 42b *Mc.* 12, 11
van gods haluen gheschit eñ oc est wonderlec in der

---

on time. Then Jesus spoke / yet further, and said thus, Did ye never read in
30 the / Scriptures the word which speaks thus, The stone which / **30** the stone-
cutters rejected has been laid at the / top of the corner for a corner stone:
this has / happened through God, and is also marvelous in the

---

27 *sine urocht* = SH^{ned}, add *his* boh aeth pal $^{1}/_{2}$; *fructum* sing Ephr lat (exc m^{cod} *b d h ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *C T B* Iren Venez Marc) Lucif georg boh$^{(2)}$ aeth pal $^{2}/_{2}$, add in Lk. *qui reddent ei fructum in temp. s.* (= Mt.) *l.* — *in brengen*, SH^{ned} *geven*, Ephr Lamy ܠܡ ܢܣܒܣܡ, *which shall raise for him*, sy pal sah *give*, the usual rendering of *αποδ.* cp xxii. 21; *reddant* l. *reddent*: *m f h* Lucif Vg^{pler}. — *te tide*, SH^{ned} *ter rechter tijt*, ܒܙܒܢܐ Ephr sy (ܒ-), ܒܙܒܢ̈ pal (ב- pal^{b}), *tempore suo* (sing) georg^{2} boh$^{(3)}$ (om suo$^{(2)}$) aeth Venez Marc, in Lk. *l.*

27, 28 **Mt. xxi. 42a Lk. xx. 17** *doe sprac ... aldus*, SH^{ned} *te hem* l. *noch voert ... aldus*, add *et* sy^{p} ^{20}, add in Mc. *και λεγει αυτ. ο ιησ.* (= Mt.) ε1386.

28 *noit*, *numquam* with Ephr sy^{c} pler contra SH^{ned} sy^{s} *non*, *quid non*: *R*, *numquid non*: *F*. — *in den scrifturen* plural (= Mt.) contra sing (= Mc.) Ta^{ar} sy georg^{1}, om Ephr 193 *e g*$_{1}$ Iren ε1435 ε1341, cp om *γεγραμμενον τουτο* in Lk. Epiph.

30 *reprobreerden*, SH^{ned} *verworpen*, Venez Marc *reprova e zetava*, for the characteristic duplication, only in ital here, cp vs. 44 infra. — *steen howaren*, SH^{ned} *temmerlieden* for *aedificantes*, *οι οικοδομουντες*, cp Pep Harm *masons*, Venez Marc *hi maestri*. — *die es ghelegt* = SH^{ned} for *factus est*, *εγενηθη*, cp Is. xxviii. 16 quoted by Aphr I. 17 before Mt. xxi. 44, also Ephr 193 *Qualis lapis? Is qui dicitur adamantinus his verbis, Pono ego adamantem in medio filiorum Israel*, cp Ezek. iii. 9, Is. liv. 12. This is not among Cypr.'s Testimonies in ii. 16; for gloss influence cp Pep Harm *And þe last ston hij leyden it heigest upon a corner forto couplen tweie walles.*

31 *int ouerste ... egghesteene*, SH^{ned} *int overste van den houke* (H^{ned} *slotte*) for *in caput anguli.*

31, 32 **Mt. xxi. 42b** *dit es van gods haluen gheschit*, SH^{ned} *ende van Gods alven es dat gedaen*, *dit*, *istud* Fuld *l r* Vg, *haec* (*αυτη*) *d*, *iste*: *b q X**, *hic*: *c ff*$_{1}$, *hic* l. *et*: *ff*$_{2}$, om *αυτη*: *e a* Iren, in Mc. *iste*: *q d L*, *hic*: *c ff*$_{2}$ *g*, *hic* l. *et*: *k a i*, om *b* X*, Cypr Test. ii. 16 (Ps cxviii. 22) *hic* (*iste*: L M*, *istud* M^{2}); *gods*, *deo* l. *dño* Ta^{ar} contra sy rell, in Mc. boh^{26}.

32 *ende oc*, add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *wonderlec*, sy *a marvel*, Venez Marc *lo signore l'a fatto e da ello e vegnudo zo.*

fol. 60r

menschen oghen ? / Dar omme seggic v dat hemelrike *Mt.* 21, 43
v ghenomen sal werden eñ sal werden ghegheuen den
ghenen die de werke werken die daer toe behorlec
syn / Eñ so wie so op desen steen ualt die sal bersten *Mt.* 21, 44 *Lk.* 20, 18
eñ op wien dat hi valt hi salne don bersten MATH' MR̄
LUCAS / Eñ alse die prinschen uan din yodschen papen eñ *Mt.* 21, 45
die phariseuse hoerden sine parabolen · so uerstonden si

---

eyes of men? Therefore I say unto you, that the kingdom of heaven / shall be taken from you, and shall be given to those / who perform the works that belong thereto. / And whosoever falls upon this stone shall be crushed; / [5] and upon whomsoever it falls, it shall crush him. / And when the chiefs of the Jewish priests and / the Pharisees heard his parables,

---

1 *der menschen*, SH^{ned} pler *onsen*, *υμων* l. *ημων*: δ5* ε337 *I*^{14} Ferr (exc ε1054 ε226) ε1333 ε190 ε192 ε1443 al sah.
Mt. xxi. 43 *hemelrike* = SH^{ned} Venez Marc boh$^{\Gamma}$ aeth^{cd} contra *θεου* rell.
3 *denghenen die de werke . . . behorlec syn*, *a quei che fano le ovre soi* Venez Marc, *iustitiam* l. *fructum eius* Aug Quaest. Ev. 2. 38, SH^{ned} *den volke dat sine vrucht geift*, H^{ned} add *te rechter tijt* (cp vs. 41), *dat* l. *facit* sy^{s} Aphr II. 92 (cod B) Eus$^{\delta}$, om *αυτης* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)c\ p\ exc\ (\delta)}$ Aphr (cod B) *ff*$_1$ Eus$^{\delta}$, *αυτου* l. *-ης*: δ2* Orig, *fructum* (sing) Old Lat (exc *g*$_1$) *aur gat D Q R 𝔉-P μ Dim Wurz 𝔉* Lucif arm georg^{2} boh$^{(2)}$.
4 **Mt. xxi. 44 Lk. xx. 18** add Mt. xxi. 44 Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar} Fuld Gk^{pler} Chrys *c f g*$_1$ *h q* Vg Aug sy$^{c\ p}$ arm georg aeth sah boh contra δ48 δ5 Orig Eus *e a b ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *r*$_{1\ 2}$ Iren sy^{s} Venez Marc; in pal one lection ends with vs. 42, the other with 43. — *ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om *και* in Mt. (= Lk.) Fuld ε050 ε1211 ε17 ε1089f δ459 *q* sah$^{(2)}$ boh$^{(2)}$, *enim* in Mt. sy^{c}, in Lk. sy^{sc}. — *so wie so* = SH^{ned}, add *πας* (= Lk.) Ephr? sy^{c} ܗ ܠ Fuld contra Aphr Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܗ ܡ.
5 *ende* = SH^{ned} Ephr Ta^{ar} sy arm georg contra Fuld lat Gk boh, in Lk. sy, om δε in Mt. Ferr (exc δ505), in Lk. ε76. — *op wien*, SH^{ned} *up so wien*, add *πας* Aphr Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy, in Lk. sy^{sc} boh$^{(4)}$. — *don bersten*, S^{ned} *knutsen*, H^{ned} *morselen*, Ephr bis *crush and grind*, where arm^{vg} has *grind* only and Aphr^{arm} has *crush* only; for this characteristic Diat duplication see Conybeare ? An Armenian Diatessaron, J. T. S. xxv. p. 235; *conteret* Fuld *c g* Vg, *comminuet* (= Lk.) *q f h*.
6 **Mt. xxi. 45** *ende* = SH^{ned}, *και* l. δε: δ1 δ3 ε76f δ371 ***K*** Orig Fuld lat (exc 𝔉) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} contra ***H***^{rell} sy^{sc}, om arm georg$^{2\ B}$.
7 *sine parabolen*, SH^{ned} *sijn gelikenesse*, *την παραβολην αυτου* (sing cp Mc. Lk.) ε207 ε76 Lect^{s} sy^{c} georg^{2} arm^{cdd} *cat oxon* Old Germ, *this parable* arm^{cd}, cp sy^{s} in Lk. xx. 16, *ταυτας* l. *αυτου*: ε1295, om *eius* sy^{c} *r*$_2$.

fol. 60r

dat hise uan hen seide · eñ dat hi hen meinde · / eñ dar *Mt.* 21, 46 *Mc.* 12, 12 *Lk.* 20, 19
omme so hadden sine gherne gheuaen eñ ghehouden ·
mar si onssagen dat ghemeine volc · want alt volc hil
A. 115 *F.* 126 C. 170 ten ouer enen profete · MATH · LUCAS · || Dar na so vertrac *Mt.* 22, 1
ihc noch ene andre ghelyknesse eñ seide aldus · / ghelyc *Mt.* 22, 2
es hemelrike[a] enen here enen coninc · die makde ene bru
locht sinen sone · / eñ stichtte ene grote maeltyt eñ noeed *Lk.* 14, 16

a) *inter l.* de heilege kerke

---

they understood / that he said them of them, and that he meant them;
and / therefore they would fain have seized and held him; / [10] but they
feared the common people, for all the people took / him for a prophet. ||
C. 170 After that Jesus / told yet another parable and said thus, The / kingdom
of heaven is like a lord, a king, who made a / wedding feast for his son,

---

8 *dat hise . . . meinde,* SH^{ned} *dat hi hem meinde* for *quod de ipsis diceret.*

8–10 Mt. xxi. 46 *ende . . . mar,* εζητουν και l. ζητουντες sy arm (*but*) georg boh$^{(4)}$ ε207, add γαρ p. εφοβ. δ30. — add *daromme so* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *gheuaen ende ghehouden,* SH^{ned} *begrepen,* cp πιασαι l. κρατησαι (cp Joh. vii. 30) ε218 etc ε1385. — *dat ghem. volc,* τον οχλον (sing = Mc.) in Mt. δ2* δ3 ε551 ε243 *b* sy^{p} boh, *the people* (= Lk.) sy^{sc}. — *alt volc,* SH^{ned} *si . . . alle* contra rell.

11 Ta^{ned} Fuld follow with Mt. xxii. 1—14 and Lk. xiv. 16—24 interweaved, Ta^{ar} has already inserted this after Lk. xiv. 15 in § xxx and goes on here with Mt. xxii. 15 etc, so also Ephr.

11, 12 Mt. xxii. 1 *dar na so vertrac . . . seide aldus,* SH^{ned} *daer na seide Jhesus noch een gelikenesse ende sprac* contra Fuld Ta^{ar} Gk *et respondens ihesus dixit iterum in parabolis eis dicens,* om αυτοις Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} with sy^{p} aeth ε050 ε600 ff_1 r_2 *Q* Chrys, ℘ *eis in parab.* Old Lat *C,* pal^{a} *and the Lord said this parable;* om λεγων Ta^{ar} sy arm *h R W* ε1333 ε1260 δ362 ε121 ε1443.

12 Mt. xxii. 2 *ghelyc es* = SH^{ned} for ομοιωθη, *simile factum est,* om *factum: e b q c d f* ff_{12} *h* r_{12} δ *aur gat D Q R W* μ *Dim Wurz* Ϝ Iren Lucif georg^{1}.

13 *enen here,* SH^{ned} rell *enen mensche* exc sah^{111} *a rich (man)* = οικοδεσποτης (Lk. xiv. 21^{b}), cp sah in Mt. xiii. 52, xxi. 33, where all the mss. read *rich.* As Ta^{ar} Fuld use Mt. xxii. 7. instead of Lk. xiv. 21^{b} οικοδεσπ. does not appear in the Harmony tradition, or elsewhere in harmonising texts: sah^{111} has *king* in vss. 7, 11, so *rich* here may be an error by a scribe that has just used *rich* in xxi. 33.

14 Lk. xiv. 16 *ende stichtte ene grote maeltyt,* SH^{ned} *ende maecte ene grote werscap,* add from Lk. with Ta^{ar}, om *magnam* Marc^{tert} *e* pal^{bc} arm boh^{26} with A^{3}. — *noedde* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *loet, invitavit* l. *vocavit* (cp Joh. ii. 2) *e m a.*

Fuld follows Mt. xxii. 1, 2 with Lk. xiv. 16^{c} *et vocavit plures* (l. *multos*) 17 *et hora cenae,* Mt. xxii. 3, Lk. xiv. 18—20, Mt. xxii. 4—9^{a}, Lk. xiv. 21^{b},

15 de uele [a] liede · / eñ alst [b] dire etentyt nakde · so sendde hi ut *Mt.* 22, 3 *Lk.* 14, 17
sine knechte · eñ ontboet deghene die ghenoedt waren ·
dat si quamen ter brulocht [c] · want dat eten ware al
ghereet · eñ [d] sine wouden nit comen · / mar [e] si onschuldeg *Lk.* 14, 18
den hen alle ghemeinlec · Dirste seide · Ic hebbe een dorp

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* math' — *e*) *inter l.* lucas

---

15 and prepared a great banquet and invited / 15 many people. And when it was near to dinner-time, he sent out / his servants and summoned those who had been invited, / that they should come to the wedding, as the fare was all / ready. And they would not come; but they excused / them-

---

Mt. xxii. 9[b] *et quosc. inveneritis*, Lk. xiv. 21[c] *pauperes . . . clodos*, Mt. xxii. 9[c] *vocate ad nuptias*, Lk. xiv. 22—24, Mt. xxii. 10—14. Ta[ar] varies this by using Lk. xiv. 16[bc] and 17 with Mt. xxii. 3[b] (only) *et nol. venire* and inserts Lk. xiv. 21[a] between Mt. xxii. 6, 7 and also Mt. xxii. 9[b] *quosc. invit. vocate ad nupt.* between Lk. xiv. 23[a] and [b] (*et compellite* etc). Venez Marc uses Mt. only. For the interweaving of the two parables in the Diat cp Aphr I 274 *Qui nuptiale vestimentum non induerit in tenebras exter. eicietur. Qui se a nuptiis excusaverit coenam non gustabit;* cp Burkitt Ev. da Meph. II pp. 101—3.

15 **Mt. xxii. 3, Lk. xiv. 17** *ende alst dire etentyt nakde*, SH[ned] *ende doe die werscap bereet was* for *et hora cenae:* no text adds in Mt., both this and the preceding *inter l.* references are carelessly inserted too soon and too late.

16 *sine knechte* = SH[ned], plural (= Mt) in Lk. Ta[ar] ε33 ε1386. — *ende entboet*, SH[ned] *hiet comen* for *vocare.*

17 *dat si quamen ter brulocht want dat eten ware al ghereet*, S[ned] *ter brulocht want het es al bereet*, om *want . . . bereet* H[ned] Fuld, ερχεσθαι l. -θε in Lk. δ2 ε014 ε56f ε376 δ5 ε168 ε1054 ε350 ε1279 δ4 etc δ470 δ398 ε22 ε33 ε178f ε1353 ε1493 sy[sc] boh r_2 Vg contra Ta[ar] sy[p] (*all is ready for you, come*, add *come*, at end, aeth) Old Lat Gk[rell]; add *ad convivium* sy[p] [13]; ιδε l. ηδη sy arm georg pal, om Ta[ned] *e a* sah, ω *iam* p. *venite: m*; *ware* = Old Germ[edd] contra SH[ned] *het es* Old Germ[codd] sy lat[pler]; *al*, add *omnia* a. *parata* (cp Mt. xxii. 4) Ta[ar] sy arm aeth pal sah boh *e m a* with δ5, add παντα p. εστιν **K** $f r_{1\,2}$ contra δ1 δ2 ε56 ε376 ε050 ε22 Old Lat[rell], *iam paratum est: b q c ff$_2$ i l.*

18 **Lk. xiv. 18** *mar* = SH[ned], δε l. και Ta[ar] (not sy[p]) ε1353 sah[89] Old Germ[edd], om *e* sah[rell].

19 *alle ghemeinlec*, SH[ned] *alle, simul omnes* or *omn. sim.* lat[pler] for απο μιας παντας, *ab una omnes: d, singuli: e m*, Ta[ar] *all with one mouth*, sy[sc] ܟܠܚܕ̈ *immediately*, sy[p] ܟܠ ܥܕ̈ܢ. — *seide* = SH[ned] om αυτω Old Lat (exc *f corr vat aur*) δ5 *I*[η] ε551 arm boh[pler] Bas, Ta[ar] *illis* followed by *dicite ei.*

fol. 60r

ghekochtt eñ ic mẹoet daer varen eñ besien dat dorp · Ic bidde di dat du mi onschuldegs · / eñ dander seide · Ic *Lk.* 14, 19 hebbe ghekocht uif par ossen te vif yoken · eñ ic moet varen pruuen die ossen · ic bidde di dat du mi onsschul degs · / eñ de derde seide · Ic hebbe en wyf ghenomen eñ *Lk.* 14, 20 dar omme en magic nit comen · / Eñ die knechte quaṁ *Lk* 14, 21a

---

selves with one accord. The first said, I have bought a / [20] farm, and I must go thither and inspect the farm: / I pray thee that thou excuse me. And the second said, I / have bought five pairs of oxen for five yokes, and I must / go [and] test the oxen: I pray thee that thou excuse me. / And the third said, I have taken a wife, and / [25] therefore I cannot come.

---

20 *moet* = SH^{ned}, a somewhat weak rendering of *necesse habeo*. — *daer varen* for εξελθειν, om SH^{ned}. — add *dat dorp* contra SH^{ned} rell.

21 *dat du mi onschuldegs*, SH^{ned} *onsculdige mi* = Old Fr Old Germ, sy^{sc} *I beseech thee excuse me*, also in vs. 19, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *I pray thee to release* (ܫܒܩܢܝ) *for I ask to be excused* (ܫܐܠ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܬܫܒܩ), pal *supputa me* (ܚܫܒ ܠܝ) *quod non possum venire*, also in vs. 19, sah boh *put me from thee*, sah *as being excused*, boh aeth *as that I come not*, so also vs. 19, εχω l. εχε: δ505.

Lk. xiv. 19 *dander*, SH^{ned} *die andre* for *alter, alius: e m a q d f C T*, δευτερος ε1444 arm^{cd}.

22 *uif par ossen te vif yoken*, SH^{ned} rell *vijf joc ossen*, cp *iuga boum comparavi paria quinque: a.*

22, 23 *ic moet . . . ossen*, SH^{ned} *die moet ic ghaen* (om S^{ned}) *proven* for *eo probare illa*. — *ic bidde . . . onsschuldegs*, no trace in Diat tradition of *et ideo non possum venire* (cp vs. 20) l. *rogate . . . excusatum:* Old Lat (exc *e*, but with *m*) μ δ5 (διο l. και δια τουτο with *d*) cdd ap. Orig, add *D Q*, cp ε121 in vs. 20, *non possum* only: *l*, om *rogo te: e*, om *ideo* and *devenire* l. *venire: b*, cp vs. 20.

24 Lk. xiv. 20 *de derde* = SH^{ned}, τριτος l. ετερος sy^{c} aeth ε1444 Old Germ^{codd}, cp H^{ned} in Mt. xxii. 6 infra. — *ghenomen* = SH^{ned} Old Germ^{edd}, ελαβον l. εγημα sy pal ܢܣܒ δ5 boh Pep Harm 65^{19} cp ch. 172 Mt. xxii. 24, 26 par and see Plooij, Traces of Syriac Origin of O. L. Diat., p. 20 with adjoining table.

25 *ende dar omme*, om SH^{ned}, om *et ideo* sy^{sc} aeth, om *ideo: e* (not *m*) *a b q ir*$_2$ P^{45} (κ[αι . . . without sufficient space for δια τουτο) ε207 Clem Al, om και sah, διο l. και δια τουτο δ5 *d* (*propter quod*), add ερωτω . . . παρητημενον p. ελθειν: ε121, cp *D Q* in vs. 19, ∞ vs. 20 a. vs. 19 ε129.

fol. 60r

weder eñ seiden dit haren here · / Doe sendde die here *Mt. 22, 4*
andre knechte eñ seide hen aldus · ghaet segt den ghe
noedden · Ic hebbe mine spise ghereet · mine ossen eñ
mine uoghele syn gheslegen · eñ dat eten es al gereet ·
30 comt ter brulocht · / Eñ si ne wouden nit comen · mar *Mt. 22, 5*

And the servants came / back and said this to their master. Then the master sent / other servants and spoke to them thus, Go [and] say to the / invited, I have my food ready, my oxen and / my fowls have been killed,
30 and the fare is all ready: / [30] come to the wedding. And they would not

---

25, 26 **Lk. xiv. 21a** *die knechte ... here* = SH^{ned}, om Fuld, following Mt. xxii. 6 in Ta^{ar}, *die knechte* plural pal^{b}, Ta^{ar} *unus servorum* adapting *ο δουλος* to the plurals used in vs. 17 and Mt. xxii. 4—6, cp Ta^{ned} infra vs. 22 *een sire knechte*; om *εκεινος* p. *δουλ*. P^{45} ***H*** (exc ε76) δ5 ε050 ε600 ε1033 δ505 ε1098f ε1279 ε1132 δ4 etc ε22 ε33 ε1246 ε1354 ε1386 lat sah boh arm aeth Bas contra ***K*** sy pal. — *quamen weder* = SH^{ned}, *reversus* lat^{pler} for *παραγεν.*, *adveniens: d, veniens: e, venit et* sy. — *seiden* = SH^{ned}, *ειπεν* l. *απηγγειλεν*: ε1386 sy. — *dit* = SH^{ned} for *haec, id quod acciderat* Ta^{ar} contra sy ܗܠܝܢ, add *παντα* a. *ταυτα*: δ5 ε1098, *παντα* l. *ταυτα*: ε226 δ507, om *e b c* boh$^{A^{2}}$.

26 **Mt. xxii. 4** *doe sendde*, SH^{ned} add *echter* for *παλιν απεστειλεν*, add *et* a. *iterum: R* sy$^{p\ (4)}$. — *die here* = SH^{ned}, *rex* Ta^{ar}, cp vs. 1, om rell.

27 *hen*, om SH^{ned} rell. — *ghaet segt*, add *ghaet* = SH^{ned} (add *ende* a. *segt*) contra rell.

28 *ic hebbe ... ghereet* = SH^{ned}, om *ιδου* Ta^{ar} contra sy rell, *venite* Iren, *ητοιμακα* or *-σα* l. *ητοιμασται* lat georg^{1} sah boh Gk^{pler} contra Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\ p}$ georg^{2} pal Zach Wn text, Zach comm (Greg) 392 D Venez Marc Old Germ ε1454 ε1413 ε1295 ε1349 ε377 ε192^{c} A^{145}, om *το αριστον ... τεθυμενα και* sy^{s}. — *mine*^{2} = SH^{ned}, pref *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\ p}$, om *μου*: *e b ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ ε76 pal^{b} georg^{2A} Venez Marc.

29 *mine* = SH^{ned}, add *μου* p. *σιτ*. Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\ p}$ pal$^{a\ c}$ georg aeth *q ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *h R* ε133 ε1222 ε388 A^{3}. — *uoghele* = SH^{ned} Old Germ, *altilia* Fuld Zach txt and comm (Greg) 393 B *ff*$_1$ Vg, *lli anselli* Venez Marc, *saginata* Old Lat^{rell}, *saginatio: c, my fatlings* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *my fatted oxen* sy^{c}, add *omnia* Iren, om *occisa et: e.* — *dat eten es al gereet* (cp Lk. xiv. 17), SH^{ned} *het es al gereet* for *omnia parata*, add *sunt: a b ff*$_1$ *r*$_2$ *aur* Zach (Chrys) 393 B.

30 **Mt. xxii. 5** *ende si ne wouden nit comen mar* = SH^{ned} (cp vs. 3) for *οι δε αμελησαντες, illi autem neglexerunt et* lat Ta^{ar} sy aeth, *neglentes: d, negligentes eum* Iren, add *eos* Ta^{ar}.

fol. 60r

deen ghinc te sinen dorpe wert · eñ dander te sire comā-
schap wert · / eñ dandre vingen sine knechte eñ laidin *Mt.* 22, 6

fol. 60v

gridense eñ doeddense · / alse dat die coninc vernam so wart *Mt.* 22, 7
hi harde tornech eñ sendden syn volc in die stat da
er die manslachtege woenden eñ dedse doeden eñ hare
stat uerbernen · Doe / sprac hi noch tote sinen knechten · *Mt.* 22, 8

---

come, but / one went to his farm, and the second to his / merchandise: and the others seized his servants and maltreated

fol. 60v

them and killed them. When the king heard that, he / became very angry; and sent his people to the town / where the murderers lived, and had them killed and their / town burnt down. Then he spoke again to his servants, /

31, 32 *deen ... ende dander ... ende dandre*, SH^{ned} *die een ... die andre ... ende die andre* (H^{ned} *die derden*, cp line 24) for ος (or ο) μεν ... ος (or ο) δε ... οι δε λοιποι, *alius ... alius vero ... reliqui vero* Fuld $f g_1 q$ Vg, *unusquisque ... alii vero ... reliqui ergo: e, alius ... alius ... ceteri vero: ff$_1$, quidam ... quidam ... reliqui autem: d, alii ... alii vero ... reliqui vero: b c ff$_2$ r$_2$* (*autem* l. *vero*^{2}) Iren, *a* hiat, οι μεν ... οι δε: δ5 ε1454 (only οι δε) ε287* (only οι μεν) georg^1, ⲙ ⲛ ⲥⲁⲓⲉ ... ⲛ ⲟⲩⲣⲥⲁ ... ⲛ ⲟⲩⲣ sy, add ⲟⲓⲱⲟⲩⲉⲣⲥⲛ sy^{sc}, *der ein ... der ander ... want die gelassen* Old Germ, *aber die andern* $^{edd\ post}$, *altri ... e altre ... e altre* Venez Marc. — *sinen dorpe*, no version renders ιδιον (exc sy^h), so also in Mt. xiii. 57, om *suam* sy^c *R.* — *sire*, om *suam*^{2} sy^{sc}.

32 Mt. xxii. 6 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* sy^s arm georg^1. — *vingen ende* = SH^{ned} for κρατησαντες, *tenentes* or *tenuerunt et, arripuerunt* Iren, *adpraehensos: h r*$_2$.

fol. 60v

1 Mt. xxii. 7 add *dat* = SH^{ned}, cp *a: cum h[oc verbum audi]sset.* — *die coninc* = SH^{ned}, add *ille*, εκεινος Old Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *g h l r*$_{1\ 2}$ Iren) sy$^{sc\ h}$ georg δ5 δ3 ε76 δ371 **K** with ε176 ε1295 ε1005 Lect^{cs}. — *vernam* = SH^{ned}, add ακουσας Fuld lat Iren Ta^{ar} sy^p arm δ5 ε600 δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 **K** ε176 ε1295 ε1005 Lect^{cs}.

2 *harde*, add *nimis: T*, om SH^{ned} rell. — *ende sendden syn volc*, H^{ned} Old Germ *s. heer, et misit suum exercitum* Old Lat (exc g_1) *D Q R Dim μ Wurz* $\mathfrak{F}$ Lucif Auct op imp sy^c georg δ5 *I*$^{\eta}$ ε1260 A^{145} Orig $^1/_2$ Eus boh$^{(12)}$ contra S^{ned} *sine scaren* Fuld Iren g_1 Vg^{rell} Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ p}$ pal Gk^{rell}.

2–4 *in die stat .. dedse doeden* paraphrase for SH^{ned} *ende verderfden die mordenaren; dedse doeden .. uerbernen*, cp plural in Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ p\ 15}$ (sy^c *it* = *the army* or *he*); add *with fire* sy^{sc} georg^2 boh Old Hebr. — *hare stat* = SH^{ned} pler contra *civitates* Ta$^{ar\ A}$ arm georg^{2A} *e a r*$_2$ Lucif.

4 Mt. xxii. 8 *hi*, SH^{ned} *die coninc*, add *rex* sy$^{p\ l\ 10\ 36}$. — add *noch* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 60v

De brulocht es ghereet mar die ghenoedt waren die ne waren nit wert te comene te mire feesten / Nu ga *Mt.* 22, 9 *Lk.* 14, 21
et dan ten inden uan den wegen eñ in[a] destraten eñ in de dorpe eñ in de stede eñ alle die gi vindt arme[b] eñ cranke blinde eñ manke doet comen ter brulocht / Doe *Lk.* 14, 22
antwerdde[c] hem een sire knechte here also alse du ge

a) *inter l.* luc̄ — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *inter l.* lucas

---

5 [5] The wedding is ready but those who were invited were / not worthy to come to my feast. Now go / to the ends of the roads and into the streets and into / the villages and into the towns, and make all whom ye find, poor and / sick, blind and cripple come to the wedding. Then / [10] one of his servants answered him, Master, even so as thou / badest it has been

---

5 *ghenoedt* = SH^{ned}, *invitati* contra *vocati*: *d h* sy^{s} pal.

6 *wert*, add *te comene te mire feesten* = SH^{ned}, add *of it* sy^{sc} Old Germ.

Mt. xxii. 9, Lk. xiv. 21 *gaet* = SH^{ned}, *ite* Fuld lat Lucif sy^{p} contra *exite* (cp Lk. *exi*) Iren sy^{sc} georg^{2} Old Germ^{codd}, Ta^{ar} using Lk. *exite* plural.

7–9 *ende in de straten . . dorpe . . stede*, SH^{ned} *in die straten ende in die dorp* (H^{ned} *dorpen*) *ende in die gassen vander stat*, Fuld Zach Lugd (text) comm 394C (Greg) *in plateos et vicos et civitates*, om *et civitates* or *civitatis* Zach Wn (text) comm Lugd Wn 395A (Aug). — *ende alle die gi vindt* (= Mt.) = Fuld, in Ta^{ar} infra p Lk. xiv. 23^{a}, SH^{ned} ∽ *ende alle d. g. vint die laet ter brulocht* (H^{ned} *tot mijnre br. noedt*) a. *in die straten*, Zach Wn ∽ *vocate ad nuptias* a. *pauperes*, in Lk. add *οσους αν ευρητε*: ð2^{a}. — *arme . . cranke blinde . . manke* from Lk. = SH^{ned} Fuld, *caecos . . claudos* lat (exc *e* r_2) Iren *(lusc.* l. *caec.)* ***H*** (exc ð6 ε76) ð5 ε050 ε226 ε1098f ε72 etc (exc ε1094) ε90 ε1279 ε207ff ð4 etc ε33 ε192ff ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 ε1443 ε86 K^{r} Eus Bas contra Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *e* r_2 ð ***K***, ∽ *claud.* a. *infirmos* sy^{sc}, om *και χωλους*: ε1054 ð505 ε218f ε257 ð4 pal boh, add *and the rejected* p. *poor* sy^{s}; *blinde*, om *et* a. *caec. W* Old Germ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *doet comen ter brulocht* (Mt.) = Fuld, in SH^{ned} ∽ vid supra, add here *die bringet hare in* (Lk.) = Ta^{ar}, *εισαγαγετε* plur Ta^{ar} ε1225.

10 **Lk. xiv. 22** *Doe antwerdde hem een sire knechte* = SH^{ned} cp Ta^{ar} Lk. xiv. 21^{a} *et veniens unus servorum nuntiavit* adding here *et fecerunt servi sicut rex praeceperat ipsis. Et venerunt et dixerunt ei;* Fuld has the ordinary text *et ait servus; hem* add *αυτω* p. *ειπεν* Ta^{ar} ð4, add ܡܝܬܠ pal$^{b\ c}$. — *here* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld pler, ∽ p. *factum est: b q ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$, om *e c d* ð5 ð457 ε1279 pal$^{b\ c}$ Old Germ^{codd}, add *ecce* p. *dom.* sy^{sc}. — *also alse* = SH^{ned} (om *also*), *sicut* Fuld Old Lat (exc *e d*), *ut* Vg, *ως* l. *ο* ***K*** (*καθως* ε77) sy$^{p\ h*}$ pal^{a} Old Germ contra P^{45} ***H*** ð5 ε050 I^{η} ε22 *e d* sy$^{sc\ h\ mg}$ sah boh, *quaecumque* Ta^{ar}, ܘ ܟܕ ܕܠ pal$^{b\ c}$.

fol. 60v

bods so es ghedaen eñ nochtan en es dyn hus nit
volc / Doe sprac die here noch totin knecht ghanc vt *Lk.* 14, 23
op den wegen eñ beneuen den tunen eñ die du winds
A. 116 duinc se te comene dat mine hus werde gheuult · / Mar *Lk.* 14, 24
15 ic seggu dat nimen van den ghenoedden en sal gesma

---

done, and yet thy house is not / full. Then spoke the master again to the servant, Go out / on the roads and along the hedges, and those whom
15 thou findest / compel to come, that my house be filled. But / **15** I say unto you that no one of the invited shall taste / of my dishes. Then the servants

---

11 *so es ghedaen,* SH^{ned} rell *het es gedaen* a. *also, fecimus* l. *factum est* Ta^{ar}, *feci* pal^{a}. — *ende nochtan .. volc,* SH^{ned} *ende noch es hier ene* (om H^{ned}) *stat,* add *ibi* Ta^{ar}, add *at the entertainment* sy^{sc}, *et adhuc locutus est* l. *et adhuc locus est* Fuld *e a ff$_2$ g h l* r$_1$ ð gat corp oxon μ E E-P R Y H* Z**, spatium duo litt p. *locus est: q, et adhuc locus vacat locutus est: D, et adh. locutus e. dominus servo ait: E,* om *et, ꝺ dom. ait: R,* om *et* sy^{sc} sah, om *dominus* sy^{s}.

12 Lk. xiv. 23 add *noch* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *totin knecht,* SH^{ned} *toten knechte, servo,* Ta^{ar} *servis suis,* add *suo* p. *servo: a b d* sy sah with ð5 ε110 ε3017 Bas Old Germ^{codd}, *the lord of the servant said to him* pal boh. — *ghanc vt,* SH^{ned} *ganc* for *exi,* Ta^{ar} *exite.*

13 *op den wegen ende beneuen den tunen,* SH^{ned} *in die wege ende tusschen* (H^{ned} *buten*) *die tune, in vias et circa saepes: b q* (om *et*) *c ff$_2$ l r$_1$* Ambr, *circa vias et s.: a, circa s. ac v.* Auct de prom, *in v. et s.: e* Fuld Vg, ܠܒܝܢ ܘܠܓܕܪ sy, ܘܠܓܕܪ sy^{h} pal. S^{ned} *tusschen* and sy ܒܝܢ, a likely context translation, but no latin has *inter.* — Ta^{ar} adds *et ampliores vias* p. *semitas* (? from Mt. xxii. 9, cp Zach 394 C (Greg) *mittit ad plateas, cum peccatores de latioribus viis vocat ad angustam viam vitae),* and *quoscumque inveneritis vocate ad convivium* (Mt. xxii. 9) followed by *et compellite ...* — add *die du winds,* om SH^{ned}, add *quoscumque inveneris* p. *intrare* in Lk. *a r D E* (om *quosc.*) *Q R gat Mm μ.*

14 *duinc* = SH^{ned}, *compelle, coge: e a d r$_1$, convoca: E Mm,* cp *congregate* l. *vocate* Iren Mt. xxii. 9, *αναγκασον* Gk^{pler}, *ποιησον* P^{45} ε207 sy^{sc}, cp L^{ned} infra *dadense in comen.*

Lk. xiv. 24 *mar, autem* l. *enim: m* boh$^{(3)}$, om SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} arm aeth boh$^{(2)}$.

15 *ic seggu,* SH^{ned} add *vorwar* contra L^{ned} rell. — *van den ghenoedden,* SH^{ned} *van dien die geladen* (H^{ned} *ghenoedt*) *waren,* om *ανδρων* sah arm, *hominum* l. *virorum: e m d* ð5 ð2 boh sy aeth, om *εκεινων*: ð5 contra *d* rell; add *et non venerunt: a l.*

fol. 60v

ken mire spisen · / Doe ghingen die knechte noch ut op *Mt.* 22, 10
den weghe eñ ghederden alle die se vonden quade eñ
goede eñ dadense in comen eñ also wart die brulocht
veruult / Doe[a] quam die koninc in die sale eñ besach de *Mt.* 22, 11
20 ghene die daer aten · aldaer so versach hi enen mensche
die mettin brutcleede nit ne was gecleedt / eñ hi sprac *Mt.* 22, 12
toten ghenen aldus vrint hoe quamstu hir binnen
sonder brutcleedt? eñ deghene en antwerdde hem nit /

a) *inter l.* math

---

went out again upon / the road, and gathered all whom they found, bad and / good, and made them come in: and thus the wedding was / filled.
20 Then the king came into the hall and looked at / [20] those who were eating there. There he noticed a man / who was not clothed with the bridal garb; and he spoke / to him thus, Friend, how camest thou in here / without bridal garb? And he answered him not. / Then spoke the king to his

---

16 *mire spisen*, SH^{ned} *van minen etene*, *de cena* l. *cenam*: *e m a d r*$_1$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ p\ h*}$ Old Germ^{codd}.

Mt. xxii. 10 *ghingen . . ut . . ende* = SH^{ned}, add *sunt* p. *egressi* Fuld (om *et*^{2}) contra Zach Venez Marc sy georg pal. — *die knechte*, SH^{ned} *sine knechte*, *eius* l. *illi* lat (exc *f*) Iren Old Germ, om Ta^{ar} ε600, add *eius* georg^2.

17 *alle die se vonden* = SH^{ned} Fuld Vg, om Zach Wn. — *quade ende goede* = SH^{ned} contra ↄ *bonos . . malos* Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ (2)}$ georg^{2B} (sing) *c f ff*$_2$ *h l r*$_2$ *aur E E-P R O X** Old Germ Zach txt Wn Adm, comm 395 B Lugd Wn not Adm.

18 add *ende dadense in comen* contra SH^{ned} rell, vid supra Lk. xiv. 23^a. — add *also* contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 **Mt. xxii. 11** *doe*, SH^{end} *ende* for *autem*, δε, *et* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} arm georg^{2B} aeth Old Hebr, om sah$^{(4)}$ georg$^{1\ 2A}$, ουν: ε1443. — *quam . . aldaer so*, SH^{ned} *ginc in . . ende*, *intravit . . et* lat (exc *d*) Lucif Venez Marc Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\ p}$ sah. — add *in die sale*, om SH^{ned} rell. — *ende besach* SH^{ned} *te besiene* for *ut videret*, θεασασθαι.

20 add characteristic *daer*^{1} contra SH^{ned} rell.

21 *die . . gecleedt*, SH^{ned} *diene hadde geen bruut cleet*, εχοντα l. ενδεδυμενον (cp vs. 12) δ30 etc Eus Chrys sah *(upon whom is not . . .)* capit *ℱ K* Par lat 6^4 10438.

22 **Mt. xxii. 12** *quamstu hir binnen* = H^{ned} (*in* l. *binnen*), S^{ned} *bestu hier in comen*, contra *venisti* l. *intrasti*: *e* (*a* hiat) *b c d ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *g*$_1$ *r*$_2$ *aur* Iren Lucif $^1/_2$ Aug sy^c with δ5 (ηλθες l. εισ-) cp L capit *wat de coninc seide toten ghenen* (sic) *die daer* (om *in*) *comen waren sonder bruytcl.*

23 *sonder brutcleedt*, SH^{ned} *dune hebs geen bruut cleet*, cp *e*: *habes* l. *habens*; *wedding garments* plur Ta^{ar} sy contra sy^h pal rell. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *at* Ta^{ar} sy^c arm aeth Old Germ Old Hebr. — *antwerdde hem nit*, SH^{ned} *verstommede* for *obmutuit* εφιμωθη, *tacuit* Ta^{ar} sy georg$^{2A\ (corr\ m.\ post.)\ B}$; om ο δε εφιμ. Fuld georg^{2A*}.

fol. 60v

Doe sprac die koninc tote sinen knechten bindt hē *Mt.* 22, 13
hande eñ voete eñ worptene in dechterste demster
nesse daer gescrei es eñ krysselinge van tanden / dit *Mt.* 22, 14
seggic om datter uele es die genoedt syn eñ der gher

---

servants, Bind him / hands and feet, and cast him into the hindmost dark- / ness, where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. This / I say because there

---

24 **Mt. xxii. 13** *sprac* = SH^{ned}, *iussit*: *ff*$_1$ *r*$_2$ *(missit)*. — *sinen*, om SH^{ned}, add *suis* georg^{2B} sy$^{h\ mg}$ ε1444f ε1250.

24, 25 *bindt .. ende worptene* = SH^{ned} for δησαντες .. βαλετε, *ligatis .. mittite* Fuld Vg Ephr Quot 35 Thos^{315} Theoph Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal georg ***H*** (exc δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371) ε050 ε133 ε600 *I*^{η} Ferr ε1353 Orig Chrys contra αρατε .. και, *tollite eum .. et eicite* Old Lat (exc *g*$_1$ *l*) δ Iren Lucif Ambrst sy^{sc}, add αρατε και a. βαλετε ***K*** *f* sy^{h}, add p. *ministris* a. *mittite*: *ff*$_1$ *Dim*; *bindt .. ende* for δησαντες Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg *E* Old Germ Old Hebr; Thos^{315} Ephr Theoph read ܐܦܝ *fetter* or *fasten* l. ܐܝܬܪ *bind* sy^{p}, see F. C. Burkitt Ev. da Meph. II 102, 124f, 170f: "A version of this passage containing the word ܐܦ instead of ܐܬܪ must have been once current, and from this version and not from the Peshitta was Ephrem's quotation made. It is unfortunate that no allusion to Mt. xxii. 13 is made in the comm. on the Diat." (p. 125). There is here at any rate an instance where an Old Syriac version known to Thomas and Ephrem is independent both in reading and wording of the Old Lat sy^{sc} tradition; cp supra xxi. 29, 30. — *hande ende voete* = SH^{ned}, ∞ *man .. ped.* Thos Ta^{ar} sy georg^{2} sah boh pal *c h ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ *D E L R B* Vg^{edd} *corr vat* Tert Ambrst Zach Wn txt comm 396 A (Chrys) Rath 261 C Old Germ Old Hebr with ε93 ε337 ε109 ε173 ε219 δ30 ε1216 etc ε190 ε72f ε121 etc ε129 ε1222 ε17 *I*^{σ} (exc ε351) ε291 etc ε1390 ε1083 ε95 ε178ff ε370 ε1416 ε1443 *K*^{r} al Eus Chrys contra Fuld Zach Lugd txt Venez Marc rell. — *hem* = SH^{ned} *eum* l. *eius* cp *tollite eum* Old Lat Iren Tert Lucif, cp sy^{sc} *take hold of him by his hands ...*, *tollite eum a pedibus* Iren.

26 *gescrei* = SH^{ned} for *fletus*, add *oculorum*: *e* Zach comm 396 A, B, cp also 174 A. — *es*, εστιν contra SH^{ned} rell. εσται.

Mt. xxii. 14 om vs. 14 δ48, add in Lk. ε376 ε133 Ferr δ30 ε167 ε1295 ε351 ε129f ε1083 ε70 ε77 ε55^{mg} ε86^{mg} ε61ff ε87f ε1005 ε139 A^{3} Lect$^{c\ g}$ al georg pal$^{a\ mg}$ Old Germ^{codd} (Tepl*) contra P^{45} rell.

27 *dit seggic om datter*, SH^{ned} *want, enim*: *e d f ff*$_{1\,2}$ *q r*$_1$ *R W* Vg^{edd} Old Germ Venez Marc Iren Orig Aug with Gk sy georg, *autem*: *a b c g*$_1$ *h l r*$_2$ *aur μ Dim* Ambr Hier Vg^{rell} Fuld, om Ta^{ar} pal^{b}. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *vero* Ta^{ar} sy Aphr I 345 pal$^{a\ b}$ (add) arm georg^{2} aeth Old Germ^{edd} Old Hebr Venez Marc, in Lk ε168 pal$^{a\ mg}$ Old Germ^{edd}. This Semitism is found in the lat tradition only in Ta^{ned} Venez Marc Old Germ Old Hebr, cp Mt. xx. 16.

re lettel die ut uerkoren syn MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS

128 127 C. 171 || Doe die phariseuse dat horden so ghingen si tega *Mt.* 22, 15
der eñ sochten ene behendegheit in haren rade war
met dat sine beuaen mochten in sinen warden / Doe *Mt.* 22, 16 *Mc.* 12, 13, 14*a* *Lk.* 20, 21
senddense te hem hare jjongre met herodess lieden die

C. 171 are many who are invited and, of those / few who are chosen. || When the Pharisees heard this, they came together / **30** and sought a ruse in their council with / which they might entrap him in his words. Then / they sent to him their disciples with Herod's people, who

---

29 The test question on the tribute to Caesar follows now in all the Harmonies; Fuld uses Mt. only, Ta^{ar} adds Lk. xx. 20^{b} *et traderent* etc between Mt. xxii. 15 and 16, and Lk. xx. 26 at the end, and uses Mc. xii. 14^{b} and 15 between Mt. xxii. 17 and 18^{b}.

Mt. xxii. 15 add *dat horden* = SH^{ned}, om rell, cp Mt. xxii. 34. — *so ghingen si tegader* for *abeuntes*, *πορευθεντες*, om SH^{ned}.

30 *sochten ene beh. in haren rade*, SH^{ned} *sochten si in haren rade* for *consilium inierunt*, *ελαβον συμβουλιον*, ?a periphrastic translation of *consilium; acceperunt* l. *inierunt: e b q* (*a* hiat), *fecerunt: c ff$_1$ $_2$ h l r$_2$ D L Q R Dim Wurz* ℱ with ε551 Old Germ (codd add *einen* a. *rate*), cp Mt. xii. 14 par, xxvii. 1 par, contr Mt. xxvii. 7, xxviii. 13.

31 *in sinen warden* plural = SH^{ned} for *in sermone*, *εν λογω*, *in his words* Venez Marc, om δ2*, om *εν* δ30 etc, cp Ta^{ar} sy ܒܡܠܝܗ; for plural cp Lk. xx. 20 *sermones eius* l. *eum in sermone* Old Lat (exc *c r*$_2$) ε56 ε1444f, *λογων*: δ5 ε1030 A^{151} arm. — Ta^{ned} Fuld do not use Lk. xx. 20, but note *praesidi (legato: e)* l. *principatui et potestati praesidis: e d* δ5 sy^{c}; for other disturbances in the sy-lat tradition see om *princip. et: a r*$_1$, *potestati et magistratui praes.: c (magistratus et) ff*$_2$ *q*, *pot. praesidis et magistratui: l, to the judges and the princes* aeth; Ta$^{ar\ B}$ sy$^{s\ p}$ render *τη αρχη* by ܠܕܝܢܐ *iudici* or *iudicio*.

32 **Mt. xxii. 16** *te hem* = SH^{ned} pler, om *e b q ff*$_1$ *r*$_2$ ε1333 georg^{2}. — *herodess lieden* = SH^{ned} for *herodianis*, sy^{sc} Old Hebr *servants* (עַבְדֵי) *of Herod*, also Old Germ^{edd} (Mc.) *die diernen*, sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc. with sy^{p} Mt. Mc. ܕܗܪܘܕܣ ܥܒܕܐ, Ta^{ar} *kinsfolk*, Venez Marc *colla fameia de H.*, Pep Harm 80^{3} *wiþ knizttes þat weren wiþ H.*, cp Zach comm 397 B (Remig) *Per Herodianos intellige gentiles Herodi tetrarchae . . famulantes.* — om *ελθοντες* in Mc. *k d* sy$^{s(c)}$ with δ5.

fol. 61r

A. 129 spraken aldus · Meester wie weten dattu ghewaregh best · eñ dat tu den wech van den geboden gods leers in ghewaregheiden · eñ dat du nimene eñ verdregs · want du en sies nit ane de persoenlekheit van den lie
5 den · / seghe ons dan wat dunkedi? es ons ghorloft tsens *Mt.* 22, 17 *Mc.* 12, 14*b* *Lk.* 20, 22

---

spoke thus, Master, we know that thou art truthful, / and that thou teachest the way of God's commandments / in truth, and that thou art sparing
5 with no one; / for thou regardest not the person of men. / [5] Tell us

---

1 *aldus*, om SH[ned], add *ei* cp Mc. xii. 14 Ta[ar] sy aeth. There is no trace in the three Harmonies of the 'Caesarean' reading in Mc. ηρξαντο ερωταν (or επηρωτων) αυτον εν δολω λεγοντες l. λεγουσιν αυτω: I^{η} ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168 ε1337 (λογω l. δολω, om λεγοντες) Ferr ε1226 ε77 etc ε1386 ε192 ε243 ε1389 91 (Greg) ε87 *b q ff*$_2$ *i r* sy[s(c)] (*to say* l. *to ask . . . saying*) arm georg sah[(3)]; P[45] has a space of about 30 letters between λογω and διδασκαλε; *et interrogabant eum* (*dicentes*) (= Lk. xx. 21) *k a c d* δ5 sy[p] (add *venerunt et* exc[14]), om *dicentes: a q d ff*$_2$ *i r* sy[p] ε192, add *pharisei: k c d ff*$_2$ δ5 ε1386, Pep Harm *and hij bigunnen first to glosen hym and seiden.*

2 add *den geboden* contra SH[ned] rell; in Lk. *word* l. *way* sy[sc] ε1016, om *viam: e C, domini* l. *dei* in Mc. *k d r*$_1$ *D C T A Y* al.

4 *sies ane* = SH[ned] for βλεπεις *respicis, accipis* (= Lk.) in Mt. *ff*$_1$ sy, in Mc. *a b r aur* sy[s(c)], *aspicis: c d ff*$_2$ *g i.* — *de persoenlekheit*, SH[ned] *die persone, personam* Fuld Vg[pler] *a f ff*$_1$, *-nas* Old Lat[rell] *gat* ***D Q R* μ *Wurz* Ϝ sy, in Mc. *personam: a X, -as: q c ff*$_2$, *faciem* lat[rell], in Lk. *personam, -as: R.* — *van den lieden*, ανθρωπων, in Mt. ανθρωπου Ta[ar] I^{η} ε050 ε93 ε168 ε337 δ30f ε1413 ε1441 ε1094 ε207f δ459 ε294 δ398 ε95 ε1246 ε1295 ε87 Lect[gp] Orig Eus Ath Chrys sy[c p] arm georg *aur* Ϝ *O*, in Mc. I^{η} (exc ε203f) ε168 ε1337 ε1454f ε1289 ε3015 ε1413 ε71 ε95 ε1246 ε1443 ε87 sy[s(c)] georg *b*, in Lk. om exc add *hominum: a f corr vat** (*-nis*), ουδενος l. ου δ5 ε1321 sy[sc] *d* Aug Auct Prom.

5 Mt. xxii. 17 *seghe ons dan*, SH[ned] *segge ons*, om ουν sy[c] ε551 ε1295, om ειπε ουν ημιν (cp Mc. Lk.) *e a b q ff*$_2$ *r*$_{1\ 2}$ sy[s] δ5 δ30 ε1443, add in Mc. Old Lat (om *ergo: k*) *aur gat D L Q T* δ3* δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168 ε337 ε1211 δ30 etc (exc ε1454) ε287f ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε72 I^{β} ε1295 ε1279 I^{π} ε351 ε1353f ε1386ff ε1416 arm georg sy[h +] (sy[h mg] *'non invenimus in Graecis'*), add in Lk. ε19. For similar addition in Mnl cp ch. 172 before Lk. xx. 33, ch. 173 Lk. x. 29. — *wat dunkedi* = SH[ned], om τι σοι δοκει (cp Mc. Lk.) δ30 ε1443, add in Mc. ε337 ε1295 ε1353 *k*. — *es ons ghorloft* = SH[ned] (Lk.) add ημιν in Mt. I^{η} sy[s], add σοι ε1083, add ημας in Mc. δ5, om in Lk. ε1016 ε19 boh. — *tsens*, S[ned] *chens*, H[ned] *tijns* for *censum* κηνσον; no trace in the Harmonies of the sy ܟܝܢܝ ܕܡܐ, cp *capitularium*, επικεφαλαιον in Mc δ5 (not *d*) ε050 ε93 ε1211 ε1279 (add a. δουναι) *k*.

fol. 61r

tegheuene den keiser ochte en est? / Eñ iħc die wale wiste hare quaetheit antwerdde ḥen sprac aldus · ypo criten waromme bekordi mi? / Togt mi de munte daer men den tsens mede ghildt · Doe toegden si hem enen penninc · / eñ iħc wragde hen · wis es dese superscriptie

Mt. 22, 18 *Mc.* 12, 15*a* *Lk.* 20, 23 — *Mt.* 22, 19 *Mc.* 12, 15*b* *Lk.* 20, 24*a* — *Mt.* 22, 20 *Mc.* 12, 16*a* *Lk.* 20, 24*b*

---

then, what thinkest thou? Is it permitted to us to give / tribute to the Caesar or is it not? And Jesus, who well / knew their wickedness, answered and spoke thus, Hypocrites, / why tempt ye me? Show me the coin with which / one pays the tribute. Then they showed him a / [10] penny. And

---

6 *ochte en est*, Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ follow Mt. Lk., Ta^{ar} adds from Mc. *dabimus aut non dabimus*, om in Mc. Old Lat (exc *k q*) *X* δ5 ε1089, om *an non*^{1}: *k q* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg ε18 ε351, om *dabimus*^{2}: *k* (*dabimus an non*), *an non dabimus* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg (exc $^{2A^c}$) Vg with δ30ff. P^{45} not only resists the lat harmonising abbreviations, but adds *ουν* p. *δωμεν*^{1}.

Mt. xxii. 18 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem* in Mt. aeth georg^{2A}, om boh$^{(3)}$ arm georg$^{1\ 2B}$, *et* in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth, om georg^2. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned}, add in Mc. δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168 *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr (exc ε3017) A^{21} ε243 ε87 Old Lat (exc *k l r*$_2$) sy$^{p\ 21}$ arm aeth. — *die wale wiste*, om *die wale* SH^{ned}, *knew and* sy^c georg^{2B} aeth *f* Venez Marc Old Hebr Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, in Mc. *ιδων* l. *ειδως* Old Lat (exc *k a r*$_2$) δ2* δ5 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211 ε257), in Lk. *cognoscens* l. *considerans*: *(e)d* δ5 (*επιγνους*) georg sah, *e*: *cum cognovisset* as in Mt.

7 *quaetheit*, *nequitiam*, *πονηριαν* = Mt., SH^{ned} Old Germ *scalcheit*, *dolum πανουργιαν*, (Lk.), in Mt. *πανουργ.* ε133 Orig georg^2, *their thought* sy^c, in Lk. *πονηριαν e a d l r* sy$^{sc\ hmg}$ δ3* δ5 ε1216 ε1287, *υποκρισιν* (Mc.) ε351. — add *antwerdde ende* = SH^{ned} contra rell in all three Gospels. — *ypocriten*, ∽ *hypocr.* a. *quid* with Ta^{ital} sy^{sc} *e* Old Hebr Old Germ, om *ff*$_1$, contra SH^{ned} rell, add *υποκρ.* p. *πειραζετε* in Mc. P^{45} δ48 ε376 *I*$^{\eta}$ ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 ε1337 Ferr ε18 ε243 ε1443 ε86f *q D Q* sy^{h+} arm georg sah (exc 73).

8 Mt. xxii. 19 *munte*, *nomisma* = Mt., *denarium* (Mc. Lk.) *e d f* Venez Marc Ta^{ar} sy^p pal georg, in Lk. *νομισμα* δ5 Orig, *figuram*: *d*, add *ut videam* (Mc.) *E*, om in Mc. *k*.

9 *toegden* = SH^{ned} for *προσηνεγκαν*, *optulerunt*, cp sy^s *they handed to him*, cp Lk. xi. 11^a, 12, add in Lk. *οι δε εδειξαν και ειπον* ***H*** (exc δ1 δ6 ε76) ε286 *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr ε1091 ε1098 ε1094 etc ε129f ε207 ε1132f ε291 etc ε1083 ε178f ε448 ε1353 *c* sy^{sc} (l. *respondentes* p. *inscript.*), add *προσηνεγκ.* l. *εδειξαν*: ε376 (om *προς*) ε1054 ε1295 (om *προς*), add *αυτω* or *προς αυτον* p. *εδειξ.*: δ2 ε376 ε448, add *δηναριον*: ε376 *c*, add *illi* in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$, Pep Harm *and also swiþe þe Phariseus scheweden hym a peny*.

10 Mt. xxii. 20 *ende* = SH^{ned}, om Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} georg^2 sah *e b d ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *h r*$_2$. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned}, add in Mt. Ta^{ar} ε26 δ48f ε1016 δ5 ε050 ε600 Ferr ε190f ε17 ε207 ε1443 lat sy arm^{cdd} georg pal boh aeth, in Mc. georg^2, in Lk ε1132. — *wragde hen* = SH^{ned} (add *ende sprac*).

10, 11 *dese superscriptie . . . belde* = SH^{ned} (*overschrift*) ∽ *superscr . . . imago* contra

fol. 61r

eñ dit belde? / eñ si antwerdden · des keisers eñ hi sprac *Mt.* 22, 21 *Mc.* 12, 16*b*, 17 *Lk.* 20, 24*c*, 25
noch te hen eñ seide aldus · gheft dan den keiser dat
des keisers es eñ gode dat gods es · / alse dat die yo *Mt.* 22, 22 *Mc.* 12, 17*b* *Lk.* 20, 26*b*
den horden so wonderde hen eñ ghingen en wege · eñ
F.128 C. 172 *15* litenne daer al onbeuaen MATH' MR̄ LUCAS || Op din *Mt.* 22, 23 *Mc.* 12, 18 *Lk.* 20, 27

Jesus asked them, Whose is this superscription / and this image? And they answered, The Caesar's. And he spoke / again to them and said thus, Give then to the Caesar that / which is the Caesar's, and to God that which is God's. When the / Jews heard that, they marveled and went away, and /
C. 172 *15* 15 left him there uncaught. || On that / day came to him the Sadducees, who

---

rell, but ∞ αυτη p. επιγραφη: ε26 ε56 ε1016f ε207 ε370 *W* sy^{h}, om Clem Al ε291, add αυτη p. επιγραφη sah boh Old Hebr, in Mc. sah boh, om η εικων α. κ.: ε376.

11 **Mt. xxii. 21** *ende* = SH^{ned}, Mt. om και, om οι δε in Mc. lat (exc *k c ff*$_2$) sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5 ε376 δ4 ε77, in Lk. και l. δε sy^{sc} ε87, om lat (exc *f*) δ5 ε014 ε050 ε600 *I*^{η} δ398 ε70. — *antwerdden* = SH^{ned}, *they answer him and say* Old Hebr, cp Lk. αποκριθεντες δε ειπον, om αποκριθ.: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε1016ff ε129 *I*^{π} ε207 Bas sy sah. — om αυτω in Mt. (Lk.) δ1 δ2 ε1353 Promiss sy^{p} arm sah$^{(1)}$, in Mc. P^{45} *I*^{η} (exc ε203f) ε1337 ε133 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ30etc ε287 ε1216 ε1413 ε1091 ε129 δ398 δ260 ε1443 *k a c ff*$_2$ sy^{p} georg boh$^{(5)}$, in Lk. sy^{sc} sah.

11, 12 *ende ... noch*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om τοτε in Mt. Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal sah^{111} *Dim.* — *sprac ende seide aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac hi*, add *Jhesus* in Mt. (cp Mc.) Old Lat (exc *e q*) *A R F Dim* Old Germ georg^{2} with ε17 Lect^{c}; in Mc. om αποκριθεις ***H*** (exc δ371) ε1311 δ30 ε1443 *k c r*$_1$ sy^{p} sah boh, om ο ιησ. ε050 ε014 ε93 ε1311 δ30 etc ε1441 *k* sy^{p}, add αποκρ. in Lk. ε19, add ο ιησ. sy^{p} Old Germ^{codd}.

12 *gheft* = SH^{ned}, *date* l. *reddite* Ta^{ar} Ephr (but *reddite* infra), in Mt. Mc. Lk. sy pal arm georg sah boh aeth Didasc Ap ii. 46 Old Germ (exc^{codd} in Lk) Old Hebr Venez Marc Tynd Gen Cran, in Lk. sy^{h}, cp and contr ch. 137 Mt. xviii. 25. — *dan*, om SH^{ned}, om *ergo* in Mt. (Mc.) *e a b c d ff*$_1$ Ta^{ar} Ephr sy^{sc} georg^{2} pal^{b} Didasc Ap boh with δ5 ε1260 δ362 ε207 Orig Chrys, om in Lk. Old Lat (exc *c f r*$_{1\ 2}$) sy^{sc} δ5 ε1222, add in Mc. ε050f ε93 ε337 Ferr ε1289 ε1333 ε309 ε72 ε121 etc ε1222f ε270 δ398 ε1390 ε192 ε1354 ε1386 ε376 (not P^{45}) lat (exc *k g i*) Old Germ.

12, 13 *keiser ... gode*, ∞ *deo ... caesari* capit *D E-P G Q* in Mt. Mc., also in Mc. capit *ff*$_2$ *l aur F* (hiant in Mt. capit *ff*$_2$ *l aur*). — add *reddite* a. *deo* Ephr, in Mt. aeth, in Mc. boh (*give*), in Lk. μ boh (*give*); Ephr$^{cod\ A}$ *but that which is God's, that which we owe, render*, $^{cod\ B}$ *but to God that which we owe render.*

13 **Mt. xxii. 22** *alse*, om *et* SH^{ned} *r*$_2$ arm, *autem* l. *et*: *h r* sah ε1443. — add *die yoden* = SH^{ned}. Ta^{ar} here uses Lk. xx. 26 instead of Mt. xxii. 22.

14, 15 ∞ *ghingen en wege ende litenne*, om *ende litenne* SH^{ned}, cp απηλθον αφεντες αυτον ε173. — add *daer al onbeuaen* contra SH^{ned} rell, characteristic gloss.

15 In this chapter Ta^{ned} with Fuld, instead of using Mt. chiefly, as does Venez

fol. 61r

dach so quamen te hem die saduceuse die seggen dat enghene opherstannesse en es · eñ vragden hem / eñ spraken aldus · Meester moyses gheboet in de wet wa re en man die storue sonder gheborte dat sijn bruder

Mt. 22, 24 *Mc.* 12, 19 *Lk.* 20, 28

---

say that / there is no resurrection: and they asked him and / spoke thus, Master, Moses commanded in the law / that, if a man died without offspring,

---

Marc, joins Ta^{ar} to an unusual extent in interweaving the fuller or varying matter from Mc. Lk., in two small details even where Ta^{ar} follows Mt., Lk. xx. 33$^{a\,b}$ for Mt. xxii. 25 and Lk. xx. 37^{a} for Mt. xxii. 31^{a}. The principal uses of Mc. Lk. are Lk. xx. 34—36 for Mt. xxii. 30; Mc. xii. 26 for Mt. xxii. 31$^{a\,b}$ (where Fuld uses both Mc. xii. 26^{c} and Mt. xxii. 31^{c}, vid infra); Lk. xx. 38^{b}, Mc. xii. 27^{b} before and Lk. xx. 39 after Mt. xxii. 33.

Mt. xxii. 23 *op din dach*, SH^{ned} *in dien tiden*, pref *et* Ta^{ar} sy^{s} pal^{bc} aeth with δ2*, add δε sah$^{80\,111}$; ωρα l. ημερα: ε1441 ε551, *time* sah^{18}.

16 *te hem*, om Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} georg^{1} δ2*, *before him* sy^{c}. — *die seggen ... en es*, S^{ned} *die lochenden*, H^{ned} *ende lochenden*, om οι a. λεγοντες H^{ned} Ta^{ar} Ephr ***H*** (exc δ2^{c} ε56 ε1016) δ5 ε168 ε94 ε337 I^{η} ε1033 ε368 δ3of ε1216 ε1333 ε90f ε72 ε253 ε121etc ε1259 I^{o} (exc ε90) ε207 ε1132 ε73 ε1089 δ459 ε294 ε329 δ398f ε95 ε96 ε178f δ260 ε1246 ε370f ε1385f ε1443 ε61etc (exc ε75 ε177) Lect^{acs} Orig sy georg^{2}, in Mc. sah^{120} boh^{K} arm^{codd}; Pep Harm *so comen þe Saducens and seiden*; for *lochenden* in SH^{ned} cp in Mt. *negantes:* ff_1, in Lk. *qui negant* lat^{pler}, *qui contradicunt: a r*, αντιλεγ. Gk^{pler} contra ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 ε600 I^{η} ε1295 ε1279 ε1216etc ε19 ε178 ε351 *e* sy sah boh. No trace in Ta^{ned} of add *ei* p. *dicentes* Ta^{ar} Ephr, in Mt. sy^{sc}. — *dat*, e contra om ד, i. e. oratio recta Ta^{ar} Ephr, in Mt. sy^{sp}, in Mc. ε183 δ254 δ457 ε168 Ferr georg^{1}.

17 *opherstannesse*. The ordinary sy for resurrection is ܩܝܡܬܐ or ܩܝܡܘܬܐ, but here in Mt. only (vss. 23, 28, 30) there occurs also an idiom ܩܝܡܬ ܡܝܬ, cp Burkitt Ev. da Meph. II p. 82. In vs. 23 this is read by Ta^{ar} Ephr sy^{sp}, in vs. 28 Aphr I 392 Ephr sy^{s}, in vs. 30 sy^{sc}. It is also used by Aphr in the title of his Demonstratio de Resurr. mort. and (with sy^{p}) in quoting I Cor. xv. 13 (I 368), I Cor. xv. 42 (I 1039), and it is read in I Cor. xv. 21 by Ephr comm sy^{p}; so we may have a good example here of a Diatessaron idiom surviving in Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; sy^{p} adds ܩܝܡܬ to ܩܝܡܬܐ in vss. 28, 30, pal adds in all four verses, ff_1 adds *mortuorum* in vs. 23, r_2 in vs. 30 (but om in 31 where all texts have it), georg$^{2\,A}$ in Mc. xii. 18.

18 Mt. xxii. 24 *gheboet in de wet* = SH^{ned} (*heift geboden*) for ειπεν Mt., εγραψεν ημιν Mc. Lk.; *Moses* (add *patriarcha* cod A) *nobis mandatum dedit* Ephr, *mandavit nobis: E*; add *nobis* in Mt. Ta^{ar} sy *e* (*E*) *K**, *scripsit* l. *dixit: e* ε96.

19 *sonder gheborte* = SH^{ned} for μη εχων τεκνα, cp σπερμα l. τεκν. in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$; in Mt. *filium* lat (exc Fuld *d f ff*$_{1\,2}$ *h*) georg, τεκνα Gk, in Mc. τεκνον ***H*** (exc δ2* δ3 δ48 δ371) ε014ff ε93 δ254 ε346 δ457 ε203 ε1443 *k a c ff*$_2$ arm georg.

fol. 61r

20 soude syn wyf nemen eñ winnen gheborte sinen bru
der? / Nu gheschide met ons dat seuen l ghebrudre *Mt.* 22, 25 *Mc.* 12, 20 *Lk.* 20, 29
waren eñ dirste nam en wyf eñ starf sonder ghe
bort eñ hi lit syn wyf sinen bruder / eñ deghene nam *Mt.* 22, 26 *Mc.* 12, 21, 22 *Lk.* 20, 30, 31
dat wyf · eñ hi starf oc sonder kint doe nam se de

---

20 his brother / 20 should take his wife, and beget offspring for his / brother. Now it happened with us that there were seven / brothers: and the first took a wife and died without / offspring, and he left his wife to his brother; and the latter took / the wife, and he also died without child. Then

---

20 *nemen* = SH^{ned} for *επιγαμβρευσει*, *ducat*, but Mc. Lk. *λαβη*, in Mt. *επιλαμβ.* ε121, *accipiat*: *ff*$_1$, ונשא sy^{p}, cp vs. 25 and D. Plooij, Traces of Syr. Origin in the O. L. Diat. pp. 18—22. — *ende winnen ... bruder*, om? Ephr sy^{s}.

21 Mt. xxii. 25 *nu gheschide ... dat ... waren* = SH^{ned} for *ησαν δε*, *erant autem*. — *met ons*, om *παρ ημιν* in Mt. sy^{s} pal^{b}, add in Mc. p. *ergo*: *a b q d ff*$_2$ *i r*$_1$ δ5, add p. *ησαν*: ε050f ε93f ε337 ε1337 Ferr ε1289 ε121 etc *c* arm georg^{2} sy$^{h\ mg}$, add in Lk. δ2 δ5 ε72 ε1226 *q c ff*$_2$ *l r*$_2$ *Q R* sy^{s}.

22 *nam en wyf* = SH^{ned}, Mt. *γημας* or *εγαμησεν*, Mc. Lk. *ελαβεν* or *λαβων γυναικα*, *accepit*, Ta^{ar} sy ונשא. — *starf sonder ghebort ende* = SH^{ned}, ∞ *non habens semen* a. *et*^{2}: *c ff*$_1$ (*relicto semine*) *ff*$_2$, om *et*^{2}: *b* (*a* hiat) *r*$_2$ *aur R* sah $^{80\ 111}$ Old Germ, add *et* p. *semen*: *h r*$_1$ sy^{c} georg.

23 Mt. xxii. 26 Mc. xii. 21 Lk. xx. 30 *ende deghene* = SH^{ned} for *και ο δευτερος*, *secundus* or *sequens* of Mc. Lk., in Lk. *frater eius* l. *sec.* sy^{c}. Fuld begins the verse *similiter secundus* and adds *mortuus est sine filio* before *et tertius*; Ta^{ar} *et alter accepit uxorem illius et mortuus est sine filiis*, cp Lk. add *ελαβεν την γυν. και ουτος απεθανεν ατεκνος* (cp Mc.) ε014 δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε129 ε207 ε1132 *e* (∞ *similiter* a. *et sec.* cp Mt.), add *eius* p. *mul.* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

23, 24 *nam dat wyf*, SH^{ned} *namse*, *eam* l. *uxorem* lat (exc *e*) arm aeth; add in Mc. *resusc. semen fratri suo* (om *non relicto semine*) *k c* (*ad suscitandum*).

24 *starf oc* = SH^{ned} add *quoque* in Mc. georg^{1}, in Lk. sy^{sc} arm georg^{1}.

Lk. xx. 31 *doe* = SH^{ned} for *και*, *et ... quoque* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *the third also*, sy^{c}, Mc. *και ... ωσαυτως*. — *namse de derde* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} add *sijnen br. s. wijf ende die sterf oec sonder gheboerte*, add *ελαβεν α.* in Mc. (= Lk.) *I*^{η} (exc ε203f) ε050f ε93f ε1054 ε1096, add in Lk. *et mortuus est sine filiis*: *c* aeth; om in Mc. *et tertius similiter* δ5 *d ff*$_2$.

derde eñ dar na alle dandre so dat sise hadden alle seuene eñ alle storuen si sonder ghebort / eñ talre les ten so starf oc dat wyf · / Nu berecht ons meester In der ghemeinder opherstannessen welk hors sal

Mt. 22, 27 *Mc.* 12, 22*b* *Lk.* 20, 32

Mt. 22, 28 *Mc.* 12, 23 *Lk.* 20, 33

---

the / [25] third took her; and after that all the others, so that all / seven had her, and all died without offspring: and at the very last / the wife also died. Now instruct us, Master: / in the common resurrection whose of them

---

25 *darna* = SH^{ned} Fuld *et*, Ta^{ar} *similiter et*, ܐܦܢ sy^{c}, in Mc. *deinde*: *c aur*, ܒܬܪܝܬ sy^{p}, *και* Gk^{pler} *q* sy$^{s(c)}$, *et . . . similiter*: *k d ff*$_2$ *l r*$_2$ Vg Old Germ δ5 ε1222f δ4, om *a* (*b* hiat) *i*; in Lk. *et sec. et tert. usque ad septimum* (= Mt.) *e* δ371, in Mc. *usque ad septimum* georg$^{2\,A}$ sah, *εως των επτα* l. *ωσαυτως . . . σπερμα*: ε1444. — *so dat sise hadden alle seuene*, om SH^{ned}, add in Mc. *ελαβον αυτην* ***K*** lat^{pler} sy$^{(c)}$ contra ***H*** (exc ε76^{c} δ371) ε014ff ε93f ε183 ε1131 δ254 δ457 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε72* *k c* arm georg, in Lk. sy^{sc}. — *alle*, add *omnes* a. *septem* in Mc. *k c* georg$^{1\,2B}$, in Lk. lat (exc *a d*, *b* hiat).

26, 27 *ghebort* = SH^{ned} for *σπερμα*, *semen* Mc., in Lc. *σπερμα* l. *τεκνα*: ε1279 ε33* ε1317 ε1353 Vg, *filium*: *e a d* δ5 ε70, om in Mc. *et non reliq. semen*: *k*.
Mt. xxii. 27 Mc. xii. 22^{b} Lk. xx. 32 *ende talre lesten*, SH^{ned} *ten lesten*, om *παντων* in Mt. ε76 *e* Old Hebr, in Mc. *k a c d i ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ δ5 (om also *εσχατον* with *d* cp *k*), in Lk. ***H*** (exc ε014 δ6 δ48 ε76) δ5 *I*^{η} ε207 lat (exc *e q f r*$_2$) sy sah boh^{ms} om *υστερον a c i* sy^{sc}; om vs. *e*; in Mc. add *sine filiis*: *k c* (add *relicta est*, ∞ *et ipsa mortua est* infra p. *septem . . . habuerunt*); *oc* = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar}, add *και* in Mt. (Mc. Lk.) ***K*** with δ48 ε1016 δ371 lat (exc *e*) sy^{p} georg^{2} contra ***H***^{rell} *I*^{η} ε93 ε90 ε1132 δ4 etc (exc ε71) δ470* *e* sy^{sc} georg^{1}, om in Mc. ε376 georg^{1}.
Mt. xxii. 28 Mc. xii. 23 Lk. xx. 33 add *nu berecht ons meester*, om *ουν* = SH^{ned} (*segge* l. *berecht*). For this Semitic addition (exactly at the right place here) in the Western tradition, and especially in Lukan writings see Bezan Bulletin viii. p. 21, cp also ch. 173 Lk. x. 29; for *berechten* in this context cp ch. 167 Mt. xxi. 24, where Lk. xx. 2 in the preceding vs. adds *ειπον ημιν*; om *ουν* in Mt. ε93 ε371 sy^{s}, *δε* l. *ουν e b c*, om in Mc. δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56f ε1311 ε121 ε1295 Ferr ε90 ε70 ε55 ε86 ε88 al *k q*, om in Lk. δ2* ε207 Old Lat (exc *c f q*) sy^{sc}.

28 *ghemeinder*, om SH^{ned} pler, cp Pep Harm *pe commune risyng*, add *postrema* in Mt. georg^{1}, in Mc. georg^{2}, add in Mt. *οταν αναστωσιν* (Mc.) ε18, om in Mc. ***H*** (exc δ371) δ5 ε014 ε337 ε294 ε1341 *k c r*$_1$ sy^{p}, ∞ a. *εν τη αναστ.* Ferr. — *welk hors*, *τινος αυτων* Mc. Lk. Ephr (*cui ex his*) Aphr Fuld, Ta^{ar} (Mt.) adds *istis* a. *septem* with sy^{p} and *haec* l. *mulier*, in Mt. *eorum* l. *septem* sy^{sc} (*all the brethren*), om *septem*: *e b* sy$^{p\,20}$, in Mc. *των επτα* l. *αυτων I*^{η} (exc ε288f) ε294, in Lk. ε1226 sy^{p}, *τουτων* l. *αυτ.* ε93 cp Ephr, in Mc. om *αυτων*: ε76 ε376 *k c r*$_1$,

fol. 61r

dit wyf syn? want alle hadden sise gehadt te wiue /
30 Doe antwerdde ihc hen · ghi dolt · want gi nin ver *Mt.* 22, 29 *Mc.* 12, 24
staet de scrifturen noch de mogentheit gods / De liede *Lk.* 20, 34
van derre werelt nemen wyf eñ maken hiweleke / mar *Lk.* 20, 35

---

30 shall / this wife be? for they had all had her to wife. / 30 Then Jesus answered them, Ye err, for ye do not / understand the scriptures nor the power of God. The people / of this world take wife and make marriages; but /

---

in Lk. δ2* *e ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ Σ* *H* Tert^{marc}; *k c* stand alone in adding *munda* to *mulier* and ↄ: *cui* (add *enim: c*) *remanet* (*-ebit: c*) *mulier* (*uxor: c*) *munda, omnes enim septem* (ↄ *sept. en.: c*) *illam habuerunt* (add here *et ipsa mortua est: c*) *in anastasim* (*resurr. autem: c*) *cuius erit.*

29 *alle,* S^{ned} *si* VII, H^{ned} *hoere* VII, *omnes* (Mt.) Fuld Ta^{ar} Aphr, in Mt. *septem* l. *omnes: e b* sy^{c} ε1289, in Mc. παντες l. οι επτα *I*^{M} (exc ε288f) ε1386 *k*, in Lk. δ371 *l E* sy^{p}. — *te wiue* = SH^{ned} Mc. Lk. Aphr, om Fuld Ta^{ar} using Mt., add in Mt. δ48 ε168 ε1222 ε270 ε351 ε87.

30 Mt. xxii. 29 Mc. xii. 24 *hen,* om SH^{ned}, but add *ende sprac,* Fuld (Lk.) *et ait illis ihesus,* Ta^{ar} (Mt.) *respondit Jesus et ait illis,* Aphr *then said to them our Lord.* — *ghi dolt* = SH^{ned} Fuld (Mt.), Ta^{ar} using Mc. *nonne ideo erratis quia*; add *multum* or *valde* a. *erratis* (cp Mc. xii. 27) Ephr Aphr I 392, in Mt. sy^{sc} georg^{2B}; om ου in Mc. ε76 δ371 ε1311 ε337 (om also δια τουτο with *c*) ε243 *k a c i r*$_1$ sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{cdd} georg^{2} sah^{73}. — *want* = SH^{ned} where lat Gk use participle, *et* Aphr$^{cod\ B}$, in Mt. sy^{sc} georg^{1}, *quia* sy^{p} georg^{2}.

31 *nin verstaet,* SH^{ned} *sijt onwetende, non intelligentes* l. *nescientes* in Mc. *b c d ff*$_2$ *i r*$_1$ with δ5 Orig μη γινωσκ.

31, 32 Lk. xx. 34 *liede van derre werelt,* SH^{ned} *die kinder deser werelt* for *filii huius saeculi,* Ephr *filii adulti huius mundi.*

32 *nemen wyf ende maken hiweleke,* for *nubunt et traduntur ad nuptias* Fuld Vg, SH^{ned} *bruden ende voeren wijf te huus* (= ? *neque nubunt neque ducunt uxores* cp vs. 35) Old Lat *nubunt et nubuntur,* Ta^{ar} sy *take wives and become the wives of men.* There is no trace in the Harmony tradition, though using Lk. here, of the Western addition or substitution of *generant et generantur* found in Old Lat (exc *f*) *gat* E Q Mm* Iren Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$ Aug δ5 ε1443 Clem Al $^{1}/_{3}$ Orig sy^{sc} (ܠܐ ܡܬܚܕܢ ܐܠܐ ܡܝܠܕ) sy$^{h\ mg}$ (*in exemplari antiquo gignunt et gignuntur* (ܡܝܠܕ ܘܡܬܚܕܢ ܐܠܐ ܡܝܠܕ) *sed non in Graeco est*) aeth. Burkitt Ev da Meph II p. 299 considers that the order in δ5 (γεννωνται και γεννωσιν) with *q* (*b* hiat) *d ff*$_2$ *i r*$_{1\,2}$ *gat* E Q Mm* has given undeserved prominence to this reading, and that the order in sy^{sc} with its allies *e a c l* Iren Cypr Aug Clem Al Orig sy$^{h\ mg}$ aeth ε1443 'is certainly the earlier form of the Western text', and he is inclined to regard it as a genuine clause of S. Luke's Gospel.

fol. 61v

de ghene die werdech selen syn dis leuens van dire andre werelt eñ der opherstannessen der seleger die en
A. 130 selen noch wyue nemen noch brulocht maken / noch sine selen dar na nemmermeer steruen · Mar si selen
5 syn alse de ingle gods in den hemele eñ dan selen si

Lk. 20, 36 *Mt.* 22, 30*b* *Mc.* 12, 25*b*

---

they who shall be worthy of the life of that / other world and of the resurrection of the blessed, / will neither take wives nor make wedding
5 feast: nor / shall they any more die thereafter; but they will / [5] be as the

---

1, 2 Lk. xx. 35 *mar de ghene ... seleger*, SH^{ned} *mar* (Lk.) *alsi van der doot up verstaen* = Mt. Mc.; *werdech selen syn* (fut) for *οι καταξιωθεντες, digni fuerint: a d, dignationem fuerint ... habituri: e, habuerint dignat.* Cypr, *digni habebuntur* Fuld Vg^{pler}, *habentur: q c ff$_2$ i l aur* ð *cod caraf H* Θ O X* Z, quos dignatus est deus* Tert, om *τυχειν, obtinere* Ta^{ar} Ephr Aphr $^2/_2$ sy^{sp} lat (exc *e a d r*) Cypr Tert Epiph boh. — add *dis leuens van* contra rell. — *dire andre werelt* for *του αιωνος εκεινου*, Pep Harm *in þe oþer werlde.* — *der*[1], no trace of add *illa* p. *resurr.* Aphr sy^{sc} Ta^{ital}. — *der seleger* for *ex mortuis, των* l. *της εκ* (Mt. Mc.) ε014* ε1054 ε1216 ε1289 ε551 ε1225 ð260 ε1385, for *seleger* cp ch 152 Lk. xiv. 14 *der gherechter, των δικαιων; in* (*resurr.*) l. *et: e a c aur O*, add *in D* Old Germ^{edd}.

3 *selen noch wyue nemen noch brulocht maken* (fut., ∞ *ducent ux ... nubent*), S^{ned} *noch sine sullen bruden noch sine nemene negene wijf* (fut and pres), H^{ned} *bruloften noch si en leyden wijve mit hem*, N. B. LS^{ned} *nemen*, H^{ned} *leyden mit hem* for *ducent(-unt)*, fut. *e* (*nubunt ... nubentur*) *q M-T* (*nubunt ... ducent ux.*) *K V W* Vg^{edd} ϛ ꝑ ꝛ, *nubent ... ducunt ux.* Fuld *E* Z; nubuntur* l. *dux. ux.*: *(e) a d ff$_2$* (add *neque duc. ux.*), *matrimonium faciunt* Cypr $^1/_2$. — Lk. xx. 36^a *noch*[3], om *γαρ* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Zach (Wn) ε376 ε178 ð260 ε88 sy^{sc} georg *E Z** Vg^{edd} ϛ ꝟ contra Aphr Tert^{marc} rell, *δε* l. *γαρ* ð371.

4 *selen ... steruen, morituri: a* Tert^{marc}, *morientur: q* (*b* hiat) *c (-untur) ff$_2$ i l* Tert iv. 39, *incipient mori: e* Cypr for *μελλουσιν αποθανειν* ð5 ε014 ε050 sy$^{h\ mg}$ (for *incipere* or fut. part. as translation of *μελλειν* cp Lk. vii. 2, ix. 31, xxiv. 21, Joh. vii. 35, 39, xi. 51, xii. 33) contra SH^{ned} *mogen ... sterven,* δυναντα*ι* Gk^{rell} *d* (*f r$_{1\ 2}$*) Fuld Vg sy Aphr $^2/_2$ sah boh, *poterunt: f r$_{1\ 2}$.* — *dar na nemmermeer,* SH^{ned} *vort meer* for *ετι, ultra,* om Aphr $^2/_2$ sy$^{sc\ p\ 12}$ Old Lat (exc *a f r$_{1\ 2}$*) *I$^{\eta}$* (exc ε1131) ð30 boh$^{(6)}$.

4, 5 Mt xxii. 30 *mar si selen ... hemele* = Fuld Zach Ta^{ital}, *selen, erunt* l. *sunt* in Mt. *e l r$_2$ aur D E L Q R Ϝ* Vg^{edd} Tert Hil Ambr Aug georg pal sah, in Mc. *b d ff$_2$ g$_2$ i r$_1$ gat E-P^{mg} L Q T W*, Vg^{ed} ꝑ georg sah; SH^{ned} *mar si sijn gelijc den inglen Gods in den hemel*; all texts in Mt. Mc. have *ως αγγελοι, sicut angeli,* Lk. *ισαγγελοι γαρ εισιν, aequales enim angelis sunt, similes* l. *aequ.*

fol 61v

oc syn gods kinder want si syn kinder der opherstan nessen / Mar dat de doede opherstaen dat mogdi pru uen ute moyses buken bi din wardeṇ dat got sprac te hem eñ seide aldus · Ic ben abrahams got eñ ysa

Mt. 22, 31, 32
Mc. 12, 26
Lk. 20, 37

---

angels of God in heaven; and then they will be / also children of God, for they are children of the resurrection. / But that the dead arise again, that ye may / prove from Moses' books by the words that God spoke / to him,

---

)

q c ff$_2$ *i l gat E*, αλλ εισιν ως αγγελοι (Mt. Mc.) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (γαρ) Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$ ($^{1}/_{2}$ γαρ ε207; add *dei* p. *ang.* Old Lat (exc *q f r*$_{1\ 2}$) *gat E* Tert^{marc} Cypr δ5 ε207 Aphr I 391 (om I 1015, add *in coelo*), add θεου in Mc. δ48 ε337 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε121etc ε1279 ε1386f ε1416 Lect$^{(3)}$ *l* Vg$^{ed\ 9}$ boh^{B} aeth, *coelorum* l. *in coelis: k*, om θεου in Mt. δ1 δ5 ε050 ε133 δ254 ε346f Old Lat (exc *g*$_{1}$ *l*) sy^{c} arm georg sah Ambr Rath Venez Marc, om εν τω ουρανω ε1226, Pep Harm *ac hij schulden ben as Goddes aungels*, Zach Comm 399 B *resurrecturi aequales erunt angelis in castitate et in immortalitate.*

Lk. xx. 36b *dan . . . oc*, om SH^{ned} rell, om *et* sah$^{(3)}$ ed Horner, *quia: K, as the sons of God* sy^{c}, om *filii dei* sy^{s} Aphr $^{1}/_{2}$, εισιν $^{1}\frown^{2}$ (cp add *dei* p *angelis* supra) δ5 ε207 δ398 Old Lat (exc *q f*) Cypr Tert^{marc} ('vormarcionitischer Defekt' Harnack).

6 *want* = SH^{ned}, Gk οντες, om sy^{c}, *et* sah$^{9\ 41\ 53*}$ Aphr $^{1}/_{2}$ (om clause Aphr I 1015); *si syn, cum sint, facti* Tert, cp Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm *since they are become* (ꝺꝺꝏ).

7 Lk. xx. 37 Mt. xxii. 31 Mc. xii. 26 *mar dat . . . opherstaen* = Fuld Venez Marc (Lk.), SH^{ned} *van den doden dat die up verstaen. En hebdi . .* (Mc.), Ta^{ar} Didasc Ap = Mt.› add in Mc. της αναστασεως a. των νεκρων Ferr, in Lk. *concerning the dead that they rise* (Mc.) sy^{sc}, *concerning the resurrection* (Mt.) *that the dead will rise* (Lk.) Aphr.

7, 8 *dat mogdi . . . moyses buken* (Mc.), but *pruuen* seems nearer to Lk. και M. εμηνυσεν *ostendit, demonstravit: a*, ܐܘܕܥ sy, εδηλωσεν: δ5 ε014 *e d* Cypr, cp Iren *et resurrectionem ostendit et Deum manifestavit dicens eis Erratis*, εμνημον. δ254 ε346f, add sy^{p}; SH^{ned} *en hebdi niet gelesen in den bouke Moises superrubum* (sic) = Fuld Ta^{ar} (Mc.), *have ye not read in the scripture* (or *book*) *what God said to Moses from the bush* Aphr, *de rubo* l. *super r.*, ⌒ p. *dixit* Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$ arm Old Germ^{edd}, in Lk. *a* sy^{sc}, *in r.*, ⌒ p. *dixit* Old Lat (exc *e i* Cypr) ε376 Orig aeth, add *vidi* (*b* hiat) *q c f ff*$_1$ *i l r*$_1$ *aur D* (*vidit*) *Q* (= *D*) Cypr$^{cod\ W}$ Old Germ^{codd} (tepl*), cp note Oxf Vulg 'facile enim ειδον inter λεγει et εν excidere potest'.

8, 9 *bi din warde . . . ende seide aldus*, cp Mt., SH^{ned} *hoe hem God sede sprekende* (Mc), Fuld *quia dictum est a deo* (Mt.) *quomodo dixerit illi deus* (Mc.), om υμιν in Mt. *e* Iren sy$^{sc\ h}$ georg^{2} ε76 ε050 ε93 ε337 ε1033f ε1441 ε1094 ε1349

fol. 61v

10 acs got · eñ yacops got / hine · es nit got der doeder mar *Mt. 22, 32b Mc. 12, 27a Lk. 20, 38a*
der leuender · / want alle leuen si hem · / eñ dar omme *Lk. 20, 38b Mc. 12, 27b*
so doldi sere · / Alse dat hoerden dat ghemeine volc so *Mt. 22, 33*
wonderde hen allen van dire leeringen / Doe antwerddē *Lk. 20, 39*

---

10 saying thus, I am the God of Abraham and the God of / 10 Isaac, and the God of Jacob. He is not God of the dead, but / of the living: for they all live to him, and therefore / ye err greatly. When the common people heard that, / they were all astonished at that doctrine. Then some / of the scribes

---

ε1295 ε1222f ε1132 ε377 ε71 ε73 ε1206 ε1083 ε192 ε1443, ∞ p. *dicente* (*a* hiat) *b f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l* Vg (exc $\mathcal{F}$), om *illi* in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$, ∞ p. λεγων ε014, om λεγων sy$^{(c)}$ ε168, cp Fuld; in Lk. *when God spake with him from the bush and said The Lord* ... sy^{sc} for ως λεγει κυριον, *as said the Lord to him at the bush* aeth, *quando dixerit ei dominus deus dicens Ego: e, quomodo dicit in rubo dominus deus* Cypr$^{codd\ opt}$, om κυριον ε129 *l*.

9, 10 *ende*^{1} a. *ysaacs, ende*^{2} a. *yacops* = SH^{ned}, om Fuld, om in Mt. *r*$_2$ *Dim* sy^p sah Orig, in Mc. *i* sy$^{p(4)}$ sah, in Lk. *e* sy$^{p\ 17}$ sah, om *et*^{1}: *a* sy$^{p\ 7}$ δ362. — om *deus*^{2,3} Aphr, om^2 *q* in Lk.

10 Mt. xxii. 32b Mc. xii. 27 Lk xx. 38 *hine es nit* sine conj. SH^{ned} Fuld (Mt. Mc.), add *et* Ta^{ar} Aphr, in Mt. ε1094 ε95 *e* sy arm pal Iren^{arm} Old Hebr, in Lk. δε pler, *et* sy^{sc}, *enim: e, ergo* (*b* hiat) *q c ff*$_2$ *l*, om *a d T* Cypr δ5 ε207 ε1091 boh, add *ecce* p. *et* sy^{sc} (Mt. Mc. Lk.) Aphr $^1/_2$. — *hine* = Fuld (Mc.) contra SH^{ned} *God nes niet* (Mt.), cp Lk. Ta^{ar} Aphr $^2/_2$ θεος ad init., om a. των νεκρων, in Mt. om θεος a. νεκρ. ***H*** (exc ε1016 δ371) δ5 ε600 *I*$^{\eta}$ ε168 ε1094 ε96 Orig $^3/_4$ Chrys lat Iren sy pal georg^2, in Mc. add θεος a. νεκρ. δ48 δ371 ε1311 ε337 ε1131* Ferr ε413 ε1216 δ362 ε1094 ε1178f ε449 ε1295 ε351ff ε291 ε192 ε1246 ε1386–1443 ε1416 ε1126 georg^{2A}, in Lk. ∞ θεος a. νεκρ. *a* Cypr Orig, ∞ p. νεκρ. ε207.

11 *mar der leuender* = Fuld Ta^{ar} (Mt. Lk.), in Mc. ***H*** (exc δ371) ε1311 δ5 ε014 ε050 *I*$^{\eta}$ ε133 ε93f ε1337 Ferr δ30etc (exc ε167) ε1178 ε1349 ε1435 ε1295 ε90etc ε18 ε351ff δ4etc δ398f ε243 ε247 δ260 ε370f ε1354 ε1416 ε1442 ε1493 A^3 ε179 ε1126 ε86 lat (exc *q Q*) sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg contra SH^{ned} rell, add θεος in Mt. ε207 ε1441 *g*$_1$ *R* aeth Old Hebr, om *of the living* Aphr $^2/_2$ exc I 391$^{cod\ A}$. — Lk. xx. 38b *want alle ... hem*, om Aphr I 391$^{cod\ A}$, *with him* Ta^{ar}. — *ende daromme so*, SH^{ned} *daromme*, om υμεις ουν ***H*** (exc δ48 ε1016ff) ε014 ε1354 ε1443 *k*, δε l. ουν *I*$^{\eta}$ ε133 ε93 ε1206 ε243 *c ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^2.

12 Mt. xxii. 33 *alse*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om *et* arm aeth *E-P*.

13 add *allen* = SH^{ned} contra rell, add *those* sy^{sc}. — *dire*, SH^{ned} *dien* contra αυτου rell, om *D*.

Lk. xx. 39 *doe* = SH^{ned} for δε, *et: c*, om sy^{sc} *R*, om αποκριθ. sy^{sc}.

fol. 61v

some van din scriben eñ seiden · meester du hefst wa

F. 129 C. 173 *15* le ghesegt MATH' MARCUS · || Alse[a] de phariseuse sagē *Mt. 22, 34*

dat hi die saduceuse hadde don suigen so quamen si

met eere ghesamentheit te hem · / eñ[b] een van din scri *Mt. 22, 35* *Mc. 12, 28a* *Lk. 10, 25a*

ben die en meester was van der wet stont voert

om hem te[c] pruuene eñ sprac aldus · / Meester welc *Mt. 22, 36* *Mc. 12, 28b*

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* marc' — *c*) *inter l.* math

---

C. 173 *15* answered and said, Master, thou hast / [15] well said. || When the Pharisees saw / that he had silenced the Sadducees, they came / to him in a body. And one of the scribes, / who was a master of the law, stood forth / to test

---

14 *ende seiden*, om SH^{ned}, add *ei* Ta^{ar} δ2 *q g D* Vg^{edd} sy sah. — *meester*, om *magister*: *e R*. — *du hefst ... ghesegt* = SH^{ned}, ειπας l. λεγεις I^{η} A^{147} lat sy$^{s\,p}$ aeth.

15 Mt. xxii. 34 *alse*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add δε rell exc *et* aeth, om sy^{h}. — *de phariseuse*, add *omnes* Ta^{ar}. — *sagen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Bar Hebr ap. Jon ('qua auctoritate nescio' Gwilliam) Fuld Zach (Wn text and index, Admont) *e* Ta$^{ital\ pler}$ (not Venez Marc), cp ιδων l. ειδως in Mc xii. 28 δ2* δ3 ε56 ε1311 δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f I^{η} (exc ε203f) Ferr (exc ε1054 ε1211) ε287 ε1216 ε1413 ε1094 ε1279f ε18etc ε351f ε1386f ε1416 lat (exc *k*) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal arm georg^{1} aeth, om sy$^{s(c)}$ *k* (cp and contr Mc. xii. 34 infra), om *illos conquirentes* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ *k* georg^{1} (*vocem eorum*), but add sy$^{s(c)}$ infra p. *bene illis resp.*

16 *hi*, add *o ιησ.* ε541 Ta$^{ital\ pler}$, ?Lectionary influence.

16, 17 *quamen si met eere ghesamentheit te hem* = SH^{ned} for *convenerunt in unum*, add *ad eum*: *f L μ*, *adversus e.*: r_2 *Q*, επ' αυτον l. επι το αυτο, *ad eum* l. *in unum* Ta^{ar} (*adversus*) δ5 ε600 *e b c d ff*$_2$ *h* Hil sy^{sc} aeth, add *ut contenderent cum eo* Ta^{ar}.

17–19 Mt. xxii. 35 *ende een ... sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} (*ende becordene* l. *om hem te pruuene*) Fuld *et accessit unus de scribis* (Mc.) *legis doctor* (Mt.) *temptans eum et dicens* (Lk. x. 25 or Mt. vid infra), Ta^{ar} *unus ex scr.* (Mc.) *leg. doct.* (Mt.) *cum vidisset bonam eius responsionem ad illos* (Mc.) *voluit tentare eum dicens*, Venez Marc uses Mt. only, Ta$^{ital\ rell}$ *e venne a lui uno degli scribi* (Mc.) *il quale era dottore della legge* (Mt.) *e tentavalo dicendo*, om νομικος in Mt. I^{η} Orig *e* sy^{s} georg^{2}, in Lk. *legis doctor* l. *legis peritus*: *e a c d*; *stont voert*, ?*accessit* (Mc.) or ?*surrexit* (Lk.), προσηλθεν l. ανεστη in Lk. δ3^{c} δ48 ε1443 Lect$^{a\,c\,g}$ sy^{sc} (add ܘܩܡ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܟܬܒܝܐ), om in Mc sy$^{s(c)}$; add και λεγων p. πειραζ. in Mt. (Lk.) Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (add *to him*) ***K*** ε76 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} ε600 *e g*$_1$ *l* Vg sy^{p} georg sah boh aeth, add in Mc. δ5 ε1416 *k b c d i ff*$_2$ *Q* arm aeth. All harmonies om *interrogavit* of Mt. Mc.

19, 20 Mt. xxii. 36 *meester ... wet* = SH^{ned} Fuld; Ta^{ar} om *magister* and uses Lk. x. 25^{b}

fol. 61v

20 es en groet ghebot in der wet? / Eñ ihc antwerdde dē *Mc.* 12, 29
ghenen aldus · Dat[a] irste van allen den gheboden dats
dit · hoer isrl' dyn here dyn got es een got · / eñ din *Mt.* 22, 37 *Mc.* 12, 30 *Lk.* 10, 27
soutu minnen uan alle dire herten · eñ van alle dire
zilen cracht · eñ met alle dire bedachtegheit · eñ met

a) *inter l.* math' (sic)

---

20 him, and spoke thus, Master, which / [20] is a great commandment in the law? And Jesus answered / him thus, The first of all the commandments is / this, Hear Israel, thy Lord thy God is one God; and him / shalt thou love with all thy heart, and with all the / strength of thy soul, and with all thy

---

following with Mc. xii. 28 instead of Mt. xxii. 36; Fuld Ta$^{ned\ ital}$ go on at once to Mt. xxii. 36; om διδασκαλε in Lk. δ5 *d* Tert^{marc}, add in Mc. *k b c d ff*$_2$ *i gat Q* δ5; *en groet*, S^{ned} *dat grootste*, H^{ned} *meeste*, *magnum* Fuld (Mt.), *maximum: h*, *maius: d Θ 𝔍 O*, *maius ac primum* Ta^{ar}, *first and great* Ephr, *great ... which is greater than them all* sah^{73}, add *et primum* in Mt. (cp vs. 38 and Mc.) sy^{c} *Q*, πρωτη l. μεγαλη ε1443, in Mc. πρωτη παντων, om παντ. δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f ε183 ε1131 δ254 δ457 Ferr (exc ε1211) Old Lat sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg sah.

20 Mc. xii. 29 *ende Jesus* = SH^{ned}, *et: a*, add δε: δ3 δ371 δ5 *I*^{η} ε014f ε93f ε1337 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε309 δ398 ***K*** Old Lat arm; add *iesus* in Mt. lat (exc *q*) sy^{sc} δ5, cp infra Lk. x. 28. — *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} *seide* (Mt.) with Fuld Ta^{ar}, ειπεν l. απεκριθη in Mc. ε014 ε050 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) A^{21} ε309 *k a* sy^{p} arm georg, αποκριθεις ειπεν: δ5 ε133 δ398 *b q ff*$_2$ *i r*$_1$, απεκριθη και ειπεν: ε376 sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth, *respondit dicens: c* sah$^{(2)}$, in Mt. Old Hebr. — *denghenen*, SH^{ned} *hem*, om in Mc. ***H*** (exc δ3 δ371) ε1311 Ta^{ital} (exc Venez Marc).

21 *dat irste ... gheboden dats dit* = S^{ned} (*grotste*) H^{ned} (*meeste*) with Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *primum omnium mandatum est* Fuld Vg, om *omnium: c*, *omnium primum*, παντων πρωτη: *a b d i* sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 91 (Greg), ∞ ε1016 A^{3} A^{21}, παντ. πρωτον: ε168 ε133, ∞ *I*^{η} ε1337, om *k D* (also 29^{a} ? ex homoeotel. *mand.* ~ *mand.*) sah (exc^{120}) ε1206; *dats dit*, add *hoc: ff*$_2$ δ3 pal georg^{2} boh aeth.

22 *dyn here dyn got* = SH^{ned}, *dyn*^{1} for *o*, cp Mt. iv. 7, 10 ch. 24 L^{ned} sy^{c}; σου l. ημων (cp vs. 30) Ephr Ta^{ital} *c r*$_2$ *aur D L T* Θ al 6 Vg^{edd} Cypr pal georg^{2} sah$^{(2)}$ boh aeth Old Germ with δ6 ε1216 ε309 ε1250 ε1493 (cp. Deut. vi. 4: 38 (min) Old Lat *m*$^{1}/_{2}$ pal boh aeth Clem Al Iren Hil Orig Eus $^{1}/_{3}$ Ath $^{4}/_{5}$ Chrys Cyr), υμ. l. ημ. ε93 ε413 ε294 ε1443 *K*^{2} *i*. — *got*^{2} = SH^{ned}, *deus* l. *dominus* Fuld *i l q r*$_1$ Vg (exc 𝔍) Cypr Old Germ (in Deut. Iren $^{1}/_{2}$ Prisc), om Ta^{ital} *k a b r*$_2$ *D W* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} ε86 Lect 184 sah$^{(3)}$ boh^{M} (in Deut. 75 pal (Land) boh aeth^{cod} Iren $^{1}/_{2}$ Hil Eus $^{1}/_{3}$).

Mt. xxii. 37 Mc. xii. 30 Lk. x. 27 *din*, SH^{ned} rell κυριον τον θεον σου, cp Mc. xii. 33.

23, 24 *van ... van ... met ... met, in ... van ... in* S^{ned}, *in ... van*^{ter} H^{ned}, *ex* Ta^{ar} Aphr Fuld εξ Mc., εξ ... εν^{ter} Lk., εν Mt.; in Mt. *ex ... ex ... in ...*

fol. 61v

25 alle dire macht · / dit est irste eñ dat meeste geboet · / *Mt. 22, 38*
Dat ander gebot dats ghelyc desen · Du sout minnē *Mt. 22, 39*

---

25 thought, and with / [25] all thy power. This is the first and the greatest commandment. / The second commandment is like this, Thou shalt love /

---

in: e adding *et in omni iustitia* p. *anima, ex ... in ... in: r*$_2$, *in*^{ter} rell; in Mc. *ex* lat; in Lk. *ex*^{quater} *: e r*$_2$, *in ... in ... ex: a, in ... ex ... in: c, in*^{ter} Old Lat^{rell}, for other variants see v. Soden and Oxf. Vulg., and Turner, Oldest MS. of the Vulgate Gospels i. l. note p. 47. — *herten ... zilen cracht ... bedachtegheit ... macht*, SH^{ned} *herten ... ziele ... gedachte ... cracht* (om S^{ned} = Mt.) for καρδιας ... ψυχης ... διανοιας ... ισχυος, *corde ... anima ... mente ... virtute* (Mc.) Ta^{ar} Fuld Pep Harm (*lyf* for ψυχης), add ισχυι in Mt. ε050 Ferr ε1413 *I*^{π} (exc ε17) sy^{p} pal (bc ס p. καρδ.) georg^{1}, ισχ. l. διαν. *c* sy^{sc} georg^{2} Clem Al Orig $^{2}/_{2}$ (Deut. vi. 5 δυναμεως exc 44, 106, 134 ισχ.), Aphr I 47 *ait salvator ... ex tota anima s.* (ܢܦܫ) *et ex tota virtute s.* (ܚܝܠ) *et ex totis facultatibus s.* (ܡܕܡ), I 61 (1) ܢܦܫ ... (2) ܚܝܠ ... (3) ܠܒ, I 620 quoting Moses (1) ܢܦܫ ... (2) ܚܝܠ ... (3) ܡܕܡ, but sy^{p} Deut. (1) ܠܒ ... (2) ܢܦܫ ... (3) ܡܕܡ; Didasc Ap ii. 36 ... *with all thy soul and with all thy strength. Now thy strength is thy worldly substance*; ψυχης ... ισχυος only Clem Al Mcell^{eus}, in Mc. om *anima: k*, om διανοιας *k c g*$_2$ *r*$_2$ *μ* Cypr with δ5 ε207 ε1442 ε88 Lect 49 pal, ס p. ισχ. sy$^{p\,5}$ georg^{1}, *viribus* l. *mente: a b ff*$_2$ *i*, in Lk. om διανοια Tert^{marc} Old Lat (exc *e*) δ371 δ5 ε70. For other variants see v. Soden or Merk.

25 Mt. xxii. 38 *irste ... meeste*, SH^{ned} *eerste ... grotste*, ס πρωτη ... μεγαλη (cp vs. 36 variants) Fuld Ta^{ital} ε76 δ371 ***K*** *d f q* Iren contra Ta^{ar} ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε133 *I*^{η} Ferr ε1443 lat^{rell} sy pal georg Old Germ Venez Marc, om πρωτη και Ephr 110 ε1023, om η μεγαλη και ε1094; *meeste* or *grootste, maximum* Fuld lat^{pler} contra Ta^{ar} Gk *e r*$_2$ *E R* sy arm georg sah boh, *the chief* (ܪܫܝ) l. *first* sy^{s}; add in Mc. αυτη πρωτη εντολη ***K*** al lat^{pler} sy$^{(c)}$ contra ***H*** (exc δ48 ε1016ff) ε55, αυτη πρωτη only ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 *k i* Cypr; om *hoc est ... diliges*, add *hoc est magnum mandatum* p. *te ipsum: a*, cp Pep Harm ... *wiþ al his strengþe, and to louen his neizbore als himself.*

26 Mt. xxii. 39 *ander* = SH^{ned} Old Germ for *secundum*, ܕܬܪܝܢ l. ܕܬܪܝܢ sy^{sc}, *sequens* Iren, cp ch. 170 Lk. xiv. 19. — *dats* SH^{ned} *es* only, cp add ה, *which* Ta^{ar} sy pal$^{a\,c}$ $^{2}/_{2}$, in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$, add ομοια Ta^{ar} Gk^{rell} contra ***H*** (exc δ48 δ371) ε1311, ομοιως ε014. — Ta$^{ar\ ital\ pl.}$ here adds Mc. xii. 31^{b} *maius horum* (dual) *aliud mandatum non est*, om Ta^{ned} Fuld (using Mt. only) Venez Marc ε1311 *a*, add *omnium: Q*, om *aliud: b i r*$_1$, om εντολη ε368 ε90, των εντολων p. τουτων l. εντολη *c d ff*$_2$ *i* ε287 ε1216 ε1413.

fol. 61v

dinen naesten ghelyc di seluen · / In[a] desen tueen ge *Mt.* 22, 40
boden so es gefundeert al de wet eñ de propheten · /
.131 Doe[b] antwerdde die meester eñ sprac aldus · ghewar *Mc.* 12, 32
30 lec meester du hefst wale ghesegt dat een got es
eñ ander got en es en gheen · / eñ dats recht dat *Mc.* 12, 33
menne minne van al der herten en met al der uer

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* marcus.

---

thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments / is founded all the law and the prophets. / Then the master answered and spoke thus, Truly, /
30 30 Master, thou hast well said that there is one God, / and that there is no other God; and that is right that / one love him with all the heart and with all the

---

28 Mt. xxii. 40 *es gefundeert*, SH^{ned} *hanget* for κρεμαται, *pendet*, cp *constringuntur* georg^{1}. — *al* = SH^{ned}, om *universa* Ta^{ar} Aphr δ2* δ30 sy sah boh (exc $^{(8)}$). — Mt. xxii. 40 follows Mc. xii. 29—31 in Cypr's quotation *De Dom orat.* 28.

29 Mc. xii. 32 *doe* = SH^{ned} for και, om Ta^{ar} δ1 ε1289 sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2} sah$^{(3)}$ boh. — add *antwerdde ende* = SH^{ned}. — *die meester* for *scriba*, cp Mt. xxii. 35^{a}, SH^{ned} *een der scrivere*, add *ille* Ta^{ar} sy.

29, 30 *ghewarlec* (S^{ned} *warheit*, H^{ned} *waerliken*) *meester du hefst wale ghesegt* (H^{ned} *waer ghesproken*), Old Germ *meister du hast wolgesagt in der warheit*, Ta^{ital} *in verità maestro ben dicesti* (∞ *maestro* ad fin Venez Marc), sy$^{s(c)}$ *rabbi well* (ܪܒܝ ܫܦܝܪ) *in truth thou hast said, in veritate magister dixisti: k, uere dix. mag.: a, bene dix. mag. in ueritate: b q c d i* Hil δ5 ε168. — *got* = SH^{ned} add θεος: ε376 δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr ε1454 ε1289 ε1091f ε253 ε1194 ε121etc ε1279 ε1226 ε243 ε370f ε1386 ε1443 ε55etc Mcell^{eus} Old Lat (*dom: k*) *aur* Hil *E-P*^{mg} *Q R T M-T* al4 Vg^{edd} sy$^{s(c)\,h}$+ arm georg^{2} pal sah boh Old Germ Ta^{ital} contra Ta^{ar} Fuld ***H*** ε1311 l^{14} rell $l\,r_2$ Vg^{rell} sy^{p} aeth.

31 add *got*, add *dio* Venez Marc contra SH^{ned} rell. — *gheen*, om πλην αυτου contra SH^{ned} rell.

31, 32 Mc. xii. 33 *ende dats recht dat menne minne*, SH^{ned} *ende hi sal sijn gheminnet*, Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *and* (om sy^{s}) *that a man should love him, ita diligendus: b q* (add *et*) *i aur* (*et* l. *ita*) Hil, *et ut diligatur* Fuld $l\,r_2$ Vg (om *et*: r_2 *Q*, *ut et E-P*), *et diligere eum*: (*k* hiat) *a c d ff*$_2$ Gk.

fol. 62r

stannessen eñ met alder cracht van der zilen eñ met alle der macht · eñ den naesten ghelyc hem seluen minnen dats meerre dan alle offerande eñ alle sacrifici en · / Alse ihc hoerde dat hi wislec hadde ghandwerdt *Mc. 12, 34a, δ*
so antwerdde hi hem oc eñ seide aldus · Du ne best nit uerre uan den rike gods · / du hefst wale ghand *Lk. 10, 28*
werdt · doch ditso soutu eeulec leven · / Doe[a] woude de *Lk. 10, 29*

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

understanding, and with all the strength of the soul, and with / all the power; and to love one's neighbor as oneself, / that is greater than all offerings and all sacrifices. / When Jesus heard that he had answered wisely, / [5] he answered him also and said thus, Thou art / not far from the kingdom of God: thou hast answered / well; do this, so shalt thou live eternally.

---

1 *herten ... uerstannessen ... cracht van der zilen ... macht*, SH^{ned} *herte ... gedachte* (om H^{ned}, add *mente: W*) ... *verstannesse ... ziele ... cracht* for καρδιας ... συνεσεως ... ψυχης ... ισχυος, *corde ... intellectu ... anima ... fortitudine* Fuld Vg, om *intellectu* Old Lat sy$^{s(c)}$ δ48 ε376 δ5 (δυναμεως l. συνεσεως, om ισχυος) ε93 (δυν. l. συν.) ε211 ε511 ε370f, *corde ... anima ... virtute: c ff$_2$* sy$^{s(c)}$, *cor... virt... an.: d* δ5, *cor... viribus ... anima: b i* Hil, *cor... virt... virib.: a, cor... virt... virib... an.: q*, for other Gk. variants see von Soden.

2 *den naesten*, SH^{ned} *sinen*, add *suum* Ta^{ar} sy, add σου: δ2* ε76 ε014 ε309 sah boh.

3 *dats* = SH^{ned}, add *hoc: b q i* Hil georg^2. — *meerre*, SH^{ned} *groter*, cp. πλειον l. περισσοτερον ***K*** with δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} ε1311, κρεισσον ε1443, ܝܬܝܪ sy, *meliora* (sic) *k*, cp boh. — *offerande* = SH^{ned} for ολοκαυτωματων ܥܠܘܬܐ, ס *sacr.... holoc.: k* georg^2, *sacrif. nè helemosena* Venez Marc, om *holoc.* Ta$^{ital\ rell}$. — add *alle*^{2} = SH^{ned}, om rell.

4 Mc. xii. 34 *alse*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om *et* sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta^{ital} contra Ta^{ar} Gk, *autem* Fuld lat (exc *a*) sy^{p} sah (exc^{73}). — *hoerde*, SH^{ned} *sach*, cp ειδως l. ιδων: δ6 ε376 ε133 ε168 ε1284 ε371 ε1442 ε88* Chrys. — *wislec*, Venez Marc *drittemente* l. *saviamente* and om *recte resp.* infra.

5 add *antwerdde* ... (*oc*) *ende* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, om SH^{ned} rell.
The three harmonies follow here with Lk. x. 28—37; in Pep Harm it follows Lk. x. 17—24 in Mt. xi context, in Venez Marc it is inserted, beginning with x. 23—27, between Mt. xiii. 33 and 44—55; Ta$^{ital\ rell}$ = Fuld.

6 Lk. x. 28 *wale*, SH^{ned} *rechte* for ορθως *recte*, cp καλως *bene* supra Mc. xii. 32. — *ghandwerdt* = SH^{ned} pler, *dixisti* sy Marc^{epiph}, εκρινας (Lk. vii. 43) ε56 ε1444.

7 add *eeulec* (cp vs. 25) contra SH^{ned} rell, characteristic gloss cp Pep Harm 35^{8,9} *And Jesus hym badde so do, and he schulde haue þe lyf wip outen ende*, Old French *vivres c'est à dire tu auras vie perdurable.*
Lk. x. 29 *woude ... ende* for *volens* = SH^{ned} sy^{sc} (om *et*) sah Old Germ.

fol. 62r

ghene hem seluen uerschonen eñ sprac noch voert
tote iħm · Nu sege mi wie es mijn naeste? / Eñ iħc[a] *Lk.* 10, 30
10 op hem eñ antwerdde aldus · Ens tyds ghinc en
mensche uan ihrl'm te jericho wert · eñ onder we
gen so quamen schackeren ane hem diene beroef
den eñ diene won[d]den so dat sine liten liggen ouer

a) *in mg.* sach

Then that man / wished to excuse himself, and spoke still further / to Jesus,
10 Now tell me, who is my neighbor? And Jesus [looked] / [10] on him and
answered thus, One time a man / went from Jerusalem towards Jericho; and
on the way / robbers came upon him, who plundered him / and wounded

---

8 add *noch voert* contra SH[ned] rell.

9 *tote Ihesum*, om SH[ned] *i* ε1216, *eum* l. *iesum* Ta[ar] sy[p]. — add *nu sege mi* contra SH[ned] rell, cp Lk. xx. 33 ch. 172; *wie*, om *et* SH[ned] *c* r_2 *μ*.

9, 10 Lk. x. 30 *sach op hem* = SH[ned] *suspiciens* Fuld Zach Ta[ital] Vg[codd pl ϑ] with *b c i l*[c] *Mm* Old Germ Old French, *suscipiens: a d ff*$_2$ *l*[*] *q r* ϑ *aur gat D E-P Q H O P U* with Gk υπολαβων, *subiciens: e*, *respondens: f*, om Ta[ar] sy ϑ505. — *hem*, add *eum: B-F G O*, add *ei* p. *dixit* Ta[ar] sy sah boh aeth ϑ5 ε70 ε1279. — *antwerdde*, SH[ned] rell *sprac*, *dixit*, cp *suscipiens* supra. — *Ens tyds ghinc*, S[ned] *het daelde*, H[ned] *het ghinck*; for this incipit, cp *in enen tide* Lk. xvi. 19 ch. 147. — *ghinc* for κατεβαινεν, *descendebat*, *zede* Pep Harm, *came* sah, cp *quam* vs. 31, *ascendebat: e*, though *desc.* in vs. 31.

11 add *onder wegen*, add *andando* Ven contra SH[ned] rell.

12 *so quamen schackeren ane hem*, ܕܢܦܠ ܠܚܢܩ ܘܐܬܠ *and robbers fell* (*on him*) sy[s], ܘܐܬܠ ,ܠܩܛܠ ܠܚܢܩ Ta[ar] sy[p], *and found him robbers* aeth contra SH[ned] *quam onder scakere* (H[ned] *moerdenaren*) for λῃσταις περιεπεσεν, *incidit in latrones*, ܠܚܢܩ ܕܟܝܪ ܘܐܬܠ sy[c] arm Ephr (comm) 195 cp and contr vs. 36. — *diene*, S[ned] *ende si*, H[ned] *ende die*, om *etiam*. — *beroefden ende* = H[ned], S[ned] *ontcleeddene ende*, εξεδυσαν και l. εκδυσαντες lat (exc *a c d*) sy sah ε76 ε78 ε286 ε600 *I*[4] ε90f ε77f ε95 ε371 ε1385 ε1005 contra P[45] rell, *beroefden*, lat *despoliaverunt* with Ta[ital] Pep Harm Old Germ, S[ned] *ontcleeddene* cp ܐܫܠ *stripped* sy aeth.

13 *wondden* = SH[ned] for πληγας επιθεντες, *plagis impositis*, *vulneraverunt et: e*, capit Vg (exc *D E-P G Q* ℱ *aur*) *parabolam vulnerati*, cp Ephr 195 *ille vulneratus*, Ta[ar] sy pal ,ܡܚܐܫ = both *beat* and *wound*, cp Aphr I 317[19,21]. — *so dat sine liten liggen ouer doet*, SH[ned] *ende gingen en wech ende lietene liggen over* (*voer* H[ned]) *doet*, om *abierunt* L[ned] *e* aeth, ς ad fin Ta[ar] sy pal (not sy[h]) Old Germ; add *liggen* cp Cypr *semianimem fratrem iacentem praeterimus*, Zach Comm 402 D *laetifero vulnere foedatus jacet quasi mortuus*; *ouer doet*, Zach *quasi mortuus*, Ven *quasi per morte* (*mezzo morto* Tosc),

fol. 62r

doet · / Doe gheschide dat en pape quam gaende al *Lk.* 10, 31
din seluen wech · eñ alse hi denghenen sach so leet
hi over · / eñ also ghelike so dede en leuite die al da *Lk.* 10, 32
er quam gaende hi leet oc ouer · / Doe gheschide dat *Lk.* 10, 33
en samaritaen quam gaende al din seluen wech · eñ

---

him, so that they left him lying for / dead. Then it happened that a priest
15 came going along / [15] that same road; and when he saw that man, he
passed / by. And likewise did a Levite who came / going along there; he also
passed by. Then it happened that / a Samaritan come going along that

---

Fuld lat *semivivo* for ημιθανη, *between dead and alive* sysc pal (ℴ), *while his life yet remained a little in him* Taar syp, ερριμμενον ημιθνητα επι της οδου Clem Al *Q.D.S.* 28.

14 Lk. x. 31 *doe gheschide dat*, SHned *mar het geschiede, accidit ut* Fuld Vg *f* r_2 Taar sy arm aeth pal, *fortuito: a q* ff_2 r_1, *forte: d, de repente: e* sah (*suddenly*), om *b c i l*, κατατυχα δ5, κατα συγκυριαν (δε) rell, om δε P45 δ5 *a b c q* bohF arm, *et* sy. — *quam gaende*, SHned *daelde* for *descenderet.*

15 *din seluen* = SHned, *eadem* l. *illa* Fuld Vg *b f* ff_2 *i l q* Old Germ. — *alse . . . sach so, cum vidisset: e f, videns: c d, viso illo* Fuld latrell, SHned *sagene ende* with Taar sy.

16 *leet hi over, praeterivit* for αντιπαρηλθεν, 'et ita reliquae vers. antiquae verbum non accurate reddentes' Oxf. Vg. i.l., Hned add *ende liet hem ligghen*, cp Pep Harm *lete hym ligge.*
Lk. x. 32 *ende* = SHned, om δε Fuld lat (exc *e a*) sah boh arm with ε014 ε133 ε337.

16, 17 *die al daer quam gaende* (cp supra), κατα τον τοπον ελθων: δ1 δ2 δ48 ε56 ε1016 δ371 I^{η} ε133 ε600 ε1132 A^1 A^3 *a* (*cum transiret per eodem loco(!)*) *c f* sah boh arm pal (. . . ܠ ܗܕܪ), contra SHned *doe hi was bi der stat*, γενομενος (p. λευιτης) l. ελθων P45 δ5 ε1260 ε73 ε285f ε1121 ε291etc ε329 ε1246 Fuld lat (exc *e a c f q*), add γενομενος Taar syp (ℴ ܗܠܟ . . . ܗܕܪ) **K** with ε014 δ3 δ6 ε76 ε376 *q*, sysc ܗܠܟ (only) is ambiguous, being used for ηλθεν in vs. 33, but for γενομενος in xxii. 40 with syp; ܗܕܪ is used in similar contexts for ελθειν in Mt. xxvi. 36, Mc. xiv. 32, Mt. xxvii. 33, Lk. xxiii. 33, add *eundem* (*ipsum*) a. *locum: a c f i* δ6, om clause *e* boh. — om *et videret eum* contra SHned rell.
Lk. x. 33 *doe gheschide dat*, cp vs. 31, SHned *mar*, δε rell.

18 *en samaritaen*, Ven adds gloss *çoè a dire un homo mondano*, Pep Harm *þat was paene also*, but Zach (403 A) *Samaritanus qui custos interpretatur Dominum significat. — quam gaende . . . ende*, Sned *die dar leet*, Hned *ghinck oec den selven wech* for οδευων *iter faciens, transiens* Fuld *d*; add *al din seluen wech* = Hned (cp Sned *dar*) Taital sysc pal boh(1) aeth ε350*; om *venit secus eum* contra SHned rell, ܐܬܬܐ ܠܘܬܗ sysc, *ubi erat ille* Taar syp (vid infra) for κατα αυτον.

fol. 62r

alse hi denghenen sach so ontfarmets hem · / eñ hi *Lk.* 10, 34
ghinc ten ghenen daer hi lach eñ bant hem sine
wonden eñ ghoeter in olie eñ wyn · eñ dar na
so sette hine op syn part eñ vurdene in ene her
berge eñ plach syns · / des anders dags so nam hi *Lk.* 10, 35
tuee penninge eñ gaf se den wert eñ seide hem
aldus · plegh des menschen wale · eñ al dat tu

---

same road: and / when he saw that man, he took pity on him, and he / **20** went to the man where he lay, and bandaged his / wounds, and poured oil and wine into them: and after that / he set him on his horse, and carried him into an inn, / and took care of him. The next day he took / two pence, and gave them to the host, and said to him / **25** thus, Take care of the

---

19 *alse hi denghenen sach*, SH^{ned} *ende sagen*ƨ ... *ende* (cp Ta^{ar} sy^{p}), add αυτον p. ιδων Fuld lat^{pler} Ta^{ar} sy δ5 ***K*** with δ3 ε014 ε76 ε376 contra ***H***^{rell} I^{η} ε133 A^{1} *b q c i l.* — *ontfarmets hem*, SH^{ned} *wart met ontfarmicheit beweget, misertus est* l. *misericordia motus est: a c d* Ta^{ar} sy pal sah boh aeth Gk, *commotus est: e* (cp *k e* Mt. xiv. 14), add *eius* Ta^{ar} sy pal sah boh$^{(4)}$ aeth *c* (*ei*), *hadde pity of hym* Pep Harm.

20 Lk. x. 34 *hi ghinc ten ghenen ende*, add *daer hi lach* cp vs. 30 and Ta^{ar} sy^{p} vs. 33, *accessit et: e c* r_1 (add *ad eum*), *accedens: d f q, approprians* Fuld Vg, cp sy ܘܩܪܒ usual rendering of προσελθων, om ε337 *a b ff*$_2$ *i l.*

21 *ende ghoeter in* = SH^{ned}, add *upon them* Ta^{ar} sy. — *olie ende wyn* = SH^{ned} pler, e contra ω *vinum ... oleum: r*$_1$ Cypr Greg Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ aeth Old Germ Ven, cp Clem Al συνεσκευασμενος ων εδειτο, οινον, ελαιον, επιδεσμους, κτηνος, cp Hobart, Medical Language of S. Luke pp. 28f. — add *dar na*, om SH^{ned} rell.

22 *part, cavallo* Ta^{ital}, S^{ned} *quic*, H^{ned} *beeste* for κτηνος *iumentum, pecus: d, iumentum vel asinum* δ, *ass* Ta^{ar} sy (not ^{h}) pal, *beast* sah boh. — *ene herberge*, add *suum: r*$_2$ *D E-P; herberge, stabulum* lat (exc *d: diversorium*), Pep Harm *ledde hym hom.*

23 *plach* = SH^{ned} for επεμεληθη *curam egit*, but *nourished* sy^{sc} arm, *that he might cure him* aeth, cp Ephr infra.

Lk. x. 35 *so nam ... ende* for εκβαλων *protulit ... et, eiciens: d, proferens: c*, om εξελθων P^{45} δ1 δ2 δ48 ε56 ε1016f δ5 I^{η} δ30 ε1444 ε129f A^{3} ε207 ε1132 A^{1} lat (exc *q* δ) sy pal boh aeth, *coming out* l. *taking out* sah.

24 *seide hem aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac*, add αυτω: δ2 ε014 δ3 ε76 ***K*** *a q* r_1 *f* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah contra P^{45} ***H***^{rell} δ5 I^{η} ε133 ε207 A^{1} Fuld lat^{rell} sy^{sc} pal boh Chrys.

25 *plegh des menschen wale* = SH^{ned} (om *wale*) for *curam illius habe, adtende illi: e, nourish him* sy^{sc}; *wale*, add *diligenter* ad init *a* r_1, *bisouȝth hym to take goode ȝeme to hym* Pep Harm, cp Ephr 196 *reputa proximum tuum et magna cura sana.*

fol. 62r

hir ouer ane hem legs dat salic di verghelden
als ic weder come · / wat dunkt di welc de naste *Lk.* 10, 36
was van din drien den ghenen die onder die
schaekeren was gherakt? / eñ deghene antwerdde · *Lk.* 10, 37
Die syns ontfarmde · eñ ihc sprac noch woert
te hem · So ghanc dan eñ doch oc al so · MATH' · MR̄ ·

---

man well; and all that thou / spendest on him above this, I will repay thee / when I come back. What thinkest thou, which of those three was / neighbor to the man who had fallen among / the robbers? And the other answered, / [30] He who took pity on him. And Jesus spoke still further / to him,

---

26 *hir ouer ... legs* = SH^{ned} for προσδαπανησης *supererogaveris, amplius erog.: a* Aug, ܠܝ ܬܬܕܩ ܘܬܘܦ sy^{sc}, *legst du icht mer darzu* Old Germ^{codd}; *ane hem* = SH^{ned}, add ,ܥܠܡ sy^{s}. — *verghelden*, SH^{ned} *gelden* for αποδωσω *reddam* ܐܦܪܥ sy^{sc} (add ܒܥܐ sy^{c}) contra Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah *give*, cp and contr Mt. xviii. 26, xxii. 21.

27 Lk. x. 36 *wat dunkt di* ℘ ad init cp *quem ergo putas: e d* δ5. — *welc* = SH^{ned}, om ουν p. τις P^{45} δ1 δ2 δ6 ε56 ε1016 *l*^{η} A^{1} Clem Al Orig^{int} Bas Fuld lat (exc *e c*) sy^{sc} Ephr sah boh$^{(3)}$ contra ***K*** Ta^{ar} sy^{p} rell. — *de naste was* ℘ a. *van din drien* contra SH^{ned} rell.

28 *van din drien* = SH^{ned} (*desen* l. *din*) with Fuld lat^{pler} Ta^{ar} sy Gk, om *trium: a d* δ5 Clem Al^{vid} Bas Ephr, om τουτων *d* δ5 ε449 Chrys, *ex his duobus: e* boh^{א}.

28, 29 *die onder ... gherakt*, SH^{ned} *comen was*, cp and contr vs. 30, *fell into the hands of* (= sy^{c} vs. 30) Ta^{ar} sy, *came* l. *fell* sah boh.

29 Lk. x. 37 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et: E* (l. *at*) arm aeth, om sy^{sc}. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} for *dixit*, add *ei* Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{sc\ p\ 36}$.

30 *die syns ontfarmde, qui misertus est eius: c*, ,ܥܠܡ ܒܘܝܗܪܚ ܐܡ Ta^{ar} sy, SH^{ned} *die die ontfarmicheit in* (H^{ned} *aen*) *hem dede*, ο ποιησας το ελεος μετ αυτου, *qui fecit misericordiam in illum* Fuld iat^{rell}. — *ende, et* (cp and contr *at* vs. 37^{a}) Fuld Vg *b f i l* pal sah$^{77\ 108}$ aeth, *cui dixit: c*, δε: P^{45} ***H*** (exc ε014 δ3^{c} δ6) δ5 *l*^{η} ε133 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ30 ε1444 ε1091 ε121 etc ε129 A^{3} ε551 ε207 ε1132 ε192f ε1443 ε86 A^{1} *e a d* sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah boh, ουν ***K*** *q* sy^{h}, om Ta^{ar} sy arm boh^{א} ε1016 *r*$_{1}$. — add *noch woert* contra SH^{ned} rell.

31 *te hem* = SH^{ned} pler, om αυτω: δ5 ε014 ε129 A^{3} ε178. — add *recte respondisti: a* cp vs. 28, Lk. vii. 43. — *ghanc dan, go then* aeth Chrys, SH^{ned} *ganc du* = Ven Tosc^{S}, cp και συ και P^{45} Chrys pal^{b} sah aeth. — *oc al so* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *also desghelijcks*, add *also* p. *thou* Ta^{ar} sy$^{sc\ p\ 36}$ pal$^{a\ c}$ boh Old Germ^{could}, cp P^{45} etc supra; ουτως l. ομοιως A^{3}, ܐܦܠ sy. — add *et vives* (vs 28): *c* sy$^{p\ l\ mg\ (m.\ rec.)}$, add και εξεις ζωην αιωνιον: ε1443.

fol. 62r

32 30 C. 174 LUCAS · IOHES · || In din tide so quam ihc alle daghe *Lk.* 19, 47

fol. 62v

in den tempel eñ leerde dat uolc · Eñ de princhen van den yodschen papen eñ describen · eñ deprinchen van den volke sochten alle dage oksun iegen hem om hē te doedene · / eñ sine constens nit toe comen · want alt *Lk.* 19, 48

C. 174 Go then and do likewise. || At that time Jesus came every day

fol. 62v

into the temple and taught the people. And the chiefs of / the Jewish priests and the scribes, and the chiefs of / the people sought every day a cause against him in order / to kill him. And they could not accomplish

---

32 The harmonies have a common order here of Lk. xix. 47f; Joh. vii. 32—52, but Ta^{ar} adds Mc. xii. 34^{b} *et nemo audebat eum dehinc interrogare* before and Joh. vii. 31 after the Lk. extract. In Ta^{lat} Mt. xxii. 46^{b} = Mc. xii. 34^{b} occurs later in its own context, which Ta^{ar} also uses; Joh. vii. 31 comes in all the harmonies with Joh. vii. 2—31 in ch. 142f, Fuld CV, Ta^{ar} § xxviii. Ven omits Lk. xix. 47f and goes on with the Joh. passage beginning at vs. 30.

Lk. xix. 47 *in din tide* = SH^{ned}, harmony or lectionary link contra Fuld Ta^{ar} rell. — *quam ... ende leerde* (SH^{ned} *te leerne*) for ην διδασκων *erat docens*, ℴ *cotidie* a. *docens*: $r_{1\,2}$ *E*. — add *Ihesus* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

fol. 62v

1 add *dat uolc*, om SH^{ned} rell.

2, 3 *de princhen van den volke*, S^{ned} *vorsten* for πρωτοι *principes* Fuld Vg *e a*, *principales*: *c ff*$_2$ *i q*, *primi*: *d* contra H^{ned} *altsten des volcks*, πρεσβυτεροι Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\,h^{*}}$ *f* r_1 ε1279 ε207 ε1132 Orig, πρεσβ. l. γραμμ. ε1091, add και οι πρεσβ. p. γραμμ. ε448, *pharisei* l. *princ. pop.*: *l*; ℴ οι πρωτοι του λαου a. εζητουν δ5 ε1279 ε270 ε207 ε1132 Orig Fuld lat Ta^{ar} sy sy$^{h^{*}}$ pal boh, om *princ. sac. et scribae* Ta^{ital}.

3 *sochten*, add *alle dage* = SH^{ned}, om rell. — add *oksun iegen hem om*, SH^{ned} *orsake tjegen hem omme*, om rell, characteristic expansion, cp ch. 87 Lk. vi. 7, ch. 164 Joh. viii. 6.

4 Lk. xix. 48 *constens nit toe comen* = SH^{ned} (*mochtens* l. *const.*) for ευρισκον *invenerunt* ܐܫܟܚ ܠܡܥܒܕ, cp Ta^{ar} *they could not what they should do*, where the translator has chosen the other meaning of ܫܟܚ, cp Joh. vii. 35 infra l. 16; for the addition *nit toe comen* cp ch. 156 Lk. xix. 3; om το τι ποιησωσιν contra rell.

fol. 62v

gemeine volc hoerde gherne sine leeringe · / eñ [a] dephari seuse hadden vernomen dat dat gemeine volc om din seluen oksun murmurde iegen hen · IOHANNES [b] Op enen dach so sendden die princhen eñ de phariseu se om iḥm te uane hare knechte eñ hare boden · / eñ

Joh. 7, 32

Joh. 7, 33

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *in mg.* miserunt prīcipes et pharisei mīstros

---

it; for all the / common people gladly listened to his teaching. And the / Pharisees had heard that the common people / grumbled against them on account of that same cause. / One day the chiefs and the Pharisees sent / their servants and their officers in order to seize Jesus. And / when they

---

hoerde gherne = SH^{ned} for ξξεκρεματο αυτου ακουων(-ειν) *suspensus erat audiens* (*pendebat: e d*), *were rejoicing as they hear* sah, cp Mc. xii. 37 inserted by Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} after Mt. xxiii. 7: Zach cites this in text as Lk. and comments *Quod populus etiam in his libenter eum audivit habes in Luca in principio ducentesimi quadragesimi sexti capituli* (= xx. 45, 46 *audiente omni populi*, but no text adds *libenter*). *Marcus quoque idem tangit in fine centesimi trigesimi cap.* (xii. 13—28); Lk. xix. 47, 48 comes in CCXXXIX, Mc. xii. 37^{b} in CXXXIV. — *sine leeringe* = SH^{ned}, αυτου rell.

Joh. vii. 32 *ende* = SH^{ned}, add και: ε050 Ferr sy arm aeth, add *autem: e c d* δ2 δ5, add ουν I^{η} ε93f ε337 δ362 ε72 ε253^{c} ε121 etc (exc ε1178) ε90 etc (exc ε129 ε1222) δ4 ε71 ε73 ε294 δ398 ε192 ε1246 ε1443 ε541f ε61 ε94 *a f ff*$_2$ *D R* sah$^{(4)}$, om lat^{rell} sah^{rell} ach boh Gk^{rell}. — *phariseuse* = SH^{ned} pler, add οι αρχιερεις και (vs. 32^{b}) *e a b* sy^{s} sah^{77} ε351 ε329 ε243 (ιερεις) A^{4} Chrys.

dat gemeine volc = SH^{ned} for οχλον *turbam, turbas* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *e a d* (contra δ5).

om din seluen oksun, SH^{ned} *omme die selve sake* for περι αυτου ταυτα, *de illo haec*, cp ch. 107 Joh. vi. 41 *van din* for *de illo* with sy^{s}, om ταυτα ε56* δ5 I^{η} ε93f C^{13} Old Lat (exc *f q*) *aur* sy^{sc} arm aeth, ∞ a. περι: δ2 ε050 sah boh Old Germ^{edd}, om περι αυτου ε1441 ε190 Chrys sy^{s}. — add *iegen hen*, SH^{ned} *tjegen hem*, ?context addition due to the displacement of this verse.

add *Op enen dach* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *saterdach*) beginning a new chapter; new paragraph in Fuld, no break in Ta^{ar}. — *die princhen ende de phariseuse* = SH^{ned}, *principes et pharis.* L$^{ned\ mg}$ Fuld *c f ff*$_2$ *i l* Vg sy^{c} ***H*** (exc ε76 ε376) δ5 ε050 ε93 I^{η} ε1114 ε129 etc A^{3} ε19 ε20 ε351 δ4 etc ε243 ε247 ε1246 δ469 ε87 C, ∞ *a q r*$_1$ ***K*** Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, *they sent (they) and the chief priests* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *principes et iudaei: Mm*, om *e b* sy^{s} ε346f A^{4} Chrys.

Jhesum l. *eum* = SH^{ned} Vg^{s} contra rell. — add *hare* = SH^{ned} aeth, τους δ2. — *knechte*, add *ende hare boden* for υπηρετας *ministros* (*ministeria: e*), ܫܘܛܐ *guards* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ p}$, om sy^{c} ε376 ε291, Old Fr Pep Harm *serjeants*; add *boden*, ?a gloss to distinguish *knechte* from its commoner use for *servos*.

fol. 62v°

alse deghene quamen dar ihc was so sprac hi te hen eñ seide [a] dus · IOHANNES · Noch motic en lettel tyds met v bliuen · eñ dar na so sal ic varen ten ghenen die mi ghesendt heft · / Dan seldi mi suken eñ ghi en selt *Joh. 7, 34* mi nit uinden · eñ daer ic syn sal daer en seldi nit mogen comen · / Doe spraken die yoeden onderlinge · war *Joh. 7, 35* wert sal dese varen daer wys nin selen mogen vin

a) *in mg.* al

---

came where Jesus was, he spoke to them / and said thus, Yet a little while must I / remain with you, and after that I shall go to him who / has sent me. Then ye shall seek me and ye shall / not find me; and where I shall be, there ye will not be / [15] able to come. Then said the Jews among themselves, / Whither will he go where we shall not be able to find /

---

10 **Joh. vii. 33** add *alse ... so,* add *doe si quamen te Jhesum doe* SH^{ned}. — add *te hen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Tosc, add *αυτοις* ε5 ε1016 δ371 ε93 *l*^{η} ε121etc A^{4} Cyr *c g*$_1$ *K V W* Vg^{edd} sy^{s} sah^{cod} boh^{Q} aeth; Zach txt om *eis* but the immediately following comm (404 D) has *nondum volentem apprehendere non potuerunt sed docentem audierunt,* cp Pep Harm *also suiþe as þai hadden herde his worde.*

11 *motic ... bliuen* = SH^{ned} for *μενω* contra (*vobiscum*) *sum* Fuld lat Ta^{ar} sy sah ach boh.

12 add *dar na* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *sal ic varen,* fut with SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sah ach.

13 **Joh. vii. 34** *dan,* SH^{ned} *ende,* add *et* Ta^{ar} sy sah^{86} boh$^{(3)}$ aeth ε294 ε1385 A^{4} ε1295. — *seldi .. suken* fut with SH^{ned} *d ff*$_2$ (Σ hiat) *C M-T H Θ M V W X* Vg^{edd} Zach Lugd txt Aug Ta^{ar} sy arm sah boh Gk^{pler} Tosc contra *quaeritis* Fuld lat^{rell} Zach Wn Ven arm^{codd} boh$^{(3)}$ ε73* δ505 ε1385 see note Oxf Vulg. i. l.

14 *mi* = SH^{ned}, add *με*: δ1 ε5 ε183 ε93 ε190f ε129 A^{3} ε19 ε20 ε88 Zach Lugd Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ sy sy^{h} sah ach boh aeth contra Fuld Zach Wn lat arm Gk^{rell} Chrys Cyr. — *syn sal,* for fut cp boh *vadam* infra, cp and contr Zach *non dixit ubi ero, sed ubi sum; sum: e b l q r*$_1$ Fuld Vg Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm^{codd} sah$^{(5)}$ boh Gk^{pler} Old Germ contra SH^{ned} *ga, vado: a c d* (contra δ5) *aur* sy^{sc} arm sah^{86} boh$^{(2)}$ (fut boh^{rell}) aeth, *υπαγω* (vs. 33) ε121etc (exc ε350 ε1349), cp and contr vs. 36. — add *daer*^{2} = SH^{ned}, add *εκει* δ1 sah boh Old Germ. — *seldi .. mogen* (*comen*) contra SH^{ned} rell *mogedi, potestis.*

15 **Joh. vii. 35** *doe* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{ar} sy arm sah$^{(5)}$ ach boh$^{(3)}$, *and* aeth. — *onderlinge,* om *e* δ2*. — *war wert,* SH^{ned} *waer,* add *ουν* δ6 sy^{sc}.

16 *sal ... varen* = SH^{ned} (*gaen*) for *μελλει πορευεσθαι, iturus est* Fuld lat^{pler}, *incipiet ire: d q l* (cp vs. 35^{b}), ܐܙܠ *goeth* sy^{sc} contra ܠܐܪܟܐ ܗܘܐ sy^{p}. — *daer* = SH^{ned} for *οτι quia.* — *selen mogen vinden* = SH^{ned} for *ευρησομεν inveniemus,* Ta^{ar} *that we cannot* (*find*) *him,* see Lk. xix. 48 supra l. 4.

fol. 62v

den? Sal hi varen onder de heidene · eñ leeren dat hei
dene volc? / wat meint hi dar mede dat hi segt gi *Joh. 7, 36*
selt mi suken eñ gi en selt mi nit uinden · eñ daer
ic sal syn daer en seldi nit mogen comen? / op din *Joh. 7, 37*
dach dat was op din lesten feeste dach so stont ihc
eñ rip eñ seide aldus · Din dorstt hi come te mi eñ

---

him? Will he go among the heathen and teach the / heathen people? What does he mean by his saying, Ye / shall seek me and ye shall not find me; and where / 20. I shall be, there ye will not be able to come? On that / day, which was on the last feast day, Jesus stood, / and cried and said thus, He who

---

17 *sal hi varen*, add *then* sy Old Germ, Gk μη, lat *numquid* (μητι δ5 ε050 ε1211), *sal hi yet ghaen* H^{ned}; *incipiet ire* Old Lat (exc *a*), *incipit*: *ff$_2$ l*, *-pet*: *c*. — *onder de heidene* = SH^{ned} Old Germ for εις την διασποραν των Ελλ., *in dispersionem gentium* Fuld Vg *c gat aur*, *graecorum* Old Lat^{rell}, ܠܘܬ ܐܪܡܝܐ sy^{sc}, ܐܪܡܝܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ sy^{p}, *to the country of the Arami* aeth, but ܠܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܐܪܡܝܐ sy^{h}. — *dat heidene volc*, SH^{ned} Old Germ *die heidene*, Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\,h}$ arm ܐܪܡܝ, *arami* aeth for τους Ελληνας, *graecos* Old Lat (exc *e r$_1$*: *eos* with δ258* sah^{122} Ven), *gentes* Fuld Vg *c aur gat*; cp Tosc *in dispers. di pagani ad amaestrare le gente* contra Ven *en la desp. de le gente amaestrarle*; for *heidene* in Mnl cp ch. 188 Joh. xii. 20 and see D. Plooij, Traces of Syriac Origin of O. L. Diatessaron pp. 23—26 with table.

19 Joh. vii. 36 *selt .. suken* = SH^{ned}, *quaeretis* Σ *C M-T Θ M V W X* Vg^{edd} Zach Lugd Aug Ta^{ar} sy sah boh^{pler} Gk^{pler} contra *quaeritis* Old Lat Fuld Zach Wn Old Germ Ven boh$^{(3)}$ δ505 ε218 etc. — *selt . . . uinden* = SH^{ned}, fut pler, pres *ff$_2$* sy^{s} Old Germ. — *mi* = SH^{ned}, add με: δ1 ε5 ε1016 ε93 I^{η} (exc ε288f) A^3 *R* Ta^{ar} sy sy^{h+} sah ach boh aeth; sy^{s} *I go and ye find me not, and that he saith, Where . . .*

20 *ic sal syn* = SH^{ned}, *eo* l. *sum*: *a* sy^{s} boh (fut). — *daer* = SH^{ned} Old Germ sah ach boh.

Joh. vii. 37 *op din dach* sine cop. ε93 *l D* sah^{43}, *ende* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}, δε rell.

21 *dach . . . feeste dach*, SH^{ned} *up den lesten feeste dach* (*daghe des hoechtijts* H^{ned}), om τη μεγαλη: ε014 ε1206* ε525 A^{137} $\mathcal{J}$ Aug Tosc, ℘ p. εορτης ε1443 pal, om *novissimo* sy^{sc}, ℘ p. *magno* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} δ5 (contra *d*). — *din*, add *illo* p. *die*: *m q c ff^2 l aur*. — *dach . . . dach* cp *in die aut. nov. magno die festo*: *e*, *in nov. aut. die illo magno die festivitatis*: *c*, *in nov. aut. die illo magno diei festi*: *m*.

22 *ende seide aldus*, SH^{ned} *ende sprac* contra om *e a l corr vat^{mg}*. — *din* SH^{ned} *so wien, qui* Fuld *a c aur A Y E-P M* al 5 mont 9 sy^{sc} (ܕ ܡܢ), *omnis qui* rebapt 14 Aphr $^3/_3$ cp Ephr 196 (comm) quoting Is. LV. 1 *idem propheta dixit his verbis Quicumque sitit . . ., si quis* Ephr txt (add *vestrum*) Ta^{ar} Old Lat^{rell} Vg^{rell} sy^{p} Gk. — *te mi* = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} Ephr Aphr $^1/_3$ pler, om

drinke · / Die ane mi gheloeft alse de scrifture segt *Joh. 7, 38*
v^{t} sinen lichame selen vloyen de vloede van din le
uenden borne · / Dat seide hi van den heilgen gheeste *Joh. 7, 39*
din si tontfaene hadden deghene die ane hem ghe
loeuen souden · want de heilge gheest en was noch
doe nit gegheuen om dat ihc noch doe nit en was
133 op gheuaren in sire glorien · / [a] Alse die wart die ihc *Joh. 7, 40*

a) *in mg.* cū audissēt q̄idā de turba s̄monē ihū

---

thirsts, let him come to me and / drink. He who believes in me, as the Scrip-
ture says, / out of his body shall flow the floods of the / [25] living well. He said
that of the Holy Spirit, / which they who should believe in him were to
receive: / for the Holy Spirit had not then as yet / been given, because
Jesus had not then yet / ascended in his glory. When some of the officers

---

Aphr $^{2}/_{3}$ sy$^{p\,(1)}$ *e b d g*$_{1}$ Cypr Test I. 22 Ep 63 mont 9 with δ2* δ5. No trace in the harmonies of the pre-Origenic punct. *et bibat qui credit in me: e d* Cypr Test I: 22$^{codd\ opt}$ de rebapt 14 mont 9, cp Aphr I 523^{10} *nobis aquas vivas Salvator de ventre suo fluere fecit,* Iren III. xxiv. 1 *de corpore Christi procedentem nitidissimum fontem,* see note Sanday and Turner N.T. Iren. p. 252, Study of Cod. Bez. p. 248; the Ephr and Aphr quotations end with *bibat.*

23 Joh. vii. 38 *die* = SH^{ned} pler, add *omnis* a. *qui* Ta^{ar} sy. — *de scrifture* = SH^{ned} pler sing, Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ exc\ 36}$ plur; *sicut scriptum est: e* capit *c aur.* — *segt* = SH^{ned}, *dicit: c aur E M-T* 𝔍 al 8 Vg^{edd} Cypr Ep 63 Aug sy^{sc}.

24, 25 *din leuenden borne,* SH^{ned} *des levenden waters,* Ta^{ar} *pure, clean* for *living.*

Joh. vii. 39 *dat* sine conj. = SH^{ned} arm, *and* aeth, δε rell. — add *heilgen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} *corr vat**, cp vs. 39^{b}.

26, 27 *tontfaene hadden,* SH^{ned} *ontfaen souden* for ημελλον λαμβανειν, *accepturi erant* lat^{pler}, *incipiebant accipere: q c ff*$_{2}$ *l r*$_{1}$. — *die ane hem gheloeuen souden, qui credituri erant in eum: r*$_{1}$ sah^{43} Ta^{ital}, *credunt: l q* sy^{p}, *credebant* Cypr sy^{c} arm contra SH^{ned} *de gelovige an hem, credentes in eum* Fuld lat^{reli}, οι πιστευοντες Gk^{pler} sah$^{(4)}$, οι πιστευσαντες: δ1 ε014 ε5 ε56 sah (ed Horner). — *heilge* = SH^{ned} Ven with Gk^{pler} *e q d f M* pal contra Fuld lat^{rell} Ta^{ar} sy arm δ2 δ6 ε5 ε050 ε207 ε294 δ4 ε71 ε73etc sah ach boh Old Germ.

27, 28 *noch doe nit* = SH^{ned} ουκετι *nondum* contra *non* Fuld Zach txt Σ *A Y D E E-P R* al 8 μ *Dim Deer.* — *gegheuen* = SH^{ned}, add *datus* Zach Old Lat (exc *d f* δ) Vg^{pler} sy sy^{h+} georg boh Old Germ with δ1 A^{4} A^{145} contra Fuld Σ *Y* al 3 de rebapt 14 Gk^{rell}, *they had not received* sah ach, *came* aeth, add *in eis: d* (*eos*) *f* δ5.

29 *op gheuaren in sire glorien* for εδοξασθη, *glorificatus,* SH^{ned} *geclarificert, clarificatus: e c H* de rebapt, *honor(ific)atus: a b q d ff*$_{2}$ *l r*$_{1}$, *received* (*his*) *glory* sy^{sc}.

Joh. vii. 40 *alse,* SH^{ned} *doe,* sine conj. arm, add *et: l* Ta^{ar} sy^{c}, add *autem: e c d* (contra δ5) *f ff*$_{2}$ *r*$_{1}$ sy$^{s\,p}$ sah$^{(4)}$ boh, add ουν rell.

fol. 62v

30 sprac de somege hoerden van din boden · so spraken si onderlinge eñ seide aldus · ghewarechlec dits en profete · / eñ dandre seiden dit es xp̄c · eñ dander sei *Joh. 7, 41*

fol. 63r

dē dar iegen eñ spraken aldus · Sal xp̄c comen van galileen? / Eñ segt de scrifture nit dat xp̄c van dauids *Joh. 7, 42*

---

30 heard / 30 the words that Jesus spoke, they spoke / among themselves and said thus, Truly this is a / prophet. And the others said, This is Christ. And the others

fol. 63r

contradicted that and spoke thus, Shall Christ come from / Galilee? Does

---

29, 30 *die wart die Jhesus sprac* = SH^{ned} Ven (*questi parole di Jesu*) cp L$^{ned\ mg}$, add *αυτου* Ta^{ar} sy^{cph+} Fuld *c ff$_2$ l* Vg (exc *E*), a. *των*: δ2* δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε1246 ε1385, p. *λογων*: ε014 ε337 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε1033) ε121etc ε1110 δ4 ε71 ε73etc ε1246 ε1443.

de somege ... van din boden, S^{ned} *somige* only, H^{ned} *sommighe van den volck* = L$^{ned\ mg}$ for *εκ του οχλου*, add *some* sy^{sc} arm sah, *alcuni* (*altri* Ven) Ta^{ital}, *multi* ***K*** *f g$_1$ q* δ Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal aeth contra δ1 δ2 ε014 ε5 ε56 *I^{n}* (exc ε288f) ε93 A^{3} C^{10} Cyr Orig Fuld lat^{rell} boh aeth, *ex illa turba* Fuld Vg, *plebe: e, populo: b r$_1$*.

31 *onderlinge* = SH^{ned}, cp vss 35, 43. — *ghewarechlec dits*, SH^{ned} *warlike dese*, ℘ *vere* a. *hoc* sy^{sc} δ2, ℘ a. *est: e c*, *a true prophet* Ta^{ital} Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ cp ch 108 Joh. vi. 55.

32 Joh. vii. 41 add *ende*^{1} = SH^{ned} aeth, add δε: ε5 ε050 ε93 *I^{n}* Ferr^{pler} ε1094 ε179f Orig *b c f* sy$^{s\ p\ 28}$ pal sah ach boh Old Germ. — *ende dander seiden dar iegen ende spraken aldus*, SH^{ned} *die andre spraken dar tjegen* for *οι δε ελεγον*, *et* Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ sy^{s} aeth, om sy$^{c\ p}$ ach, *αλλοι* l. *οι δε*: δ2 δ6 ε76f ***K*** *e* (*b q*) *d r$_1$* δ Ta^{ar} sy ach boh Ta^{ital} contra ***H***^{rell} ε050 ε93 *I^{n}* ε1094 ε129f ε1110 ε19 ε20 ε541f A^{3} C^{10} N Cyr Orig Fuld *a c ff$_2$ f r$_1$* Vg Old Germ, *αλλοι δε*: ε257 ε253* ε247 *e* arm boh, *half of them* arm aeth, *alii vero* (om *q*) *dicebant* (om *hic est christus, quidem autem dicebant*) *b q* ε72 ε77* pal, om *a prophet ... this is* sy^{s}.

fol. 63r

1 *sal ... comen* = SH^{ned} for *μη γαρ ερχεται*, *numquid venit*, om *γαρ* ε183f Chrys lat (exc add *ergo: b r$_1$*) Ta^{ar} sy, *veniet* Ta^{ar}, *how cometh* sy^{sc}.

2 Joh. vii. 42 *ende* = SH^{ned} om rell. — *segt*, *dicit*, *λεγει* l. *ειπεν* Fuld lat δ5 ε1094 ε371 arm aeth, *is it not thus written* sy^{sc}, cp *e* in vs. 38. — *dat Christus van dauids gheslechte comen sal* = SH^{ned} (℘ *sal comen* a. *van*), ℘ *Chr. venit* p. *quia* sah ach Old Germ Tosc, add *the Christ will be* sy^{sc} (*he will be* sy^{c}), add *he is* boh, ℘ *ο χρ. ερχεται* a. *οπου*: δ5 ε1246 Chrys *d*, *venturus est* l. *venit* Ta^{ar} *D O*.

fol. 63r

gheslechte comen sal · eñ ute bethleem dauids stat? / eñ aldus so tuistte dat volc onderlinge omme hem · / *Joh. 7, 43*
Eñ alse die boden weder quamen toten princhen eñ *Joh. 7, 45*
totin phariseusen so vragden hen die heren · warum me en brengdis nit met v? / eñ die boden antwerddē *Joh 7, 46*
hen · also en sprak noit mensche alse dese mensche ·

---

not the Scripture say that Christ shall / come from David's kin, and out of Bethlehem, David's town? / And thus the people quarreled about him among themselves. / [5] And when the officers came back to the chiefs and / to the Pharisees, the masters asked them, Why / do ye not bring him with you? And the officers answered / them, Never did man speak so as this man /

---

3 *gheslechte* = SH^{ned} for σπερματος, *semine*, cp Joh. viii. 33 where SH^{ned} have *zaet*, in Lk. i. 27, ii. 4 it is used for οικος, *domus* or *familia*. — *dauids stat* = SH^{ned}, i.e. om οπου ην Ta^{ar} sy *e* aeth pers Ven, om οπου ην Δαυιδ: ε168 ε1131, om *Christus: e* sy^{s}, om *et de B.... David* μ* *Dim* Tosc.

4 **Joh. vii. 43** *ende aldus* = SH^{ned} (*also*), *et* Ta^{ar} sy pal arm aeth, *autem: ff*$_2$ sy^{h} sah^{69} boh, ουν rell.

Joh. vii. 44 om vs LS^{ned} Fuld Zach (vs. 44 is a separate section in Eus Can (i. 85) where the context is Can x) contra H^{ned} *sommighe waren in den wille hem aengrijpen mer nyement en stack sijn hant aen hem* with Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ rell. In H^{ned} om εξ αυτων *e*, cp sy^{s} *there were others; mer* contra Ta^{ar} sy *et*, om boh^{B}; *stack* for (επ)εβαλεν, *iniciebat: e, iniecit: f r*$_1$, *misit* lat^{rell}, *was able to lay* sy^{s} boh; *hant* sing Ta^{ar} *ff*$_2$ sah$^{\beta\varepsilon}$ (ed. Horner contra sah$^{(7)}$ ach boh) aeth Chrys, *lo tocho* l. *pose mano adosso* Ven.

5 **Joh. vii. 45** *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy arm, δε *f r*$_1$ pal$^{a\,c}$ sah$^{(2)\,ed}$, om pal^{b}, ουν rell. — *alse .. so*, SH^{ned} *doe .. doe* for ηλθον .. και. — *boden*, SH^{ned} *knechte* cp vs. 32, add *illi* Ta^{ar} sy. — *weder quamen* = SH^{ned}, *returned* sy^{c} aeth Tosc, *returned and came* sy^{s}, *came again* arm. — *toten princhen ende totin phar.* = SH^{ned}, add *ad* a. *phar.* sy^{s} *K*.

6 *die heren* = SH^{ned} for εκεινοι, cp Pep Harm *þai ... retourneden hem azein to her lordes, those pharisees* sy^{c}, *the priests* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *the priests and pharis.* sy^{s}, om εκεινοι ε90 ε71 ε73 etc *e* pal.

7 add *met v* = SH^{ned} sy$^{p\ 1}$ cp Pep Harm ... *þat þai ne brouzth hym nought wiþ hem.*

Joh. vii. 46 *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} arm aeth, add δε: δ2 δ5 *r*$_1$, sine conj. Ta^{ar} sy Fuld lat Gk rell. — *antwerdden* = SH^{ned} pler, *dix.* l. *resp.* Ta^{ar} sy, add *dicentes: e a*, add *et dixer.: c* ε337 arm aeth boh Tosc.

8 *hen*, add *illis: c* sy ε014 ε1016, add προς τ. αρχ. και Φαρ. δ505. — *alse dese mensche*, om ως ουτος ο ανθρ.: δ1 δ2^{c} ε014 ε5 ε56 ε1206 ε1210 Orig Cyr *J* Aug, om *homo*^{2}: *a c d* δ5 *aur corr vat*^{mg} *W X** *Dim* Vg^{s}.

fol. 63r

sprekt · / Doe antwerdden hen die phariseuse eñ seiden al *Joh. 7, 47*
dus · Si di oc bedrogen? / Mar dit volc dat der scrif *Joh. 7, 49*
turen van der wet nin versteet dats uermaledyt · /
Doe sprac nichodemus deghene die te ihrl'm bena *Joh. 7, 50*
chte quam die een was van din princhen · / plegt *Joh. 7, 51*

---

10 speaks. Then the Pharisees answered them and said / [10] thus, Are ye also deceived? But this people, which does / not understand the scripture of the law, is cursed. / Then spoke Nicodemus, he who came to Jerusalem by / night [and] who was one of the chiefs, Is our law / accustomed to judge a

---

9 *sprekt*, add λαλει p. ουτος Ta^{ar} sy pal *c d Mm* δ2* δ5 ε243 Ta^{ital} contra SH^{ned} rell. Joh. vii. 47 *doe* = SH^{ned} Fuld pler, δε boh, *and* aeth, sine conj. δ2 δ48 ε376 δ5 ε337 ε183 δ254 δ457 δ30 ε1444 ε410 ε121etc ε1279 ε351 ε95 Cyr *e a c ff$_2$ aur* Ta^{ar} sy sah ach boh$^{(3)}$. — *antwerdden . . . ende seiden aldus*, add *saying* arm aeth boh, *dixerunt* Ta^{ar} sy. — *hen, eis, to the officers* sy^{s}, om δ1 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε71 ε178 *l r$_1$ aur* Iren arm ach boh$^{(2)}$ Ven.

10 *bedrogen* = SH^{ned} lat pler *seducti estis*, but *erratis: e*, ܬܥܝܬܘܢ ܐܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ (pres) sy^{c} contra ܐܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܬܥܝܬܘܢ sy$^{s\,p}$ pal (om ܐܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ sy^{p} pal). — Joh. vii. 48 om vs contra SH^{ned} rell *heift iemen van den princen ende van den fariseen gelooft in* (H^{ned} *aen*) *hem, for who* sy^{sc} pal^{c} with verb in plur, *quare nemo: e* Chrys (δια τι γαρ ουδεις), *ende . . . faris.*, ∞ *aut ex phar.* a. *cred.* Ta^{ar} sy *f* (*r$_1$*) *E* Old Germ Ven with δ371 ε362 ε19 ε20, ∞ *ex princ.* p. *cred.* sah Tosc.

Joh. vii. 49 *mar, nisi* l. *sed* Ta^{ar} sy, cp Pep Harm *none Phar. ne leueden . . . in hym, bot þis lewed folk þat ben acursed.*

11 *der scrifturen van der wet* = SH^{ned} (*scrift*) contra τον νομον rell. — *versteet*, SH^{ned} *weet* for γινωσκων. — *dats uermaledyt* sing, *plebs . . . maledicta est: e*, om sy^{s}, add *quae* a. *maled. e.: e* sy^{c} Pep Harm Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$, *and are* arm, *but they are* aeth.

12 Joh. vii. 50 *doe* = SH^{ned}, add *et* pal aeth, add δε δ2 *f*, sine conj. rell. — *sprac* = SH^{ned}, *dixit* l. *dicit: e f q* Vg^{edd} δ2 Lect^{253} pal aeth. — om προς αυτους = SH^{ned} with ε376, ∞ a. Nικ. ε1390 ε95 sy. — *deghene*, om SH^{ned}, om *ille: e r$_1$* δ. — *te ihrl'm* ex errore pro *ih'm*, τον ιησ. l. αυτον *e aur* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal aeth sah boh Pep Harm with ε351 A^{145} δ459 Lect$^{44\ 184}$, *zu ihesus oder im* (sic) Old Germ$^{codd\ (tepl^{*})}$. — *benachte* = SH^{ned}, add νυκτος Ta^{ar} sy Fuld *c q f ff$_2$ l* Vg Ta^{ital} Old Germ with Gk^{pler} contra δ1 δ2^{c} ε014 ε5 ε56 ε1178 Cyr *e a* pal sah ach boh Pep Harm. — om το προτερον Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld Ta^{ital} *q l r$_1$ aur* Vg Old Germ sy$^{c\,p}$ ***K*** with ε76ff contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 (πρωτον, cp and contr *d*) *I^{u}* ε93 Ferr (exc ε1054f) ε129 ε179 A^{4} C sy^{s} (?) sy^{h+} pal sah ach boh, *prius: a c ff$_2$ r$_1$, primo temp.: e, ante hoc: d*, om ο ελθων . . . προτερον δ2*.

13 *van din princhen* = SH^{ned} for *ex ipsis*, om *qui unus erat ex ipsis: e* sy^{sc} ε253 δ151* Ven, ∞ a. *qui venit* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} δ5 *d*.

fol. 63r

onse wet enen mensche tordeelne hine verdins tirst
met warden ochte met werken? / Doe antwerdden *Joh. 7, 52*
hem die andre eñ spraken aldus · Bestu oc en gali
leus · Besuk de scrifture eñ sich dat engheen pro
fete van galileen co men en mach · / eñ alse dat *Joh. 7, 53*
gesproken was so schit igelic van den andren · eñ
elec ghinc te sire herbergen wert · MATH' · MR̄ · LUCAS ·
31 C.175 || Op enen dach so ghederden die phariseuse omtrent *Mt. 22, 41*

---

man unless he has first deserved it / [15] with words or with works? Then the others / answered him and spoke thus, Art thou also a / Galilean? Search the scripture and see that no / prophet can come from Galilee. And when that / was spoken they parted from each other; and / [20] each one went to his
C. 175 house. || One day the Pharisees gathered around / Jesus; and Jesus asked

---

14 Joh. vii. 51 *onse* = SH^{ned} pler, *your* boh$^{(4)}$, om sy^{sc} ε247*

14, 15 *hine verdins tirst met warden ochte met werken* = SH^{ned} (*eer hijs heift verdient* . . .) paraphrase for εαν μη ακουση . . ., *nisi prius audierit*, om *prius* $e\ r_1$?sy^{s} ach Eus, ∞ p. *numquid* sy^{c}.

16 Joh. vii. 52 *die andre* = S^{ned}, *die vorsten ende die andre* H^{ned}, *li Far. e lli princ.* Ven, om rell. — *en galileus* = SH^{ned} Fuld *a c q* Vg Ta^{ital} Old Germ (cp Mc. xiv. 70) contra *a galilaea: e d f ff$_2$ l r$_1$ δ* (*de gal.: e d, ex g.: r$_1$ δ*) Gk rell.

17 *besuk*, add *de scrifture*, SH^{ned} *besie die scrift* (Joh. v. 39) with Zach txt Ta^{ital} Old Lat (exc *f q*) *aur corr vat Q C M-T* al 4 Vg^{edd} Aug ε014 ε1005 sah (add *in*$^{(3)}$) ach Old Germ, add p. ιδε δ5 ε1206** contra Fuld Vg^{pler} Ta^{ar} sy pal boh Gk^{rell}.

18 *comen en mach*, cp Pep Harm *myzth be come*, SH^{ned} *comt, viene* Tosc, ερχεται ε90, (*ex*)*surget: e l r$_1$ E R M-T* al 4, (*ex*)*surgit* lat^{rell}, εγειρεται or εγηγερται Gk^{reil}.

Joh. vii. 53 add vs 53 here with Ta^{ital}, om Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach, see note ch. 162, where Ta^{ned} also uses Joh. vii. 53. — add *alse . . . so* with SH^{ned}, om rell.

19, 20 *so schit igelic . . . ende elec ghinc* = SH^{ned} for επορευθησαν εκαστος, in ch. 162 only *ighewelc ghinc, abierunt: e d, duxerunt se: c, reversi sunt* lat^{rell} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital}. — *te sire herbergen wert*, cp Pep Harm *hom to their innes*, SH^{ned} *in sijn huus*, in ch. 162 *thus wert* for *in domum suam, domos: e.*

21 Mt. xxii. 41 *op enen dach* = SH^{ned}, Harm or Lect link. — add *omtrent Jhesum* = SH^{ned}, om rell.

fol. 63r

ihm · eñ ihc vragde hen / eñ sprac al dus · wat dun kt v van kerste wis sone es hi? Eñ si antwerddē · dauids · / Doe vragde hen ihc noch voert hoe comt dan datten dauid in den soutre heere heet daer hi sprekt aldus / Dat seide de vader tote minen here com eñ sete te mire rechter siden tote din tide dat ic dine uiende sal leggen tenen schemele onder di ne voete? / Eñ wanten dauid in den gheeste here

Mt. 22, 42 (*Mc.* 12, 35 *Lk.* 20, 41)

Mt. 22, 43 (*Mc.* 12, 36*a* *Lk.* 20, 42*a*)

Mt. 22, 44 *Mc.* 12, 36*b* *Lk.* 20, 42*b*,

Mt. 22, 45 *Mc.* 12, 37*a* *Lk.* 20, 44

---

them and spoke thus, What / think ye of Christ? whose son is he? And they answered, / David's. Then Jesus asked them yet further, How then / **25** does it happen that David in the Psalter calls him Lord, where he / speaks thus, that the Father said to my Lord, / Come and sit on my right side, until the time when / I shall lay thy enemies for a footstool under thy / feet? And since David in the spirit calls him / **30** Lord, how then

---

22, 23 **Mt. xxii. 42** *dunkt v* = SH^{ned} contra Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ *what say ye.* — *ende si antwerdden* = SH^{ned} for λεγουσι αυτ., *dicunt ei*, om *ei: e* georg^{2}.

24 **Mt. xxii 43** *doe vragde hen Jhesus noch voert*, SH^{ned} *doe antworde hi* for λεγει αυτ., add ο ιησ. ε26 δ48f ε1016f *I*$^{\eta}$ δ30 etc ε207 *f ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *r*$_{1\,2}$ *gat D E Q R* al 4 *Wurz* Ϡ *μ Dim* pal arm georg aeth boh Ta^{ital}, om *illis* Tosc.

24, 25 *hoe comt dan . . . heet*, SH^{ned} *hoe heetene dan*, contra και πως l. πως ουν Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\,p}$, om ουν sah (exc^{111}) boh$^{(8)}$ ε1043.
add *in den soutre* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm contra Ta^{ar} Ven (both using Mt.) *in spiritu* see note vs 45, om *in spiritu* sy$^{s\,p\,10}$, add *sancto* in Mt. (= Mc.) Ta^{ar} sy^{c} georg^{2A} aeth Old Hebr ε1349 δ603. — *daer hi sprekt* = SH^{ned} for λεγων, Ta^{ar} sy *for he saith.*

26 **Mt. xxii. 44, Mc. xii. 36, Lk. xx. 42** *de vader* contra SH^{ned} rell *die here.*

27 *com ende sete* L^{ned} only; for this Semitic expansion cp Lk. xiv. 8 ch 151 *ghanc sitten* with sy^{c}, and all texts in vs 10.

28, 29 *schemele onder dine voete*, i. e. both υποποδιον (Mc. Lk.) and υποκατω (Mt.) with sy^{s} in Lk., sy^{p} in Mc., pal in Mt. $^{2}/_{2}$ Mc., sy^{h} Mt. Mc. Lk., also Ta^{ar} Aphr sy^{sc} in Mt. v. 35, sy^{p} Acts vii. 49 Heb. i. 13, x. 13, contra SH^{ned} *scamel dire voete, scabellum pedum tuorum* = Mc. Lk. and Ps. cx (cix). 1, Fuld Tosc (Ven = Mt.) *a c ff*$_{1\,2}$ *g*$_1$ *l r*$_2$ *aur* Vg arm aeth ***K***, in Mc. υποκατω l. υπο-

fol. 63r

30 heett · hoe mach hi dan syn sone syn? / Eñ nimen *Mt. 22, 46a*
van hen allen en conste hem en wart ghantwerd
den nit / Eñ van dire vren sone dorste hem hare *Mt. 22, 46b Mc. 12, 34b Lk. 20, 40*

---

can he be his son? And none / of them all could answer him / a word: and from that hour none of them dared

---

πoδιον: δ1 δ5 (contra *d*) ε014 ε168 ε1337 T^{d} (Greg) $sy^{s(c)}$ (sy^{p} pal add) georg sah boh, in Lk. δ5 ε101 Old Lat (exc *f aur*) sy (sy^{s} add).

29, 30 **Mt. xxii. 45** *ende wanten ... heett*, SH^{ned} *hietene* only for *si ergo* but cp add *dan* in 45b, *and if* sy^{s}, om *ergo* sah^{82}, om in Lk. (= Mc.) *e a d i* δ5 Cyr. — *in den gheeste* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach ε76 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε1454 ε1216 etc ε190f ε139 ε72 ε253 ε1226f ε71 etc ε192 ε1442f Dial Eus Theodt Cyr *a b c f ff*$_2$ *h l D E E-P*^{mg} *Q W* Hil pal sy^{h+} $boh^{(7)}$ Old Germ Old Hebr contra Ta^{ar} sy *e ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *q* Vg sah boh^{rell} Gk^{rell}, add in Mc. δ6, in Lk. ε351 *ff*$_2$. The fact that Ta^{ned} Fuld in vs 43 use Lk. εν βιβλω ψαλμων instead of Mt. εν πνευματι and add εν πν. in vs 45, where Ta^{ar} uses Mt. in vs 43 and omits εν πν. in vs 45, suggests that the addition in the later verse is not primarily an adaptation to vs 43 but a definite addition of Old Lat Harm so that εν πν. should not be omitted altogether; cp especially the addition of εν πν. in Lk. by ε351 *ff*$_2$. — *mach ... syn* = SH^{ned} for εστιν. No text in Mt. is modified by the differences in Mc. Lk. (exc add αγιω p. πν.), not even by the emphatic αυτος (Δαυιδ) in Mc., but harmonisation with Mt. (used by the Harmonies) is frequent esp. in Mc., add ουν (Mt. Lk.) Ta ***K*** with δ48 ε1016ff contra ***H***^{rell} ε1311 δ5ff ε93f ε1222 ε1226 ε192 Old Lat $sy^{s(c)}$, καλει l. λεγει: δ6 δ48 ε376 ε93 δ30 etc ε72c ε121 etc ε90 ε17 ε351f ε1416 *c* $sy^{(c)}$ pal, om και $sy^{s(c)}$ pal sah^{40}, πως l. πoθεν: δ2* δ6 δ48 ε376 I^{η} ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1096 ε72 ε1279 ε18 ε1493 *b* $sy^{(c)}$ pal arm georg aeth sah boh^{B}, in Lk. add ει a. Δαυ.: ε207 ε1353 ε1443 *e* (*b* hiat) *q c ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ sy arm, om ουν: δ5 ε254* Cyr *e a c d ff*$_2$ *i* sah^{114}, λεγει l. καλει: δ5 (contra *d*), om και a. πως: δ5 ε337 ε207 ε192 *e q* (add *ergo*) *c d ff*$_2$ *i l* sy arm aeth $sah^{codd\ opt}$ $boh^{(2)}$ (= *q*) Old $Germ^{edd}$; N.B. in Lk. that the harmonisation is chiefly in Old Lat sy.

31 **Mt. xxii. 46** add *van hen allen* = SH^{ned}, add αυτων ε1341. — *conste*, SH^{ned} *dorste* as well as later in the vs. — *en wart* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{ar} sy georg.

32 *van dire vren*, S^{ned} *stonde*, H^{ned} *tijt*, ωρας l. ημερας: δ5 I^{η} ε1289 ε1441 ε1023 ε1386 ε55* *a q Q* sy^{sc} boh, *in that day* Tosc; all texts om in Mc. Lk.

fol. 63v

F.132 C. 176 enghen emmeer vragen · IOHANNES · || Op enen *Joh.* 8, 12
dach so sat ihc eñ leerde dat volc eñ sprac aldus ·
Ic ben dat lich van der werelt · di mi volgt hi ne
wandelt in demsternessen nit · mar sal hebben dat
5 licht des leuens · / alse dat hoerden die phariseuse so *Joh.* 8, 13
A. 134 antwerdden si hem aldus · Du ghetugs van di sel
uen · dyn ghetughe en nit waer · / Eñ ihc antwerdde *Joh.* 8, 14

C. 176 question him any more. || One / day Jesus sat and taught the people and spoke thus, / I am the light of the world: he who follows me / does not
5 walk in darkness, but shall have the / light of life. When the Pharisees heard that, / they answered him thus, Thou testifiest of thyself; / thy

---

1, 2 Joh. viii. 12 *Op enen dach ... sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*), special link (cp Joh. viii. 2, 3 ch 163, 164) for παλιν ουν αυτοις ελαλησεν ο ιησους λεγων, *autem* l. *ergo: b c g* r_1 *E* sy^{p}, *et ... vero:* r_2, *et* Ta^{ar} Ven (om *iterum*), om ff_2 sy^{sc} arm boh Tosc; om *eis: e* r_1 *gat E Q Ƒ Dim* with ε247 ε1246; *and Jesus addressed them again and said* Ta^{ar}. N. B. the links in *e b* sy^{h} $^{cod\ bars\ mg}$, *rursum autem congregatis illis: b, iterum autem cum convenissent: e,* ܘܟܕ ܐܬܟܢܫ sy$^{h\ mg}$. Is this a trace of Old Lat Harm due to the opening words (*congregatis autem Phar.*) of the section Mt. xxii. 41–46 which occurs between Joh. vii. 52 and viii. 12 in all three harmonies? Or is it meant to connect the pericope de adultera with viii. 12?

3 *van der werelt* = SH^{ned} pler contra add *huius: a b* r_2 *D R H* μ *Durm Dim* Vig Zach Lugd comm 68C, cp Mt. v. 14, Joh. ix. 5.

4 *wandelt* = SH^{ned}, *ambulat* l. *-abit* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal Zach (contra Fuld) Tosc *c l T H Ƒ K O Z* Vg^{edd} Old Germ, cp infra *habet* l. *-ebit*: δ2* *e* (sy^{sc} pal), *invenit sibi* sy^{sc}, *inveniet sibi* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, ܢܗܘܐ ܠܟܘܢ pal.

5 *leuens*, add *aeternae:* r_2 *D R* μ *Dim, for ever* sah$^{(1)}$.

Joh. viii. 13 *alse dat hoerden ... aldus*, characteristic expansion for SH^{ned} *doe spraken die fariseen, dixerunt ergo ei phar.*; om *ergo* Ta^{ar} sy *a E-P** sah$^{codd\ opt}$ ach boh$^{(4)}$, *autem: b d* r_1; *iudaei* l. *phar.* ε1054f sy^{s} pal Tosc; om *hem* in SH^{ned}, om αυτω ε77* *h gat E T.*

6 *du ghetugs* = SH^{ned}, cp and contr Ephr 86 quoting earlier in comm *tu venis et testificaris de te ipso, testificaris: a*, contra H^{ned} *du gheves ghetuychenisse, testim. perhibes* lat^{pler}, *test. dicis: e d*, cp vs 14.

7 *dyn* = SH^{ned}, pref *et: a D* Ven.

Joh. viii. 14 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om rell. — *antwerdde hen weder aldus*, SH^{ned} *antwerde ... ende sprac te hem*, om *resp. et* δ2 sy^{sc} Ven (om also *to them*).

fol. 63v

hen weder aldus · Eñ al ghetugic van mi seluen · nochtan es myn ghetughnesse waer · want ic weet wanen ic comen ben eñ warwert ic varen sal · mar ghine weett nit noch wanen ic comen ben · noch · warwert ic varen sal · / ghi ordeelt na den vleesche · eñ *Joh.* 8, 15 ine ordeele noch nimene · / eñ al ordeele ic myn ordeel es *Joh.* 8, 16 gherecht · want ine ben allene nit · mar wy syn tesa

---

testimony is not true. And Jesus answered / them again thus, Although I testify of myself, / yet is my testimony true: for I know / whence I have come, and whither I shall go: but / ye know neither whence I have come, nor / whither I shall go. Ye judge after the flesh, and / I judge no one yet. And although I judge, my judgment is / just: for I am not alone, but

---

8 *ende al*, SH^{ned} *ende of* for *και*, *etsi*, om *et*: *c* r_2 *D* sy^{c} δ371. — *ghetugic*, H^{ned} *ghetuych*, for *μαρτυρω*, *testificor*: *d* contra S^{ned} *getugenesse geve*, *testim. perhibeo* Fuld lat^{pler}, *test. dico*: *e* (*-cam*) *a*. — *van mi seluen* = SH^{ned} contra om *ipso*: *a b d* r_1 Ambr Aug Nov.

10 *varen sal*, *eam*: *e b*, *vadam*: *O** contra SH^{ned} *ga*, *vado υπαγω* rell. — *mar*, om SH^{ned}, om δε: δ2 ε1114 ε1216 ε410 ε190f ε1091 ε1098 ε1178 ε1222 ε377 *I*^{x} (exc ε1390) δ398 δ260 ε247 ε1246 ε1385 ε75 ε86 ε88 *a* boh$^{(7)}$, *enim*: *b*, *and* sy^{s}.

11 *comen ben* = SH^{ned}, *veni*: *c f* r_2 *gat E-P R Dim Deer* ε121 etc δ398 sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm^{codd}, *venerim*: *a b*, *veniam*: *e aur Q B-F H*^{1} *Θ Ϛ K O X Z*, *venio* Fuld lat^{rell}, *ερχομαι* Gk. — *noch*^{2} = SH^{ned}, *η*: δ1 δ6 ε5 δ5 ε133^{c} *I*^{η} (exc ε1131) ε1114 ε410 ε1091f ε1098 ε129 etc A^{3} ε19 ε207 *I*^{x} ε77 ε1020 ε178 ε1246 ε1385 ε1443 ε541f A^{4} C^{13} *f l q* Vg^{pler} sy^{h} arm sah boh, *και* Gk^{rell} *e a b c d* g_1 *ff*$_2$ $r_{1\ 2}$ *T Ϛ S*, ܗܠܐ Ta^{ar} sy.

12 *varen sal*, *eam*: *e b*, *vadam*: *a aur Q B-F H*^{1} *Θ Ϛ K O X Z* contra SH^{ned} *ga*, *vado υπαγω* rell.

Joh. viii. 15 *ghi* sine cop = SH^{ned} pler, add *et*: *b* Ta$^{ar\ A}$, add δε A^{4} g_1 *E* sy^{sc} boh$^{(3)}$. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *et* sy^{c}, add *autem*: *d f* ε1386 A^{145} sah$^{(3)}$ ach boh aeth Ta^{ital}, sine cop rell.

13 *noch nimene*, add *noch* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. viii. 16 *ende al*, SH^{ned} *ende of . . . so*, cp and contr vs 14, om *και*: ε014 ε410 ε1094 ε253 ε19 ε541 A^{4} *b* r_1 *D R*, *quod si*: *b* r_1, *sed si*: *D R*, *et si . . . tamen*: *d*, om δε *e f* g_1 *l q* Vg^{rell} sy$^{sc\ p\ 14}$ arm sah^{31} boh δ30 ε1349 ε129f A^{3} ε19 ε95 ε1443 ε87 Old Germ.

14 *gherecht* = SH^{ned}, *δικαια* l. *αληθ.* (cp Joh. v. 30) ε337 ε1250 ε1386 ε541f Cyr (add *και αληθης* p. *εστιν*) *gat E Mm* sy$^{h\ mg}$. — add *wy syn tesamen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 63ᵉ

15 men ic eñ de vader die mi ghesendt heft · / Eñ in vwe *Joh.* 8, 17
wet es gescreuen dat tueer menschen getuge waer
es · / Ic ben die ghetuge van mi seluen · eñ de va *Joh.* 8, 18
der die mi ghesendt heft ghetugt oc van mi · /
Doe vragden hem die yoden al dus · waer es dyn *Joh.* 8, 19
20 vader? Eñ iħc antwerdde hen · Noch mi en kendi
noch minen vader en kendi · kennedi mi · so souddi

---

15 we are / [15] together, I and the Father who has sent me. And in your / law it is written that the testimony of two men is / true. I am [one] who testify of myself, and the / Father who has sent me also testifies of me. / Then
20 the Jews asked him thus, Where is thy / [20] father? And Jesus answered them, Ye know neither me, / nor know ye my Father. If ye knew me, ye

---

15 *ic ende de vader die*, ↄ ο πατηρ a. ο πεμψ.: δ398 A⁴ *a* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah ach boh, om ο πατηρ: δ2* δ5 sy^{sc} contra SH^{ned} *die mi gesant heift die vader* with Fuld rell; add *my* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah ach.
Joh. viii. 17 *ende in vwe wet* = SH^{ned}, *et in lege vestra*: Fuld *b ff*$_2$ *l r*$_{1\ 2}$ Vg sy^{s} boh$^{(6)}$ ε253, *sed* l. *et: a, sed et: e c d, nam et: f, and also* sy, *also* sy^{h}, *but also* sah ach, και . . . δε rell; om *vestra: b c l.*

16 *dat* contra om *quia* Fuld *a.* — *tueer menschen*, om *menschen* H^{ned} contra rell.

17 Joh. viii. 18 *ghetuge, testificor: b* contra SH^{ned} *getugenesse geve, testim. perhibeo* Fuld lat^{pler}, *testim. do: d, testim. dico: e (dicit) a* Tert. — *van mi seluen* = SH^{ned} pler, om *ipso: e a b d l* Tert ε90.

17, 18 *ende de vader die*, ↄ *pater* a. *qui me misit: Q R* Ta^{ar} sy pal sah ach (*om qui me misit*) boh Ta^{ital}, ↄ *qui me mis.* a. *testim. perh.: e a b* Ta^{ar} sy sah boh Old Germ contra SH^{ned} *getugen. geift van mi die mi gesant heift die vader; ghetugt, testatur* δ, *get. geift* SH^{ned}, *testim. perhibet* Fuld lat^{pler}, *test. dat: d, test. dicit: a* Tert, *testimonio est: e.* — add *oc*, add *also* sah ach contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 Joh. viii. 19 *doe* = SH^{ned}, ουν pler, *and* pal aeth Ven, *autem: e*, sine cop Ta^{ar} sy *D.* — *vragden*, SH^{ned} rell *seiden.* — *die yoden* = SH^{ned} (cp vs 13) ε1250 g_1 (l. *ei*) *Dim* (= g_1), om *ei: D* Δ.

20 *antwerdde hen*, add *illis: e a* (*quibus*) *Q* (*eis*) Old Germ^{codd}, vid infra p. *dixit* contra SH^{ned} rell; add και ειπεν *e b d* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal arm aeth sah δ2 δ371 δ5 ε133 ε168 ε257 ε1114 ε351 ε1443 Tosc$^{(3)}$, *he said* l. *Jesus answered* sy$^{s(c)}$, add *eis* p. *dixit: b d (illis)* g_1 *E* δ5 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah.

21 *kendi*, also L^{ned} capit, add *scitis* p. *patrem meum: ff*$_2$ sah ach (add *also* sah$^{codd\ opt}$ ach) Ta^{ital} Old Germ contra SH^{ned} Fuld rell. — *kennedi* contra add *enim* p. *si: a c ff*$_2$ *aur* Old Germ.

fol. 63v

maschin oc minen vader kennen · / Ic sal varen eñ gi *Joh. 8, 21*
[a] selt mi suken · Mar gi selt steruen in vwen sunden ·
Dar ic henen vare dar en mog di niet comen · / Doe *Joh. 8, 22*
25 spraken die yoden onderlinge · Sal hi dan hem seluen
doeden · want hi segt daer ic vare dar en mogdi nit

a) *in mg.* ego vado et q̄retis me

---

would, / may be, also know my Father. I shall go and ye / will seek me: but
ye shall die in your sins: / whither I go, thither ye cannot come. Then /
25 25 the Jews spoke among themselves, Will he then kill / himself? For he

---

22 *maschin*, SH^{ned} *lichte*, *forsitan* Fuld (*-m*) pler, *utique: a q aur*, om *e d ff*$_2$ Ven, *sciebatis: e*, *scietis: ff*$_2$ for *αν ηδειτε*, om *αν* δ5 δ457 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ (cp Mt. xi. 21, 23), om *μου*: δ2 δ30 Tert arm^{codd}, om *και* Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ sy$^{(c)}$.
Joh. viii. 20 om vs. L^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven contra Ta^{ar} Tosc rell SH^{ned} *dese worde sprac Jhesus in die tressor camere* (H^{ned} *schatkamer*) *dar die scat vergadert was lerende in den tempel. ende niemen en begrepene want sine stonde en was noch toe niet comen; worde*, om *verba* sy$^{s(c)}$, *Jhesus*, add *ο ιησ.* ***K*** with δ48 ε76fff *q d r*$_{1\ 2}$ δ *aur E R M-T* al *7* Vg^{edd} Aug arm aeth, add *to them* arm aeth.
Joh. viii. 21 *ic sal varen*, om *dixit ergo iterum iesus* with SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven contra Ta^{ar} Tosc rell; om *ergo: e a g r*$_2$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *autem: b r*$_1$ *Dim*, add *ο ιησ.* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ lat^{pler} sah boh ***K*** with δ6 δ48 ε76ff contra ***H***^{rell} ε014 δ5 A^{3} C^{13} Orig Cyr *e b d Deer* ach; *ic sal varen*, SH^{ned} *ic ga*, *vado υπαγω*; pref *siet* SH^{ned}, *ecco che io vado* Tosc, cp Joh. xx. 17 add *lo* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal δ2, and for the Semitism Josh. xxiii. 14, Ps. xl. 7, Acts xx. 22, Apoc. xxii. 7, 12.
23 *gi selt mi suken*, *quaeretis* L$^{ned\ mg}$ Zach Lugd *d* Σ *Θ V W* Vg^{edd} Aug Gk contra *quaeritis* Fuld Zach Wn Old Lat (*-tes: e*) Vg^{rell} δ505 pal boh$^{(7)}$; add *και ουχ ευρησετε με* (vii. 34, 36) Ta^{ar} *I*^{η} (exc ε1131) ε133 ε93 ε1094 ε19 C^{24} sy^{h+} boh, om *με* ε346 ε133. — *mar*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*. — *in vwen sunden* = SH^{ned}, *ταις αμαρτιαις* (plur cp vs 24) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *e* Ven Old Germ^{codd} with ε1279 ε351 ε1110.
24 *dar*^{1}, pref *ende* SH^{ned}, add *και* a. *οπου* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah^{codd} boh (contra sah$^{codd\ opt}$ ach) δ254 ε93 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1114 ε121 ε350 ε1043 ε90f ε351 δ398 ε1443 A^{3} Cyr. — *dar*^{2} = SH^{ned} sah^{69} Old Germ, *to it* boh, *to know it* boh^{F2}.
Joh. viii. 22 *doe* = SH^{ned} for *ουν*, om Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth boh$^{(2)}$.
25 *onderlinge*, add *προς εαυτους* (vii. 35) *r*$_2$ *D R* sy$^{s(c)}$ ε19 contra SH^{ned} rell. —
26 *want hi segt* for *quia dicit, dixit: e E* Vg^{edd}. — add *dar* = SH^{ned}, *thither* sah boh.

fol. 63v

comen? / Doe sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide aldus · ghi syt van hir neder · mar ic ben van ghinder bouen · Ghi syt van derre werelt · mar ine ben van der re werelt nit · / Dar omme seidic v dat gi steruen selt in vwen sunden · want en gheloefdi ane mi nit so seldi steruen in vwen sunden · / Doe vragden *Joh. 8, 23* *Joh. 8, 24* *Joh. 8, 25*

fol. 64r

hem die yoeden · wie bestu dan · Eñ ihc antwerdde hen

---

says, Whither I go thither ye cannot./ come. Then Jesus spoke yet further and said thus, Ye / are from here below, but I am from yonder above: / ye are of this world, but I am not of this / [30] world. Therefore I said to you, that ye shall die / in your sins: for if ye do not believe in me, / ye shall die in your sins. Then the Jews

fol. 64r

asked him, Who art thou then? And Jesus answered them / again thus, I am

---

27 Joh. viii. 23 *doe, ende* SH^{ned} pler, *ουν* δ2* ε551 r_1, om Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ *O*. — *Jhesus, hi* SH^{ned}, add *iesus: a f l* sy$^{s(c)}$ Old Germ^{codd} Ven with ε19. — add *noch voert*, add *iterum* (cp v. 21) *b* r_1 Tosc contra SH^{ned} Ven rell.

28 *mar*, add δε δ5 (contra *d*) *f q gat* pal$^{a\,c}$ sah^{codd} boh Tosc, *ende* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm Ven ε207, om rell. — *bouen*, between *bouen* and *ghi* there is an erasure of 5 or 6 letters ?*bouen* bis scriptum.

29 *mar, but* aeth Tosc, *ende* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal^{b} arm^{codd} boh, om rell; *of it* l. *of this world* sy$^{s(c)}$.

30 Joh. viii. 24 *daromme* = SH^{ned} for *ουν, enim: ff*$_2$, *but* arm ach (*αλλα*), om δ2 ε257 ε121 *e a* Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal$^{a\,c}$ sah^{91} boh$^{(9)}$.

31 *in vwen sunden* = SH^{ned} pler contra sing (vs. 21) *b* r_2 *R* pal$^{b\,c}$ sah^{93} ε1443. — *ane mi*, SH^{ned} *dat ict ben*, add *μοι* p. *πιστευσητε*: δ2 δ5 ε050 Ferr ε541 *e d* aeth georg, om *οτι εγω ειμι* Clem Al *D*.

32 *in vwen sunden* = SH^{ned} with Gk^{pler} *e a q c d f g*$^{*}_1$ r_1 δ *aur E* Aug pal^{a} Ven Old Germ^{codd} contra sing (vs. 21) Fuld Tosc *b l* Vg pal$^{b\,c}$ sah^{93}.

Joh. viii. 25 *doe* = SH^{ned} for *ουν, autem: b* r_1 boh^{Q}, *and* aeth, om δ2 ε70 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal$^{a\,c}$ boh$^{(1)}$. — *vragden*, SH^{ned} rell *spraken*.

fol. 64r

1 *hem*, om SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (exc^{40}) *D* Ven. — add *die yoeden* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Ven Old Germ, om SH^{ned} rell. — add *dan* (cp. xviii. 37), add ϭε sah$^{(3)}$, pref *et* Ta^{ar}, om SH^{ned} rell. — *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add *και* ***K*** with δ6 ε76 ε376 *f l q* δ sy^{h} pal$^{a\,c}$ aeth Tosc, add *ουν*: δ2 ε1016 δ371 δ5 (contra *d*) ε1279 C N sah$^{(3)}$ boh$^{(8)}$, add *autem: b*. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} for *ειπεν*.

fol. 64r

weder aldus · Ic ben dat beghinsele die spreke iegen
v ·/ Ic hebbe vele uan v te seggene eñ te ordeelne · mar *Joh. 8, 26*
di mi ghesendt heft die es ghewarech · eñ dat ic van
hem gehoert hebbe dat sprekic in de werelt ·/ eñ si *Joh. 8, 27*
ne uerstonden nit dat hi seide dat got syn vader

---

the beginning, [I] who speak unto / you. I have much to say and to judge of you: but / he who has sent me is true: and that which I / [5] have heard of him I speak in the world. And they / did not understand that he said

---

2 add *weder* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ic ben dat beghinsele die spreke* = SH^{ned} (*dat begin*) for *την αρχην ο τι και λαλω, principium qui et loquor: e Y M-T K V W Ϝ-P Deer* Vg^{edd} Zach txt comm 47 A (Joh. i. 1) Tosc Old Germ, *principium quod: f ff$_2$ g l q r$_2$ δ gat D E E-P^{mg} Θ M Dim μ, initium quod: a c r$_1$ aur* Ambr, Vg capit^{pler} *interrogatus . . . principium* (*initium*) *se esse respondit, princ. quia*: Fuld Vg^{rell} *cod caraf* Aug, *initium quoniam: d, in primis quia: b,* ܐܦ ܕܫܪܝܬ ܐܡܪ sy$^{s(c)}$ pal (add ܐܢܐ), ܐܦ ܕܫܪܝܬ ܐܬܚܠ ܐܡܪ *even if I should begin to speak* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *from at first I speak* sah ach, *from (at) the beginning I also told you* boh, om *την αρχην* ε95, *dio che vi parlo* Ven; om *et: a b gat E Q* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach. — *iegen v,* S^{ned} *te u, vobis,* H^{ned} *mèt u, vobiscum: (b) r*$_1$ sy$^{(c)}$, *vobis cum multa habeam* l. *vobis multa habeo: b,* but *multa habens: e* sy$^{s(c)}$ ܠ ܣܓܝ ܡܠܐ.

3 Joh. viii. 26 *seggene*, for *dicere: b* sy^{p} aeth sah ach boh, *ειπειν* ε014, *λεγειν* Chrys contra SH^{ned} *sprekene* for *loqui λαλειν* rell, cp vs 26^{b}.

5 *sprekic* = SH^{ned} for *loquor, λαλω* ***H*** δ5ff ε93 ε337 I^{η} Ferr δ30 ε1114 ε190f ε1091 ε1094 ε350 ε129 etc (exc ε1222f) A^{3} A^{4} ε19 ε351 ε1226 I^{κ} I^{r} (exc ε77) ε192 ε1443 ε1246 ε541 C N Cyr lat sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm boh. — *de werelt* = SH^{ned} (*die*), add *hoc: a b q d f ff$_2$ l (r$_1$) D* δ5^{c}.

Joh. viii. 27 *ende*, add *et* Fuld lat (exc *q d* δ) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth boh$^{(4)}$ ε346 ε90, add δε: δ371 ε1454 ε253 ε1279 ε70 ε95 ε1443 A^{4} Chrys, add *ουν*: δ505 ε1216 ε1110 ε77 ε1341.

6 *dat hi seide dat got syn vader ware* = Ta^{ital} Old Germ, SH^{ned} *dat hi sinen vader God hiet* for *οτι τον πατερα αυτοις ελεγεν, quia patrem eis dicebat,* add *deum* Fuld *e a (b) c d ff$_2$ l aur (gat) D (E E-P) C T M-T K O^{c}* Vg^{edd} δ2* δ5 ε1443 ε1005, *de deo patre diceret eis: b, patrem esse deum dic.: E gat, patrem eis deum dic.: E-P^{mg}, patrem deum dic. eis: D, de patre: f q W Z*, de dieu son pere* Old French; *αυτου* l. *αυτοις*: δ5 ε168 ε253 ε541 ε1126 al Ϝ Vg^{edd} *corr vat^{mg}* Ta^{ital}, *suum: d l.*

fol. 64r

A. 135 ware · / Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus Alse *Joh.* 8, 28
gi des menschen sone selt gheheuen hebben van
der erden dan seldi weten wie ic ben · want van myns
selues haluen en doe ic nit · mar also alse mi de va
der gheleert heft also sprekic · / eñ die mi ghesendt *Joh.* 8, 29
heft hi es met mi · eñ hi en heft mi allene nit ghe
laten · want dat hem behaglec es doe ic altoes · /
Alse ihc dese wart ghesproken hadde so begonster ane *Joh.* 8, 30
hem te gheloeuene vele der gherre die die wart had
C. 177 den gehoert · || Doe sprac ihc noch totin yoeden eñ sei *Joh.* 8, 31

---

that God was his / Father. Then he spoke yet further and said thus, When / ye shall have lifted up the Son of man from / the earth, then shall ye know who I am: for I / [10] do nothing of myself, but even as the Father / has taught me, so I speak. And he who has / sent me is with me: and he has not left me / alone; for I always do that which is pleasing to him. / When Jesus had spoken these words, many of those / [15] who had heard those
C. 177 words began to believe / in him. || Then Jesus spoke again to the Jews and /

---

7 Joh. viii. 28 *doe*, SH^{ned} *daromme* for *ουν*, *et*: *e* Tosc, *autem*: *b* sy$^{p(2)}$, om Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ boh ε351 ε350. — *sprac hi*, SH^{ned} Tosc rell *Jhesus*. — *noch voert*, add *παλιν*: δ2 δ5 ε168 106 (Greg) Ta^{ar} Tosc sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah$^{(3)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *aldus*, om *αυτοις* with δ1 ε014 ε56 δ371 δ254 ε183 ε1131 ε93 *a* contra SH^{ned} rell.

8, 9 *gheheuen hebben* add *van der erden* (Joh. xii. 32) = L^{ned} capit contra SH^{ned} rell. — *wie ic ben* = L^{ned} capit contra SH^{ned} *dat ict ben, quia ego sum.*

11 *also* = SH^{ned}, *ουτως* l. *ταυτα* (Joh. xii. 50) δ2 Lect^{150} *e* (*ita*) *a* (*sic*) Tert (*ita*) Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

Joh. viii. 29 *ende* = SH^{ned} pler, *quoniam* l. *et*: *a*, *quoniam et*: *e* Tert (*quia*).

12 *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *και*: δ48 δ254 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε129 etc A^3 ε351 ε551 ε95 C N Cyr *e b c* r_2 *D Θ W* Vg^{edd} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\,h+}$ pal sah^{codd} boh Ta^{ital} Zach Lugd Wn^c Old Germ. — *hi*^{2}, om SH^{ned}, om *ο πατηρ* ***H*** (exc ε76f) δ5 ε050 ε93 I^{η} (exc ε346f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129f A^3 C N Cyr Eus Chrys lat (exc *f q*) Fuld sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah ach boh Ta^{ital} Old Germ. — *allene* = SH^{ned} contra om *solum*: *e* sy$^{s(c)}$, ∽ p. *pater* sy$^{p\,9}$.

14 Joh. viii. 30 *alse* = SH^{ned} (*doe*), pref *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)\,p\,(7)}$ aeth boh$^{(1)}$, add δε boh^{rell} sy$^{p\,40}$. — *Jhesus* contra SH^{ned} rell *hi*. — *dese wart* = Ven contra SH^{ned} *dit* for *haec ταυτα*.

14, 15 *begonster . . . te gheloeuene*, SH^{ned} rell *geloofder*. — add *der gherre . . . gehoert* contra SH^{ned} rell.

16 Joh. viii. 31 add *noch* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *totin yoeden*, om *τους πεπιστευκοτας αυτω*, cp ∽ *ad iud.* a. *qui credid.*: *a* sy$^{(c)}$, cp Ven *disea Jesus alli Judei Chi avera credudo en mi* (sic) *se voi perseverarede . . .*, SH^{ned} *te dien die an hem gelofden van den joden, ex iudaeis* l. *iudaeos*: *e b f ff*$_2$ (r_1) *E* (*-os*) *H*^{1} *Θ*, add *those* (*Jews*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

fol. 64r

de aldus · wildi mine leeringe onthouden · so seldi
ghewareghlec mine yongren syn · / eñ so seldi beken *Joh. 8, 32*
nen de warheit eñ de warheit sal v vri maken · / Doe *Joh. 8, 33*
antwerdden hem die yoden · wi syn van abrahams
gheslechte eñ wi ne dinden noit nimene · wat meins
du dar met dat du segs gi selt vri syn · / Eñ ihc *Joh. 8, 34*
antwerdde hen al dus · ouer waer seggic v so wie
so sunde doet die es knecht der sunden · / Mar de knecht *Joh. 8, 35*
en blyft gedaeds nit wonende metten here in si

---

said thus, If ye will keep my teaching, ye shall / truly be my disciples; and thus ye shall recognize / the truth, and the truth shall make you free. Then / [20] the Jews answered him. We are of Abraham's / kin, and we never served any one: what meanest / thou by thy saying, Ye shall be free? And Jesus / answered them thus, Verily I say unto you, Whosoever / commits sin is a servant of the sin. But the servant / [25] does not for ever

---

17 *wildi . . . onthouden,* Sned *eist dat gi . . . hout,* Hned *is dat ghi blijft in* for εαν υ. μεινητε εν, *permans.* l. *mans.: e b d r*$_1$ *aur gat E E-P*mg *Q R T Deer Dim* Cypr $^2/_2$ Hier. — *mine leeringe,* Hned *mijnre leer,* cp Ven vs 37 *doctrina* l. *parolo,* Sned *mine worde* (plur.), *verbis* sy$^{s(c)}$ Ven. — *so seldi . . . syn,* Sned *so werdi, eritis* l. *estis: e a c d r*$_2$ Fuld Vgpler Taital contra Hned *soe sijt ghi, estis: b q f ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$ *aur M* Cypr $^2/_2$ (exc *W*^{1} $/_2$) Aug with Gk.

18 **Joh. viii. 32** *seldi bekennen,* SHned *wert bekennende, cognoscetis* latpler, *cognoscitis: e ff*$_2$ *Z* Cyprcodd.

19 **Joh. viii. 33** *doe* = SHned, *ergo: c,* και ε376 C^{13} aeth, om rell.

20 *antwerdden hem* = SHned contra add *dicentes: b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ boh, add και ειπον: *e d* δ5 ε93 δ254 ε183 ε1131 ε287 ε1216 ε190 ε377 δ470 ε178 C^{24} N^{60} ε179 al pal arm, *they say to him* Taar sy$^{(c)}$ C^{13} (ειπον). — *die yoden* = SHned Tosc, add οι ιουδαιοι: δ48 ε376 δ371 Ferr ε121etc ε129f A^3 ε1110 ε19 ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε371 ε1443 C^{10} ε1005 *e* (*a*) *b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_{1\ 2}$ *D M-T corr vat*mg syh pal georg, *resp. illi quod iudaei . . .: a.*

21, 22 *wat . . . segs* periphrase for *hoe spreicstu* SHned rell. — *gi* = SHned om οτι ε014 δ254 ε93 δ505 δ362 ε178 *b c ff*$_2$ *l aur* Fuld Vg (exc *D R*) arm Ven. — *vri* = Sned, Hned *vrye,* Taar sy$^{(c)}$ *free men,* ܚܪ̈ܝ̈ܪ̈ܝ̈ܢ.

23 **Joh. viii. 34** *antwerdde hen* = SHned pler, *said to them* Taar sy pal *e* (add), om *eis: e b* sahcodd C^{13}. — *ouer waer,* SHned *vorwar vorwar,* om *amen*^{2}: *r*$_1$ *X**. — *so wie* = SHned for *omnis qui,* om *omnis* sy$^{s(c)}$ sahcodd ach.

24 *der sunden* = SHned pler, om *peccati: b d* capit Vg *C T* al 7 Cypr δ5 Clem Al $^2/_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$.

25 **Joh. viii. 35** add *wonende metten here* contra SHned rell, add *domini* p. *domo: a.*

fol. 64r

nen huse · dat dut de sone die blyft gedaeds met
ten vader wonende · / es dan dat sake dat v de sone *Joh.* 8, 36
vri makt so seldi ghewareghleke vri syn · / Ic weet *Joh.* 8, 37
wale dat gi abrahams kinder syt · mar gi sukt
30 oksun omme mi te doedene · want mine redene die
ne valt in v herte nit / · Ic spreke van din dat ic *Joh.* 8, 38
te myns vader hebbe ghesien · eñ ghi werkt na din

---

remain dwelling with the master in his / house: that does the son, who remains for ever / dwelling with the father. If it happens then, that the Son / makes you free, ye shall be truly free. I know / indeed that ye are Abraham's
30 children; but ye seek / [30] a pretext for killing me; for my speech does not / fall into your heart[s]. I speak of that which I / have seen at my Father's; and ye act according to that

---

26 *dat dut de sone die*, SH^{ned} *die sone* only, H^{ned} add *mer*, add *autem*: *a d* r_2 *D E R* Vg^{edd} Cypr Zach Wn Ta^{ar} Tosc sy$^{(c)\,h+}$ pal arm aeth sah ach boh Old Germ with ε6 δ5 ε346f, add *nam*: *b*.

27 add *metten vader wonende* contra SH^{ned} rell, add *in den huyse* H^{ned} *D* (*in domo* l. *in aeternum*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{codd} sah^{73} boh^{Q} ε77 ε1443.
Joh. viii. 36 *dan*, SH^{ned} *daromme*, ουν pler, δε Clem Al sah$^{(3)}$ aeth, *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc (add), om *e a q ff*$_2$ *l* Iren Aug sah boh^{Q} δ371 Ferr Cyr Ven. — *de sone* = SH^{ned} pler, om ο υιος ε014 ε1386 r_2.

28 *vri*^{2} = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *free men*.

29 Joh. viii. 37 *kinder* = SH^{ned}, *filii*: *c* r_2 *aur* Fuld Vg Aug Ta^{ital} Old Germ contra *semen* Old Lat^{rell} for σπερμα.

30 add characteristic *oksun*, also in vs 40, contra SH^{ned} rell. — *redene* = SH^{ned} for λογος, *doctrina* Ven cp supra vs 31.

31 *valt in v herte*, S^{ned} *valt in u*, H^{ned} *woent in u*, for *capit in vobis*, χωρει εν υμιν, cp Zach 413A *id est, non capit cor vestrum, quia non recipitur a corde vestro; excipitur*: *e*, *requiescit*: *a*, *dwelleth* sah$^{(5)}$ ach aeth, *est*: *c*, *is being* sah$^{(3)}$ boh, Ven *no ve prendè nè ella voi*, Old Germ *verfecht nit in euch*, cp Mt. xix. 11 where also the ambiguity of χωρει *capit* leads to a variety of renderings in the versions.
Joh. viii. 38 *van din dat*, SH^{ned} *dat*, ο^{1} l. α^{1} Fuld lat (exc *f d* Tert) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ***K*** with ε6 δ6 ε76f δ254 ε183 ε1211; for *dat sprekic* in SH^{ned} cp add ταυτα α· λαλω: ε014 δ48 ε1016 δ5 ε1114 A^{4} Chrys (*b q c*) *d* georg sah boh, *hoc*: *b q c*.

32 *myns vader* = SH^{ned} add μου Old Lat (exc *l* $r_{1\,2}$) *corr vat* cod caraf* Vg^{edd} Tert Aug Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah ach boh aeth Gk^{pler} contra δ1 ε014 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε129 A^{3} A^{4} C^{24} Cyr. — *ende ghi*, om ουν = SH^{ned} *m f ff*$_2$ *l* r_2 Fuld Vg Tert Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm boh Old Germ ε014 ε1094 ε350 ε1222 ε192 ε1386 Chrys, add *also* sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth. — *werkt* as often for SH^{ned} rell *dat doedi*.

fol. 64^{v}

dat gi tus uader hebt gesien · / Doe antwerdden hem *Joh.* 8, 39
die yoeden · onse vader es abraham · eñ ih̄c antwerdde
hen weder eñ seide aldus · ochte gi abrahams kinder syt
so werkt abrahams werke · / mar nu sukdi oksun *Joh.* 8, 40
omme mi te doedene die v altoes de warheit hebbe
ghesegt die ic van gode hebbe ghehoert · Dat ne dede

---

fol. 64^{v}

which ye have seen at your father's. Then the Jews answered / him, Our father is Abraham. And Jesus answered / them again and said thus, If ye are Abraham's children, / do the works of Abraham. But now you seek a pretext / [5] for killing me, who have always told you the / truth which I

---

fol. 64^{v}

1 *tus uader*, SH^{ned} *bi uwen vader*, παρα τω πατρι l. παρα του πατρος Fuld Ta^{ital} lat (exc *f*) Tert Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\,h*}$ δ6 ε76 ε376 δ5 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} ε050 ε93 ε337 I^{η} (exc ε346f) Ferr (exc ε1054 ε1211f) ε1114 ε287 ε190 ε1043 ε129 I^{κ} (exc ε71 δ470) ε1083f ε1246 ε371 ε541f C^{10} N Cyr sah ach boh, om υμων (cp vs 38^{a}) δ1 ε6 ε56 ε368 Orig Cyr. — *gesien* = SH^{ned}, εωρακατε l. ηκουσατε Fuld Ta^{ital} lat (exc *f*) Tert Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\,h*}$ sah ach aeth δ2* δ6 ε6 ε376 δ5 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} ε050 ε93 I^{η} (exc ε346f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1114 ε350 ε129 A^{3} I^{κ} ε1246 ε541f C N Orig Chrys Cyr pal sy$^{h\,mg}$ arm boh. — *dat doedi* in SH^{ned}, add ταυτα δ5 *d* Tert; *facite* l. *facitis*: *b d*, cp vs 39.

Joh. viii. 39 *doe* = SH^{ned}, add *et*: ff_2 Tosc (*ed*). *qui*: *a c*, add *itaque*: *e*. — *hem* = SH^{ned}, ס αυτω a. και ε050 Ferr Cyr *q c* ff_2 *l* arm, om *e a b* r_2 sah^{cod} C^{24} Ta^{ital}.

2 *die yoeden* contra SH^{ned} rell. — om και ειπον with *a* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add και ε1444 pal aeth, add *autem*: *b* sy$^{p\,(1)}$, add *ergo*: *e d* δ5 Zach Wn. — add *antwerdde* ... *weder* contra SH^{ned}, απεκριθη l. λεγει δ2.

3 *ochte gi syt*, SH^{ned} *sidi*, *estis* εστε l. *essetis* ητε Fuld Vg (exc *D Z** *sitis*) ff_2 Aug Ta^{ital} Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$ δ1 δ2 ε6 ε56 δ5 ε1110 Orig contra Old Lat Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Gk^{rell} Eus Epiph Cyr Did Bas.

4 *so werkt*, SH^{ned} *so doet*, *facite* l. *faceretis* Fuld Vg ff_2 r_2 Aug Ta^{ital} Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$ δ1* ε133 Orig Chrys.

Joh. viii. 40 *mar nu* = SH^{ned}, add *lo* sy$^{(c)}$ (exc$^{p\,14}$) pal, *cur quaeritis* Ephr. — add *oksun omme* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp vs 37 and elsewhere.

5 *die*, om ανθρωπον, with ε95 *aur* pal$^{b\,c}$ (ܩܛܠ l. ܩܛܠ) contra SH^{ned}, om *me*: *e E-P* Tert arm^{codd}. — *v*, but om *vobis* Ephr Ta$^{ar\,B}$ *R Dim Deer*, ס p. *locutus sum* Old Lat *E* Tert δ5 ε050 Ferr ε121 etc. — add *altoes* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *hebbe*, SH^{ned} *heift*, *locutus sum* Ephr 168 (comm. on vii. 19) pler contra *locutus est*: *e* ff_2* Tert Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach boh Ven.

6 *die ic* = SH^{ned} pler ηκουσα contra ηκουσεν *e d* ff_2 Tert δ5 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh? — *van gode* = SH^{ned} pler contra του πατρος μου: δ371 ε050 Ferr ε190 (om μου) ε1279 ε1110 ε177 Orig $^{2}/_{4}$ Ath Epiph Chrys pal (om μου) arm.

fol. 64v

abraham nit · / mar gi werkt de werke vs vader · Doe spraken die yoden noch te ihm eñ seiden aldus · wie ne syn nit van kefsdome geboren · wi hebben gode te nen vader · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus · ware got v vader so minnedi mi · want van gods haluen so benic comen · Ine ben nit comen van myns sel ues haluen · mar hi heft mi ghesendt · / war omme en ontfadi dan mine redene nit? omme dat se v suar *Joh.* 8, 41 *Joh.* 8, 42 *A.136* *Joh.* 8, 43

---

have heard from God: that did / not Abraham; but ye do the works of your father. Then / the Jews again spoke to Jesus and said thus, We / are not born of fornication; we have God for / [10] a Father. And Jesus answered them again thus, If God / were your Father, ye would love me; for I have come / from God: I have not come on my own / account, but he has sent me. Why / then do ye not accept my speech? Because it is hard /

---

7 Joh. viii. 41 *mar*, add *sed*: *e b l* r_1 $sy^{s(c)}$, *quod vos*: *a*, add δε *d E-P R* Tosc Ta^{ar} sy^{p} δ2^{c} δ5 I^{η} (exc ε346f) ε93 ε1091 ε1226 ε73^{c}, add και ε1341, om SH^{ned} Fuld Ven rell. — *doe* = SH^{ned}, add ουν p. ειπον *d f* Fuld Vg sy^{h+} sah **K** contra Old Lat Ta^{ar} $sy^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth $sah^{75\ 86}$ ach boh δ1 δ2 ε014 ε6 ε56 δ254 ε183 ε1131 ε1110 ε351 Chrys.

8 *die yoden*, add οι ιουδαιοι ε1114 contra SH^{ned} rell. — *te Jhesum* contra αυτω SH^{ned} rell. — add *ende seiden aldus* om SH^{ned} rell.

9 *wie ne syn nit . . . geboren* = SH^{ned}, om *nati*: *c* Ta^{ar} $sy^{(c)}$. — *wi hebben . . . tenen vader*, SH^{ned} *enen vader hebben wi* (*dat is* H^{ned}) *God*, *tenen* om *unum*, cp Tosc *onde avemo Dio per padre*, ∞ *patr*. *unum*: *c*.

10 Joh. viii. 42 *ende . . . antwerdde*, SH^{ned} *doe sprac*, add *and* aeth Tosc, ουν Fuld Vg *f* **K** with δ2 ε76ff δ5.

11, 12 *want* = SH^{ned} pler, om *enim* Ta^{ar}. — *van gods haluen so benic comen*, SH^{ned} *ic ben ute Gode comen*, om *processi et* or *et veni*, om *et veni*: *e*, *exivi* l. *processi* for εξηλθον *e a q d* r_1 Tert, *processi et descendi* Ta^{ar}. — *ine ben nit*, SH^{ned} *want . . . en ben ic niet*, *non* l. *neque*: *e q c f ff*$_2$ *l* δ5 (not *d*) ε050 δ505 ε1211 ε410 Old Germ, om *enim* L^{ned} Ta^{ar} $sy^{(c)}$ ε78 Old $Germ^{cod\ Fc}$.

13 *mar* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *ende* omitting *want van mi selven en ben ic niet comen*, cp Joh. xvi. 28.

14 Joh. viii. 43 *ontfadi* = SH^{ned} for *cognoscitis* (*agn.*: *a d*), *custoditis*: *gat*. — *redene* for *loquellam* λαλιαν, *wort* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} $sy^{(c)}$. — *se*, S^{ned} *mine redene*, H^{ned} *mijn woerde*, cp $sy^{s(c)}$ *ye cannot hear it* for τον λογον τον εμον.

fol. 64v

es te horne · / gi syt van den duuel die v vader es · *Joh. 8, 44*
eñ na sinen wille werkdi die werke die gi doet · hi
was manslachtegh van den irsten tide · eñ hi ne vol
stont in der warheit nit · want enghene warheit en
es in hem · alse hi ene loegene segt so segt hise van
syns selues haluen · want hi es loegenere eñ vader
der loegenen · / mar mi en gheloefdi nit · om dat ic v *Joh. 8, 45*

---

15 15 for you to hear. Ye are of the devil, who is your father; / and after his will
ye do the works that ye do. He / was murderous from the first time, and
he did / not persist in the truth: for no truth / is in him. When he says
20 a lie, he says from / 20 himself: for he is [a] liar, and father / of lies.

---

15 **Joh. viii. 44** *van den duuel die v vader es* = SH^{ned} (*uten* l. *van*), ↄ *diabolo patre* Tert Cypr Hil *E*, ܐܒܗܝܟ ܕܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܒܗܝܟ sy$^{s(c)}$, om διαβ. A^{3}, *satana* l. *diab.* Ephr pal arm aeth, cp Aphr I 763 *Our Saviour said to them, Ye are the sons of Cain and not the sons of Abraham*, add *nati* Cypr Hier; *v vader*, add υμων p. πατρος^{1} (cp vss 38, 44^{b}) ε337 ε1211 ε121 etc ε551 ε207 ε139o^{c} ε77^{c} ε1443 ε541f A^{4} C^{24} ε1027 Lect$^{cs\ (corr)}$ Clem Al Orig Did Bas Chrys Epiph pal georg aeth sah ach boh Tosc^{Q}.

16 *ende na sinen wille ... doet*, periphrase for SH^{ned} *ende wilt uwes vader begeringe doen*, cp Ven *e volide fare la soe voluntade*, τας εκεινου l. του πατρος υμων δ30. — *hi* = SH^{ned} pler, add *enim: m c* Cypr pal.

17 *van den irsten tidè*, SH^{ned} *van den beginne*, *ab initio*, *a primordio* Tert.

18 *stont* = SH^{ned}, *stetit* for εστηκεν contra *stat: d aur* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\ h\ mg}$ aeth. — *want* = SH^{ned} pler contra *et: m* sy$^{s(c)}$.

19 *alse* = SH^{ned} pler, pref *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth Old Germ^{edd}, *qui* l. *cum: e c aur* Aug.

20 *van syns selues haluen*, SH^{ned} *van sinen eiginen* for εκ των ιδιων, *ex propriis* Fuld Vg, *de suo: e a d* Aug, *de suis: b, ex suis prop.: c ff$_2$ l q aur*, *de suo prop.: r$_1$*. — *vader der loegenen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} (contra sy$^{(c)}$ Thos) Ven Tosc^{L} aeth, for this familiar gloss on the ambiguous και ο πατηρ αυτου cp Zach 414 B *Hinc Manichaei decipiunt imperitos dicentes diabolum habere patrem, sed Dominus dixit diabolum esse patrem mendacii* and Capit A H V Y *diabolum homicidam et patrem mendacii adsignat*, e contra add *sicut* a. *et* Old Lat (exc *f q*) *aur E Mm*, καθως δ6, ως ε207 Ps-Ign Cyr, cp *and also his father* sy$^{p\ h}$ sah ach boh, Tosc *e egli e 'l padre suo*, Epiph οτι και ο πατηρ αυτου ψευστης.

21 **Joh. viii. 45** *mar* = SH^{ned}, om δε Old Lat (exc *f r$_2$* δ) *E Mm* Old Germ sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5. — *omdat*, S^{ned} *want* (H^{ned} om *want ... segge*), *qui* l. *quia: e c aur E-P R* Aug Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ (cp Mt. xxiii. 13 etc), om *quia* sah^{ε} ach boh, add *et* sah^{ε} boh^{Q} aeth. — *v*, add υμιν: δ3* δ371 Ferr (exc δ505) ε190f ε1443 A^{4} Cyr *b f r$_1$ K* sah^{ε} boh aeth Old Germ Ta^{ital} contra SH^{ned} Fuld rell.

fol. 64v

C. 178 de warheit segge · || wie es van v allen die mi beres *Joh.* 8, 46
pen mach van sunden? Eñ ochtic v de warheit seg
ge warumme en gheloefdi mi nit? / Die van gods *Joh.* 8, 47
haluen es hi hoert die gods wart · mar dar omme
en hoerdire nit om dat gi van gods haluen nin
syt · / Doe antwerdden die yoeden eñ seiden · aldus · En *Joh.* 8, 48
segge wi niet waer alse wi seggen dat tu en samarita
en best eñ den duuel binnen hefs · / eñ ilic antwerd *Joh.* 8, 49

C. 178 But ye do not believe me, because I / tell you the truth. || Who is [there]
among you all who / can reproach me with sins? And if I tell you the
truth, / why do ye not believe me? He who is / [25] from God hears the
words of God: but ye do not / listen to them, because ye are not from
God. / Then the Jews answered and said thus, Do / we not tell the truth
when we say that thou art a / Samaritan, and hast the devil within? And

---

22 *segge* = SH^{ned} pler, *loquor: e* δ5 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *locutus sum: f.*
Joh. viii. 46 Tosc begins vs 46 *adunque diceva Gesu alle turbe de' Giudei e a' principi de' sacerdoti,* ?Lect incipit, but the usual Lections seem to be viii. 42—51, viii. 51—59; om vs *d* δ5 ?*creditis mihi*$^{1\frown2}$ (add *vos* p. *mihi*). — *v*, add *allen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *berespen mach*, S^{ned} *berespt*, H^{ned} *bestraeft*, *arguet* l. *-it* Old Lat (exc $c\ r_2$) Σ *C T* al 5 Vg^{edd} Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Ta^{ital}.

23 *ende*, add *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, add δε ε76f ***K***, om SH^{ned} Fuld lat with ***H***^{rell} I^{η} ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε1211) ε191f ε253 ε129 etc A^{3} ε19 ε207 ε377 δ4 etc (exc ε71) ε1250 ε329 ε1083 δ398f ε1246 ε541f Orig Cyr pal. — *v*, add *vobis:* r_1 *corr vat*^{mg} Vg^{edd} Ta^{ital} boh contra SH^{ned} rell. — *segge* = SH^{ned} pler, *loquor* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

25 Joh. viii. 47 *die gods wart* (plur) with Gk lat Ven contra SH^{ned} *Gods wort* (sing) with sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc, om pal. — *daromme* pref *mar* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 *hoerdire nit* = S^{ned}, *hoert ghijs niet* H^{ned}, add *it* sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta^{ital}, add *me: c.*

27 Joh. viii. 48 *doe* = SH^{ned}, add *ουν, igitur* or *ergo: f* g_1 *q* r_2 δ *corr vat* Old Germ Vg ε76 ***K*** Chrys sy^{h} contra Old Lat ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93 I^{η} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1114 ε129f A^{3} ε19 ε377 ε178 C^{13} Orig Cyr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah ach boh Ta^{ital}. — *aldus*, om *ei* with SH^{ned} *a* sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta^{ital}.

28 *niet* om L^{ned*}, cp om *ου* sah^{86} ach boh^{pler}. — *waer* cp *recte: b, wale* SH^{ned} for *καλως, bene.*

29 *den duuel* = SH^{ned} Old Germ for *δαιμονιον.* — add *binnen* here and in vss 49, 52, S^{ned} vs 52 only, add *in* H^{ned}, ܒ (ܒܓܘ) l. ܒ sy$^{s(c)}$ pal, *in thee* Ta^{ar} aeth, *with thee* sah ach boh.

fol. 64v

30 de hen weder aldus · Ine hebbe den duuel nit bin
nen · mar ic eere minen vader eñ gi hebt mi laster
ghedaen · / Ine suke mine gloriacie nit · en ander es *Joh. 8, 50*

fol. 65r

diesesukt eñ dire op ordeelen sal · / Nochtan so seggic *Joh. 8, 51*
v ouer[a] waer die mine redene onthoudt hi en sal nem
mermeer der doet ghesmaken · / alse dat die yoeden hoer *Joh. 8, 52*

a) *inter l.* aⁿ aⁿ

---

30 Jesus / [30] answered them again thus, I have not the devil within; / but I honor my Father, and ye have done me / dishonor. I do not seek my glorification: [there] is another

fol. 65r

who seeks it and who shall judge of it. Yet I say / to you verily, He who keeps my saying shall never / taste death. When the Jews heard

---

29, 30 Joh. viii. 49 *ende, and* aeth, *doe* SH^{ned}, om rell. — *antwerdde*, add *hen weder aldus*, SH^{ned} add *ende sprac*, add *και ειπεν* δ2 *I*^{η} ε050 ε93 Ferr ε207 ε377 δ260 ε1443 ε541 ε87 pal arm georg aeth boh Tosc, *dixit* l. *resp.* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, add *illis* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal georg aeth boh$^{(5)}$ ε207 δ260 Ven.

31 *mar*, om SH^{ned}. — *eere ... hebt laster ghedaen*, SH^{ned} *eere ... onteert, honorifico ... inhonoratis, spernitis: q d, avede vituperado* Ven for *ατιμαζετε, insult* ܬܟܝܚܢܝܢ sy$^{(c)}$; *hebt ghedaen, inhonorastis*, perf. l. pres. Fuld *e l r*$_1$ δ *E E-P R T* al 10 Vg^{edd} Aug Ta^{ital}.

32 Joh. viii. 50 *ine* = SH^{ned} sine cop Ta^{ar} Tosc δ505 ε288 ε285 C^{24} Orig Chrys Cyr Tert sah boh$^{(2)}$ pal^{b} arm, add *και* sy$^{s(c)}$, add δε Fuld Ven sy^{p} ach boh rell. — *gloriacie*, SH^{ned} *glorie* contra *claritatem: e c ff*$_2$ *l, honorem: b r*$_1$, cp and contr vs 54 and xii. 23.

fol. 65r

1 *die se sukt ... ordeelen sal* = SH^{ned}, *quaerit ... iudicet: M-T* boh$^{(3)}$, *quaerat ... iudicet: e a c f ff*$_2$ *l*^{c} *aur C T* al 7 Vg^{edd} Aug Ven sah, *quaerit ... iudicat* Fuld Σ Vg^{rell} Tosc Old Germ ach boh; add *se* = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{R}.

Joh. viii. 51 add *nochtan* contra SH^{ned} rell.

2 *die* = SH^{ned}, *qui* l. *si quis* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{codd} aeth sah ach Ven (Tosc) Old Germ (*d* δ5), *quicumque: d* δ5 Tosc, sy$^{(c)}$ ܡܢ ܕ, cp and contr vs 52. — *redene* = S^{ned}, *woert* H^{ned} for *λογον sermonem*, cp vs 43, *verbum: e a b q d r*$_1$.

3 *ghesmaken*, SH^{ned} pler *sien, gustabit* (vs 52) sy$^{s(c)\ p\ 9}$, Old Germ *bekort* = L^{ned} in Lk. ii. 26, where *taste* l. *see* is read by Ephr 226, Catena Acts p. 115, Refut ii 164.

Joh. viii. 52 *alse ... hoerden so*, SH^{ned} *daromme*, add *ουν* Fuld lat sah$^{(3)}$ Old Germ *K* contra δ1 δ2 ε014 δ3 ε376 ε050 *e a b r*$_1$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth sah ach boh Ta^{ital}. — om *αυτω* = SH^{ned} Fuld lat^{pler} Ta^{ital} contra *e a b r*$_1$ δ rell.

fol. 65r

den so spraken si al dus · Nu wete wi wale dat tu
den duuel binnen hefs · abraham es doet eñ de pro
feten · eñ du segs die mine redene onthoudt hi en sal
der doet nit ghesmaken · / Bestu dan meere dan onse *Joh.* 8, 53
vader abraham was die doet es eñ deprofeten die
doet syn? win makstu van di seluen? / Eñ ihc ant *Joh.* 8, 54
werdde hen weder aldus · wille ic mi seluen eeren
so nes mine eere niwents wert · Mar de vader es
die mi eert · din gi segt dat v got es · / mar ghine *Joh.* 8, 55

---

that, / they spoke thus, Now we know well that thou / hast the devil within. Abraham is dead and the / prophets, and thou sayest, He who keeps my sayings shall / not taste death. Art thou then greater than our / father Abraham was, who is dead, and [than] the prophets, who / are dead? Whom makest thou of thyself? And Jesus / [10] answered them again thus, If I wish to honor myself, / my honor is nothing worth; but it is the Father / who honors me, whom ye say that he is your God; but ye /

---

add *wale* as often elsewhere, om SH^{ned} but cp add *truly* p. *that* sy$^{s(c)}$.

de profeten, add *mortui sunt* (vs 53) *D Q T gat* Tosc.

die = SH^{ned}, *qui* l. *si quis* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth sah ach Ta^{ital}, cp and contr vs 51. — *mine*, H^{ned} *dijne*.

ghesmaken = SH^{ned} pler, θεωρησῃ l. γευσηται (vs 51) δ1 ε376 ε129 Lect^{32} Lect^{c} *e* Tosc. — om εις τον αιωνα *b c d ff*$_2$** *l* δ5 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah$^{\varepsilon *}$ ach contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. viii. 53 *onse vader* = SH^{ned} pler, om Old Lat δ5 ε014 sy$^{s(c)}$.

die (*doet sijn*), add *qui*: (*e*) *b f* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\,h+}$ aeth T^{c} (Greg), *abrahae et prophetis qui iam mortui sunt*: *e*, contra SH^{ned} rell. — *di seluen* = SH^{ned}, om *ipsum e a b* Ta^{ital} sy^{h*}, add *magnum* (גדול) sy$^{h\,mg}$ cp Acts viii. 9.

Joh. viii. 54 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add *et*: *e* aeth. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} pler, *dixit* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, add *et dixit*: *e* boh aeth ε1341 ε1443 ε541f Old Germ Tosc^{Q}.

hen, add *eis* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth contra SH^{ned} rell. — *wille ic . . . eeren*, *honorificavero*: *q d*, *clarificavero*: *e c ff*$_2$ *l* Ambr, *glorificavero*: *a* Tert (*-cem*), δοξασω δ1 δ2*c ε014 δ3* ε376 δ5 ε050 *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr ε351 Orig, SH^{ned} *eist dat ic . . . ere*, *honorifico*: *b r*$_1$ *Q*, *clarifico*: *aur*, *glorifico* Fuld Ta^{ital} Vg, δοξαζω ***K*** rell.

eere = SH^{ned}, *honor*: *b q r*$_1$ *Q*, *claritas*: *e c ff*$_2$ *l* Ambr, *gloria* Fuld lat^{rell}. — add *mar* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell. — *de vader es*, om μου ε014 Orig Tert (∞ *pater* p. *glorif.*) sy$^{s(c)\,h+}$ pal arm.

eert = SH^{ned}, *honorificat*: *b q d r*$_1$ (*-cet*), *clarificat*: *e* (*-cet*) *c ff*$_2$ *l*, *glorificat* Tert (*-cet*) rell. — *v* = H^{ned}, υμων Old Lat Tert *R C W* Vg^{edd} Ta^{ital} Old Germ δ1* δ2 δ6 ε1016 δ5 ε183 ε226f δ30 ε1114 ε1216f ε1091 ε1266 ε121 etc ε129 etc A^{3} ε207* ε1226 ε291 δ470 ε1341 ε178 ε371 ε1443 δ469 ε94 ε86 N pal contra *onse* S^{ned}, ημων Fuld Vg^{rell} *f aur gat* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth sah boh Gk^{rell}, om ach.

Joh. viii. 55 *mar*, SH^{ned} pler *ende*, om sy$^{s(c)}$.

kennes nit · Ic kenne · eñ seidic dat ics nin kende so
war ic en logenere gheliker wys dat gi loegeneren
137 15 syt · Mar ic kennene · eñ sine redene die houdic · / abra *Joh. 8, 56*
ham v. vader begerde minen dach te sine · eñ hi sa
ghene eñ hi warter af verblyscht · / Doe spraken die *Joh. 8, 57*
yoeden eñ seiden · du en hefst noch nit viftegh ijar · eñ
du sagst abrahame? / Eñ ihc antwerddeṇ hen weder al *Joh. 8, 58*

---

know him not. I know him, and if I said that I knew him not, / I should
15 be a liar, just as ye are liars; / 15 but I know him, and I keep his saying. /
Abraham your father longed to see my day; and he / saw it, and he
was gladdened by it. Then the Jews / spoke and said, Thou hast not
yet fifty years, and / thou sawest Abraham? And Jesus answered them

---

13 *ic kenne*, SH^{ned} pler *mar ic kenne*, om δε sy$^{s(c)}$.

15 *redene* = SH^{ned} for *sermonem, verbum: e a b q d l r*$_1$, *mandata: E.*

16 Joh. viii. 56 *begerde* = SH^{ned}, *desideravit* l. *exultavit* Ephr 197 Ta^{ar} (*ardenti studio concupivit*) sy$^{(c)}$ (ܪܓܐ ܫܓܝܐ) pal (ܬܚܫܘܩ) arm aeth Ps-Ath $^1/_2$ Aug $^2/_2$ Iren^{arm} $^2/_2$, *was glad wishing to see* boh; for the influence of Mt. xiii. 17 par (also *begerden* Ta^{ned}) cp Ephr 155 *prophetae et iusti et reges desideraverunt et Abraham desideravit videre diem meam*, Iren (though in quoting he has *exsultavit* $^3/_3$) IV. vii. 1 *et A. ergo concupivit eum videre et per spiritum prophetiae eum videns exsultavit*, IV. v. 5 *propheta ergo cum esset A. et videret in spiritu diem adventus domini, exsultavit vehementer; non incognitus igitur erat dominus Abrahae, cuius diem concupivit videre.* — *ende* = SH^{ned}, om *et: c ff*$_2$ *ℱ* Vg$^{s\,c}$ Zach (Lugd) arm sah^{110} boh.

17 *warter af verblyscht, wart vro* S^{ned}, *blijde* H^{ned}, no other text adds *in ea*, cp Ps. cxviii (cxvii) 24.

Joh. viii. 57 *doe* = SH^{ned} pler, om ουν Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b} ach boh, δε pal$^{a\,c}$, *et: Dim* aeth Ven.

18 *ende seiden* om SH^{ned} rell. — om *te hem*, om *ad eum* Tosc boh$^{\Theta}$, ס a. *iudei: a f* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *noch nit* = SH^{ned} pler, but *non* l. *nondum* Ephr 197 sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

19 *du sagst Abrahame* = SH^{ned} (*hebs gesien*) εωρακας Ephr pler contra εωρακεν σε δ2* ε78 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach, εωρακες δ1* ε014 ε050.

Joh. viii. 58 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add και ε56 ε1098 ε291 etc ε1390 sy^{h} aeth boh^{4}, add δε ε1114 ε190f ε253, add ουν δ5 ε71 A^{3} ε87 al 50 *d X* sah^{c}, sine cop Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Fuld lat ***H*** ε351 δ4 ε178 al. — *Ihesus* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$. — *antwerdde ... aldus* with Ephr contra SH^{ned} rell *sprac.*

fol. 65r

dus · ouer waer seggic v eer abraham was so was
ic · / Doe namen die yoden steene omme hem te stei *Joh.* 8, 59
ne · mar ihc ontginc hen eñ barch hem · eñ ghinc vtē
F.133 C. 179 temple · IOHANNES || Aldaer ihc ghinc so versach hi e *Joh.* 9, 1
nen mensche die blint geboren wart · / doe vragden *Joh.* 9, 2
hem sine yongren eñ spraken aldus · meester war

---

again thus, / [20] Verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I / was. Then the Jews took stones to stone him: / but Jesus escaped them and hid himself, and
C. 179 went out of the / temple. || There where Jesus went he noticed / a man who was
born blind. Then his disciples / [25] asked him and spoke thus, Master, how / did

---

20 *was*[1] = SH[ned] pler, om (*ante*) *quam fieret* Old Lat (exc *f* δ) δ5 *aur* Capit Vg[pl] Ps-Ign Epiph Novat Victorin. — *so was ic*, SH[ned] *so ben ic, iam fui* l. *sum* Ephr 197 (but comm infra *antequam Abraham fieret ego sum*) sy[s(c)] (ܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܢܐ ܗܘܝܬ contra sy[p] ܐܢܐ) aeth ε1210 ε207, cp Zach Comm 416 B *non ait fui sed sum.*

21 Joh. viii. 59 *doe* = SH[ned] pler *ουν, tunc* sy[s(c)] *d* δ5, *et* sy[p] aeth, sine cop arm boh[(8)]. — add *die yoden* = SH[ned] *a q* arm boh[(2)] Ven. — *omme hen te steine, λιθασωσιν* l. *βαλωσιν επ* δ371f, S[ned] *dat sine worpen*, H[ned] *om dat sy hem wolden werpen, ut iacerent (-ctarent) in eum: a ff*$_2$ *q aur* Vg, *mitterent in (super) eum: e b d l r*$_{1\,2}$ δ *D.*

22 add *ontginc hen*, om SH[ned] rell but cp L[ned] *ontghinc*, SH[ned] *ginc in midden dor hen* in Lk. iv. 30; so this appears to be a trace in L[ned] of the addition of *και διελθων ... παρηγεν ουτως* after *εκ του ιερου* (cp Lk. iv. 30) omitted by Ta[ned] Fuld Ta[ital] lat (exc *f q r*$_2$ *μ D*) sy[s(c)] arm sah ach Old Germ Pep Harm with δ1 δ2* δ5 ε050* Orig Chrys Cyr, om *και παρηγεν ουτως* Ta[ar] sy[p] pal ε368, om *και*[1] and *επορευετο* ε050[c] ***K*** sy[h+].

23 Joh. ix. 1 *aldaer ... ghinc*, S[ned] *doe ... ginc* for *et praeteriens, και παραγων*, H[ned] *wt ghinck, exiens* Aug Pep Harm, add *εκ του ιερου* ε1443. — *Jhesus* = SH[ned] Ta[ital], add *ο ιησ.* δ3* δ371 ε050 ε1211 ε218 etc δ30 ε410 ε72[c] ε253 ε1279 ε551 ε351 ε377 ε243 δ260 ε371 ε1386 ε86ff Lect[c g s] *c l E H W* Vg[edd] *corr vat* pal.

24 *enen mensche die blint geboren wart* = SH[ned] for *hominem caecum a nativitate* (add *sua: a q c* Tosc), *a blind-man* (add *that was blind* sy[s(c)]) *from his mother's womb* (cp Acts iii. 2) Ta[ar] sy[(c)]; add *sedentem: d* δ5 Ps-Ath Pep Harm.

25 Joh. ix. 2 *sine* = SH[ned] pler, om *sui: e d R* δ5. — *ende spraken aldus*, add *dicentes* SH[ned] pler, om *e d l r*$_{1\,2}$ Vg (exc *D R* al 3) δ5 sy[s(c)] (vid infra) Lect 184 Ven. — *meester* = H[ned] Ta[ital] Old Germ, *magister* δ, S[ned] pler *rabbi*, om sy[s(c)] using oratio obliqua.

fol. 65r

met verdinde dese mensche ochte sine vordren dis dat
hi blint gheboren moste werden · / Eñ ihc antwerdde *Joh.* 9, 3
hen weder aldus · noch dese en verdineds noch sine
vordren · mar dar omme gheschidt also om dat de
30 werke gods vertogt mosten worden ane hem · / mi *Joh.* 9, 4
behort te werkene de werke des gheens di mi ghe
sendt heft euen lanc dadt dach es · De nacht sal co

fol. 65v

men dat nimen werken en sal mogen / also lange als *Joh.* 9, 5

---

this man or his ancestors deserve that / he should be born blind? And Jesus answered / them again thus, Neither he nor his ancestors / deserved it; but
30 it happens thus for this reason that the / 30 works of God must be made manifest in him. It / behoves me to work the works of him who has sent / me as long as it is day: the night shall

fol. 65v

come when no one will be able to work. As long as / I am in the world I am the

---

26 *warmet verdinde dese mensche,* S^{ned} *wat heift dese gesondicht, chi peccò en costui... peccò ello, o* Ven, no trace of *quid* or τι l. *quis,* τις; *cuius est peccatum* Ephr. — *vordren* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *alderen, auncetres* Pep Harm for *parentes, father or mother* here and in vs 3 Ta^{ital} (exc Ven vs 3) Old Germ^{codd} (only vs 3) arm, *kinsfolk.*

27 *moste,* SH^{ned} *es, quia natus est* l. *ut nasceretur: e a b l* r_1 Iren.

Joh. ix. 3 *ende... antwerdde* = SH^{ned} (*doe*), *et dixit* l. *resp. e b Dim* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal I^{14} ε93 A^4 A^{139} C^{24} Tosc^{Q}.

28 add *hen,* add *eis: a (illis) b D Q R Dim* Zach (Lugd) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ε350 ε1443 contra SH^{ned} sy$^{p(4)}$ rell.

29 add *dar omme gheschidt also om* contra SH^{ned} rell.

30 *de werke* = H^{ned}, *dat werc* S^{ned}, *opus* l. *opera* Fuld (contra Zach) *A Y E-P* M* al 5. — *ane hem* om H^{ned}.

Joh. ix. 4 *mi behort,* pref *et* Ephr sy$^{s(c)\ p\ 40}$ arm. — *mi,* εμε l. ημας lat Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm ach ***K*** contra δ1 δ2* ε014 ε56 ε78 δ5 Orig Cyr pal^{c} sah, but infra p. πεμψαντος only δ2* ε014 ε56 Cyr.

31 *des gheens, patris mei* l. *eius* Ephr.

32 *de nacht,* add *autem: f* sy$^{s(c)}$ boh Old Germ, *enim: b* sy$^{p\ 14}$ aeth Tosc. — *sal comen* = SH^{ned}, *veniet* l. *venit: e b q f* r_1 *E Q T W* Ta^{ital} Ambr Hier.

fol. 65v

1 *sal mogen* = SH^{ned}, *poterit* l. *potest: b.*

Joh. ix. 5 *also lange als,* SH^{ned}, *die wile dat* for *quamdiu* Fuld Vg, *dum: e,* but *cum* Old Lat^{rell}, Gk οταν, cp εως in vs 4, *donec* Vg, *dum: e a c ff*$_2$ *l, cum: b d; as long as it is in the world; for I am...* sy$^{(c)}$.

fol. 65ᵛ

ic in de werelt ben so benic der werelt licht / alse hi *Joh. 9, 6*
dit gesproken hadde so spau hi op derde eñ makde go
or van sire speeklen eñ van der erden eñ dat goer
streec hi op des ghens ogen / eñ sprac aldus ghanc *Joh. 9, 7*
eñ duach dit aue in die riuire die comt uten borne
die heett syloa eñ de ghene dede also eñ duoch si

---

light of the world. When he / had spoken this he spat upon the earth and made mud / of his spittle and of the earth, and he smeared the mud / on that man's eyes and spoke thus: Go / and wash this off in the river which comes out of the spring / that is called Syloa. And he did so and washed his / eyes and came back

---

2 *de werelt* = SH^{ned} Fuld Vg, but add *hoc: a b q c f ff$_2$ l aur R Dim Deer.* — *der werelt* = SH^{ned} Fuld Vg, but add *huius: a q c ff$_2$ l (in hoc mundo) aur.* — *der werelt licht*, Old Germ *ein liecht der w.*, Ven *lo rè del mundo* (Vaccari note ?ex errore pro *lose*, *luse*, i. e. no article, Tosc *la luce*).
Joh. ix. 6 *alse*, add *ende* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth sah^{41*} ε1054f Ven.

4 *van sire speeklen* (cp vs. 11) = SH^{ned}, add *sua* Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal *l* Old Fr Pep Harm, see D. Plooij, Further Study p. 34. — *ende van der erden* om SH^{ned} rell, cp Old Fr *de la poudre de son escopissement.* — *ende dat goer*, SH^{ned} *dat* only, om *lutum*^{2}: *e a c f* Zach Wn Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Old Germ^{edd} Ven Pep Harm *I*^{n} ε93 δ505 ε371 ε1443 C^{24}.

5 *streec* = SH^{ned}, pref *took up and* sy$^{s(c)}$, for this idiom elsewhere in L^{ned} cp vs. 13. — *op des ghens ogen*, add αυτου p. οφθαλμ. Fuld Vg *a c d ff$_2$ q r$_{12}$* ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε337 ε19 ε541f C^{10} sah ach boh Old Germ, om αυτου p. επεχρισεν lat (exc *c d ff$_2$ l q*) Ta^{ar} ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 δ3^{c} δ48f *I*^{n} ε050 ε93 ε207 ε1279 ε1110 ε19 δ4 A^{145} Cyr, SH^{ned} *up die ogen des blinden*, add του τυφλου l. αυτου *e b* (add *illius*) *f* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm Ta^{ital} ε014 δ3* δ6 ε76 ε376 ***K*** boh (add *from birth*).
Joh. ix. 7 *sprac aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac te hem*, om *ei: e a d l ℱ* δ5 C Chrys Ven.

6 *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *et* p. *vade: c r$_2$ D E E-P^{mg} R ℱ* Vg$^{\delta}$ Ta^{ar}. — *duach dit aue*, *ablue* l. *lava: d*, SH^{ned} *dwa di*, add *te* p. *lava: l ℱ* Ta^{ital} Old Germ cp Pep Harm *waschen hem*, *wash thy face* Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach boh, cp Zach 418 A (Aug) *ibi caecus lota facie lumen recepit*, cp *e: vade ad pisc. sil. et lava oculos tuos* with add *sine ogen* vs 7^{b}, 11, ס και νιψαι p. Σιλ. ε1054 δ4^{c}, om *a b ℱ-P Dim* with δ4*. — *die riuire die comt uten borne die heett*, cp *beken* vs 11, S^{ned} *nathatoria*, H^{ned} *nachacoria*, *natatoria* lat^{pler}, *piscina: e* Aug Ven.

7 *syloa*, SH^{ned} *syloe* with *D W*, *syloae: C*, *syloiae: R*, *siloe: E T I ℱ V* Vg^{edd}, *siloae*: Fuld lat^{rell} exc *siloam: e a b d* with Gk, but sy ܫܝܠܘܚ. — om *quod interpretatur missus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ven, a natural omission in a text dependent on a Syriac original, see D. Plooij, Primitive text p. 58, cp also Mc. xv. 22, Joh. xix. 18 ch. 229; on the other hand Ta^{ned} adds the interpretation in Mt. i. 23, Joh. i. 38, 41, 42, Mc. v. 41, vii. 34, Mt. xxvii. 9, 46,

ne ogen eñ quam weder al siende · / Eñ alsen sine ge bure eñ deghene diene te uoren hadden ghekent al siende sagen weder comen so spraken si onderlinge eñ seiden aldus · En es dit nit de ghene die sat al blint eñ bat der liede almosne? / Eñ some seidense dat hyt ware ēn some seidense dat hys nin ware mar dat

Joh. 9, 8

Joh. 9, 9

---

seeing. And when his neighbors / and those who had known him before saw him / [10] come back seeing, they spoke among themselves and / said thus: Is this not the one who sat completely blind / and begged the people's alms? And some of them said that it / was he and some said that he was not the one but that / he

---

Joh. xx. 16; Ven omits the Aramaic with *quod est interpr.* and gives only the translation in Joh. i. 38, Mc. v. 41, vii. 34, Tosc in Joh. i. 38 only. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *ergo: b q ff$_2$* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth Ta^{ital}, *autem: e*, om *a c l* arm pal^{b} sah^{97} ε70 ε288 al. — *dede also*, SH^{ned} rell *ginc, abiit.* — *ende duoch sine ogen*, om SH^{ned}, add *oculos suos: e* (om *suos*) *r$_2$ D (eius*) R, his face* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach boh, *when he had washed his face his eyes were opened* sy$^{s(c)}$, add *se* p. *lavit: b (abluit) r$_1$* Ta^{ital}.

8 *quam* add *weder* = SH^{ned}, cp *torno* Tosc. — *al siende*, but *vidit* l. *venit videns* arm ach Ven cp sy$^{s(c)}$.

8-10 Joh. ix. 8 *ende alsen sine gebure . . . sagen weder comen so spraken si*, SH^{ned} *alse dat sagen die gebure ende diene te voren hadden gesien, want hi bedelare was spraken si*, i. e. *et cum videbant vicini* l. *vicini ergo* with sy$^{s(c)}$ only *and when his neighbours saw him*, cp ch. xi. 36. — *sine*, SH^{ned} *die*, add *eius: a b (illius) q c f ff$_2$ aur E W.* — *ende deghene* contra om *et* a. *qui* Ta^{ar} *c ff$_2$ l q* Ϝ *W* Pep Harm. — *te voren* = SH^{ned}, om sy$^{s(c)}$, ∽ *prius* p. *quia: Q.* — *ghekent*, SH^{ned} rell *gesien*; om οτι προσαιτης ην, add *al siende (sagen) weder comen* contra rell. — *so spraken si* = SH^{ned}, add *et* a. *dicebant* ?*r$_2$* Fuld *A*Y B Δ H S X^{c}* Ven. — add *onderlinge . . . aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

11 *die sat*, om sy$^{s(c)}$, add *al blint*, SH^{ned} *die blint was ende sat*, cp in vs. 8^{a} add *caecus et* a. *mendicus: e a b* (p. *erat*) *c l r$_1$* (= *b*) δ505 (∽ ην a. και) ε73* (om και) δ459 (= ε73*) Pep Harm, τυφλος l. προσαιτης ***K*** δ3^{c} ε76f δ371 contra Fuld Vg *f ff$_2$ q r$_2$* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*^{η}-ε1033f ε190f ε1279 ε1110 ε19 δ4 ε71 ε73 ε1390 ε178 ε1443 A^{3} A^{4} C^{10} Cyr Ps-Ath Chrys.

12 *ende bat der liede almosne*, SH^{ned} *ende bat alemoesene* (cp Acts iii. 3, 10), *mendicava et domandava la lemosena* Ven.

Joh. ix. 9 *ende*, add *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\,6}$, add *autem: d r$_1$ D^{c}* pal$^{a\,c}$ ε78, om SH^{ned} rell. — *dat hyt ware*, SH^{ned} *hi eist*, om *quia* Old Lat (exc *f q r$_2$*) sah^{ε} with δ2 ε014 ε050 Cyr Ps-Ath Chrys.

13 *ende*, add *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth Ven, add *autem* Fuld Vg *c d f ff$_2$ l q* δ2 δ6 ε76 ε376 ***K*** contra SH^{ned} *e a b r$_{1\,2}$ T* Tosc syh* ***H***^{rell} ε1454 δ362 ε1094 ε253 ε1110 ε19 δ4etc (exc ε329ff) ε61 A^{3} C^{10} N. — *seidense*, SH^{ned} *spraken*, add *dicebant*^{2}

fol. 65v

hi hem ghelyc ware mar deghene seide dat hi die
15 selue mensche ware · / Doe vragden hem deghene eñ *Joh. 9, 10*
spraken aldus hoe worden di dine ogen ontploken?
eñ deghene antwerdde · Die mensche die heett iħc hi *Joh. 9, 11*

---

15 was like him; but the man said that he / 15 was that selfsame man. Then those people asked him / and spoke thus: How were thine eyes opened? / And he answered: The man who is called Jesus he / made mud of his spittle and smeared

---

Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal Old Lat (exc $f\ r_2$) *D E R* ***H*** (exc ε76 ε376) ε050 ε1211 ε190 ε253 ε1279 Lect^{c} Old Germ^{edd}. — *dat hys nin ware mar*, SH^{ned} *hi neis nit mar* (or recta), *non est* l. *nequaquam*: *b r*$_1$ Ven, *ουχι αλλα* l. *οτι* ***H*** (exc ε76 ε376) *I*^{η} ε050 (add *οτι*) ε93 ε1211 (= ε050) ε129f ε1110 C N^{40} Cyr *b r*$_{1\ 2}$ Fuld Vg Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ h\ mg}$ pal arm aeth contra Old Lat^{rell} sy$^{s(c)}$ ***K***; no trace in lat or Diat (exc Ta^{ar}) tradition of the sy$^{(c)}$ idiom ܗܘ ܕܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ *he is exactly like him.*

14 *mar* = S^{ned}, *ende* H^{ned} Ta^{ital}, add δε Old Lat (exc r_2) *E C T M-T H Θ I K W* Vg^{edd} with δ2* δ3^{c} δ48 ε78 ε1016f Ferr ε1454 ε190f ε121etc ε90fff ε19 δ4etc ε77 ε70 ε95 δ260 ε1443 A^{3} sy$^{p\ h+}$ contra Fuld Vg^{rell} Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach boh ***K*** with δ1 δ2^{c} δ3* ε56 ε76, *the blind man saith to them* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *dat hi ... ware*, SH^{ned} *want* (H^{ned} om) *ic bent* with Old Germ, om *quia*: *e a b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ δ2$^{c\ a}$ ε56 sy$^{s(c)\ h}$ Ta^{ital}.

15 Joh. ix. 10 *doe vragden hem deghene ende spraken aldus*, SH^{ned} *doe spraken si te hem*; δ2 adds *οι ιουδαιοι*, cp viii. 33 where many texts add, viii. 25, 39 L^{ned} only, ix. 18 all texts, ix. 12 aeth only; om *ergo*: *a r*$_1$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah$^{(5)}$ ach boh$^{(5)}$ Chrys, *and* Ta^{ital}.

16 *hoe* = SH^{ned} sine addit Old Lat (exc *a d ff*$_2$ *l*) Fuld Vg Ven Old Germ Gk^{pler} sy$^{(c)}$, add *ουν* δ2 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε78 δ5 ε050 ε287 ε129 A^{3} ε19 ε1089 ε1020 ε1249 ε179 *a d ff*$_2$ *l* Ta^{ar} sy^{h+} arm pal sah$^{(3)}$ ach, add δε ε1279. — *di dine* = SH^{ned} Old Germ^{codd} Ven, cp SH^{ned} in vs. 14 *ende hem ontploken* (H^{ned} *gheopent*) *hadde sine ogen*; as it stands this is a Semitism, but it may be more probably a conflation of *oculi tibi* Fuld *A E-P Q R* al 8 Ven, or *tibi oculi* Old Lat (exc *b g r*$_1$) *aur corr vat** *E M-T I W* Vg^{edd} Tosc Old Germ ε1211, with *oculi tui*: *b g r*$_1$ *gat** *corr vat*^{mg} *D C T Y Δ K S V Z μ Dim* Aug Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Gk^{rell} (*σου οι οφθ.*) cp vss. 11, 15, 17 infra.

17 Joh. ix. 11 *ende deghene antwerdde. Die mensche* = SH^{ned} (*hi* l. *deghene*), i. e. distinguens *respondit ille. homo*: *e c ff*$_2$(?) *l r*$_2$ *aur*, add *et dixit* p. *ille*: *a b q f r*$_1$ Old Germ^{codd} boh, contra *respondit. ille homo* Fuld Σ Vg Ta^{ital} (add *lo ziecho* p. *rispose* Ven) sah ach sy$^{s(c)}$, add *και ειπεν*: δ6 ε76fff ***K*** Ta^{ar} sy^{p} contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*^{η} ε541 C Cyr lat (exc *a b q f r*$_1$) sah ach, *dixit* l. *resp.* sy$^{s(c)}$, add *illis*: *a* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ε1443. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} pler, *christus*: *e q l R μ Dim.*

fol. 65v

makde goer van sire speeklen eñ streekt op mine ogen eñ seide mi ghanc ter beken van syola eñ
20 duach dit aue eñ ic ghinc eñ duogt aue eñ altehant wardic siende · / Doe vragden die liede den ghenen die *Joh.* 9, 12
siende was worden waer es deghene? eñ dander ant
A. 138 werdde · In w^e^ett waer hi es? / Doe namense dē ghenen *Joh.* 9, 13

---

20 it on my / eyes and said to me: go to the brook of Syloa and / 20 wash this off, and I went and washed it off and presently / I became seeing. Then the people asked him who / had become seeing: Where is that man? And the other / answered,

---

18 add *van sire speeklen*, om SH^ned^ rell. — *streekt op mine ogen*, SH^ned^ *bestreek mi mine ogen, mihi oculos* l. *oculos meos: a d f l q* Tosc^s^, *me: e b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$, *smeared upon them clay* sy^s(c)^.

19 *mi* = SH^ned^ pler, om *e a* ε1443. — *ter beken van*, S^ned^ *te nathatoria*, H^ned^ *te nacoria*, Fuld Vg *natatoriam* ut supra, *piscinam: e* Ven, om *a b c d ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$ Iren δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 ε78 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*$^{\gamma}$ ε129 A^3 ε541 C pal sah ach boh.

20 *duach dit aue, ablue: (a) b d r*$_1$, SH^ned^ *dwa di*, add *te: b r*$_1$ Ta^ital^ Old Germ, *abluere: a*, add *oculos tuos: e c ff*$_2$ *l* pal Old Fr, *thy face* sy^s(c)^ sah ach boh ; ∞ *νιψαι* a. *εις* (vs. 7) Ta^ar^ sy^(c) h mg^ *f gat Dim* boh Old Fr Ven δ48 δ371 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ30 ε1114 ε129f A^3 A^4 ε1110 ε71etc ε1390f ε1246 C^{10} Cyr. — *ende ic ghinc* = SH^ned^, *et* l. *ergo* Fuld lat (exc *e d*) Ta^ar^ sy^(c)^ aeth, om *e*. — *duogt aue, ablui: b d*, SH^ned^ *dwouch mi*, add *me: b r*$_1$ Ta^ital^ Old Germ^codd^, add *oculos: e*, add *my face* sah ach boh. — *ende altehant wardic siende*, SH^ned^ *ende sie, video* l. *vidi: e a c f T I* X* Vg^edd^, *videre coepi: b r*$_1$, *veni videns* (vs. 7) *d* δ5, pref *ecce: l I* X*.

21 Joh. ix. 12 *Doe vragden ... worden* for *ende si spraken te hem* SH^ned^, *ειπον ουν* l. *και ειπον a c d ff*$_2$ δ *aur* Σ *E* δ6 ε76ff ***K*** sah^ε^ Old Germ, sine cop *e* Fuld Vg^rell^ Ta^ar^ sy^(c)^ ε168 ε1222 ε351 δ4 sah ach boh, add *autem: b f r*$_1$; *and said to him the Jews* aeth, cp l. 15 supra.

22 *waer es deghene* = SH^ned^ Old Germ^codd^ pler contra *ubi est? ille ait: a r*$_1$ (*ubi est et ait illis*) *d* Fuld Σ *A M B-F H* J S X*. -- *ende dander antwerdde*, SH^ned^ *ende hi sprac*, add *et: r*$_1$ Old Germ^codd^ Ven ; add *illis: b r*$_1$ sy^(c)^ (not Ta^ar^) pal aeth δ5 ε050 Ferr ε19.

23 add *waer hi es* contra SH^ned^ rell.

Joh. ix. 13 *doe* = SH^ned^, add *igitur: e* ε19 sah^ε^ boh Tosc, add *et: c d* δ5 Ta^ar^ sy^p^ pal aeth, add *autem: a b X*, sine cop rell.

23, 24 *namense ... leiddenne*, SH^ned^ *leedden, they took him that was healed and brought him* sy^s(c)^; for this recurring Syriasm in L^ned^ see Mt. iv. 5, 8 ch. 24, Lk. iv. 29 ch. 98, Lk. xv. 13 ch. 135, Mt. xxvii. 2 ch. 226, Mt. xxvii. 27 ch. 228 and Further Study pp 49, 50, cp Didasc. Ap. p. 80 *if thou be taken and brought before the authority*. — *die blint hadde ghewest* = SH^ned^ Fuld lat^pler^

fol. 65v

die blint hadde ghewest leiddenne ten pharisewsen /
25 want het was op enen saterdach dat ihc dat goer *Joh.* 9, 14
hadde gemakt eñ dis menschen ogen hadde ontploken /
Doe vragden hem oc die phariseuse hoe hi siende ware *Joh.* 9, 15
worden · Eñ deghene antwerdde hen weder aldus Deghe
ne die ihc heet leide mi goer op mine ogen eñ hitt

I don't know where he is. Then they took him / who had been blind [and] led
25 him to the pharisees. / 25 For it was on a Saturday that Jesus had made / that mud and had opened this man's eyes. / Then the pharisees also asked him how he had / become seeing. And he answered them back thus: He / who is called

---

qui caecus erat for τον ποτε τυφλον, add *ante: e* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (סמ סרבא) pal, *born blind* aeth, add *videns* or *videntem: e c l.*

25 Joh. ix. 14 *want* = SH^{ned} aeth, *for þat it was on þe sabate his neizboures hym ladden to þe P.* Pep Harm, contra δε rell; cp Ephr 199 '*lutum*', *inquiunt*, '*fecit hoc sabbato*', and infra *sicuti viro qui triginta octo annos infirmitatis habebat dixerant* '*Quis te sanavit*' *ita et hic aiunt* '*Lutum fecit hoc sabbato*', cp also sy$^{s(c)}$ in vs. 16 *the sabbath he keepeth not and he formed clay.* — *op enen saterdach* = SH^{ned} for *erat sabbatum*; *that day was the sabbath* sy$^{s(c)}$ (om rest of vs.) sah^{75} boh^{Q}, *dies autem in quo ... erat dies sabb.* Ta^{ar}, *era lo dì del sabado quando* Ven; εν η ημερα l. οτε *a b c ff$_2$ r$_1$* ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76fff) ε129 A^{3} (om ημ.) C^{10} sy$^{h\ mg}$ pal sah^{75} boh$^{(1)}$, add εν εκεινη τη ημ. a. οτε C^{13} *E.*

26 *dis menschen ogen* for *oculos eius*, add *del cieco* Tosc, SH^{ned} *hem ontploken hadde sine ogen* cp vs. 10; εποιησεν αυτον αναβλεψαι l. ανεωξεν α. τους οφθ. δ371, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ infra ix. 21 and Lk. vii. 21 ch. 81 *blinden siende te maken* q. v.

27 Joh. ix. 15 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *ergo* Fuld Ven pler, *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth Tosc, δε ε19 sah^{97}, om *a q corr vat^{mg}* ε1114 ε1178. — om *iterum* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *oc*, om SH^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *b d E-P Q M-T B*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach boh with ε1016 δ371 ε1211f ε1216 ε253 ε90etc A^{3} A^{4} ε75 ε179 N^{40}. — *hoe hi ... ware worden* = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ital} Vg Gk^{pler} contra πως ανεβλεψας Old Lat (exc *a*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg pal sah ach boh with ε050 ε1443 ε541f A^{4} Cyr, *lumen recepisti* l. *vidisti* (*vides*): *e*, cp Zach (Aug) at ix. 7 supra; pref *dicentes b r$_{1\ 2}$ D R*, *how were thine eyes opened* sy$^{s(c)}$, cp πως ανεωξεν αυτου τους οφθ. ε337.

28 *ende degh. antwerdde hen weder aldus*, SH^{ned} *ende hi sprac te hem* for ο δε ειπεν αυτοις.

29 *deghene die Jhesus heet* (vs. 11), *homo qui dicitur iesus: e*, om SH^{ned} (*hi*) rell. — *leide*, *imposuit*, but SH^{ned} *streec* as in vs. 11 with sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach boh δ371 A^{4}. — *mi ... op mine ogen* = SH^{ned} for μου επι τους οφθ., add *mihi: g r$_2$ μ δ Dim Deer* ε76, μοι l. μου lat (exc *a b r$_1$ gat*) Ta^{ital} ε376 ε19 ε351 ε88 sy^{h}, ∞ μου p. οφθ. *a b d r$_1$ gat* δ5 ε1016 Chrys, *upon them* sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 56v

30 mi aue duaen eñ ic duogt aue eñ waert siende / Doe *Joh. 9, 16*
spraken ḍị some die phariseuse Dese mensche en es van
gods haluen nit die nin houdt de uirte van den sa
fol. 66r
terdage e eñ de some antwerdde weder aldus hoe mach
en sundere aldosgedane werke werken? eñ aldus tuist
ten si onderlinge · / Doe vragden si noch din blinden eñ *Joh. 9, 17*

---

30 Jesus laid mud upon my eyes and told / 30 me to wash it off and I washed it off and became seeing. Then / some of the pharisees spoke: This man is not from / God who does not keep the celebration of the sab -

fol. 66r

bath day. And some again answered thus: how can / a sinner work such works? And thus they debated / among themselves. Then they also asked the blind one

---

30 add *hitt mi aue duaen* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp vs. 11. — *ic duogt aue*, SH^{ned} *ic dwoнchse, ablui: h d r*$_1$, add *oculos: e, my face* sah ach, *me: b r*$_1$ Ta^{ital} Old Germ, add *in siloam* (vs. 11) *b r*$_1$. — *waert siende*, SH^{ned} *sie*, add *ecce* a. *video: b q c ff*$_2$ *l r*$_2$ *aur D R* pal, *he opened them* (om *and I washed*) sy$^{s(c)}$.
Joh. ix. 16 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *ουν* pler, δε sah$^{(3)}$ ach, *et* sy^{p} aeth Ta^{ital}, om Ta^{ar} sah^{rell}.
32 *die* = SH^{ned}, *qui* l. *quia: e q c ff*$_2$ *g* Aug *E C T Σ M B-F I Ϸ K V W Z* Vg^{edd} Old Germ Tosc sy^{p} aeth pal^{bc} (om pal^{a}), see Mt. xxiii. 13etc ch. 191. — *houdt* = SH^{ned}, *custodit* Fuld Vg, (*ob*)*servat: e a b q d f l.* — add *de uirte van* as in Joh. v. 18 ch. 117, om SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 66r

1 *ende, et* aeth Ven, δε: δ1 δ2 ε014 δ48 ε78 δ5 *I*^{14} ε93 Ferr ε178 *c d r*$_2$ *E W* Vg^{edd} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah ach boh, om SH^{ned} Fuld lat^{rell} Tosc ***K***. — *de some*, SH^{ned} rell *die andre* αλλοι. — *antwerdde weder aldus*, SH^{ned} rell *spraken*, ελεγον.
2 *aldosgedane* for τοιαυτα, *talia*, but SH^{ned} *dese, haec* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ as usual, here with Fuld Vg, also sah^{110}.
2.3 *ende aldus tuistten si onderlinge*, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ ܘܗܟܢܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܒܝܢ ܗܠ ܥܡ contra SH^{ned} *also wart een twist (twyinghe* H^{ned}*) onder hem* for *et schisma erat in eis, dissensio* l. *schisma: a (-nes) b q c f.*
3 Joh. ix. 17 *doe*, SH^{ned} *ende, et* l. *ergo* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal aeth *E-P* (add) Ven, om *q* δ ***K*** δ48 ε76 arm sah boh, *ουν* ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*^{14} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1114 ε190 ε1279 ε19 δ4 ε541f A^{3} A^{4} C^{13} lat ^{rell} sy^{h+}. — *noch*, SH^{ned} *anderwarf*, om *a b c d ff*$_2$ *aur* δ5 A^{4} sy$^{s(c)}$ georg sah$^{(5)}$ ach. — *din blinden* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *dien die blynt was gheweest* with pal sah, τω ποτε τυφλω (vs. 13) δ2, *to him that was healed* sy$^{s(c)}$, add *illi* Old Lat Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah ach. — *vragden . . . ende spraken aldus*, SH^{ned} *spraken* for λεγουσιν, *dicebant* l. *dicunt: e a b c d* δ5.

fol. 66r

spraken aldus wat segstu van den ghenen die di dine
ogen ontploec? Eñ deghene antwerdde het es en pro
phete · / Doe en wouden die yoeden nit geloeuen van den *Joh. 9, 18*
ghenen dat hi blint hadde ghewest tote din male dat
si ontboden sinen vader eñ sire moeder / eñ dat sijs hen *Joh. 9, 19*
vragden eñ spraken aldus · Es dit v sone daer gi af
segt dat hi blint geboren wart? hoe es hi dan nu

---

and / spoke thus: What sayest thou of him who opened / thine eyes? And he answered he is a prophet. / Then the Jews would not believe of him / that he had been blind until the time that / they summoned his father and his mother and / asked them, and spoke thus: Is this your son of whom / ye say that he was

---

segstu = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ned} ignores the emphatic *συ*, *tu quid dicis*. — *die* = SH^{ned}, *qui*: *e b l*^{c} *q r*$_2$ *δ* (contra *ε76*) *aur* Aug Fuld Vg Ta^{ar} sy^{p} contra *quia*, *οτι* *a c f ff*$_2$ *l** *r*$_1$ Gk sah ach boh, om *qui . . . oculos t.* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *di dine* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old Germ, but lat *tuos* only, cp. vss. 10, 11, 15.

ende = SH^{ned} arm aeth, om Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ boh$^{(1)}$, *δε* rell. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} for *ειπεν*, *dixit*, add *eis* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b}. — *het es*, SH^{ned} *hi es*, pref *I say that* ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ corresponding with the ܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢܐ ܗܘ of vs. 17.

Joh. ix. 18 *doe*, *ουν* Fuld Vg pler, SH^{ned} *mar*, *δε* ε050 ε541 sy^{p}, *et*: *e l r*$_1$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth Ven, om *a b d f ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ *T* *δ5* ε168 ε1033 *δ505* ε110 ε254 Lect^{184} Cyr sah^{ε} 97 ach boh Tosc. — *wouden . . . geloeuen*, SH^{ned} rell *geloofden*. — *van den ghenen*, SH^{ned} *van hem*, *did not believe him* sy$^{s(c)}$, om *de illo*: *a* ε1386.

dat hi blint hadde ghewest, om *et vidisset* LH^{ned} *b* sy$^{s(c)}$ ε168 Ven, om *quia caecus fuisset et vid.*: *d l* *δ5*. — *tote din male dat* for *εως οτου*, *donec*, SH^{ned} *ende* with sy$^{s(c)}$.

ontboden = SH^{ned} for *εφωνησαν*, *vocaverunt*, *they sent to* sy$^{s(c)}$, *fecero venire* Tosc. — *sinen vader ende sine moeder* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ital} for *τους γονεις αυτου*, *parentes eius*; om *qui viderat* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Old Lat (exc *f r*$_{1\,2}$) *I*^{M} ε93 ε178 Chrys sy$^{s,c)}$ boh, cp and contr vs. 23, where L^{ned} alone adds *qui viderat*.

Joh. ix. 19 *ende spraken aldus* = SH^{ned}, om *dicentes*: *a b c ff*$_2$ *l* *δ2** ε014 Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah$^{(4)}$ ach. — *es dit* = SH^{ned} pler, add *si* a. *hic* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)\,p\,(exc\,9)}$ sah$^{(4)}$ ach boh with *δ2** *δ5*. — *daer . . . af*, SH^{ned} rell *die*.

dan, *ουν* pler, om S^{ned} *e a* (Ta^{ar}) sy^{p} pal^{b} sah ach Ven Tosc^{s} Old Germ with ε1225, *et*: *q* Tosc^{pler}, H^{ned} *mar* (add *wie coemt dat*), *autem* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal$^{a\,c}$ Tosc^{R}, *behold how* Ta^{ar}.

fol. 66r

siende worden? / Eñ si antwerdden weder aldus wi we *Joh. 9, 20*
ten wale dat dit es onse sone eñ dat hi blint gebo
ren wart / mar hoe hi nu siende worden eñ wie hem *Joh. 9, 21*
sine ogen heft ontploken dis en wete wi nit vra
15 gets hem seluen hi es te sinen tide comen hi spreke
vor hem seluen · / Dit seiden si om dịę ẏọędẹn dat si *Joh. 9, 22*

---

born blind? how then has he now / become seeing? And they answered again thus: We / know well that this is our son and that he was born / blind; but how he now [has] become seeing and who / has opened his eyes for him, thereof we
15 know nothing. / 15 Ask himself. He has come of age; let him speak / for himself. They said this because they / feared the Jews, for the Jews had at that time /

---

11 Joh. ix. 20 *ende, et* Ven aeth, SH^{ned} *doe, ουν*: δ1 δ2 ε93 Lect^{151} *q E* Tosc, δε Gk^{pler} *f* sy$^{(c)}$ Tosc^{R}, om Ta^{ar} lat^{rell} ε014 δ48f ε78 ε1016 δ371 δ5f ε337 I^{η} ε1211 ε1216 ε190f ε1091 ε1094 ε90f A^{3} ε1110 ε377 δ4 etc (exc ε71 ε294 ε1390) ε1083 ε1246 ε1385 ε1443 ε541f ε87 C N Cyr. — *si* = SH^{ned}, add *οι γονεις αυτου* pler, *his father and his mother* Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ post}$ Tosc, add *del ziecho* Ven.
om *ende spraken* with Ven Tosc^{S} contra SH^{ned} rell, om *αυτοις e a f ff$_2$ r$_1$* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ach boh ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76 ε376) ε337 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129 A^{3} A^{4} ε551 δ398 ε371 ε541f ε1385 C N Old Germ.
weten, add *wale* contra SH^{ned} rell, om *scimus quia: e* ach. — *ende*, add *wi*
12 *weten* SH^{ned}; *qui* l. *et quia: e*.
13 Joh. ix. 21 *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *ergo E-P^{mg} R T* δ48, om sah ach. — *nu* ≒ SH^{ned}, om *nunc: e c ff$_2$*. — *worden*, om *nescimus*^{1} = SH^{ned} *e* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth sah$^{(4)}$ Chrys Tosc (exc^{RZ}). — *ende*, SH^{ned} rell *of, aut.* — *wie hem ... ontploken* = SH^{ned}, *who gave him to see* sy$^{s(c)}$ = sy^{c} in Lk. vii. 21 with L^{ned} *siende te makene* (ch. 81 q. v.), *faciebat videre: e c d* δ5 Old Fr.— om *aut ... nescimus*^{2}: *d l* δ5 Zach Wn Old Germ$^{tepl*\ edd}$, om *nescimus*^{2} Ven.
15 *vragets hem seluen* = SH^{ned} (om *selven* with Tosc, cp vs 23) Fuld lat (exc *b l q*) ***H*** (exc ε76f) δ5f I^{η} (exc ε288f) ε129 ε1110 ε541f C^{10} Cyr pal arm aeth, *ω αυτ. ερωτ.* p. *εχει* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ***K***, om *b* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach δ2* ε014 ε78 ε1250 ε1083, cp and contr vs 23. — *hi es te sinen tide comen* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *tot synen daghen* for *ηλικιαν εχει, aetatem habet*, cp Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ,ܡܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܠܥܕܡܗ (sy$^{s(c)}$,ܡܬܝܠܝ), pref *ecce* sy$^{(c)}$. — *hi spreke* = SH^{ned}, i.e. *loquatur* for *λαλησει* lat (exc *d* δ5), *you can know from him* sy$^{s(c)}$.
16 *vor hem seluen* = SH^{ned}, *pro se* Old Lat *aur μ Dim* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (ܒܠܗ), *de se* Fuld Vg for *περι εαυτου*.
Joh. ix. 22 *dit*, add *autem: e c r$_1$*, add *therefore* ach. — *si*^{1} = SH^{ned} (as in vs 20) Tosc for *οι γονεις αυτου, sein vater und sein muter* Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$

fol. 66r

die yoeden onssagen want de yoeden hadden doe ouer
een gedregen so wie beghide dat hi xp̄c wa
re dat hi ware verbannen vter synagogen / dar *Joh. 9, 23*
omme seide de moeder eñ de vader des gheens die
siende worden was · hi es te sinen tide comen hi spre
ke vor hem seluen / Doe ripense noch te hen denghe *Joh. 9, 24*
nen die blint hadde gewᵉest eñ seiden aldus · Eere
gode wi weten wale dat dese mensche en sundere

---

agreed that whosoever confessed that he was Christ / would be banned from the
synagogue. Therefore / [20] said the mother and the father of the one / who had become seeing, he has come of age, let him / speak for himself. Then they called yet to them the one / who had been blind and said thus: Honor / to God, we know

---

17 *de yoeden*[2] = SH[ned] pler, *farisei et scribae: e (-is -is)* r_1 sy[s(c)] (ס), om ε129 A[3]. — *doe*, om SH[ned], om ηδη sy[(c)].

17, 18 *hadden ... ouereen gedregen* = SH[ned], *constituerant: a* Ven, *placuerat: e, decreverant: c ff₂ l* r_1 Ta[ar] sy[(c)], *consiliati erant: b q, cogitaverant: d, conspiraverant* Fuld Vg for συνετεθειντο. — *beghide*, S[ned] *belijede*, H[ned] *gheloevede* for *confitetur, believe* sy[p g], *saith* sy[s(c)].

19 *dat hi ware verbannen vter synag.* for αποσυναγωγος γενηται, cp *expelleretur: e,* ,מתבדיא sy[s(c)], *fosse en bando* Ven, SH[ned] Tosc *dat menne worpe u. s., eiceretur* Old Lat[rell] sy[p] Old Germ[codd], *extra synag. fieret* Fuld Vg, cp vs 34.

20 Joh. ix. 23 *de moeder ende de vader* for οι γονεις αυτου, ס Tosc Old Germ[edd post], *si* SH[ned] Ven.

21 *die siende worden was* contra SH[ned] rell, cp vs 20. — *hi*, om *quia* Fuld *e a c d l* r_1 *aur* δ5 ε56 ε337, om *quia aet. habet* sy[s(c)], add *hi spreke vor hem seluen* (vs 21) = SH[ned] r_1 contra rell, om αυτον επερωτησατε with r_1 contra SH[ned] rell.

22 Joh. ix. 24 *doe* = SH[ned] pler ουν, *et* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] aeth, om r_1 ε376 ε192; add *li farisei* Ven. — *denghenen*, SH[ned] *dien mensche*, cp *eum* l. *hominem: d* δ5.

23 *die blint hadde geweest* = SH[ned] pler, *that was healed* sy[s(c)], om δ371. — *seiden aldus*, SH[ned] *spraken*, om αυτω contra rell. — *eere Gode* = S[ned], H[ned] *gheef Gode die eer* for δος δοξαν τω θεω, cp Ta[ar] sy[(c)] ,אשבח *glorify* (cp and contr sy[s(c)] in xvii. 5 *give me glory*), *da honorem* Old Lat *aur, da gloriam* Fuld Vg.

24 *weten*, add *wale* = SH[ned].

fol. 66r

es / eñ deghene antwerdde weder aldus Ine weet *Joh. 9, 25*
och hi sundere es · mar ene dinc weetic dat ic blīt
was eñ dat nu sie · / Doe vragden hem noch die yoe *Joh. 9, 26*
den wat dede hi di? hoe ontploec hi di dine ogen? / *Joh. 9, 27*
A. 139 Eñ deghene antwerdde hen weder aldus · Ic hebt v
gesegt eñ gi hebbet gehoert war toe begherdijt

---

well that this man is a sinner. / And he answered back thus: I don't know / if he is [a] sinner; but one thing I know, that I was / blind and that now I see. Then the Jews asked him / again: What did he to thee? how did he open thine eyes? / And he answered them back thus: I have told / you and ye have heard

---

Joh. ix. 25 *ende, et:* *e* Ta^{ital} Old Germ^{codd}, SH^{ned} *doe*, *ουν* Gk^{pler} lat^{pler}, *autem:* *f* r_1, om δ3 δ48 I^{η} ε93 δ30 al *a* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach boh. — *deghene*, SH^{ned} *hi* for *εκεινος*, *he that was healed* sy$^{s(c)}$, *he that was blind* boh Ven (*lo zeco*). — *antwerdde weder*, SH^{ned} *sprac*, *dixit* l. *resp.* Fuld lat (exc *d f* δ) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm ε050, add *και ειπεν* δ6 ε76 ε376f ***K*** Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε93 ε337 I^{η} ε1114 ε1266 ε1110 δ4etc (exc ε71 ε291 ε1390f) ε1246 ε541f A^{4} C^{13} Cyr, add *αυτοις*: δ48 N Vg^{edd} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth.

mar = SH^{ned}, add δε p. *εν*: δ2* sy$^{(c)}$ (not Ta^{ar}) boh Tosc Old Germ, add *tantum*: *c*, cp Ven *tanto ke questo* l. *una cosa*. — *dat ic blint was ende*, SH^{ned} *ic was bl. ende*, *eram et* l. *cum essem* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm Old Lat(exc *b* r_2) Ta^{ital} Old Germ with δ5 δ48 ε1016 δ371 I^{η} (exc ε1131) ε93 ε1266 ε1279 ε1110 ε178 sah ach boh.

dat (ic) nu sie = SH^{ned} pler, add *per ipsum*: *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ (om *nunc*), add *ecce* sy$^{(c)h}$ pal, not Ta^{ar}.

Joh. ix. 26 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *ουν* ***H*** (exc ε76ff) δ5 ε050 ε337 ε93 I^{η} Ferr ε129f A^{3} al Fuld lat (exc *e a* r_1) sah, om Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm ach boh *e a* r_1 with δ2*, *et: l* pal aeth, δε ***K***. — *vragden*, SH^{ned} *spraken*, *ειπον* rell. — *noch*, om SH^{ned}, om *παλιν* lat (exc *q f*) sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah ach boh with δ1 δ2* ε014 δ5. — add *die yoeden* (cp vs 18) contra *si* SH^{ned} rell.

hoe = SH^{ned}, add *et: c d* δ5 aeth boh$^{(4)}$. — *di dine* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old Germ$^{edd\ post\ (2)}$ for *σου τους οφθαλμους*, cp vss 10, 11, 14, 17, *tibi oculos* Fuld lat^{pler} Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *dine*, *tuos* l. *tibi: a b q ff*$_2$ $r_{1\ 2}$ *gat E μ Dim*, *how were thine eyes opened* sy$^{p\ 11}$ r_2, *how did he heal thee* sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. ix. 27 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add *ουν*: ε449 N^{40}, add δε: δ5, *at: d*, om rell. — *deghene*, add *εκεινος*: ε1443 δ371 A^{4}, *hi* SH^{ned} rell. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} pler, *saith* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *d* δ5 Ven, add *and said* aeth ach (om *to them*) Tosc. — *ic hebt v gesegt* = SH^{ned} vid infra, om *iam* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a d* r_1 δ5 Ven Tosc^{pler}, *but one thing I have said to you* sy$^{s(c)}$.

gehoert, pref *te hant* S^{ned}, *nu* H^{ned} vid supra, om *non* Fuld lat (exc *a c d q*) Old Germ sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta^{ital} with ε288.

fol. 66r

noch ṇọ te hoerne? wildi oc sine yongren werden? /
Doe maledydense den ghenen eñ spraken aldus Du *Joh. 9, 28*

fol. 66v

sys syn yongre wi syn moysess yongren / wi weten *Joh. 9, 29*
dat got sprac iegen moysese mar des en kenne wi
nit noch en weten wie hi es · / Eñ deghene antwerdde *Joh. 9, 30*
hen weder aldus Dats wonderlec van v dat gi nin
weet wie hi es die aldus mine ogen heft ontploken · /

---

it; wherefore do ye wish / to hear it again? Do ye wish to become his disciples? / Then they cursed him and spoke thus: Thou

fol. 66v

art his disciple, we are Moses' disciples. We know / that God spoke to Moses, but of this one we know / nothing, nor do we know who he is. And he answered / them back thus: That is strange of you that ye / [5] know not who he is who thus

---

31 *oc*, om SH^{ned}, om *et* a. *vos* sy$^{s(c)}$.

32 Joh. ix. 28 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *ουν* l. δε *c ff*$_2$ *H* Θ Vg^{edd} Ferr ε288 Tosc Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$, *και*: δ1 δ2* ε014 Cyr pal aeth sah^{codd} Ambr, om Fuld lat^{pler} ***K*** ε76f ε1295 sah (ed. Horner) ach contra Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a d f* ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93 *l*^{η} ε1114 ε1279 ε1110 ε19 ε1089 ε1121 A^{4} boh. — *aldus*, om *ei* SH^{ned} pler contra Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

fol. 66v

1 *du sys*, S^{ned} *wes du*, H^{ned} *bistu, es: d q* δ Fuld Ven *A Y M D E-P Q R* al 3 *Dim Deer* Old Germ rell, *sis: e b c f ff*$_2$^{c} *g*$_1$ *l aur* Zach txt Tosc *E C T M-T* al 11 Vg^{edd} Aug, *esto: a, est: ff*$_2$*. — *wi*^{1} sine conj = SH^{ned}, om δε *e b c d ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$ δ5 arm, *et* sy$^{s(c)}$, *γαρ* ε121 ε1043 sy^{p}.

Joh. ix. 29 *wi*^{2} sine conj. = SH^{ned} pler, add *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

2,3 *kenne wi nit noch en weten*, SH^{ned} rell *nescimus* only. — *wie*, SH^{ned} rell *wanen, πoθεν.*

3 Joh. ix. 30 *ende, et* Old Germ^{codd} Tosc, SH^{ned} *doe*, om rell. — *deghene*, SH^{ned} *die gene mensche, ille homo* Fuld lat Tosc Ta^{ar} sy^{p} for *ο ανθρωπος, he that was healed* sy$^{s(c)}$, *quello ziecho* Ven.

4 *antwerdde hen weder aldus, antworde ... ende sprac*, om *et dixit* sah^{97}, om *respondit et* sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc^{R}, om *eis* SH^{ned} *e b c ff*$_2$ *l* δ5 δ259 ε1295 al 2 aeth. — *dats*, SH^{ned} *in desen, hoc* l. *in hoc: e* sah ach boh Ta^{ital}; om *enim: a b q ff*$_2$ *l gat foss E Dim* Aug Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ c)}$ arm aeth sah boh Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Ta^{ital}, *ergo* l. *enim: e d r*$_1$ δ5 sy^{p} ach. — add *van v* contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 *wie*, SH^{ned} rell *wanen* ut supra. — *die aldus*, SH^{ned} rell *ende hi.*

fol. 66v

wi weten dat got de sunderen nin hoert · Mar denghe *Joh. 9, 31*
nen die gode dint eñ sinen wille doet din hoert hi /
Noit en wart ghehoert dat imen ontploec des gheens *Joh. 9, 32*
ogen die blint geboren wart / en ware hi van gods *Joh. 9, 33*
haluen nit · hine mochte aldusgedane werke nit wer
ken · / Doe spraken die yoden eñ seiden aldus · Du words *Joh. 9, 34*
altemale in sunden geboren eñ du welt ons leeren?
Doe uerbinen si denghenen eñ worpenne vter syna

---

has opened my eyes. / We know that God does not hear the sinners. But the man / who serves God and does his will, that man he hears. / Never was heard that any one opened the eyes of him / who was born blind. Unless he were from God / [10] he could not work such miracles. / Then the Jews spoke and said thus: Thou werst / altogether born in sins and thou willt teach us? / Then they excommunicated him and cast him out of the synagogue. / When Jesus heard that

---

6 Joh. ix. 31 *wi* sine conj = SH^{ned} Old Lat (exc *f q*) *aur* Ven sy$^{p\ 14}$ arm sah boh with ***H*** (exc ε014 δ6 ε76fff) δ5 ε050 ε183 ε1131 δ254 ε226 ε1266 ε1295 C^{10} Cyr, add *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc, *enim: q E M-T O* Hil δ505, *autem* Fuld Vg^{rell} ***K***. — *de sunderen* = SH^{ned}, *the voice of sinners* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

7 *die gode dint* = S^{ned} Old Germ for εαν τις θεοσεβης η, *si quis dei cultor est, deum coluerit: e a* (*-lat*) Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ (Aug), H^{ned} *die god ontsiet, qui deum timet: d, he that feareth* (*him*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *timentes eum* aeth, cp add και φοβουμενος τον θεον: ε207, *si alcuno honora Dio* Ven, *chi è fedele di Dio* Tosc; *eum* l. *deum* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ r_1, *eius cultor: gat E.*

8 Joh. ix. 32 *noit en*, SH^{ned} *ter werelt en . . . nie* for εκ του αιωνος ουκ, *a saeculo non* Fuld lat, *ab initio saeculi: l* Ven, *and lo from the day the world came to be* sy$^{s(c)}$.

9 Joh. ix. 33 *hi* = SH^{ned}, ουτος *hic* rell, add ανθρωπος: δ371 ε050 ε19 Ven.

10 *aldusgedane werke nit werken*, SH^{ned} *hine mochts niet gedoen*, σημεια τοιαυτα ποιειν l. ποιειν ουδεν A^{4}, *do any work* sah ach, *how had he done this* sy$^{s(c)}$, *he could not do this* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *fatto zò* Ven.

11 Joh. ix. 34 *doe* = SH^{ned} Tosc, *et* aeth, om rell. — *spraken*, SH^{ned} pler *antworden*, om sy$^{s(c)}$. — *die yoden* SH^{ned} *si*, add *iudaei: r*$_1$. — *seiden*, om αυτω with Tosc^{SQ} contra rell, *ei* p. *resp.* SH^{ned} *a d E* δ5 N^{40} Old Germ^{codd} (add).

12 *in sunden* = SH^{ned}, *in peccatis* Zach Ven pler contra *in peccato* Fuld *e b q l gat Mm E* Tosc$^{exc\ P\ L\ Q}$ δ151* sah ach boh. — *du welt ons leeren* = SH^{ned}, *et tu docere vis: e,* ܠ ܐܢܬ ܡܠܦ ܠܢ ܣܓ sy$^{s(c)}$.

13 *doe*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*. — *uerbinen . . . ende worpenne*, cp vs 22, SH^{ned} *worpene* only; add *uter synagogen* = SH^{ned} (add *harre*), add *extra syn.: l D M-T* (*de*).

fol. 66v

F. 134 gogen · / Alse ihc uernam dat sine uter synagogen had *Joh.* 9, 35
15 den gedaen · so quam hi ane hem eñ seide aldus ghe
loefstu ane den gods sone? / eñ deghene antwerdde wie *Joh.* 9, 36
es here de gods sone daer ic ane gheloeuen moet? / eñ *Joh.* 9, 37
ihc seide Du hefsten gesien · eñ die sprekt iegen di hi
est · / eñ deghene antwerdde · here ic gheloeue ane di · *Joh.* 9, 38

---

15 they had turned him out / 15 of the synagogue, he came to him and said thus: / Believest thou in the Son of God? and he answered: Lord, / who is the Son of God in whom I must believe? And / Jesus said: Thou hast seen him, and he who

---

14 Joh. ix. 35 *alse... vernam*, SH^{ned} *ende doe* for ηκουσεν ... και, pref και: δ2* δ5 *d E B* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth sah Ta^{ital} Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Ta$^{ital\ exc\ S}$, add δε: ε014 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1370) A^{4} *b c f ff$_2$ l Q* sah$^{(5)}$ boh Old Germ^{rell}, add ουν: δ505 ε1443 *g*$_1$. — *uter synagogen hadden gedaen* for *eiecerunt foras* (om *foras* δ5 ε014 *d* sy$^{s(c)}$), S^{ned} *uut geworpen hadden*, H^{ned} *wt ghestoten.*

15 *so quam hi ane hem ende seide*, for *et cum invenisset eum dixit*, SH^{ned} *ende doe hine vonden hadde so sprac* = Old Germ Tosc, but *et invenit eum et a b d q* δ5 Ta^{ar} sy^{p}. — *seide aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac hi te hem*, om *ei: e d* with δ1 δ2* δ5 ε014 boh ^{A}*, *et* l. *ei: R Deer.*

16 *gods sone* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ar\ ital}$ Tert Orig pler, ανθρωπου l. θεου (i. 51) δ1 δ2 ε014 ε376* δ5 Chrys *d* sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth sah ach.

Joh. ix. 36 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add *et* aeth Tosc, om rell. — *deghene*, SH^{ned} *hi*, om *ille: a* sah ach boh aeth, *illi* l. *ille: q, he that was healed* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$. — *antwerdde*, add *ende sprac* SH^{ned} pler, om και ειπεν: δ371 ε168 δ4 ε73 ε1089 δ459 ε291 ε294 *a*. — *wie es here*, SH^{ned} *welc es hi here*, om και a. τις Fuld lat Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah ach boh δ371 ε56 ε050 ε1110 ε1226 δ4 etc (exc ε71f ε329f) Orig; ∞ *domine* a. *quis* (cp vs 38) δ2* Chrys sah ach Tosc Old Germ.

17 *de gods sone*, SH^{ned} rell *hi*. — *daer ic ane gheloeuen moet*, SH^{ned} rell *dat ic in hem gelove.*

Joh. ix. 37 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, *et* l. *autem: c f ff$_2$ l r*$_1$ Fuld Vg Tosc aeth with δ371 ε1114 ε129 *N*, om *e a b* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm sah ach boh with ***H*** (exc ε56fff) δ5 ε050 ε1279 A^{4} C^{10}. — *seide*, om αυτω SH^{ned} ε376 Cyr *q*.

18 *du* = SH^{ned}, om και^{1} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth sah ach boh Tosc contra Fuld lat rell.

19 Joh. ix. 38 *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} rell *sprac*, add sah$^{(3)}$. — *here ic gheloeue*, ∞ *domine* a. *credo* sah$^{codd\ opt}$ Old Germ contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *ane di* contra SH^{ned} rell, *ic glaubs* Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$.

20 eñ mettin warde uil hi neder en anebeddene op sine
C. 180 knin · || Doe sprac ihc noch toten ghenen eñ seide aldus · *Joh.* 9, 39
op dat ordeel benic comen in de werelt · dat deghene
die nit ne sien werden siende · eñ die sien werden blīt · /
Alse dat hoerden some die phariseuse die daer waren *Joh.* 9, 40
25 so antwerdden si aldus · Si wi oc dan blint? / Eñ ihc *Joh.* 9, 41
sprac noch voert eñ seide · wardi blint so wradys

---

20 speaks to thee, / he is it. And he answered: Lord, I believe in thee. / 20 And with
C. 180 that word he fell down and worshipped him on his / knees. || Then Jesus spoke
once more to him and said thus: / For this judgment am I come into the world
that they / who do not see become seeing and those who see become blind. / When
25 some pharisees who were there heard that, / 25 they answered thus: Are we then
blind too? And Jesus / spoke on and said: If ye were blind, ye would be / without

---

20 add *mettin warde* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *uil hi neder ende anebeddene* = SH^{ned} (*viel vor hem*), add *procidens: b c ff$_2$^{c} l q^{c} r$_2$ aur gat* Fuld Vg Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Old Germ, Gk προσεκυνησεν αυτω only, cp and contr Mt. iv. 9. — add *op sine knin* contra SH^{ned} rell. — No trace of om vss 38, 39^{a} δ2* ε014 *b l** (exc 38^{b} *et proc. ador. eum*) ach, Ven om vss 37, 38 ?ex homoioteleuton.

21 Joh. ix. 39 *doe sprac ... ende seide,* SH^{ned} *ende seide,* και ειπεν Gk *e d f ff$_2$ q* δ *aur* Fuld *Q R M-T* al 6 Aug Ta^{ar} sy^{p} boh Ta^{ital} Old Germ, ουν C^{13}, om και *a c g$_1$ l^{c} A Y C T D E E-P* al 7 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah. — *toten ghenen,* SH^{ned} *te hem,* add *ei: e* (*illi*) *c f l^{c} r$_1$* Fuld Vg Ta$^{ar\ A}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ sah Ta^{ital}, add *eis: r$_2$* ε190f pal (ad init lect *to the Jews*).

22 *in de werelt,* SH^{ned} *dese,* cp and contr viii. 12, om τουτον Ta^{ar} δ371 ε190 ε1279, *for the judgment of the* (*this* sy$^{(c)}$) *world* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

23 *deghene die nit ne sien* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *alle die blint syn, those that are blind* sy$^{s(c)}$.

24, 25 Joh. ix. 40 *alse ... so* with sy$^{s(c)}$ *E* Ven, *ende ... ende* SH^{ned} Fuld pler, ουν l. και^{1}: *l$^{\eta}$* ε93 δ371 C^{24} *a*, om ***H*** (exc ε76f) ε050 ε129 A^{3} A^{4} ε1110 ε541f C N Cyr sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg sah ach boh. — *dat* = SH^{ned}, *hoc* Ta^{ar}, om Fuld lat (exc *a q*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah ach boh Old Germ with δ2* δ5 ε190f, add *verba* pal Tosc. — *some,* SH^{ned} *somige,* add *quidam Q* Vg^{edd} *corr vat** Aug Ven, *pharisei* l. *ex phariseis* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal ε190f ε1005. — *die daer waren,* SH^{ned} pler *die met hem waren,* om Ven. — *antwerdden,* SH^{ned} rell *spraken,* om αυτω: ε3017 Tosc. — *oc* = SH^{ned} pler, om sy$^{s(c)}$ pal ε190f ε1005.

Joh. ix. 41 *ende,* SH^{ned} *doe,* add και a. ειπεν ε76f Ferr ε121 ε1226 ε1385 ε1443 *l* δ Vg$^{(4)}$ Ta^{ital}, add ουν: δ5 δ30 ε1454 ε1295 ε551 ε1250 C^{13} N *d*.

26 *sprac noch voert ende seide,* SH^{ned} rell *sprac,* add *te hem* SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 66v

sonder sunde · mar want gi segt dat gi siet so bli

A. 140 uen vwe sunden ane v · / ouer[a] waer seggic v · so wie *Joh.* 10, 1

nit in en gheet ter doere in de schaep koije

30 mar besiden ouer climt · dats en dief eñ en roeuere · /

mar die ter dore in gheet dats de herde die de scha *Joh.* 10, 2

ep hudt / Desen ontplukt de dorewerdre de dore · eñ *Joh.* 10, 3

a) *inter l.* aᾱ aᾱ *in mg.* Qui nō intrat per ostium.

fol. 67r

de schaep uerstaen sine stemme · Eñ sine schaep numt hi bi

---

sin. But because ye say that ye see, your / sins remain with you. Verily I say
30 unto you: He who / goes not through the door into the sheep fold / [30] but climbs over on the side is a thief and a robber. / But he who goes in through the door is the shepherd who / keeps the sheep. For him the doorkeeper opens the door. And

fol. 67r

the sheep hear his voice. And he calls his sheep / by name, and he leads them out

---

27 *mar want* = SH^{ned} for *νυν δε*, *nunc vero* or *autem*, om *nunc*: *a b c ff*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$, add *quia* sy$^{p\ 40}$ Ta^{ital}. — *dat gi siet, quia videtis*: *e T*, *vos videre*: *l* contra SH^{ned} rell *wi sien*. — *so* = SH^{ned}, add *ουν* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a l r*$_1$ *δ* ε76f ***K***. — *bliuen* = SH^{ned} pler, *stand* sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach Tosc^{R}.

28 *vwe sunden* plur = SH^{ned} δ2$^{c\ a}$ ε014 δ48f δ371 δ5 ε1114 ε129f A^{3} ε1110 C^{10} Cyr *d* sy$^{s(c)\ h\ mg}$ pal arm georg (cp vs 34, viii. 24). — *ane v*, add *in vobis*: *a b* contra S(H)^{ned} rell; *so blijft ghi blijnt in uwen sunden* H^{ned}.

30 Joh. x. 1 *besiden* for *αλλαχοθεν*, *aliunde*, SH^{ned} *anders waer*, *per aliam partem*: *e l r*$_1$ *E*, *alia parte*: *c d*. — *dief . . . roeuere*, cp and contr ∞ *latro . . . fur* (here but not vs 8) sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc$^{Q\ H}$, om *fur . . . et*: *a* Old Germ^{P}.

31 Joh. x. 2 *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *et* sy$^{s(c)}$ Ven. — *dats*, SH^{ned} *die*, add *hic*: *b q c f ff*$_2$, *εκεινος*: ε014 (cp vs 1), *αυτος*: δ5 *d*. — *die de schaep hudt*, SH^{ned} rell *der scaep*, om Ven.

32 Joh. x. 3 *ontplukt* add *de dore* = H^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal (om *ostiarius*, cp Ven *e questo avre allo pastore*).

fol. 67r

1 *sine* = SH^{ned}, *suas* l. *proprias* Old Lat (exc *f aur*, add *a*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, cp and contr *die eigine* SH^{ned} in vs 4 and Tosc Old Germ vss 3, 4; sy$^{(c)}$ add ܕܝܠܗ only after *oves*^{2} in vs 4, but uses it in vs 12, where L^{ned} has *proper* with Old Lat Vulg, but S(H)^{ned} omit. — *numt hi bi namen* = S^{ned} for *vocat nominatim*, H^{ned} *bi hoeren namen* with sy^{p}, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ *he calleth each beast by its name*.

fol. 67r

namen eñ hi leidse ut / eñ alse hise ut heft brachtt so *Joh.* 10, 4
gheet hi vor hen · eñ de schaep volgen hem · want si kē
nen sine stemme · / Mar den vremden en volgense nit mar *Joh.* 10, 5
si vlien van hem want der vremden stemmen en ken
nen si nit · / Dese ghelikenesse seide hen iħc mar sine uer *Joh.* 10, 6
stonden nit wat si bedide · / Dar omme so sprac noch voert *Joh.* 10, 7
eñ seide aldus · ouer waer seggic v dat ic ben die dore
van der koyen · / Alle deghene die tote noch comen syn dat *Joh.* 10, 8

---

and when he has brought them out / he goes before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know / his voice. But the stranger they follow not but / they flee from him, for the voices of strangers they know / not. This parable Jesus said to them, but they did / not understand what it meant. Therefore he spoke yet further / and said thus: Verily I say unto you that I am the door / of the fold. All those who

---

2 **Joh. x. 4** *ende*[1] = SH[ned], add *και* a. *οταν* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] aeth Fuld Vg *e a* r_1 δ sah ach boh[(2)] with ε76fff ***K***, add δε *b q c* ff_2 *l* boh ε75 etc ε1246. — *hise* = Ven contra SH[ned] Tosc *die eigine scaep, suas* l. *proprias* Old Lat (exc *f aur*), om *παντα* δ2*, *προβατα* l. *παντα* Ta[ar] lat[pler] Gk[pler] contra ***H*** (exc ε76ff) δ5 ε050 ε93 I^{η} (exc ε346f) ε129f A[3] ε351 ε541f C[10] N[4] Cyr *e a d* arm aeth sah ach boh, *oves suas omnes: b c* ff_2 *l* r_1.

4 **Joh. x. 5** *mar den vremden*, SH[ned] *enen andren* sine cop, om δε *a* ach, *and* Ta[ital], *alterum* l. *alienum: e a.* — *volgense* = SH[ned], *sequuntur* (pres) Old Lat *D E E-P Q R C T M-T* al 9 Vg[edd] Old Germ contra *sequentur: d* Fuld *A Y G M* al 4 with *ακολουθησουσιν* δ1 ε76 δ5 ε133 ε288 ε257 ε1091 ε350 ε1349 ε129 ε1110 δ4 ε291 ε329f ε541 ε55 etc Chrys.

5 *der vremden*, SH[ned] *eens vremden* (sing) *q* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] pal georg aeth sah[110] boh, *eius* Old Lat (exc *f*) *aur, illius: e, the strange voice* ach.

7 **Joh. x. 6** *wat si bedide*, SH[ned] *wat hi hem seide, quod* (or *quid*) *loqueretur*, om *ην α* lat (exc *d q*) Ta[ar] sy[p] georg ε541, om *τινα . . . αυτοις* sy[s(c)].
Joh. x. 7 *dar omme so*, SH[ned] *doe*, but om *ουν e* Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] boh, *autem: r_1* sy[p] pal Old Germ. — *sprac*, om *Jhesus* with *b l* ε1054 ε129 contra SH[ned] rell. — *noch voert*, SH[ned] *anderwarf*, but om *παλιν e* ff_2 r_1 Lucif Old Germ[edd] with P[45] δ2*[c a] ε014 I^{η} (exc ε346f) δ505 ε1211 ε1279 ε541 C[13] Cyr.

8 add *ende seide aldus*, om *αυτοις* with δ1 δ2* δ469 Ven contra SH[ned] rell. — *dat*, add *οτι* Fuld lat[pler] Ta[ar] sy Gk[pler] contra SH[ned] ***H*** (exc δ2 ε76) ε133 ε168 ε337 ε1091 ε1098 ε253 ε90 etc A[3] ε1226f ε73* etc ε1246 ε1385 ε1443 ε87 C N *a E* pal aeth georg Lucif.

9 *van der koyen*, SH[ned] *van den scaepstalle* contra *των προβατων* rell.
Joh. x. 8 *tote noch*, SH[ned] *vor mi*, add *προ εμου* Ephr Zach(?) ***H*** (exc δ2* ε76) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 I^{η} Ferr ε1114 ε410 ε1091 ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc ε129 A[3] ε1110 δ4 etc

fol. 67r

10 waren dieue eñ roeueren · Mar de schaep en hoerdense nit · / Ic ben de dore so wie so ouermids mi in gheet die sal *Joh.* 10, 9
behouden bliuen · Eñ die sal in gaen eñ ut gaen · eñ die
sal de weide vinden · / De dief en comt mar omme te steelne · *Joh.* 10, 10
eñ omme te doedene eñ te uerderuene · Mar ic ben comen
C. 181 15 omme hen dat leuen te gheuene eñ te meerrne · || Ic ben *Joh.* 10, 11
en goet herde · de goede herde leuert sine zile ouer sine

---

10 came until now / 10 were thieves and robbers. But the sheep did not hear them. / I am the door; whosoever goes in through me, he shall / be saved, and he shall go in and go out, and shall / find the pasture. The thief comes only to steal / and to kill and to destroy. But I am come / 15 to give them life and to increase it. ||
C. 181 15 I am / a good shepherd. The good shepherd surrenders his soul / for his sheep.

(exc ε1225f) ε77etc ε192 δ260 ε1246 ε177 C[10] N Clem Al Orig Did Hier Lucif Aug(?) sy[p 36] sy[h+ mg] arm aeth boh contra Fuld lat Ta[ital] Ta[ar] sy[(c)] sah ach P[45] Gk[rell], Ephr '*Quod ait, omnes qui ante me venerunt fures erant et latrones, de Theuda et Juda dixit* (the only comment on ch. x in Ephr); sy[h mg] *Theudas, Judas Galilaeus et caeteri*; Zach comm i. l. 421, 422 tris *praeter* or *ante me* as from Aug, in 421 C. *quotquot venerunt scilicet praeter me*, om *scilicet* Zach Wn, and Lugd also in the two later quotations, Zach txt 'viele HSS' according to Schmidt, but Lugd Wn Adm al omit; for the conflicting testimony of Aug see Faust. 16. 2. and Oxf. Vg. i. l.

10 *waren*, SH[ned] *syn*, ησαν l. εισιν Ephr ε253 δ470f ε1443 pal arm georg Did Ven Old Germ [codd edd pri]. — *dieue ende roeueren* = SH[ned] pler with sy[s(c)], ∞ Ven, cp and contr vs 1.

11 Joh. x. 9 *dore* = SH[ned] pler, add των προβατων Aphr I 452 sy[s(c)] aeth (*of the true sheep*) *gat* Tosc[Q Θ] Old Germ with ε346f ε541 — *so wie so*, SH[ned] *die* with Tosc Old Germ, *all who* Aphr I. 145 sy[s(c)], pref *et* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] Tosc, *si quis* rell.

14 Joh. x. 10 *doedene* = SH[ned] cp *occidat* l. *mactat: b q c d f ff*$_2$ sy, om *e a*, *mattare ... uccidere* Tosc. — *mar ic* = SH[ned], add δε *a d* δ5 Tosc Ta[ar] sy[s(c)].

15 *ende te meerrne*, S[ned] *ende meersinge*, H[ned] *ende overvloedicheit, and have abundance* sy[(c)], *e vita dolzissima* Ven, om *et abundantius habeant: d ff*$_2$ δ5 ε286 sah[110].

16 Joh. x. 11 *en* = SH[ned] Old Germ, om article Ta[ital], cp and contr vs 14. — *de* = SH[ned] Ta[ital] Old Germ, pref *et* a. *pastor*^{2} Aphr Thos Ta[ar] sy[s(c) p (4)], *qui pono ... meam ... meis* Cypr Ep Capit (*c ff*$_2$ *aur*) *D E-P G Q*, om *meis: c ff*$_2$ (om *meam* also) *aur*. — *leuert*, H[ned] *sette* contra S[ned] *geift*, *dat* l. *ponit* Ephr Aphr Thos Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] pal Fuld *c d ff*$_2$ Vg[pler] Ta[ital] Rath with P[45] δ2* δ5, *tradit: b* (*-et*) r_1 *E*, επιδιδωσιν Clem Al $^2/_4$ contra *e a f l aur Q* al 4 Cypr sy[p] rell, cp vss 15, 17 (Aphr and SH[ned] addicio) 18. — *sine*^{2} = SH[ned], add *suis* Aphr Thos Ta[ar] sy[(c)] Zach (contra Fuld) Ta[ital] *e b ff*$_2$ *aur corr vat D E-P*[mg] *Q T* al 8 Vg[edd] Old Germ Tert $^1/_2$ (Cypr).

schaep · / Mar de gemidde knecht · eñ die nin es herde eñ *Joh.* 10, 12
dis proper dat de schaep nin syn Alse hi den wolf siet
comen so vliet hi eñ begeft de schaep eñ dan grypt
20 die wolf eñ schedt die schaep · / Mar die gemidde knecht *Joh.* 10, 13
vliet om dat hi gemidt es eñ om dat hem die schaep
nit ane en gaen · / Ic ben die goede herde · eñ ic kenne *Joh.* 10, 14
mine schaep eñ mine schaep kennen mi / also alse de *Joh* 10, 15

But the hired servant and he who is not a shepherd and / whose property the sheep are not, when he sees the wolf / coming, he flees and forsakes the sheep
20 and then the wolf / 20 seizes the sheep and scatters them. But the hired servant / flees because he is hired and because the sheep / do not concern him. I am the good shepherd, and I know / my sheep and my sheep know me even as the /

---

17 **Joh. x. 12** *mar* = SH^{ned}, add *autem* Old Lat *T* Vg^{edd} Cypr Rath Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Gk^{pler} contra Fuld Zach *a aur* Vg^{rell} Lucif δ1 ε014 ε56 ε183 δ254 ε1131 ε87 pal. *ende die nin es herde* = SH^{ned} pler, om *e* Cypr sy$^{s(c)}$.

18 *dis proper . . . syn*, S^{ned} *ende dies die scaep niet en syn*, H^{ned} om, for *propriae* cp and contr vss 3, 4. — *alse hi . . . siet* = SH^{ned}, *cum videret* l. *videt et* Aphr I 525 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth Cypr Tosc Old Germ, *if* boh, om *et* a. *dimittit* Ven sah$^{(1)}$.

19 *vliet . . . begeft*, ∽ *fugit . . . dimittit* boh, cp Tert *malus pastor est qui viso lupo fugit et pecora diripienda derelinquit* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *grypt* = SH^{ned} rell, pref *cometh and* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Chrys; om *eas* = SH^{ned} Fuld *b d ff$_2$ l* Vg sy$^{(c)}$ δ5, *oves* l. *eas*, add *eas* p. *dispargit* Ta$^{ar\ ital}$. — *die schaep* = SH^{ned}, add τα προβατα p. σκορπ. Gk^{pler} georg contra P^{45} ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76 ε376) δ5 ε050 ε93 ε183 δ254 ε1279 ε377 I^{κ} (exc δ4 ε71 ε291 ε329) ε178 ε1246 C Cyr Lucif sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm, add *eas* sah ach aeth.

20 **Joh. x. 13** *mar die* for ο δε, SH^{ned} om *mar*, add ο δε μισθ. φευγει Fuld lat (exc *e*) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg Gk^{pler} contra P^{45} ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76) δ5 ε050 I^{η} (exc ε1131 ε346f) C^{10} N^{31} Cyr Lucif *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm pal.

22 *nit ane en gaen* for ου μελει αυτω, *non est ei cura: d f l r$_1$, non curat: e, non pertinet ad eum de* lat^{rell}, hence SH^{ned} *behoren hem niet* ignoring the *de*, cp and contr Ta^{ital} *no appartiente a lui de . . .*

Joh. x. 14 *die*, SH^{ned} Old Germ *een*, om article Ta^{ital}.

23 *mine schaep*^{1} = SH^{ned}, add *oves: e a c f aur corr vat** Vg$^{s\ c}$ Ta^{ital} contra Fuld Zach rell. — *mine schaep*^{2} = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} (exc Tosc^{R}), om *oves* rell. — *kennen mi* = SH^{ned}, γινωσκουσι με τα εμα l. γινωσκομαι υπο των εμων Fuld lat Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ (conflates) pal georg sah ach boh with P^{45} δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 Eus Cyr Epiph.

Joh. x. 15 *de vader*, SH^{ned} *myn* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah^{20} ach boh.

fol. 67r

vader mi kent · eñ ic kenne dē vader eñ mine zile leuer
ic ouer mine schaep / Eñ oc hebbic andre schaep die vā *Joh. 10, 16*
derre koyen nin syn eñ die motic versamenen met te
sen · eñ dan sal van beiden werden ene koye eñ een her
A. 141 de salse huden · / Dar omme mint mi de vader om dat *Joh. 10, 17*
ic mine sile leuere om mine schaep · Ic salse leueren
en ic salse weder nemen · / Nimen en salse mi nemen · *Joh. 10, 18*

Father knows me. And I know the Father and I surrender / [25] my soul for my sheep. And I have also other sheep which / are not of this fold, and those I must bring together with / these. And then one fold will become of both and one / shepherd shall keep them. Therefore the Father loves me because / I surrender my soul for my sheep. I shall surrender it / [30] and I shall take it again. No one shall

---

24 *den vader* = SH^{ned} pler, *meum* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ach ε376. — *leuer*, SH^{ned} *sette*, τιθημι contra διδωμι P^{45} δ2* δ5 ε014 *d*, cp vs 11; *ponam* fut *e* sah ach boh.

25 *mine*, add *meis* Zach Old Lat (exc *a d*) *D E Q G* C T M M-T* al 10 Vg^{edd} Ta^{ital} sy$^{p\ 36}$ pal aeth sah ach boh contra Fuld *a d* δ *A Y E-P R* al 3 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Gk. Joh. x. 16 *oc*, SH^{ned} *noch*, *anche* Tosc, cp add *sed* a. *et*: r_1, add *quidem* p. *alias*: *a* Eus Theod, add *autem*: *d* δ5 ε3017 ε1222 ε1443, δε l. και: ε226 sy^{p}.

26 *versamenen met tesen* = SH^{ned} (cp xi. 52), *gather* sah ach, but no Gk reads συναγαγειν l. αγαγειν, add *hither* Aphr, *vocare* Ta^{ar}, *perducere* l. *adduc.*: *e*.

27 om και της φωνης μου ακουσωσιν = SH^{ned}, *audiunt* l. *-ient* Fuld *Dim** Old Germ. — add *van beiden* (cp Eph. ii. 14—16) contra SH^{ned} rell, *all the flock* Aphr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, γενησονται οι παντες μια ποιμνη Clem Al. — *ene koye*, SH^{ned} *scaepstal*, *ovile* Fuld Vg Ta^{ital} sah ach Old Germ, but *grex* Aphr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Old Lat *aur* Cypr Aug boh. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *et* a. *unus*^{2} Fuld lat (exc *d M Y* Δ) Cypr Ta^{ital} Aphr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\ h+}$ pal arm georg Clem Al.

28 add *salse huden* contra SH^{ned} rell, characteristic O. T. expansion, from Ezek xxxiv. 23.

29 Joh. x. 17 *leuere*, SH^{ned} *sette*, *do* l. *pono* Aphr. — *om mine schaep* = SH^{ned} (*vor*), add *pro ovibus meis*: Aphr *e* N^{40}, *pro ovibus*: *a c* Ven ε1054f ε207* ε1443. — *ic salse leueren ende ic salse weder nemen* for ινα παλιν λαβω αυτην, om Fuld Auct. de prom. ε207 boh^{Q}, SH^{ned} *dat icse weder neme. ic salse geven ende ic salse wedernemen*, cp *et* l. *ut* Zach *c A Y M-T E-P* al 9 Ta^{ital} ε1443; for SH^{ned} *geven* l. *leueren* cp vss 11, 14, 18.

30 Joh. x. 18 *salse . . . nemen*, *tollet* l. *tollit*: *l* δ *D* boh$^{(3)}$ contra SH^{ned} pler, e contra ηρεν l. αιρει P^{45} δ1 δ2.*

fol. 67r

mar ic salse leueren van mijns selues haluen · Ic heb be macht die te leuerne · eñ ic[a] macht die weder te nemene

a) *inter l.* hebbe.

fol. 67v

Dit gebot hebbic ontfaen van minen vader · / Alse ihc dese wart gesproken hadde so wart echt en tuist onder de yoeden van desen warden / want de menege seiden · hi heft den duuel binnen eñ hi es verwudt wat lustt v

Joh. 10, 19

Joh. 10, 20

---

take it from me, / but I shall surrender it of myself. I have / power to surrender it and I [have] power to take it again.

fol. 67v

This commandment have I received of my Father. When Jesus / had spoken these words there arose again a quarrel among / the Jews on account of these words. For many said, he / has the devil in and he is mad. Why do you

---

31 *salse leueren, ponam* l. *pono*: *e* Cypr *D X**, SH[ned] *geifse* for τιθημι. — *van mijns selues haluen. ic* = SH[ned] (*van mi selven*), Fuld *pono eam. a me ipso potestatem habeo*, cp Zach Comm 584 A (Greg) *nemo potest tollere a me animam meam sed ego ponam*, contra Cypr ∞ *a me* (om *ipso*) a. *pono*. — *ic hebbe* sine cop = SH[ned] pler, add *enim* sy[(c)], add *et* Ta[ar] ε014, add *autem*: *a*.

32 *te leuerne*, SH[ned] *te gevene* for θεινai. — *weder* = SH[ned] pler, but om παλιν: *e ff*$_2$ Hil $^1/_3$ Eus $^2/_2$ Chrys, ∞ παλιν a. εξουσιαν P[45] Orig Eus $^2/_2$ pal, *also* l. παλιν Ta[ar].

fol. 67v

1 *minen* = SH[ned], but om *meo*: *a b d ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ Tert Nov Hil δ5 Chrys pal.

1,2 Joh. x. 19 *alse ... gesproken hadde, and while he was speaking these things* (om δια τους λογους τουτους) sy[s(c)], cp vs 31; add *doe* only SH[ned], add ουν Gk[pler] *d* δ *D* T* boh Old Germ contra ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76 δ371) ε129f C N Orig lat[rell] arm sah boh[A], add *et* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] pal aeth ach Ta[ital], add *autem*: *ff*$_2$ Old Germ[codd].

2 *so wart echt en tuist*, om *echt*, παλιν SH[ned] *d r*$_1$ *T* sy[s(c)] ach boh δ371 δ5 ε1287 ε1210 Chrys.

3 Joh. x. 20 *want, enim*: *T* Tosc sy[s(c)], SH[ned] *ende, et*: *e a b f ff*$_2$ *l aur* Ven Ta[ar] sy[p] arm aeth, ουν: δ2* δ5 *I*$^{\eta}$ ε133 ε93 ε190 ε291 etc ε1030 C[24] *d r*$_1$ boh[(2)], *autem* Fuld Vg pal sah ach boh Gk[rell], om *c* (add *haec*).

4 add *binnen* (also vs 21) = SH[ned] (H[ned] *in* vs 20) = viii. 48, 49, 52, add *in eo* (ܒܗ l. ܒܹ) Ta[ar] sy[p], *upon him* sy[s(c)] (vs 20 only) pal. — *es verwudt* = S[ned], *raest* H[ned] for *insanit*, μαινεται, sy[s(c)] ܡܫܬܥ ܡܫܬܥܐ, but Ta[ar] *is afflicted with epilepsy*, Tosc *e incitato in ira*, om Ven. — *lustt ... te hoerne* = SH[ned] for *auditis, why stand ye and listen* sy[s(c)], *why are ye silent* Ta[ar], om Ven.

fol. 67v

sine wart te hoerne? / Eñ dandre antwerdden dese wart *Joh.* 10, 21
en syn nit eens die den duuel binnen heft · heft de du
uel macht der blinder ogen tontplukene? IOH'ES
F.135 C. 182 || Op enen tyt so was ene feeste te ihrl'm · die die yoeden *Joh.* 10, 22
heten Encenia · eñ dat was in den wintre · / Eñ ihc wandel *Joh.* 10, 23
de in den temple · in salomoens paruijs · / Aldaer omme *Joh.* 10, 24
vingdenne die yoeden eñ spraken aldus · hoe lange soutu
ons onse sile benemen? ochtu xp̄c best so segd ons op

---

care / [5] to hear his words? And the others answered: These words / are not of one who has the devil in. Has the devil / power to open the eyes of the blind?
C. 182 || One time there was a feast at Jerusalem, which the Jews / call Encenia,
and that was in the winter. And Jesus walked / [10] in the temple, in Solomon's porch. And there the Jews / surrounded him and spoke thus: How long wouldst thou / deprive us of our soul[s]? if thou art Christ tell us / openly. And Jesus

---

5 Joh. x. 21 *ende, et* Ven aeth, add δε: ε014 ε050 Ferr δ469 ε1443 *d E* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah$^{(2)}$ boh, om SH^{ned} Fuld Tosc lat δ5 rell. — *antwerdden,* SH^{ned} rell *spraken.*

6 *eens,* SH^{ned} *des geins* but plur Ta^{ar} Tosc^{Q}.

7 *der blinder* = SH^{ned} Tosc pler but sing Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg sah^{69} ach ε541.

8 Joh. x. 22 *op enen tyt so was* = SH^{ned} *(dach)* sah ach boh for εγενετο τοτε, cp incipit Lect^{G} τω καιρω εκεινω, τοτε l. δε ***H*** (exc δ2 ε76 δ371) ε1279 arm aeth, δε τοτε ε1110 sah^{69} ach boh$^{(11)}$ *gat, et: e l* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ post}$, om *a b S* Ta^{ital} *I^{H}* (exc ε1131) ε93 ε1266 ε192 C^{24}. — *ene feeste . . . die die yoeden heten,* SH^{ned} *feeste die hiet,* cp ch 142 Joh. vii. 2, add *the feast that is called* sy$^{s(c)}$, add *the feast of* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Ta^{ital}.

9 *encenia* = SH^{ned} lat^{pler} for εγκαινια, *dedicatio: e c f ff$_2$ r$_1$, honour* (יקר) *of the Sanctuary* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, add και Gk^{pler} Fuld lat (exc *b ff$_2$*) Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm Old Germ^{codd}, δε P^{45} contra ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 δ254 ε183 ε1131 ε93 ε129 A^{3} ε1110 ε1089 ε1121 ε87 C^{24} *ff$_2$* Ven sah ach boh, om *et hiems erat: b.*

10 Joh. x. 23 *paruijs* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *paradijse,* ∞ *in templo* p. *S.: c ff$_2$* sy$^{s(c)}$ *(which is in the t.).*

Joh. x. 24 *aldaer,* om ουν ε1226 *ff$_2$* arm Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, SH^{ned} *ende, et: e c* Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

11 *spraken aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*), om *ei: c r$_1$ W* Ven Tosc^{S} C^{13}. — *soutu* = SH^{ned} (*saltu*) fut l. pres. *e a* Ta^{ar} Tosc.

12 *sile* sing pler, *zielen* plur SH^{ned} *a* Ta^{ital} boh$^{(7)}$, *our hearts* Ta^{ar}, *our breath* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *benemen* = SH^{ned} for *tollis* αιρεις, *crucias: g$^{c}_{1}$ (ex-*) r$_1$, torment* Ta^{ar} contra sy$^{(c)}$ ܫܕܐ.

penbare · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder aldus · Ic segt v *Joh. 10, 25*
eñ ghi ne gheloeues mi nit · De werke die ic werke
in myns vader name · die ghetugent mi · / Mar gi ne *Joh. 10, 26*
gheloeues nit want gi nin syt van minen schapen · /
Mine schaep horen mine stemme · eñ ic kense eñ si *Joh. 10, 27*
volgen mi · / eñ ic sal hen gheuen dat eeuleke leuen *Joh. 10, 28*
eñ sine mogen nemmermer verloren v^{v}erden want
nimen en machse prenden ut minen handen · / Dat mi de *Joh. 10, 29*
vader heft gegheuen dats meerre dan alle dinc eñ dat

answered them back thus: I tell it you / and ye do not believe me. The works that I do / [15] in my Father's name those bear witness of it for me. But ye / do not believe it, for ye are not of my sheep. / My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they / follow me. And I shall give them eternal life / and they may nevermore be lost, for / [20] no one can seize them out of my hands. That which / the Father

13 Joh. x. 25 add *ende* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *Jhesus* pler contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *hi*, *Christo* Ven. — *hen* = SH^{ned} pler, om *eis: d* r_1 with ð2* ð5 sah boh$^{(3)}$ pal, om *resp. eis iesus* Fuld, add *et dixit* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm Ta^{ital} (ꝏ Ven) boh$^{(1)}$ Lect 47. — *segt* = SH^{ned}, *dico: d*, *dixi*, ειπον *a* ð *(loquor vel dixi)* Gk^{pler} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm sah, *loquor* λαλω Fuld lat^{rell} Tert ð5 ε050 sy$^{s(c)}$, add *palam: c* ε541f, add ηδη ε129 A^{3}, cp ix. 27.

14 *mi* = SH^{ned}, add μοι ð5 ε050 Ferr ε541 Chrys *d K* Tosc arm sah ach, cp and contr vs 26.

15 *ghetugent*, S^{ned} *geven getugenesse*, *testificantur: d* for μαρτυρει, *testim. dicunt: e a*, *testim. perhibent* Fuld lat^{rell}.

16 Joh. x. 26 *gheloeues nit* = SH^{ned} pler but add *mihi: c* r_1 *D* Tosc arm^{codd} aeth boh with ε1054 etc C^{10} N. — *van minen schapen*, om καθως ειπον υμιν = SH^{ned} Fuld Vg *c* with ***H*** (exc ð6 ε76 ε376) ε050 ε72* ε71 etc C^{13} arm sah ach boh contra Old Lat Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg aeth Gk^{rell}, joined to vs 27 Ta^{ar} *d ff*$_2$ *l* ð5.

17 Joh. x. 27 *mine schaep* = SH^{ned} Fuld Vg for τα προβατα τα εμα, but Old Lat *qui sunt ex (de) ovibus meis*.

18 Joh. x. 28 *ic sal gheuen* = SH^{ned} fut with sah ach boh, pres rell.

19 *want*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*.

20 *mach* = H^{ned}, *potest rapere* l. *rapiet* boh$^{(9)}$, cp vs 29 sy$^{s(c)}$. — *handen* plur with Ven sy^{p} arm ach boh$^{(2)}$ ε1341 ε1246 C^{10} contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)h}$ Fuld lat Tosc rell.

Joh. x. 29 *dat* = SH^{ned}, ο l. ος Fuld lat Ven ð1* ð2 ε014 ð6 ε56 ð5 (contra *d*) boh Tert Hil. — *de vader*, SH^{ned} pler *mijn*, om *meus* Old Lat Tert Hil Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal ð2* ε368 Ad Bas Chrys.

21 *dats meerre*, SH^{ned} *dat es groter*, μειζον l. -ων Fuld lat Tert Hil Aug Ven ð1 ε050 ε129 A^{3} ð4 boh contra Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Gk^{rell} sah ach. — *alle* add *dinc* = SH^{ned} Old Germ^{codd}, add *cose* Ven.

fol. 67v

ne mach nimen prenden ute myns vader handen · / Ic eñ *Joh.* 10, 30
de vader syn al een / alse die yoeden hoerden dese wart · *Joh.* 10, 31
so namen si steene eñ wouden ne steinen · / Doe sprac ihc *Joh.* 10, 32
te hen eñ seide aldus · vele goeder werke hebbic v ghe
toegt van myns vader haluen · om welc van al din
werken wildi mi steinen? / Eñ de yoeden antwerdden hē *Joh.* 10, 33
al dus · omme en gheen goet werc en steine wi di ·
mar omme de blasphemie die du spréks eñ om dat tu

---

has given me that is greater than all things and / no one can seize that out of my Father's hands. I and / the Father are all one. When the Jews heard these words, / they took stones and wanted to stone him. Then spoke Jesus / [25] to them and said thus: Many good works have I / shown you from my Father; for which of all those / works do ye want to stone me? And the Jews answered him / thus: For no good work do we stone thee, / but for the blasphemy which thou speakest

---

22 *dat . . . mach*, S^{ned} *maecht*, H^{ned} *mach sy*, add *illud: e a c f aur* Chrys, add *αυτα* δ505 ε1390 sah ach boh; *rapit* l. *potest rapere* sy$^{s(c)}$ cp vs 28. — *myns* = SH^{ned} pler, om *μου* δ1 δ2 ε56 ε291 Orig Ad Bas Chrys Cyr sy$^{s(c)}$ pal. — *handen* plur with Tosc^{Q} sy^{p} sah^{69} ach boh$^{(1)}$ Old Germ contra sing SH^{ned} rell.

23 Joh. x. 30 *de* = SH^{ned} but add *μου* Ta^{ar} Aphr $^{3}/_{3}$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg *e* (contra Cypr) δ sah ach boh Pep Harm with ε014* ε76 ε253 ε1178. — add *al* with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. x. 31 *alse . . . wart*, om SH^{ned} pler, *when he said these things* sy$^{s(c)}$, cp vs 19.

24 *namen si* = SH^{ned}, om *οι ιουδαιοι* ε014 δ469 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{1}, om *iterum* Fuld lat (exc *f*) Ta^{ital} Old Germ Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah$^{(1)}$ boh P^{45} δ5 ε050 ε168 ε1211 etc δ329*. — *ende wouden ne steinen*, SH^{ned} rell *dat sine steinden* cp vss 32, 39.

Joh. x. 32 *sprac . . . ende seide*, SH^{ned} pler *antworde, saith to them* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, add *και ειπεν* δ48 pal *foss*, add *dicens: c* boh.

25 *goeder* = SH^{ned} pler but om *b gat* Tert sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014 ε457 Lect 54 Theodt, ∽ *of the Father* p. *deeds* sy$^{s(c)}$.

26 *myns* = SH^{ned} pler but om *e d* Hil sy$^{s(c)}$ pal P^{45} δ1 δ2* ε376 δ5 ε050 Ath. — *om welc van al din werken* = S^{ned} but H^{ned} *omme welcke wercken*, om *eorum e T* ε014 δ505 ε257 ε77^{c} ε1443, om *opus* also *e a* (?) *E*.

27 *wildi mi steinen* = SH^{ned} Tosc^{R} for *lapidatis*.

Joh. x. 33 *ende, et* aeth boh$^{(5)}$, SH^{ned} *doe, ergo: e E T* ε1279 ε1110 om rell. — *antwerdden* = SH^{ned} om *λεγοντες* Fuld lat (exc *e*) Ven Tosc^{S} P^{45} ***H*** (exc ε76) *I*^{η} ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε72* ε129f A^{4} ε377 δ4 etc (exc ε1390f) ε1246 ε541f C^{13} Ath sah ach boh arm, *say to him* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

28 *gheen goet werc* sing pler, SH^{ned} *goede werke* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Tosc^{LR}.

29 *blasphemie*, add *die du spreks* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *ende omdat*, SH^{ned} *ende* only, but om *et: c* δ2 δ371 pal^{b} sah ach boh Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$.

fol. 67v

30 die en mensche best · maks van di seluen enen got / Doe sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide aldus · En es nit gescreuen in vwe wet dit wart? Ic seide dat gi syt *Joh.* 10, 34

fol. 68r

A. 142 gode eñ kinder des hoegsts allegader · / Eñ ochte de scriftu re di nit faylliren en mach deghene heett gode · daer dat gods wart toe comen es · / Mi dien de vader gehei legt heft eñ in de werelt gesendt heft war omme tij *Joh.* 10, 35 *Joh.* 10, 36

---

and because thou / 30 who art a man, makest of thy self a god. / Then spoke 30 Jesus yet further and said thus: Is this word / not written in your law: I said that ye are

fol. 68r

gods and children of the highest altogether. And if the scripture, / which cannot fail, calls them gods to whom / the word of God is come, why do ye 5 accuse me, whom / the Father has sanctified and has sent into the world, / 5 of

---

30 *enen got*, SH^{ned} *god*, sy$^{s(c)}$ ܐܠܗ (contra sy^{p} ܐܠܗܐ), Burkitt Ev. da Meph. i. l. notes the ame idiom in Ex vii. 1, Aphr I 645. 24, 788. 16, 19, 22.

31 Joh. x. 34 *sprac . . . seide*, SH^{ned} pler *antworde, saith* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta$^{ital\ exc\ GR}$, add *et dixit: d* ð5 pal aeth boh, om *eis*: *e r*$_1$ Tosc boh^{2} contra SH^{ned} rell.

32 *vwe* = SH^{ned} pler, but om (cp Lk x. 26) Old Lat (exc *a f*) *aur* Tert Cypr Hil sy$^{s(c)}$ georg P^{45} ð2* ð5 ε050 ε541f Lect 19 Eus. — add *dit wart* contra SH^{ned} rell, add *thus* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, om *οτι* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Tert ***K*** contra SH^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *f* ð) Tϙsc P^{45} ***H*** (exc ε76 ð371) ð5 ε050 ε129f A^{3} A^{4} ε1110 ε541f C^{10} Eus Ath.

fol. 68r

1 *ende kinder des hoegsts allegader* contra SH^{ned} rell, continuing the quotation from Ps lxxxi(i). 6, cp Lk iv. 10 ch. 24 and Joh x. 16 ch. 181 supra.

Joh. x. 35 *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *et: E-P** Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ 7}$ aeth boh$^{(1)}$ (δε), add *ουν*: ε121etc ε1385 A^{4} N^{10} *c f l r*$_1$ Hil arm sah^{69}. — *ochte de scrifture . . . toe comen es*, i. e. ∞ as if from *si scriptura qui non potest solvi illos dixit deos* etc, SH^{ned} *of die scrift die Gode heet dar dat Gods wort toe comen es sone mach die scrift niet falgieren* (H^{ned} *ghebreken*), om *si illos dixit . . . factum est* (*verbum dei* l. *script.*) sy$^{s(c)}$, om *προς ους . . . εγενετο* and *η γραφη* P^{45} Cypr, om *scriptura* only *e*; *mentire* l. *solvi* Ta^{ital} sah^{69}.

3 Joh. x. 36 *mi dien* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *als in my den die* and om *ende in de werelt gesendt heft.*

4 *de werelt* = S^{ned} (*die w.*) but add *hunc* Old Lat *E* Aug contra Cypr (*in saeculum*) rell. — *tij di mi ane* for *segdi* SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 68r

di mi ane dat ic blasphemie spreke · om dat ic segge
dat ik gods sone ben? / En werkic myns vader wer *Joh.* 10, 37
ke nit so ne gheloeft mi nit · / Mar werkic sine wer *Joh.* 10, 38
ke · eñ al en gheloefdi mi nit · gheloeft doch den wer
ken · so mogdi te bat kennen eñ gheloeuen dat in mi
es de vader eñ ic in den vader · / alse dit gesproken was *Joh.* 10, 39
so haddenne die yoeden gerne geuaen · mar hi ontghinc

---

speaking blasphemy? Because I say / that I am God's Son? If I do not his works, / believe me not. But if I work his works, / though ye believe not me, believe yet
10 the works; / then ye may know the better and believe that in me / 10 is the Father and I in the Father. When this had / been spoken the Jews would fain have seized

---

5 *ic* = SH^{ned}, *quia blasphemo* : *c* Cypr^{B} Hil (*-avi*) Ven goth Chrys, *quia blasphemat*: *e a b ff$_2$ l r$_1$* Cypr *D E E-P Q R O^{c} Mm* Ta^{ar} (contra sy$^{(c)}$) Eus, *quia blasphemas* Fuld rell. — *segge* = SH^{ned}, *dixi* Fuld pler, *dixit* sy$^{s(c)}$ ε1386 Tosc, *dixisti* sah^{69}, om ε187, add *vobis* Ta$^{ar\,A}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth boh^{M}.

6 Joh. x. 37 *myns vader* = SH^{ned} pler but om *mei*: *e a b ff$_2$* Cypr.

7 Joh. x. 38 *mar* = SH^{ned} pler but *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Cypr$^{M\,B}$ Ven, om *si autem facio ... credere*: *e* Cypr^{W} om *facio et* Cypr$^{A\,M\,L}$. — *sine werke*, SH^{ned} *se*, add *them* Ta^{ital} Old Germ with sah ach boh.

8 *ende al*, *et si* Fuld pler, *ende* SH^{ned}, *et* l. *etsi*: *a b c f ff$_2$ l gat Mm Dim* Tert Cypr Hil. — *gheloefdi*, *creditis* δ Aug Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Gk, SH^{ned} *wildi ... geloven* Fuld lat Tosc Old Germ, cp lat idiom supra *nolite credere* for μη πιστευετε. — *gheloeft doch* = SH^{ned}, add *vel*: *m b c f*.

9 *ende gheloeuen* = SH^{ned} Fuld Vg Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Gk^{pler} contra γινωσκητε: δ1 ε014 δ48f *l^{η}* ε050 ε93 ε129 A^{3} ε1110 C Ath Ps-Ath *r$_1$* Hil pal arm sah ach boh, om Old Lat Tert Cypr sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5 ε207, om ινα ... γινωσκητε *m* ε1054f ε1443.

10 *in den vader*, τω πατρι *e a c* Fuld Vg Hil Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)\,h\,mg}$ pal arm ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76 ε376) δ5 ε207 ε1114 ε129 A^{3} A^{4} ε1110 C^{13} Eus^{marc}, αυτω *b f ff$_2$ l r$_1$* δ Cypr P^{45} Gk^{rell} sah^{69} ach, add *meus* p. *pater*^{1} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah^{69} ach boh Tosc^{Q}, add *meo* p. *patri* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah$^{20\,76}$ boh.

Joh. x. 39 *alse dit gesproken was*, SH^{ned} *daromme*, ουν pler, *again after* (*these things*) sy$^{s(c)}$, *con queste parole* Ven, και l. ουν Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth δ5, δε P^{45} *f* sah$^{(2)}$ ach, om δ1 ε050f ε93 ε1054f ε1098 ε72 ε350 ε1295 ε90 ε1390f ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε70 ε192 δ260 ε1443 ε61 ε92 ε94 ε1027 Orig *E* Cypr arm boh.

11 *so*, om *iterum* = SH^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *f* δ) δ2* δ5 ε376 δ505 ε350 ε61 C^{24} Chrys sy$^{p\,4}$ pal ach, ∞ ad init sy$^{s(c)}$. — *die yoeden*, SH^{ned} *si*, add *iudaei*: *c* sy$^{s(c}$ δ505 Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Old Germ. — *mar*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*, om Ven. — *hi ontghinc hen*, SH^{ned} *ginc van haren handen*, cp Luk iv. 30 ch. 98, Joh viii. 59 ch. 178; SH^{ned} *handen* plur l. sing Fuld lat Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah$^{(1)}$ boh with δ254 ε346f ε93 ε377 ε178 C^{24}.

fol. 68r

hen · / eñ ghinc weder ouer de iordane in die stat daer *Joh* 10, 40
yan baptiste plach tirst te doepene · eñ daer bleef hi
enen tyt · / aldaer so quamen vele liede te hem eñ spra *Joh.* 10, 41
ken onderlinge van yanne baptisten eñ van hem eñ
seiden aldus · yan baptiste en warchte noit mirakellec
werc · eñ aldat yan baptiste getugde van desen dat
was waer · / eñ hir bi prufden si dat ihc meerre ware *Joh.* 10, 42
dan yan baptiste · eñ dar omme so gheloefder vele ane
C.183 hem IOHANNES || In din tide dat ihc daer was · so vil laza *Joh.* 11, 1

---

him. But he escaped / them, and went back across the Jordan into the place / where John the Baptist used to baptize at first. And there he remained / for a time. Many people came to him there and spoke / among themselves of John the Baptist and of him and / said thus: John the Baptist never did miraculous / work, and all that John the Baptist testified of this one that / was true. And thus they proved that Jesus was greater / than John the Baptist. And therefore many of them believed in / him. || At the time that Jesus was there, / Lazarus fell

---

12 Joh. x. 40 *weder*, SH^{ned} *anderwarf*, *παλιν* pler but om *e* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ε129 ε1226 ε95 δ260 ε1246. — *iordane* = SH^{ned} pler, add *fiume* Ven Tosc^{R} Pep Harm, cp sy^{sc} in Mt iii. 5 and sy^{c} δ2 in Joh i. 28. — *in die stat* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} om with δ2* ε449 ε129 ε1226 δ470* ε371 Chrys sah$^{(3)}$ boh^{pler}.

13 *yan* add *baptiste*, also vs 41 contra SH^{ned} rell. — *tirst*, SH^{ned} *ten eersten*, but om *πρωτον* Tosc δ48 δ371 ε190f ε1091 ε1386, *prius* (*προτερον*) *e a f ff*$_2$ P^{45} δ2 ε76 ε376 ε050 δ505 ε1279 ε1083. — *ende daer bleef hi* = SH^{ned} pler, om ε121 ε154, sy$^{s(c)}$.

14 add *enen tyt* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. x. 41 *aldaer so*, SH^{ned} pler *ende*, add *εκει* ?sy$^{s(c)}$ ε1341, *ergo* l. *et: e a*, δε ε050.

15 add *ende spraken . . . van hem* contra SH^{ned} rell.

17 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem* Ta$^{ar\ ital}$, *enim: E*, om *E-P* pal^{b} sah^{110} ach boh$^{(5)}$. — *getugde*, SH^{ned} rell *geseit heift*, cp Zach Comm 430 A *Joannes non illuminavit caecos, non suscitavit mortuos et quidquid dicebat huic testimonium perhibebat* and *e: quae dixit J. de hoc sunt* (om *vera*).

18 *was* = SH^{ned} pler, but *sunt* l. *erant: e a c aur D* J Dim* Old Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ Ven, om *l* ε050.

18, 19 Joh. x. 42 *ende hir bi . . . yan baptiste* gloss om SH^{ned} rell.

19 *ende* = SH^{ned} pler, add *daromme*, cp *ουν* l. *και* ε014.

20 *hem* = SH^{ned}, om *εκει* Fuld lat (exc *d δ D*) Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ (contra Ephr) pal^{c} ach boh$^{(2)}$ pers goth with P^{45} ε346f ε449 ε1443 Chrys, for ∽ *εκει* vid v. Soden, cp xi. 54, add Ephr 200 referring probably to xi. 45 but quoting x. 42.

Joh. xi. 1 *in din tide . . . was* for *erat autem quidam*, cp *and it came to pass*

fol. 68r

rus in ene sikheit die van betanien was van den kastee
dat was marien eñ marten die sine sustre waren · /
Dat was die selue marie die ihm eens tids bestreec *Joh.* 11, 2
met unguente eñ drogde sine voete met haren hare
Dire bruder was dese lazarus die daer sik was · / De *Joh.* 11, 3
se sendden te ihm eñ ontboden hem aldus · here dyn

---

sick, he who was of Bethany, of the town / that was Mary's and Martha's, who were his sisters. / That was the same Mary who one time anointed Jesus / with ointment and dried his feet with her hair. / 25 The brother of these was this Lazarus who was sick there. These / sent to Jesus and summoned him thus: Lord,

---

sy$^{s(c)}$. — *so vil lazarus in ene sikheit*, cp *that Lazar from Bethania was infirm*, SH^{ned} *een sieke was die hiet Lazarus ende was van B.*, add *nomine* Ta^{ar} Ephr Old Lat (exc *e*) *D* Tosc Pep Harm; *lazarus* = SH^{ned} Fuld pler, *lazar* sy$^{(c)}$ Pep Harm passim, P^{45} in vs 2, *b d* (contra δ5) in vs 14, δ2* in vs 43, *a* (ad fin lin) xii. 9, see Harris, Study of Codex Bezae p. 183, Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions I p. 48.

21 *die van betanien was* = SH^{ned} pler, *et ibi erat* Ephr, om απο της B. ε337 ε1114. — *van den kastee(le) dat* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$, add *frater* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$, om *sorores suae* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, cp L^{ned} capit *hoe dat Jhesus dede op erstaen Lazaruse van Betanien Marthen ende Marien broeder . . .*

22 *marien ende marten* = SH^{ned} pler, ס L^{ned} capit Pep Harm, cp vs 5. — *die sine sustre waren, sororum eius* Zach Ven g_1^{mg} *l gat D E Q R W Z Dim Mm* Vg^{edd} Orig arm, *sorores eius: e*, αυτου l. αυτης δ4 Lect 32 contra SH^{ned} *harre zuster, sororis eius* Fuld lat^{rell} Tosc P^{45} Gk^{rell}.

23 Joh. xi. 2 *dat was die selue marie*, SH^{ned} *maria was*, add αυτη a. Μαρ. *e* Tosc sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm with P^{45} A^{4}; om δε with Tosc sah^{69} boh^{pler}, *and* Ven Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$. — *Jhesum* = SH^{ned}, *iesum* l. *dominum: b* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, ס *who anointed with ointment the feet of Jesus and wiped them* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$. — add *eens tids* contra SH^{ned} rell.

25 *dire bruder* (sic distinctum) = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth sah ach boh Old Germ. Joh. xi. 3 *dese*, om ουν *E* arm contra SH^{ned} pler, *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth; *dese* for αι αδελφαι, om *sorores: b l* sy$^{p\ 9*}$, SH^{ned} *sine zustere*, add *eius* Zach Tosc Old Lat (exc *b l*) *aur E T M-T* al 12 Vg^{edd} *corr vat* Aug Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach boh with δ5 ε376f *I*^{4} ε93 ε168 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1216 ε253 ε1222 ε1110 C N ε94 ε179 ε1027, add *duae* Ta^{ar} (dual case) sy$^{(c)}$.

26 *te Jhesum* = SH^{ned}, *iesum* l. *eum e b c d l r*$_1$ *aur* δ5 Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal Ta^{ital} Old Germ^{codd} Pep Harm, Ephr (om vs 2) *dominum.* — *ende ontboden hem aldus* for SH^{ned} rell *ende spraken, dicentes.* — *here* = SH^{ned}, ܡܪܝ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, om *ecce* with S^{ned} Ven ε253 , H^{ned} ס *siet here*, ס *quem amas ecce: b l* ε1443. — *dyn vrint laz.*, S^{ned} *dien du minnets*, H^{ned} *den du lief hebste*, pref *lazaro* Ven, cp vss 11, 14.

fol. 68r

vrint lazarus es sik · / Alse ihc dese boschap hoerde *Joh.* xi, 4
so antwerdde hi aldus · Dit en es engheene doetlec
sikheit mar si es gegheuen om de glorie gods · eñ
30 omme dat de gods sone dar bi werde geglorificeert /
Eñ alse ihc die minde marien eñ marten eñ lazars / *Joh.* xi, 5

---

thy / friend Lazarus is sick. When Jesus heard this message / he answered thus:
30 This is not a deadly / sickness, but it is given for the glory of God, and / 30 in
order that the Son of God be glorified thereby. / And when Jesus, who loved

---

27 *es sik* = SH^{ned} pler, N. B. Ephr *aegrotus in lecto decumbit*, cp Pep Harm 72^{19} (vs 1) *lay in his sekenesse langoured*, and the addition of *liggen* in L^{ned} elsewhere. Joh. xi. 4 *alse*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om *autem*: *e a b ff$_2$ l* Tosc sy$^{s(c)}$ arm boh$^{(3)}$, *cum audisset* l. *audiens*: *a*, *audivit* . . . *et*: *b c ff$_2$ l*, om *e* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}. — add *dese boschap*, add *dat* SH^{ned} Old Germ, om rell.

28 *so antwerdde hi aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac hi te hem*, add *illis* Fuld Zach Tosc *e a c ff$_2$* (*illi*) Vg Old Germ.

29 *glorie* = SH^{ned}, *gloria* lat^{pler}, *claritate*: *b*. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, add αλλ' δ2, om rell.

30 *gods sone* = SH^{ned} pler, *eius* l. *dei*^{2}: *c ff$_2$ l* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ach with P^{45}. — *dar bi*, om SH^{ned}, *per eam*, δι αυτης Fuld Zach (txt) Tosc *g$_1$ d* δ *aur D E Q C T A^{c} M M-T* al 4 Vg^{edd} *corr vat* Aug Gk boh^{pler} contra *per eum* Zach Comm 183 A Ven Old Lat *E-P R A* Y* al 10 Hil boh$^{(5)}$, *in illo*: *e a* sy$^{s(c)}$, *per ipsum*: *b l*, *in ipso*: *ff$_2$**, *it* or *him* Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (ܒܗ) sah ach aeth. — *geglorificeert* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *verclaert*, *glorificetur* Fuld Vg, *clarif.*: *b c*, *magnif.*: *e a*, *honorif.*: *l*.

31 Joh. xi. 5 *ende alse*, *et* Tosc arm aeth, δε pler, om SH^{ned} Ven *ff$_2$ Q* ach boh$^{(1)}$. — *minde* = SH^{ned}, Ta$^{ned\ ital}$ Old Germ make no distinction between αγαπαν *diligere* here and φιλειν *amare* vss 3 and 36 but *amabat*: *e a d*, εφιλει δ5, see also xxi. 15. — *marien ende marten ende lazars*, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ *those three brethren* (?) *Mary*, *Martha*, *Lazar*, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} om *sororem eius* but have the order *Martha and Mary and Lazar*, cp Old French *martham et marie et le ladre leur frere*; SH^{ned} *Marien ende harre suster Marthen ende Lazarum* with ε050 ε93 ε168 (om μαρθαν) δ254 ε288 Ferr^{pler} C^{24} arm sah^{69} ach boh$^{(2)}$, *laz. et mariam et sororem eius*: *ff$_2$** (add *martham^{c}*), *laz. et sorores eius*: *e a c* (*-em*) *aur*, contra *martham et sor. eius mariam et laz.*: *b* Fuld Ta^{ital} Vg Old Germ sah boh, *martham et mariam sorores*: *Dim*, την μαρθαν και την αδελφην α. και λ. *d r$_1$* δ Gk^{reli}. — *ende alse Jhesus* . . . *hadde vernomen*, SH^{ned} *daromme doe hi horde*, *et* l. *ergo* Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, om Tosc arm sah$^{(1)}$, δε sah$^{(5)}$ ach; *Jhesus*, SH^{ned} *hi*, add *iesus* p. *audivit*: *W* Old Germ^{codd}, p. vel a. *mansit*: *b c d ff$_2$ l* δ5.

fol. 68r

van dire sikheit hadde vernomen so bleef hi aldaer *Joh.* xi, 6

fol. 68v

tuee dage na din dat hem die bodschap comen was · / Dar *Joh.* xi, 7
na so sprac hi tote sinen yongren ghawi weder ten lan
A. 143 de wert van iudeen · / eñ sine yongren antwerdden hem *Joh.* xi, 8
meester dis es noch onlanc dat di de yoeden wouden
5 steinen eñ du wels nu weder darwert gaen? / Eñ ihc *Joh.* xi, 9

Mary and Martha and Lazarus, / had heard of that sickness, he stayed on in that place

fol. 68v

two days after the message had come to him. After / that he spoke to his disciples: Let us go again / towards the land of Judaea. And his disciples answered him: /
5 Master, it is not long ago that the Jews wanted to / [5] stone thee, and now thou willt

---

32 Joh. xi. 6 *so*, SH^{ned} *doe* for τοτε μεν, *tunc quidem*, *a llora* Tosc, om Ven, but L^{ned} add (after *tvee dage*) *na din dat hem die bodschap comen was.* — *aldaer*, SH^{ned} *in die selve stat*, *(in) eodem loco* lat^{pler}, *in loco d D* δ5 (επι τω τοπω), *in his place* sy$^{s(c)}$, *in the place where he was* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *la ove ello era* Ven, *in quel luogo* Tosc, add *medesimo*^{RT}.

fol. 68v

1 Joh. xi. 7 *darna* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *doe* for επειτα μετα τουτο, *deinde post haec*, om επειτα C^{10} boh, *et* l. *deinde: d* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth, δε N^{10} sah, om *post haec* Ta^{ital} sy$^{s(c)}$.

2 *tote sinen yongren*, add αυτου Fuld lat (exc *a*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach boh with ε76 δ5 ε168 Ferr ε1114 ε190f ε121etc ε1279f ε1110 δ4 etc ε77 ε1020 ε70 ε178 ε1246 ε371 ε1386 N^{31}, om τοις μαθ. P^{45} *e l**. — *ghawi*, pref *come* Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h+} pal arm, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ vs 16. — *weder* SH^{ned} *anderwarf*, but om παλιν, Ta^{ar} sy$^{c(c)}$ Pep Harm with δ2* Chrys sah$^{(2)}$ ach boh$^{(2*)}$, ∽ a. εις l^{η} ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) C^{24} *e a c ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ sy^{p}; *eamus in iudeam. iterum dicunt d* δ5 *D.* — *ten lande wert van*, SH^{ned} rell *in.*

3 Joh. xi. 8 *ende* SH^{ned} *doe*, pref *et* Ta^{ital} boh$^{(1)}$, om rell. — *sine*, add αυτου p. μαθηται *e a c r*$_1$ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah boh aeth with δ371 δ5 ε1054 ε1211 ε1266 ε1178 ε1279 ε1110 ε1225f ε70 C^{10} N, om οι μαθ. Ephr. — *antwerdden*, Ephr *respondent ei*, SH^{ned} rell *spraken.*

4 *meester*, S^{ned} *rabi*, *rabbi* Fuld pler, *rabban* sy$^{(c)}$, *maestro* Ta^{ital}, om H^{ned} Tosc^{Q}. — *dis es noch onlanc ... wouden steinen*, SH^{ned} pler *nu sochten ... te steenne*, *voluerunt* l. *quaerebant* Ta^{ar}, *ecce* l. *nunc* sy$^{s(c)}$, om Tosc^{S}, *occidere* l. *lapidare* Ephr *r*$_1$ with ε376 ε1083 (cp ch. v. 18).

5 Joh. xi. 9 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, *et* Tosc aeth, om rell.

fol. 68v

antwerdde hen aldus · En syn nit tuelef vren in den dage? Die be dage wandelt hine mesgheet nit want hi wandelt bi den lichte dat hi siet · / mar die wandelt *Joh.* 11, 10 benachte hi mesgheet want hine heft des ligḥ ligts nit / alse hi dit gesegt hadde so seide hi hen noch voert al *Joh* 11, 11 dus lazarus onse vrint slaept eñ ic salne gaen wek ken ut sinen slaepe / Doe spraken sine yongren te hem *Joh.* 11, 12 eñ seiden here slaept hi so sal hi ghenesen · / Mar ihc *Joh.* 11, 13

---

go thither again? And Jesus / answered them thus: Are there not twelve hours in the / day? He who walks by day does not go wrong for / he walks by the light that he sees. But he who walks / by night he goes wrong, for he has no light. / 10 When he had said this, he said yet further in this way: / Lazarus our friend sleeps and I shall go [and] wake / him out of his sleep. Then his disciples spoke to him / and said: Lord, if he sleeps he will get better. But Jesus / referred

---

6 *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} pler, *saith* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Tosc, add *c E* pal sah aeth. — *hen*, add *eis*: *c E* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth Old Germ^{codd} contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *die*, SH^{ned} *so wie*, *qui* l. *si quis D* sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc Old Germ. — *be dage*, SH^{ned} *in den d.*, *in luce* (cp I Joh. i. 7) Ephr ε129 A^{3} boh^{B}.

8 *hi wandelt bi den lichte dat hi siet*, SH$^{ned.l}$ rell *want hi siet dit licht deser werelt*, om *huius mundi* Ephr, om *huius* Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\,4}$ Ven.

Joh. xi. 10 *mar die* = SH^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ boh aeth for *si quis*, om *quis* Fuld Vg (exc *D*) ε129 ε285 ε1443, om *autem*: *b ff$_2$ r$_1$ aur* boh$^{(4)}$, *et* Ta^{ar} Ven, *nam*: *D*.

9 *hine heft des ligts nit*, SH^{ned} pler *dat licht nes in hem niet*; *in ea* l. *in eo*: *d aur* δ5* C^{10} sah^{exc110} ach, *with him* Ta^{ar} Ven.

10 Joh. xi. 11 *alse hi dit gesegt hadde* = SH^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ (pref *et*) arm boh for ταυτα ειπεν και; add *iesus* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}. — *so*, SH^{ned} *darna* for μετα τουτο. — *hen*, SH^{ned} *te sinen jongeren* with ε456, om *e* δ48 ach.

11 *lazarus* = SH^{ned} rell, om Ven Tosc^{R}. — *slaept* = SH^{ned} but Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ ܫܒܒ, Ta^{ar} also in vs. 12. — *ende* with Tosc *Z** ε95, SH^{ned} rell *mar*. — *sal gaen*, πορευσομαι: ε050, SH^{ned} rell *ic ga*. — *wekken*, SH^{ned} *ende weckene* with Tosc^{R} Pep Harm, του εξυπνισαι: δ5 ε70 (om του) for *ut* (*ex*)(*sus*)*citem*, ινα εξυπνισω.

12 *ut sinen slaepe*, SH^{ned} *van den slape*, om *e a b d ff$_2$ r$_1$* δ^{c} Tosc^{R} Pep Harm.

Joh xi. 12 *doe* = SH^{ned} pler, *et* aeth, om *a b* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal. — *sine yongren te hem*, SH^{ned} om *te hem*, add αυτου p. μαθ. *a c f* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal ε1222, αυτου l. αυτω SH^{ned} Fuld Vg *e* ***K*** δ3^{c} δ6 ε56ff contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε337 ε1054f ε1033 ε257 etc (exc ε226) ε1094 ε129 A^{3} ε1222 ε192 ε1246 ε371 ε541 *b d ff$_2$ r$_1$* pal Ven, om αυτω Tosc *l* ε287 ε1250 C^{13}, om οι μαθ. sy$^{s(c)}$ δ4.

13 *ghenesen* = SH^{ned} for σωθησεται, *salvus erit*, *live* ܚܝܐ sy$^{s(c)}$ but ܩܘܡ Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *arise* sah ach boh.

fol. 68v

meinde van sire doet eñ si wanden dat hi hadde gespro
ken van den gewonleken slape · / Doe seide hen ihc opẽn *Joh. 11, 14*
bare lazarus es doet / eñ dats mi lief omme vwen wil *Joh. 11, 15*
le dat ghys te bat gheloeuen selt want ic daer
nit en was / Doe sprac thomas die oc genamt es didi *Joh. 11, 16*
mus toten andren sinen ghesellen ghawi eñ sterue wi
met hem · / Doe ghinc ihc tote betanien wert eñ vant *Joh. 11, 17*

---

to his death, and they thought that he had spoken / [15] of the usual sleep. Then said Jésus to them openly: / Lazarus is dead, and I am pleased for your sakes / that I was not there, so that ye shall believe / the better. Then spoke Thomas, who is also called Didimus, / to the others, his fellow disciples: Let us go and die / [20] with him. Then Jesus went to Bethany and found / Lazarus dead, and

---

14 **Joh. xi. 13** *ende* = H^{ned}, *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ital}, S^{ned} pler *mar.*

15 *van den gewonleken slape*, SH^{ned} *van sinen slape*, *de somno* l. *de dormitione somni*: *e c* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg Ven, add *eius*: *O*^{c}.

Joh xi. 14 *doe* for τοτε ουν, *tunc ergo*, i.e. om *tunc* or *ergo*, SH^{ned} *daromme*, om τοτε boh^{Q}, *again* sy$^{s(c)}$, *and then* sy^{p8} aeth, om ουν Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm ach boh aeth *Dim* Tosc Old Germ with ε014 ε376 ε93 ε207 δ4 C^{10} N. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} pler, om *e a r*$_1$ δ48 ε207 ε1110 ε95 ε541 N^{60} ε177.

16 *lazarus*, add *amicus noster* (cp vs. 11) Ephr δ5 *d p* (*laz. am. noster infirmabatur et manifeste mortuus est*).

17 **Joh. xi. 15** add *te bat*, *melius* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *want ic ... was* = SH^{ned} pler, but ∽ *quoniam ... ibi* p. *propter vos*: *e a E* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (a. *pr. vos*) ε95, om Ven, om ινα πιστ. ε207 — om αλλα αγωμεν προς αυτον contra SH^{ned} rell, *walk ye and let us go* sy$^{s(c)}$ h+ arm, pref *come* pal.

18 **Joh. xi. 16** *doe* = SH^{ned} pler, om *e a* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach boh$^{(1)}$, *autem*: *p f*, *et* arm. — *die oc genamt es*, SH^{ned} *die heet*, add *oc* here and in ch xx. 24, om rell.

19 *toten andren sinen ghesellen*, SH^{ned} *toten andren jongeren*, *l'altri disc.* Ta^{ital}, *his fellows* Pep Harm, ܠܬܠܡܝܕ ,ܡܢ̈ܝܢ sy$^{(c)}$ (∽ sy^{p}) pal, om *c Dim*, add αυτου *d f p* Fuld *D E E-P T G M B-F H* Θ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ach boh with ε376 δ5 ε168 ε337 ε1279f ε1110 δ470 C^{10} N. — *ghawi ende sterue wi* = SH^{ned}, pref *come ye* Ephr sy$^{s(c)h}$ pal; om *et* a. *nos* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm (*go we now*, *eamus et nos moriamur*: *ff*$_2$* *p D*, *et* l. *ut* Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *c aur* (*ff*$_2$* *p D*) *T B H* X* Vg^{edd} ^{S6} *Aug Rab.*

20 **Joh. xi. 17** *doe ghinc ... ende*, SH^{ned} *ende also quam ... ende*, *uenit itaque ... et* for ελθων ουν Fuld lat (exc *f*) (Ta^{ar} sy^{p}) δ3* δ5, *et* l. *itaque* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{a}, om *l p* Ta^{ital} ε177 ε218etc boh^{Q}. — *tote betanien wert*, add εις Βηθ. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal georg boh$^{(6)}$ aeth δ2^{c} δ48 ε376 δ5 Ferr(exc ε1033 δ505) ε190f ε121etc ε129f A^{3} ε1110 ε207 ε351 ε377 δ4^{c} ε77ff ε371 ε1443 C^{10} N Pep Harm Old Germ contra SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ital} rell.

fol. 68v

lazarum doet eñ dat was de virde dach dat hi ghe
legt was in sinen garue · / Eñ bethania was bi ihrl'm *Joh.* 11, 18
alse op virdendeel van der milen · / Aldaer so waren comen *Joh.* 11, 19
vele van din yoedschen volke te marien eñ te marthen
omme hen te vreden te settene van hars bruder doede / *Joh.* 11, 20
Alse martha vernam dat ihc comen was so ghinc si
iegen hem eñ maria bleef thus sittende · / Doe sprac *Joh.* 11, 21
martha tote ihm[a] · here hads du hir gewest myn bru
der en ware nit ghestoruen · / mar alnoch weetic wale *Joh.* 11, 22
dat di got gheuen sal al dat du hem bids · / Doe sprac *Joh.* 11, 23

a) *in mg.* dix[t] martha ad ihm̄.

---

that was the fourth day since he / was laid in his grave. And Bethany was near / Jerusalem about one fourth of a mile. Many of / the Jewish people were come there to Mary and to Martha / [25] in order to console them over their brother's death. / When Martha heard that Jesus was come, she went / towards him and Mary remained seated in the house. / Then spoke Martha to Jesus: Lord, if thou hadst been here, my / brother would not have died. But yet I know well / [30] that

---

21 *dat was de virde dach*, om *iam* = SH[ned] *e d gat foss* Ta[ar] sy[p] pal[b] arm georg sah ach boh aeth with δ5 δ4*. — *dat hi ghelegt was*, H[ned] *hebbende gheleghen*, S[ned] *hebb. geweist*, *iacentem* l. *habentem: E-P.*

22 Joh. xi. 18 *ende*, *et* Ta[ital] Old Germ [edd post] arm, om SH[ned], δε rell.

23 *alse*, SH [ned] *omtrent*, but om *ως d* Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] ε014* δ5 ε285 Cyr. — *virdendeel van der milen*, SH[ned] rell *xv stadien*, cp Lk. xxiv. 13 where L[ned], has *ere milen* for *wel lx stadien* SH[ned] rell.

24 Joh. xi. 19 *te marien ende te marthen* = SH[ned] ↄ *mariam ... martham* Ta[ar] arm Old Germ; *την* l. *τας περι* Fuld lat (δ5 om) Ta[ital] Ta[ar] sy[p] pal arm sah ach boh with ***H*** (exc δ3[c] δ6 ε76) ε190f ε297 ε129 A[3] ε1110 C[10] N contra P[45] rell, *to B. that they might comfort Martha and Mary* sy[s(c)]

25 *hars* = SH[ned] (*haren*), but om *αυτων d ff*$_2$ *l* with P[45] δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 ε050 arm.

26 Joh. xi. 20 *alse*, SH[ned] *doe*, sine cop *Q* Ta[ital] arm boh, *et* Ta[ar] sv[s(c)] aeth Old Germ[edd post], *autem K T* sy[p] pal[a] ach. — *ghinc si*, add *de subito* Ven, cp vs. 29.

27 *ende*, om SH[ned], *et* l. *autem* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] Ven, for this semitism cp Mt. xx. 16, Lk. x. 2, Joh. iii. 30, vii. 12, xv. 19.

Joh. xi. 21 *doe* = SH[ned] pler, *et* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] aeth, om pal[b] arm.

28 *myn* = SH[ned] pler, *noster* Ephr Rath 408, pref *Lazaro* Tosc.

29 Joh. xi. 22 *mar alnoch*, SH[ned] *mar nu*, *αλλα και νυν* P[45] ε014 δ6 ε56ff ***K*** lat (exc *a*) (Ta[ar]) sy[(c)], om *et: b d ff*$_2$ *p r*$_1$ *D R I H* Ta[ar] Ta[ital], om *nunc* Tosc[S].

30 *gheuen sal*, SH[ned] *geift*, *dat* l. *dabit* sy[(c)] Old Germ, *δωη* ε1222 ε1443. — *hem*, *ab eo* l. *a deo T* Ven Pep Harm, om *deus* H[ned] Fuld *A Y S* Ven Ta[ar] sy[(c)] sah ach Chrys.

Joh. xi. 23 *doe* = SH[ned], *et* Ven aeth, om rell.

fol. 68v

ihc eñ seide aldus · Dyn bruder sal weder op herstaen / *Joh.* 11, 2
eñ martha antwerdde hem eñ seide · Ic weet wale dat

fol. 69r

hi op herstaen sal in der opherstannessen ten yoncsten da
ge / Doe sprac noch ihc · ic ben die opherstannesse eñ dat le *Joh.* 11, 2
uen Die ane mi gheloeft al ware hi doet hi soude leuende
A. 144 werden · / eñ alle die leuen · eñ ane mi gheloeuen die ne ster *Joh.* 11, 2
5 uen nemmermeer gheloefstu dis? / Eñ si antwerdde yaic *Joh.* 11, 2

God will give thee all that thou askest him. Then spoke / Jesus and said thus: Thy brother shall rise again, / and Martha answered him and said, I know surely that /

fol. 69r

he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last / day. Then spoke Jesus again: I am the resurrection and the / life. He who believes in me, though he were dead,
5 would / become living. And all who live and believe in me shall / [5] never die.

---

sprac Jhesus, SH[ned] add *tot hare,* om αυτη Ven boh[9].
Joh. xi. 24 *ende,* SH[ned] *doe, et* Tosc[9] aeth. — *hem* = SH[ned] pler, om *ei: e a* Tosc[9].

fol. 69r

1 *in der opherstannessen* = SH[ned], om *in ressurrectione* Ven Tosc[s] **ε76 ε368 ε129** A[3] **ε77*** Lect[g] C[10] N Chrys; no text seems to support H[ned] *des ioncsten daechs* l. *ten yoncsten dage.*

2 **Joh. xi. 25** *doe* = SH[ned], add ουν **δ6 ε288 ε1454 ε287 ε1216 ε121 ε129f** A[3] **ε371 ε1443** C[13], add δε **δ2*** *I*[η] **ε050 ε93 ε190f ε1091 ε377 δ470 ε1386** C[24] *b,* add και Ta[ttal] aeth, om rell. — om *tot hare* = H[ned] Tosc. — *ende dat leuen* = SH[ned] pler with Ephr, om και η ζωη P[45] *a l** Cypr sy[s(c)] pal[c]; αναστασις is translated here in sy[s(c)] by ܩܝܡܬܐ, but in Aphr sy[sc] there is also the idiom ܩܝܡܬ ܡܝܬܐ for resurrection, see note on Mt. xxii. 23, ch 172. If this was originally used here in the oral tradition or in the Diatessaron, it would have made και η ζωη superfluous and exactly corresponded with the thought and rhythm of the following words.

3 *al ware hi doet* = SH[ned], *mortuus fuerit* lat (exc *e ff*$_2$ *moriatur*); *al ware . . . hi soude* cp *moretur* l. *morietur* Fuld *J* sy[s(c)].

5 **Joh. xi. 27** *ende si antwerdde* = SH[ned] (add *hem*) for λεγει αυτω, pref *et: C T* aeth, *at illi* (*sic*) *c* Fuld *E-P,* om αυτω **δ5** (contra *d*) **δ255** boh[(3)] Tosc, *illa* l. *illi E-P Dim Deer* with **ε87** Non Chrys, add *Martha* p. *illi* Old Lat (exc *e*) *aur* sy[s(c)] (Aphr) with A[4], Aphr I 39 combines vss. 23, 24 with 26, 27: *the Lord said to Martha If thou believest, thy brother shall rise. M. said to him, Yea, Lord I believe.* — *yaic here* = SH[ned] pler, om ναι Ven **ε1091 ε1386** boh, om κυριε **ε1091 ε1386.**

here Ic gheloeue dat tu best xp̄c gods sone die in dese
werelt comen best · / eñ alse martha dit hadde gesproken *Joh.* 11, 28
so ghinc se tote marien harre suster al heimelec ende
sprac aldus De meester es hier eñ eischt di · / Alse ma *Joh.* 11, 29
ria dat hoerde so stont si vollec op eñ ghinc te hem
wert / want nochtoe en was iħc nit comen in den kas *Joh.* 11, 30
teel mar hi was noch in die stat daer martha te hem
comen was · / Eñ alse de yoeden die met hare waren *Joh.* 11, 31

Believest thou this? And she answered: yes I do, / Lord. I believe that thou art Christ, God's Son, who art / come into this world. And when Martha had spoken this / she went to Mary her sister all secretly and / spoke thus: The master is here and asks [for] thee. When / [10] Mary heard that, she rose readily and went towards him. / For Jesus was not yet come into the town / but he was still in the place where Martha had / come to him. And when the Jews who were with her /

---

6 *Gods sone,* add *vivi* p. *dei* (Mt. xvi. 16) Ta^{ital} *ff*$_2$ *E T W* X*^{c} Vg^{edd} *cor vat** Vict Rath Old Germ boh^{1} pal^{c} with **ε376 ε253**. — *dese werelt* = SH^{ned} Tosc, add *hunc* Old Lat (exc *d* δ) *D E E-P Q R C T G M-T* al^{10} Vg^{edd} Old Germ contra Fuld Zach *A Y M* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ rell.

7 *comen best* = SH^{ned}, *venisti* Fuld lat (exc the ambiguous *venit* of *d*) for ο ερχομενος, *is about to come* sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xi. 28 *ende alse Martha,* SH^{ned} rell *si.* — *dit,* SH^{ned} Old Germ *dat,* τουτο l. ταυτα ***H*** (exc **δ6 ε76 ε376**) **ε129** A^{3} **ε1443 ε1295** C^{10} *E H W.*

8 *al heimelec* = SH^{ned} Tosc Old Germ pler, *occulte: f* contra *silentio* Fuld lat^{rell} **δ5** sy$^{s(c)}$ georg, ∽ p. *abiit* sy$^{s(c)}$, ∽ p. *dicens* Tosc Pep Harm sah ach pal.

9 *sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*) Fuld pler, add ei Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Tosc sah ach boh. — *de meester* = SH^{ned} pler, *our rabbi* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *es hir* = SH^{ned} Tosc for παρεστι *adest, venit: e p a d l gat* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ven Tosc^{QR} sah ach.

Joh. xi. 29 *alse,* SH^{ned} *doe* sine cop. *e a c* Fuld Vg with **δ3**^{c} **δ6 ε76 *K***, *et: b ff*$_2$ *l* sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{bc} Tosc, *at: p, autem: f E G* with ***H***^{rell} **ε050** Ferr **ε129**f A^{3} A^{4} **ε1110 ε1443** C^{10} N pal^{s}. — *maria,* add Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell.

10 *stont si op* = SH^{ned} pler, *leaped up* sy$^{s(c)}$, ηγερθη . . . ηρχετο l. εγειρεται . . . ερχεται ***H*** (exc **δ3**^{c} **ε76**) **δ5 ε1114 ε129**f A^{3} **ε1110 ε207** C^{10} N Old Lat (exc *l*) *D E-P*^{ms} *Q R G M-T* al^{4} Vg $\mathfrak{S}^{6}$ *corr vat*^{ms} contra P^{45} ***K*** Fuld Vg^{rell}.

11 **Joh. xi. 30** *want, enim* Fuld lat^{pler} **δ5**, *ende* SH^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc^{s} aeth, δε Gk^{rell} *r* δ *D,* om Tosc arm.

12 *noch* = SH^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *l*) with ***H*** (ex **ε56**f) *I*^{η} **ε1114 ε129**f A^{3} **ε1110 ε1083** om Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)h}$ arm^{codd} aeth **ε56**f **δ5 ε1211 δ505 *K***, επι l. ετι εν P^{45} **ε050** Ferr (exc **ε3017**).

13 **Joh. xi. 31** *ende, et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, sine cop. SH^{ned} Tosc, *autem* Old Lat **ε1110** Chrys, ουν rell. — *waren,* om εν τη οικια C^{13} contra SH^{ned} pler, om *erant cum ea in domo et: e* sy$^{s(c)}$ (om also *iudaei*), om *cum ea* Ven Tosc^{R}, *illic* l. *in domo: p.*

fol. 69r

omme hare te solaciene sagen dat si met hasten op stōt
15 eñ henen ghinc so volgden si hare eñ spraken onder
linge al dus · Si gheet ten graue wert omme daer
har seer te verniwene · / Eñ alse maria quam daer iħc *Joh.* 11, 3
was eñ sine sach so vil si op sine voete eñ sprac al
dus here hads tu hir gewest myn bruder en ware
20 nit doet / eñ alse iħc marien weenen sach eñ de yoeden *Joh.* 11, 3
die met hare quamen · so versuchtte hi eñ turbeerde

---

15 to solace her saw that she rose up in haste / [15] and went away, they followed her and spoke among / themselves thus: She goes towards the grave to / renew there her grief. And when Mary came where Jesus / was and [when] she saw him, she fell at his feet and spoke / thus: Lord, hadst thou been here, my brother
20 would / [20] not be dead. And when Jesus saw Mary weeping and the Jews / who

---

14 *omme hare te solaciene,* S^{ned} *dat si se trosten,* H^{ned} *die sij trosten, ut consolarentur* l. *et consolabantur* Ta^{ar} contra sy^{p}, for sy$^{s(c)}$ vide infra, *qui* l. *et* Old Lat (exc *p*) sy$^{p\ exc\ 1}$, *consolantes eam: d f* δ5. — *met hasten,* SH^{ned} *snellike* for *cito, velociter: e a, festinanter: p r*$_1$, *was amazed and wert forth* sy$^{s(c)}$.

15 *spraken onderlinge aldus* cp vs. 36, SH^{ned} *spraken* only, λεγοντες δ3^{c} δ6 ε376 ε050 ε93f δ505 ε1211 ***K*** lat (exc *d*) Fuld sy^{h*} pal sah ach, δοξαντες P^{45} ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε133 *I*^{η} Ferr^{rell} ε129 A^{3} ε1110 ε207 ε1443 ε541f Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm georg aeth boh Pep Harm, *putabant enim: d.*

16 *daer* = S^{ned} pler, om H^{ned}, om *ibi: e* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ach boh^{g} Ven Tosc^{R}.

17 *har seer te verniwene,* a beautiful gloss for SH^{ned} *dat si wene, ut ploret,* cp Verg. Aeneid II. 3; add *eum* Ven.

Joh. xi. 32 *ende, et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth Ven Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, SH^{ned} *mar, autem: b d ff*$_2$ *p r*$_1$ *D T* Old Germ $^{codd\ edd\ pri}$, *vero: E Q R,* δε sy^{p} pal^{as} sah^{96} boh$^{(1)}$, om Tosc.

18 *ende sine sach* = SH^{ned} for *videns eum, et vidisset eum: p* sy^{p} sah ach boh Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, om *E* sy$^{s(c)p9}$ boh$^{(1)}$, *uenit ad eum: c.* — *sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*), om *ei: a d r*$_1$ Tosc arm boh with δ5 ε168 ε376 ε129 A^{3} C N.

20 **Joh. xi. 33** *ende*[1], *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth Ven, *autem: e a p r*$_1$, *vero: Q,* δε sy^{p} pal, om SH^{ned} arm boh$^{(2)}$, ουν rell. — *alse,* SH^{ned} *doe* for ως, om δ2* *e.* — *Jhesus,* SH^{ned} *hi,* om ιησους ε1386. — *marien,* SH^{ned} rell *si.* — *ende*[2], SH^{ned} Tosc add *ooc,* cp L^{ned} vs. 35.

21 *quamen,* SH^{ned} pler add *weenden,* om κλαιοντας ε376 Pep Harm, ∾ a. *qui . . . cum ea* Old Lat (exc *f p*) δ5 with P^{45}. — *versuchtte hi* = SH^{ned} for *fremuit,* ενεβριμησατο, add *in den geeste* SH^{ned} pler, cp vs 38, xiii. 21. — *ende turbeerde hem seluen* = SH^{ned} (*bedrovede*) for (*in*)*fremuit spiritu et* (*con*)*turbavit se ipsum* Fuld lat (exc *d p*), Ta^{ar} *was troubled in himself and sighed* see note Pott i.l., ∾ *was stirred in himself and excited in his spirit* sy$^{s(c)}$, εταραχθη τω πν. ως εμβριμωμενος P^{45} δ5 ε050 *I*^{η} (exc ε346 f) ε178 *d p* sah ach, *turbo se medesimo* Tosc exc^{R} *Jhesu se mosse a pietate infra se medesimo.*

hem seluen / eñ seide aldus waer hebdine gelegt? Eñ *Joh.* 11, 34
si seiden here com eñ segs · / Doe weende oc iħc · / alse dat *Joh.* 11, 35 *Joh.* 11, 36
sagen die yoeden so spraken si onderlingen eñ seiden
siet hoe hine minde · / Eñ dandre spraken aldus en con *Joh.* 11, 37
ste dese die ontploec des blinds ogen nit gedon dat de
se nit ne ware gestoruen · / Eñ iħc versuchtte noch an *Joh.* 11, 38
derwerf eñ also quam hi tin graue eñ dat graf was
en putte eñ op din putte was en steen gelegt / Doe *Joh.* 11, 39

---

came with her, he sighed and was troubled / and said thus: Where have ye laid him? And / they said: Lord, come and see. Then Jesus also wept. When / the Jews saw that, they spoke among themselves and said: / [25] See how [much] he loved him. And the others spoke thus: / Could not he who opened the blind man's eyes bring about that / this one had not died? And Jesus sighed yet a second / time and thus he came to the grave, and the grave was / a pit, and on top of that

22 **Joh. xi. 34** *ende*[2], SH[ned] *doe*, add *et* Ta[ar] sy[p] [(exc 11 23)] aeth Ta[ital].

23 *seiden* = SH[ned] (*spraken*), om *ei: p V* Tosc.
Joh. xi. 35 *doe* = SH[ned], add ουν N[31], add *et* Fuld lat Aug Ta[ital] Old Germ Ta[ar] sy[(c)] pal arm georg boh aeth with δ2 δ5 ε050 δ505 ε1033 ε226 ε1266 δ603** Lect 253, add δε ε1043 ε1443. — add *oc* contra SH[ned] rell; *and the tears of Jesus were coming* Ta[ar] sy[(c)].
Joh. xi. 36 *alse dat sagen die yoeden* = SH[ned] (*doe . . . doe*), add *and when the Jews saw* sy[s(c)]; *et* l. *ergo: e a c l* (add *et*) *aur* Ven Ta[ar] sy[(c)] aeth, *autem: p* r_1 *pal*[a], om ουν δ505 ε121 *A C S* sy[p9] arm sah[24] boh[(2)].

25 **Joh. xi. 37** *ende*, SH[ned] *maer, et* l. *autem* Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] Ta[ital] Old Germ[edd post] Pep Harm, om *D.* — *dandre, others* boh[(1)], SH[ned] rell *somige van hem.*

26 *des blinds* = SH[ned] Fuld pler, but add *nati: e C H* Vg[edd] *corr vat** Zach Tosc boh, add *from the womb of his mother* (cp. ix. 1) sy[s(c)]. — *dat dese* = SH[ned], om *et* a. *hic: a c f ff*$_2$ r_1 *E-P R T* al 3 Vg[edd] sy[s(c)] pal[bc] sah [110] ach, *this other one* Ta[ital] δ48 *boh.* In Ephr 202f sy[s(c)] sah[20 115] this vs. is in two coordinate sentences *this is he* (or *is not this he* Ephr) *who opened the eyes of the blind; could he not . . .?*

27 **Joh. xi. 38** *ende*, SH[ned] *mar, et* Ta[ar] aeth, *autem: c* r_1 *T* sy[(c)] pal[ac] boh[(3)] ε1110, om δ505 ε1033 ε55* pal[b], ουν, *ergo* Fuld rell. — *versuchtte* = SH[ned] for εμβριμωμενος, *fremens, ira conversus: d*, add *in hem seluen* SH[ned] pler, *in spiritu: l.* — *noch anderwerf* = SH[ned] (om *noch*), but om παλιν *e a b ff*$_2$* *l** r_1 Ta[ar] sy[(c)] boh with δ371 ε190 ε71, ∾ a. ουν δ48 ε050.

28 *ende*[2], *et* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] arm Tosc, δε pler, om SH[ned] Ven. — add *dat graf* = SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] Ven, add *ibi* Tosc.

29 *putte*, SH[ned] *hol* for σπηλαιον, *spelunca, a hollow like a cave* sy[s(c)], *era chiavato nel monte* Ven. — *op din putte*, SH[ned] pler *dar up, its door hidden by a stone* sy[s(c)], *a stone was laid on its door* Ta[ar] sy[p], *a stone being at its mouth* ach boh, *adpositus* l. *superp.: e*, cp vs. 41; om *positus erat* Ven Pep Harm sah ach boh, om *erat* Old Lat *aur.*
Joh. xi. 39 *doe* = SH[ned], pref *et: c T* Ta[ital] Old Germ[codd] Ta[ar] sy[p] arm boh[(1)] aeth, ουν ε050 ε129 A[3].

fol. 69r

30 sprac ihc · Doet af den steen · Eñ martha die des gheens suster was antwerdde aldus here die lichame es itoe al uul want hi heft uir dage gelegen in den graue · /

fol. 69v

Doe sprac ihc noch te marthen · En hebbic di nit gesegt *Joh.* 11, 4
A. 145 gheloefstu dat tu sout sien de glorie gods? / Eñ mettin *Joh.* 11, 4
daden si din steen aue · Doe hif ihc sine ogen op te he

---

30 pit a stone had been laid. Then / [30] spoke Jesus: Take off the stone. And Martha, who was / his sister, answered thus: Lord, the body is already / completely rotten, for he has lain four days in the grave /

fol. 69v

Then spoke Jesus again to Martha: Have I not said to thee, / Believest thou that thou shouldst see the glory of God? And / presently they did off the stone.

---

30 *den* = SH^{ned}, *this* sy$^{s(c)}$ Tosc^{R}, add *there* sah ach boh. — *doet af*, pref *accedite et* Ephr 204, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ vs. 41. — *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*, add *et: e* Ven, om rell. — *die des gheens suster was*, SH^{ned} *des suster die dar doot was*, om του τετελευτηκοτος *e b c ff$_2$ l aur* Ambr sy$^{s(c)}$ arm ach **ε050**, *soror lazari: a p* (ut vid) *r$_1$*, *laçaro ch'era morte* Tosc^{R}.

31 *antwerdde aldus*, SH^{ned} rell *sprac*, om *ei: D* boh$^{(1)}$, *ad iesum: e.* — *die lichame es itoe al uul, itoe* for *iam*, SH^{ned} *te hant* ∽ p. *want hi es, om iam* Ven boh^{pier}, ιδε l. ηδη sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ505** cp Mt. xv. 32 ch. 121, pref *why are they taking away the stone, for lo* . . . sy$^{s(c)}$; *es* . . . *uul*, SH^{ned} *stinct, fetet, putet: d p* Zach 434 B^{bis} 435A.

32 *want* . . . *graue* (cp vs. 17), *for he hadde leyen four days in þe erþe* Pep Harm, S^{ned} *want hi es te hant vierdagich*, H^{ned} *want hi heeft te hant IIII daghe doet geweest* for *quadriduanus enim est, quadriduum enim habet: b c ff$_2$ p r$_1$, quarta diei est enim: e; ecce* l. *enim* sy$^{s(c)}$ (add) pal$^{b\ c}$.

fol. 69v

1 **Joh. xi. 40** *doe* = SH^{ned}, *et* aeth, sine cop rell. — add *noch*, om SH^{ned} rell. — *marthen, hare* SH^{ned} rell.

2 *gheloefstu dat*, add *want* a. *gheloefstu*, om *dat* SH^{ned} Old Germ^{codd}, *I said to thee that* sy$^{s(c)}$, om Ven.

Joh. xi. 41 *ende, et: e* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm boh$^{(1)}$ aeth, *doe*, ουν SH^{ned} rell, οτε ουν ηραν . . . και (sic) **δ5** *d* arm, *et ut revolverunt: e*, cp *adpositus* l. *superp.* in vs. 38. — *mettin, statim*, om SH^{ned} rell.

3 *din steen*, SH^{ned} *den, that stone* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; *then those folk standing* (*by*) *drew near and lifted the stone* sy$^{s(c)}$, cp Ephr 204 supra. — om ου ην ο τεθνηκως κειμενος = SH^{ned} ***H*** (exc **δ3^{c}** **ε76**) **δ5** **ε050** **ε129** A^{3} **ε1110** **ε1443** Orig lat (exc *f*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm ach. — *doe*, ουν l. δε *I^{ηα}* **ε050** Ferr **ε1110** **ε470** *T* ach, *et* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} **δ5** *d* (vide supra) Ven, om SH^{ned} *e* (vide supra) Tosc **δ505**. — *sine ogen* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου p οφθαλμους *e p b ff$_2$ r$_1$* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal with **δ48** **δ371** **δ5** **ε168** **δ505** **ε1454** **ε121**

mele wert eñ sprac aldus vader ic danke di want
du mine bede hefst gehoert · / Ic weet wale dat tu mi *Joh.* 11, 42
altoes hoers mar dat seggic om dis volcs wille dat
hir al omme steet dat si tebat gheloeuen dat tu mi hefs
gesendt / Alse iħc dat hadde gesproken so rip hi met ere *Joh.* 11, 43
groter stemmen lazare com hare ut / Doe quam alte *Joh.* 11, 44
hant ut tin graue deghene die doet hadde ghewest ver
bonden met lenementen ane uoete eñ ane hande eñ oc

Then Jesus lifted up his eyes towards / heaven and spoke thus: Father, I thank
thee because / [5] thou hast heard my prayer. I know indeed that thou always /
hearest me, but I say that for the sake of the crowd which / stands around
here, that they believe the better that thou hast / sent me. When Jesus had
spoken thus, he called with a / loud voice: Lazarus, come out! Then he who had
been dead / [10] came immediately out of the grave bound / with wrappings on
feet and on hands, and also / his face was bound with a linen cloth. / Then

---

ε1043 ε1279 ε1110 ε1225f Or Eus Chrys sah ach boh. — *op te hemele wert, up* only SH^{ned}, add εις τον ουρανον (cp Lk xviii. 13) **ε337 ε1091** I^{x} (exc **δ4 ε1225 δ470**) **δ469 ε1295** *a* arm sah, *in caelum* l. *sursum* (xvii. 1) *b c f* sy$^{s(c)}$ sy$^{h\ mg}$ Eus Old Germ Pep Harm, om *sursum: e* Zach Wn *A^{123}.

5 *mine bede*, SH^{ned} rell *mi*.

Joh. xi. 42 *ic weet* sine cop = SH^{ned} *c d* r_1 **δ5** sah [75] boh [(2)] Ta$^{1\,ital}$, *et: e a b ff$_2$ l aur* Hil Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm Ferr γαρ **ε350**, δε rell; *scio* l. *sciebam* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah[75] ach boh[(2)].

6 *dat seggic*, SH^{ned} *dit hebbic ghesproken*, add *haec* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Tosc; ποιω l. ειπον **ε050** Ephr 234 arm, om Ven. — *dis*, SH^{ned} *dat, this* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ (exc [p9]) sah[(3)] boh, add *all* sah [(2)], add *of people* (ܥܡܐ) sy$^{s(c)}$.

7 add *hir* = SH^{ned} Old Germ^{codd}, add μοι p. περιεστωτα **ε050 ε541**f. — add *tebat* contra SH^{ned} rell.

8 **Joh. xi. 43** *alse*, om *et* ad init. Fuld Tosc *e* Vg Old Germ^{edd} arm boh[(2)] contra SH^{ned} (*ende doe*) rell. — *Jhesus* with boh[(2)] contra *hi* SH^{ned} rell. — *rip* = SH^{ned}, *(ex)clamavit; vocavit* (xii. 17) Aphr. I 387 (ܩܪܝ for ܩܪܐ) *e* Iren, cp Ephr 203, 204 (comm.) quater; add *dicens* Aphr (cod B) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth pal *b c* Iren Tosc **ε1279 ε1110**.

9 *lazare*, λαζαρε bis Aphr **δ3**^{c}; there is no survival in O. L. here of the duplication, which evidently stood in the Syriac Diatessaron both here and in Mc. v. 41 par, Lk. vii. 14, see Aphr I 387 *Dominus tres mortuos vitae reddidit . . . et geminatis verbis singulos suscitavit*, cp *e* in Mc., *a d ff$_2$* **δ5** in Lk.

Joh. xi. 44 *doe* = SH^{ned}, ουν **ε1443**, και P^{45} pler, om **δ1 δ3*** **δ6 ε56** Lect[(5)] Orig sah ach boh[(2)]. — *altehant* = SH^{ned}, add *statim* Fuld Vg Ta$^{1\,ital}$ Old Germ sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah[113], *confestim: p d* r_1 **δ5**.

10 *ut tin graue*, add *de monumento: c* Clem Al, om SH^{ned} rell. — *die doet hadde ghewest*, SH^{ned} *die doet was, ille mortuus* l. *qui fuerat m.: e ff$_2$ l* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

11 *met lenementen*, om SH^{ned} rell. — *uoete . . . hande*, ∾ SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h} georg aeth

fol. 69v

was syn anschin verbonden met enen linenen cleede
Doe sprac ihc ontbindttene eñ laettene gaen · / Alse dat *Joh.* 11, 4
sagen demenege van din yoeden die comen waren te
marien eñ te marthen so gheloefden si ane hem / Eñ de *Joh.* 11, 4
somege ghingen ten phariseusen eñ vertrokken hen
C. 148 dat werk dat ihc hadde gewarchtt · IOHANNES · || Doe ghe *Joh.* 11, 4
derden de beschope van der yodscher wet eñ de phariseuse
haren raet tesamen eñ spraken aldus · wat sele wi don ·

Jesus spoke: Unbind him and let him go. When the / crowd of those Jews who had come to / [15] Mary and to Martha saw that, they believed in him. And some / went to the pharisees and told them / the miracle that Jesus had wrought. || Then the / bishops of the Jewish faith and the pharisees gathered / their council together and spoke thus: What shall we do? /[20] for this man

---

Ta^{ital} Old Germ *D W gat* Vg^{c} Hier Pep Harm Missale Cist with **ε376f δ5 ε168 ε346f δ505 ε1114 ε1216 ε190f ε1091 ε1094 ε121f ε207 ε377 δ4 δ470 ε77ff ε192 ε1386 ε1443** sah$^{(2)}$ boh$^{(2)}$, cp Mt. xxii. 1—3, Lk. xxiv. 39.

12 *enen linenen cleede,* SH^{ned} *sweet douke, sudario, orario: f ff$_2$ l r$_1$* (= *e* in xx. 7).

13 *doe,* SH^{ned} *ende,* add *then* sy$^{s(c)}$, add *et: e b* Ta^{ital} arm aeth **ε1454**. — *sprac,* om *eis* sy$^{s(c)}$ *a r$_1$ aur T* Tosc^{s} boh^{1} contra SH^{ned} pler, *disc. suis* l. *eis: e* Ven, *ei: d f.* — *laetenne* = SH^{ned}, add αυτον^{2} P^{45} **δ1 δ3* δ48 ε050 ε207** Orig *ff$_2$ D* Zach Lugd text.

Joh. xi. 45 *alse,* SH^{ned} *doe,* om ουν P^{45} arm pal^{b}, δε **δ2** sah ach, *et* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth pers Ta^{ital}. — *dat sagen,* om ο εποιησεν, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ *that came unto Jesus because of Mary,* SH^{ned} pler *dat (ge)sagen dat Jhesus dede* p. *marthen,* add ο ιησους p. εποιησεν *a d ff$_2$* Vg Ta^{ital} Old Germ^{edd} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ***K*** contra *e b c l r$_1$* Fuld arm pal$^{b\ c}$ sah ach boh P^{45} **δ1 ε014 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε050** I^{7a} **ε190f δ4** A^{4} C^{24} Orig.

15 *marien,* add *ende te marthen* = SH^{ned} *corr vat** Vg^{edd} Zach Old Germ Old Fr aeth contra Fuld *Dim* lat^{rell} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Gk exc Μαρθαν l. Μαριαν: **ε129**.

Joh. xi. 46 *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth Ta^{ital}, another example of the semitic *et* l. *autem* only in Ta$^{ned\ ital}$ in latin tradition.

16 *somege,* add *that did not believe* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *vertrokken* for *seiden* SH^{ned} rell, cp Zach (Aug) 435 C bis *nuntiaverunt.*

17 *dat werk dat* as often for SH^{ned} rell *wat,* o l. α *e b d ff$_2$ l* Ven **δ3 δ5 δ505 ε1114 ε72** C^{10} N boh.

Joh. xi. 47 *doe* = SH^{ned} pler ουν, *et* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} **δ505** sah$^{(5)}$ ach. — *ghederden,* SH^{ned} add *hem* with *ende maecten enen raet tjegen Jhesum, gathered together and made a plot* sy$^{s(c)}$, om συνεδριον Ta^{ar} sy^{p} **ε1266**.

18 add *van der yodscher wet* contra SH^{ned} rell, *pontifices* Vg, *principes sacerdotum: b c ff$_2$, sacerdotes: e a r$_1$.*

19 *raet,* SH^{ned} add *tjegen Jhesum* (= Mt. xxvii, 1) with Tosc **ε133** Ferr **ε1385** Lect$^{c\ g\ s}$. — *wat sele wi don* = SH^{ned}, cp and contr L^{ned} capit *wat doe wi, facie-*

want dese mensche werkt vele mirakelleker werke? / *Joh.* 11, 48
latewine aldus alt folc sal ane hem gheloeuen · so selen
comen de romaine eñ selen ons nemen onse stat eñ
onse volc / Doe sprac een van hen die cayphas hit *Joh.* 11, 49
eñ die beschop was op dat yar eñ seide aldus ghi
ne wett nit / noch ghine bepeinst v nit datt v or *Joh.* 11, 50

---

performs many miraculous works. / If we let him [do] thus, all the people will believe in him. / Then the Romans will come and will take from us our place / and our nation. Then spoke one of them, who was called Caiaphas / and who was bishop that year, and said thus: Ye / [25] know nothing, nor do ye consider

---

mus l. *facimus: e a b c f* r_1 δ *aur gat D E C T M Dim* μ al 7 Tosc sah ach boh contra *d* ff_2 *l A Y E-P Q R G M-T* Vg^{edd} Fuld Zach Old Germ Ven Aug **ε168 ε1443** C^{10}.

werkt vele mirakelleker werke, capit *w. v. mirakelen*, SH^{ned} *doet vele tekene, talia* l. *multa: e b c d* ff_2 r_1 *aur* **δ5**.

Joh. xi. 48 *latewine aldus*, SH^{ned} pref *ende* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth boh$^{(5)}$ **δ5** *d* **ε1226**. — *alt folc* = SH^{ned} for *omnes*, ܟܠܥܡܐ sy$^{(c)}$. — *so*, SH^{ned} rell *ende*.

comen, add *postmodum* Ephr 204, add *poi* Ven, *denn* Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$. — add *ons*, add *nobis: a* pal aeth sah ach boh, *nobis* l. *nostrum: c l* r_1 contra SH^{ned} rell; *this place* (*and our nation*) ach cp Ephr 205 txt. — *stat* = SH^{ned} Old Germ, either place or city, την πολιν l. τον τοπον Ephr 205 comm sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε014 ε121** etc (exc **ε350 ε1349**) **ε1222**, cp Acts xxi. 28 and Zach comm 435 . . . *civitatem eis auferent.*

add *onse*^{2} = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah ach (vide supra) boh, *la terra e la nostre gente* Ven.

Joh. xi. 49 *doe . . . een van hen*, *'allora* Ven, *mar een* SH^{ned} for εις δε, *et* Ta^{ar} aeth Old Germ$^{edd\ post}$, om τις lat (exc *d* δ) Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ **δ371 ε1279**. — *die cayphas hit* = SH^{ned}, add *nomine* Old Lat *corr vat* Z* Vg^{edd} Zach Lugd (contra Fuld) Old Germ Ta^{ttal} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth both with I^{η} **ε93 ε050** C^{24}; *cayphas: C* Zach Wn Old Germ, *cayfas* SH^{ned}, *chayfa* Ven, *caifas: b d* r_1 *T Dim* μ Tosc, *caiphas* Old Lat^{rell} Vg^{pler} Zach Lugd Par lat 6^4 capit **δ5*** (κηφας) sah ach contra *caiaphas* Fuld *A Y M Q H S* Gk sy boh, cp. Mt. xxvi. 3 ch. 205, Joh. xviii. 13 ch. 225.

ende die beschop was = S (om *die*) H^{ned}, *qui erat* l. *cum esset: e a* Tosc^{Q}, om sy$^{s(c)}$ *f*, *was high priest . . . and said* Ta^{ar} (om *and*) sy^{p}; *beschop* also vs. 51 = SH^{ned}, *vescovo* Ven, *pontifex* Fuld Vg Tosc, *princeps sacerdotum: e a b f* ff_2, *summus sacerdos:* r_1, *princeps: d*, αρχων l. αρχιερευς: **ε014**. — *aldus* om αυτοις *E* sah^{110} contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xi. 50 *v*^{2} = SH^{ned}, *vobis* l. *nobis* Old Lat *aur E* Vg^{edd} Old Germ Zach Wn with **δ1 ε56 ε371 δ5 ε226 ε1114 ε1216 ε410 ε190f ε72 ε121 ε350 ε129** A^3 **ε1020 ε70 ε371 ε541f** Orig Chrys boh contra *c f* g_1 Fuld Vg Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm pal sah ach *K*, om Tosc **δ2** A^4 sah$^{(1)}$ Theod Chrys.

fol. 69v

borlec es dat een mensche sterue vor alt volk dat
al dat volc van der werelt nit ne bliue verloren · / *Joh.* 11,
Dit en sprac deghene van syns selues haluen nit ·
mar want hi beschop was op dat yar so profeteerde
30 hi dat ihc moste steruen omme de verloessenesse des
volks van ertrike / eñ omme de kinder gods die vā *Joh.* 11,
een ghescheeden waren weder te versamenne / van *Joh.* 11,

fol. 70r

din dage vorwert so bleuen si gheenradegt in din dat

---

that it is use- / ful for you that one man die for all the people, lest / all the people of the world perish. / He did not say this of himself; / but because he
30 was bishop for that year, he prophesied / [30] that Jesus should die for the salvation of the / people of the earth, and in order to gather again / the children of God who were scattered apart. From /

fol. 70r

that day forth they became of one mind in this that / they would kill him.

---

26 *orborlec es dat* = S^{ned} pler, but H^{ned} *dattet u nuttelic is. het is beter dat,* cp Ven *ch'el fa mestero a(n) noi; el fa mestero che.* — *alt* = SH^{ned}, add ܡܠܐ sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta$^{ar\ A}$ (om ܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܠܐ).

27 *volk . . . volc van der werelt* for λαου . . . εθνος, *populo* or *plebe . . . gens, volc . . . volc* SH^{ned} Old Germ, ܥܡܐ . . . ܥܡܐ Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth sy^{p}. — *bliue verloren,* SH^{ned} *verderve* for αποληται, *pereat.*

28 **Joh. xi. 51** *dit* sine cop. = SH^{ned} Ta$^{1\,ta1}$ *Dim* with arm boh$^{(2)}$; *this word* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *van syns selues haluen,* SH^{ned} *van hem selven, a se,* om *ipso: e a d r*$_1$ Ven, *from his own mind* sy$^{s(c)}$, *of his own will* sy^{p}.

29 *op dat yar,* SH^{ned} *in dien jare,* om του ενιαυτου εκεινου P^{45} *e* sy$^{s(c)}$, om εκεινου δ5 contra *d.*

30 *moste* (*steruen*) = Ta$^{1\,ta1}$ *dovea, oportebat* Aug contra SH^{ned} *was toe te comene* for ημελλεν, *moriturus erat: e a* Vg, *incipiebat mori* Old Lat^{rell} *aur* cp Lk. ix. 31 ch. 126, xx. 35 ch. 172. — add *de verloessenesse* contra SH^{ned} rell.

31 *des volks van ertrike ende omme . . .,* S^{ned} *vor dat volc. mar dat . . .* omitting και ουχ υπερ του εθνους δε μονον, H^{ned} *vor dat volck ende niet alleen voer dat volck. mer oec dat, oec* om S^{ned} with Old Lat (exc *e a* which omit *et* but add *quoque* p. *dispersos*) *aur cor vat* D E T M-T* al 3 Vg^{edd} Ta$^{1\,ta1}$ pal^{b} sy^{p9} aeth.

32 *weder te versamenne,* SH^{ned} *worden gesament in een,* pass sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta$^{ar\,B}$, *colligerentur* (but *filios* supra) *c, colligant* sic *ff*$_2$ Tosc^{q} *se congregisseno* Ven.

Joh. xi. 53 *van* sine cop *T* sah$^{(3)}$ boh$^{exc\ N}$, pref *ende* SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} pal aeth Tosc, δε sy$^{s(c)}$ arm pal (add) sah$^{(2)}$ boh^{N} Ven, ουν rell.

fol. 70r

1 *bleuen si gheenradegt,* SH^{ned} *waren si in gedachte* for (συν)εβουλευσαντο, *cogita-*

A. 146 sine doeden souden · / Eñ iħc en wandelde nemmeer o℔pen *Joh.* 11, 54
bare onder de yoeden mar hi ghinc ten lanschape wert
dat legt bi der wustinen en quam in ene stat die heett
5 effrem · eñ daer bleef hi met sinen yongren · IOHANNES
C. 185 MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS · || In din tide so was der yoeden paschen *Joh.* 11, 55]
nakende eñ vele liede van din yodschen volke ghingen
te ihrl'm wert vor din paschen omme hen te suuerne
van haren sunden · / Doe sohten die yoeden iħm eñ spra *Joh.* 11, 56
10 ken onderlingen aldaer si stonden in den temple eñ
seiden aldus waromme waendi dat hi nit ne comt ter

And Jesus did not walk openly / anymore among the Jews but he went toward
the country / that lies near the wilderness and came into a place that is /
5 [5] called Ephraim. And there he stayed with his disciples. || At that time
the passover of the Jews was / approaching and many people of the Jewish
nation went / toward Jerusalem before the passover in order to purify
themselves / of their sins. Then the Jews sought Jesus and spoke /
10 [10] among themselves where they stood in the temple and / said thus: Why

---

verunt lat (exc *a d e* r_1: *consilium fecerunt*) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{c} Ta^{ital}, add *iudaei: e c f ff*$_2$ r_1 C^{13} N^{31} A^{4}.

2 **Joh. xi. 54** *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Tosc arm, δε sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh, ουν rell.

3 *onder de yoeden, inter iud. a d e f* Ven for εν τοις ιουδ., SH^{ned} *metten j., cum:* r_1, *apud* lat^{rell}. — *ghinc ten* = SH^{ned}, om εκειθεν P^{45} **ε376 δ5** al 3 Orig lat (exc *f*) sy$^{s(c)}$ ach. — *ten lanschape wert,* S^{ned} *in een l.,* H^{ned} Pep Harm om, cp Ta ^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ *to a place . . . called Ephraim* (om εις πολιν), **δ5** *d* εις την χωραν σαμφουρειν, see Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 148.

4 add *en quam* contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 *effrem* = H^{ned} lat (exc *a*), εφρεμ: **δ2 ε014 ε56 ε050 ε351 ε95**.

6 **Joh. xi. 55** *In din tide,* add *in illo tempore: a, e llo di* Ven, *and it was the time* sy$^{s(c)}$, contra SH^{ned} rell. — *der yoeden paschen* = SH^{ned} pler, om των Ιουδαιων sy$^{s(c)}$ Ven Pep Harm.

7 *van din yodschen volke* om εκ της χωρας, *de quella gente* Ven; SH^{ned} *vele van den lantscepe gingen,* εκ της χ. a εις Ιερ. **ε95** sy$^{s(c)}$ r_1 Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, om εκ της χ. **ε1443**.

8 *suuerne* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *reynighen, purificarent: a c d e f* r_1 *aur, sanctificarent* lat^{rell}; om *vor din paschen . . . sunden* C^{ned}.

9 add *van haren sunden* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xi. 56 add *die yoeden* with SH^{ned} aeth.

10 *aldaer si stonden in den t.* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} ∾ *in den t. dar si st.,* om εστηκοτες Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

11 *ende seiden aldus,* add *et dicentes: a b c ff*$_2$ *l* Ta^{ital}, ∾ *ende spraken* a. *waromme* SH^{ned}. — *waromme waendi dat* = SH^{ned}, *quid putatis,* τι δοκειτε I. τι δοκει υμιν lat exc *f* (om *quid: a b c e ff*$_2$ r_1 *aur*) **δ5** sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ven.

feesten? / Eñ ochadden de bescope eñ dephari *Joh.* 11, 5
seuse geboden dat so wie so wiste waer
hi ware dat hine hilde eñ vinge / LUCAS
F.137 15 In din dagen so was naekende de tyt van sire pas *Lk.* 9, 51
sien eñ dar omme so gheenraedegde hem ihc met
vasten wille te gane te ihrl'm wert · / Doe sendde hi *Lk.* 9, 52
boden vore hem eñ die boden quamen in eene der sta
de van den samaritaenschen lande omme hem tegerei
20 dene sine herberge / eñ sine woudens nit ontfaen in *Lk.* 9, 53
hare stat om dat syn anschin[a] was alse des gheens
die ginc te ihrl'm wert[b] / alse dat sagen sine yongren *Lk.* 9, 54
yacob eñ yan so spraken si aldus here weltu dat wi
seggen dat dat uir come van den hemele eñ verbern
25 se? / Eñ ihc kirde hem te hen wert eñ schout se eñ *Lk.* 9, 55

a) *inter l.* wille — *b*) *inter l.* want de yoden en de samaritane en hebben en ghene gemeinschap te gader

---

do ye think that he is not coming to the / feast? And the bishops and pharisees had given orders / that whosoever knew where / he was should hold
15 and seize him. / [15] In those days the time was approaching of his pas- / sion and therefore Jesus made up his mind with a / firm will to go toward Jerusalem. Then he sent / messengers before him and the messengers came into
20 one of the / places of the Samaritan country in order to prepare / [20] his lodging for him. And they would not receive him in / their place because his face was as of one / who went toward Jerusalem. When his disciples / James and John saw that, they spoke thus: Lord, wilt thou that / we say that (the) fire come from
25 heaven and burn them / [25] up? And Jesus turned towards them and scolded

---

12 **Joh. xi. 57** *Ende oc*, SH^{ned} *want*, *et* sy$^{s(c)}$ Ta^{ar} Ta^{ttal}.

14 *dat hine hilde*, contra SH^{ned} rell *dat hijt hem seide*, μηνυση, *indicet*. — *ende vinge*, om S^{ned}, cp *e*: *et compraehenderet illum*, *et* l. *ut*: *b c ff*$_2$, H^{ned} *dat sy hem begrepen*.

15 **Lk. ix. 51** add *in din dagen* = SH^{ned}. — *so was naekende de tyt van sire passien*, SH^{ned} *dat nakende was sijns lidens* for *dum complerentur dies assumptionis eius*, cp Pep Harm 64 *fort suffren his passioun*, Zach 437 A (comm) *dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicit*.

16 *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} for *ipse*, om sy^{sc}.

18 **Lk. ix. 52** *vore hem* = SH^{ned}, *ante eos*: *e*. — add *die boden* = SH^{ned}. — *qnamen* = SH^{ned}, om πορευθεντες ε**133**.

20 **Lk. ix. 53** add *in hare stat* = SH^{ned}. — *alse des gheens die ginc* = SH^{ned}, *euntis* lat (exc *a c d*), πορευομενου P^{45}.

22 add inter l. Joh. iv. 9^{b}, cp Zach 437A.

23 **Lk. ix. 54** *spraken si aldus*, add αυτω Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy aeth, *a Gesu* Tosc.

25-28 **Lk. ix. 55** om ως Ηλιας εποιησεν, but add *ende seide aldus . . . tebehoudene* with *e*

fol. 70r

seide aldus ghine wett nit met wis gheeste dat gi
geteekent syt Des menschen sone en es nit comen
om de silen te verliesene mar omme die tebehoudene /
Doe ghingen si en namen hare herberge in en ander *Lk. 9, 56*
F. 138 C. 186 30 dorp IOHANNES MATH' MARC' LUCAS · || Dar na so quam *Joh. 12, 1*
iħc te bethanien daer lazarus doet hadde ghewest
din hi op dede staen van der doet eñ dat iħc daer qm̃

fol. 70v

dat was ses dage vor den paschen · / Eñ alse daer was *Mc. 14, 3a Mt. 26, 6*
A. 147 iħc in ens mans hus die hit symon de lazerse / so *Joh. 12, 9*
vernam dat yodsche volc dat iħc daer was · eñ vele
dis volcs quam aldar nit allene omme iħm te siene

---

them and / said thus: Ye know not with whose spirit ye / are marked. The son of man is not come / to destroy souls but to save them. / Then they went
30 and took lodging in another / [30] village. || After that Jesus / came to Bethany where Lazarus had been dead / whom he made rise from death. And when Jesus came there /

fol. 70v

it was six days before the passover. And when Jesus was / there in the house of a man who was called Simon the leper, / the Jewish people heard that Jesus

---

Vg^{pler} Zach Tosc Pep Harm Old Germ sy^{c} arm; SHC^{ned} read also *also Helyas dede* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a b c f q* r_1 Θ *M* O^{vt} *cor vat** capit. *D E-P G Q aur* Zach Wn^{ms} and Gk exc **δ1 δ2 ε56 ε1260 ε207**, see Burkitt, J. T. S. XXVIII. — *geteekent*, cp Zach Comm *cuius spiritu signati estis.* — *Des menschen sone*, om γαρ with SH^{ned} lat (exc *b c f q*) Zach Tosc Ta^{pers} **ε376 ε050** I^{η} Ferr al. — *de silen*, om ανθρωπων with SH^{ned} *e c* Cy^{cdd} Vg^{pler} Zach Tosc sy^{cp} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

29 **Lk. ix. 56** add *en namen hare herberge* contra SH^{ned} rell.

31 **Joh. xii. 1** *doet hadde ghewest* = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ital}, om ο θεθνηκως *a c e* r_1 *aur* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} with **δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 ε129** A^3 sah.

32 *hi* = SH^{ned}, om ο Ιησους *a b c e aur* Tosc Pep Harm with I^{η} Ferr (exc **ε1211**) ***K*** al. *van der doet* = SH^{ned}, om εκ νεκρων Fuld lat (exc *a d* δ *aur*) Ta^{ital}, *mortuum: c e.*

fol. 70v

1 *den paschen*, Ta^{pers} *the feast.*
Mk. xiv. 3 Ta^{ar} gives Joh. xii. 2 before Mc. xiv. 3.

3 **Joh. xii. 9** *dat yodsche volc*, SH^{ned} *die joden* for ο οχλος πολυς εκ των Ιουδαιων, add *vele dis volcs*, SH^{ned} *si . . . ene grote scare* contra rell. — add *Jhesus* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *e c f* sy^{p} aeth contra SH^{ned} rell.

4 *allene* = SH^{ned}, om μονον Pep Harm *b e* sy$^{s\,(c)}$ **δ5 ε1226**, om ου . . . μονον Ta^{pers}. — add *te siene* SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} Tosc Pep Harm.

mar omme lazarum te siene din hi hadde don op her staen van der doet · / Doe drogen oc die prinschen ouer *Joh.* 12, 1
een dat si lazarum souden doeden / want omme sire *Joh.* 12, 1
opherstannessen wille so bekirden hen vele liede van din yodschen volke te ihm wert eñ gheloefden ane hem · / aldaer so makden si hem en auont mael · eñ mar *Joh.* 12, 2
tha dinde daer · eñ lazarus was een van denghenen *Joh.* 12, 3
F. 139 die daer aten · / MATH' · MR̄ LUCAS IOH'ES · Eñ maria *Mt.* 26, 7 *Mc.* 14, 3
die hadde ene viole vol vngements dat was ge makt van spika nardi · dat harde precieus was si brac die viole eñ goet dat ungement op ihcs hoeft al da

---

was there. And many / of the people came there not only to see Jesus / [5] but to see Lazarus whom he had caused to rise / from death. Then the chief priests agreed among themselves / that they should kill Lazarus, for because of his / resurrection many people of the Jewish nation / were converted to Jesus and believed in / [10] him. There they made a supper for him, and Martha / served there. And Lazarus was one of those / who ate there. And Mary / had a vial full of ointment made of / spikenard which was very precious. She broke / [15] the vial and poured the ointment on Jesus' head where /

---

5 *omme*, om και SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} lat (exc *f*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5**.

6 *doet*, Fuld Zach Tosc insert here Joh. xii. 19.

Joh. xii. 10 add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *lazarum*, om και = SH^{ned} Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *f* r_1 aeth.

8, 9 *vele liede van din yodschen volke*, SH^{ned} *gingen vele ave van den joden*, πολλοι των ιουδαιων Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ta^{ital} *a c d e ff*$_2$ **δ5** sy^{p} arm aeth, om υπηγον . . . και sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep Harm.

10 **Joh. xii. 2** *aldaer*, om ουν **ε386** pal^{b} boh, add *ende* SH^{ned}, και l. ουν Ven *c e* r_1 **δ5** **ε93** sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth; om *ibi* Pep Harm *a e* pal.

11 *ende lazarus* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *b c ff*$_2$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth, om δε SH^{ned} **ε050**.

12 *die daer aten*, om συν αυτω **ε376** **ε95** A^{3} *a e* Pep Harm.

Joh. xii. 3 *Ende maria, ende* l. ουν Ta^{ar} Ta^{ital}, om ουν SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}.

13 **Mt. xxvi. 7, Mc. xiv. 3** *die hadde*, εχουσα with Fuld Zach, SH^{ned} *nam*, λαβουσα (= Joh.) withTa$^{ar\ pers}$ Ta^{ital} Pep Harm. — *viole*, SH^{ned} *busse* for αλαβαστρον (= Mt. Mc.) with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Joh. αλαβαστρον l. λιτραν sy^{p}, add αλαβ. sy$^{s(c)}$.

14 *dat was gemakt van spika nardi* (= Mc. Joh.) with Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach Ven, om (= Mt.) SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm, om in Mc. **δ5**.

15 *si brac die viole* (= Mc.) with Zach Tosc, *fracto* Fuld, *opened it* Ta^{ar}, om αλαβαστρον in Mc. *c k q* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth. — *op Jhesus hoeft al daer hi sat* (= Mt.) with Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm, om SH^{ned}, add in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$, του ιησου l. αυτου in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

er hi sat · eñ bestreec sine voete dar mede · eñ nettese
met haren tranen eñ drogese met haren hare en al
dat hus wart veruult van din goeden roeke dis un
gements / Doe [a] sprac een van sinen yongren dat was *Joh.* 12, 4
iudas schariothis diene verrit / warumme en verko *Joh.* 12, 5
chte men dit ungement nit omme drie hondert pein
nighe eñ hadt tgelt geuen den armen? / Dat seide hi *Joh.* 12, 6
nit om dat datt versien van den armen? hem toe
behoerde · mar omme dat hi en dief was · eñ proper
teit hadde · eñ dat ter gemeinder borsen behoerde dat
plach hi te steelne / aldaer [b] so waren oc de somege din *Mc.* 14, 4 *Mt.* 26, 8

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *inter l.* marc'

---

he sat and anointed his feet with it, and wetted / them with her tears
and dried them with her hair and all / the house was filled with the good
fragrance of that / ointment. Then spoke one of his disciples, / [20] Judas Iscariot,
who betrayed him: why was this / ointment not sold for three hundred pence /
and the money given to the poor? He did not say / that because the provision
for the poor belonged to / him but because he was a thief and had property, /
[25] and that which belonged to the common purse he / used to steal. There were

---

16 *sine voete* with Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach Tosc ^{TGK} Pep Harm, in Joh. αυτου l. του ιησου sy$^{s(c)}$ A^{3}.

17 *ende nettese met haren tranen* from Lk. vii. 38^{b} = SH^{ned} to fit in with Lk. vii. 39-50 which follows; εβρεξε l. ηρξατο βρεχειν *a b c e ff$_2$ l q r$_1$* **δ5 ε133** sy^{sc} aeth. — *drogese* with SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach Tosc ^{TGK} Ven, om τους ποδας αυτου in Joh. (= Lk. vii. 38) **ε93** *I^{η}* **ε377 ε1443** Or sy$^{s(c)}$ boh aeth. — *ende* with SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Old Lat (exc *f*) **δ5** sy$^{(c)}$ boh. — *al*, add ολη **ε050 ε93** *I^{η}* Ferr **ε178 ε541 δ469** *r$_1$ D* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 **Joh. xii. 4** *Doe* = SH^{ned}, και Ta^{ar} Ven Pep Harm *b c ff$_2$* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, om Ta^{pers} Tosc. — *een van sinen yongren*, ∾ p. Ιουδας ο Ισκαριωτης Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ with **δ1 δ2 δ48 ε56 ε207** sah aeth sy$^{(c)}$, om αυτου Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ with **δ1 ε4 δ48 ε56** sy$^{s(c)}$.

20 *schariothis*, SH^{ned} *scariot*, for the spelling of this name see Joh. vi. 71, ch. 110. — *diene verrit* with SH^{ned} Tosc sy$^{s(c)}$ for ο μελλων αυτον παραδιδοναι.

Joh. xii. 5 *warumme . . . nit* with all texts contra Ephr *this ointment might have been sold*, cp Ta^{ar} adding Mt. xxvi. 9 Mc. xiv. 5^{b} after Mc. xiv. 4.

24 **Joh. xii. 6** *omme dat hi en dief was*, om Ta^{pers}.

26 *steelne* = SH^{ned}, *auferebat: a c e E* sah aeth, *portabat* Fuld Vg Zach Ta^{ital} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} for εβασταζεν; SH^{ned} add *want dat hem gegeven wart dat drouch hi*, cp Pep Harm *stale and bare away*, om τα βαλλομενα εβασταζεν sy$^{s(c)}$.

Mc. xiv. 4 *oc* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}. — *de somege* (= Mc.) SH^{ned} Fuld Zach; *the rest of the disciples* Ta^{ar}, *the disciples* (= Mt.) Ta^{ital}, in Mc. τινες των μαθητων: **ε014** Ferr sy^{p}, οι μαθηται: **δ5 ε050 ε93** *a ff$_2$ i r$_1$* arm.

fol. 70v

dat ommaer hadde in har herte eñ spraken iegen hen seluen aldus waroumme werdt dit goede ungement aldus gequist eñ verloren? / Mar[a] iħc die dat wale wiste *Mt. 26, 1*
Mc. 14, 6
antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus waromme si di dos onge nadech desen wiue? Si heft en goet werc gewarchtt ane mi / want altoes hebdi die arme met v eñ alse gi *Mt. 26, 1*
Mc. 14, 7
Joh. 12, 8

a) *inter l.* math'

fol. 71r

wilt [80] mogdi hen goet don · Mar mi en seldi altoes nit hebben / want dat dit wyf gegoten heft dit ungement *Mt. 26, 1*
op minen lichame dat heft si gedaen omme mi dar

---

also some who / were annoyed in their hearts and spoke to themselves / thus: Why is this good ointment / thus wasted and lost? Jesus who knew it well / [30] answered them and said thus: Why are ye thus merciless / to this woman? She has done a good work / on me, for ye have the poor always with you, and when ye /

fol. 71r

will ye can do them good. But me ye shall not have / always. This woman who has poured this ointment / on my body has done this in order to / bury me

---

27 *in har herte* with Ta[ar] Fuld Zach Tosc, om SH[ned] Ven (= Mt. xxvi. 8), om προς εαυτους in Mc. δ5 ε050 ε93 *a c ff*$_2$ *k i r*$_1$ arm. — *iegen hen seluen* = SH[ned], ∾ και λεγοντες προς εαυτους I^{η} georg [1].

28 *dit . . . ungement*, SH[ned] *deser zalven* with Ta[ar] Ta[1tal] sy[p] arm[cdd] georg[2] sah boh *k*.

29 **Mt. xxvi. 10 Mc. xiv 6** *die dat wale wiste* (= Mt.) with Ta[ar] Fuld Zach Ta[1tal], om SH[ned] Ta[pers] (= Mc.).

31 *desen wiue* with SH[ned] Ta[1tal], add *huic* in Mt. Vg[edd] [10] georg boh. — *si heft*, om γαρ (= Mc.) SH[ned] Ta[ar] Fuld Zach Ta[1tal], om in Mt. δ2[c] ε183 δ254 ε257 δ398 *a c* sy[(c)] arm boh aeth, add γαρ in Mc. δ2 ε376 ε014 ε93 ε168 ε1337 Ferr ε243 ε1416 ε87 *c* sy[s(c)] arm georg[2] sah[3] boh.

32 Ta[ar] adds here Joh. xii. 7[b], probably a later insertion, cp. om Joh. xii. 8 δ5 sy[s(c)].

Mt. xxvi. 11 Mt. xiv. 7 Joh. xii. 8 *want*, om γαρ Ta[ar pers] Ven, *and* Pep Harm Tosc, om in Mt. ε050 δ457 pal georg[1], in Joh. ε56 ε050 pal arm.

fol. 71r

1 *ende alse gi . . . goet don*, om Ven Pep Harm.

1, 2 *seldi . . . hebben*, SH [ned] *hebdi, habebitis* Fuld Zach Tosc, in Mt. *a b c f ff*$_1$ *q aur* Vg[codd edd] sy[p], in Mc. *a c f i q aur* Vg[codd] georg[2]; add *vobiscum* in Mt. *ff*$_2$ *h*, in Mc. *g*$_2$, cp Ta[ar] sy georg *I am with you*.

2 **Mt. xxvi. 12** *dit wyf* with Ven, SH[ned] rell *si*.

fol. 71r

mede te grauene · / ouer waer seggic v dat so waer dat *Mt.* 26, 13 *Mc.* 14, 9
men dese ewangelie predeken sal in alder werelt al daer
salmen gewagen dis dat dit wyf heft gedaen in ge
dinkenessen hars wercs eñ hars selues · Eñ [a] / alse die *Lk.* 7, 39
phariseuse diene hadde ghenoedt din wiue dat sach don
so sprac hi iegen hem seluen aldus · ware dese en pro
phete so soude hi wale weten wie eñ hoegedaen dit
wyf es die ne gherynt · want si ene sundersse es · / Eñ *Lk.* 7, 40
iħc die wale wiste syn ghepins hi antwerdde hem eñ
sprac aldus · Symon ic hebbe di en lettel dings te

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

therewith. Verily I say unto yo , wheresoever / [5] this gospel shall be preached in all the world, there / mention shall be made of this that this woman has done, in / memory of her work and herself. And when the / pharisee who had invited him saw the woman do that / he spoke by himself thus: If this were a prophet, / [10] he would know who and of what sort this / woman is who touches him; for she is a sinner. And / Jesus, who knew his thought, answered him and / spoke thus: Simon, I have a little thing to say to you. / And he answered:

---

4 *te grauene,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ add from Mc. *and anointed my body beforehand,* om in Mc. εις τον ενταφιασμον georg^{2A}.

5 **Mt. xxvi. 13, Mc. xiv. 9** *dese ewangelie,* SH^{ned} *dit ew.,* om *hoc* Fuld Pep Harm with *a d ff$_2$ i k* δ**1** δ**2** ε**56** δ**5** ε**050** ε**93** ε**168** Ferr (exc ε**1211**) in Mc., *this my gospel* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ with sy in Mt., sy^{p} in Mc., *my gospel* sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc.

6 *dit wyf* with sy$^{s(c)}$? boh in Mt., SH^{ned} rell *si.*

7 *hars wercs ende hars selues* for αυτης, Vg *eius,* S^{ned} *sine,* H^{ned} *in mijn ghehoechenisse* with Pep Harm; Ephr Lamy i 257 *there shall be to her a name and this memorial.*

Lk. vii. 39-50 follows here as in Fuld Zach Tosc. In Ven this passage is inserted between Joh. ix and x, in Ta^{ar} it follows Mc. vi. 31.

Lk. vii. 39 *die phariseus* = SH^{ned}, *that pharisee* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy.

8 *alse . . . din wiue dat sach don* = SH^{ned} for ιδων.

9 *sprac hi iegen hem seluen* = SH^{ned} for ειπεν εν εαυτω; *he thought in himself and said* Ta^{ar} Pep Harm Old French sy, cp l. 12 add *die wale wiste syn ghepins* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Ephr Comm *cogitatus pharisaei . . . patefecit.*

10, 11 *wie ende hoegedaen dit wyf es, welc* (H^{ned} *wel wie*) *dit wijf ware* SH^{ned} Pep Harm, om *qualis; who she is and what is her history* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy; *dit wyf* with Ephr Ta^{pers}.

11 **Lk. vii. 40** *Ende,* SH^{ned} *doe,* om Ta$^{ar\ pers\ germ}$, om και αποκριθεις sy^{sc}.

13 *en lettel dings,* SH^{ned} *een lettel* for *aliquid,* τι.

seggene · Eñ deghene antwerdde · mester seghe / Eñ iħc *Lk. 7, 4*
sprac voert eñ seide aldus · Een persemir hadde tuee
schulderen deen was hem schuldech vif hondert peinnige
eñ dander viftegh · / Eñ want si nin hadden daer si *Lk. 7. 4*
met hare schout verghelden mochten so lit hise beidē
varen welc van desen tueen sal denghenen lieue heb
ben? / Eñ symon antwerdde eñ seide · Ic wane datten de *Lk. 7, 4*
ghene sal lieuer hebben din hi meest heft laten varen
Eñ iħc antwerdde weder aldus · Du hefstu wale ghor

Master, say [it]. And Jesus / [15] spoke again and said thus: A usurer had two / debtors; one owed him five hundred pence / and the other fifty. And because they had not where- / with they might repay their debt, he let them both / go. Which of those two shall love him [more]? / [20] And Simon answered and said, I believe that the / one whom he forgave most will love him more. / And Jesus answered again thus: Thou hast judged / rightly. Then he turned

---

14 **Lk. vii. 41** add *Ende Jhesus . . . aldus,* SH^{ned} *doe antworde Jhesus ende sprac te hem, e Iesu disse* Ven, *ed egli disse* Tosc, *and than seide Jesus* Pep Harm, *Jesus said unto him* Ta^{ar} sy, *Jesus said* Ta^{pers}, *dixit ergo Iesus : b c f* (*autem*), *ad ille dixit: d* δ**5**, *cui Iesus dixit:* r$_1$, *et Iesus ait: e, et ait: ff$_2$,* ο δε Ιησους εφη ε**1016**f, ο δε Ιησ. ειπεν ε**129** ε**1279** A^3, λεγει αυτω ε**207**, *and he said* arm boh.

15 *persemir,* S^{ned} *woukerare,* H^{ned} *woekeneer* for *faeneratori* Fuld Zach lat, Tosc *usuraio,* ܡܫܠܚ ܡܫܠܚ Ephr sy^{s} (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. II 132), *a man* Ta^{pers} Ven.

17 *viftegh,* no trace of add δηναρια Ta^{ar} Ephr Lamy Pep Harm sy *a c d* r$_1$ δ**5** δ**505**; ~ *quinquaginta . . . quingentos* sy^{s} Aug $^2/_3$.

18 **Lk. vii. 42** add *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy pal *c e E-P.*
add *hare schout* contra SH^{ned} pler, *lo debito* Tosc^{R}, *omne debitum: f.*

19 *welc,* om ουν = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ Ephr *e* Aug sy^{sc}. — *van desen tueen* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar}, cp Lk. x. 36 *e* boh^{N} *ex his duobus,* om αυτων Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ephr with lat exc *e f* δ**5** ε**133** ε**207** al. — No trace of *dost thou set in thy mind* Ephr, *creditu* Ven, cp Lk. x. 36. — *sal denghenen lieue hebben, diliget* Fuld Tosc *a* Vg^{codd}, *amabit:* r$_1$, αγαπησει Gk, ܢܚܒܝܢ sy, SH^{ned} *mindene, diligit* Zach Ven *d f ff$_2$ l q aur* Vg^{codd} *amat: e; amavit: c, dilexit: b* Aug with Ta^{germ}; *ought to love him* Ta^{ar}, *a chi ha fatto più bene* Ta^{pers}.

20 **Lk. vii. 43** *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc Pep Harm Ephr Ta^{pers} sy^{sc} arm with ε**014** ε**133** *I^{n}* ε**16**.

21 add *datten deghene sal lieuer hebben* with Ta^{ital}, Ta^{pers} *loved him more* here instead of in vs 42. — *meest* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}, ܝܬܝܪ Ephr sy^{s} for πλειον.

22 *Ende Jhesus antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, add *Jhesus* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *ff$_2$* sy ε**014** ε**93** ε**257** ε**72** ε**121** ε**350** ε**1226**, ܐܡܪ ܝܫܘܥ Ephr. — *wale* with sy^{sc}, *rechte* SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 71r

deelt / Doe kirde hi hem tin wiue wert eñ sprac aldus Lk. 7, 44
Symon siestu dat wyf? Ic quam in dyn hus eñ du
en duogs mi mine voete nit met watre · mar dese
nettese met haren tranen eñ drogese met haren hare / Lk. 7, 45
Du en ghafs mi nit en cussen vor minen mont · mar
dese sider dat si hir binnen quam so ne fineerde si
noit van minen voeten te cussene · / Du en bestreks Lk. 7, 46
nit myn hoeft met olien · mar dese heft ghesalft
mine voete met ungement · / Dar omme seggic di Lk. 7, 47
dat hare vele sunden syn vergheuen want si sere

fol. 71v

mint · Mar din men min uergheft die mint alre

---

towards the woman and spoke thus: / Simon, seest thou that woman? I came into thy house and / [25] thou didst not wash my feet with water. But she / wetted them with her tears and dried them with her hair. / Thou didst not give me a kiss on my mouth, but / she, since she entered here, never ceased / to kiss my feet. Thou didst not anoint / [30] my head with oil, but she has anointed / my feet with ointment. Therefore I say to thee / that her many sins are forgiven, for she /

fol. 71v

loves much. But he to whom less is forgiven loves / least. Then Jesus spoke

---

24 **Lk. vii. 44** *Symon* with Fuld Ven Ta^{germ} Pep Harm *c* r_2, cp Lk. xxii. 31, SH^{ned} rell *tote Simone.*

25 *ende du en duogs mi mine voete nit met watre, thou gavest me not water to wash my feet* Ta^{ar} sah, SH^{ned} rell *gaves minen voeten niet waters* (H^{ned} *gheen water*).

26 *nettese* wit Ta^{germ} sy^{s}, SH^{ned} rell *mine voete.*

27 **Lk. vii. 45** add *vor minen mont* contra SH^{ned}, with sah boh, Pep Harm *þou ne kissedest nou3th my mouþ*, cp Lk. xv. 20 ch. 135, Mt. xxvi. 49 ch. 224; Ephr *osculum salutationis*, Ven *pace.*

28 *si*^{1} = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr *a e* ff_2 r_2 *aur* Vg sy with ε**56*** ε**337** Ferr (exc ε**1211**) ε**1043** ε**1279** ε**1353** al.

30 **Lk. vii. 46** *mar dese*, SH^{ned} add *sider dat si hier in quam* (vs. 45) contra rell.

31 *voete* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *hoeft*, om τους ποδας μου *a b c d e* ff_2* *l q* ε**014** δ**5** ε**16** arm, but *pedes meos* l. *caput meum: a e* ff_2 *l.*

32 *dat hare vele sunden syn vergheuen*, SH^{ned} *hare sijn vele sonden vergeven, ei* l. αυτης Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Ta^{germ} Pep Harm lat (exc *q*), *her many sins are forgiven her* Ta^{ar} Ephr sy pal sah boh. — *want si sere mint*, SH^{ned} *want si vele ghemint heift*, om Ta^{pers} *d e* δ**5**.

fol. 71v

1 *min . . . alre minst*, S^{ned} *lettel . . . lettel*, H^{ned} *wenich . . . wenich*, Fuld Zach lat^{pler}

minst · / Doe sprac iℏc totin wiue din sunden syn di *Lk. 7, 48*
vergheuen / Doe begonsten deghene die daer saten ter ta *Lk. 7, 49*
flen iegen hen seluen te seggene wie es dese die hem
oc onderwint de sunden te vergheuene? · / Eñ iℏc sprac *Lk. 7, 50*
noch totin wiue · Dyn gheloefue heft die geholpen ·
A. 148 C. 187 ghanc in paise MATH' MARC' LUCAS · || / Des anders dags *Lk. 19, 28*
F. 117 dar na so ghinc iℏc te ihrl'm wert / eñ alse hi naekde *Mt. 21, 1*
Mc. 11, 1
der stat eñ hi was[a] comen te bethphage ten berghe vā *Lk. 19, 29*

a) *inter l.* math'

---

to the woman: Thy sins are / forgiven thee. Then those who sat there at the
table / began to say to themselves: Who is this [man] who / [5] presumes to
forgive sins? And Jsesus spoke / again to the woman: Thy faith has helped
thee. / Go in peace. || The next day / after that Jesus went toward
Jerusalem, and when he ap- / proached the city and came to Bethphage

---

minus . . . minus, pusillum . . . modicum: e Cy, *modicum . . . modice: q, modicum* bis Aug, *parum* bis r_1. — No trace of add *cui plus dimittitur plus diligit* Cy Ir Ambr $^2/_6$ Sed Scot arm, add ωδε ηγαπησε πολυ πολυ και αγαπησει **ε226**, Ta^{pers} *perchè molto diede, molto merito. E quegli che ha fatto poco, poca cosa meritera, e poco a lui sarà cancellato*; Ven om vs 47^b, 48, **δ5** *d* om vs 47^b; Pep Harm *þerfore ich loue hire mychel; for whi to wham þat most is forȝiuen, most is loued.*

2 **Lk. vii. 48** *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} with *a b f ff$_2$ l q aur gat DG.* — *totin wiue* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm r_1, *to that woman* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^c (add *to her*)^p *e*, add *mulier: b c.* — add *di* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} *f ff$_2$ l gat E* sy sah boh arm **ε1279**, σοι l. σου Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} lat ^{rell} **ε93 ε1054 δ362 ε1279 ε551 ε1341 ε33 ε243 ε1443**.

4 **Lk. vii. 49** *iegen*, SH^{ned} *in*, προς l.εν **ε014**.

5 **Lk. vii. 50** add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b c* sy^p.

6 No trace of add *mulier* Pep Harm *d* **δ5**.

7 *ghanc in paise* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ lat (exc g_1 *l* r_1) sy sah boh **δ5**.

Lk. xix. 28 In Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} Lk. xix. 28 (not Mt. xx. 17) follows Lk. vii. 50, but Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} continue with Joh. xii. 20, which in Ta^{ned} comes in ch. 188. In Ta^{ar} Lk. xix. 28 also opens the chapter on the entry into Jerusalem.

Des anders dags darna = SH^{ned} for και ειπων ταυτα, perhaps from Lk. viii. 1 εν τω καθεξης, *in sequenti: c e*, cp Lk. vii. 11 εν τω εξης, *sequenti die: c e f, alia die: d*, L^{ned} *in din dagen*, SH^{ned} *in dier tijt.*

8 *ghinc* = SH^{ned}, om εμπροσθεν Old Lat **δ5**, *ibat: a d*, om αναβαινων *q s*, ∾ p Ιερ. *a*, Ta^{ar} adds *leisurely.*

Mt. xxi. 1, Mc. xi. 1 *hi naekde* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, in Mt. sing. (from Lk.) *b e ff$_2$ gat* sy$^{(s)}$ **ε94 ε286 ε337 ε1054 ε3017 ε351** al, in Mc. Old Lat (exc *a* r_1 *aur*) sy^p **δ5 ε1054 ε368**.

9 *der stat* = SH^{ned}, cp Ta^{pers} *alla Città Santa.* — *hi was comen* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Tosc

oliueten · So sẹndde hi tuee sire yongren vore / eñ seide *Mt.* 21, 2
hen aldus ghaet in din kasteel die iegen v steet eñ *Mc.* 11, 2 *Lk.* 19, 30
altehant seldi uinden ene eselinne ghebonden eñ hare
yonc daer bi gebonden[a] daer noit mensche op en sat
ontbindt se eñ brengt se te mi / eñ es imen dat daer *Mt.* 21, 3 *Mc.* 11, 3
iegen it seggen welt so antwerdt aldus onse here hef *Lk.* 19, 31
ter te doene eñ altehant so sal mense v laten nemen / *Mt.* 21, 6

a) *inter l.* marc' lucas

---

to the mount of / [10] olives, he sent two of his disciples ahead and said / to them thus: go into the town that is opposite you and / presently ye shall find an ass tied and her / colt tied with her, on which no man ever sat. / Untie them and bring them to me, and if there be any one / [15] who wants to say anything against it, ye shall answer thus: Our lord / has need of them, and at

---

Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, sing. *e ff$_2$ q gat* sy$^{(s)}$ **δ2*** **ε76** **ε94** **ε168** **ε1054** **ε351** **ε207** al. — *te bethphage* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ contra Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ add *and at Bethany* from Mc. Lk., om εις Βηθφαγη in Mc. lat (exc *f l q*) **δ5** Or.

van oliueten = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, Ta^{ar} add το καλουμενον from Lk., om in Lk. *e* (*d:* ∽ *oliueti qui vocatur* with **δ5**) sy^{s} **δ505** **ε129** al. — *sendde hi* (Mc., Lk.) Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *Jhesus* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Ta^{ar}. — *tuee sire yongren* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, δυο των μαθητων αυτου in Mt. *h r$_{1,\ 2}$* sy$^{(s)}$ **δ48** **ε050** **ε168** Ferr **ε207** al, add αυτου Old Lat (exc *a r$_1$ aur*); add αυτου in Lk. Old Lat (exc *e l q r$_1$ s*) ***I K***.

Mt. xxi. 2, Mc. xi. 2, Lk. xix. 30 *din kasteel*, SH^{ned} *dat c.*, add *this* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. sy$^{(s)}$ arm georg$^{1,\ 2}$ sah boh, in Mc. *k* sy$^{(c)}$ georg$^{1,\ 2}$, in Lk. sy pal.

altehant (Mt., Mc.) = SH^{ned} Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ven,om in Mt. *a b c ff$_1$ h n* boh **ε337** **ε329** **ε247**, ιδου l. και ευθυς sy$^{(s)c}$, om in Mc. *k* georg^{2}, in Lk. add ιδου sy^{sc}. — *hare* = SH^{ned} Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, add in Mt. sy$^{(s)c}$ *X^{c}*.

gebonden (Lk.) with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}.

se . . . se (plur) = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, in Mt. sy$^{(s)c}$ sah boh, contra Ephr rell.

Mt. xxi. 3, Mc. xi. 2, Lk. xix. 30 *dat daer iegen it seggen welt*, SH^{ned} *die dar tjegen spreict* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, Ephr Ta^{ar} add from Lk. *why loose ye that colt* (Ta^{ar} *them*), but om *quare soluitis: c d e ff$_2$ l s* **δ5**. — *aldus* (Lk.) with Ta^{ar}, but om ουτως in Lk. *a c ff$_2$ l* sy^{c} sah Or; *so segt* (Mt., Mc.) SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$. — *onse here* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, *their lord* Ephr, in Mt. sy$^{c(s)}$ in Mc. *its lord* sy$^{s(c)}$, in Lk. sy^{sc} (see Burkitt Ev. da Meph. II 121 ff.), Pep Harm is ambiguous *þat hij schulden seggen þat her lorde . . .*, SH^{ned} *die here* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$.

so sal mense v laten nemen, SH^{ned} *so sal hise u laten* (Mt.) for *dimittet eos, vobis* l. *eos R*, Ta^{pers} *con voi*. Ta^{ar} *send them hither*, add ωδε (Mc.) in Mt. **ε17** sy^{p}.

fol. 71v

Doe ghingen die yongren eñ daden also alse hen ghe
heeten was / eñ ontbonden die esele · eñ deghene dis si *Lk. 19, 33*
waren vragden hen waromme si dat daden eñ / si ant *Mc. 11, 5*
werdden aldus onse here hefter te doene / eñ doe suegē *Lk. 19, 34*
dandre eñ lieten se hen enwege leiden / Doe brachten die *Mc. 11, 6b*
Mc. 11, 7
yongren din yongen[a] esel te iℓℏm eñ leiden sine cleeder *Mt. 21, 7*
Lk. 19, 35
dar op eñ dadenne sitten daer op · / Dit was al gedaen *Mt. 21, 4*

a) *inter l.* mac' lucas

---

once they will let you take them. / Then the disciples went and did as they had
been / ordered and untied the asses and those whose they / were asked them
why they did that, and they answered / [20] thus: Our lord has need of them,
and then he others / were silent and let them lead them away. Then the /
disciples brought that young ass to Jesus and laid his garments / upon it and

---

17, 18 **Mt. xxi. 6** *also alse hen gheheeten was*, SH^{ned} *alse hem geboot Jhesus*, om Ιησους Ven. — Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} have the same order: Mt. xxi. 6, Lk. xix. 33, 34 Mc. xi. 6, Mt. xxi. 7, 4, 5, Joh. xii. 16; Ta^{ar} follows Mt., inserting Joh. xii. 16 after Mt. xxi. 5 and Lk. xix. 32^{b} in Mt. xxi. 6; Ta^{pers} om Mt. xi. 6, combines Mc. xi. 4 and Lk. xix. 33, goes on with Mc. xi. 5, 6, Mt. xxi. 7, 4, 5 while Joh. xii. 16 comes in the next chapter.

18 **Lk. xix. 33, Mc. xi. 6a** *die esele* plur, Ta^{ar} *they loosed them*, in Lc. *asinam cum pullo: a*; SH^{ned} *die esellinne*, om Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{pers}, om in Lc. *c d e ff*$_2$ *i l r*$_1$; *e* sy^{s} om the rest of vs 33, *d* δ5 om the whole verse with part of vs 32, sy^{c} reads vs 33 *and when they asked them*, vs 34 *they returned them the answer;* in Mc. *k* om most of xi. 4 and xi. 5.

18, 19 *deghene dis si waren* (Lk.) for οι κυριοι αυτου with Fuld Zach Tosc (*i signori del poltruccio*) Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, SH^{ned} *die dar bi waren* (Mc.) with Ta^{pers}, *they* sy^{c}.

19 *vragden hen waromme si dat daden* = SH^{ned} for *dixerunt ad illos quid soluitis pullum*, cp Mc. and sy^{c} in Lk.; Ta^{pers} uses Mc.

20 **Lk. xix. 34** *onse here* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *its lord* sy^{sc} cp supra, *die here* SH^{ned} rell.

20, 21 **Mc. xi. 6b** add *ende doe suegen dandre* = SH^{ned} contra rell, cp Ta^{pers} add *they will be silent* in Mt. xxi. 3.

22 **Mc. xi. 7, Mt. xxi. 7, Lk. xix. 35** add *die yongren* = SH^{ned} Tosc. — *din yongen esel* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *the ass and the colt* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ (*its colt*), *the asses* Pep Harm, in Lk. τον πωλον l. αυτον *d e* sy^{sc} **δ5**. — *te Jhesum* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{pers}, om Ta^{ar} Ven, om in Lk. *d e* **δ5**. — *sine cleeder* with Ven, SH^{ned} *hare kleder* for *vestimenta sua*, αυτου l. αυτων in Mc. **δ5 ε1341**, om αυτων *b ff*$_2$ *i k q* arm georg^{2} **ε014 ε168 ε183 ε1131 δ254 δ457**, in Mt. *b d e ff*$_{1,\ 2}$ georg$^{1,\ 2}$ **δ1 δ2* δ5 ε014 ε96**, in Lk. *s* **ε376**.

23 *dar op* (Mt., Mc.) = SH^{ned} Tosc, in Lk. επ αυτον *c d e q* sy^{sc} arm **δ5**, cp. supra τον πωλ. l. αυτον, in Mt. επ᾽αυτον Old Lat (exc *c g*$_1$ *l aur*) **δ5**, επ αυτω **δ48 ε050** Ferr, *supra pullum* Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ Pep Harm with sy^{p} in Mt.; *sovra l'asena*

omme te veruulne de profecie[a] die wilen dat hadde vor
gesegt die sprekt aldus · / Segt der dochter van syon *Mt.* 21, 5 *Joh.* 12, 15
dyn koninc comt te di oedmudeghlec sittende op ere
eselinnen yonc Dit[b] / en verstonden doe sine yongren *Joh.* 12, 16
nit mar namals alse ihc was op verresen van der
doet Doe gedachte hen dat dit ghescreuen was van
hem · / Eñ[c] aldaer ihc voer · so[d] quamen vele van din yo *Lk.* 19, 36 *Mt.* 21, 8
edschen volke eñ spreidden hare cleeder in den weghe · *Mc.* 11, 7
Eñ dandre[e] hiwen riser van den bomen eñ worpense

a) *inter l.* Zacharie — *b*) *inter l.* ioh's — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *in mg.* math' mr̄ lucs̄ ih' — *e*) *inter l.* math'

---

made him sit thereon. This was all done / in order to fulfil the prophecy which formerly had predicted it / [25] [and] which speaks thus: Tell the daughter of Zion / thy king comes unto thee meekly sitting upon an / ass's colt. His disciples did not understand this at that time, / but afterwards, when Jesus had arisen from / death, they remembered that this had been written of / [30] him. And where Jesus rode many of the Jewish / people came and spread their garments in the way. /And the others cut branches from the trees and threw them /

Ven Ta^{pers}. — *dadenne sitten* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ttal\ germ}$ Pep Harm, in Mt. *sedere fecerunt:* g_1 *l aur* Vg with επεκαθισαν **δ2 ε56 ε1016 ε449 ε1226 ε377 ε371**, *Jesus mounted it* Ta^{ar}, add *Jesus* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *c* ff_2 sy$^{(s)}$, in Mc. *c* sy^{p}.

Mt. xxi. 4 *al* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} g_2 *q gat E R W* Vg$^{edd\ st}$ sy^{h} ***K***.

24 *profecie* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *scrift*, add *Zacharia* Ven Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *a c h Dim* Hil Chrys **ε72**^{mg}, in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$.

Mt. xxi. 5, Joh. xii. 15 *Segt der dochter van syon* = SH^{ned} pler, Ephr *rejoice, o*
25 *daughter of Sion*, om *e* **ε133**. — om ιδου contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 *oedmudeghlec* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *saechtmoedelijc*, om Ta^{pers} *a* in Mt., but both add in Joh., where the others leave it out; sy$^{c(s)}$ add *righteous* in Mt. — *sittende* om και = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *a b d e* $ff_{1,2}$ *h gat W* Vg^{edd} $^{cs\mathfrak{c}}$ Cy sah boh **δ5**.

26, 27 *op ere eselinnen yonc* (Joh.) = SH^{ned}, in Mt. *pullum asinae:* ff_1, om υποζυγιου Ven Ta^{ar} contra Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om in Mt. sy$^{(s)}$ georg boh.

28, 29 **Joh. xii. 16** *alse Jhesus was op verresen van der doet,* SH^{ned} *doe Jhesus up verstaen was v. d. d* for *glorificatus est iesus.*

29 *Doe* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om τοτε Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b c e* ff_2 *l* sy$^{(c)}$ **ε014**.

30 *hem*, om και ταυτα εποιησαν αυτω = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}.

Lk. xix. 36, Mt. xxi. 8, Mc. xi. 7 *aldaer Jhesus voer* (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, add *Jhesus* contra rell.

30, 31 *so quamen vele van din . . . volke* = SH^{ned}, *molta gente* Ven, *most of the multitudes* Ta^{ar} with Mt., Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ *multi* with Mc.; add *yoedschen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

31 *in den weghe* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} add *before him*, Ta^{pers} *davanti ai piedi dell' asina.*

32 *riser*, SH^{ned} *telge*, add *of olyue* Pep Harm Ta^{pers}.

fol. 72r

A. 149 in den weghe · / Eñ [a] alse ihc na[e]kde den hangenden van *Lk.* 19,
den berghe van oliueten so begonste aldat volc dat dar
versament was te louene gode met hoger stemmen / *Mt.* 21,
Mc. 11,
Eñ descharen die vore ghingen eñ die achter quamen *Lk.* 19,
ripen eñ songen · osanna dauids sone [b] gebenedyt si die
coninc die comt in den gods name pais in den heme
le eñ glorie in den hogen trone / eñ ghebenedyt [c] si dat ri *Mc.* 11.

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *inter l.* marc'

---

fol. 72r

in the way. And when Jesus approached the descent of / the mount of olives,
all that multitude that was / gathered there began to praise God with a loud
voice. / And the crowds that went before and that came after / [5] cried and sang:
Hosanna, David's son, blessed be the / king who comes in the name of God.
Peace in heaven / and glory in the highest. And blessed be the kingdom /

---

1 **Lk. xix. 37** *Ende* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ ar pers] lat (exc *a d e*) sy[c], om δε sy[s] pal[bc] **ε95**. — SH[ned] add *te hant*, ηδη; om Ta[ar pers] Ven Pep Harm *a d e E R* sy sah **δ5 ε72 ε1443** al. — *Jhesus* with Pep Harm, *they* sy[sc] pal[bc] *d M* **δ5**, SH[ned] rell *hi*.

2, 3 *aldat volc dat daer versament was* = SH[ned] for απαν το πληθος, om των μαθητων Pep Harm Ta[pers] *a c ff*$_2$ *h i l s* sy[c]; S[ned] add *al dalende* H[ned] *al neder te volghen, descendentium* l. *discentium* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ] *aur* Vg[pler].

3 *te louene* = SH[ned] om χαιροντες Pep Harm *D*. — *met hoger stemmen* = SH[ned] pler, om Ta[pers] Pep Harm *d l D* **δ5**, but Ta[pers] add in Mt. xxi 9. — om περι . . . δυναμεων = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ] *c ff*$_2$ *i l s*, om δυναμεων sy[sc].

4 **Mt. xxi. 9, Mc. xi. 9** *de scharen . . . achter quamen* = SH[ned] (*naer volgeden* for *achter qu.*) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ], om Ta[ar] Ven (Lk.), Ta[pers] ∾ *che seguivano e precedevano*, sy[c] *that were going before him and with him*; om αυτον Fuld Zach Ta[germ pers] lat (exc *d ff*$_1$) ***K***.

5 add *ende songen* = SH[ned] for *dicentes*, cp Pep Harm *and hij bigonnen forto crien and forto syngen*. — *osanna dauids sone*, Ta[ar] *praise in the highest, praise to the Son of David*, Ta[pers] *gloria al figlio di D.*, Ephr arm *benedictio fil. D.*; in Mt. *glorificatus est fil. D.* georg[1], εν υψιστοις l. τω υιω Δ. **ε1443**; in Mc. *gloria* l. *osanna* georg[1], add τω υψιστω **ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168** Ferr **ε1279** *k*, add *in excelso: a* georg[1 2A], add *in excelsis: c i* georg[2B], om *osanna: b d ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ **δ5 ε104**, add ωσαννα εν υψιστοις p. κυριου **ε1131 ε203**.

6 **Lk. xix. 38** *die coninc* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ pers], om Ta[ar], om in Lk. **ε014 ε376 ε1178 ε1043 ε77 ε1493** *D E R*, om *rex* but add *benedictus rex* p *domini* Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) **δ5**, add *Israhel: r*$_1$, cp Ta[pers] add *rex Israel* from Joh. xii. 13 with sy[phil], *benedictus rex*, om *qui venit . . . domini: e l**. — *gods name* = SH[ned] Ta[pers].

6, 7 *pais in den hemele ende glorie in den hogen trone* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ven (Tosc) Ta[germ], Ta[ar] adds *peace in heaven* after Mc. xi. 10a, *terra* l. *caelo* (Lk. ii. 14) Tosc **ε1390**, add *et in terra: D*, cp Ephr[27] *pax in caelis et gloria in terra*, but

fol. 72r

ke dat ons toe comt dauids onss vader osanna in
den hogen trone gebenedyt · / eñ [a] vele van din volke *Joh. 12, 12*
dat comen was ter feesten alsi horden seggen dat iħc
quam te ihrl'm / so namen si riser van palmen in hare *Joh. 12, 13*
hande eñ ghingen iegen hem ut eñ ripen oc osanna
gebñdyt si die comt in den name gods coninc van
isrl' / Alse dat [b] hoerden de somege van din phariseu *Lk. 19, 39*
sen die daer waren so spraken si te iħm eñ seidē
meester schilt dine yongren die dat [c] volc aldus

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *inter l.* glosa

---

that is coming to us of David our father. Hosanna in / the highest. Blessed!
And many of that multitude / [10] that was come to the feast, hearing it said that
Jesus / was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palms in their / hands and
went out to meet him and cried also Hosanna / blessed be he who comes in the
name of God, King of / Israel. When some of the pharisees who were there /
[15] heard that, they spoke to Jesus and said: / Master, rebuke thy disciples,

---

Aphr quotes thus from Lk. ii. 14, om *in exc.*: *a s*; in Mc. ειρηνη εν ουρανω και δοξα εν υψ. l. ωσαννα εν υψ. **ε050** I^{η} arm georg, ειρηνη l. ωσαννα **ε014 ε133 ε168** $sy^{s(c)}$.

7, 8 **Mc. xi. 10** *ende ghebenedyt . . . vader*, om Ven.

8, 9 *osanna in den hogen trone gebenedyt*, add *gebenedyt* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp $Ephr^{27}$ *benedictio in excelsis*.

9 **Joh. xii. 12** In Ta^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} Joh. xii. 12 follows Mc. xi. 10, cp $sy^{c(s)}$ **ε17** add in Mt. *and many went forth to meet him and they were rejoicing and glorifying God for all that they saw.* — *Ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *e*, *autem* Fuld Zach *f* ff_2 Vg; Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} retain *in crastinum*.

11 **Joh. xii. 13** *riser* = SH^{ned} for βαια, *ramos* but *flores: a b e* ff_2* *aur J* (*ramos flores*), cp capit *c aur D E-P G Q*, *medullas:* r_1, Ta^{ar} *heart* or *pith* cp Bezan Bulletin III 14-17, IV 16-19 and Plooy, Die heutige Lage des Diat. problems, Or. Chr. 3 I p. 221.

ghingen iegen hem ut, SH^{ned} *gingen uut, exierunt* Old Lat, *processerunt* Vg. —

12 *ende ripen oc* = SH^{ned}, add λεγοντες Ta^{ar} Tosc with **δ2 ε4 δ5 ε93 ε337** I^{η} Ferr (exc **ε1033 ε1211 δ505**) **ε1005 ε1443** al *a* ff_2 $sy^{(c)}$ boh arm.

13 *name gods* = SH^{ned}, κυριου rell, cp. l. 6; om *e*. — *coninc*, om και = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc $Ta^{germ\ ar}$ lat $sy^{(c)}$ sah with ***K*** **δ5 ε050 ε93** I^{η} al.

15 **Lk. xix. 39** *die daer waren*, SH^{ned} rell *uter scharen*, om *l*. — *te Jhesum*, SH^{ned} rell *te hem*.

16 *meester* = SH^{ned}, *our master* Ta^{ar} sy^{c}, ܡܪܢ ܥܒܕܐ ܟܠܗܝܢ sy^{s}. — *dine yongren* = SH^{ned}, $Ephr^{A}$ *homines*, ^{B} *pueri*, *illos: a c* ff_2 *i l* (r_2 add) sy^{c}.

don roepen / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder aldus · Ic *Lk. 19, 40*
seggv ouer waer suigen dese · dat de steene roepen
A. 150
C. 188 *F. 138* selen · || / Doe spraken die phariseuse onderlinge eñ sei *Joh. 12, 1*
den · al dat wi don en didt nit want al de werelt vo
F. 140 lgt hem · IOHANNES · / Aldaer so waren oc vremde *Joh. 12, 2*
liede comen ter feesten die nin behoerden tin yodschē
volke · / dese quamen te pheliꝑpū die was van betsa *Joh. 12, 2*
ida galilee eñ spraken aldus here wi souden gherne
iħm sien / Doe quam philiꝑpus tote andrise eñ seidt *Joh 12, 22*

---

who make the people / cry thus. And Jesus answered them back thus: I / say to you verily, if these be silent, the stones / will cry out. || Then the pharisees spoke among themselves and said / [20] All that we do signifies nothing, for all the world / follows him. There were also foreign / people come to the feast who did not belong to the Jewish / nation. These came to Philip who was of Bethsa- / ida [of] Galilee and spoke thus: Lord, we would fain / [25] see Jesus. Then Philip came to Andrew and told him / that. And after that Andrew and

---

16, 17 add *die dat volc aldus don roepen* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp add ܗܠܝܢ ܕܥܒܕ sy^{sc}, *that they hold their peace* Ephr boh$^{F\ C}$, cp Further Studies p. 64.

17 **Lk. xix. 40** *Ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om και Ta^{ar} sy arm sah. — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm. — *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} *antworde ende sprac*, om αποκριθεις Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ Ephr lat (exc *d e f*) sy^{cp}.

18 *ouer waer* = SH^{ned}, add αμην Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} **ε17 ε87**. — *de steene* = SH^{ned} pler, Pep Harm *þe wers*, Old French *pires* for *pierres* (!).
Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{ar} continue with Lk. xix 41-44, after which follows in the latin tradition the cleansing of the temple. In Ta^{ned} we find this earlier in ch. 158, 159.

19 **Joh. xii. 19** SH^{ned} adds Joh. xii. 17, 18, which in Ta^{ar} are read between Mt. xxi. 11 and 14, which follow after Lk. xix. 44; after Mt. xxi. 16 comes Joh. xii. 19.

20 *al dat wi don en didt nit*, SH^{ned} *sich wi en doen en genen orbaer* for θεωρειτε οτι ουκ ωφελειτε ουδεν, L om θεωρειτε contra rell; add *al . . . don*, cp Ta^{pers} *la vostra parola*; *proficimus* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ *c f* Vg sah. — *want* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *for behold*, ιδε rell. — *al de werelt* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ lat sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm boh with **δ6 δ48 ε56 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε050** Ferr **ε129 ε1279** al; Ven *tutto 'l povolo, unus populus: ff$_2$**.

20-23 **Joh. xii. 20** *vremde liede . . . di nin behoerden tin yodschen volke* for Ελληνες, *graeci: a b c e ff$_2$ l r$_1$* δ capit Fuld, *ex populis* sy^{p}, *della folla* Ta^{pers}; SH^{ned} *heidine*, *gentiles* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{ar} Vg sy^{s}. — *ter feesten* = SH^{ned} pler, add εις Ιεροσολυμα Tosc Ta^{pers} Ferr (exc **ε1033 ε1211 δ505**) **ε350 ε192**, cp capit Fuld.

23, 24 **Joh. xii. 21** *die was van betsaïda galilee* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven **ε168**.

24 *spraken* = SH^{ned}, om ηρωτων sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 72r

hem voert eñ dar na so quamen andreas eñ phi
liꝑpus tote iℏm eñ seident hem / Eñ iℏc antwerdde *Joh. 12, 23*
hen eñ sprac aldus Nu comt die vre dat des men
schen sone sal werden glorificert · / ouer[a] waer seggic *Joh. 12, 24*
30 v[b] hen si dat dat taruen coren dat valt in der erdē
daer in versterue het blyft allene eñ sonder vrocht
mar alst versterft in der erden brenget grote vrocht

a) *inter l.* aī aī — *b*) *in mg.* Nisi g^{ra}nū frumēti.

fol. 72v

Die sine zile mint hi salse verliesen in die sine zile haett
in dese werelt hi salse behouden in den eeuleken leuene · / Die *Joh. 12, 25* *Joh. 12, 26*
mi dienen welt hi volge mi · eñ daer ic syn sal daer sal

Philip came / to Jesus and told it to him. And Jesus answered / them and spoke thus: Now comes the hour that the / Son of man shall be glorified.
30 Verily, I say / [30] unto you: Unless the grain of wheat that falls into the earth / die therein, it remains alone and without fruit. / But when it dies in the earth, it brings [forth] much fruit. /

fol. 72v

He who loves his soul shall lose it and he who hates his soul / in this world shall keep it in eternal life. He who / wishes to serve me follow me. And where

---

26 **Joh. xii. 22** *dar na, deinde: e, þan* Pep Harm, om παλιν = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat sy$^{(c)}$ with **δ1 ε56 ε050 δ4** N^{31}, SH^{ned} *mar* for *ende dar na, autem: b c ff$_2$ l r$_1$ C T* sah. — *so quamen ende* with *a e r$_1$* sy$^{s(c)}$ boh **δ1 δ2 ε56 δ4**, SH^{ned} rell om. — *andreas ende phil.*, Pep Harm *hij . . . to gedre*, sy$^{s(c)}$ *the two of them.*

29 **Joh. xii. 23** *glorificert* with Fuld *d e* Aug Vg^{codd}; *geclarificert* SH^{ned} with Zach Ta^{ital} *b c f ff$_2$ aur* Hil Vg$^{codd\ edd}$, *honorificetur: a l r$_1$.*

31 **Joh. xii. 24** add *ende sonder vrocht* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Aug $^1/_2$ *fructum non reddet* l. *solum manet.*

32 add *in der erden* with Ven, cp Pep Harm *ȝif it be rype and moyst in þe erþe*, contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 72v

1 **Joh. xii. 25** *haett* = SH^{ned}, Ven *perderà*, Aug *perdiderit*, cp Mt. x. 39 par.

2 *in dese werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers}, Pep Harm ∽ *who so louep his lyf in þis werlde . . . and who so hateþ it for me*, add ενεκεν εμου (Mt. x. 39, xvi. 25 par) Ven Pep Harm Aug $^1/_3$. — *in den eeuleken leuene* = SH^{ned} pler, om Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, cp and contr add *in vitam eternam* in Mt. x. 39 *g$_2$ h* Aug Mart. b. Sim. Bar Sabba'e (Patr. Syr. II 771^7).

oc syn deghene die mi dint · Eñ so wie so mi dint den
ghenen sal eren myn vader die in den hemele es · / Nu *Joh. 12,*
A. 151 es mine zile geturbert · eñ wat salic seggen? vader nu
woud mjns van dere vren vorwert · want dar om
me hebbic verbeidt derre vren · / vader verclere dinen na *Joh. 12,*
me · Doe quam ene stemme van den hemele die sprac
aldus · Ic hebbene vor vercleert eñ ic salne noch verclerē / *Joh. 12,*
Eñ alse dat volc dat daer stont omtrent die stemme
hoerde so seiden desomege dat en donreslach hadde ge
west eñ dandre seiden aldus het was en ingel die

I shall be, there / also shall be the one who serves me. And whosoever serves me / [5] him will my Father honor who is in heaven. Now is / my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, now / take care of me from this hour on. For therefore / have I awaited this hour. Father, glorify Thy / name. Then came a voice from heaven, which spoke / [10] thus: I have glorified it and shall glorify it again. / And when the people who stood there about heard that voice / some said that it had been a thunder clap, / and others said thus: it was an

---

4 **Joh. xii. 26** add *Ende* with SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\,(A)\,pers}$ with *f* δ sy$^{s(c)}$ boh ***K***.

5 *myn vader* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{pers} lat (ex *b d f* δ) sy^{p} arm sah boh with **ε050 ε168** Ferr (exc **ε1033f**) **ε121 ε1178 ε1043 ε90 ε541 δ469**. — add *die in den hemele es* = H^{ned} Tosc g_1 *W* **ε1054**.

7 **Joh. xii. 27** *woud . . . vorwert*, SH^{ned} *behoude mi van deser stonde* (H^{ned} *in deser uren*); cp Pep Harm *þat he schulde hym sauen from þat tyme forþwardes*; *en questa hora* Ven. — *want* = SH^{ned} contra rell *αλλα*.

8 *hebbic verbeidt derre vren*, SH^{ned} rell *ben ic comen in*, Ta^{pers} *per quest'ora venni*. **Joh. xii. 28** *dinen name* = SH^{ned}, *thy Son* Ta$^{ar\,A\,E}$ **δ48 ε56 ε376 δ371 δ254 δ457 ε129 ε1279 ε1083** al Or boh. No trace in the Harmonies of the addition from Joh. xvii. 5 *in gloria quam habebam aput te antequam mundus fieret: d* (Aug) Hier **δ5**.

9 *Doe* = SH^{ned} for ουν, *autem: a*, om *d* arm boh, *and* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ **δ5**. — add *die sprac aldus*, SH^{ned} *ende sprac* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *a c d e aur cor vat* T* Vg^{cs} sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ371 δ5 ε1110 ε73^{e}** A^{4} N.

10 *Ic hebbene vercleert*, om *και*^{1} = SH^{ned} Tosc^{s} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *Dim* Tert sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah boh. — *noch* = SH^{ned}, but om *παλιν* Ta^{ar} Aphr Tert Nov Aug Hier boh.

11 **Joh. xii. 29** add *daer . . . omtrent*, SH^{ned} *daer* with Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ sy$^{s(c)}$.

12 *dat en donreslach hadde gewest*, S^{ned} *het hadde gedondert, tonitruum factum esse* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Vg Gr^{pier}; H^{ned} *het heeft ghedonret, ton. f. est* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat *C E-P H R T* **δ5 ε050** sy$^{(c)}$.

13 add *ende* Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$, add **δε ε014 ε1016** *e l* sy^{p} pal contra SH^{ned} rell. — *en ingel*, SH^{ned} *die ingel* with Pep Harm, *l'angelo di Dio* Tosc.

sprac iegen hem · / Eñ iħc antwerdde eñ sprac al dus · *Joh.* 12, 30
Nit omme minen wille en quam dese stemme mar
C. 189 omme vwen wille · || Nu [a] nekt dat ordeel van der werelt *Joh.* 12, 31
Nu sal de prinsche van derre werelt ut gestoten wer
den · / Eñ alsic sal syn ghehogt van der erden so salic *Joh.* 12, 32
alle dinc te mi trekken · / Dit sprac iħc omme te ver *Joh.* 12, 33
toegene welkerhande doede dat hi steruen soude / Doe *Joh.* 12, 34
antwerdde hem de somege van din volke eñ spraken
aldus · wi hebben ghehoert vter wet dat xp̄c eeu
lec duren sal wat meinstu dan dar met dat tu segs
des menschen sone moet gehogt syn van der erden

a) *in mg.* Nūc iudiciū est mūdi.

---

angel who / spoke to him. And Jesus answered and spoke thus: / [15] not for my sake came this voice but / for your sakes. Now the judgment of the world is at hand. / Now shall the prince of this world be cast out. / And when I shall have been lifted from the earth, I shall / draw all things unto me. Jesus spoke this in order to / [20] signify what manner of death he should die. Then / some of that multitude answered him and spoke / thus: We have heard out of the law that Christus / shall endure for ever. What doest thou mean then with that which thou / sayest, the Son of man must be lifted from the earth? /

---

14 **Joh. xii. 30** *sprac aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac*, add *to them* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a* sy$^{(c)}$ pal N^{31}.

15 *quam*, SH^{ned} *es comen*, *venit* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{pers} lat (exc *f*) Tert **ε376 δ5 ε050** sah; *was this voice heard* sy$^{s(c)}$, γεγονεν rell.

16 **Joh. xii. 31** *nekt*, SH^{ned} rell *is*. — *van der werelt*, om τουτου Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Ephr 208 *b d ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$ Vg Aug sy$^{s(c)\ p}$ ^{36} boh^{K} with **ε014 δ5 ε410 ε253 ε329 ε1443** contra SH^{ned} rell.

17 *ut gestoten*, SH^{ned} *uut geworpen*, no trace of κατω l. εξω *b e ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$ sy$^{s(c)}$ sah **ε050 ε1443** Chrys.

18 **Joh. xii. 32** *alsic* = SH^{ned}, οταν l. εαν Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a e ff*$_2$ sy$^{(c)}$ **δ371 ε207** Or Did Ath Bas Chrys. — *van der erden* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc ^{SPT} N^{31}.

19 *alle dinc* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat **δ2* δ5 ε1246**; *al þe werlde* Pep Harm, παντας rell.

Joh. xii. 33 add *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

21 **Joh. xii. 34** *hem*, om SH^{ned} Tosc **δ48 ε207 ε88**. — *de somege van din volke*, *some from the multitude* sy^{sc}, SH^{ned} rell *die schare*. — add *ende spraken aldus* with Tosc Pep Harm pal boh; om απεκριθη, *said unto him* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

22 *vter wet*, εκ του νομου, SH^{ned} *in die wet* with *a c e B*, add *scriptum: a c* (add *esse*) *e*.

23 *wat meinstu*, om και with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} contra SH^{ned} rell.

24 add *van der erden* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 72v

wie es dese menschen sone? · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen *Joh. 12,*
weder aldus Noch es lettel lights in v wandelt al
die wile dat gi dat light hebt dat v die demster
nessen nin betrapen want die in demsternessen wan
delt hi ne weet warwert hi gheet · / al de wile dat gi *Joh. 12,*
dat light hebt so geloeft an dat light so seldi syn kin
F. 141 der des lights · / Doe vragden hem die phariseuse wan *Lk. 17,*
neer dat comen soude dat rike gods · Eñ iħc antwerd

fol. 73r

de hen aldus · LUCAS MATH' · Dat toe comen van den rike
gods en es nit te merkene bi den tide / noch men sal nit *Lk. 17,*
seggen het es hir ochte het es ghinder want gi hebt dat

---

[25] Who is this Son of man? And Jesus answered them / back thus: A little light is yet in you. Walk all / the while that ye have the light, that the darkness / overtake you not. For he who walks in darkness / knows not whither he goes. [30] All the while that ye / [30] have the light believe in the light; then ye shall be / children of the light. Then the pharisees asked him / when the kingdom of God was to come. And Jesus answered /

fol. 73r

them thus: The coming of the kingdom / of God is not to be noticed by the time, neither shall they / say, it is here or it is yonder, for ye

---

25 **Joh. xii. 35** *Ende* with Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *doe*, ουν pler, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a e* sy$^{(c)}$ pal **ε376**.

26 *lettel lights* = SH^{ned}, Fuld Zach Vg *adhuc modicum lumen in vob. est* with Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, om χρονον sy$^{s\,(c)}$. — *in v* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat ***H*** (exc **ε76**) **δ5 ε050 ε93 ε337** *I*^{η} Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε351 ε1246** al; μεθ υμων Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah ***K***.

28 *want* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\,(c)}$, om και *a c e*.

30 **Joh. xii. 36** *so seldi syn*, SH^{ned} *dat gi sijt* for ινα γενησθε, Aphr^{B} I 782 *that ye may be called.*

31 *des lights*, H^{ned} add Joh. xii. 36 b *Dese woorden sprack Jhesus ende ghinck ende verberch hen van hem* with Ta^{pers}.

31, 32 **Lk. xvii. 20** *Doe vragden hem . . . Ende Jhesus antwerdde* = SH^{ned} (*doe antworde*) Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{sc}.

fol. 73r

1 *aldus*, om και ειπεν = SH^{ned} Ven; om απεκριθη και Ta^{pers} *a c ff*$_2$ *l q* sy^{c}, *he answered and said to them* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ p}$ sah.

3 **Lk. xvii. 21** *het es hir*, om ιδου^1 = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers} sy^{s} boh. — *ochte* = SH^{ned} *et* l. *aut* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} **ε014**. — *het es ghinder*, om ιδου^2 = SH^{ned} (*daer*) Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *e ff*$_2$ *i l s* sy^{s} arm boh **δ1 δ2 δ3 ε050 ε207 δ470**. — *want*, om ιδου^3 = SH^{ned} Ta$^{germ\ ar}$.

rike gods onder v / Aldos[a] so leerde iħc dat volc des dags *Lk. 21, 37*
in den temple eñ des auonds so ghinc hi uter stat eñ ver
nachte op den berch van oliueten / eñ des margens so ghe *Lk. 21, 38*
derde alt folc in den temple om sine leeringe te hoerne ||
42 C. 190 In enen dire daghe so sat iħc eñ leerde dat volc / MATH' *Joh. 8, 2*
eñ sprac totin volke eñ tote sinen yongren / eñ seide *Mt. 23, 1*
Mt. 23, 2
aldus · op op moysess stoel so syn geseten de scriben eñ depha
52 riseuse · / Al dat si v leeren dat houdt eñ dat doet · mar na *Mt. 23, 3*
hare werke en werkt nit want dat si leeren dis en don

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

have / the kingdom of God among you. Thus Jesus taught the people / [5] by day in the temple and at night he went out of the town and / passed the night on the mount of olives. And in the morning all / the people forgathered in the temple to hear his teaching. / On one of those days Jesus sat and taught the people / and spoke to the multitude and to his disciples and said / [10] thus: The scribes and the pharisees are seated upon Moses' / seat. All that they teach you, keep that and do it. But / do not work after their works, for

---

4 onder v, SH^{ned} *in binnen u* for *intra vos*, ܒܓܘܟ sy^{sc}, Pep Harm *Crist is amonges 3ou*, cp Ephr *in your heart, which he spake of himself who was standing in the midst of them.*

Lk. xxi. 37 add *dat volc* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

5 so ghinc hi uter stat ende = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *d q* δ5 ε014.

6 berch van oliueten, om το καλουμενον (Joh. viii. 1) = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{pers} Marc^{tert} *e l* r_1 I^{η} ε551 ε70 ε178.

7 **Lk. xxi. 38** *ghederde*, om προς αυτον = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm. — *sine leeringe* for αυτον = SH^{ned}, *his word* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}.

8 In enen dire daghe so sat Jhesus ende leerde dat volc = SH^{ned} against all the other harmonies. The clause is much like Joh. viii. 2 and Lk. xx. 1, cp the addition of *aldaer . . . leerne* in Joh. viii. 3 ch. 164 and add *ende hi gheseten was* in Lk. xx.1 ch. 167.

9 **Mt. xxiii. 1** *totin volke* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm, *alla turba* Ven, *a tutta la gente* Ta^{pers} for τοις οχλοις. — *volke . . . yongren* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} ∾ *discepoli . . . gente.*

Mt. xxiii. 2 *ende seide aldus*, om λεγων SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} sy^{sc}; add *illis* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *e.*

10, 11 ende de phariseuse = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers}.

11 **Mt. xxiii. 3** *Al dat si v leeren* = SH^{ned}, om ουν Ta^{pers} sy^{c}, *and* sy^{s}, om τηρειν lat (exc *q*) sy^{sc} georg^{1} ^{2B} with δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε600 I^{η} ε1211 Eus Chrys. — *dat houdt ende dat doet* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ lat (exc *d* $r_{1\ 2}$ *aur J*) sy^{p} georg^{2} ***K***, ∾ SH^{ned} Ven *d* $r_{1\ 2}$ *aur J* georg^{1} boh with δ1 ε56 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε133 I^{η} ε1211; om τηρειτε Ta^{pers} sy^{s} δ2* ε337 ε70, om ποιειτε ε1441 ε17.

fol. 73r

si selue nit / want si binden suare bordenen eñ ondrach *Mt. 23, 4*
leke eñ leggense op der liede hals mar sine willense nit
verporren met hars selues vingre · / Eñ alle[a] hare wer *Mt. 23, 5*
ke werken si om dat si willen syn ghesien van lieden
want si widen hare philaterien · eñ si dragen groten ve
sen eñ lange / en si[b] gaen gecleedt met stolen · / Eñ si[c] min *Mc. 12, 3 Lk. 20, 4*
nen dat vorsitten ten etene? eñ de vorste stoele in den sy *Mt. 23, 6*
nagogen / eñ der liede grueten op de ma[r]kt eñ wesen ghe *Mt. 23, 7*

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* marcus — *c*) *inter l.* math'

---

they do not themselves / what they teach. For they bind heavy burdens and unfit to / be borne and lay them on the people's necks, but they will not / [15] move them with their own fingers. And they do all / their works because they want to be seen by people / for they make broad their philacteries, and they wear big / and long fringes, and they go dressed in stoles. And they love / to preside at the meal, and the foremost seats in the / [20] synagogues, and the people's salutations in the market, and to be / called by the people rabbi. But

---

13 *si selue* = SH^{ned}, add *ipsi: b c ff$_2$ h Q R.*

Mt. xxiii. 4 *want* = SH^{ned} *d e f h r$_2$ aur D E E-P I L R* with ***K***; *autem* Fuld Zach lat^{rell} ***H*** *I$^{\eta}$* al; *et* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy. — add *ende ondrachleke* (Lk. xi. 46) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *a b e ff$_2$ h*) Gk ^{pler} contra Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a b e ff$_2$ h* sy boh with **δ2 ε56 ε1096** *I$^{\eta}$*, δυσβασταχτα l. βαρεα Ven **ε133 ε337 ε190**f.

14 *mar* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach lat Gr; *et* (Lk. xi. 46) Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy^{c}. — *si* = SH^{ned}; add αυτοι (Lk. xi. 46) Ta^{ar} Tosc sy *d* Ir^{lat} Ambr Hier with **δ1 δ2 δ48 ε56 δ5 ε600 ε207 ε1443.**

15 *verporren*, SH^{ned} *roeren*, for *movere*; *touch* (Lk. xi. 46) Ta$^{ar\ germ}$? sy. — *met hars selues vingre*, SH^{ned} *met haren vingere*; *one of their fingers* (Lk. xi. 46) Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (sy^{s} om) sah **ε1443**, *colla punta del dito* Ta^{pers}.

Mt. xxiii. 5 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om Ven, γαρ sy^{sc} **ε109** Chrys, δε rell.

17 In Ta^{ar} Mc. xii. 37b follows Mt. xxv. 5a, with Mc. xii. 38, 39 instead of Mt. xxiii. 6, 7a and after that Mt. xxiii. 5b, 7b, Mc. xii 40, Mt. xxiii 8 etc. SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} read *ende al dat volc hordene gerne* (Mc. xii. 37) after Mt. xxiii. 7. — *philaterien*, SH^{ned} *philactorien, lacci delle loro filatterie* Ta^{pers}, *the thongs of their frontlets* sy^{sc}. — *vesen*, om των ιματιων αυτων = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ lat (exc *f ff$_2$ h q*) georg^{1} with **δ1 δ2 δ5 ε050 ε600 δ457.**

18 **Mc. xii. 38** *si gaen gecleedt* = SH^{ned}, *qui ambulant in stolis, qui volunt ambulare* rell. — Ven Ta^{pers} om vs.

Mt. xxiii. 6 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ pers}$.

19 *dat vorsitten ten etene* = SH^{ned} for την πρωτοκλισιαν εν τοις δειπνοις, Ta^{pers} om, Aphr ∾ *qui diligitis primas cathedras et recubitus in caenis* (cod A ܪܚܝܫܬܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ with sy^{c}).

20 **Mt. xxiii. 7** *der lieder grueten* = SH^{ned} for τους ασπασμους, cp Ven *e fir salludadi da gli homini*, Ta^{pers} *e che la gente li saluti.*

THEOLOGY LIBRARY A3554
CLAREMONT, CALIF.

heeten vanden volke rabbi · / mar gi en selt nit beghe *Mt. 23, 8*
ren geheeten te sine rabbi wan een allen es v mester
eñ ghi alle syt ghebrudere · / Eñ nimene en heett va *Mt. 23, 9*
der op ertrike want een allene es v vader die in den
hemele es / Noch en laett v nit heeten meester want *Mt. 23, 10*
een allene es v meester dat es xp̄c · / Die de meeste *Mt. 23, 11*
es onder v dat sal v knecht syn / eñ die hem seluen *Mt. 23, 12*
verheft hi sal genedert werden eñ die hem seluen ne
C. 191 dert hi sal verheuen werden · || wee v phariseusen die [a] *Lk. 11, 43*
mint dat vorsitten in den synagogen · eñ dat groten
in der markt · / wee v scriben eñ phariseusen die de weet *Mt. 23, 13 Lk. 11, 52*
leert ypocriten die den sloetel van der const hebt ge

a) *in mg.* math' luc'

---

ye shall not desire / to be called rabbi, for one alone is your teacher / and ye are all brethren. And call no one father / on earth, for one alone is your Father, who is in / [25] heaven. Neither let yourselves be called master, for / one alone is your master, that is Christ. He who is / greatest among you shall be your servant, and he who exalts / himself shall be humbled, and he who humbles himself / shall be exalted. Woe unto you, pharisees, who / [30] love the presiding in the synagogues and the saluting / in the market. Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, who / teach the law, hypocrites, who have taken the key of knowledge /

21, 22 **Mt. xxiii. 8** *gi en selt nit begheren geheeten te sine rabbi* for *nolite vocari rabbi*, but ܐܬܝ ـ ܡܢ ܐܚ ܠܟ sysc Ephr **ε050**; Hned *meyster* for *rabbi* Taital germ, *magistri: d.*

22 *een allen* = SHned Taar, Taned also in vss 9, 10. — *v mester* = SHned, Ven add *Christo* (cp vs 10) with syc phil, Tapers add *nel cielo.*

23 **Mt. xxiii. 9** *vader*, om υμων = SHned Tosc *l* **δ48 δ30 ε1216**; υμιν l. υμων Fuld Zach Tagerm ar pers lat (exc *l*) sy sah boh **δ5 ε050** Clem Al.

26 **Mt. xxiii. 11** *Die de meeste es*, om δε = SHned Fuld Zach Taital ar pers lat (exc *e f q*) **δ5**, *et* sysc georg; *great* Taar sysc georg.

27 *onder v*, εν υμιν l. υμων = SHned Taar pers *a c e* (*vobis*) $h\ r_{1\ 2}$ sy georg sah boh **ε050 ε121 ε1178 ε1043.**

Mt. xxiii. 12 *ende* = SHned Taital pers georg^2, *enim:* r_2 sy pal georg Chrys, om Taar.

28 *verheft . . . nedert* = SHned pler, ∾ *ille qui se humiliat exaltabitur et ille qui se exaltat humiliabitur* Ephr (Hil).

29 **Lk. xi. 43** om vs Ven. — *die mint* = SHned, *qui* l. *quia* Tosc Aphr Tapers $c\ i\ r_1$ Vgcodd edd.

31 No trace in the harmonies of add και τας πρωτοκλισιας εν τοις δειπνοις (Mt. xxiii. 6) **δ3 δ5** Ferr **ε1279** $b\ d\ l\ q\ r_1$.

31, 32 **Lk. xi. 52, Mt. xxiii 13** *scriben . . . ypocriten* = SHned (*ypocrite die de wet leert*)

fol. 73v

genomen · eñ hebt den lieden hemelrike vore gesloeten ·
A 153 eñ noch gi en comter in · noch gi en laett andre daer
in comen · / wee [a] v phariseusen ypocriten die verslindt d' *Mt. 23, Mc. 12, Lk. 20,*
weduen huse in ere gheueinstheiden van langen bedingē
5 daer gi suar ordeel eñ verdumnesse af selt ontfaen · / wee [b] *Mt. 23,*
v scriben eñ phariseuse ypocriten die omme gaet de

a) *in mg.* math' m̄. luc — *b*) *in mg.* math'

---

and have closed the kingdom of heaven to the people, / and neither do ye enter into it nor do ye let others enter / therein. Woe to you, phariseic hypocrites, who devour the / widows' houses in a pretence of long prayers, / [5] for
5 which ye shall receive heavy judgment and damnation. Woe / to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites who compass the / sea and the earth to make one

---

Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}; Ta^{ar} reads Mt. xxiii. 14, Mt. xxiii. 13a, Lk. xi. 52a, Mt. xxiii. 13b; Ven = Mt. xxiii. 13, om υποκριται with **ε76**.

32 *die, qui* l. *quia* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ttal\ pers}$ *i* r_1 *aur* Vg$^{codd\ 5}$ Hil. — *den sloetel* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} pler, *the keys* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy Ev Thom. — *hebt genomen* = SH^{ned}, *tulistis* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ for ηρατε, *ye concealed* Ta^{ar} Ephr *a b c d e q* sy^{sc} arm georg **δ5 ε207** Ev Thom; in Mt. *ye hold the key of the kingdom of heaven* sy^{s}, Aphr 270 *the key is delivered up to thee und the door thou hast shut*, 287 *ye are the holders of the keys*.

fol. 73v

1 *ende hebt . . . gesloeten* = Mt. with SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}; Ta^{ar} has a different order: Mt. xxiii. 14, 13a Lk. xi. 52a Mt. xxiii. 13b. — *hemelrike* = SH^{ned} pler, *kingdom of God* Ta^{ar} sy^{c} **ε1226**.

2 *ende* Tosc Ta^{pers}, om SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ Aphr with **ε76 ε1094 ε1206** *aur* arm georg, *autem* Fuld Zach *d* $ff_{1\ 2}$ *D E E-P L Q R* **ε72**, *enim* rell.

3 **Mt. xxiii 14** *phariseusen*, om γραμματεις και = SH^{ned} Fuld Tosc Ta^{germ}. — *die, qui* l. *quia* = Mc. Lk. with SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *f h* r_2 **δ** *T* Hil georg^{2}.

4 *in ere gheueinstheiden*, om και a. προφασει = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. lat sy^{p} **ε121 ε329 ε1246**, in Mc. lat (exc *e*) sy$^{(c)}$, in Lk. lat (exc *e* ff_2) sy; Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *because of your prolonging your prayers*, om προφασει, cp in Mt. *oratione* (for *occasione*?) *longa orantes: l*, in Mc. *oratione* l. *occasione: c i*.

5 *suar ordeel ende verdumnesse* = SH^{ned}, *la punizione e pene vostra sarà molto dura* Ta^{pers}, *iudicium* in Mt. lat (exc *f*), in Mc. lat (exc *a c k*), in Lk. *d e*; *damnationem* Fuld Zach, in Mt. *f*, in Mc. *c k*, in Lk. lat (exc *a d e*); *poenae: a* in Mc. Lk. — om vs in Mt. Ven *a d e* ff_1 g_1 Vg$^{codd\ pl}$ with **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε286 δ254 ε346 ε370 ε379** ṣah arm georg^{1}; in most of the mss. where it occurs it precedes vs 13, except in *b c* ff_2 *h l* $r_{1\ 2}$ **δ** *Q R T* sy^{e} pal **ε1083**.

6 **Mt. xxiii 15** *die, qui* l. *quia* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ttal} *h aur D E Θ J K M-T Q T V Z** Hil Aug.

zee eñ derde omme te makene enen bekirden mensche ·
eñ alse ghine hebt gemakt so makdine der hellen kint
tueuout meer dan gi selue syt · / wee v blinde leideren · *Mt. 23, 16*
die segt so wie so suert bi den temple dan es nit ·
mar die suert bi den goude dat in den temple es die
es schuldech te houdene dat hi suert · / Doere eñ blinde *Mt. 23, 17*
welec es meerre so dat gout · so die temple diet in re
uerentien wesen doet? / Eñ so wie so suert bi den ou *Mt. 23, 18*
tare dan es nit · mar die suert bi der offranden dire
op legt die es sine eet schuldech te houdene · / blinde lie *Mt. 23, 19*
de · welc es meerre so doffrande so de outare die die
offrande ontfanklec makt? / Die dan suert bi den outare *Mt. 23, 20*

---

convert, / and when ye have made him ye make him a child of hell / twofold more than ye are yourselves. Woe to you, blind leaders, / [19] who say whosoever swear by the temple, that is nothing, / but he who swears by the gold that is in the temple, that man / is obliged to keep what he swears. Fools and blind ones, / which is greater, the gold or the temple which causes / it to be revered? And whosoever swears by the altar, / [15] that is nothing, but he who swears by the offering which / lies upon it, that man is obliged to keep his oath. Blind people, / which is greater, the offering or the altar which / makes the offering acceptable? He then who swears by the altar / swears by it and by all that

---

7 *de zee ende derde* = SH^{ned} pler, ∾ *land and sea* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$; lat *aridam, terram* Aug $^1/_1$, *terra* Ta^{ital}, *erda* Ta^{germ}. — *bekirden mense,* SH^{ned} *clusenare* for *proselytum,* Ven *convertadi um pagano alla fe' vostra,* Ta^{ar} *stranger* or *proselyte,* cp sy ܟܝܪܐ, Tosc^{T} *strano,* Ta^{germ} *elilentan* = peregrinus, a remarkable syriasm!

9 *tueuout meer dan gi selue syt* = SH^{ned} pler, om Aphr Ta^{pers}.

10 **Mt. xxiii. 16** *die segt* = SH^{ned} pler, *because ye say* Ta^{ar} sy georg^1 *ff*$_1$.

12 *es schuldech te houdene dat hi suert* = SH^{ned}, Zach Comm *debet tenere iuramentum, è tegnudo de fare ziò ch'el zura* Ven, *deve observare lo sacramento* Tosc^{R}; Ta^{ar} *shall be condemned,* Ta^{pers} *è reo e peccatore,* sy^{cs} ܚܝܒ.

Mt. xxiii. 17 *doere ende blinde,* SH^{ned} *dore blinde,* om και Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{cs}.

13 *welec,* om γαρ = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ sy^{cs} georg **ε1126**.

15, 16 **Mt. xxiii. 18** *dire op legt* = SH^{ned} pler, *on the altar* Ta^{ital} sy^{cs} pal georg^2 **ε207 ε95**.

16 *die es sine eet schuldech te houdene* = SH^{ned}, *dee servare il saramento* Tosc; Ta^{ar} *shall be condemned,* sy^{cs} ܚܝܒ.

Mt. xxiii. 19 *blinde liede,* SH^{ned} *blinde,* pref μωροι (vs 17) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal georg sah boh *c f X* Hil with **δ1 δ3 δ48 ε76 δ379 *K***.

17 *welc,* om γαρ = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ sy georg.

ontfanklec makt, SH^{ned} rell *heleget.*

18 **Mt. xxiii. 20** *Die dan suert,* SH^{ned} *die swert,* om ουν Ven Ta^{germ}.

hi suert bi din · eñ bi allen din datter op es · / Eñ die *Mt. 23,*
suert bi den hemele[a] · hi suert bi din · eñ[b] den ghenen die
re in woent · / eñ die suert bi den hemele hi suert bi den *Mt. 23,*
trone gods · eñ bi den ghenen dire op sett · / wee v scri *Mt. 23, Lk. 11,*
ben eñ phariseuse ypocriten die tinde gheft van men
ten eñ van anise eñ van comine eñ van[c] ruten eñ van
alrehande crude · eñ achter laett de suarre gebode van
der wet · gherechtegheit eñ ontfarmegheit eñ gheloeue
eñ trowe eñ karitate[d] gods · dit mostti tirst volbracht
hebben · eñ dander nit achter gelaten hebben · / Blinde[e] leide *Mt. 23,*

a) *inter l.* temple — *b*) *inter l.* bi — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *nter l.* lucas — *e*) *inter l.* math'

---

is on it. And he / [20] who swears by the temple swears by it and by him who /
dwells in it. And he who swears by heaven swears by the / throne of God, and
by him who sits on it. Woe to you, scribes / and phariseic hypocrites, who give
tithes of mint / and of anise and of cummin and of rue and of / [25] all sorts
of herbs, and neglect the heavy commandments of / the law, justice and
charity and faith / and fidelity and love of God. Ye should have accomplished
this / first, and not have neglected the other. Blind leaders, / ye sieve the gnat

---

19 *bi din*, SH^{ned} *bi hem*, om Ven Ta^{pers} *e h.* — *ende bi allen datter op es* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *dat daer in is*, Ven *per ogne cosa ke è en l'altare e in ogne cosa ch'è sovra l'altare*, Ta^{pers} *per quello che è nel tempio* (= *altare*?) *sotto e sopra*, *in illo* l. *super illud* georg^{2}.

20 **Mt. xxiii. 21** *hemele*, cp Tosc om vs. — *bi din*, SH^{ned} *bi hem*, Ven *per lo templo.* — *den ghenen diere in woent*, SH^{ned} *bi al dien dat dar in wont*, cp vs 20.

22 **Mt. xxiii. 23, Lk. xi. 42** *scriben* = SH^{ned}, add in Lk. *b gat* sy^{c}.

23 *die* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, *qui* l. *quia* in Mt. *c* r_2 *D R V X* ^{c} *W* $^{edd\ \zeta gc}$ Aug Hil, in Lk. *b c* g_2 *ff*$_2$ r_2 *D E M T V W* Vg$^{ed\ \zeta}$.

24 *menten . . . ruten* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ven = Mt. but *rue* l. *mint*, Ta^{ar} *mint . . . rue . . . dill . . . cummin*; in Mt. om *et cyminum: a e* Chrys, in Lk. add ανηθον Ferr δ**398**, ανηθον l. πηγανον ε**207** *E*.

25 *de suarre gebode* = SH^{ned}, Tosc *gravi*, βαρεα l. βαρυτερα I^{η} Chrys Epiph, ܡܬܩܠܐ sy^{cs}, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *the precious* (*matters*), C^{ned} *beste*.

26, 27 *gheloeue ende trowe* = SH^{ned} for *fidem* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ ar}$, Ta^{germ} *treuuua*; Ven 144 add *lo iudicio* p. *la iustitia* and om *carit. dei*; Ta^{pers} om the whole list.
add *tirst*, SH^{ned} *ten eersten*, Zach Comm *principaliter*, Ven *piu*.

28 *dander nit achter gelaten hebben*, SH^{ned} *die andere niet achter laten*; Ven^{bis} *e l'altre lassare* (!); sy^{cs} in Mt. and sy^{c} in Lk. ܘܠܝ ܕܡ ܚܕܪܢ ܠܐ ܫܒܩܬ ; ܘܠܝ ܕܡ ܠܐ ܫܒܩܬ ; in Lk. *d* δ**5** om, *b* ∾ a *sed vae vobis*.
Mt. xxiii. 24 *Blinde leideren* with Zach Ta^{ar} pler, SH^{ned} *gi ledaren der blinder* (cp Mt. xv. 14) with Fuld Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, Ven om οδηγοι, add *guai a voi che.*

fol 73v

ren gi[a] syt de moesie eñ gi versuelgt den kemel · / wee *Mt.* 23, 25 *Lk.* 11, 39
v[b] scriben eñ phariseuse ypocriten die suuert dat bu
tenste van den nappe eñ van der schotelen · Eñ v binnen
ste es vol van roeue eñ van alrehande onsuuerheide

fol. 74r

Blinde pharis[e]use suuer tirst dat binnenste van den nappe
so mach dat butenste oc gesuuert werden · / wee v die ghe *Mt.* 23, 26 *Lk.* 11, 44
lyc syt den grauen daer de liede op wandelen eñ en we

a) *inter l.* gi richt de cleine mesdaet ontlixent de grote mesdaet — *b*) *in mg.* math' lucas

---

and ye swallow the camel. Woe / [30] to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites,
who cleanse the outside / of the cup and of the platter, and your inside / is
full of robbery and of all sorts of uncleanliness /

fol. 74r

Blind pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup, / thus may the outside also be
cleansed. Woe to you who / are like the graves on which people walk and know /

---

29 *gi syt de moesie*, SH[ned] *gi smelt die vliege*, which looks like a mistranslation of *liquantes: a c d e ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *h r*$_1$ Ambr Aug $^1/_1$. For the gloss *ye judge the small crime, gloze over the big crime* cp a gloss in Ven *voi curade de le cose pizole e de niente e de le grande voi no fade forza.*

30 **Mt. xxiii. 25** *die, qui* l. *quia* = SH[ned] Ta[ital pers] *E* [c] *R V W* Vg[edd] ς𝔴.

31 *van den nappe ende* = SH[ned], om C[ned]. — *Ende v binnenste es vol*, SH[ned] *u inderste* (Lk.) Zach Ta[ital pers], in Mt. *pleni estis: c e f ff*$_1$, *interiora vestra plena sunt* georg^{2B}.

32 add *alrehande* = SH[ned], sy[s(c)] add ﻝﺤ. — *onsuuerheide*, SH[ned] *onreinicheit, immunditia* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ pers] Vg sy[s(c)] georg sah boh with **ε253 ε18 ε19 ε96 ε1442** Clem Al; Ta[ar] Aphr *wickedness*, αδικια ***K*** *f*; ακρασια ***H*** (exc **δ3**) **δ5 ε050 ε93** *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr al Old Lat (exc *f*).

fol. 74r

1 **Mt. xxiii. 26** *Blinde phariseuse* (sing) = SH[ned] pler, plur Ta[ar pers] sy[(c)] georg *c* (*pharisei et ceci*) Ir (*pharisei ecce*, cp *g*$_1$ add *ecce*), cp Aphr *pharisaei caeci* in vs 25. — *van den nappe*, om και της παροψιδος = SH[ned] Ta[pers] sy[s(c)] georg *a d e ff*$_2$ *r*$_{1\ 2}$ Ir **δ5 ε050 ε133** *I*$^{\eta}$ Clem Al Chrys.

2 *dat butenste*, om αυτων (αυτου) = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ] lat (exc *a e*) Ir **ε1216** Clem Al Chrys.
Lk. xi. 44 is found here in Ta[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[germ]. — *die, qui* l. *quia* = SH[ned] *aur D E K R W Z* Vg[ed ᵍ].

3 *ghelyc syt* = SH [ned] Fuld Zach Ta[germ] pler, om ως Old Lat (exc *f*) sy[cs]. — *den grauen*, om αδηλα = SH[ned] sy[c].

ten nit watter binnen legt · / wee v scriben eñ phariseu *Mt. 23,*
se ypocriten die ghelyc syt den ghewitten grauen · die
A. 154 van buten dunken den lieden schone · mar binnen syn
si vol van doeder liede ghebinte eñ van alre onsuuer
heit · / also ghelike so schindi oc van buten gerecht vor de *Mt. 23,*
menschen · mar binnen si di al vol van ypocrit^{si}en eñ
van quaetheiden · / alse dit hoerde een van din meestren *Lk. 11,*
die de wet leerde so sprac hi te iħm eñ seide aldus . meest'
alse du aldus spreks so dustu ons oc laster · / Ende iħc *Lk. 11,*
antwerdde aldus · Eñ v meesteren die de wet leert seg
gic oc wee · want gi laedt de menschen met bordenen
die si nit gedragen en conen eñ gi selue en wilt vwen

---

not what lies inside. Woe to you, scribes and phariseic / [5] hypocrites, who are like the whited sepulchres, which / outwardly seem beautiful to the people, but inwardly they / are full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanliness. / Even so ye also outwardly seem righteous before / men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and / [10] of iniquity. When one of the masters / who taught the law heard this, he spoke to Jesus and said thus: Master, / when thou speakest thus, thou doest harm to us also. And Jesus / answered thus: And to you masters who teach the law I say / woe also. For ye load men with burdens / [15] which

---

4 add *watter binnen legt* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

5 **Mt. xxiii. 27** *die, qui* l. *quia* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers} *V.* — *den ghewitten grauen,* SH^{ned} om *ghewitten* with r_1, cp Ta^{pers} ∾ *che di fuori è bianco, adorno, e la gente vede il suo esterno grazioso,* sy^{sc} ܕܡܚ ܠܚܢ ܚܣܐ ܐܢ, Aphr = sy^{sc}, add ܡܫܘܒܚ ܒܥܝܢܝ, Pep Harm *þat ben daubed and made faire.*

6 *den lieden* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ lat (exc *d e*) **δ48 ε291 ε1250 ε1390.** — *schone* = SH^{ned} pler, Ven *belli e preciosi.* — *syn si vol* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} *l'interno . . . è,* Aphr acc. to Burkitt ܡܠܐ, *d est plenum,* **δ5** γεμι.

8 **Mt. xxiii. 28** *schindi . . . gerecht* = SH^{ned} pler, add *quasi* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ *e* lr; Ta^{pers} *buoni* l. *iusti.*

9, 10 *ypocrisien ende . . . quaetheiden* = SH^{ned} pler, ∾ Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ lr.

10 **Lk. xi. 45** Ven om Lk. xi. 45, 46. — add *alse dit hoerde . . . so* contra SH^{ned} rell.

12 *aldus* = SH^{ned} pler, Tosc *dicendo queste parole,* Ta^{ar} *in this saying of thine.* — *oc* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc Ta^{ar} *e J* **δ505** sah^{69}.

Lk. xi. 46 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc arm aeth. — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{pers}.

13, 14 *Ende . . . oc* = SH^{ned} Ta^{germ}, double translation of *et,* om Tosc. — add *seggic* = SH^{ned} **ε129** A^{3}, *ist* Ta^{germ}.

15 *die si nit gedragen en conen* = SH^{ned} (*mogen* l. *conen*) for δυσβαστακτα, om C^{ned}; βαρεα l. δυσβ. (Mt. xxiii. 4) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ (*grandi*) *c e* sy sah, βαρεα και δυσβ. **δ3 δ6**

fol. 74r

vinger ane die bordenen nit don · / wee [a] v scriben eñ pha *Mt. 23, 29*
riseuse ypocriten die temmert der profeten graue eñ
cirt de tomben van den ghereghten · / eñ segt hadde *Mt. 23, 30*
wi ghewest in din tide dat onse vordren doedden die
propheten wi ne hadden nit deelechtech gewest ane ha
re sundeleke werke · / Eñ aldus getugdi iegen v sel *Mt. 23, 31*
uen dat gi dergherre kind' syt die de proheten doeden ·
MATH' · || Nu veruult dan dat ouerdeel van der ma *Mt. 23, 32*

a) *in mg.* ve vob^{-} q̄ edificat[īs]

---

they cannot carry and ye yourselves will not put your / finger to those burdens. Woe to you, scribes and phariseic / hypocrites, who build the sepulchres of the prophets and / garnish the tombs of the righteous and say had / we been in the days when our ancestors killed the / [20] prophets we should not have been participants of their / sinful works. And thus ye testify against yourselves / that ye are children of those whe killed the prophets. / Fill ye

---

ε168 ε129 ε551 ε1385 ε448 A^3. — *vwen vinger,* om ενι = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} (*uno di ovi . . . col suo dito*) **ε129** A^3 Tert, επι l. ενι **δ3** I^{η}; om *vestro: c e Z** Tert arm; *vinger* (sing) lat exc *a d*) arm **ε72 ε129 ε1279 ε87** A^3.

16 *ane die bordenen* with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ pler; SH^{ned} *dar an* with Ta^{pers} sy^{cs} *a,* om *b d q* **δ5**.

17 **Mt. xxiii. 29** *die, qui* l. *quia* = SH^{ned} Zach Ven, in Mt. *a b l* r_1 *aur* Vg$^{codd\ add\ pler}$, in Lk. xi. 47 *c i l q* r_1 *aur δ D E J K M Q R V W Z.* — *der profeten graue,* Ta^{ar} adds (Lk.) *which your fathers killed,* sy in Lk. the same construction, Ta^{pers} ii 10 *uccisi dai padri vostri.*

18 *ende cirt . . . ghereghten,* add in Lk. *et ornatis sepulchra iustorum: l.* — Ta^{pers} iii 52 *perche edificate e adornate il sepolcreto dei profeti e dei giusti.*

19 **Mt. xxiii. 30** *in din tide,* Ven *en lo tempo,* SH^{ned} *in den dage* for εν ταις ημεραις. — *onse vordren,* Ven *li nostri antichi,* SH^{ned} *onser vadere* for των πατερων.

20 *deelechtech,* cp Ta^{ar} using a participle as also sy^{s} ܫܘܬܦ ܥܡ ܐܒܗܬܗܘܢ ܕܩܛܠ ; SH^{ned} *hare gesellen* for *socii eorum,* αυτων κοινωνοι, om αυτων arm.

20, 21 *ane hare sundeleke werke,* cp Lk. xi. 48?, Ven *em spargere lo sangue loro,* SH^{ned} *in den bloede der profeeten* for εν τω αιματι των προφητων.

21 **Mt. xxiii. 31** add *Ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{pers} ii 10. — *aldus,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ iii 52 add *behold.*

22 *dat gi . . . doeden,* in Lk. sy^{c} *and ye - ye are the sons of those, the murderers* (Mt.) l. οτι αυτοι μεν . . . οικοδομειτε.

23 **Mt. xxiii. 32** *Nu,* SH^{ned} *ende nu* contra rell. — *veruult dan, implete* Fuld Zach Ta $^{ital\ ar}$ lat (exc *c d e f E R*) sy^{p} arm aeth boh Gk^{pler}; SH^{ned} *vervuldi, impletis: c* (*d*) *f,* πληρωσετε **δ1** *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah.

fol. 74r

ten die vwen vordren te veruulne ontbleef · / Serpen *Mt. 23,*
ten slangen kinder hoe seldi ontflin toekomen den or
deele dat v ter hellen wert wisen sal? / LUCAS MATH' *Lk. 11, Mt. 23,*
Dar omme sprac de wysheit gods wilen aldus · Ic [a]
sal tu senden mine profeten eñ mine apostlen eñ
mine scriben eñ die seldi sum doeden · sum cruce ·
eñ die seldi gheecelen in vwen synagogen eñ die sel

a) *in mg.* Ecce ego mitto ad vos

---

then the remaining part of the measure / that was left to your ancestors to fill. Serpents, / [25] vipers' children, how shall ye escape the forthcoming judgment / that will condemn you to hell? / Therefore the wisdom of God spoke formerly thus: I / shall send to you my prophets and my apostles and /my scribes, and ye shall kill some of them, and crucify others, / [30] and these ye shall scourge in your synagogues and those ye shall / chase from city to city, so

---

23, 24 *dat ouerdeel van der maten die vwen vordren te veruulne ontbleef,* SH^{ned} rell *die mate uwer vadere.*

24, 25 **Mt. xxiii. 33** *Serpenten slangen kinder, kinder* with Ta^{pers}, S^{ned} add *gi*, cp Ta^{ar} *ye serpents?*; SH^{ned} *slangen (n)adere gheslachte,* om *serpentes* Ta^{germ} *b* r_1. — *hoe* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *where.* — add *toekcmenden* = SH^{ned} **ε1413***.

26 *dat v ter hellen wert wisen sal,* SH^{ned} rell *der hellen.*

27 **Lk. xi. 49 Mt. xxiii. 34** *sprac de wysheit,* om και = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ ii 10 sy^{cs} **ε350 ε449 ε77**; Ta^{ar} *therefore behold I, the wisdom of God, am sending,* cp Zach Comm. *propterea ego sapientia dei dixi . . .*, Ta^{pers} ii 10 sy^{p} add ιδου in Lk., Ven om in Mt. with **ε337 ε288 ε1033 ε1211 ε368 δ30 ε1444 ε121 ε1178 ε329 ε1341 ε1246 ε371** al, om *et sap. dei dixit* in Lk. *b d* **δ5**. — add *wilen aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

28 *Ic sal senden* = SH^{ned}, *mittam* Fuld Zach Tosc, in Lk. lat (exc *b d q* r_1) boh Gk ^{pler}, in Mt. **δ48 δ5 ε1098 ε551 ε1132 δ459 ε371 ε1386**. — *tu* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Lk. *c* **ε1211**, in Mt. om *d* **δ5**. — add *mine*[3] = SH^{ned}, cp Zach Comm *Quoniam scio vos impleturos mensuram patrum vestrorum in occisione mei et meorum . . .* — *profeten* (Lk. Mt.) . . . *apostlen* (Lk.) . . . *scriben* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, *prof. . . . ap. . . . sapientes* (Mt.) . . . *scr.* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, *þe prophetes and þe maistres* Pep Harm, om και σοφους in Mt. A^3.

29 *ende* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Zach Ta^{ital}, add και in Mt. lat (exc *e q*) ***K*** **δ5** al Ir Did sah arm georg^2, om in Lk. **ε014 ε376 ε371 ε183 ε1131 δ254** Ferr (exc **ε226**) **ε207 ε351 ε1386** al *d* sy. — *sum cruce,* SH^{ned} *ende somige crucen,* om *et* Ta^{pers}.

30 *die seldi gheecelen,* SH^{ned} *die andre s.g.*, om εξ αυτων *b e ff*$_2$ *h* r_2, om *et ex illis flagellabitis in syn. vestris: a d* Ir Lucif **δ5**, om *vestris: ff*$_2$ r_1; ∾ εξ αυτων και **δ2***, om *et: q* Ven; Ta^{pers} *accuserete e tormenterete* l. *flagellabitis.*

fol. 74r

di yagen van stade te stade / so dat alle die wrake op *Mt. 23, 35*
v sal vallen van al din bloede dat ghestortt es op

fol. 74v

der erden van den bloede abels des gherechts · toten bloe
de zacharie die sone was barachie din gi doedet tuschen
den tempel eñ den outare / also seggic v ouer waer dat *Mt. 23, 36*
alle die wrake sal vallen op dese generacie · / Ihrl'm[a] ihrl'm *Mt. 23, 37 Lk. 13, 34*
die doe[d]s die profeten eñ steins die gods boden die te
di ghesendt syn hoe menechwerf hebbic willen ghe
dren dine kinder also ghelike alse ene hinne ghedert

a) in mg. Ihrlm̄ ihrlm̄

---

that all the vengeance / shall fall upon you for all the blood that has been shed on /

fol. 74v

the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood / of Zachariah who was the son of Barachiah [and] whom ye slew between / the temple and the altar. Hence I say to you, verily, that / all the vengeance shall fall on this generation. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, / [5] who killest the prophets and stonest God's messengers who have been sent to / thee, how often have I wished to gather / thy children even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and

---

31 *yagen* = SH[ned] pler, *fugietis: e, effugabitis* Ir, cp Mt. x. 23.

31, 32 **Mt. xxiii. 35** *alle die wrake . . . van al din bloede,* SH[ned] *al die wrake des bloedes, al þe vengeaunce of al þe bloode* Pep Harm, cp Ephr Comm 211 *etiam horum vindicta de manibus eorum exigitur,* Zach Comm 455 D *ultio sanguinis,* in Lk. εκδικηθη l. εκζητηθη δ2[c] δ6 ε56 ε1016 ε376 ε351 boh. — *sal vallen,* SH[ned] *come* for *veniat,* ελθη, cp Zach Comm 20 D after quoting Mt. xxvii. 25 *ultio cuius causa erit sanguinis eius effusio, incumbat super nos . . .* — om δικαιον = SH[ned], *iustorum* Zach Comm Ven Ta[ar pers] (*di ogni santo*) Ephr sy[s(c)], add *aller profeten* (Lk. xi. 50) SH[ned], Ta[pers] ii 10 *il sangue di essi e di tutti i profeti.*

fol. 74v

2 *die sone was barachie* = SH[ned] pler, om (= Lk. xi. 51) Ephr.? Ta [pers] δ2* Eus, add in Lk. δ5 ε192 ε448 ε371 sy[c] boh.

4 **Mt. xxiii. 36** *alle die wrake sal vallen* = SH[ned] for ηξει ταυτα παντα, cp. Mt. xxiii. 35.

5 **Mt. xxiii. 37 Lk. xiii. 34** add *die gods boden* = SH[ned] contra rell.

6 *te di* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ] Pep Harm, in Mt. lat δ5 Ir Or Eus sy[s(c)] arm georg[2], in Lk. lat sy[cs].

fol. 74v

hare kikene onder hare vlochgele · eñ du ne woudes nit
ghestaden · / dar omuee soutu gedestrueert werden eñ di *Mt.* 23, 3 *Lk.* 13, 3
ne hus sal al idel bliuen / want ic seggu dat gi mi nem *Mt.* 23, 3
meer en selt mogen sien totir wilen dat gi selt seg
gen gebenedyt si die ons comt in den gods name JOH'
|| Alse ihc dese wart sprac so hoerdense some van din
F. 144 princhen gherne · eñ vele gheloefder ane hem mar sine *Joh.* 12,
dorstens nit lyen om de vreese van den phariseusen

---

thou wouldst not / allow it. Therefore shalt thou be destroyed and thy /
[10] house shall remain all empty. For I say to you that ye shall never / more be
able to see me until the time when ye shall say / blessed be he who comes to
us in the name of God. / When Jesus spoke those words, some of the / rulers
heard them with pleasure. And many believed in him but they / [15] dared
not confess it from fear of the pharisees / lest they were ordered out of

---

8 *hare vlochgele* = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, add αυτης in Mt. Old Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *l aur*) sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah boh aeth with **ε76 ε168 δ30 ε129 ε370** Clem Al Or, in Lk. Old Lat (exc *b ff*$_2$ *q aur*) sy sah aeth.

9 add *ghestaden* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

Mt. xxiii. 38 add *daromme soutu gedestrueert werden* = SH^{ned} (S^{ned} *gestort*, H^{ned} *verstuert*) contra rell, *quapropter* Ir $^{1}/_{1}$. — *ende*, om *ecce* = SH^{ned}, om *ecce* Ta^{ar}, *da ora in poi* Ta^{pers}, *nou from þis tyme forþwardes* Pep Harm.

10 *sal . . . bliuen* = SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *d e f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *h l q*, in Lk. Old Lat (exc *a*). — *al idel*, SH^{ned} *woeste*, om *vobis* Ven, in Mt. **ε168 ε1054 ε3017 ε551 ε1226 ε1443** al Clem Al Or Eus sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2}, in Lk. **ε168 ε1054 ε95 ε1386 ε1443** al sy^{s}; ερημος pler, om in Mt. **δ1 ε56** *ff*$_2$ Ir ^{lat} $^{1}/_{1}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ sah, in Lk. **δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 ε376 ε93 ε286** *I*^{η} **ε1033 ε1211 δ505 ε1098 ε1178 ε351 δ4 ε1386** al *e ff*$_2$ *i aur* Vg sy^{s} arm sah boh.

Mt. xxiii. 39 *want* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Pep Harm, *et* Tosc Ta^{pers}, om Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, γαρ l. δε in Lk. **ε1353 ε1385 ε1493** *a e* sy^{p}, om **δ2* ε56 ε1279** *b c ff*$_2$ *i l* sy^{c} sah boh aeth, δε l. γαρ in Mt. **δ30 ε207 ε351** al *a b c ff*$_2$ *h r*$_1$ arm sah^{111}, om sah^{13} boh aeth.

11 om απ αρτι (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, in Mt. *e r*$_1$, add in Lk. **ε76 δ371 ε050** sah boh aeth. — *totir wilen dat gi selt seggen* = SH^{ned}, in Lk. om ηξει οτε *e i* sy^{p} with **δ1 δ2 ε050** *I*^{η} Ferr (exc **ε1211 ε226**) **ε1279 ε207 ε351 ε22 ε1353** A^{3} al; *donec veniat dies: a b f* sy^{c}.

12 add *ons* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *gods name* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *d* **δ5**.

13 add *Alse Jhesus . . . gherne* = SH^{ned} cp Mc. xii. 37b contra rell.

14 **Joh. xii. 42** *ende vele* = SH^{ned}, om ομως μεντοι Ta^{ital}, *et* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Pep Harm; om και a. εκ των αρχοντων Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *c e f ff*$_2$ *l* Vg^{codd} **ε014 ε178**.

dat mense nit ne biene vter synagoghen / want si had *Joh.* 12, 43
den de glorie van den menschen lieuer dan de glorie
gods IOH' MATH' MaR · LUCAS · / Daer omme sprac iħc op enen *Joh.* 12, 44
tyt met hoeger stemmen eñ seide aldus · Die[a] ane mi
gheloeft hine gheloeft allene ane mi nit · mar ane den
ghenen die mi ghesendt heft · / Eñ die mi siet hi siet *Joh.* 12, 45
den ghenen die mi ghesendt heft · / Ic[b] ben dat licht dat *Joh.* 12, 46
in de werelt comen es · omme dat alle deghene die ane
mi gheloeuen nin bliuen in demsternessen · / Eñ es imen *Joh.* 12, 47
die mine wart hoert eñ dar na nin werkt ine ordeel[s]

a) *in mg.* Qui credit ī me — *b*) *inter l. et in mg.* ego sū lux mūdi

---

the synagogue, for they loved / the glory of men more than the glory / of God. Therefore Jesus spoke one / time with a loud voice and said thus: He who / [20] believes in me believes not alone in me but in him / who has sent me. And he who sees me sees / him who has sent me. I am the light that / is come into the world that all those who believe / in me do not remain in darkness. And if there be one / [25] who hears my words and does not work accordingly, I

---

16 *dat mense nit ne biene* = SH[ned] ܕܐ ܠܐ ܒܥܕܢ ܕܐ sy[s(c)], *ut non eicerentur* lat; *vter synagoghen* = SH pler, om sy[s(c)].

Joh. xii. 43 *want* = SH[ned] pler, *et* Ta[ar], om Ta[germ] sy[s(c)].

17 *de glorie van den menschen* = SH[ned] (*ere* l. *glorie*) pler, Ven *lo mondo*; *de glorie gods* = SH[ned] pler, om δοξαν[2] Tosc Pep Harm ff_2 *E-P*, cp sy[s(c)] [*the glory of God*], note: perhaps *the glory* should be omitted.

18 **Joh. xii. 44** add *daer omme* = SH[ned] contra rell. — add *op enen tyt*, Ven add *allora*.

20 add *allene* = SH[ned] Ta[pers]; Pep Harm *Who so leueþ on me he leueþ in hym þat me sent, b: qui credit in me credit et in eum . . .*

21 **Joh. xii. 45** om vs Ven Tosc [codd] *b C J* **ε376 ε190 ε1098 ε1043 ε90 ε351 ε1386** sah[136]; Tosc[SPT] add *non vede me ma.*

23, 24 **Joh. xii. 46** *Ic ben . . . comen es* = SH[ned] pler, inter l. and in mg. *ego sum lux mundi*, cp Ven *io sono luse nel mondo, vegnudo azo che ogno homo . . .*, *Z* ego sum lux mundi et omnis qui credit . . .*, Ta[ar] *I am a light, I am come into the world and so every one that believeth . . .*, sy[s(c)] ܐܢܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܗܘܝܬ ܐܢܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ . — *in de werelt* = SH[ned] pler, add *hunc: a b c e* ff_2 *l* r_1 *D* **ε376**. — *alle deghene* = SH[ned] pler, om πας **δ1 ε95** sy[s(c)].

25 **Joh. xii. 47** *hoert ende dar na nin werkt* = SH[ned] pler, but om *non* Ta[pers] Old Lat *M* Ambr **ε78 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε1386** al sah[codd]; *si quis non audierit*, om *et non custodierit e* Aug (*audit*), ∾ μη ακουση **ε014 ε376** pal.

fol. 74v

nit want ine ben nit comen omme die werelt tor deelne mar om de werelt te behoudene · / Die mi ver *Joh.* 12, 4
smedt eñ mine leeringe nin ontfe^{c}t sal wale vinden
dine ordeelen sal? Die redene die ic ghesproken hebbe
30 die salne ordeelen in den yoncsten dage / want ic van *Joh.* 12, 4
myns selfs haluen nit gesproken en hebbe mar de
vader die mi sendde hi ghaf mi dat gheboet van den

fol. 75r

sprekene eñ leerde mi wat ic seggen soude eñ wat ic spre
ken soude · / Eñ ic weet dat syn gebot es dat ewlek leuen *Joh.* 12, 5
Dar omme dat ic spreke dat seggic also alst mi de vader
A. 156 vore gesegt heft · / alse ihc dese wart gesprouken hadde so *Joh.* 12, 3

---

do not judge / him on that account, for I have not come to judge the world / but to save the world. He who rejects / me and does not receive my teaching shall surely find one / who shall judge him. The words that I have spoken /
30 [30] shall judge him in the last day, for I have / not spoken on my own behalf, but the / father who sent me (he) gave me the commandment of /

fol. 75r

speaking and taught me what I should say and what I should / speak. And I know that his commandment is eternal life. / Therefore I say that which I speak as the father / has prompted me. When Jesus had spoken these words /

---

26 *ine ben nit comen* = SH^{ned} pler, Ephr add *in hunc mundum.*

27 *om de werelt te behoudene* = SH^{ned} pler, om *mundum* Ta^{ital} ε78 sah.

28, 29 **Joh. xii. 48** *sal wale vinden dine ordeelen sal* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ephr.

31 **Joh. xii. 49** *van myns selfs haluen,* SH^{ned} *van mi selven;* Ta^{pers} *di mia volonta,* sy$^{s(c)}$ ܡܢ ܪܥܝ.

32 *dat gheboet van den sprekene,* SH^{ned} *dat gebot van dien ic spreke.*

fol. 75r

1 add *ende leerde mi* = SH^{ned}, cp *praecepit: l* for εντολην δεδωκεν, *mi comando* Ven, ܦܩܕܢ sy$^{s(c)}$. — *wat ic seggen soude ende,* SH^{ned} om, cp Ta^{pers} om *et quid loquar; faciam* l. *dicam: e.*

2 **Joh. xii. 50** *syn gebot* = SH^{ned} pler, plur Ven sy$^{s(c)}$ *R.*

4 *vore gesegt heft* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} om *vore* for ειρηκεν, *dixit;* ενετειλατο Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ georg Ferr. — Ta^{ar} follows here with Lk. xi. 53-xii. 3; Ta^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ital} omit this passage.

Joh. xii. 36b *alse . . . gesproken hadde* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm sy$^{s(c)}$. — *dese wart,* S^{ned} *dese woort* with Tosc.

ghinc hi eñ brach hem vor hen . / Eñ al hadde hi al so *Joh.* 12, 37
vele mirakelleker werke ghewarghtt nochtan sone ghe
loefden si nit ane hem / Eñ daer bi so wart veruult de *Joh.* 12, 38
prophecie die ysaias willen sprac · die segt aldus · here
wie sal onsen warden gheloeuen · eñ win sal de gods
mogentheit gheo⁊penbart werden? / Dit sprac ysaias doe *Joh.* 12, 41
C 194 hi sach de glorie gods · eñ propheteerde van den gods sone · ||
Op enen dire daghe so ghinc ihc[a] · MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS *Mt.* 24, 1 *Mc.* 13, 1
vten temple · eñ aldaer so quam een sire yongren te hem

a) *inter l.* mar

---

[5] he went and hid himself from them. And although he had wrought so / many miraculous works, yet they did not believe / in him. And thereby was fulfilled the / prophecy which Isaiah spoke erewhile, who says thus: Lord, / who shall believe our words, and to whom shall the power of / [10] God be revealed? Isaiah spoke this when / he saw the glory of God and prophesied of the son of God. / On one of those days Jesus went / out of the temple, and

---

so ghinc hi ende = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} lat sy$^{s(c)}$ (om *et*) aeth **δ5**. — *vor hen* = SH^{ned} pler, om *a e*.

Joh. xii. 37 *Ende* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, SH^{ned} om, rell **δε**.

ghewarghtt, SH^{ned} pler add *vor hem*, om sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xii. 38 *ende daer bi*, SH^{ned} *dat* for *ut*, ινα; *et* l. *ut: d*.

de prophecie die . . . sprac, SH^{ned} *die wort* for ο λογος. — *ysaias*, om του προφητου r_1 Θ* Vg$^{edd\,ς\,ff}$ **ε1054 ε3017 ε1033 δ505** Did Chrys, SH^{ned} *des profeten*. — *here* = SH^{ned} pler, C^{ned} add *here*^{2}; *my Lord* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

onsen warden, S^{ned} *onser horinge*, H^{ned} *onser ghehoerden* for *auditui nostro*. — *sal . . . gheloeuen* = SH^{ned} for *credidit*. — *sal . . . gheoppenbart werden* = SH^{ned} for *revelatum est*. — *gods* with Ta^{pers}, Cypr Testim. Jes. liii. 1, SH^{ned} rell *des heren, my Lord* sy$^{(c)}$.

mogentheit, SH^{ned} rell *arm, brachium*.

Joh. xii. 41 Ta^{ar} adds Joh. xii. 39, 40, but Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} om with Ta^{ned}. — *doe* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ with lat (exc *e*) sy Gk^{pler} contra **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050 ε168 δ254 ε72 ε129 ε1279 δ4 ε1386**.

de glorie gods = SH^{ned} with *d* (*dei sui*) *l gat* **δ5** (= *d*) **ε050** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) pal sah boh, Hier *unigeniti*. — *van den gods sone* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

Mt. xxiv. 1, Mc. xiii. 1 add *Op enen dire daghe* (cp Lk. xx. 1) contra SH^{ned} rell.

een sire yongren (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} (Ven); Fuld Zach Tosc Ven Ta^{germ} read Mt. *accesserunt discipuli eius ut ostenderent ei aedificationes templi dicentes*, Ven adds Mc. *e disseli uno de li descipoli*; Ta^{ar} *certain* (Lk.) *of his disciples* (Mc.) *came forward* (Mt.) *to show him the building of the temple* (Mt.) *and its*

fol. 75r

eñ sprac aldus · meester sich wat steene dit syn eñ wat
15 werke · / Eñ iħs antwerdde hem al dus · Siestu al dit gro *Mt. 24, 2*
te ghestichte? ouer waer seggic di · dat die dage selen *Mc. 13, 2*
comen in welken dat men eenen steen op den andren *Lk. 21, 6*
nin sal laten liggen die nit gedestrueert en sal werden · /

---

one of his disciples came to him there / and spoke thus: Master, see what
15 stones these are and what / [15] works! And Jesus answered him thus: Seest thou all this large / edifice? Verily, I say to thee that the days shall / come in which they will not lay one stone / upon the other which shall not be destroyed. /

---

beauty and greatness (?) *and the strength of the stones* (Mc.?) *that were laid in it* (?) *and the elegance of its building* (Mc. ?) *and that it was adorned with noble stones and beautiful colours* (Lk. ?), *building* (sing) Ta^{pers}, in Mt. xxiv. 1 *a* $ff_{1\,2}$ g_1 *l* r_1 Vg^{codd} sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{codd} georg aeth, cp SH^{ned} *getimmer*; *its beauty and greatness*, cp Ven *la grandeza e llo hedifitio del templo*, cp Pep Harm *how he was riche and goode and strong*, cp Ephr 182 *et cum ei ornamentum templi monstrarent*.

14 *meester . . . werke* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} (*getimmer* l. *werke*) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$; *werke* with Ven *ovre*; no trace of add *templi* Old Lat (exc *a i aur*) Vg^{codd} **δ5**.

15 **Mc. xiii. 2, Mt. xxiv. 2** *Ende Jhesus* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Tosc (om *et*) Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ (om *et*), om *et* in Mc. sy$^{s\,(c)\,p19}$ arm georg^2 sah, add *et* in Lk. *i* aeth; om *Jhesus* in Mc. *a b i q*,add in Mc. *a f q* **δ371 ε168 ε268 ε226 ε370 ε371** ***K*** georg^2, add in Lk. *q* sy^p. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} Ven, *respondens ait* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm. — *hem* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, *a quell'uomo* Ta^{pers}, om Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om in Mc. *c* **ε183 δ254**, *illis* Old Lat (exc *c l aur*) **δ5**.

15, 16 *al dit grote ghestichte* (sing) cp sy$^{s\,(c)}$ in Mc. *this building*; SH^{ned} *al dese grote gestichte* (H^{ned} *ghebouwe*) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, add *omnes* in Mc. lat (exc *a d e* r_1), add in Lk. boh, *these great buildings* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ (add *belle e*), om παντα in Mt. **δ2* ε1443**.

16 *ouer waer seggic di* (cp Mt.) = SH^{ned}, add in Mc. *amen dico tibi: l* **ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168** Ferr (exc **ε1054**) al georg^{2A}, *amen dico vobis* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, add in Mc. Old Lat (exc *l*) **δ5** I^{η} **ε1054** arm georg^{2B}, om Ven Ta^{pers}. — *dat die dage selen comen* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}.

17, 18 *dat men . . . laten liggen*, om ωδε = SH^{ned} Ven (Pep Harm), om in Mt. g_1 r_1, om in Mc. ff_2 *i l* r_1 Vg ***K***, add in Lk. **δ48 ε376** I^{η} (exc **ε1311**) **ε129 ε178** A^3 sy^c arm sah boh aeth, in Mc. *in* (*isto : c*) *templo: c e k* Cy, in Lk. *in it* sy^s with Ephr 44, add *hic in pariete*(*m*) Old Lat (exc *e f aur*) **δ5**, om *hic: l s*.

18 *die niet gedestrueert en sal werden* = S^{ned} pler, om H^{ned} with georg^{2B} in Mc.; *che non sia tutta vacillante e sradicata l'una dall'altra* Ta^{pers}. — No trace in the Harmonies et add in Mc. *et in triduo aliud resuscitetur sine manibus* Old Lat (exc *l q aur*) **δ5** with many variants.

fol. 75r

Eñ alse hi quam op den berch van oliueten eñ hi[a] ge *Mt. 24, 3 Mc. 13, 3, 4*
seten was iegen den tempel · so quamen sine yongren
te hem eñ vragden hem al heimelec eñ spraken aldus · *Lk. 21, 7*
Meester seghe ons welken tyt dat dit gheschin sal ·
eñ wat teckene syn van dire toecomsten alse al dit
sal inde nemen eñ beghinnen te vergane · / Eñ[b] iħc ant *Lk. 17, 22*
werdde sinen yongren eñ sprac aldus · Die dage selen

a) *in mg.* saedente ihū — *b*) *inter l.* luc̄

---

20 And when he came upon the mount of olives and was / [20] seated opposite the temple, his disciples came / to him and asked him privately and spoke thus: / Master, tell us at which time shall this happen / and what signs are there of that future when all this / shall come to an end and begin to perish? And Jesus
25 answered / [25] his disciples and spoke thus: The days shall / come when ye

---

Mt. xxiv. 3, Mc. xiii 3, 4 Ta^{ar} inserts here Mc. xiv. 1, 2. — add *alse hi quam* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *oliueten* = SH^{ned} Fuld Cap Ta^{ital} Pep Harm with lat in Mt., in
19 Mc. Old Lat (exc *e k l aur*).
iegen den tempel (Mc.) with all the Harmonies, add in Mt. δ**3**. — *sinen yongren*; SH^{ned} add *ende sonderlinge Petcr ende Jacob ende Johannes ende Andreas* (Mc.)
20 with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *sine yongren* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, add *discipuli* in Lc. *d* δ**5**.
vragden hem al heimelec (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ta ^{pers}, ∽ *accesserunt . . . secreto et interrogauerunt* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om *secreto* Ven Tosc^{s}, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$
21 ε**1444**, in Mc. *c* ε**376** ε**1250** ε**192**; *came . . . and said unto him between themselves and him* Ta^{ar}, om προσηλθον αυτω Ta^{pers}.
Meester (Lk.) with Tosc Ta^{germ}, *magister: a d e s*, SH^{ned} *gebiedre, praeceptor* Fuld Zach lat ^{rell}, which is usually transtation of επιστατης, only here for
22 διδασκαλος; Ta^{ar} sy^{cs} معلّمنا, om Ven Ta^{pers}; Mt. xxi. 3 add *domine: e h.*
teckene syn plur with Pep Harm, in Mc. *k*? (*quo signa* for *quo signo*?) georg^{2}, *tekene sal syn* fut sing SH^{ned} Tosc, in Mc. arm^{edd}. — *van dire toecomsten* (Mt.) =
23 SH^{ned}, add *adventus tui* in Lk. *d l* δ**5**; Pep Harm *tofore þat destruccioun and tofore þe juggement.*
alse al dit sal inde nemen ende beghinnen te vergane = SH^{ned}, *cum haec omnia incipient consummari* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ta^{ar} *and the end of the world* (Mt.),
23, 24 Ta^{pers} *alla fine del mondo, comme sarà*?, Ven om και τι το σημειον . . . . παντα, in Mc. *consummabuntur* l. *incipient consummari: b d ff$_2$ i r$_1$* sy$^{s(c)}$; the reading of Ta^{ned} probably is a combination of this variant with the ordinary text of Mc. *al dit*, om παντα in Mc. *k* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2} with ε**76** ε**376** ε**014** ε**050** ε**93** ε**337** ε**346** δ**457** ε**368** ε**1354** al.
Mt. xxiv. 4, Lk. xvii. 22 *Ende Jhesus antwerdde . . . ende sprac aldus* (Mt.) Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, cp Ven *e Iesu li respose*; SH^{ned} *Ende hi seide* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach
24, 25 Tosc Ta^{germ}; Ta^{pers} *Gesù cominciò e disse loro* (Mc.), in Mc. add *respondens* Old Lat, *ait: a d n, dixit: k* l. *coepit dicere*. — *sinen yongren* (Lk.) SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}. — Ven Ta^{pers} om Lk. xvii. 22.

comen dat gi selt begheren te siene enen dach des
C. 195 menschen sone? eñ gi ne seles nit mogen sien || Siet[a] vor v dat v nimen en bedrige · / want vele drogeneren selen comen in minen name eñ selen seggen dat si xp̄c syn eñ selen vele liede bedriegen · / Eñ alse gi hoert seggen van den striden eñ die niemerden vernemt van din volkewighen eñ van din sleghtinghen en veruert

Mt. 24, 4
Mc. 14, 5
Lk. 21, 8
Mt. 25, 5
Mc. 14, 6
Mt. 24, 6
Mc. 14, 7
Lk. 21, 9

a) *inter l.* math'

---

shall desire to see a day of the / son of man, and ye shall not be able to see it. Take head / that no man deceive you. For many impostors / shall come in my name and shall say that they are Christ / [30] and shall deceive many people. And when you hear talk / of the battles and hear rumours of / the wars between nations and of the massacres, do not be afraid /

---

te siene (Lk.) = SH[ned] pler, om *d q s* δ5. — *enen dach* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ] lat (exc *d e s*), Ta[ar] *diem ex diebus*, cp Lk. v. 17 *in una die: e* Ta[pers], Lk. xx. 1 *in una die: e* Ven.

26 **Mt. xxv. 5, Mc. xiii. 6, Lk. xxi. 8** add *drogeneren* (cp Mt. xxiv. 11) = SH[ned], cp Pep Harm *þat many fals prophetes schulden come, and hunger . . .*, add in Mc. *pseudiprofetae: k.*

28 *dat si Christus syn* = SH[ned] for *ego sum Chr.*; add *Christus* in Mc. ε**376** ε**014** ε**050** ε**133** ε**93** ε**168** ε**1337** Ferr ε**1096** ε**1289** ε**1178** ε**1043** ε**77** δ**398** *b c l* Cy arm sah boh, in Lk. ε**207** Old Lat (exc *a d f*) Marc[tert] Ambr sy[p].

29 *ende selen vele liede bedriegen* (Mt. Mc.) = Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ], in Mc. arm[cdd], SH[ned] has instead of it *ende die tijt naect, dar omme en gaet niet na hem* (Lk.), Ta[ar] *and they shall say The time is come near, and shall lead many astray: go not therefore*

30 *after them*, Ta[pers] *e il tempo venne; non andate dietro a loro. E ingannerano e travieranno molti*, add in Mt. ܐܚܪܢ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܗܐ ܕܢ ܡܛܥܝܢ ܠܟ pal[a], in Lk. add *et multos seclucent* a. *et tempus adpropinquauit: e.*

Mc. xiii. 7, Mt. xxiv. 6, Lk. xxi. 9 *Ende* = SH[ned] Tosc Ta[ar].

striden, H[ned] *stryt, proelia* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ] lat[pler] in Mt. Lk., *ff*$_2$ sy[s(c)] in Mc., *pugnas* in Mt. *h r*$_1$, in Lk. *d*; S[ned] *orloge* Ta[ar pers], *bella* in Mt. *d e*, in Mc. lat[pler], in Lk. *a r*$_1$ *s* sy[sc]. — *niemerden*, S[ned] *bewaninge*, H[ned] *weyninghe* for *opiniones*.

31 *van din volkewighen ende van din sleghtingen, opiniones bellorum et seditiones* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ], Ta[ar] *tidings of insurrections*, Ta[pers] *notizie contrastanti spaventose* cp Lk. και ακαταστασιας, in Mt. add και ακαταστ. a. και ακοας ε**1178**,

32 ακαταστ. l. ακοας ε**1444**, in Mc. add και ακαταστ. p. πολεμους ε**309** ε**1178**, ακαταστ. l. ακοας πολεμων ε**346** δ**457** ε**1226**, S[ned] *der orlogen*, H[ned] *des strijts*, *bellorum* in Mt. *b d e* sy[s(c)], in Mc. lat (exc *a ff*$_2$ *n q*), *proeliorum* in Mt. lat (exc *b d e*), in Mc. *a ff*$_2$ *n q* sy[s(c)]. — *en veruert v nit*, SH[ned] *sone suldi u niet ontsien*, Ta[ar] add ορατε (Mt.), add in Mc. δ**2*** ε**133** ε**1435**.

fol. 75v

v nit · want die selen moten geschin · mar dat ne sal noch nit syn · / want[a] deen volc sal orlogen iegen dander · eñ deen koningrike iegen dander · eñ plaghen eñ sterften van lieden selen groet syn · eñ grote dire tide · eñ derde sal beuen in ue le staden · eñ van bouen selen comen grote tekene die men

Mt. 24, 7
Mc. 13, 8
Lk. 21, 10, 11

a) *inter l.* math'

---

fol. 75v

For those shall have to happen. But that shall not / be yet. For one nation shall war against the other, and one / kingdom against the other. And plagues and deaths of people / shall be great, and great dearth. And the earth shall quake in many / [5] places, and from above shall come great signs which shall

---

fol. 75v

1 *want* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers}, om γαρ in Mc. **δ1 δ2* ε014** sy^{p} boh, in Lk. *ff*$_2$ *i l* Vg. — *die,* S^{ned} *dese,* H^{ned} *dese dinghen,* add παντα Ta^{pers}, in Mt. **δ3 ε76** ***K*** *f* sy^{p}, in Mc. *b,* in Lk. **ε337.** — *selen moten geschin* = SH^{ned} (om *selen*), add πρωτον (Lk.) Zach Tosc Ta^{ar}. — *dat,* SH^{ned} rell add *ende,* Ven *la fine del mondo,* Tosc *la fine di presente.*

2 **Mt. xxiv. 7, Mc. xiii. 8, Lk. xxi 10, 11** *sal orlogen* = SH^{ned} for *consurget,* εγερθησεται. — *ende deen koningrike iegen dander,* om SH^{ned}.

3, 4 *ende plaghen ende sterften van lieden selen groet syn* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *die plage ende die stervinge* (sing) *der lieder sal groot sijn, pestilentiae* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, add *pestilentiae* a. *fames* in Mt. *c f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur* Vg **δ48** pal, add *pestes* p *fames: h q* ***K,*** in Mc. λιμοι και λοιμοι **ε1337 ε18 ε1443** arm, in Lk. ∾ λοιμοι και λιμοι **δ1 δ371 ε207** lat (exc *d e*) Marc^{tert} sy^{sc}, *pestilentia: ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$; for the addition *ende sterften* in Ta^{ned} cp Ta^{ar} *deaths* (Marmardji conjectures *pestes* by changing one letter) Ta^{pers} *morte.* Is this a misinterpretation of ܡܘܬܢ̈ܐ? — The order of events in Ta^{ned} is the same as in Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *pest. et fames et terremotus* with *c f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur* Vg **δ48** pal in Mt.; Ven *teremoti e fame e molte tribulatione* = Mc., Ta^{ar} *great earthquakes . . . and famines and deaths and agitations* = Lk., Ta^{pers} has the same order, but pref. *grande violenza.*

4 *grote dire tide,* SH^{ned} add *ende honger,* probably a double translation of *fames.* — No trace in Ta^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} of add και ταραχαι Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mc. **δ48 ε76 ε1016 ε014** ***K*** *q* sah. — add *groet . . . grote* = SH^{ned}, cp Ven *molte tribulatione,* Tosc *spaventamenti grandi,* Ta^{ar} *great earthquakes,* Ta^{pers} *grande violenza.*

4, 5 *in uele staden* = SH^{ned} (*steden*), om Ven, Ta^{pers} ∾ *e avverrà grande violenza in vari luoghi e avverrà fame . . .*

5-7 *ende van bouen . . die men sien sal an den hemele* = SH^{ned} for *de caelo, shall appear from heaven* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *appariranno nel cielo* Ta^{pers}; ∾ *terroresque de caelo et signa magna* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Lk. lat **δ5** sy^{sc}. — *die den lieden . . . grote vreese ende groten vaer,* H^{ned} *anxte* l. *vaer,* S^{ned} om *ende gr. vaer,* cp Ta^{ar} sy^{p}

fol. 75v

sien sal an den hemele · die den lieden selen maken grote
vreese eñ groten uaer · / Eñ [a] al dit sal en beghinsel syn van *Mt. 24, 8*
den toecomenden leede · / mar [b] eer dit gheschin sal so sal men *Lk. 21, 12*
v vaen · / eñ sal v leueren in groter tribulatien · / eñ sal v [c] *Mt. 24, 9a*
Mc. 13, 9
10 gheecelen in den synagogen · eñ dan seldi moten staen vor *Mt. 10, 17*
koninge eñ vor richtren in ghetugnesse harre quaetheit · / *Mt. 24, 9a*
Mc. 13, 1
Lk. 21, 17

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* luc — *c*) *inter l.* mar

---

be / seen in the sky. Which shall cause the people great / dread and great fear. And all this shall be a beginning of / the future travail. But ere this shall happen you shall / be seized and delivered to great tribulations. And ye shall /
10 [10] be scourged in the synagogues. And then ye shall have to stand before / kings and before judges in testimony of their iniquity. / And then ye shall be

---

and there shall be fear and terror and great signs . . . No trace in Ta^{ned} of add *great winterstorms* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{c\ p}$ aeth, *et tempestates* Old Lat (exc *d e f*), *et hiemes: a* Or^{int}, και χειμωνες **ε1132**, Zach Comm 462 B *Terroresque de coelo et tempestates, ut quidam codices habent.* — Ta^{pers} inserts here Lk. xxi. 23b-26.

7 **Mt. xxiv. 8** *Ende* = SH^{ned}, in Mc. *et: b d ff$_2$*, om Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *a b r$_{1\ 2}$* **ε1016 ε368 ε18**. — *al dit* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, add παντα in Mc. **ε050 ε93 ε168 ε1337** Ferr **ε1279 ε1132 ε1386** *a b n* sy^{p} georg^{2}, SH^{ned} *dit* (Mc.) with Ven. — *sal . . . syn* = SH^{ned} Ven, in Mt. georg^{1}.

8 add *toecomenden* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *leede*, SH^{ned} *sere* sing Ven Tosc^{o} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *parturitionis: e q* sy$^{s\,(c)}$, in Mc. *k* sy$^{s\,(c)}$, *praessurae: b.*

Lk. xxi. 12 Ven add *onde guardè e vedè voi medesmi* (Mc.), om in Mc. **δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε168 ε183 ε1131 δ254 ε203 ε1211** Old Lat (exc *c k l q aur*) arm georg. — Ta^{pers} gives first Mt. xxiv. 8-14, then goes on with Lk. xxi. 12, xii. 11, xxi. 14-19. — *mar eer dit gheschin* sal (Lk.) = SH^{ned} (*geschiet*) Ta^{ar}.

8, 9 *so sal men v vaen* (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, not in Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, for *inicient in vos manus suas*, cp Ven *trapolerà* for *tradent* in Mc., in Joh. vii. 30 Ven add *per prenderlo*; add *si selen v vaen* = SH^{ned} in Mt. x. 17, ch. 52 l. 3.

9 **Mt. xxiv 9a** *in groter tribulatien* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *geven u in grote verdriet*, cp Ta^{pers} *in grave tormento*; Ta^{ar} reads *and persecute you* (Lk.).

10 **Mc. xiii. 9, Mt. x. 17** *ende sal v gheecelen in den synagogen* = SH^{ned} Ven, om Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *deliver you* (Lk.), cp sy$^{s\,(c)}$ in Mc. ∾ *before kings yes hall stand and ye shall be scourged before governors*, ∾ σταθησεσθε και δαρησεσθε **ε050**; add *and into prisons* (Lk.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

10, 11 *ende dan seldi . . . quaetheit* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *seldi moten staen vor* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, Ven *firì menadi . . . e starì*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *bring you*, in Mt. x. 18 *stabitis* Old Lat (exc *f l aur*) Ir Cy Hil sy$^{s\,(c)}$ **δ5 ε247**, in Mc. αχθησεσθε l. στατησεσθε **δ48 ε376** *I^{η}* **δ30 ε167 ε1441 δ362 ε90 ε551 ε351 ε1493** al; ∾ *koninge . . . richtren* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mc. *q* sy^{p}, sy$^{s\,(c)}$ see preceeding note, in Mt. x. 18

fol. 75v

eñ dan seldi van alder werelt gehaett syn · / eñ dan sal *Mt. 24, 9b Mc. 13, 12c*
men v doeden om minen wille · / Mar[a] een haer van v *Lk. 21, 16c*
wen hoefde en sal nit verloren werden · / Eñ alse men v *Lk. 21, 18 Mc. 13, 11 Mt. 10, 19*
15 leuert din gherichte en bepeinst v nit hoe gi mogt ant *Lk. 21, 14*

a) inter l. luc

---

hated by all the world, and ye shall / be killed for my sake. But not a hair of
15 your / head shall be lost. And when ye are / [15] delivered to the court of justice, do not hesitate how ye may answer, / for I shall give you speech and the

---

Old Lat (exc *f ff*$_1$ *l aur*) *E R* Zach Wn Old Germ pal boh Or, om *reges: d* δ5; om ενεκεν εμου = SH[ned] Ta[pers], *for my name's sake* (Lk.) Ta[ar], in Mt. x. 18 om pal[b c], *propter nomen meum : g*$_1$ sy[s(c)]; *in ghetugnesse harre quaetheit* = SH[ned] contra rell, the same addition in ch. 52 l. 15, Ta[ar] *unto you* for αυτοις, Ta[pers] om.

12 **Mt. xxiv. 9b, Mc. xiii. 13, Lk. xxi. 17** Ven Ta[ar] follow Mc. and read here Mc. xiii. 10, which in Ta[ned] comes after Mt. xxiv. 13; Mt. xxiv. 9b is given after Lk. xxi. 15. — ∽ *gehaett syn . . . sal men v doeden* = SH[ned] contra rell, add in Lk. *magno* p. *odio: c.* — *van alder werelt* = SH[ned] for *omnibus gentibus, tuta la gente* Ven Ta[pers], om των εθνων in Mt. δ3 *I*$^{\eta}$ δ30 ε129 ε1385 ε1442 ε1443 al *l* sy[s(c)] boh[B], add in Mc. ε350 *r*$_1$, *hominibus: c ff*$_2$ *q r*$_2$, in Lk. add *gentibus: s, hominibus: c f i q r*$_1$, om *omnibus: c l.*

13 *om minen wille, dor mine name* SH[ned] rell, the same reading in Mt. x. 22 ch. 52, Mt. xix. 29 ch. 146, Joh. xv. 21 ch. 216.

Lk. xxi. 18 Ta[ar] gives this verse after Mt. xxiv. 10, Lk. xxi. 16, om vs sy[c p] Marc[epiph]. — *haer van vwen hoefde* = SH[ned] pler, Ta[ar] *a lock of hair from your heads,* ܫܥܪ ܕܪܫܟ ܕܢܫ ܫܥܪ ܕܚܛܗ sy[s]. — L[ned] om Lk. xxi. 19 contra SH[ned] rell.

14 **Mc. xiii. 11, Lk. xxi. 14, Mt. x. 19** *Ende als men v leuert* (Mc. Mt.) = SH[ned] Ven Ta[ar pers], *ponite ergo in cordibus vestris* (Lk.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ pers].

15 add *din gherichte* = SH[ned] from Lk. xii. 11?, cp Ven *ennanze questa gente,* Ta[ar] *into the synagogues before the rulers and the authorities,* Ta[pers] *alle loro sinagoghe,* Ta[ned] in ch. 52 Lk. xii. 11 *in de synagoghen.* — *bepeinst v nit* with Ven Tosc[R] Ta [pers], SH[ned] *gedinct niet te voren, non praemeditari* Fuld Zach Tosc[rell] Ta[germ], *not to be anxious before the time* (Lk.) Ta[ar], in Mc. *cogitare* Old Lat (exc *a n: solliciti esse nec praemeletare, k: satagare*), μεριμνατε δ48 ε1016 ε337 δ30 ε551 ε1132 ε1385 al sy[s(c)] sah, in Mt. x. 19 *cogitare* lat (exc *ff*$_1$*: solliciti esse*), in Lk. xii. 11 *ne cogitaveritis: c,* Lk. xxi. 14 *cogitare: r*$_1$, μελεταν Or sah. — *hoe gi mogt antwerdden* (Lk.) = S[ned] pler, H[ned] *wat* l. *hoe* with Ven Ta[pers], Ta[ar] *how ye shall answer for yourselves or what ye shall say* (Lk. xii. 11) and later *what ye shall say* (Lk. xxi. 14) with Ven Ta[pers], Aphr ∽ *quid loquamini aut quomodo respondeatis,* in Mt. x. 19 om πως η *a b ff*$_1$ *k* sy[s(c)] pal[b], in Lk. xxi. 14 *quae: e,* add πως η in Mc. Ferr ε309.

werdden · / want ic sal v geuen redene eñ die wysheit die *Lk. 21, 15*
A.158 alle vwe aduersarise nin selen mogen wederseggen noch
wedermaken · / Dan [a] selen vele liede werden gheschandalizeert · *Mt. 24, 10*
eñ deen sal den andren haten eñ verraden · / eñ dan selen co *Mt. 24, 11*
20 men vele valscher ꝑpheten eñ selen vele liede bedriegen · / eñ *Mt. 24, 12*
om de ouertollege quaetheit die dan syn sal · so sal oc ver
culen de karitate in der meneger herte · / Mar die vol staen *Mt. 24, 13*
Mc. 13, 13
C. 196 sal toten inde die sal behouden bliuen · || Eñ [b] dese ewangelie *Mt. 24, 14*
Mc. 13, 10
moet tirst gepredekt syn in al de werelt in getugnesse der

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* math' luc

---

wisdom which / all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or / gainsay.
Then shall many people be scandalized, / and one shall hate and betray the
20 other. And then / [20] many false prophets shall come and shall deceive many
people. And / because of the excessive iniquity which then shall be, charity
also / shall grow cold in the hearts of the many. But he who shall / persist to
C. 196 the end shall be saved. || And this gospel / must first be preached in all the world

---

16 **Lk. xxi. 15** Ta^{ned} om Mc. xiii. 11b with Ta^{lat} Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Aphr ∽ p. Lk. xxi. 15. — *redene*, SH^{ned} *die redene* which has the double meaning of *word* and *understanding*, for *os*, Tosc *lingua*, Ta^{ar} *understanding*, om *os: a*, πνευμα **δ371**.

17 *alle* = SH^{ned} pler, om *omnes: a c ff$_2$ i l q s* Cy Aug **ε1317**. — *vwe adversarise*, SH^{ned} *uwe wedersaken* with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ Aphr lat (exc *a d*) sy.

17, 18 *wederseggen . . . wedermaken* = SH^{ned} with **ε014 δ48 ε76 δ371 ε1054 *K***, ∽ *resistere et contradicere* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *e f* Vg **δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56** Ferr (exc **ε1054**) **ε207 ε1353** Or, om η αντειπειν Ta $^{ar\ pers}$ Aphr Old Lat (exc *d e f*) Cy Aug sy, om *resistere et: d*.

18 **Mt. xxiv. 10** Ta^{ar} inserts Mt. xxiv. 9. — *werden gheschandalizeert* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{ar} *go astray*.

19 ∽ *haten ende verraden* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

Mt. xxiv. 11 *comen* = SH^{ned} aeth for εγερθησονται, *surgent*.

21 **Mt. xxiv. 12** *om de ouertollege quaetheit* = SH^{ned} (*overvloeiende*) for δια το πληθυνθηναι την ανομιαν, Fuld Zach *quoniam abundabit iniquitas*, Ta^{ar} *because of the abounding of iniquity*, Ta^{pers} *per la moltitudine del peccato e della concupiscenza*, sy$^{(c)}$ ܗܘ ܕܥܘܠܬܐ.

22 *in der meneger herte* = SH^{ned} for των πολλων, cp Ta^{pers} *la promessa e il patto si perderà e uscira dal c u o r e della gente*.

23 **Mt. xxiv. 14, Mc. xiii 10** *dese ewangelie*, om της βασιλειας (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers}, in Mt. g_1 r_1 **δ30** Or Chrys Cyr, *meum* l *regni: l*.

24 *moet . . . gepredekt syn* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven, *praedicabitur* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$. — *in al de werelt* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, Ta^{pers} *davanti el mondo*.

verdumnessen der quader · eñ dan sal comen der werelt inde / Eñ alse gi siet die[a] ommeregheit daer daniel de profete af sprac · dat teken sal syn van der werelt destructien · staen in[b] de heilige stat daert[c] nit behoerlec en sal syn dan late hem des ghedinken die dit lesen sal · / Eñ alse gi ihrl'm siet om meringt van grote hare · dan seldi weten dat hare destru ctie nakende es · / Dan radic dat die in lant van iudeen syn vlien op den berch · eñ die inde stat syn dat sire ut *Mt.* 24, 15 *Mc.* 13, 14 *Lk.* 21, 20 *Mt.* 24, 16 *Lk.* 21, 21

a) *inter l.* antkerste — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* marī

---

in testimony of the / [25] damnation of the wicked. And then shall come the end of the world. / And when ye see the abomination of which Daniel the prophet said / that it shall be a sign of the world's destruction prevail in / the holy city where it shall not be proper, then let him / who shall read this remember it. And when ye see Jerusalem / [30] surrounded by large armies, then ye shall know that her destruction / is approaching. Then I counsel that those who are in the land of Judaea / flee up the mountain, and those who are in the city that they flee out /

24, 25 *in getugnesse der verdumnessen der quader* = SH^{ned}, cp *in ghetugnesse horre quaetheit* = SH^{ned} in ch. 52 Mt. x. 18.

25 add *der werelt* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *the end of all.*

26 **Mt. xxiv. 15, Mc. xiii. 14** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ttal}, *et* in Mc. *a n* georg^{2}.

26, 27 *die ommeregheit . . dat teken sal syn van der werelt destructien*, SH^{ned} *die onmenschelijcheit . . dat een sal syn der werelt storinge* for βδελυγμα της ερημωσεως, *the unclean sign of desolation* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *signum terroris desolations eius* Ephr Comm, *signum abominabile* Ephr II 222 E*, *dieses Zeichen, das furchtbare Zeichen der Zerstörung Jerusalems* Ps. Ephr, in Mt. Mc. ܣܝܡܐ ܕܚܒܠܢܐ ܕܚܪܒ sy$^{(c)}$ (in Mt. om ܣܝܡܐ? sy^{s}), om *desolationis* Ven Tosc^{T}, in Mc. **ε1033 δ505**, see Plooy, Further Study p. 65. — *daer daniel . . . af sprac* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} (*gesproken heift*), Ven om, add in Mc. *c k l n q aur* boh aeth **ε76 ε376 δ371 *K***.

28 *in de heilige stat* (Mt.) *daert nit behoerlec en sal syn* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, *in loco sancto* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, *en quelo logo ch'ela no de'* Ven, om in Mt. **ε1266** sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. εν τοπω αγιω l. οπου ου δει **δ371 ε337 ε1341**, add εν τοπω a. οπου **ε050 ε1216 ε3015 ε1279** al, add εν τοπω αγιω aeth. — *dan late . . . lesen sal* = S^{ned}, om H^{ned}, in Mc. add *quidquid legit: a, quod legit: d, quid dicit: n.*

29 **Lk. xxi. 20** In Ta^{ar} Lk. xxi. 20-22 precedes Mt. xxiv. 15.

30 add *grote* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

31 **Mt. xxiv. 18, Mc. xiii 14b, Lk. xxi. 21** add *radic dat* = SH^{ned} (om *dat*) contra rell.

32 *op den berch* = Sh^{ned} Ta^{ar}, sing in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ georg, Mc. *d i* sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2}, Lk. *c* sy, Ta^{pers} *in Galilea.* — *die in de stat syn dat sire ut vlien* (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, *qui in medio eius discedant* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, Tosc *nel mezzo di Giudea.*

fol. 76r

A. 159 vlien · eñ die buten opt lant syn dat sire nit in en comen · / eñ [a] die op har [b] sitten dat si nit af en gaen omme it ut ha *Mt. 24, 17 Mc. 13, 15* ren hus te dragene · / eñ die in den velde syn dat si nit wed' *Mt. 24, 18 Mc. 13, 16* en kiren omme hare cleder te beschuddene · / want dan selen *Lk. 21, 22* comen die daghe van wraken · eñ dan selen veruult wer den die scrifturen die daer af gescreuen syn · / wee dan *Mt. 24, 19 Mc. 13, 17 Lk. 21, 23a* din [c] wiuen die in kindelbe[d]den selen liggen eñ die kinder [d] selen voestren in din daghen · / want dan sal syn ene gro *Lk. 21, 23b* te yammergheit eñ bedruktheit in ertrike · eñ ene grote

a) *inter l.* math' mr̄ — *b*) *inter l.* hus — *c*) *inter l.* den ghenen die hare leuen nit volbrachtt en selen hebben *d*) *inter l.* de volmaktheiden hare wleeschlike genugten

---

fol. 76r

of it, and those who are out in the country that they not enter therein, / and those who sit on their house that they not come down to carry something out of their / house, and those who are in the field that they do not / return to protect their clothes. For then shall / [5] come the days of vengeance, and then shall be fulfilled / the books that have been written thereof. Woe / to the women who shall lie in childbed and shall nourish / the children in those days.

---

fol. 76r

1 *buten opt lant*, SH[ned] *buten up den acker* for *in regionibus, in agris: s*, Ta[ar] *dans les villages*, sy ܒܓܒ̈ܬܐ.

2 **Mt. xxiv. 17, Mc. xiii. 15** Mt. xxiv. 17, 18 is not read here in Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ]. — add *ende* Ven Ta[ar pers], in Mt. lat (exc *d e*) Cy sy[(c)] arm boh aeth with **ε133 ε1054 ε3017 ε226 ε1333 ε1094 ε207 ε351 ε178 ε1442** al, in Mc. lat (exc *c*) sy[(c)] arm with **δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε1094 ε371**. — *op har* (om *dac*?), SH[ned] *up den dake, har* contra rell. — *die . . . sitten dat si nit af en gaen* (plur) = SH[ned], in Mt. *sunt:* r_1 georg[1], *descendant:* $ff_{1\,2}$ *l* r_1 Cy[R] georg[1], in Mc. *descendant: l* georg[1] boh. — Ven Ta[ar] add *nor enter in* (Mc.), om in Mc. *c k gat* **ε3015 ε1279**. — *it* = SH[ned] Ven Ta[ar pers], τι l. τα in Mt. lat sy[p] arm **δ48 δ5 ε050 ε168 ε337** I^{η} **δ30 ε350 ε1226 ε96** al, om sy[s(c)].

3 **Mt. xxiv. 18, Mc. xiii. 15** *die syn . . . dat si . . . keren* (plur) = SH[ned], in Mt. *sunt:* ff_2.

4 *hare cleder* (plur) = SH[ned] Ven, in Mt. *vestimenta sua:* f r_2 arm with **ε76 δ371 *K***, in Mc. **ε014 ε211 ε121 ε449**; Ta[pers] om αραι το ιματιον αυτου.

5 **Lk. xxi. 22** *selen comen* = SH[ned] for *sunt, venit: l.*

6 *die scrifturen die daer af gescreuen syn*, SH[ned] *die scrift die dar af gescreven es*, om παντα **ε192**, *omnes scripturae: e.*

7 **Mt. xxiv. 19, Mc. xiii 17, Lk. xxi. 23a** *din wiuen die in kindelbedden selen liggen* = SH[ned] for *praegnantibus* contra rell.

8 **Lk. xxi. 23b** add *dan* = SH[ned], add τοτε (Mt. xxiv. 21) I^{η} **ε1216 ε211 ε351 ε377 ε178**.

9 *ene grote yammergheit ende bedruktheit*, SH[ned] *groot jammer ende grote bedroufnisse*

gheecele eñ abolghe sal comen ouer alt volc van der werelt · / eñ dan sal syn ene grote tribulacie in ertrike · die so groet sal syn dat noit len gheene so grote en was · noch nemmermeer darerna so grote comen en sal · / Eñ [a] dat volc sal geleuert syn den suerde eñ den gheuanknesse · eñ [b] dan sal dat yodsche volc gescheeden syn van een al ertrike dore · eñ ihrl'm sal vertorden werden van den heidenen eñ

Mt. 24, 21 *Mc.* 13, 19 *Lk.* 21, 24

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* dats nu in desen tide

For then shall be a great / misery and distress upon earth and a great / [10] scourge and wrath shall come over all the people of the world. / And then a great tribulation shall happen upon earth, which / shall be so great that none was as great nor / ever shall come thereafter. And the people / shall be delivered to the sword and the prison, and then / [15] the Jewish nation shall be severed apart throughout the earth. / And Jerusalem shall be trampled upon by the

---

for *pressura magna, tribulatione* Tosc^{rell}, *retributione* Tosc^{R}, cp in Mt. xxiv. 21 *tribulatio:* lat^{pler}, *praessura : e,* in Mc. xiii. 19 *tribul.* lat^{pler}, *tribulationis et pressurae: c.*

9, 10 *grote gheecele ende abolghe,* SH^{ned} *gr. geeselinghe* (H^{ned} *verseeringhe*) *ende toren,* add ܥܒܝ sy^{c}, add μεγαλη **ε1353** sah, cp Aphr I. 792 quoting II Kings xxii. 13 in this context: *magna est ira quae veniet contra populum istum.* — *sal comen* = SH^{ned} Aphr. — *alt volc van der werelt,* SH^{ned} *al dat volc van erdrike* for *populo huic,* om τουτω **δ6 ε56 ε1016 δ371**, cp Tosc^{Q} *la tribulatione sarà grande sopra la terra e sopra questo popolo* (om *l'ira*), cp Ephr *erit angor populo isto.*

11 **Mt. xxiv. 21** This verse is used twice in Ta^{ned}, here and partly after Mt. xxiv. 20. — add *in ertrike* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} contra rell.

12 *so grote en was,* om απ αρχης κοσμου εως του νυν, cp l. 21, om in Mc. απ αρχης κτισεως, *from the day that God created the world even unto to day* sy$^{s(c)}$, om ην εκτισεν ο θεος *a c d ff*$_2$ *i k n r*$_1$ arm **δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1098 ε285 ε1443**, om in Mt. εως του νυν **δ30 ε190 ε178** Hipp, in Mc. **ε18**.

13 *nemmermeer daerna* = SH^{ned} Ven, in Mc. *numquam: k.*
Lk. xxi. 24 add *dat volc* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

14 *sal geleuert syn den suerde,* SH^{ned} *sal gegeven werden ten swerde* (H^{ned} *den sweerden*) for *cadent in ore gladii,* Tosc *cadranno in morte di coltello.* — *den gheuanknesse* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *ghevenckenissen, in captivitatem:* r_1; om εις τα εθνη παντα, Ta^{ar} *to every land,* ܠܟܠ ܥܡܡܐ sy^{sp}.

14, 15 add *ende dan . . . al ertrike dore* = SH^{ned}, cp Ezek xi. 16, for *gescheeden syn van een* cp ch. 184, Joh. xi. 52 *die van een gescheden waren* for *dispersi erant,* Zach Comm 465 C ad Lk. xxi. 24 *Pressura populo Judaeorum usque hodie per omnes gentes disperso . . .*

fol. 76r

van den ongheloeuegen tote din male dat al de werelt ghe
loeuegh sal werden · eñ al dat israhels geslechte behouden
sal werden · / Bidt[a] dan gede dat vwe vlecht nin come *Mt.* 24,20 *Mc.* 13, 18
in[b] den wintre ochte op den saterdach · / want dire tribula *Mt.* 24, 21 *Mc.* 13, 19
en sal en ghene andre gheliken noch die vore was noch
C. 197 die na tecomene es · || eñ dan sal men sien teekene in de son *Lk.* 21, 25

a) inter l. math' mr̄ — *b) inter l.* in din tide dat gi v̄tregt syt in den sunden alse gi nemmeer werken en mogt

---

Gentiles and / the unbelievers until the time when all the world / shall become faithful and all the race of Israel shall / be saved. Pray then God that
your flight do not come / [20] in the winter or on the Saturday, for no other tribulation / shall resemble this one, neither one that came before nor / one
C. 197 that is to come. || And then signs shall be seen in the sun / and in the moon

---

17 add *ende van den ongheloeuegen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

17 - 19 *dat al de werelt . . . behouden sal werden,* SH^{ned} *dat vervult werde die tijt der gebaringe ende al dat Israelsche geslachte behouden sal werden* for *donec impleantur tempora nationum* or *gentium,* cp Zach Comm 465 D *Tempora nationum sunt quae commemorat Apostolus dicens: "Quia caecitas ex parte facta est in Israel donec plenitudo gentium introiret et sic omnis Israel salvus fieret"* (Rom. xi. 25), 470 B *et omnis Israel conversus ad fidem.* Is *tijt der gebaringe* a translation of *tempus generationis,* a misreading of a correction *gentium-nationum*?

19 **Mt. xxiv. 20, Mc. xiii. 18** Ta^{ar} has a different order; he transposes Mt. xxiv. 23-27, Mc. xiii. 21-23, Lk. xvii. 25 before Mt. xxiv. 20. — add *gede* =*gode* SH^{ned} contra rell; Ephr *orate et petite.* — *vwe vlecht* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, om in Mc. **δ1 δ2* ε56 δ5 ε014 ε77** lat (exc r_2 *gat D E-P L Q R*) sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2A}. — *come* = SH^{ned} for *fiat, veniant: d* in Mc.

20 *ochte op den saterdach, uel sabbato* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} in Mt. η l. μηδε **δ30** al lat (exc *d*), in Mc. add η εν σαββ. **ε1016 ε226 δ30 ε1441 ε1225 ε1386** al *k* g_2 $n^{m.\ 2}$ *gat D E-P Q R* sah ^{codd} boh ^{codd}, SH^{ned} *noch up den saterdach* with Ven, μηδε in Mt. pler, in Mc. add μηδε εν σαββ. **ε1337 ε1444 ε1289 ε1333 ε309** al, *et* Aphr $^2/_2$ Ephr $^1/_2$, *e non* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. sy georg^1. — For the note cp Zach Comm *ne aut in peccatorum frigore, aut in otio bonorum operum reperiamur,* Ephr *cavete ne vos abducamini quando nec fructum habebitis nec operationem.*

Mt. xxiv. 21, Mc. xiii 19 cp l. 11. — *tribula* (om *cie*) = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *des verdriets* for *tribulatio,* in Mt. *praessura: e,* in Mc. add *et pressurae: c,* cp ad l. 9.

21 *en sal en ghene andre gheliken* = SH^{ned}, om μεγαλη (Mc.) Ven. — *noch die vore was* = SH^{ned} for απ αρχης κοσμου, om κοσμου *l.* — om εως του νυν = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} cp l. 12.

22 *die na te comene es,* SH^{ned} *die na comende es* for *neque fiet,* add *post haec* in Mc. *b c*(*hoc*) *d ff*$_2$ *q aur*; *fino alla fine di esso* Ta^{pers}.

Lk. xxi. 25 The same order in Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ven continues with Mt. xxiv. 22, Mc. xiii. 21-23 and after that Lk. xxi. 25, Ta^{ar} inserts Mc. xiii. 20. — *sal men sien,* SH^{ned} rell *sullen sijn.*

ne eñ in den mane eñ in den sterren eñ in den ertrike
sal groet anxt syn onder de liede van confusileken luden
160 25 die selen comen uter zee eñ uten riuiren / eñ dan selen *Lk. 21, 26*
de menschen verdoren van groten vare eñ van vree
sen eñ van dis te verbeidene dat dan ouer al de werelt
comen sal want de hemelsche kracht sal dan goppen

---

and in the stars, and upon earth / shall be great fright among the people of
25 confused noises / [25] that shall come out of the sea and out of the rivers, and
then / the people shall go mad from great fear and from dread / and from
expecting that which is to come over all the / world. For the power of heaven

---

24 *groet anxt* = SH^{ned} for συνοχη, *pressura*, cp Pep Hatm *and þe folk in erþe schoulden falle adoun for drede of . . .*, Ta^{ar} *affliction of the nations and rubbing of hands*, Ta^{pers} *angustia e gravezza del mondo e le mani tremeranno*, cp sy^{cs} ܥܡܡܐ ܕܬܚܬܐ ܕܫܓܫ ܒܥܡܐ ܕܟܝܟ (sy^{s} ܕܥܡܐ), sy^{p} ܕܫܓܫ ܒܥܡܐ ܕܬܚܬܐ ܥܡܡܐ, is this a translation of εν απορια, which is not otherwise reproduced in Ven sy^{cs}, cp και απορια δ5 *d*, και εν α. δ2?

24, 25 *van confusileken luden . . . uter zee* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *v. gruweliken ghelude . . .*, *prae confusione sonitus maris* Fuld Zach, Tosc add *e delle tempestade* (*tempeste* Q Θ) a. *del mare*, Ven *per tempestade del mare e sonito grandissimo d'ello*, Pep Harm *of þe gretnesse of þe see*, Ta^{ar} *for the confusion* (*grief* cod A) *of the noise of the sea*, Ta^{pers} *per il terrore della voce del mare, anxietate: f, stupore: a* Tert. — *ende uten riuiren* = SH^{ned}, *et fluctuum* for και σαλου, om Ta^{ital}, *and of þe floode* Pep Harm, *and an earthquake* Ta^{ar} sy, *e lo spavento* Ta^{pers}, *et motus*: Tert, *et motus fluctuum: f.*

25, 26 **Lk. xxi. 26** *ende dan . . . verdoren*, S^{ned} *. . . verdrogen*, H^{ned} *. . . verdorren*, (is *verdoren* a clever correction of *verdorren*?) *arescentibus hominibus* Fuld Zach, Ven *secandose i(o) homene*, Tosc *che gli uomini si seccheranno* (*nasconderando* R, *sotterreranno* QH), Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *the souls of men shall go forth, sy* ܢܦܫܬ ܕܒܢܝ ܐܢܫ ܢܦܩܐ ܘܢܬܒܪ. — *van groten vare ende van vresen* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *v. groter noet . . .* for *prae timore*, Ven *per paura e de stridor*, which can hardly be a translation et *de exspectatione*, om και προσδοκιας Ven? Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy.

27 *al de werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy *the earth*. Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ omit the last part of Lk. xxi. 26; the same words come later in Mt. xxiv. 29.

28 *de hemelsche kracht*, SH^{ned} *die crachte des hemels*, in Mt. xxiv. 29 Ta^{ned} *de hemelsche kracht* (sing) contra SH^{ned} rell; Ta^{pers} *le forze degli angeli del cielo.* — *sal goppenbart werden*, SH^{ned} rell *beroert werden*, L^{ned} in Mt. xxiv. 29 *berurt*, but cp Zach Comm 468 C ad Mt. xxiv. 29 *Quid Dominus virtutes caelorum, nisi angelos, archangelos . . . et potestates appellat, quae in adventu suo oculis nostris visibiliter apparebunt.*

fol. 76r

bart werden · / Eñ oc seggic v en worden die dage nit *Mt. 24, 22 Mc. 13, 20*
30 gekortt so souden lettel liede behouden bliuen · Mar
omme der vt verkorender wille so selen die daghe
A.159 werden ghekortt · / Dan en gheleft nit al segt v imen *Mt. 24, 23 Mc. 13, 21*

fol. 76v

xp̄c es hir ochte hi es ghinder / want · dan selen op comen *Mt. 24, 24 Mc. 13, 32*
vele valscher kerste · eñ valscher profeten · eñ selen toegen ve
le teekene eñ uele wonderleker dinge werken · so dat daer bi

---

30 shall then be / revealed. And I say to you also, if those days were not / [30] shortened, few people would be saved. But / for the sake of the elect those days shall / be shortened. Then do not believe it although some one says to you, /

fol. 76v

'Christ is here or he is yonder'. For then shall arise / many false Christs and false prophets and shall show / many signs and work many marvelous things,

---

29 **Mt. xxiv. 22, Mc. xiii. 20** add *Ende oc seggic v* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *worden die dage nit gekortt* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} pler, *ssel Signore no avesse abreviadi quelli dì* (Mc.) Ven Ta^{ar} Ephr (*deus*), in Mc. *deus: b c e ff$_2$* **δ6 ε050 ε93 ε168 ε1337** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε1279**, *if those days had not been short* (Mt.) sy$^{s(c)}$ (!).

30 *lettel liede* contra SH^{ned} rell *geen mensche.*

31 *omme der vt verkorender wille,* SH^{ned} *dor die vercorne* (Mt.), Ta^{ar} add *whom he elected* (Mc.), om in Mc. *e.*

31, 32 *so selen die daghe werden ghekortt* (Mt.), SH^{ned} *so werden gecort d. d., breviabuntur* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *Dio abrevia* (Mc.) Ven, *he shortened* Ta^{ar}, *furono abbreviati* Ta^{pers}, in Mc. *breviabuntur: b, breviabit: a q r$_1$.*

32 **Mt. xxiv. 23, Mc. xiii. 21** ∾ *Dan en gheleft nit al segt v imen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — This verse comes earlier in Ta^{ar}, after Lk. xxi. 24.

fol. 76v

1 *Christus es hir,* om *ecce* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ boh^{B}, add a. ωδε^{2} Ta^{ar}, in Mt. *a c e g$_1$ h q r$_{1\ 2}$* sy^{p14} sah $^{61\ 157}$ aeth. — *ochte,* SH^{ned} *of* (Mt.), om η in Mt. *b e ff$_2$ q r$_2$* sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε350 ε1043 ε207 ε351**, add in Mc. *a d q* ***K***. — *ghinder,* SH^{ned} *daer* (Mc.), in Mt. εκει l. ωδε^{2} **δ5 ε600 ε350 ε1043 ε207 ε351 ε190** lat sy$^{s(c)}$.

2 **Mt. xxiv. 24, Mc. xiii. 22** add *vele* a. *valscher kerste* = SH^{ned}, in Mt. *h*, in Mc. **ε014** sah$^{55\ 74\ 86}$, om *pseudochristi et* Ven, in Mt. **ε76** georg^{1}, in Mc. *d k i* **δ5 ε1211 ε398**. — *valscher prof.,* SH^{ned} add *vele* contra rell.

2, 3 *vele teekene . . . uele wonderl. dinge* = SH^{ned}, in Mt. μεγαλα, bis *grandi* Tosc^{QH}, *molti* Ta^{pers} **ε376**, om (Mc.) Ven Ta^{ar} *ff$_1$ r$_1$* **δ2 ε370**.

die utuercorne oc souden bedrogen werden · waert mogēlec
eñ mochtt gheschin · / dit seggic v te uoren om dat ghys te *Mt. 24, 25*
bat gheloeft alse ghyt siet MATH' MR̄. · / Eñ al segt men v dā *Mt. 24, 26*
xp̄c es in der wustinen eñ ghaet darwert nit · eñ al segt
men v xp̄c es in den huse en gheloeues nit · / want also *Mt. 24, 27*
ghelike alse die blixeme die comt van daer de sonne op
gheet eñ vertoegt hare tote daer de sonne onder gheet · al
so sal syn dat toe comen van des menschen sone[a] · / Eñ *Mt. 24, 29 Mc. 13, 24, 25*

a) *in mg.* math' mr̄ luc'

---

so that thereby / the elect also sould be deceived, if that were possible / [5] and might happen. I tell you this beforehand that ye believe the / better when ye see it. And although they say to you, / Christ is in the wilderness, do not go thither, and although they / say to you Christ is in the house, do not believe it. For even / so as the lightning which comes from where the sun / [10] rises and shows itself as far as where the sun sets, even / so shall be the coming of the

---

4 *die utuercorne,* SH^{ned} *die vercorne,* add μου in Mt. *c ff$_1$ h* sah boh Clem Al; add *li boni* Ven. — *oc* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, om Ta$^{ittal\ pers}$, om in Mt. *e,* add in Mc. pler contra **δ1 δ2 δ6 δ5** *b.* — ∾ και ει δυνατον *ff$_1$* Clem Al sah^{86}.

4, 5 *waert mogenlec ende mochtt gheschin,* SH^{ned} *oft geschien mochte,* in L^{ned} double translation of *si fieri potest,* ει δυνατον, in Mt. *d: si possibile est, si possit: h,* om *a*; in Mc. *e: si possit,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *if they be able.*

5 **Mt. xxiv. 25** *dit seggic v te uoren,* SH^{ned} *daromme seggict u te v.,* add *ecce* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, add υμεις δε βλεπετε (Mc.) Ven Ta^{ar}, add ιδου p. βλεπετε in Mc. pler contra **δ1 δ6 ε56 ε014 ε168** *a r$_1$* sah, om *vos ergo videte* in Mc. *c*; Ven Ta^{ar} add παντα (Mc.), add in Mt. **ε121**.

5, 6 add *om dat ghys te bat gheloeft alse ghyt siet* = SH^{ned} (om *te bat*) cp Joh. xiii. 19, xiv. 29; Joh. xiii. 19 L^{ned} *om dat gi te bat ane mi gheloeven selt alst geschit es,* xiv. 29 L^{ned} om with Ta$^{ar\ B}$.

6 **Mt. xxiv. 26** add *Ende, e* l. *ergo* Tosc, contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 om ιδου^1 = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}. — add *Christus* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{pers}, cp. Mt. xxiv. 23. — *ghaet darwert nit* = SH^{ned} (*daer*) for *nolite exire,* ∾ *nolite credere . . nolite exire: c ff$_1$*; Ta^{ar} add *lest ye be taken,* cp in Lk. xvii. 23. *let them not lead you astray and do not go* sy^{e}. — add *ende al segt men v* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

8 add *Christus* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *in den huse* = SH^{ned} (*dien*) Ta^{pers}, *houses* aeth, for sing *cubiculo: d* sy$^{s(c)}$.

9, 10 **Mt. xxiv. 27** *die comt . . . ende,* om SH^{ned}, add *die* (Lk.), *quae exit: e* Cy, *che lampeggia* Ta^{pers}, *quod resplendet* Ephr; *appeareth* Ta^{ar}, sy$^{s(c)}$ *lighteneth* (Lk.).

10 *vertoegt hare,* SH^{ned} *hare . . . toocht* for *paret, apparet,* φαινεται, *is seen* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mt. *lucet: d,* φαινει **δ5 ε050 ε133** *I$^{\eta}$* **ε87**, in Lk. *lucet: b i q.*

11 *also sal syn* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar}, add *et* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, in Mt. *b c e f ff$_2$ g$_1$ l* Vg **ε76 ε050 ε346 δ457** Ferr al, in Lk. *b c d e i s* **δ5 ε253 ε19 ε207 ε1386**. — *dat toe*

fol. 76v

A. 160 daer na altehant na die trulac tribulacie so sal die sonne
verdonkren eñ de name eñ sal engheen light gheuen · eñ
de sterren selen[a] vallen van den hemele want de hemelsche
15 cracht sal dan werden berurt · / eñ dan sal hem vertoegen dat *Mt. 24, 30*
teeken[b] des menschen soens in den hemele · Eñ dan selen
alle de menschen van ertrike suchten eñ karmen · want si
selen des menschen sone sien comen metten wolken hir ne
der · met groter macht eñ met groter mogentheit · / Eñ dan *Mt. 24, 31 Mc. 13, 27*

a) *inter l.* en selt nit schinen — *b*) *inter l.* des heilegs cruss

---

son of man. And / thereafter, immediately after that tribulation, the sun
shall / darken and the moon shall give no light, and / the stars shall fall from
15 heaven for the heavenly / [15] power shall then be shaken. And then shall appear
the / sign of the son of man in heaven. And then shall / all the people of earth
sigh and cry, for they / shall see the son of man come down here with the

---

comen, SH^{ned} *die toecomst*, add *aduentus* in Lk. *c f s*, *in aduentu suo* l. *in die sua: l*; SH^{ned} add *in sinen dage* (Lk.), om in Lk. Old Lat exc *f q* r_1 sah. — om Mt. xxiv. 28, Lk. xxi. 37 = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Ta^{ar}, cp Ch. 199.

Mt. xxiv. 29 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar}.

12 *altehant*, Ta^{ar} add *in those days* (Mc.). — *tribulacie*, om των ημερων εκεινων = = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}.

13 *ende de name* (*mane*) . . . *gheuen*, Ta^{pers} om. — *engheen light gheuen*, SH^{ned} rell *niet geven har licht*, om αυτης in Mc. ε**1250**.

14 *want* (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, cp supra fol. 76r l. 28. — *de hemelsche cracht* (sing) = SH^{ned} contra rell.

15 *sal werden berurt* = SH^{ned} cp and contr. fol. 76r l. 28.

16 **Mt. xxiv. 30** *teeken*, for the gloss *des heilegs cruss* cp Pep Harm *schal þe croice aperen*, Zach Comm 468 B *signum intellige crucem.*

17 *menschen* = SH^{ned} for *tribus*. — *van ertrike* = S^{ned} pler, om H^{ned} Ta^{pers}. — *suchten ende karmen* = SH^{ned} for *plangent* (*se*). — *want* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

18 *metten wolken*, om του ουρανου (Mc. Lk.) Tosc (exc^{R}) contra SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, add *caeli* in Mc. *c* boh, in Lk. *l* aeth, add *de caelo: c.* — add *hir neder* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp *de caelo: c* in Lk., see also fol. 33v l. 18.

19 *groter* . . . *groter* = SH^{ned}, Zach Comm 470 A *magna*, Ta^{pers} *grande*, Pep Harm *mychel* . . . *gret*, in Mt. *magna* l. *multa: c d e* ff_1 sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1}, in Mc. *a k aur* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} sah, in Lk. Old Lat (exc *d*); in Mc. *great* . . . *much* sah^{86}, in Lk. *much* . . . *great* sy^{p}. — *macht* . . . *mogentheit*, SH^{ned} *macht* . . . *gewout*, Pep Harm *drede* . . . *blisse.*

Mt. xxiv. 31, Mc. xiii. 27 *dan* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, om (Mt.) Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

sal hi senden sine ingle met businen eñ met groten ghelu
de die selen ghedren sine ut uerkorne van den uire inden
van ertrike eñ van bouen tote beneden · / Eñ [a] alse gi al dit *Lk.* 21, 28
wonder beghinnen siet · so heft op v hoeft eñ syt vro · want [b] *Mt.* 24, 32
147 dan de tyt van vre verloessenessen nakende es · / hir af so *Mc.* 13, 28
Lk. 21, 29, 30
nemt ene ghelikenesse an den uigheboem · want alse syn
rys ut gesprurt es eñ sine blader ut comen eñ alse de

a) inter l. lucas — *b) in mg.* math' mr̄

---

clouds, / with great power and great authority. And then / [20] shall he send his angels with trumpets and with great sound /, who shall gather his elect from the four ends / of the earth and from above unto below. And when ye see all this / wonder begin, raise up your heads and be cheerful, for / then the time of your redemption is approaching. Hereof / [25] take a parable from the figtree. For when its / wood has sprouted and its leaves come out, und when the /

---

met businen ende met groten ghelude = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *basunen . . . gheschalle, con forza grande* Ta^{pers}, om και φωνης Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ **δ2 ε56 ε76 ε1016 ε050 ε133 ε288 ε346 ε1222** *e* Cy sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg boh; *wiþ gret soune and gret cry* Pep Harm, cp *turba* l. *tuba: b e* Zach Comm 469 B.

inden van ertrike = SH^{ned} for *ventis, all þe werlde* Pep Harm, *de quatuor mundi partibus, id est de toto orbe terrarum* Zach Comm 470 B, in Mc. *angulis: q*, in Mt. *angulos caeli: b, angulis ventorum:* r_1 Hil; Ta^{pers} *elementi.* — add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *l* H^1 Θ *L O Q Z*.* — *van bouen tote beneden,* SH^{ned} *van den oversten toten nedersten* for *a summis caelorum usque ad terminos eorum,* cp in Mt. *a summis usque ad summa eorum:* ff_1, *terrae* l. *caeli,* in Mc. *eius* l. *caeli* georg $^{2\ B}$. **Lk. xxi. 28** add p. Mt. xxiv. 31 *b c d h q* $r_{1\ 2}$ with **δ5 ε1443**. — om vs Ta^{pers}. — *Ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, om Ven with *q* in Mt.

al dit wonder, SH^{ned} *al dit, all þise werkes* Pep Harm, add *omnia* Sed Scot, in Mt. *q.* — *alse gi . . . beghinnen siet,* Pep Harm *whan ȝe schulleþ se . . . bigynnen,* SH^{ned} *alse gi . . . begint te siene,* cp *respicite* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, in Mt. Old Lat **δ5**, in Lk. *a f* r_1 Vg, ܐܬܚܙܘ sy^{cs}; *cum audieritis,* om *respicite* Sed Scot.

hoeft (sing) = SH^{ned} with *q* r_1 in Mt. — *ende syt vro* = SH^{ned}, cp *beþ þan bolde* Pep Harm, *be of good cheer* Ta^{ar}, ܗܒܘ ܒܪܝܟ sy^{p} for ανακυψατε, *respirabitis: c* ff_2 *i l m q,* om *e, levate capita i.e. exhilarate corda* Zach Comm 470 B.

add *de tyt* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Mt. xxiv. 32, Mc. xiii. 28 *hir af so nemt ene ghelikenesse an . . .* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{pers} *conoscete ciò con l'analogia della parabola.*

rys (sing) S^{ned} *telge,* H^{ned} *rijseren* (plur) for ο κλαδος, *ramus,* but plur Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr, in Mt. Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ georg. — *ut gesprurt es,* S^{ned} *jonc uutgesproten sijn,* H^{ned} om *jonc,* om ηδη with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr, om in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ georg sah, in Mc. **ε014 δ30 ε1216 ε90 ε351 δ398 ε1385** al sy$^{(c)}$ georg sah.

fol. 76v

bome beghinnen vrocht te dragene · dan wetti dat de somer *Mt.* 24, 33
nekende es · / also ghelike alse gi al dit wonder siet gheschin *Mc.* 13, 29 *Lk.* 21, 31
so seldi weten dat de tyt van vre verloessenessen naken *Mt.* 24, 34 *Mc.* 13, 30
de es · / ouer waer seggic v dat dese generacie nin sal tega *Lk.* 21, 32
en vor din tyt dat dit al sal geschin · / De hemel eñ derde *Mt.* 24, 35 *Mc.* 13, 31 *Lk.* 21, 33
C. 198 selen tegaen mar mine wart en selen nit tegaen · || Daer[a] *Lk.* 21, 34

a) *inter l.* lucas

fol. 77r

omme siet vor v seluen dat vwe herten nin werden versuart

---

trees begin to bear fruit, then ye know that the summer / is approaching. Even so, when ye see all this wonder happen, / then shall ye know that the time of your salvation is approaching. / [30] Verily I say to you that this generation shall not perish / before that time when all this shall occur. Heaven and earth / shall perish but my words shall not perish. //

fol. 77r

C. 198 Therefore / take heed for yourselves lest your hearts be overcharged / with

---

26, 27 add *ende alse de bome beghinnen vrocht te dragene* = SH^{ned}, *bringene* l. *dragene, et omnes arbores cum producunt* (Fuld *perd.*) *iam ex se fructum* (Lk.) Fuld Zach Tosc$^{TGK\Pi}$ Ta^{germ}; in Ta$^{ar\ B}$ Lk. xxi. 29^{d}, 30 follow Mt. xxiv. 32; Ephr *folium prodit et germinat*; *beghinnen*, add in Lk. Ven sy^{sc} pal *e f*, sy^{sc} ܕܒܥܘ ܡܚܘܝܗ ܕܬܐܢܐ ܘܡܨܝܚ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܡܐ, cp Ephr; om *iam* Ta^{ar} *a d e f* r_1 sy^{sc} sah δ5 ε192; *florient: a* Ta^{ar}, *producunt folia:* r_1, add τον καρπον αυτων δ5 ε350 ε207 ε351 ε247 ε1353 ε1443 lat (exc *a* r_1) sy^{sc} Marc^{tert}; om *ex se: d e f i*, cp om βλεποντες αφ εαυτων Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} with d2^{c} δ5 ε350 ε1443, om βλεποντες lat sy^{p}.

28 **Mt. xxiv. 33, Mc. xiii. 29, Lk. xxi. 31** *also ghelike, also* SH^{ned}, om υμεις, in Lk. om *vos: b c ff*$_2$ *i l q* Cy. — *al dit wonder, haec omnia* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, SH^{ned} *dese dinc* (Mc. Lk.) with Ta^{ar}, om παντα in Mt. ε1443, add in Mc. Old Lat δ5 arm sah, παντα l. ταυτα ε337 ε350, add in Lk. *e* r_1 Cy Marc^{tert} with Ferr ε121 ε1178 ε1043 ε1349 ε1443. For the addition of *wonder* cp. l. 23.

29 *de tyt van vre verloessenessen* (cp. l. 24 where it stands for απολυτρωσις), SH^{ned} *dat rike Gods* (Lk.) with Ta^{ar}, Ven om vs, the other Harmonies follow Mt.; add in Mt. το θερος της συντελειας ε168, add in Mc. *finis: k.*

30 *nakende es* = SH^{ned}, om *in ianuis* (Lk.) against the other Harmonies. — *te gaen*, SH^{ned} *vergaen* for *praeteribit*, παρελθη.

32 **Mt. xxiv. 35, Mc. xiii. 31, Lk. xxi. 33** *mine wart*, SH^{ned} *mine woort* (plur), Ta^{pers} *una delle mie parole*; in Mt. *verbum hoc: ff*$_2$, in Mc. *verbum meum: a.* — *selen nit tegaen*, Ven add *ch'ele no se complisca*, cp Mt. v. 18, where *c* adds *caelum et terra transibunt, verba autem mea non praeteribunt.*

Lk. xxi. 34 Ta^{pers} om Lk. xxi. 34-36.

van ouerate eñ van ouerdranke noch van sorfeghtegheiden de^{s}
leues · Dat v die dach onuersielec nit ouer en come / want *Lk.* 21, 35
hi sal comen alse en stric ouer alle deghene die in ertrike dā
161 selen syn · / Dar omme pynt v te wakene in allen tide dat gi *Lk.* 21, 36
werdech mogt werden tontfline allen desen tribulatien eñ
te stane vor des menschen sone · / want gi ne weet nit op *Mc.* 13, 33b

---

over-eating and with over-drinking not with solicitudes of / life, lest the day come on you unexpectedly. For / it shall come as a snare on all those who then shall be on / [5] earth. Therefore take pains to watch at all times that ye / may become worthy to escape all these tribulations and / to stand before the son of man. For ye know not at / which time this shall happen. For no one knows

---

2 *ouerate* = SH^{ned}, *tropo manzare* Ven, *ubarâzze* Ta^{germ}, *golositade* Tosc, *glotonye* Pep Harm, *inordinate desire, gourmandise* Ta^{ar} (Ta^{pers} om), ܪܓܫܬ ܕܟܪܣܐ (!) sy^{cs}, *esca et crapula* Auct. quaest. ex utroque T. (vide Sabatier). — *noch, ne* Ven, SH^{ned} rell *ende.* — *sorfeghtegheiden,* SH^{ned} *sorgen* with Ta^{germ}, *sollicitudene* Ven, *sollicitudinibus: a e, curis* Fuld Zach *aur* Vg, *cogitationibus: b c f ff$_2$ i l q r$_1$, coueitise* Pep Harm.

3 *des leues, vitae: e* sah, SH^{ned} *deses levens, huius vitae* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *f aur* Vg, *of þe werlde* Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy, *de questo mondo* Ven, cp fol. 29v l. 3.. — *onuersielec* = SH^{ned} for *repentina, subitaneus: e d (-nus)* with Ta^{ital}, *repentaneus* (!) *a.* Is it a mere coincidence that the word used in L^{ned} has the same connotation of being unprepared as the syriac ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܒܗ? Cp. fol. 77v l. 14, 15.

4 **Lk. xxi. 35** *hi sal comen alse en stric,* ως παγις taken with vs. 35 = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies contra **δ1 δ2 ε56 ε376 δ5 ε207** Old Lat (exc *f q r$_1$ aur*) Marc^{tert} sah boh. — *in ertrike, nel mondo* Ven, SH^{ned} *up dat anschijn der erden,* om πασης **ε183 ε1131 δ254** *ff$_2$* sy^{cs} aeth Ir.

5 *die . . . dan selen syn,* om τους καθημενους Ven sy^{s}, *all the inhabitants that are . . .* Ta^{ar}, κατοικουντας **δ505 ε1443**, *die dan sitten up* SH^{ned} rell.
Lk. xxi. 36 *pynt v te wakene,* SH^{ned} *waect,* cp fol. 77v l. 22; L^{ned} om δεομενοι with Ven, om και προσευχεσθε in Mc. xiii. 33 **δ1 δ5** *a c d k,* Pep Harm *and honoureþ,* Ta^{ar} *and pray,* Ephr 215 *orate,* om *vigilate,* Ephr 216 *vigilate et orate quis nescitis tempus,* om βλεπετε in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$.

6 *allen desen tribulatien,* SH^{ned} rell *al desen dingen die toecomende sijn.*

7 *te stane* = SH^{ned} pler contra *e che voi stagade* Ven, *and that ye may stand* Ta^{ar} sy^{cs}, *stetis: r$_1$* Tert, *stabitis* Old Lat **δ5**.
Mc. xiii. 33b Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} have the same order, Ta^{ar} ∾ Mc. xiii. 32, 33, Ven Ta^{pers} om.

welken tyt dit sal geschin · / want din dach eñ die vre dat *Mt. 24, 36* *Mc. 13, 32*
dit geschin sal en weet nimen noch de sone noch dingle
in den hemele dan allene de vader · / Dit[a] wart van den sone
exponeert de glose ens heilegs mans die hylarius hit die
segt aldus · De sone eñ de heilege gheest die van hen sel
uen nin syn mar van den vader sine weten oc din dach
van hen seluen nit mar de vader die es van hem seluen
hi weetene van hem seluen · MATH' MARC' · ||

F. 148 C. 199 Dar na so continuert iħc sine materie eñ segt aldus · / Also *Mt. 24, 37*
ghelike alst was in den tide dat noe was op ertrike so
saelt syn alse des menschen sone comen sal · / want also *Mt. 24, 38*

a) *in mg.* Expō.

---

the day and the hour when / this shall happen, neither The Son nor the angels / [10] in heaven, but only the Father. This word about the son / is explained by the gloss of a holy man who is called Hilarius, who / says thus: the son and the holy ghost, who are not of / themselves but of the Father, They know not the day / of themselves either, but the Father, who is of himself, / [15] he knows C 199 it of himself. // After that Jesus continues his subject matter and says thus As / it was at the time when Noah was upon earth, so / shall it be when the son

---

8 *op welken tyt dit sal geschin* = SH^{ned} for *quando tempus sit, tempus* only Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth *c*.
Mt. xxiv. 36, Mc. xiii. 32 *din dach* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ephr, Ta^{pers} *quell'ora*, cp Mt. xxiv. 42, contra περι . . . της ημερας rell.

9 add *dat dit geschin sal* (cp l. 8), Ta^{pers} add *in cui avverrà la risurrezione.* — ∾ *de sone . . . dingle* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc (exc^{R}) Ta^{germ}, Pep Harm Ta^{pers} om ο υιος with ***K*** pler Vg sy sah boh in Mt.; *filius hominis* Ven Ta^{germ}, in Mt. *e* Hil^{edd}, cp Ta^{pers} *alcuno degli uomini* for ουδεις, which is not the usual rendering.

10 *in den hemele* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *of heaven* (Mt.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om Pep Harm Ephr, in Mt. *in caelis: h* r_1 sah^{73}boh^{KN}, in Mc. *caelorum: a.* — *allene* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Tosc^{PLT} Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, add μονος in Mc. **ε76 ε050 ε93** Ferr (exc δ**505**) **ε1441 ε121 ε449 ε17 ε77 δ398** *a c k* arm^{edd} sah boh^{K} aeth.

10-15 For the gloss cp Plooij Further Study p. 8, 9.

16 **Mt. xxiv. 37** Ta^{ar} continues with Mc. xiii. 34-37, which comes later in the latin tradition.

17 *in den tide dat noe was op ertrike, in Noes tyme* Pep Harm, *nell'epoca di Noè* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *in den dagen noes, in diebus Noe* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Mt. *in diebus* (Lk.) l. *dies* lat (exc *d ff*$_1$) sy$^{s(c)p}$ ^{36} pal.

18 *saelt syn alse . . .*, SH^{ned} *salt werden in . . .*, add *et* (Lk.) Fuld Zach, add in Mt. Vg (exc *K M-T R V Z**) ***K***, om *et* in Lk. *b i l r*$_1$ *s* sy with Ferr **ε1226 ε70**; in Lk. εν τη παρουσια l. εν τ. ημεραις Ferr.

fol. 77r

ghelike alse de liede waren etende eñ drinkende eñ hiwe
leke makende totin dage dat noe ghinc in die arke / eñ *Mt. 24, 39*
sine vermoedden hen nit args totin male dat dedeluuie
quam eñ verdranc se alle · also salelt syn in din daghen
dat des menschen sone comen sal · / Eñ[a] also ghelike alst *Lk. 17, 28*
was in din tide dat loth was so saelt dan syn · De lie
de aten eñ dronken · eñ cochten eñ verkoghten eñ plant

a) *inter l.* luc'

---

of man shall come. For just / as when the people were eating and drinking and making / [20] marriages until the day that Noah went into the ark and / they did not suspect any evil until the time that the deluge / came and drowned them all, even so shall it be in the days / that the son of man shall come. And as it / was at the time that Lot was so shall it be then. The people / [25] ate and drank and bought and sold and planted / and built houses, and on the same day

---

19 **Mt. xxiv. 38** *de liede, gli uomini* Ta[pers], SH[ned] rell *si.* — L[ned] om εν ταις ημεραις εκειναις ταις προ του κατακλυσμου (Lk.), S[ned] *vor die vloet,* H[ned] *voer den water,* om εν ταις ημερας ταις Ta[ar pers] sy[(c)]; εν ταις ημ. του κατακλυσμου **ε56 ε1016** Or *a e ff*$_1$. — add *ende*[2] = SH[ned] Ta[ital ar] with **δ2**[c] **ε56 ε1016 δ5** *a ff*$_2$ *h* sy[(c)] boh in Mt.

20 *hiweleke makende,* SH[ned] *brutlucht stichtende,* S[ned] pref *brudende ende, nubentes et nuptum tradentes* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Ta[germ ar] (Ta[pers] om), in Mt. *uxores duc.* (om *et nupto tradentes*) *a ff*$_{1\ 2}$, ∾ *nubebant et ux. ducebant: r*$_1$, in Lk. ∾ *nubebunt et ux. ducebant: ff*$_2$ *i s.* Is this ∾ a trace of an older omission of one of the two terms, or is the omission in LH[ned] a case of homoioteleuton? — *totin dage . . . arke* = SH[ned] pler, om *e ff*$_1$.

21 **Mt. xxiv. 39** *sine vermoedden hen nit args,* SH[ned] *en bekanden niet* for *non cognouerunt.* — *de deluuie,* S[ned] *die vloet,* H[ned] *dat water* for *deluuium, cataclysmus: a e ff*$_1$.

22 *verdranc se* = SH[ned] for *tulit,* ηρεν, *sommerse* Ta[pers]. — *saelt syn,* om και = SH[ned] Tosc Ta[germ ar] with *a b h q r*$_{1\ 2}$ sy[(c)] sah. Ven Ta[pers] om *also . . . sal* with Lk.

22, 23 *in din daghen dat des menschen sone comen sal,* SH[ned] *in die toecomst des menschen sons,* cp l. 18, for *adventus filii hominis.*

23 **Lk. xvii. 28** *Ende* = SH[ned] Ta[ital ar pers] sy[sp] sah.

24 *in din tide,* cp l. 17 = SH[ned], *nel tempo* Tosc for *in diebus.* — *de liede,* cp l. 19, SH[ned] *si.*

25 *ende dronken* = SH[ned], add *et* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar pers] with **δ398** lat (exc *a d i s*) sy aeth. — *ende cochten* = SH[ned], add *et* Ta[ital ar pers] sy. — *cochten . . . verkoghten* = SH[ned] pler, ∾ Zach Wn Ven Ta[ar]. — *ende verk.* = SH[ned], add *et* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar pers] with *b c f r*$_{1\ 2}$ *aur* Vg sy. — *ende plantten* = SH[ned], add *et* Tosc Ta[ar pers] *r*$_2$ sy[cp]; om *plantabant et aedificabant* sy[c] *X**, om *plantabant et: r*$_1$.

ten eñ husden · / eñ op din seluen dach dat loth ghinc *Lk. 17, 29*
uter stat van sodomen · so reghende uir eñ solpher vā
den hemele eñ verbernedse alle / al so saelt syn op welken *Lk. 17, 30*
dach dat des menschen sone vertoegt werden sal · / Daer *Lk. 17, 31 Mt. 24, 17*
30 omme seggic v noch die op syn dac sett alse die tyt
comt hi ne ga nit af omme it te beschuddene dat in
syn hus es · / laett[a] v gedinken wat geschide loths wiue / *Lk. 17, 32*

a) inter l. lucas

---

that Lot went / out of the city of Sodom it rained fire and sulphur from / heaven and burnt them all. Even so shall it be on the / day that the son of man
30 shall be revealed. Therefore / [30] I say to you yet, he who sits on his roof when that time / comes, let him not go down to protect that which is in / his house. Call to mind what happened to Lot's wife.

---

26 *ende husden* = SH^{ned}, add *et* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ with *c f* r_2 Vg sy^{cp}.
Lk. xvii. 29 *ende* with Ta^{ar} sy^{cs} arm boh^{b}, om SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ with *a d e s* δ**5**, *autem* Fuld rell. — *op din seluen dach* for *qua die*, SH^{ned} *tote up den dach* cp Lk. xvii. 27, Mt. xxiv. 38, Tosc (exc^{L}) *infin a quel di.*

27 *uter stat van sodomen* = SH^{ned} Ven. — *so reghende*, SH^{ned} *doe reinde*, add *Dio* Ven Ta^{pers} *c l**, *the Lord* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *l*^{corr}. — *uir ende solpher* = SH^{ned} pler, om *et sulphur: a b e* ff_2 *i l q s* Ir Eus sy^{c}, ∞ *sulfur et ignem: d* r_1 **ε014 δ5 ε050** Ferr **ε1098 ε1132 δ4 ε192 ε1246 ε1354 ε1386 ε1443** al.

28 *verbernedse* = SH^{ned} for *perdidit*, απωλεσεν. — *op welken dach*, SH^{ned} *up den dach*, Ven om.

29 **Lk. xvii. 30** *vertoegt werden sal* for *revelabitur*, SH^{ned} *hem . . . vertogen sal* Tosc *si manifesterà*, Ta^{pers} *il giorno della manifestazione del Figlio . . .*, Ven *vegnerà a zudegar, venerit: e*, ερχεται δ**398**.

29, 30 **Lk. xvii. 31, Mt. xxiv. 17** add *Daeromme seggic v noch* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

31 *hi ne ga nit af* = SH^{ned}, om *et vasa eius in domo*, add *de domo suo* p. *tollere aliquid* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, sy^{cs} in Lk. *let him not go down that he may take up his things from the house; it* = SH^{ned}, *aliquid, his garments* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, ܠܒܘܫܐ sy, cp Mt. xxiv. 18. — *te beschuddene*, cp fol. 76r l. 4 SH^{ned} *te nemene* for *tollere*, αραι.

32 *dat in syn hus es*, SH^{ned} *van sinen hus* (Mt.), *de domo sua* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}. — Ta^{ned} om the rest of vs. 31 against the other Harmonies.
Lk. xvii. 32 *laett v gedinken* = SH^{ned} pler, add *et* Ven *d* sy^{cs}. — add *wat geschide* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 77v

162 Dan [a] selen si tuee syn in den akker deen sal ontfurt werden *Mt. 24, 40*
eñ dander sal bliuen · / Eñ tuee wyf malende teere molen deene *Mt. 24, 41 Lk. 17, 35*
sal op genomen werden eñ dandre sal daer gelaten werden /
Eñ si tue in enen bedde slapende deen sal op ghenomen wer *Lk. 17, 34*
5 den eñ dander sal daer gelaten werden · / Doe [b] vragden hem si *Lk. 17, 37*
ne yongren warwert souden varen die op genomen worden *Mt. 24, 28*
eñ hi antwerdde hen weder aldus · So waer de lichame sal

a) *in mg.* math' lucas — *b*) *inter l.* lucas

---

fol. 77v

Then shall two be in the field, one shall be taken away / and the other shall remain. And two women grinding at a mill, one / shall be taken up and the
5 other shall be left there. / And two sleeping in one bed, one shall be taken up / [5] and the other shall be left there. Then his disciples / asked him whither should go those who are taken up, / and he answered them again thus. Where-

---

fol. 77v

1 **Mt. xxiv. 40 (Lk. xvii. 36)** Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ continue with Lk. xvii. 33 (^{pers} only 33a) and follow the order of Lk. Ven does the same, but om vs. 33, cp and contr Ephr *duo erunt in agro, in uno lecto.* The order in Ta$^{ned\ lat\ ital\ germ}$ is: *field, mill, bed,* as in Mt. in Old Lat (exc *e* $ff_{1\,2}$ $g_{1\,2}$ *l* $r_{1\,2}$ δ) *B E H Θ O R T X Z* Vg$^{edd\ cs}$ **δ5** Ferr (exc **ε1033 ε1211**) **ε1005**. — *sal ontfurt werden,* SH^{ned} *wert up genomen* for *assumetur,* Ephr (see Schäfers, Alt Syr. Antimarkion. Erklärung p. 196) *abducent* with georg in Mt.

2 *dander* = SH^{ned}, *alter* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Mt. ff_1 *h* $r_{1\,2}$ *T*, *alius:* ff_2, ετερος **ε18**, αλλος **ε1443**, in Lk. *alter: f q* Vg, *alius: a d* r_1 *aur*, ετερος Gk^{pler}.
Mt. xxiv. 41a, Lk. xvii. 35 Ta^{pers} om vs. with $ff_{1\,2}$ in Mt., *l* in Lk. — add *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, in Lk. sy^{cs}. — *tuee,* add *wyf* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *teere molen* = SH^{ned} Tosc^{L} Ta^{ar}, in Lk. sy^{sc} aeth **ε71***, *in unum* (Lk.) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$.

3 *dandre* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Mt. *alia: f* arm aeth; in Lk. *una: b c e* ff_2 *i q* sy^{cs} sah.

4 **Mt. xxiv. 41b, Lk. xvii. 34** add *Ende* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — add *slapende, dormiranno* Ta^{pers}, add *iacentes:* ff_1 contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 *dander* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Mt. *alius: f* ff_1 *h*; in Lk. *unus: c d l* sy^{cs} sah.
Lk. xvii. 37a *Doe vragden hem,* SH^{ned} pler add *ende spraken,* om *respondentes* Ven, in Lk. sy^{cs}.

6 *warwert souden varen die op genomen worden, to what place* Ta^{ar} sy, *quo fient: e,* cp Zach Comm 475 A *ubi scilicet boni assumendi et ubi sunt mali relinquendi.*

7 **Lk. xvii. 37b, Mt. xxiv. 28** *lichame* = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies (exc Ta^{pers} which reads it earlier in the Mt. context); in Mt. σωμα l. πτωμα δ2* lat (exc *d*) sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah, in Lk. πτωμα **ε376 δ371 ε050 ε168 ε337** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε1216 ε1091 ε129 δ459 ε1443** al Bas *e* sy$^{h\ mg}$ aeth.

fol. 77v

C. 200 syn daer selen verghedren die are . MR̄ MATH' LUCAS · || Dits also *Mc.* 13, 34
alse en man die vert in pelegrinagen eñ laett syn hus eñ
10 beueelt elken van sinen knechten te werkene syn werk · eñ
den[a] dorewerdre beueelt hi dat hi wake · / Dar omme so radic *Mc.* 13, 35
v dat gi wakt · want gi nin wett welken tyt die here co
men sal · ochte des auonds ochte te middernachte ochte na
der middernacht · ochte des margens · / dat hi nin come onuer *Mc.* 13, 36

a) in mg. vigilate qi nescit

C. 200 soever the body shall / be there shall gather the eagles. // This is as / when a
10 man who goes on a pilgrimage and leaves his house, and / [10] commands each of his servants to work his work, and / he commands the doorkeeper that he watch. Therefore I advise / you that ye watch. For ye know not at what time the lord / shall come. Whether in the evening or at midnight or after / midnight

---

8 *daer selen verghedren*, om και (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, om in Lk. **ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε050** Ferr (exc **δ505 ε218 ε226**) I^{η} al ***K*** lat (exc *b d aur*) sy sah boh^{cdd} aeth, add in Mt. **ε93 ε167 ε1333 ε551 ε1226 ε329 ε1246 ε1353 ε1385 ε1386 ε1443 ε1416** *l* arm^{cdd}.
Mc. xiii. 34 Ven om Mc. xiii. 34-36, in Ta^{ar} it precedes Mt. xxiv. 37, in Ta^{pers} it follows Mt. xxiv. 43.

9 *en man*, S^{ned} *een man, een mensche*, H^{ned} *een mensche*, cp Mt. xiii. 24 Ch. 90, Mt. xxi. 28 Ch. 168, Mt. xxi. 33 Ch. 169. — *die vert in pelegrinagen*, S^{ned} . . . *in bedevarden*, H^{ned} . . . *een bedevaert*, Tosc *che andò a guadagnare in pellegrinaggio*, cp Pep Harm Mt. xxv. 14 *a man þat went fer in pilgrymage and bitooke alle his goodes to his seruaunts*, for *peregre profectus, e: peregrinans*; Ta^{pers} *vigilante piglia* (cp Mt. xxiv. 43) *cura della sua casa* (!).

10 *beueelt . . . te werkene syn werk* = SH^{ned}, *dedit potestatem cuiusque operis* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *gave authority to his servants and appointed every man to his work* Ta^{ar}, *comando . . . che siano vigilanti e facciano guardia, affinchè alcuno non entri senza comando* Ta^{pers}; *gave his property* (ουσια l. εξουσια? cp Mt. xxv. 14) sy$^{s(c)}$, *bona sua et potest.* georg^{2B}.

11 **Mc. xiii. 35** add *so radic v dat*, SH^{ned} *seggic u* contra rell.

12 *die here, dominus* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} with *e L*, cp Mt. xxiv. 42 where *ff*$_2$ om *vester*, SH^{ned} rell *die here des huus*.

13 *ochte*[1] with ***H*** (exc **ε376 δ371**) **ε050 δ30 ε309** al *k* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh aeth, SH^{ned} rell om.

14 *na der middernacht*, S^{ned} *ter hane craeit*, H^{ned} *totter hanen kreye* for *galli cantu*, ܩܠܐ ܕܬܪܢܓܘܠܐ sy$^{s(c)}$. — *onuersienlec*, Ta^{ar} *unexpectedly*, Ta^{pers} *improvisamente*; S^{ned} *in snelheit*, H^{ned} *snelliken* for *repente, subito: a e k.*

sienlec[a] ouer v eñ uinde v slapende · / Eñ oc seggic v wiste *Mt.* 24, 43 *Lk.* 12, 39
de hushere te uoren op welken tyt dat de dief comen soude
hi soude waken eñ en soude nit laten dorgrauen syn hus · / *Mt.* 24, 44 *Lk.* 12, 40
Dar omme syt altoes gereet · want gi nin wett op welken
tyt dat des menschen sone comen sal · MATH' LUCAS · / Doe vrag *Lk.* 12, 41
de hem peter eñ sprac al dus · here segstu dese ghelikenesse
ons allene ochte allen den andren? Eñ iħc antwerdde · / dat *Mc.* 13, 37
ic v segge dat seggic allen lieden · pynt v te wakene[b] / MATH'

a) in mg. hoc autē scitote — *b) inter l.* vigilate

---

or in the morning lest he come unexpectedly / [15] upon you and find you sleeping. And also I say to you, if / the master of the house knew in advance at what time the thief would come, / he would watch and would not let his house be broken through. / Therefore be always ready, for ye know not at what / time the son of man shall come. Then Peter / asked him and spoke thus: Lord sayst thou this parable / [20] to us alone or to all the others? And Jesus answered: that / which I say to you I say to all people. Take pains to

---

15 add *ouer v* contra SH^{ned} rell.
Mt. xxiv. 43, Lk. xii. 39 *Ende oc seggic v* = SH^{ned} with Ev. Thom. for *illud autem scitote.*

16 add *te uoren,* also in capit., contra SH^{ned} rell. — *tyt* (Lk.) with Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, SH^{ned} *stonde* with Fuld Zach Tosc (Ven om), Ta^{ar} *watch* (Mt.), in Mt. ωρα δ48 ε050 Ferr ε72 ε1442 lat (exc *d*) georg boh, *the time* aeth, in Lk. φυλακη ε1341 ε1385 ε1443 sy^{p}, *fixed time* aeth.

17 *hi soude waken,* SH^{ned} *hi waecte,* om in Lk. δ2* δ5 *d e i* Marc^{tert} sy^{cs} sah. — *soude nit laten dorgrauen syn hus* = SH^{ned} (*en liete niet . . .*) with Ta^{germ}, Ta^{ital} *furare,* in Mt. *perfodere: ff*$_1$, *perfodire: g*$_1$ *q,* in Lk. *perfodire* l. *perfodiri: l.*

18 **Mt. xxiv. 44, Lk. xii. 40** *syt . . . gereet,* SH^{ned} *syt bereet,* om και υμεις contra rell.— add *altoes,* also in capit., contra SH^{ned} rell.

19, 20 *gi nin wett op welken tyt,* SH^{ned} *gine weit niet up welken stonde,* Zach *nescitis qua hora* with *a b c ff*$_1$ $_2$ *h l* in Mt., (= Mc. xiii. 35), Fuld rell *qua nescitis hora.* **Lk. xii. 41** om vs Ta^{pers}. — *Doe vragde,* SH^{ned} *Doe vragede . . . ende sprac* for ειπεν δε.

21 *ons allene* = SH^{ned} for *ad nos.* — *ochte allen den andren,* om *et* = SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *f i q A D E E-P H* Θ *R X*^{2} *Y* ε1091 ε192 A^{3} Or sah arm aeth.
Mc. xiii. 37 In Ta^{ar} this verse precedes Mt. xxiv. 37, Ven om. — add *Ende Jhesus antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, add *E Gesù disse* Tosc.

22 *pynt v te wakene,* SH^{ned} rell *waect,* cp fol. 77r l. 5.

MR̄ · LUC̄ Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus · wie wendi dat die getrowe knecht sal syn eñ die wise dispenseerre din die here heft gesett bouen sine familie · omme hen te gheloeu gheuene hare noeddorfte te tide? / MATH' · LUCAS · Salech sal die knecht syn din die here also sal uinden dispenserende eñ doende alse hi comt · / ouer waer seggic v dat hine sal

Lk. 12, 42 *Mt.* 24, 45 *Mt.* 24, 46 *Lk.* 12, 43 *Mt.* 24, 47 *Lk.* 12, 44

---

watch. / Then he spoke yet further and said thus: who, do ye think, / shall be the faithful servant and the wise dispenser / [25] whom the lord has set over his family to / give them their food in season? Blessed / shall be that servant whom the lord shall find thus dispensing / and doing when he comes. Verily I

---

23 **Lk. xii. 42, Mt. xxv. 45** *Doe sprac hi noch voert ende seide aldus,* SH^{ned} *Doe sprac hi vort, dixit autem dominus* (Lk.) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ (om *autem*), Ta^{ar} *Jesus said unto him,* Ta^{pers} *Ed io dico a voi* (part of a correction of the preceding Mc. xiii. 37?).

24 *die getrowe knecht* (Mt.) *ende die wise dispenseerre* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} (S^{ned} *wise spendare,* H^{ned} *spijnder,* om *wise*) Fuld Zach (om *prudens*) Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ven *servo fidele e savio,* Ta^{pers} *un servo molto fedele e saggio,* Ta^{ar} *the servant, the master of the house, trusted and wise,* Ephr^{B} *servus procurator fidelis et sapiens et bene operans,* in Lk. sy^{c} ܥܒܕܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܘܚܟܝܡܐ ܘܛܒ ܠܡܥܒܕ, cp Aphr I 46 in a free quotation (cp Mt. xxv. 21) *servum bonum et prudentem et fidelem,* aeth *good and faithful and wise,* in Lk. *c: servus fidelis dispensator sapiens et bonus, d: fidelis vilicus sapiens bonus* with **δ5 ε207**, *e: fid. disp. prud. et bonus,* Ir *fidelis actor bonus et sapiens.*

25 *die here* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, om αυτου in Mt. **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5** I^{η} (exc **ε346 δ457**) **ε1250 ε2 ε96** Bas *a d e ff$_2$ g$_2$ h r$_{1\ 2}$ E-P* J* Ir Hil, SH^{ned} *syn here* with Ta^{ar}, add αυτου in Lk. **δ30 ε1444 ε350 ε449** sy sah boh arm aeth. — *heft gesett* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, *constituit* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Lk. κατεστησεν **δ2* ε6 ε1211 ε1349 ε1260 ε1493** Chrys *b c d e l q* Vg$^{cdd^{13}}$, in Mt. καταστησει **δ2 δ30 ε72 ε18 ε19 ε351 ε96 ε1443** Chrys. — *familie,* S^{ned} *gesijnde,* H^{ned} *ghesynne, familiam* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} lat^{pler}, in Mt. *curam: e, domum: q,* in Lk. *curam: d,* Ta^{pers} *lo costituì sulla sua casa e sui suoi figli e tutti gli affari e la cura di quella casa affidò in mano sua; his fellow-servants* in Mt. sy$^{s\,(c)}$ sah^{70} in Lk. sy^{s} sah^{129}, cp in Lk. *conservis* l. *illis: e* Or.

26 *noeddorfte* = SH^{ned}, *cibaria* in Mt. *e d ff$_1$* Ir, in Lk. *e,* ܡܙܘܢ in Mt. sy$^{s\,(c)}$, in Lk. sy^{sc}, *tutto ciò di cui avessera bisogno* Ta^{pers}, *cibum* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{ar}, *da manzar* Ven. — *te tide,* om SH^{ned} with **ε1443** in Mt., *e* in Lk.

27 **Mt. xxiv. 46, Lk. xii. 43** *die here,* om *eius* in Lk. *c e ff$_2$ l aur* Vg **ε294**, *syn here* SH^{ned} rell.

27, 28 *dispenserende ende doende,* SH^{ned} *spenderende* (H^{ned} *spijndende*) *ende also doende* for *sic facientem; el signore so troverà vegiare* (= Lk. xii. 39) Ven $^{1}/_{2}$, γρηγορουντα l. ουτ. ποιουντα **ε398 ε1341**; *having done so* Ta^{ar}, add *secondo la sua volontà* (cp Lk. xii. 47) Ta^{pers}.

fol. 77v

dispenseerre maken ouer al syn goet eñ setten ouer al dat
30 hi heft · / Mar de quade knecht die segt iegen hem seluen · *Mt.* 24, 48 *Lk.* 12, 45
min here sal lange merren / eñ want hi hem daer op ver *Mt.* 24, 49
laett so sleet hi sine ghesellen eñ ett eñ drinkt metten

fol. 78r

lekkeren / mar ic seggv dat syn here comen sal alse hys *Mt.* 24, 50 *Lk.* 12, 46a
nit moeden en sal eñ op dire die vre dat hys nit we

---

say to you that he shall / make him dispenser of all his good and set him over
30 all that / [30] he has. But the evil servant says to himself: my lord shall tarry long and because he relies thereon / he beats his fellows and eats and drinks with the

fol. 78r

gluttons. But I say to you that his lord shall come when he does / not expect him and in that hour when he shall not / know it and shall sever him from the

---

29 **Mt. xxiv. 47, Lk. xii. 44** add *sal dispenseerre maken ouer al syn goet* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mt., sy^{s} in Lk. ܡܩܢ for καταστησει, while οικονομος is rendered ܩܢܝܐ in Lk. xii. 42.

30 **Mt. xxiv. 48, Lk. xii. 45** *Mar de quade knecht die* (om SH^{ned}) *segt* = SH^{ned} for *si autem dixerit*, cp the addition of *mar ic seggv dat* = SH^{ned} in the next verse, which completes this reading.

31 *min here* = SH^{ned}, om *meus* Zach Ta^{pers}, in Mt. ε**1211**, in Lk. *i.* — *sal lange merren* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *will delay his coming*, Ta^{pers} *prolungherà l'assenza*, in Mt. *morabitur* georg^{1}. — add *ende want hi hem daer op verlaett* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

32 *so sleet hi* = SH^{ned} for *coeperit percutere*, Ta^{pers} *percotesse è tormentasse.* — *sine ghesellen* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, *conseruos suos* Fuld Zach Ven $^{1}/_{2}$ Ta^{germ}, *li servi soi e l'anzille* (Lk.) Ven $^{1}/_{2}$, *i servi suoi* Tosc, *his servants and the maidservants of his lord* Ta^{ar}, add in Lk. ܒܝܬ ܡܪܗ sy^{p}, *of the house of his lord* aeth, *quelli che gli ha affidati* Ta^{pers}; in Lk. συνδουλους ε**1094** ε**1354** Or Ir. — *metten lekkeren* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, *cum ebriis* Fuld Zach Ven $^{1}/_{2}$ Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, in Lk. ε**1386** ε**1493**.

fol. 78r

1 **Mt. xxiv. 50, Lk. xii. 46a** add *mar ic seggv dat* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *syn here* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, om *servi* in Mt. r_1, in Lk. *d e* Ir with δ**5** δ**371**, om *illius* Ven $^{1}/_{2}$ Ta^{germ}.

1, 2 *alse hys niet moeden en sal*, SH^{ned} *als hys minst waent* for *in die qua non sperat*, Ta^{pers} *nel giorno che egli non ha conosciuto* (η ου^η ου?).

2, 3 *ende op die vre dat hys nit weten en sal*, SH^{ned} *ende als hijs niet en weet* for *et hora qua ignorat.*

A. 163 ten en sal / eñ salne scheeden van[a] der gheselscha der ghe *Mt. 24, 51 Lk. 12, 46b*
rechteger eñ salne setten metten ypocriten eñ metten on
geloeuegen daer ghescrei sal syn eñ kryselinge van tandē
F. 149 C. 201 MATHEUS · || Dan sal hemelrike gelyc syn tin magden die *Mt. 25, 1*
namen hare lampden in hare hant eñ ghingen ut iegen
den brudegoem eñ iegen de brut · / Dene uiue waren onwys *Mt. 25, 2*
eñ dandre viue waren wys · / Eñ die uiue onwise al *Mt. 25, 3*
namen si hare lampden si ne namen engheene olie dar in /

a) *inter l.* glosa

C. 201 company of the / righteous and shall put him with the hypocrites and the / [5] unfaithful where shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. // Then shall the kingdom of heaven be like ten virgins who / took their lamps in their hands and went out towards / the bridegroom and towards the bride. One half were unwise / and the other five were wise. And the five unwise ones, although / [10] they took

---

3 **Mt. xxiv. 51, Lk. xii. 46b** *salne scheeden van der gheselscha(p) der gherechteger* = SH^{ned} for *dividet eum*, Zach Comm 477 A *Dividet eum scilicet a consortio sanctorum separabit eum*, Ven $^1/_2$ *e partiralo de la signoria*, Ven $^1/_2$ *e traralo de la signoria*, Ephr *abscindet eum per medium et separabit*, Ta^{pers} I. 63 *lo scaccerà e lo priverà della parte*, III. 59 *lo licenzierà e lo gettera lontano.*

4, 5 *metten ypocriten* (Mt.) *ende metten ongeloeuegen* (Lk.) with all the Harmonies including Ephr except Ta^{pers} *ai peccatori*, in Mt. απιστ. l. υποκρ. **ε1132 ε96** r_1, in Lk. υποκρ. l. απιστ. **ε376** I^n **δ30 ε1444 ε551 ε1416** A^3 Ir.

6 **Mt. xxv. 1** *sal gelyc syn* = SH^{ned} pler, *gilih* Ta^{germ}, *è simile* Ta^{pers}, *simile est:* g_1 *q*, ομοιωθη **ε96**.

7 add *in hare hant*, also in capit., contra SH^{ned}, cp fol. 16v, C. 51 Mt. x. 10 add *in uwe hant, in manibus vestris: a b c* g_1 *h q* (om *vestris*)*Q R* Hil Pep Harm, and fol. 79r C. 203 Lk. xii. 35 add *in uwen handen* with Tosc *c* ff_2 Cy $^1/_3$. — *ghingen ut* = SH^{ned}, *exierunt* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{ar} with Gr εξηλθον, *venerunt* Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ *a b c* ff_2 *q*, *prodierunt:* r_1.

8 *ende iegen de brut* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm (∼) Ta^{ar} lat sy$^{(c)}$ georg$^{1\ 2B}$ arm with **δ5 ε050 ε600 ε94 ε183 δ254 δ457 ε1211* ε109 ε1222 ε18 ε19 ε77 ε1020* ε175* ε192** A^3.

8, 9 **Mt. xxv. 2** *Dene uiue . . . dandre viue,* H^{ned} *die vive . . . die vive,* om εξ αυτων contra S^{ned} rell. — *onwys . . . wys,* S^{ned} *dorachtich . . . wijs* (Fuld) Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Ephr lat (exc *f*) sy$^{s(c)}$ pal georg$^{1\ 2B}$ arm sah boh aeth with **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ5 ε050 ε600** I^n **ε18 ε207** al contra H^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *f* sy^p georg^{2A} ***K***; Fuld om *et quinque prudentes . . . . sed quinque fatuae.*

9 **Mt. xxv. 3** add *uiue* = SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat exc *d* $ff_{1\ 2}$ *h q*.

10 *hare lampden* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ contra Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *aur* g_1 *l* Vg with **δ2 ε56 ε050 ε133 ε167** arm. — *dar in* = SH^{ned}, om μεθ εαυτων **δ362**, cp Ta^{pers} *portarono le loro lampade uote senza olio*, cp Ven *no toleno nè aveno con si de l'oio. Ma le savie tolè de l'olio en le soe zesentele . . .*

mar die wise namen olie in hare uate metten lampden / *Mt.* 25, 4
Eñ binnen din dat de brudegoem merrede so onssuimelden *Mt.* 25, 5
die magde eñ onssliepen · / Eñ alst quam te middernachte so *Mt.* 25, 6
quam en gheroep eñ ene stemme die sprac al dus · De
15 brudegoem comt gaet iegen hem ut · / Doe stonden op al *Mt.* 25, 7
le die magde eñ parerden hare lampden · / Doe spraken die *Mt.* 25, 8
onwise toten wisen gheft ons van vre olien want on
se lampden gaen ut / Eñ de wise antwerdden al dus ghaet *Mt.* 25, 9
ten ghenen die olie verkoepen eñ coepter dat ter nin

---

their lamps, they took no oil therein, / but the wise ones took oil in their vessels with their lamps. / And while the bridegroom tarried the virgins / became drowsy and fell asleep. And when it came to midnight there / came a cry and
15 a voice which spoke thus: The / [15] bridegroom cometh, go to meet him. Then all the virgins / rose and trimmed their lamps. Then the unwise ones / spoke to the wise ones: give us of your oil for our / lamps are going out. And the wise ones answered thus: Go / to those who sell oil and buy there, lest there be

---

11 **Mt. xxv. 4** *mar die wise* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} add *v.* — *in hare uate* = SH^{ned}, add *suis* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *h q* $r_{1\ 2}$ *aur*) ***K***. — *metten lampden*, SH^{ned} add *hare* with Ven Ta^{ar} *b c d h q D E-P*^{mg} *Q* Gk (exc **δ3 ε26 ε600 δ30**).

12 **Mt. xxv. 5** *Ende* with Ven, Tosc om, SH^{ned} *het geschiede doe . . .* — *die magde*, SH^{ned} *si alle, tute queste vergene* Ven, *omnes virgines: q* Auct op imp, *fatuae: ff*$_1$.

13 **Mt. xxv. 6** *Ende*, om SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers}.

14 add *ende ene stemme die sprac al dus* contra SH^{ned} rell, add *e ditto* Ven, Ta^{pers} *sentirono improvvisamente nella notte alcuni dire, dicentium* Didasc Ap LXXX. 1. — *De brudegoem*, om ιδου with Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *gaet iegen hem ut* = SH^{ned} for *exite obvium ei*, Ta^{pers} *alzatevi e andate incontro a lui, surgite* l. *exite: c ff*$_2$, *servite: b, rise and come ye out* boh, *sponsus exit, surgite et obviabimus ei* georg^2.

16 **Mt. xxv. 7** *parerden*, SH^{ned} *chierden* for *ornaverunt*, εκοσμησαν, Ta^{pers} *e presero e prepararono, acceperunt* l. *ornav.: b c h* r_1; add *e le tennero accese, e le lampade delle insipiente erano spente.*

17 **Mt. xxv. 8** *die onwise* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} add *cinque.* — *toten wisen* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} add *cinque.*

18 *gaen ut* = SH^{ned} pler, *sint erlosganu* Ta^{germ}, *are gone out* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

Mt. xxv. 9 *Ende* with Ven Ta^{ar} *h*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om δε Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ lat (exc *h q*) sy^{p}.

18-20 ∾ *ghaet . . . dat ter nin gebreke . . .* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ghaet*, om *potius* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy pal arm Chrys.

19 *ten ghenen die . . . verkoepen, ad eos qui vendunt* Ta^{ital} *h* r_1, SH^{ned} rell *toten vercopers.* — add *olie*, cp Ta^{pers} add *seme di lino.* — *coepter*, SH^{ned} pler *coopter u*, om *vobis* Ta^{pers}.

gebreke beide ons eñ v / eñ aldie wile dat si ghingen olie *Mt. 25, 1*
koepen so quam die brudegoem eñ die gheret waren ghin
gen met hem in ter brulocht eñ alse si in waren so wart
de doere toe geloken · / Talre lesten so quame die andre *Mt. 25, 1*
magde eñ seiden · here here ontpluc ons eñ laet ons in /
eñ die here antwerdde · Ic seggv ouer waer ine kenen *Mt. 25, 1*
v nit · / Daer omme radic v dat gi waekt want gi nin *Mt. 25, 1*
F 150, 152 C. 202 wett den dach noch die vre · LUC̄ · MATH' · || Dar na so sprac *Lk. 19, 1*

---

any / [20] wanting to both us and you. And while they went to buy / oil, the bridegroom came and those who were ready went / in with him to the wedding, and when they were inside the door / was locked. At last the other virgins / came and said: Lord, lord, open to us and let us in. / [25] And the lord answered: I say to you, verily, I know / you not. Therefore I advise you that ye watch, C. 202 for ye know / not the day nor the hour. // After that Jesus / spoke another

---

20 **Mt. xxv. 10** *ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *c h* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, *mar* SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} *b d* ff_2 δ5 arm. — *ghingen* = SH^{ned}, *irent* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *f* g_1 *l aur* sy$^{(c)}$ georg^1, *eunt: b c* ff_2 *h* r_1, *vadunt: d* ff_1, υπαγουσιν δ5 for απερχομενων. — add *olie* contra SH^{ned} rell; om αγορασαι Ta^{pers}.

22 *ter brulocht* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} *sedettero sul trono.* — add *alse si in waren* = SH^{ned} pler, om *et clusa est ianua* Ta^{pers} Tosc^{R}, but Ta^{pers} add in vs 11 *videro che tutta la gente era entrata e la porta chiusa solidamente.*

23 **Mt. xxv. 11** *quame die andre,* om και Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc ff_1 g_1 *l*) sy$^{s(c)}$ pal georg^1 boh ε26 δ5, SH^{ned} rell *ooc.*

24 *here here* = SH^{ned} pler, om *here*^{2} (cp Lk. xiii. 25) Tosc^{L} Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ε129 ε351. — add *ende laet ons in* contra SH^{ned} rell; cp Ch. 155 fol. 54^{v} l. 4 the same addition also in SH^{ned}.

25 **Mt. xxv. 12** add *die here* with Ta^{pers}, *llo sposo* Ven, SH^{ned} rell *hi.*

26 add *radic v dat gi* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *waekt,* SH^{ned} add *ende bedet,* Ta^{pers} add *e non siate negligenti.*

27, 28 **Lk. xix. 11a, 12** *Dar na . . . seide aldus,* SH^{ned} *in dier tijt sprac Jhesus een gelikenesse* against the other Harmonies. — L^{ned} continues with Lk. xix. 12-27, while part of Mt. xxv. 14-30 is added in notes. In SH^{ned} we find the Mt. matter rather clumsily incorporated in the text. The other Harmonies read here Mt. xxv and Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ add the parable of the pounds from Lk. after Lk. xii. 35-38; in Ta^{ar} it precedes in C. 31 following Lk. xix. 1-10, xviii. 35-43. Ta^{pers} om Lk. xix. 12-27, in Pep Harm we find it in abridged form after Lk. xix. 10. — *edel* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *grande* Ven, *gret* Pep Harm, ܪܒܝ ܪܒܐ ܕ Ta^{ar} Aphr sy; *dives: b c f* ff_2 *i l q* r_1, *generosus: e.*

ihc noch ene ghelikenesse / eñ seide aldus · En [a] edel man wilen was die voer in en vremt lant [b] ontfaen en ko ningrike · / Eñ eer hi henen voer so rip hi te hem sine tin knechte eñ gaf [c] hen tin besante eñ sprac aldus · wint eñ werft hir met tote din male dat ic weder *Lk.* 19, 12 *Lk.* 19, 13

a) *inter l.* lucas — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *in mg.* math' den enen vif pont eñ den andren tue pont eñ den derden een pont igewelken na dat hi was doe ghinc toe deghene die vif pont hadde eñ wan andre vif pont eñ also gelik die tue pont hadde wan andre tue pont mar die een pont hadde die ghinc eñ groeft onder derde eñ bracht syns heren groet darna ouer langen tyt so quam die here eñ geboet dat men hem etc

---

parable and said thus: There was whilom / a nobleman who journeyed into a foreign country to receive a / [30] kingdom. And before he departed he called his / ten servants to him and gave [a] them ten gold pieces and spoke thus. / Trade and gain with these until I come /

a) one five pound and the other two pound and the third one pound each as he was. Then the one who had five pound went forth and won another five pound and even so he who had two pound won another two pound, but he who had one pound went and buried it in the earth and brought his lord's good. Then after a long time the lord came and commanded that etc.

---

29 *en vremt lant* = SH^{ned}, cp Mt. xxv. 14 αποδημων, *peregre profectus*, Pep Harm (Lk.) *vnkouþ cuntrees*.

30 *en koningrike*, om *et reverti* = SH^{ned} Ven; Aphr ܐܬܬܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܗܕܪ.

Lk. xix. 13 *Ende eer hi henen voer* = SH^{ned}, *e voiando partirse* Ven, cp in Mt. xxv. 14 *proficiscens* (om *peregre*) Fuld g_1 *l C H* J X Z*. — *sine* = SH^{ned} pler, om *b c ff*$_2$ *i l* Or.

31 *tin knechte* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} om *tin* (Mt.) with Ven Tosc^{q}. — *tin besante*, Pep Harm (Lk.) *ten besaunt3*, the same word also in Mt.; SH^{ned} *sijn goet* (Mt.) add *tutti* Tosc^{R}, *alle his goodes* Pep Harm (Mt.) sah$^{(3)}$, *una quantitade d'avere* Ven (Lk.).

In mg. **Mt. xxv. 15-19a** *pont* passim = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *liber* or *pont*, cp Thos 314 where no mention is made of talents, Ta^{pers} *tumani*, in sy$^{s(c)}$ the word is illegible; according to Burkitt it looks more like ܕܢܐ than ܕܢܝ.

Mt. xxv. 15 *tue pont . . . een pont*, add *pont* bis = SH^{ned} Pep Harm (*besaunt*) Ta^{pers} (*tumano*). — *igewelken na dat hi was* = SH^{ned} *ende elken na dien dat hi was*, αυτου l. ιδιαν Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *d ff*$_1$ **δ5** sy^{p} georg sah, om εκαστω . . . δυναμιν Ta^{pers} **ε133**. — om και απεδημησεν ευθεως = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}.

Mt. xxv. 16 *wan andre vif pont*, om ειργασατο εν αυτοις και, cp Tosc *andò a procacciare con essi, e guadagnonne . . .*, om *et lucratus est: b ff*$_2$; add *pont*, Ta^{pers} add *tumani*, add *talenti* Ven Tosc^{s} with *d f q* **δ2 δ3 δ5** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) ***K*** contra SH^{ned} rell.

Mt. xxv. 17 add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *ff*$_2$ sy$^{(c)}$. — *tue pont* = SH^{ned} add *tumani* Ta^{pers}, add *talenta* Ta^{germ} *c d r*$_2$ **δ5 ε329**. — *wan andre tue pont* = SH^{ned} (om *pont*), om εκερδησεν . . . δυο Ven (but add *altri*) Tosc^{s} Ta^{pers}.

Mt. xxv. 18 *die een pont hadde*, Ta^{pers} add *tumano*, add *talentum: b c f ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *h* **δ4**.

Mt. xxv. 19 *die here*, om των δουλων εκεινων with Ta^{pers}. — *ende geboet dat men hem* (Lk. xix. 15) cp fol. 78v l. 5, Ta^{pers} *e comandò che quei servi venissero*, SH^{ned} rell om.

fol. 78v

come · / Eñ [a] alse die here en wege was sine portren die ne *Lk.* 19, 1
haetten sendden hare boden na hem eñ ontboden hem aldus
wine willen nit dat desen emmeer regnere bouen ons [b] / Eñ *Lk.* 19, 1
dar na alse die here syn konincrike [c] hadde ontfaen eñ hi we
A. 164 der comen was so geboet hi dat men hem dade comen si
ne knechte din hi syn goet hadde gegheuen omme te we
tene hoe uele ighewelc hadde gewonnen · / Doe quam die ir *Lk.* 19, 1
ste eñ seide [d] here dyn besant heft gewonnen tin besante / Eñ *Lk.* 19, 1
die here antwerdde · danc heue goede knecht eñ getrowe eñ want

a) *in mg.* luc̄s — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* math' vif pont gaf stu mi eñ dar met hebbic gewonnen andre vif pont

---

fol. 78v

back. And when the lord was gone his citizens, who / hated him, sent their messengers after him and challenged him thus: / we do not wish that this one henceforth reign over us. And / thereafter, when the lord had received his kingdom and he / [5] was come back, he commanded that one made his / servants come to him to whom he had given in order to / know how much each gained. Then came the / first and said: [a] Lord, thy gold piece has gained ten gold pieces. And / the lord answered: Have thanks, good and faithful servant, and

a) five pound thou gavest me and therewith I have won another five pound.

---

fol. 78v

1 **Lk. xix. 14** add *Ende alse die here en wege was* (cp Mt. xxv. 15) = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *sine portren* for *cives*, πολιται, SH^{ned} *die onder hem waren*, Aphr ܕܝܢ. — *die ne haetten*, om SH^{ned} Aphr.

2 *sendden hare boden na hem, messi* Ven with Ta^{ar} Aphr sy *d*, SH^{ned} om. — *ende ontboden hem* = SH^{ned} for *dicentes*, cp Tosc *e mandargli dicendo così*; add *to him* sy^{cs}.

3 add *emmeer*, SH^{ned} *iet meer* contra rell. — *regnere bouen ons* = SH^{ned} pler, *sia nostra re* Ven Aphr.

4 **Lk. xix. 15** *dar na*, om εγενετο Ven Ta^{ar} sy. — *die here* (cp Mt. xxv. 19) = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers}, *quello uomo nobile* Tosc. — *syn konincrike hadde ontfaen*, om SH^{ned} sy^{s}.

5 *so geboet hi dat men hem dade comen* (cp note on fol. 78r), *iussit vocari* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ lat (exc *d*) aeth, SH^{ned} *doe dede hi vor hem comen, fe chiamare* Ven.

6 *sine knechte* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ *a d* r_1 **ε050 ε1131 ε1225** sah$^{73*\ 114}$ boh^{M}, ܥܒ̈ܕ ܕܝܢ sy. — *syn goet* = SH^{ned}, cp SH^{ned} in Lk, xix. 13, contra rell.

7 *hadde gewonnen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, *lucratus esset: f, negotiatus esset* Fuld Zach lat (exc *e: egerint, f*).

8 **Lk. xix. 16** *here dyn besant*, SH^{ned} pref Mt. xxv. 20b, see gloss inter l. *pont* for *talenta*, vide supra. — *dar met*, SH^{ned} *dar mede*, εν αυτοις **ε168 ε337 δ30** al.

9 **Lk. xix. 17** add *die here*, SH^{ned} *sijn here* sy$^{p\ 2}$ aeth, Ta^{ar} *the king*. — *danc heue*, SH^{ned} *eya* for *euge* Fuld Zach lat (exc *a: tanto melior*), om Ven Ta^{ar}. — add *ende getrowe* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *f* **δ371** aeth.

10 du in cleinen dinge getrowe hefs gewest [a] so soutu mechtech syn
bouen tin stade / Eñ dander quam [b] eñ seide here dyn besant *Lk.* 19, 18
heft gewonnen vif besante / eñ die here antwerdde den ghe *Lk.* 19, 19
nen [c] aldus Eñ du sout wesen bouen vif stade · / Eñ dander qm̄ *Lk.* 19, 20
eñ seide here sigh hir [d] dinen besant din ic hadde geborgen in

a) *inter l.* math' salic di setten bouen dat grote com eñ gebruc der vrouden dins heren — *b*) *inter l.* math' here tue pōt gaf stu mi eñ dar met hebbic gewonnen andre tue pont — *c*) *in mg.* math' danc heue goede knecht eñ ghetrowe eñ want du in den cleinen ghetrowe hefts gewest so salic di setten bouen dat grote · com eñ gebruc der v̄wentheit dyns heren — *d*) *inter l.* math' dyn pont

---

10 because / [10] thou hast been faithful in little things [a] thou shalt be powerful /
over ten cities. And the second came and said [b], Lord, thy gold piece / has
gained five gold pieces, and the Lord answered / him thus. [c] And thou shalt
be over five cities. And the other came / and said thus: See, Lord, I have put

a) I shall set thee over that which is great. Come and partake of the joys of thy lord. — *b*) Lord, two pound gavest thou me and therewith I have won another two pound. — *c*) Have thanks, good and faithful servant, and because thou hast been faithful in the little things, I shall set thee over that which is great. Come and partake of the wealth of thy lord.

---

10 *in cleinen dinge*, S^{ned} *in een lettel*, H^{ned} *in enen cleyne*, *in modico* Fuld Zach lat (exc *a*: *minimo*), *a little* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy sah boh for εν ελαχιστω. — *so soutu mechtech syn*, SH^{ned} pref Mt. xxv. 21b, cp note inter l.

11 **Lk. xix. 18** *Ende dander quam*, *alter* or *alius* lat ε**207**. — SH^{ned} inserts Mt. xxv. 22, see note inter l. *ende dar met*, SH^{ned} *sich . . . daer over*, εν αυτοις ε**168** δ**30** al, επ αυτοις Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ***K***.

12 **Lk. xix. 19** *die here* with Ven, SH^{ned} *sijn here* (Mt.).

13 SH^{ned} inserts Mt. xxv. 23, see note in mg.

Lk. xix. 20 *Ende dander quam*, SH^{ned} *Doe quam ooc die een pont hadde ontfaen* (Mt.).

14 *dinen besant* = SH^{ned}, inter l. *dyn pont*, add *la quale tu me desti* Ta^{ital}. — *geborgen* for *reposita*, SH^{ned} *verborgen*, cp Mt. xxv. 25.

Mt. xxv. 21 *bouen dat grote*, SH^{ned} *over vele*, cp Lk. xvi. 10, fol. 51^{r} l. 28-30, *maiora*: *ff*$_1$, cp Zach Comm 482 A.— add *com ende* Ven contra SH^{ned} rell. — *gebruc der vrouden*, SH^{ned} rell *ganc in die vreugde*, H^{ned} *vroude*.

Mt. xxv. 23 *danc heue*, SH^{ned} *eya* for *euge*, Ven *o*, cp l. 9. —*in den cleinen*, SH^{ned} *in een lettel*, *in modico*: *ff*$_1$, *in modicis*: *d*, *a little* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$. —*dat grote*, *maiora*: *ff*$_1$, SH^{ned} rell *vele*, cp note l. 10. — add *com ende*, Ven add *e*, vide supra. — *der verwentheit*, cp Ven in vs. 21 *legreza*, S^{ned} *vreugde*, H^{ned} *vroude*. — *du sout wesen bouen*, H^{ned} *du sals ghewalt hebben over*, S^{ned} *du salt hebben*, Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} rell *esto supra*, Tosc *tu abbi podestade sopra* with *a* sy sah[114] Or.

15 een [a] cleet / wantic onssagh di om dat tu en vreeslec man best *Lk. 19, 21*
want du nems dar du nen leids · eñ du ogsts dar du nin
sayes · / Doe antwerdde hem die here vtins selues monde ordeel *Lk. 19, 22*
ic di quade knecht Du wist wale dat ic en vreeslec man
ben eñ dat ic neme daer ic nin leide eñ dat ic ogste daer
20 ic nin saide · / Eñ waromme en gafstu min goet nit ter ta *Lk. 19, 23*
flen daert gepersemt hadde eñ ic hadt nu gheischt weder al
metter persemen · / Doe sprac die here tote den ghenen die *Lk. 19, 24*
daer bi stonden · Nemt hem den besant eñ gheften den ghe

a) *inter l.* math' onder derde

---

15 away thy [a] gold piece in / [15] a[b] cloth, for I feared thee because thou art a terrible
man, / for thou takest where thou layst not down, and thou reapest where thou
sowest / not. Then the Lord answered him: Out of thy own mouth I / judge
thee, wicked servant. Thou knewest, to be sure, that I am a terrible man / and
20 that I take where I laid not down and that I reap where / [20] I sowed not. And
why gavest thou not my property into the / bank where it would have yielded
interest and I would now have required it back / with the interest? Then spoke
the Lord to those who / stood by: Take the gold piece from him and give it to /

a) thy pound — *b*) in the earth.

---

15 *een cleet*, SH^{ned} *een linin cleet* for *sudario*, sy ܣܕܪܐ, cp Joh. xi. 44 fol. 69v l. 12. — in mg *onder derde*, Mt. xxv. 25, not in SH^{ned}.
Lk. xix. 21 *onssagh di*, SH^{ned} *vruchte di*, om *te* Fuld Ta^{germ} *A E-P* H* M M-T Y* with ε**1216** ε**1289**.

16 *du nems . . . du ogsts* = SH^{ned} pler, in Lk. *tollens: ff$_2$*, αιρων . . . θεριζων ε**207** sy^{cs} sah?, in Mt. *metens: d, congregans: d ff$_2$*. — *dar*^{bis} (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, the other Harmonies in the Lukan context *quod*. — *leids*, SH^{ned} *legges*, Tosc *desti*, cp add Ta^{ar} (Lk.) *and seekest what thou didst not give*, εδωκας l. εθηκας: ε**253**.

17 **Lk. xix. 22** *Doe antwerdde hem die here* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, add *lo signore* in Lk. context Ven, add *his Lord* Ta^{ar}, *il signore* Ta^{pers}, om *eius* in Mt. *f*, cp l. 22.

18 *quade knecht* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} in Lk. context *wicked and idle servant, who wast untrustworthy*, in Lk. *intidelis* l. *nequam* Old Lat (exc *c d e f aur*), add *et male: a*, add *et piger: f q, evil and faithless* sy^{c}, *wicked and slothful* aeth.

19 add *ende*[1] = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar} sy^{c}. — *daer* ^{bis} (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, Ta^{pers} who uses Mt. on the whole *quello che* (Lk.).

20 **Lk. xix. 23** *min goet* = SH^{ned} for *pecunian meam*, Ta^{pers} *la mia proprietà*, cp l. 6.

21 add *daert gepersemt hadde*, S^{ned} *daert gewoukert hadde*, H^{ned} *dattet ghewoekert hadde* contra rell. — *nu*, om *veniens* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

22 **Lk. xix. 24** add *die here* = SH^{ned}, cp l. 17.

23 *den besant*, SH^{ned} *dat een pont*, add *mia* Tosc (Lk.) Ta^{germ} (Mt.) Ta^{pers}, om *mnam* in Lk. *a d e s* δ**5**.

nen die tin besante heft / eñ si anwerdden here hi heft tin *Lk.* 19, 25
besante / eñ die here seide weder aldus Ic seggu dat men al *Lk.* 19, 26
len den ghenen die hebben · gheuen sal · eñ den ghenen die
nit ne heft · dat selue dat hi schint hebbende dat sal men
hem nemen · / Eñ mine viende deghene die nit ne wouden dat *Lk.* 19, 27
ic regnerde bouen hen die leidt hare eñ doedt se vor mine
ogen Eñ / din onnutten knecht werpt in de utterste dem *Mt.* 25, 30
sternessen daer gescrei sal syn eñ kryselinge van tanden · LUCAS
C. 203 || Dar na so sprac iħc eñ seide aldus · hebt vwe linden altoes *Lk.* 12, 35

---

him who has ten gold pieces. And they answered: Lord, he has ten / [25] gold pieces. And the lord said again thus: I say to you that one shall / give to all those who have, and the one who / has not, even that which he seems to have shall be / taken from him. And my enemies, those who did not wish that / I should reign over them, lead them here and slay them before my / [30] eyes. And cast that unprofitable servant into the extreme / darkness where shall be C. 203 weeping and gnashing of teeth. // After that Jesus spoke and said thus: Have your loins always /

---

24 *die tin besante heft,* SH^{ned} *diere tiene heift* with Ta^{ital}, om *talenta* in Mt. r_1.

24, 25 **Lk. xix. 25** *tin besante,* SH^{ned} *tien pont,* Ven (Lk.) *el n'à diese*; om vs. *b d e ff*$_2$ sy^{cs} with **ε014 δ5 δ505 ε1444 ε95.**

25 **Lk. xix. 26** add *ende die here seide weder aldus,* SH^{ned} *ende die here sprac,* Ven (Lk.) *e Yesu disse,* Tosc (Lk.) *e egli disse,* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth (Lk.) *he said unto them, et ait illis: i.*

26 *allen den ghenen die hebben* (plur) = SH^{ned} for *omni habenti.* — *gheuen sal,* Ven add in Lk. *e abondarà* (Mt.), om in Mt. *a ff*$_1$; add *and shall be added to him* (Lk. viii 18) sy^{e} aeth, l. *shall be given to him* sy^{s} *d* **δ5.**

27 *dat hi schint hebbende* (Lk. viii. 18), in Mt. context Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, in Lk. context Zach Comm 488 A, in Mt. *f g*$_1$ *l aur* Vg with **δ48 ε56 ε76 ε1016 δ371 ε600 ε1054 δ505 ε178 ε1443** al, in Lk. **ε050 ε1131 δ505 ε226 ε1443** sy^{c} Marc^{tert}, SH^{ned} rell *heift.*

28 **Lk. xix. 27** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$.

29 *dat ic regnerde bouen hen* = SH^{ned} pler, Tosc *che io fosse loro signore, that I should be king over them* sy^{cs}, cp Ven Aphr Lk. xix. 14. — *vor mine ogen* = SH^{ned}, *in conspectu meo: a d.*

30 **Mt. xxv. 30** add vs. p Lk. xix. 27 *d* **δ5.** — *din,* SH^{ned} *den,* add *hunc: q,* add εκεινον **ε1443** pal. — *onnutten* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *onmylden, inutilem,* Old Lat (exc *d f g*$_1$ *l*) *nequam,* Ta^{pers} *pigro.*

32 add *Dar na so sprac Jhesus ende seide aldus contra* SH^{ned} rell.
Lk. xii. 35 add *altoes,* also capit L, capit Fuld Zach, contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 79r

begordt eñ bernende lichte in vwen handen . / Eñ gi moett syn *Lk. 12, 3*
gelyc din lieden die beiden na haren here tote din male dat
hi van der brulocht comt dat si hem altehant mogen ont
pluken alse [a] comt eñ clopt · / Salech syn die knechte die die *Lk. 12, 3*
here uindt wakende alse hi comt · ouer waer seggic v dat
hi hem begorden sal eñ sal hem dienen · / eñ comt hi in dan *Lk. 12, 3*
dre uigilie van der nach · ochte in dederde · eñ hi se also gheli
F. 153 C. 204 ke uindt wakende salech syn die knechte MATHEUS · || Doe sprac *Mt. 25, 3*
iħc noch voert eñ seide aldus · Alse des menschen sone sal
comen met sire mechtegheit eñ alle sine ingle met hem · Dan

a) *inter l.* hi

---

fol. 79r

girded and burning lights in your hands. And ye must be / like the people who wait for their lord until the time that / he comes from the wedding that they may open to him at / once when he comes and knocks. Blessed are those servants whom the / [5] lord finds watching when he comes. Verily I say to you that / he shall gird himself and shall serve them. And if he comes in the / second vigil of the night, or in the third, and finds / them watching in the same way, C. 204 blessed are those servants. // Then Jesus / spoke still further and said thus: When the son of man shall / [10] come with his power and all his angels with him,

---

fol. 79r

1 add *in vwen handen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, add *in manibus vestris: c ff$_2$ E W* Cy$^{1}/_{3}$, Zach Comm 484C *lucernas . . . in manibus tenemus . . .* cp fol. 16v C. 51 Mt. x. 10 and fol. 78r C. 201 Mt. xxv. 1; *your lamps* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy pal sah boh aeth Hil.

3 *dat* = SH^{ned} pler, *et* l. *ut* Fuld *a c e G X*^{1} *Z**. — *altehant* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} *e* Ir Cy sah$^{\delta}$.

4 add *alse* [*hi*] *comt*, ∾ *ende clopt* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xii. 37 *die here* = SH^{ned} pler, *their lord* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy sah boh aeth.

5 *alse hi comt*, SH^{ned} add *vander brulucht* contra rell.

6 om και ανακλινει . . . παρελθων = SH^{ned}, om παρελθων Ven Ta^{pers} sy^{c}, om και ανακλ. . . . διακονησει αυτοις δ2*.

7 **Lk. xii. 38** add *van der nach* = SH^{ned}, cp *hora de la notte* Ven Ta^{pers}, add *hora: i.*

8 add *wakende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} sy^{c} arm^{edd} (om ουτως), add *facientes: c*, *faciet* (?): *d e*. No trace in the Harmonies of the additions in Old Lat sy^{c} δ5 *I*$^{\eta}$ (exc ε1131) Ir. — *die knechte* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ *c f q* Vg sy^{p} arm sah boh aeth ***K***.

8, 9 **Mt. xxv. 31** add *Doe sprac Jhesus noch voert ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell, add ειπεν ο κυριος ε70. Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ insert Lk. xix. 12-27.

10 *met sire mechtegheit*, SH^{ned} *in sine gewout*, Ta^{pers} om, the usual translation of *maiestras* is *mogentheit*; is *mechtegheit* a later insertion? — *sine ingle* with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} pal sah boh, SH^{ned} rell *die ingle*, add αγιοι Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *f* ***K***.

fol. 79r

sal hi sitten op den stoel van sire mogentheit · / eñ dan sal men *Mt. 25, 32*
brengen vor hem alle die menschen die iegeworden · eñ hi
salse dan van een scheeden also gelike alse en herde scheedt
sine schaept vten hukenen / Eñ dan sal hi sitten de schaept *Mt. 25, 33*
te sire rechter siden · eñ de hukene te sire slinker siden /
Dan sal die coninc seggen den ghenen die te sire rechter *Mt. 25, 34*
siden selen staen · Comt gebñdyde myns vader eñ besytt
dat rike dat v ghereet es van din tide dat de werelt wart
gemakt / want mi hungerde eñ gi ghaft mi teetene · mi *Mt. 25, 35*
dorste eñ gi ghaft mi te drinkene · Ic was gast eñ gi
herberget mi · / Ic was naekt eñ gi cleedet mi · Ic was *Mt. 25, 36*
siec eñ gi uisiteret mi Ic was in den kerkre eñ gi q
quaemt te mi · / Dan selen hem die gherechte antwerdden *Mt. 25, 37*
eñ seggen here weltyt saghe wi di hungrech eñ gauen
di tetene · / dorstech eñ gauen di te drinkene? eñ weltyt *Mt. 25, 38*

---

then / shall he sit on the throne of his power. And then shall one / bring before him all the people who were ever created, and he / shall separate them even as a shepherd separates / his sheep from the goats. And then shall he set the sheep / [15] on his right side, and the goats on his left side. / Then shall the king say to those who shall stand / on his right side: Come, blessed of my father and possess / the kingdom that has been prepared for you from the time when the world was / made, for I was hungry and ye gave me to eat, I / [20] thirsted and ye gave me to drink, I was a stranger and ye / sheltered me, I was naked and ye clothed me, I was / sick and ye visited me, I was in prison and ye / came to me. Then shall the righteous answer him / and say: Lord, when saw we thee hungry and gave / [25] thee to eat, thirsty and gave thee to drink? and when /

---

12 **Mt. xxv. 32** *alle die mensen die iegeworden,* SH^{ned} *al tfolc,* Ven *tute le nation de li homini e delle femene,* Pep Harm *al þe folk,* Ta^{pers} *tutta la gente* for *omnes gentes.*

14 *sine schaept* = SH^{ned} contra rell for *oves.*

15 **Mt. xxv. 33** *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ **ε1211 δ505 ε257.** — *sire slinker siden* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{edd} sah boh **δ2**; om αυτου ^{1} Ven Ta^{pers}.

16 **Mt. xxv. 34** *die coninc* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven ff_1.

17 *selen staen,* SH^{ned} *werden staende* with georg. — add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{germ} Ven Aphr^{a} sah georg.

18, 19 *van din tide dat de werelt wart gemakt,* Tosc georg^{1} *creazione del mondo,* Ta^{pers} *prima che il monde fosse creato,* Ta^{ar} *foundations,* SH^{ned} *van den beginne der werelt* with Ta^{germ} Ven Aphr, *ab origine mundi: c d ff*$_1$ *δ D E R* georg^{2}.

25 **Mt. xxv. 37** *dorstech,* om η = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *b c ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l q* Vg (exc *E Q R*).

Mt. xxv. 38 *ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

fol. 79r

sage wi di ghast eñ herbergden di · ochte na^e^kt eñ cleed
den di? / eñ weltyt sage wi di siek ochte in den ker *Mt. 25, 3*
kre eñ quamen te di? · / Eñ dan sal hen die coninc ant *Mt. 25, 4*
werden eñ seggen aldus ouer waer so seggic v euen
A. 166 30 lanc dat gi dit daedt eenen van minen brudren · desen
minsten · so daedt dyt mi seluen · / Dan sal hi oc toe *Mt. 25, 4*
spreken den ghenen die te sire slinker siden selen syn

fol. 79v

eñ seggen aldus · ghaet van mi uermaledyde in dat eeuleke uir
dat ghereet es den duuel eñ sinen inglen · / want mi hungerde *Mt. 25, 4*
eñ ghine ghaft mi nit tetene mi dorstee eñ ghine ghaft mi

---

saw we thee a stranger and sheltered thee, or naked and / clothed thee? and when saw we thee sick or in / prison and came to thee? And then shall the
30 king / answer them and say thus: Verily I say to you, as / [30] long as ye did this to one of my brethren, these / least ones, ye did it to me. Then shall he also speak / to those who shall be on his left side /

fol. 79v

and say thus: Go from me, cursed ones, into the eternal fire / which is prepared for the devil and his angels, for I was hungry / and ye gave me not to eat, I was thirsty and ye gave me / not to drink, I was a stranger and ye sheltered me not, /

---

27 **Mt. xxv. 39** *ende* with Ven Ta^ar pers^ sy^p^ aeth, SH^ned^ *of.*

28 *quamen* = SH^ned^, C^ned^ *trosten.*
Mt. xxv. 40 *Ende,* SH^ned^ om with Tosc Ta^ar^ Aphr georg[1]. — *die coninc,* SH^ned^ *hi* with Ta^pers^ Aphr sy^s(c)^ *a* ff_1 Clem Al.

29, 30 *euen lanc dat,* SH^ned^ *alse,* Ta^ital^ *quando, what ye did* Ta^ar^ Aphr sy^(c)^ aeth.

30 *minen brudren* = SH^ned^ pler, om Ven $ff_{1\ 2}$ Hil Ambr Aug **δ1*** **δ30** **ε449** Clem Al Or pal.

31 *mi seluen,* Aphr ܠܝ ܐܦ ܠܝ, SH^ned^ rell *mi.*
Mt. xxv. 41 *hi,* SH^ned^ *die coninc,* cp l. 28, Mt. xxv. 40.

32 add *sire* = SH^ned^ Tosc Ta^ar^ Aphr *b c h* sy^(c)^ sah boh. — *selen syn* for *erunt,* SH^ned^ *werden staende* with georg, cp l. 17, Mt. xxv. 34.

fol. 79v

1 *uermaledyde,* Ephr add *of my Father.* — *in dat eeuleke uir* = SH^ned^ pler, pref *ite* Tosc *c.*

2 *dat ghereet es* = SH^ned^ pler. No trace in the Harmonies of the reading ο ητοιμασεν ο πατηρ μου **δ5** I^{η} Just Ir Clem Al Or *a b c d* $ff_{1\ 2}$ g_1 *h* Tert Cy Hil Aug Didasc Ap.

nit te drinkene · / Ic was ghast eñ ghine herberget mi nit *Mt. 25, 43*
naekt eñ ghine cleedet mi nit · Sik eñ in den kerkre eñ ghi
ne uisiteret mi nit · / Dan selen deghene oc antwerdden eñ seg *Mt. 25, 44*
gen aldus here weltyt saghe wi di hongrech ochte dorstech
ochte ghast ochte naekt ochte siekt ochte in den kerkre eñ
en dienden di nit · / Eñ hi sal hen weder antwerdden eñ seggē *Mt. 25, 45*
aldus · ouer waer seggic v · euen lanc dat gi des myn doedt
eenen van desen minsten · so ne doeddys mi oc nit / Eñ dan *Mt. 25, 46*
selen dese gaen in ẹn de eeuleke pine · eñ de gherechte in
C. 205 deeulec leuen · MATH' MR̄ LUCAS IOHANNES · ||
154 a lse ih̄c alle dese wart gesproken hadde so seide hi noch *Mt. 26, 1*
voert te sinen yongren · / Eñ wetti nit dat ouer tue *Mt. 26, 2*
daghe paschen sal syn eñ des menschen sone sal gheleuert
werden den yoeden die ne crucen selen · MATH' MARC' · LUCAS · /

---

5 [5] naked and ye clothed me not, sick and in prison and ye / visited me not. Then shall those also answer and / say: Lord, when saw we thee hungry or thirsty / or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison and / served thee not? And he shall answer them again and say / [10] thus: Verily I say to you, as long as ye do this not / to one of these least ones ye do it not to me either. And then / shall these C. 205 go into the eternal pain, and the righteous ones into / the eternal life. // When Jesus had spoken all these words he said still / [15] further to his disciples: know ye not that after two / days it will be Passover and the son of man shall be / delivered to the Jews, who shall crucify him? / At that time the chiefs of the

---

7 **Mt. xxv. 44** *ochte dorstech* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} georg^{2A}.

8 *ochte ghast ochte naekt* = SH^{ned} pler, ∽ Ta^{ar} pal^{c} *a ff*$_1$, om η ξενον Ta^{pers} sy^{p} ^{13}. — *ochte siekt ochte in den kerkre* = SH^{ned} pler, ∽ *b c*.

9 **Mt. xxv. 45** *hi* = SH^{ned} pler, Ven *llo signore*, Ta^{pers} *il re*. — *ende seggen*, om SH^{ned} with *ff*$_1$ Cy.

11 **Mt. xxv. 46** add *dan* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, add *tunc: h r*$_1$.

12 *pine* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm, Ven *pene, poenam: d g*$_1$ *q* (*poenas*), *supplicium: f l aur* Vg, *ignem* (vs. 41): Old Lat^{rell}, cp Aphr *fire and darkness*. — *ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal.

14 **Mt. xxvi. 1** *alse*, om *ende het geschiedde*, και εγενετο with Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *alle dese wart*, om παντας Tosc Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal^{b} **ε93 ε337 ε1054 ε3017 ε1211 ε287 ε207 ε1225 ε77 ε370 ε371 ε1442** al Chrys. — *gesproken*, Pep Harm *hadde seide*, SH^{ned} rell *vulbrachte*.

15 **Mt. xxvi. 2** *wetti nit* = SH^{ned}, also in capit., Ven *savi voi*. — *ouer tue daghe*, SH^{ned} *na drien dagen*, Pep Harm *þe þridde day after þan*, *post triduum* georg^{2B}.

17 add *den yoeden* = SH^{ned}, also in capit., contra rell.

fol. 79v

Op die wile so waren verghedert die princhen van den yod *Mt. 26, 3*
schen papen eñ de seniore van den volke eñ de scriben in
eenen hof die des beschops was die cayphas was genaemt /
eñ daer hadden si haren raet dat si ih̄m met loesheiden sou *Mt. 26, 4*
den vaen eñ doeden · / Mar si droegen ouer een dat dit nin *Mt. 26, 5*
soude syn op din feeste dach · omme dis geruchts wille
van den ghemeinen volke · / Doe ghinc een van den tuelef *Mt. 26, 14*
Lk. 22, 4
yongren die genamt was iudas scharioth eñ sprac iegen
die prinschen van din yoedschen papen eñ iegen dat
A. 167 meesterschap / eñ seide aldus wat wildi mi gheuen eñ *Mt. 26, 15*
ic salne v leueren? / Alse deghene dat hoerden so worden *Mc. 14, 11*
Lk. 22, 5
si blide eñ ghelofden hem dertech seluerne penninghe · /

Jewish priests / and the elders of the people and the scribes were gathered in / [20]a court which was the bishop's, who was called Caiaphas, / and there they had their counsel that they would seize Jesus with / subtilty and kill him. But they agreed that this should not / be on that feast day because of the tumult / of the common people. Then one of the twelve / [25] disciples, who was called Judas Iscariot, went and spoke to / the chiefs of those Jewish priests and to the / mastership and said thus: What will ye give me and / I shall deliver him up to you? When they heard that they became / glad and promised him thirty silver

---

19 **Mt. xxvi. 3** *ende de scriben* = SH^{ned} p. πρεσβυτεροι with sy^{p} ^{18} **ε190 ε1266**, add p. αρχιερεις Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} *c f ff*$_2$ *h q r*$_1$ ***K***, Tosc om αρχιερεις.

20 *die cayphas was genaemt*, SH^{ned} *die hiet Cayfas*, C^{ned} om with sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2}.

21 **Mt. xxvi. 4** *met loesheiden souden vaen* = SH^{ned} *met valscheden s. v.*, Ta^{pers} om, Ven *feno conseio occultamente ch'i piasseno Yesu.*

22 **Mt. xxvi. 5** *si droegen ouer een* = SH^{ned}, cp Ven *deseano entro de sì.*

24 Ta^{ar} add *for they feared the people* (Lk. xxii. 2b).
Mt. xxvi. 14 The betrayal by Judas follows here in all the Harmonies. In Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Lk. xxii. 3 precedes Mt. xxvi. 14.

25 add *yongren* = SH^{ned}, add *apostoli* Ven Ta^{pers}. — add *ende sprac* (Lk.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ contra SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers}.

26, 27 *ende iegen dat meesterschap* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$, pref *and the scribes* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, add in Lk. **δ3 ε376 ε133 ε226 ε1279 ε1353 ε1443** al Eus sy^{p}, *scribis* l. *magistratibus* Old Lat (exc *d* (om) *f aur*) sy^{cs} **δ5**. — Ta^{pers} add *affinche lo consegnasse in mano loro* (Lk. Mc).

28 **Mc. xiv. 11, Lk. xxii. 5** *Alse deghene dat hoerden* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} pler, om *a c d ff*$_2$ *k i* **δ5** Eus.

28, 29 *so worden si blide* (Mc. Lk.) = SH^{ned} (*vro*), om in Lk. *b ff*$_2$ *i l q I*$^{\eta}$ **ε121**.

29 *ghelofden hem*, om δουναι (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$. — *dertech seluerne penninghe* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ital} *trenta denari d'argento, triginta stateres argenteos: h* in Mt.

fol. 79v

30 Eñ van dire vren so sochte hi stade dat hine leueren mo *Mt.* 26, 16 *Lk.* 22, 6
156 chte sonder gheruchte van din volke · / Eñ op den irsten *Mt.* 26, 17 *Mc.* 16, 12
168 dach dat die feeste was beginnende eñ dat men dat pa

fol. 80r

sche lamp soude eten eñ dat broet sonder heue na den ge
bode van der wet so quamen die yoeden te iħm eñ vrag
den hem eñ spraken aldus waer weltu dat wi di gherei

---

30 pennies. / 30 And from that hour on he sought steadily that he might deliver him up / without tumult of the people. And on the first / day that the feast was beginning and the paschal /

fol. 80r

lamb should be eaten and the bread without leaven according to the / commandment of the law, the Jews came to Jesus and / asked him and spoke thus:

---

30 **Mt. xxvi. 16, Lk. xxii. 6** *dat hine leueren mochte,* om αυτοις (Mt. Mc.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Lk. *e a d* r_2 *aur* Vg, SH^{ned} *dat hine hem gheven mochte.*

31 *sonder gheruchte van din volke* = H^{ned}, *s. geroup v. d. volke* S^{ned} for *sine turba,* cp Mt. xxvi. 5, l. 23.

Mt. xxvi. 17 The order of events and words in the story of the Last Supper is the same in Ta$^{ned\ lat\ ital\ germ\ ar}$ except for two passages: 1. the indication of the traitor (Joh. xiii. 21-30, Mt. xxvi. 21-25) which comes after the institution of the Lord's Supper in Ta^{ned}, while in the others it precedes; 2. the washing of the disciples' feet (Joh. xiii. 1-20), which in Fuld Ven Ta^{germ} comes before the preparation of the meal, in Ta^{ar} it rather awkwardly cuts in two this preparation, in Tosc it comes between the indication of the traitor and the institution of the Lord's Supper, while in Ta^{ned} it follows the prophesy of Peter's denial. Ta^{pers} and Pep Harm do not follow the traditional Diatessaron order; but in both Mt. xxvi. 21-24 precedes the institution of the Lord's Supper, while Lk. xxii. 21, 23 Mt. xxvi. 25, Joh. xiii. 2, 3 and later Joh. xiii. 25-30 follow after; the washing of the feet also comes after the Lord's Supper.

32 add *dat die feeste was beginnende,* cp Pep Harm *þe þursday at euen began þe feste of ester* contra SH^{ned} rell. — om here των αζυμων with Tosc (*il giovedì*), but add in the next line *dat broet sonder heue*; in Lk. *paschae* l. *azymorum* Old Lat (exc *c f q aur*) **δ5** sy^{cs}.

fol. 80r

1, 2 *dat pasche lamp soude eten . . . na den gebode van der wet,* SH^{ned} *die p. soude begaen* (Mc. Lk.) for εδει θυεσθαι το πασχα, cp Pep Harm *where þat he wolde his pask holden*; for *na den gebode van der wet* cp Lk. xxiii. 56, C. 232.

2 *die yoeden* for *die yongren* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, om αυτου in Mc. lat (exc *f i k q*) **δ5 ε1337** arm; add in Mt. **ε168 ε190.**

2, 3 add *ende vragden hem* = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm *askeden hym,* om λεγουσιν αυτω.

Mt. 26, 18
Mc. 14, 13 1
Lk. 22, 10 1

den tetene dyn paschlamp? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen eñ sei
de ghaet in de stat eñ alse daer binnen comt so sal iegen
v comen en mensche die sal brengen gedregen eenen ee
mer vol borns den ghenen volgt tote in dat hus daer
hi in gheet eñ alse ghi daer binnen comt so segt din
here dis dat hus es De meester ontbiedt di eñ segt
al dus · mijn tyt es nakende eñ in dyn hus herberge
A. 169 willic houden minen paschen met minen yongren / Eñ [a] *Mc.* 14, 15 *Lk.* 22, 12

a) *in mg.* luc̄

Where wilt thou that we / prepare for thee to eat thy paschal lamb? And Jesus
answered them and / [5] said: Go into the city and when ye enter there, a man /
shall meet you who shall bring carried a / pitcher full of well water; follow him
into the house into / which he goes. And when ye enter there say to the / man
whose the house is: The master greets thee and says / [10] thus: My time is
approaching, and in thy inn / I will hold my passover with my disciples. And /

4 *dyn paschlamp*, cp Pep Harm *his pask*, in Lk. xxii. 9 *paremus tibi pasca: ff*$_2$. **Mt. xxvi. 18, Mc. xiv. 13, Lk. xxii. 10** add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, add in Mt. *a ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur* Vg δ**48** ε**56** ε**050** Ferr ε**72**. — add *antwerdde hen ende* = SH^{ned} (om *hen*) contra rell.

5 *alse* [*gi*] *daer binnen comt* (Lk.) with all the Harmonies, SH^{ned} om, add in Mc. εισελθοντων υμων ε**014** sah, add ε. υ. εις την πολιν ε**050** ε**93** ε**168** ε**1337** Ferr ε**18** Or arm.

6 *die sal brengen gedregen*, cp *ferens: i* in Mc., *ferens . . . portans: e* in Lk., *dragende* SH^{ned}.

7 *vol borns, ful ot watre* Pep Harm, *pieno di acqua* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} rell *waters*.

7, 8 *tote in dat hus daer hi in gheet*, SH^{ned} *in wat huse hi gaet* (Lk.) with the other Harmonies, om και α. οπου in Mc. xiv. 14 ε**376** ε**014** *ff*$_2$ *l r*$_1$ sy$^{s(c)}$, add και α. ειπατε ε**376**; add *ad quendam* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, cp Ta^{ar} ∾ *say to such an one, the master of the house.*

8 add *alse ghi daer binnen comt* contra SH^{ned} rell

9 *De meester* = SH^{ned} pler, *el signor mio* Ven, *our master* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$, in Mc. *c i k* sy$^{(c)}$ in Lk. sy. — *ontbiedt die ende segt*, SH^{ned} *ombiet di* for *dicit* contra rell, om σοι in Lk. ε**1016** ε**376** δ**371** δ**5** ε**98** ε**19** A^3 al *d q* sy.

10 *myn tyt es nakende* (Mt.) = S^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, add in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$, H^{ned} *syn tyt.*

10, 11 *in dyn hus herberge willic houden minen paschen*, S^{ned} *in dire herbergen bega ic die paschen*, H^{ned} *in d. herb. begheert hy syn p. te eten mit sijnen j.*, cp *k* in Mc. *aput te est hospitium ubi p. . . . manducem, aput te facio pascha* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, Ta^{ar} add Lk. xxii. 11 c *where is the place*, Ta^{pers} *qual'è il luogo . . .*, in Lk. *locus* for καταλυμα *l.*

11 **Mc. xiv. 15, Lk. xxii. 12** *Ende*, Ta^{pers} *ecco*, in Mc. *and lo* sy$^{(c)}$, in Lk. *lo* sy^{cs}, *and lo* sy^{p}.

dan sal v die wert wisen ene grote kemenade eñ wale
gepareert eñ daer ghereidt ons / Doe [a] ghinen die yongren *Mc.* 14, 16 *Lk.* 22, 13
in de stat eñ vonden die dinc also gheschapt alse hen iħc
hadde ghesegt eñ ghereidden haren pasch mael · / Eñ des *Mt.* 26, 20 *Mc.* 14, 17 18 *Lk.* 22, 14
auonds so quam iħc met sinen tuelof yongren eñ ghinc
sitten eten met hen · Eñ ouer etene / so sprac hi te sinen *Lk.* 22, 15

a) *inter l.* math'

---

then the landlord will show you a large room and well / furnished and there prepare for us. Then the disciples went / into the city and found things so shaped as Jesus / [15] had said to them, and prepared their passover. And in / the evening Jesus came with his twelve disciples and sat / down to eat with them. And during the meal he spoke to his / disciples and said thus: With great

---

12 add *die wert* contra SH^{ned}. — *kemenade* = SH^{ned} pler, om *cenaculum* in Mc. *d ff*$_2$ *i*.

12, 13 *wale gepareert*, om SH^{ned} Tosc; *spread and made ready* (Mc.) Ta^{ar}, ∾ Ta^{pars}, add ετοιμον in Lk. Ferr **ε350 ε129 ε1317** A^3 al, om in Mc. **ε76 ε93 δ4 ε1385** al *a l r*$_2$ *aur* Vg arm.

13 *ende* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, om Ta^{pers}, add και in Mc. **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 δ5 ε93 ε226 ε1279 ε370** Vg, in Lk. **δ2 δ6 ε56 δ371 ε129 ε19** A^3 Vg pal. — *Doe ghin*[*g*]*en die yongren in de stat*, SH^{ned} *Doe gingen die jongere ende quamen in die stat* (Mc.) with Ta^{ar}, om και ηλθον in Mc. **δ2***.

14 *vonden* = SH^{ned} pler, *fecerunt* (Mt.) in Mc. Old Lat (exc *f l aur*) arm^{ed}. — add *die dinc also gheschapt* contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *Jhesus* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm, in Lk. *r*$_1$ **ε350** pal.

15 *haren pasch mael*, cp l. 4 and 10, SH^{ned} *die paschen*. Ta^{ar} add *as he had said unto them*.

Mc. xiv. 17, Mt. xxvi. 20, Lk. xxii. 14 *Ende* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth, in Mc. δε l. και **δ5 ε050 ε18** lat (exc *a k*) sah.

16 *des avonds* = SH^{ned} for *vespere facto*, Ta^{ar} *when the evening was come* (Mt., Mc.) *and the time arrived* (Lk.). — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *f ff*$_2$ sy$^{p(4)}$, in Mc. *c*, in Lk. **ε207 ε1443** aeth, add in Lk. ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ sy^{p}. — add *sinen* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm, in Mt. *a b c h ff*$_2$ *aur* Vg^{cdd} sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ sah$^{(2)}$ aeth.

16, 17 *ende ghinc sitten eten met hen* (Lk.), *mettesse a manzar colli soi desipoli* Ven, *sette hym to þe sopere wiþ hem* Pep Harm, SH^{ned} *ende sat ter tafelen* (H^{ned} *ten dysche*) *met hen, et discumbebat cum xii disc. suis* Fuld Zach, *and reclined and the twelve apostles with him* Ta^{ar}, *e sedette* Ta^{pers}.

17 *Ende ouer etene* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned}, *e manzando ello* Ven, *et edentibus illis* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ om. — *te sinen yongren*, SH^{ned} *te hem* (Lk.) Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, add in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ pal georg sah boh, in Mc. **ε133 ε1054 ε3017 ε129 ε370 ε371** al *k* sy$^{s(c)\ p(2)}$ sah.

fol. 80r

yongren eñ seide al dus Met[a] groter begherten hebbic be
ghert dit paschen met v tetene eer ic gepassyt werde /
20 want ic seggv dat na dit paschen nemmeermeer en *Lk. 22, 16*
sal paschen eten tote din male dat ict sal eten in den ri
F. 157 C. 206 *A. 170* ke myns vader MATH' MR̄ LUC̄ . IOHAN || En ouer etene so *Mt. 26, 26* *Mc. 14, 22* *Lk. 22, 19*
nam ih'c en broet eñ benediet eñ braekt eñ ghaeft sinen
yongren eñ seide aldus · Nemt eñ ett daer af alle ·

a) *inter l.* luc

---

desire I have / desired to eat this passover with you before I am made to
20 suffer. / [20] For I say to you that after this passover I shall never more / eat the
passover until the time that I shall eat it in the / kingdom of my father. //
C. 206 And during the meal / Jesus took a loaf and blessed it and broke it and gave it

---

18 **Lk. xxii. 15** add *groter* contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 *eer ic gepassyt werde,* cp Ven *nante che io sio passionado,*Tosc *prima che io sostenga passione,* Pep Harm *forþ [er þat] he was peyned,* SH^{ned} *eer* (H^{ned} *dan*) *ic lide, antequam patiar, moriar: q* sah.

20 **Lk. xxii. 16** om vs. Tosc boh^{ed}. — *want* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ boh. — *na dit paschen,* S^{ned} *van nu* (Mt. xxvi. 29), H^{ned} *nu,* Ven *da mo ennanze, henceforth* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy arm aeth, *ex hoc: b ff$_2$ g$_{1\ 2}$ i l q* Vg, *a modo* Or^{int}, απ αρτι Epiph.

21 *paschen eten,* S^{ned} *dit e.,* H^{ned} *eten, questa Pasqua* Ven Ta^{pers} (*la P.*), αυτο l. εξ αυτου **δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε1016** *I*^{η} **ε1279** lat (exc *d f*) sy sah boh Or^{int}. — H^{ned} add *mit u* with Ta^{germ}. — *tote din male dat* cp Mt. xxvi. 29 εως της ημερας, *totin tide,* SH^{ned} *tote dat.* — *ict sal eten,* cp *nobum edatur: d* **δ5**, cp Mt. xxvi. 29, see Baumstark, Or. Christ. 3. viii. p. 6 f; *fino a che si compia il regno di Dio* Ta^{pers} sy^{s}, cp Lk.xxii. 18, Mt. xxvi. 29 in Ephr 222 *usque ad regnum Patris mei.*

22 *myns vader* (Mt. xxvi. 29), SH^{ned} rell *Gods.*

In the other Harmonies the denunciation of the traitor precedes the institution of the Lord's Supper.

Mc. xiv. 22, Mt. xxvi. 26, Lk. xxii. 19 *Ende* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$.

23 *benediet* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, *benedixit* l. *gratias egit* in Lk. *d*, in Mt. ευχαριστησας l. ευλογησας ***K*** Clem Al Chrys Or^{int}, in Mc. **ε376 ε90 ε1132 ε1385**, add και ευχαριστησας **δ30** (om και) **ε167 ε121 ε351** al. — *sinen yongren* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, add αυτου in Mt. **δ30 ε90 ε18 ε1226 ε1390 ε96 ε541** lat (exc *d*) sy$^{(c)}$, in Mc. τοις μαθηταις αυτου l. αυτοις **δ505** sy$^{s(c)}$, in Lk. *f*.

24 add *ende*^{2} = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ Aphr, Ta^{pers} om φαγετε with Mc. Lk., add *et* in Mt. lat (exc *d Q*), add *et edite* in Mc. *ff$_2$*. — *ett daer af alle* = SH^{ned} Aphr, edd *ex hoc omnes* (cp Mt. xxvi. 27) in Mt. *b Q* with the Roman and Ambrosian liturgies and the Egyptian liturgical papyrus of Dêr-Balyzeh, cp Plooij, Further Study p. 40-42, cp in Mc. *et manducauerunt ex illo omnes* (*illi monet*): *k* (cp Mc. xiv. 23).

25 Want dit es myn lichame die vore v gheleuert sal wer
171 den · / Dar na so nam hi din kelc eñ dankde gode eñ be *Mt.* 26, 27 *Mc.* 14, 23 *Lk.* 22, 20
nedydene eñ ghaffen sinen yongren eñ seide al dus
Drinkt hir af alle · / want dit es myn bloet van den *Mt.* 26, 28 *Mc.* 14, 24
niwen testamente dat vor v eñ vore meneghen mensche

---

25 to his / disciples and said thus: Take and eat of it, all of you, / [25] for this is my body, which shall be delivered for / you. After that he took the chalice and thanked God and / blessed it and gave it to his disciples and said thus: / Drink of it, all of you, for this is my blood of the / new testament that shall be shed

---

25 add *want* = SH^{ned}, in Mt. *a b f h* r_1 *D E F-P J Q R* with the Roman liturgy, in Mc. *c f* boh ^{cd}. — add *die vore v gheleuert sal werden, quod pro vobis tradetur* Zach (Wn) with the Mozarabic liturgy, in Mt. ff_1, in Lk. r_1; SH^{ned} *die voor u gegeven sal werden* with Fuld Zach (Lugd) Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, om Ta^{ar}, in Lk. *a d e* ff_2 *i l* **δ5** with the Roman liturgy, om διδομενον sy^{c}; in all the Harmonies (exc Ta^{pers}) τουτο ποιειτε . . . αναμνησιν comes after Mt. xxvi. 29.

26 **Mt. xxvi. 27, Mc. xiv. 23, Lk. xxii. 20** This vs. in Lk. om *a d e* ff_2 *i l* **δ5** sy^{c}, *b e* sy^{cs} ∽ vs. 17, 18 p. 19, sy^{s} add from vs. 20 *after they supped and this is my blood, the new covenant*, om vs. 17, 18 sy^{p}. — *Dar na so nam hi* = SH^{ned} for *et accipiens*, cp sy^{s} in Lk. — *din kelc*, Ta^{pers} add *piena di bevanda di uva.* — *dankde gode* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *dankede sijnen vader, Patri* Zach Comm 502 B, add *a Dio* Tosc, *a Dio Pare* Ven.

26, 27 add *ende benedydene* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ with Roman liturgy, Aphr *benedixit* l. *grat. e*, in Mt. *benedixit et gratias egit: a*, in Mc. *bened.* l. *grat. e.*: *c* ff_2 *i k q* r_1 sy$^{s\,(c)}$, *grat. e. et bened.* sy^{p}, in Lk. xxii. 17 *benedicens* l. *grat. e.*: *d*; Ven add *lo vino.*

27 *sinen yongren* = SH^{ned}, Ven *alli descipoli tuti*, in Mt. *disc. suis* l. *illis*: ff_1 with Roman liturgy.

28 *Drinkt hir af alle* = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies exc Ta^{pers}, om in Mt. *a c*; pref *take and* (cp Mt. xxvi. 26) Ta^{ar}, in Mt. *b* g_1 *h* sy$^{(c)}$ boh Clem Al with Roman liturgy and the Egyptian lit. pap. of Dêr Balyzeh. Ta^{ar} add *and they drank of it all of them* (Mc.).

Mt. xxvi. 28, Mc. xiv. 24 add *want* = SH^{ned} Fuld Tosc with Roman liturgy, in Mt. lat (exc *a c E-P**) sah with ***H K*** (exc **δ3**^{c} **δ371 ε133** I^{η} **ε1216 ε1132 ε1225 ε370** al).

28, 29 *van den niwen testamente* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ and the Roman liturgy (add *et aeterni* with *b* in Mt.), om καινης in Mt. **δ1 δ2 δ48** P^{37} **ε050** al boh^{cd} georg^{1} Cy, in Mc. **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93** *d k* sah boh georg^{1}, om *novi testamenti: ff*$_2$, om καινη in Lk. Marc.^{tert}; S^{ned} *een nieuwe testament* with Ta^{ar} Aphr, in Mt. sy$^{s\,(c)\,p\,20}$, in Mc. sy$^{p\ 14\ 15}$, in Lk. sy^{s}; H^{ned} *den kelck des n. t.* cp Ta^{pers} *il bicchiere del nuovo patto, il mio sangue*, cp in Lk. *hic est calix novi testamenti sanguinis mei: c* (r_1 *aur E O*).

29 *vor v* (Lk.) *ende vore meneghen mensche* (Mt. Mc.), SH^{ned} *vor u ende vor vele, pro*

fol. 80r

30 sal gestort werden in verlaet nessen van haren sunden / *Mt.* 26, 29
Eñ oc segg ic v dat ic nemmeermeer en drinkt hir na *Mc.* 14, 25
van wyngards vruchte totin tide dat dat ic sal drinken *Lk.* 22, 18

fol. 80v

met v niwen dranc in den rike myns vader · / Eñ also dik *Lk.* 22, 19b

---

30 for you and for many a man / [30] in remission of their sins. / And I say to you also that I shall never more drink hereafter / of the fruit of the vineyard until the time when I shall drink /

fol. 80v

with you new vintage in the kingdom of my Father. And as / often as ye do this,

---

vobis et multis Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ with Rom. Ambros. Gall. Moz. liturgy, add *and for many* in Lk. aeth; *pro multis* Zach Comm 502 C Ven Ta^{ar} Aphr.

30 *sal gestort werden*, SH^{ned}, SH^{ned} *gegoten sal werden*, *effundetur* Zach (in Comm *effunditur*) Ta^{ital}, in Mt. lat (exc *a d ff$_2$ A H M O Y*), in Mc. lat (exc *b k l A B* G^c M Q Y*), in Lk. *fundetur* lat (exc *B C E-P M O T* δ. — *in verlaetnessen van haren sunden* (Mt.), S^{ned} *i. v. der sonden*, H^{ned} *in aflaet d. s.* with all the Harmonies exc Ta^{pers}, add in Mc. ε**014** Ferr ε**1279** ε**1341** ε**1354** ε**1386** ε**1442** *a*.

31 **Mt. xxvi. 29, Mc. xiv. 25, Lk. xxii. 18** *Ende* with Tosc, in Mt. aeth, SH^{ned} om (Mc.) with Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, in Mt. boh^{cdd}, in Lk. *l* sy^c arm aeth, γαρ (Lk.) in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ ε**541**, in Mc. ε**1349** ε**449**. — *oc segg ic v*, SH^{ned} *Ic segge u vorwaer*, add αμην (Mc.) Ven. — *nemmeermeer . . . hir na*; cp l. 20 Lk. xxii. 16, *non bibam a modo* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, SH^{ned} *van nu niene* with Tosc Ephr, in Mt. *amodo non: h* Ir, in Lk. ∞ απο του νυν ου μη δ**5** *I*^{n} ε**207** ε**87** *d e* (*amodo non bibam a modo*!) *r*$_{1\ 2}$ sy^{sc}, om *a modo* Ven, in Mt. *a*, om ουκετι in Mc. δ**2** δ**3** δ**6** δ**48** ε**56** δ**5** ε**014** ε**551** ε**1443** *a c d k gat L* boh aeth, om απο του νυν in Lk. ε**014** δ**3** δ**6** ε**76** Ferr (exc ε**1033**) *K* lat (exc *d e r*$_{1\ 2}$); see Baumstark, Or. Chr. 3. viii. — H^{ned} *dat ic van nu niet meer mit u en sal drinken*, add *met u* contra rell; cp Ven *voi no beverì*.

32 *van wyngards vruchte*, SH^{ned} *van deser vrucht des wyngardes*, *de hoc genimine vitis* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ Ephr, in Mc. add *ista: k*, *hoc: r*$_2$ *aur W*, in Lk. add *hac: b* sy^{es}, om τουτου in Mt. ε**76** ε**1016** ε**1054** ε**3017** ε**109** ε**12116** ε**17** ε**207** ε**1225** al Clem Al sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah$^{cdd\ 2}$ boh; *vitis huius* Ephr ^{A}, *Dicit ergo Dominus se de h a c v i n e a non bibiturum* . . . Zach Comm 502 D, in Mt. add *huius: b* lr Clem Al, in Mc. *c f* georg^2 sah^{cdd} boh, in Lk. *b f E* sah ^{83} boh ε**207** ε**1443** Clem Al; *vineae* in Mt. georg, in Mc. *a* georg, in Lk. *a d*, om sy^s, see Baumstark, l.c.; *fructu* in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. *a*, in Lk. *a* sy^s aeth. — *totin tide*, SH^{ned} *tote in dien dach* (Mt. Mc.), *usque in diem* (*illum*) all the Harmonies.

fol. 80v

1 *met v* (Mt.) with all the Harmonies (exc Tosc ^{Q}), om in Mt. *c* arm^{cdd} ε**1333**, add in Mc *gat Q* (*nobiscum*) sy$^{s(c)}$ sah ^{73} boh ^{Fr} ε**1096** ε**551**. — *niwen dranc*, cp *novum*

ke alse gi dit doet so doedt in gedinkenessen myns / Doe *Lk. 22, 31*
sprac iħc tote peetre eñ seide aldus · Symon sathanas heft
dar na ghestaen dat ic v mochte temsen alse taruen mele /
mar ic hebbe ghebeden vor di dat dyn gheloeue nin faille' *Lk. 22, 32*
Eñ op welken tyt dat du gesterkt best so confirmeer dine
C. 207 Op din seluen tyt die vor din // brudere · IOHANNES · *Joh. 13, 1*

---

do it in remembrance of me. Then / Jesus spoke to Peter and said thus: Simon,
Satan has / tried hard that I might sift you as flour of wheat, / but I have
prayed for thee that thy faith fail not. / And when thou art strengthened
C. 207 confirm thy / brethren. // At that same time, which was before the / high pas-

---

vinum Cy^{Rv}, *nova vina* Iuvenc; SH^{ned} *niewe*, om in Mt. *q* boh^{A} Clem Al, in Mc. *q* ε**192**. — *myns vader* (Mt.) cp fol. 80^{r} l. 22, Lk. xxii 16 with Fuld Zach (txt and comm *attendite dictum esse patris, non dei*) Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, Ephr *usque ad regnum patris mei*, in Mc. ε**551**, του θεου μου ε**1096**, S^{ned} *Gods* (Mc. Lk.), cp supra with Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy^{p} ^{8}, H^{ned} *Gods mijns vader*.

1, 2 **Lk. xxii. 19b** This verse follows here in all the Harmonies and in Aphr. — *Ende also dikke alse gi dit doet* (cp I Kor. xi. 25) = SH^{ned}, Aphr add *whenever ye be gathered together*, Rom. and Ambros. lit. *haec quotiescumque feceritis*, see Plooy, Further Study p. 7, 8, 40.

2 *in gedinkenessen myns, di me* Tosc Ta^{ar}, *in mei memoriam* Rom. lit., SH^{ned} rell *in mine gedinkenisse* (H^{ned} *gehoechenisse*); om in Lk. *a d e ff*$_2$ *i l* δ**5**.

3 **Lk. xxii. 31** This passage comes here in all the Harmonies. — *Doe sprac Jhesus tote peetre ende seide aldus*, S^{ned} *Doe sprac Jhesus tote Petre, Jhesus* l. *dominus* Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ (*D*) *E E-P*^{mg} *R* sy^{p} boh$^{edd\ 2}$, om Ven, add *petri* Ven Pep Harm *e ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *i l* Cy sy^{h}, *simoni* Zach txt (Comm *rogat pro Petro*) Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *r*$_{1\ 2}$ *gat E E-P*^{mg} *H K Q R V W X* Vg$^{cl\ st}$ sy^{cp} aeth ε**1211** ε**1005**, H^{ned} *Symon Peter, simoni petri: i*; om ειπεν δε ο κυριος δ**1** ε**5** ε**56** δ**371** Bas sy^{s} sah. — *symon*^{semel} = S^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *c i l gat E E-P*^{mg} *H K Q V W X* Vg$^{edd\ cl\ st}$ sy^{cp} aeth δ**2** ε**93**, H^{ned} om with Ephr? *e r*$_1$ Cy. — *sathanas* with Ven *C W*, SH^{ned} rell *satanas*, om ιδου with Ven *b e* (*quoniam*) boh^{c}.

4 *heft dar na ghestaen dat ic* (for *hi*) *v mochte temsen*, SH^{ned} *heeft begert di te temsene*, ∾ *expetiuit ut uos uentilet* Old Lat (exc *a d aur*) sy^{cs}, add σε p. σινιασαι ε**70** ε**247**.

5 **Lk. xxii. 32** *mar ic* = SH^{ned} pler, *and I* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy^{p}. — *hebbe ghebeden* = SH^{ned} pler, Ephr add *patrem meum* (cod B om *meum*).

6 *op welken tyt dat du gesterkt best*, SH^{ned} *alse du gestarket best* for *aliquando conversus*, add *a mi* Ven; *and do thou at some time turn* Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d e* (om *aliquando*) *r*$_1$ δ**5** (om ποτε) sah (= δ**5**) boh aeth (= δ**5**), add *et fidere: e*; add *et rogate ne intretis in temptationem* (vs. 46) Old Lat.

7 **Joh. xiii. 1** add *Op din seluen tyt* contra SH^{ned} rell. — om δε with Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ arm, *and* Ta^{ar} aeth.

F. 155
A. 167

hogen paschedach was · ihc die wale wiste dat sine
ure nakende was dat dat hi soude liden van derre werelt
ten vader wert · want hi de sine die in de werelt bleuen al
toes hadde gemint · so minde hise oc toten inde / eñ na dat *Joh. 13, 1*
auont mael doe de quade gheeste in iudas scharioths her
te din raet gheuest hadde dat hine den yoeden leueren
soude / al wiste hi wale dat hem de vader alle dinc haddege *Joh. 13, 3*
gheuen in sire ghewout eñ dat van gods haluen comen

---

sover day, Jesus, who well knew that his / hour was approaching when he
should go from this world / [10] to the Father, since he had always loved his own
who remained / in the world, loved them also until the end. And after the /
supper, when the evil spirit had fastened that counsel in Judas Iscariot's /
heart that he should deliver him up to the / Jews, [Jesus,] though he well knew
that the Father had given / [15] all things into his power and that he was come

---

8 *din hogen paschedach, diem sollemnem paschae: a q,* om τῆς ἑορτῆς Ven sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} rell *den feeste dach van paschen. — Jhesus die wale wiste, sciens Jhesus,* SH^{ned} *wiste Jhesus* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm.

10, 11 *want hi . . . hadde gemint so minde hi,* SH^{ned} *also hi gemint hadde . . . also minde hise,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *he loved . . . and he loved* with sy$^{(c)}$ arm, *diligens* l. *cum dilexisset: a b d f q* r_1 δ *E. — de sine die in de werelt bleuen* = SH^{ned} (*waren* l. *bleuen*), add *discipulos* Ven *a b c aur,* add *co llui* Tosc^{s}; *in this world* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$. — add *altoes* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Ta^{pers} add *fino a quest'ora. — oc toten inde, usque in finem: a b e* (*ad* l. *in*) *f ff*$_2$ *i q D E R,* SH^{ned} *ooc int ende* with Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *in fine: J*; Ta^{pers} *fino all'eternità.*

11, 12 **Joh. xiii. 2** Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} om vs. 2 and 3, Pep Harm om vs. 1-3. — *na dat auont mael* = SH^{ned}, *caena facta* Tosc lat (exc *d* r_1), om Ven Ta^{pers}, Ven add *zenando ello* in vs. 4, *at the time of the meal* Ta^{ar}, ܒܥܕܢܐ ܕܡܨܥܬܐ sy$^{s(c)}$, γινομενου **δ1 δ2* δ3 δ6 ε56 ε376 ε183 ε1131 ε190 ε351** A^{3} Or $^{4}/_{5}$ *d* r_1 arm aeth, γενομενου Gk^{rell}.

12 *in iudas scharioths herte,* SH^{ned} *int herte Judas Simons Scariot,* om Σιμωνος Tosc $^{SPLT\Theta}$ *m* Or^{int}, om Σιμ. Ισκ. Ven Chrys Cyr, ∾ Ιουδ. Σιμ. Ισκ. p. παραδω αυτον ***H*** (exc **δ48 ε76 ε1016**) **ε1279** A^{3} A^{4} *b ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *l* Vg arm; for *scharioth* see note Joh. vi. 71, C. 110, fol. 34v.

13 *din raet gheuest hadde,* SH^{ned} *ghesent hadde,* om *iam* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *a c X** sy$^{(c)}$ **ε329** Chrys; add *se* a. or p. *misisset* Old Lat *B Z*; ܐܬܐ ܠܒܝܬ sy$^{s(c)}$, *entered into* aeth. — add *den yoeden* with cor vat contra SH^{ned} rell.

14 **Joh. xiii. 3** *al wiste hi wale, because he knew* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} *ende hi wiste,* add *iesus* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b f m q* r_1 δ sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh with *I*^{n} Ferr (exc **ε1033**) ***K*** Chrys Cyr.

15 *in sire ghewout* contra SH^{ned} rell *in sinen handen.*

was eñ dat hi oc te gode wert weder voer / nochtan so *Joh.* 13, 4
stont hi op van din auont male eñ ontcleedde hem eñ
nam en linen laken eñ begordde hem daer met / daer na so *Joh.* 13, 5
goet hi water in en bekken eñ begonste te duane sire yon
gren voete eñ dar na te droegene mettin lakene daer hi met
was ommegordt · / Doe quam hi te symon petre omme si *Joh.* 13, 6
ne voete te duane · Eñ peter sprac hem toe eñ seide aldus
here weltu mine voete duaen? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem *Joh.* 13, 7
weder al dus · Dat ic doe dan wetstu nu nit waromme
ict doe · mar namals souttut weten · / Doe sprac peter te *Joh.* 13, 8
iħm · Du en sout nemmermeer mine voete duaen Eñ
iħc antwerdde hem weder aldus · En duaic di nit so ne

---

from / God and that he would also go again toward God, arose / nevertheless from the supper and unrobed himself and / took a linen cloth and girded himself therewith. After that / he poured water into a basin and began to wash his / [20] disciples' feet and after that to wipe them with the cloth with which he/ was girded. Then he came to Simon Peter / to wash his feet. And Peter spoke to him and said thus: / Lord, wilt thou wash my feet? And Jesus answered him / again thus: That which I do thou knowest not now why / [25] I do it, but afterwards thou shalt know it. Then Peter spoke to / Jesus: Thou shalt never wash my feet. And / Jesus answered him again thus: If I wash thee not, / thou

---

18 **Joh. xiii. 4** *nam en linen laken* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$, S^{ned} *doe hi genomen hadde, cum accepisset,* H^{ned} *doe nam hi.* — *begordde hem* = SH^{ned}, add *his waist* Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, *lego i suoi fianchi con una tovaglia* Ta^{pers}. —add *daer met* with Tosc, add *de lo linzolo* Ven, contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 **Joh. xiii. 5** *goet hi,* SH^{ned} *nam, sumpsit* Aphr, λαβων υδωρ βαλλει δ5 Ferr **δ469** *d* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm. — *sire* = SH^{ned}, add *suorum* Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ Aphr *c d f q E* sy$^{(c)}$ pal boh aeth with δ5 **δ371**.

20 *te droegene,* SH^{ned} *drogetse* with Ta^{pers} sy$^{(c)}$, *extergebat: E-P^{mg} R, extersit: D.*

21 **Joh. xiii. 6** *symon petre* = SH^{ned} pler, *Piero* Ven Pep Harm, *Simone* Tosc^{p} *b.*

21, 22 add *omme sine voete te duane* contra SH^{ned} rell.

22 *Ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Tosc^{s} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d e l m* r_1 *E* pal sah boh with **δ1 ε56** δ5 Or. — *peter* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat (exc *b d ff*$_2$ *l m* δ) boh, *Simon* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, om *b* pal aeth with **δ1 δ2*** Or, εκεινος rell.

24 **Joh. xiii. 7** *nu* = SH^{ned} pler, om *b e m* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$, τι l. αρτι **ε014**. — add *waromme ict doe* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 **Joh. xiii. 8** *te Jhesum,* SH^{ned} om with Ta^{pers} *a.* — *nemmermeer, þat he ne schulde nouȝth* Pep Harm, *non . . . mai* Ta^{pers}; ∞ *en eterno no* Ven Aphr sy$^{(c)}$. — *Ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm aeth, SH^{ned} *doe* with Ta^{germ}.

fol. 80v

soutu nit deelechtegh syn met mi · / Doe sprac noch symon *Joh.* 13,
petrus eñ seide here duach dan nit allene mine voete
30 mar mine hande eñ myn hoeft / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem we *Joh.* 13,
der al dus · Die gheduegen es hine behoeft mar sine voe
te te duane want hi es suuer altemale Eñ gi syt suuer

fol. 81r

mar nit alle / want hi wiste wale welc de ghene *Joh.* 13,
was diene uerraden soude eñ dar omme seide hi ghine

---

shalt never be participant with me. Then Simon Peter spoke / yet and said:
30 Lord, wash then not only my feet / [30] but my hands and my head. And Jesus answered him / again thus: He who has been washed need only to wash / his feet, for he is clean all over. And thou art clean /

fol. 81r

but not all. For he well knew which was / the one who should betray him and therefore he said ye / are not all clean. And when he had washed their feet /

---

28 *soutu nit deelechtegh syn,* SH^{ned} *saltu geen deel hebben, habebis* Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm (add *in heuene*) *c e f ff$_2$ m q* δ Vg$^{cdd\ pl}$ Aug.

28, 29 **Joh. xiii. 9** *symon petrus* = SH^{ned} pler, om Σιμων Ven Pep Harm **δ5 ε1131 ε190 δ470**, om Πετρος Ta^{pers} Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε1386**, ∾ Πετρος Σιμων **δ1 ε014 ε190**. — om αυτω contra SH^{ned} rell. — *duach dan,* SH^{ned} *dwa,* for add *dan* cp ܗܕܝܢ Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$, add ܠܡ ܐܬܝܠ ܗܘ Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Aphr sy$^{(c)}$.

30 *mar,* om και with Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} contra SH^{ned} rell.— *mine hande* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah boh aeth **ε368 ε1386 ε86*** contra SH^{ned} rell *hande.* — *myn hoeft* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah boh aeth contra SH^{ned} rell *hooft*; *al þe body and þe heued* Pep Harm, cp *a: caput et totum corpus.*

Joh. xiii. 10 add *Ende* with Ven Pep Harm aeth, SH^{ned} *doe.* — *antwerdde . . . weder aldus* with Ven, SH^{ned} rell *sprac.*

31, 32 *hine behoeft mar sine voete te duane,* SH^{ned} *hine bedarf* (H^{ned} *die en derf*) *niet dan dat hi die voete dwa, sine voete* with Pep Harm Ta^{pers} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh; om ει μη τους ποδας Fuld Zach Comm? (*intelligendum praeter pedes*) with *c aur gat* Vg^{cdd} Tert **δ2 ε376** Or $^{6}/_{7}$, cp Ephr 58 *qui baptizati sunt non eis quidquam necessarium est*; *mar* cp add *onelich* Pep Harm Ta^{pers} sy$^{(c)}$ *d* Auct. l. de prom. **δ5 ε050** Chrys.

32 *want* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *d* **δ5**, *quia* Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(.)}$ arm *l* Auct. l. de prom., SH^{ned} *so, et* Ta^{ital} Vg^{s}.

fol. 81r

1 **Joh. xiii. 11** Ven om vs. — *hi wiste wale* = SH^{ned} pler, add *ab initio: e l E.*

2, 3 *seide hi . . . alle* = SH^{ned} pler, om *d* **δ5**, *et uos mundi estis sed non omnes* (vs. 10): *e m* (om *et uos*), ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ sy$^{s(c)}$.

68 syt nit suuer alle / Eñ alse hi hare voete hadde geduegen *Joh.* 13, 12
eñ hi weder ghecleedt was so ghinc hi weder sitten eñ
sprac aldus · wetti wat ic v gedaen hebbe? / ghi heett mi *Joh.* 13, 13
meester eñ here eñ gi segt wale · want ic bent / Eñ ochic *Joh.* 13, 14
dan hebbe vwe voete geduegen die here ben eñ meester ·
So motti dan deen den andren sine voete met rechte dua
en · / want en exempel hebbic v gegheuen dat gi oc also do *Joh.* 13, 15
et alsic v hebbe gedaen · / Ic segg v ouer waer dat de kne *Joh.* 13, 16
cht nin es meerre dan syn here · noch dapostle meerre

---

and he was clothed again, he sat down again and / [5] spoke thus: Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me / master and lord, and ye say well, for so I am. And if then / I, who am lord and master, have washed your feet, / then must ye wash each other's feet with reason. / For I have given you an example that ye also / [10] do as I have done to you. I say to you, verily, that the / servant is not greater than his lord, nor the apostle greater / than he who has sent him. If ye

---

3 **Joh. xiii. 12** *Ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm ff_2 *E* arm aeth, SH^{ned} *Doe.* — *hare voete* = SH^{ned} pler, *discipulorum:* Aphr *c* with **ε1098 ε351 ε1390 ε70 ε94* ε179**, om αυτων Zach Comm Ven.

4 *ende*[1] = SH^{ned}, om Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} Aphr Old Lat Vg $^{edd\ edd}$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh aeth with **δ2 δ3^{c} δ6 δ48 ε56 δ371 ε1131 ε1178 ε129 ε1279 ε1110 ε351 δ4 ε192 ε1443** al. — *ghecleedt was,* S^{ned} *hem . . . gecleedde,* H^{ned} *hem . . . cleyden* for *accepit uestimenta sua,* cp Ven *tole le vestimente soe e vestisse.* — *so ghinc hi weder sitten* = SH^{ned} (*doe* l. *so*), *and sat down* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Aphr *a e* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm boh^{M} aeth with **δ1 δ2* ε014 δ3* ε376 ε1131 ε1443** Or.

5 **Joh. xiii. 13** *gi heett mi* = SH^{ned} pler, pref *anche* Ven, ܐܦ Ephr Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$.

6 *ic bent* = SH^{ned} pler, add *in veritade* Ven.
Joh. xiii. 14 *Ende* with sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} daromme for *ergo,* ουν.

7 *ic . . . hebbe . . . geduegen die here ben ende meester* with Vg Gk, SH^{ned} ∾ *ic meester ende here hebbe gedwegen* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ *a c* ff_2 *aur*; ∾ *meester ende here* Ta^{ital} Aphr *e c* ff_2 Cy sy$^{s(c)p}$ [3] aeth, add *your* Ven Aphr sy^{p} boh.

8 *So motti dan . . . met rechte* for *quanto magis* (? cp fol. 17r l. 32 Mt. x. 25 where we also find a paraphrase for *quanto magis*) Ta^{pers} Ephr Aphr *a d* ff_2 g_1 *l m* r_1 *E* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth **δ5 ε050**, SH^{ned} rell *ende gi sult ooc . . ., et uos debetis.*

9 **Joh. xiii. 15** *want en exempel* = SH^{ned} (∾) pler, *exemplum hoc* Ta^{pers} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$, om γαρ Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Aphr *d,* ܗ sy$^{s(c)}$. — *dat gi oc also doet,* SH^{ned} om *oc also* with Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$.

10 **Joh. xiii. 16** *Ic segg v ouer waer* contra SH^{ned} rell *vorwar vorwar seggic u.*

10, 11 *dat de knecht nin es meerre* with Ta^{ital}, add *quia: m* r_1 *D,* SH^{ned} rell *die knecht nes niet meerre.*

dan deghene diene ghesendt heft / alse gi dit wett salech *Joh.* 13, 1
si di werkdire na · / Dit en seggic van v allene nit · Ic *Joh.* 13, 1
weet wale welc die syn die ic ut uerkoren hebbe Mar
15 de scirfture moet ueruult werden die sprekt aldus ·
Die myn broet ett hi sal op heffen sine verssene iegen
mi · / Dit seggic v teuoren eert geschit om dat gi te bat *Joh.* 13, 1
ane mi gheloeuen selt alst geschit es · / oc seggic v so wie *Joh.* 13, 2
ontfeet den ghenen din ic seride hi ontfeet mi eñ die
C. 208 20 mi ontfeet hi ontfeet den ghenen die mi heft gesendt · ||
F. 156 alse iħc dit hadde gesproken so wart hi geturbeert in den *Joh.* 13, 2
A. 169

---

know this, blessed / are ye if ye work accordingly. I say not this of you alone.
15 I / know well which they are whom I have chosen. But / [15] the Scripture must be
fulfilled, which speaks thus: He who eats my bread shall lift up his heel against /
me. I say this to you in advance before it happens, that ye shall believe in me /
the better when it has happened. I also say to you whosoever / receives him
20 whom I send receives me and he who / [20] receives me receives him who has sent
C. 208 me. // When Jesus had spoken this he became troubled in the / spirit and said

---

12, 13 **Joh. xiii. 17** *alse gi . . . werkdire na* = SH^{ned} pler, sy$^{s(c)}$ ∾ ܟ ܗܘ ܕܥܒ̈ܕ̈ ܐ̈ܢ ܟ ܗܘ ܕܥܒ̈ܕ̈ ܐ̈ܢ, om *si feceritis ea: e; salech si di* with Ta^{ar} Old Lat sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh Gk, SH^{ned} *werdi, eritis* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ Vg.

13 **Joh. xiii. 18** ∾ *Dit en seggic van v allene* (= *allen?*) *nit* with Ven (Tosc) Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *non dico di voi* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *niet van allen en seggic u*, cp Tosc *io non vi dico di tutti*, om υμων sy$^{s(c)}$.

15 add *die sprekt aldus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth, see C. 231, Joh. xix 36, add οτι Ta^{ar} sy^{p} δ**371**.

16 *myn broet* with δ**1** δ**3** ε**56** ε**1016** ε**1131** ε**129** ε**1279** ε**1110** ε**1443** Or $^{3}/_{4}$ sah aeth, *mecum panem meum: q* ε**55*** boh, SH^{ned} rell *met mi . . . dat broet.*

17 **Joh. xiii. 19** Ven om vs. — *teuoren*, SH^{ned} om, cp Tosc *ecco* l. *amodo*, r_1: *amen amen.*

18 *ane mi gheloeuen selt*, om οτι εγω ειμι, cp *believe me* sy^{p9}, SH^{ned} rell *gelooft dat ict ben.* — *alst geschit es, what time it has come to pass* sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} *alst geschiet*, ∾ οταν γενηται a. πιστ. SH^{ned} *c d f q* r_1 *aur* Vg^{edd} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm boh aeth with ***I K***, om Ta^{pers}.

Joh. xiii. 20 *oc*, SH^{ned} pler *vorwar vorwar*, om αμην^{2} δ**260** ε**86** ε**88** sy$^{s(c)}$.

19 *so wie ontfeet . . . ontfeet mi* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} om. — *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *d e l* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah^{ml} boh^{B} aeth with δ**48** δ**5** ε**1131** ε**541** δ**469** Chrys, om δε Ta^{germ} boh^{MQ}; Ta^{pers} om ο δε εμε λαμβανων . . .με.

21 **Joh. xiii. 21** In the other Harmonies this scene follows Lk. xxii. 15, 16. — *alse Jhesus dit hadde gesproken* = SH^{ned} pler, *Jesus said that and* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} *a*; om *iesus* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$. — *geturbeert, turbatus est*, SH^{ned} *bedrovet*, Pep Harm *sorou3ful.*

fol. 81r

gheeste eñ seide aldus · ouer waer seggic v dat vre een
mi sal verraden eñ leueren den yoeden · / Alse dat hoerden *Mt.* 26, 22 *Mc.* 14, 19
die yongren so worden si bedruft · eñ elc vragde hem
sonderlingen · ben ic dat here? · / Eñ iħc antwerdde weder *Mt.* 26, 23 *Mc.* 14, 20
aldus MATH' MR̄ LUCAS · Een van v allen die sine hant
met mi stekt in dese schotele sal mi den yoeden leueren? /

---

thus: Verily, I say to you that one of / you shall betray me and deliver up to the Jews. When the disciples / heard that they became sorrowful, and each asked him / [25] separately, Is it I, lord? And Jesus answered again / thus: One of you all, who dips his hand / with me in this dish shall deliver me to the Jews. /

---

22 *ende seide,* om και εμαρτυρησεν Pep Harm **ε1054**, S^{ned} *ende orconde,* H^{ned} *ende ghaf ghetuych daer van.* — *ouer waer,* om αμην^2 with sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε1131** contra SH^{ned} rell. — *vre een,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr add *he that eateth with me* (Mc. xiv. 18b).

23 add *ende leueren den yoeden* contra SH^{ned} rell, see fol. 80^{v} l. 13 Joh. xiii. 2.

23, 24 **Mc. xiv. 19, Mt. xxvi. 22** add *Alse dat hoerden die yongren* = SH^{ned} contra rell, add *lli discpoli* (Joh. xiii. 22) Ven. — *so worden si bedruft* = SH^{ned} with Ta^{pers}, *coeperunt contristari* (Mc.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *they were very sorrowful* (Mt.) Ven Ta^{ar}. — SH^{ned} add *ende twifelden van wien dat hi sprake* (cp Joh. xiii. 22) contra L^{ned} rell.

24 *ende elc vragde hem* = SH^{ned}, *and askeden* Pep Harm, *e dicevano* Ta^{pers}, *and they began to say unto him* (Mt.) Ven Ta^{ar}, *et dicere* (Mc.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om αυτω in Mt. **δ5 ε050 ε133** Ferr **δ30 ε1353** al Or lat sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. **ε71 ε73 ε1089** al *c f ff*$_2$ *i r*$_1$.

25 *ben ic dat here* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} om κυριε (Mc.), add in Mc. **ε1016 δ30 ε1441 ε351**.

Mt. xxvi. 23 *Ende Jhesus antwerdde weder aldus* (Mt.), H^{ned} *doe antwoerde Jhesus,* S^{ned} om, *ende* with Tosc Ta^{pers} aeth, add *Jhesus* in Mt. *a* pal sah^4 with Ferr (exc **ε3017 ε257**), in Mc. **ε129 ε1386**, add αποκριθεις in Mc. *k* sy^{h} arm aeth ***K***.

26 add *Een van v allen* (cp Mc.) = SH^{ned}, add *one of the twelve* (Mc.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ om *k* in Mc. — *sine hant,* add αυτου = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar}, in Mt. and Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ sah, add την χειρα in Mc. **ε376 δ4** Old Lat.

27 *in dese schotele,* SH^{ned} *in die scotele,* in *catino* Fuld Zach, *in the dish* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *sal mi* with Ven Tosc^{q}, SH^{ned} rell *die sal mi,* Ta^{pers} om (Mc.), add *ipse me tradet* in Mc. *c* with **ε226 δ30 ε167 ε291**. — *den yoeden leueren,* SH^{ned} rell *verraden,* see l. 23.

fol. 81r

Des menschen sone moet varen also alse gescreuen es van hem · mar so vwe din mensche · bi welken di hi ge leuert werden sal · het ware din mensche goet dat hi nit geboren en hadde gewest · / IOH' MATH' MR̄ LUCAS Doe sagen die yongren deen op den andren want sine wisten *Mt.* 26, *Mc.* 14, *Lk.* 22, *Joh.* 13,

fol. 81v

nit win hi meinde / eñ dar omme vragde deen den an dren wie de gene ware die dat doen soude · / Al daer so lach een der yongren in iħc schoet din iħc minde / *Lk.* 22, *Joh.* 13,

A.170

The Son of Man must go as has been written / of him. But woe that man by whom he / [30] shall be delivered. It would be good for that man that he / had never been born. Then / the disciples looked one on the other, for they knew /

fol. 81v

not whom he meant, and therefore one asked the / other which was the one who should do that. There / lay one of the disciples in Jesus' bosom whom Jesus

---

28 **Mt. xxvi. 24, Mc. xiv. 21, Lk. xxii. 22** Ta^{ar} Ephr insert here Lk. xxii. 21. — *Des menschen sone,* add *et* (Lk.) Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr. — *moet varen,* SH^{ned} pler *gaet,* in Mc. *tradetur: c d i, traditur: a,* παραδιδοται **δ5 ε014**. — *gescreuen es* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} pler, Ven *è profetado,* in Lk. *scriptum est: b c f q* with **ε1386**, *praescriptum: ff$_2$* (*pers.*) *i l, secundum scripturam: e.*

29 *bi welken,* SH^{ned} *van dien, by whose hand* Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *hi* (Lk.) = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *des menschen soen* (Mt. Mc.), om ο υιος του ανθρωπου in Mc *a d* **δ5 ε133**, add in Lk. *b* **ε1211**, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mt. *I am betrayed.*

30 *geleuert werden sal, tradetur* with Zach Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, SH^{ned} *wert verraden, traditur* Fuld Ta^{germ}. — *het ware din mensche goet dat hi* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, in Mt. *b c ff$_2$ h,* om ο ανθρωπος εκεινος in Mt. Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mt. Ir; *goet, bonum* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *melius* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr, ܛܒ sy$^{(c)}$, in Mc. *melius: a.*

32 **Joh. xiii. 22** *want sine wisten nit* = SH^{ned} with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} for *haesitantes,* απορουμενοι. Is the insertion by SH^{ned} in Mc. xiv. 19 (vide supra l. 24) a correction of this reading which was put in in the wrong place?

fol. 81v

1 **Lk. xxii. 23** Ven om vs. — *vragde* = SH^{ned}, *domandavano* Tosc, *conquirebunt* l. *coeperunt quaerere* Old Lat (exc *d e aur, inquir.: a*), *quaerentes* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}.

2 *wie de gene ware,* om εξ αυτων = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} Old Lat (exc *c f aur*) sy^{cs} **δ5 ε95**.

3 **Joh. xiii. 23** *een der yongren* = SH^{ned}, om αυτου Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ **ε014**. — *in Jhesus schoet din Jhesus minde* = SH^{ned} pler, ∾ *he which Jesus loved . . . in his bosom* Ta^{ital} (pers *su Gesu* l. *in his b.*) sy$^{s(c)}$, om του Ιησου Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{(c)}$ *l*, om ο Ιησους *e r$_1$* **δ505 ε129**, add *ualde: ff$_2$ r$_1$.*

Den ghenen winkde symon petrus eñ ruunde hem *Joh. 13, 24*
sprac aldus wie es deghene dar hi af segt · / Eñ de *Joh. 13, 25*
ghene die lach op iħc borst vragde voert iħm eñ
seide aldus · here welc es deghene din du meins? / Eñ *Joh. 13, 26*
iħc antwerdde den ghenen weder eñ seide · het es de
ghene din ic dit genette broet gheuen sal Eñ alse
hi dat broet hadde genett so ghaf hyt iudase symo

---

loved. / Simon Peter beckoned him and whispered [and] / [5] spoke thus: Which is the one of whom he speaks? And / he who lay on Jesus' breast asked thereupon Jesus and / said thus: Lord, which is the one whom thou meanest? And / Jesus answered him back and said, It is / the one to whom I shall give this soaked bread. And when / [10] he had soaked the bread he gave it to Judas, [the

---

4 **Joh. xiii. 24** *Den ghenen winkde,* om ουν = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ with **δ3* δ505 ε1190 ε1226 ε77**, *et* Ven *c e* aeth. — add *ruunde hem* contra SH^{ned}, cp Zach Comm 499 D *interrogabat Petrus Ioannem non uerbis sed nutu corporis*; this comment presupposes the reading of Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *that he should ask him who this was concerning whom he spake* with *d* r_1 (*e: cognosceret*) sy$^{(c)h}$ arm sah boh Gk^{pler} contra lat^{rell} **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε129 ε1279 ε1110** A^3 Or.

5 *aldus wie es* = SH^{ned}, om ειπε cp *interroga* l. ειπε: *a c d ff*$_2$ *q*.

Joh. xiii. 25 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}.

6 *de ghene die lach . . . vragde voert,* Ven *Zoanne zasendo . . . disse,* SH^{ned} *doe hi hem genegede . . . sprac hi, cum recubuisset ille . . . dicit* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *that disciple fell on Jesus' breast* (*su Gesu* Ta^{pers}) *and said* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah aeth, *he began to bowȝe doune to Jesus breest and asked hym* Pep Harm.

7 *welc es deghene din du meins,* add περι ον λεγεις contra SH^{ned} rell, cp om περι ον λεγει in vs. 24 *b ff*$_2$ *l*; add *qui tradet te: c* **ε168 ε1386**.

Joh. xiii. 26 *Ende* with Ta^{ital}, *SH*^{ned} *Doe*.

8 *den ghenen* with Ven Pep Harm *d e* sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε1016 δ5** Ferr **ε1089**, Vg *cui*, SH^{ned} om with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ rell. — add *ende seide* with Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *d* sy^{p} arm boh aeth **δ2 ε1016 δ371 δ5** Ferr (exc **ε1033 ε1211**) **ε1083**, *Gesu disse* Ta^{pers}, *he saith to him* sy$^{s(c)}$.

9 *dit genette broet* = SH^{ned}, *intinctum panem* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, *I shall dip bread and* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, βαψω . . . και l. βαψας **δ1 δ3 ε56 δ371 ε129 ε1279 ε1110 ε351** Or sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh aeth. — *gheuen sal, give* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *dedero: e f δ*, δωσω l. επιδωσω **δ1 ε014 δ3 ε56 δ371 ε337 ε1131 ε1266 ε72 ε129 ε1279 ε1110 ε351** A^3 sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh, SH^{ned} *biede*.

10 *alse hi dat broet hadde genett* = SH^{ned} pler, add *nel vino* Ta^{pers}, Ephr acc. to Bar Salībī add *in water*, see Baarda, A syr. fragment of Mar Ephraem's comm. on the Diat. N.T.S. 8 p. 292.

10, 11 *iudase symonis scariothis,* SH^{ned} *iudas symon scariot, simoni* l. — *is: b c f l aur* Vg^{cdd}, om *sym.* Ven Pep Harm (also *scar.*) *a e* arm boh^{LM} **ε1033 δ505**.

nis scariothis / eñ na der montfollen so uoer satanas *Joh.* 13,
in hem Doe sprac iħc te hem eñ seide aldus · doch vol
lec dat du doen sout · / Mar nimen van din yongren *Joh.* 13,
eñ wiste waromme iħc dat seide / want deselke waen *Joh.* 13,
den om dat iudas proper hadde dat hem iħc it hadde
geheeten copen dis men bedoruende soude syn ter
feesten ochte dat hi den armen it soude gheuen / Doe *Mt.* 26, 2
antwerdde hem iudas diene verryt eñ seide aldus
benic dat meester? Eñ iħc antwerdde hem eñ seide al

---

son] of Simon / Iscariot, and after the mouthful Satan entered / into him. Then Jesus spoke to them and said thus: Do / fully that which thou shouldst do. But none of the disciples / knew why Jesus said that, for some / [15] thought, because Judas had money that Jesus had / ordered him to buy what one should be needing for the / feast or that he should give it to the poor. Then / answered him Judas who betrayed him and said thus: / Is it I, master? And Jesus

---

11 **Joh. xiii. 27** *na der montfollen* = SH^{ned} pler, *after the bread* Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)h}$ sah boh aeth, *post panem* Aug, *ut accepit panem: a b c l* (*postquam* l. *ut*) *q* r_1, om *d e* δ**5** boh^{r}, *dopo ciò* Ta^{pers}. — *so voer*, om τοτε = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *e* (*statim*) *f q aur*) *E* Vg^{edd} sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh with δ**2** ε**56** ε**376** δ**5** ε**93** Or $^3/_4$.

12, 13 ∽ *doch vollec dat du doen sout*, SH^{ned} rell *dattu doen sult dat doe schiere.*

13 **Joh. xiii. 28** *nimen van din yongren* = S^{ned} Ven, H^{ned} *die iongheren, his disciples* sy$^{s(c)}$ for ουδεις των ανακειμενων.

14 *waromme*, SH^{ned} *war toe* for *ad quid, quare: f q, quid: a b e ff*$_2$ r_1 *T, aut quid: D E R.* — add *Jhesus* with Ven, contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dat seide*, om αυτω with Ven Pep Harm *q* sy$^{s(c)}$ boh^{p}, SH^{ned} rell *hem toe sprak.*

Joh. xiii. 29 *want* pler, om SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} boh^{F*} ε**192**, *ma* Ta^{ital}, *and* Ta^{ar} aeth.

15 *iudas* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} *hy* with Pep Harm. — *proper hadde*, Pep Harm *hadde pens*, SH^{ned} *budeldragere was*, Tosc *perch'elo portava la borsa* for *quia loculos habebat*, το γλωσσοκομον ειχεν.

15, 16 *it hadde geheeten copen* = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm *heet hym þat he schulde biggen hem*, Ta^{ar} *was bidding him buy, praecepisset emere: e* sy$^{(c)}$, *dixisset ut emeret: a* (*dixit*) r_1, for *dicit . . . eme*, λεγει . . . αγορασον.

16 *dis men bedoruende soude syn*, om *nobis* =SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar} *a d e q* r_1 δ *W* sy$^{(c)}$.

17 *feesten*, SH^{ned} *hoger tyt, diem sollemnem* l. *diem festum: a*, cp fol 80^{v} l. 8, Joh. xiii. 1.

18 **Mt. xxvi. 25** *diene verryt* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc Ta^{pers}.

19 *meester* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ for *rabbi.* — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *d ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l*) sy^{p} δ**2** ε**1211** ε**368** ε**1444** δ**260** al.

dus · Du segs dat dut best · / Eñ also schire alse deghe *Joh.* 13, 30
ne die montfolle hadde ghenomen so ghinc hi enwe
ghe uten hus · Doe waest nach · / Eñ alse deghene en *Joh.* 13, 31
weghe was so sprac iℏc eñ seide · Nu es verclert
dis menschen sone eñ got es verclert in hem / eñ *Joh.* 13, 32
want got es verclert in hem so heften oc got ver
clert in hem seluen Eñ altehant daer na so wart
hi verclert van gode · / Doe sprac iℏc noch voert eñ
157 seide aldus[a] · Mine kinderkene eenen onlangen tyt salic *Joh.* 13, 33
171 noch met v syn · ghi selt mi suken eñ also alsic den

a) *in mg.* filioli adhuc modicū vobiscū sū

---

20 answered him and said / [20] thus: Thou sayest that thou art. And as soon as / he had taken that mouthful he went / away out of the house. It was then night. And when he was / gone, Jesus spoke and said: Now is the Son of Man / glorified
25 and God is glorified in him, and / [25] because God is glorified in him God has glorified him also / in himself. And straightway thereafter / he was glorified by God. Then spoke Jesus yet further and / said thus: My little children, yet a

---

20 add *dat dut best* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xiii. 30 *Ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$, SH^{ned} pler *daromme.* — *deghene,* SH^{ned} *hi* for *ille,* εκεινος, *Judas* Tosc *e* sy^{p} aeth, *then Judas arose and* sy$^{s(c)}$.

21 *die montfolle* = SH^{ned}, *panem* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *d c e aur*) sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh, *la sonna del panno* Ven.

21, 22 *so ghinc hi enweghe uten hus*= SH^{ned}, om ευθυς Ven *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{cd}; add *uten hus,* cp Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ܠܒܝܬ.

22 *Doe waest nach,* SH^{ned} *ende het was nacht, and* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ arm.

Joh. xiii. 31 *Ende* with Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth, SH^{ned} *doe* for *ergo,* ουν.

23 *Nu es verclert* = SH^{ned} pler, add *lo* sy$^{s(c)}$ Addai.

25 **Joh. xiii. 32** *ende want got es verclert in hem,* SH^{ned} *es God verclaerst in hem* with Zach Ven Ta^{ar}, om Fuld Tosc Ta^{pers} Old Lat (exc *e f q* r_1) *E G H* X* Z* Tert Ambr sy$^{s(c)}$ with δ1 δ2* ε014 δ3* ε56 ε376 δ5 δ254 ε1054 ε1216 ε410 ε129 ε1279 ε73 ε1089 ε1121 ε1386 A^3. — *so heften oc got verclert, clarificauit* Fuld Vg^{cdd}, SH^{ned} rell *so salhine vercl.*

26, 27 *so wart hi verclert van gode, clarificatus? D*, clarificauit* Fuld Vg^{cdd}, SH^{ned} rell *sal hine vercl.*

27, 28 In Fuld Zach Ven (Tosc) Ta^{ar} the account of the Lord's Supper followed by Lk. xxii. 31, 32 comes in between Joh. xiii. 32 and 33. — add *Doe sprac Jhesus noch voert ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

28 *Mine kinderkene* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal ε376, SH^{ned} rell *kinderkine.*

fol. 81v

yoeden seide darwert ic henen varen en mogdi mi nit volgen · mar ic seggu nu wis gi plegen selt / Ic gheue v en niwe geboet dats dat gi v onder *Joh.* 13, 3

fol. 82r

linge ondermint also ghelike alse ic v hebbe ghemint al so motti v onderminnen · / Daer ane selen alle deliede be *Joh.* 13, 3 kennen dat gi mine yongren syt dat gi v onderlinge ondermint · / Doe sprac symon petrus eñ vragde iℏm *Joh.* 13, 3 aldus here warwert soutu varen · Eñ iℏc antwerdde

---

short while shall I / be with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said to the / [30] Jews, whither I go hence ye may not / follow me. But I say to you now what ye shall do. / I give you a new commandment, that is that ye love one /

fol. 82r

another; even as I have loved you, even / so must ye love one another. Thereby shall all people / know that ye are my disciples that ye love one / another. Then spoke Simon Peter and asked Jesus / [5] thus: Lord, whither shalt thou go? And

---

30, 31 *en mogdi mi nit volgen,* SH^{ned} *en mogedi niet comen,* cp Pep Harm *þe Jewes schullen me seek, and hiȝ schullen nouȝth mowe comen to me, they cannot come* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *mar ic seggu nu wis gi plegen selt,* SH^{ned} *Ende nu seggic u,* the same division in *H* (Θ) *T: Et vobis dico modo mandatum . . .,* cp Pep Harm *And als to myne sones ȝ saie to ȝou. Ac ich schal ȝou ȝiue . . .,* Ven om και . . . αρτι.

32 **Joh. xiii. 34** ∾ *Ic gheue v en niwe geboet* with Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} rell *e^{en} nieuwe gebot gevic u.*

ol. 82r

1 *alse ic* = SH^{ned} pler, add *et: d gat D E* δ**5**.

2 *so motti v onderminnen,* SH^{ned} *dat gi u ooc onderlinge minnet,* om και sah^{115} boh^{edd} arm ^{ed}, om *ut et uos: ff$_2$*; om ινα . . . αλληλοις Ven Pep Harm *c e m aur* $^{m\ 1}$ sy$^{s(c)}$; om καθως . . . αλληλους Ta^{pers} Aphr? *D Z** **ε1054 ε1033 δ505 ε368 ε190 ε1266 ε1043 ε1390 ε70** A^{3}.

Joh. xiii. 35 Ven om vs. — *Daer ane,* SH^{ned} *in desen,* add γαρ *c d* **δ5 ε178** sy$^{s(c)}$. — *alle de liede,* SH^{ned} *alle menschen, tutte le genti* Tosc (exc ^{T}), *men* Pep Harm, *every man* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} for *omnes.*

3 *mine yongren* = S^{ned} pler, *mijn ghewaer jongheren,* cp add *veram* a. *dilectionem: a c.*

3, 4 *dat gi v onderlinge ondermint* with Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{pers} sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm sah boh aeth **ε1033 ε1211 δ505 ε410 ε95** Did Chrys, SH^{ned} rell *of gi minne hebt onderlinge.*

4 **Joh. xiii. 36** *sprac s. p.,* om αυτω, add *ende vragde Jhesum aldus,* cp Pep Harm *And þan asked hym seint Petre* contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 add *Ende* with Ven Pep Harm aeth, SH^{ned} add *Doe.*

fol. 82r

hem weder eñ sprac aldus · Darwert ic henen vare
en mach stu mi nu nit volgen mar namaels soutu
mi darwert volgen · / Doe antwerdde hem peter warom *Joh.* 13, 37
me en magic di nu nit volgen? Ic leuere mine zile
C. 209 10 vor di MATH' MARCUS LUCAS || Doe sprac iħc tallen sinen *Mt.* 26, 31 *Mc.* 14, 27
yongren eñ seide aldus · ghi alle gader selt in derre
nacht geschandalizeert werden ane mi want het es
gescreuen · Men sal slaen den herde eñ de schaep selen wer
den gheschedt · / Mar alsic opherstaen sal syn so sal ic *Mt.* 26, 32 *Mc.* 14, 28

Jesus answered / him back and spoke thus: Whither I go hence / thou canst not
follow me now, but afterwards shalt thou / follow me thither. Then answered
10 him Peter: Why / may I not follow thee now? I deliver my soul / [10] for thee. //
Then spoke Jesus to all his / disciples and said thus. Ye altogether shall be /
C. 209 offended in me in this night; for it is / written: The shepherd shall be slain and

---

6 *hem*, SH^{ned} om with Zach Wn lat (exc *d q* r_1 *D*) δ**1** δ**3*** ε**56** ε**1110** ε**1279** ε**1443** ε**541** δ**469** boh. — add *ende sprac aldus* Tosc Ta^{pers} ff_2, add *and saith to him* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth, λεγει l. απεκριθη Ven sy$^{s(c)}$ δ**5** ε**1222**.

7, 8 ∽ *namaels soutu mi . . . volgen* with Tosc *d* sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh aeth ***K***, SH^{ned} rell *du salt mi volghen namaels*.

8 **Joh. xiii. 37** L^{ned} gives vs. 37a with SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{pers}; om Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, ∽ vs. 37 p. Mt. xxvi. 31, 32 Ven. — *antwerdde hem* contra rell, SH^{ned} *sprac*, om αυτω with Ta^{pers}. — *waromme*, om κυριε with *aur* Vg (exc *D T*) sy$^{s(c)}$ sah[95] boh δ**2*** δ**48** ε**93** contra SH^{ned} rell.

9, 10 *Ic leuere mine zile vor di*, 37b in this place with Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, ∽ p Lk. xxii. 33 SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, om 37b *D*.

10, 11 **Mt. xxvi. 31** *tallen sinen yongren*, SH^{ned} *te hem allen*, add *allen* contra rell.

11 *ghi alle gader*, SH^{ned} om *alle gader* contra rell, cp preceding variant.

11, 12 ∽ *selt in derre nacht geschand. werden ane mi* with Ven, SH^{ned} rell *gi wert gescand. in mi in deser nacht.*

13 *Men sal slaen*, cp Ta^{pers} *Fu percosso*, SH^{ned} rell *ic sal . . . slaen.* — *de schaep*, om τῆς ποιμνης (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers} (*le sue pecore* with sy^{p} aeth in Mc.), in Mt. arm^{edd}, add τῆς ποιμνης in Mc. ε**376** ε**1441** ε**1279** ε**551** ε**1443** al *a c aur, his flock* in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

14 **Mt. xxvi. 32, Mc. xiv. 28** *alsic opherstaen sal syn*, SH^{ned} *als ic up versta* for μετα το εγερθηναι, *postquam resurrexero*, Ta^{pers} *quando risorgero* with sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} aeth in Mt, sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{1} in Mc.

fol. 82r

15 vor v gaen int lant van galieen / MATH' MR̄ LUCAS IOH'ES
Doe antwerdde peeter eñ sprac aldus · Eñ al worden alle *Mt. 26, 33 Mc. 14, 29*
dandre gheschandalizeert ane di ine werde nochtan nem
mermeer ane di gheschandalizeert / want ic ben gereert *Lk. 22, 33*
betti in den kerkre eñ in de doet te gane · / Doe antwerd *Joh. 13, 3*
A. 172 20 de hem iħc eñ seide aldus · leuerstu dan dine zile vor
mi? / ouer waer seggic di dat tu noch in derre seluer *Mc. 14, 30 Mt. 24, 34*
nacht[a] eerde hane tueewarf singen sal myns driewerf

a) *in mg.* hain

---

15 the sheep shall / be parted. But when I shall have risen I shall / [15] go before you
into the land of Galilee. / Then answered Peter and spoke thus: And although
all / the others be offended in thee, I shall never / be offended in thee, for I am
20 ready / to go with thee into prison and into death. Then answered / [20] him Jesus
and said thus: Deliverest thou then thy soul for / me? Verily I say to thee
that thou, yet in this very / night ere the cock shall sing twice, shalt deny me /

---

15 *vor v gaen* = SH^{ned} pler, Tosc *v'apparirò*. — *int lant van galieen,* SH^{ned} rell *galileam*; this is a frequent addition in L^{ned}, cp Ch. 33 Mt. iv. 12, Ch. 130 Mt. xvii. 22, Ch. 231 Mt. xxvii. 55.

16 **Mt. xxvi. 33, Mc. xiv. 29** *antwerdde . . . ende sprac,* om αυτω = SH^{ned} Ven, in Mt. *b c ff$_2$* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} sah^{111} **ε133 δ30** al, in Mc. **ε050**.

18 add *ane di*^{2} = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ georg **ε1054 ε86**, om εν σοι^{1} Tosc georg^{2A}.
Lk. xxii. 33 add *want* = SH^{ned} Tosc, *qui . . . paratus sum* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, add *ecco* Ta^{pers}.

19 *in den kerkre,* om pref και = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sah. — In SH^{ned} follows here Joh. xiii. 37b *mine ziele sal ic geven vor di* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm Ta^{ar}.

20 **Joh. xiii. 38** add *ende seide aldus* = SH^{ned} *c d ff$_2$ r$_1$ aur* **δ5** pal boh^{Q} aeth, *Jesus saith to him* (Mt. Mc.) Tosc^{edd} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ (om *to him*), in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$.

21 **Mc. xiv. 30, Mt. xxvi. 34** *ouer waer* with Zach Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *vorwar vorwar* with Fuld Ta^{germ} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *in derre seluer nacht* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *to day during this night* (Mc.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *noch huden* (Lk.) H^{ned}, om (Joh.) S^{ned}, om in Mc. *a f ff$_2$ i q* arm sah^{m1} **δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε337**.

22 *eerde hane tueewarf singen sal* (Mc.) = H^{ned} Ta^{ar}, add δις in Lk. sy^{es}, in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$, om in Mc. Old Lat (exc *f l q*) *J O* T** arm sah^{m1} with δ **δ3* ε376 δ5 ε014 ε1054 ε3017**; *antequam gallus cantet* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, *die hane en sal niet singen* (Lk. Joh.) S^{ned}, in Lk. *antequam gallus cantet,* in Joh. *priusquam gallus cantet: e* sy$^{s(c)}$; add *that thou knowest me not* (Lk.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om in Lk. *a b e ff$_2$* **δ371**.

loghenen sout · / Eñ peeter antwerdde weder aldus Eñ *Mt.* 26, 35 *Mc.* 14, 31
al soudic steruen metti in sal dyns nit loeghenen
eñ dat selue seiden alle dandre yongren Doe sprac
C. 210 iħc noch voert eñ seide aldus · || En laett v herte nit *Joh.* 14, 1
158 bedruft werden noch en onssiet v nit · gheloefdi ane
gode so gheloeft oc ane mi · / In myns vader hus syn *Joh.* 14, 2
vele woningen Eñ wart anders ic hadt v gesogt ·
want ic vare v ghereiden vwe stat · / Eñ al varic *Joh.* 14, 3
en we ge vwe stat gereiden ic sal weder comen
eñ sal v ontfaen te mi seluen omme v te brengen

---

three times. And Peter answered back thus: And / although I should die with
thee I shall not deny thee / [25] and all the other disciples said the same. //
C. 210 Let not your heart / be troubled and fear not. If ye believe in / God, believe ye
also in me. In my Father's house are / many mansions. And were it otherwise,
I would have said so to you, / [30] for I go to prepare your place for you. And
though I go / away to prepare your place, I shall come back / and shall receive
you unto myself in order to bring you /

---

23 **Mt. xxvi. 35, Mc. xiv. 31** *Ende*[1] with Ta[ital ar]. — *antwerdde* contra SH[ned] rell *sede*.

25 *seiden alle*, om καὶ = SH[ned] Zach Wn Ta[ital germ ar pers], in Mt. r_1 sah, in Mc. δ5 ε1444.

25, 26 **Joh. xiv. 1** add *Doe sprac Jhesus noch voert ende seide aldus*, H[ned] *Doe sprack Jhesus* contra S[ned] pler, Ven add *E Iesu li disse*, Tosc[cdd] *disse Ihū a lloro*, Ta[ar] *Then Jesus said to them, et ait discipulis suis: a c d aur M-T* δ5, *and then said Jesus* sy[s(c)].

27 add *noch en onssiet v nit* (cp vs. 27) = H[ned], S[ned] *noch en vrese hem niet*, add *neque trepidet: e* Hil with ε1054 ε410 ε129 ε1279 A[3].

30 **Joh. xiv. 2** *want* = SH[ned] pler, om Tosc Ta[ar pers] sy[(c)] aeth *a e f q*; Ven *Ma sapiade ch'io vado.* — *vwe stat, die stat* SH[ned] rell, Ta[pers] *il regno.*

30, 31 **Joh. xiv. 3** *Ende al varic . . . gereiden* = H[ned], S[ned] om, cp Aphr. *I go to prepare a place for you and then I will come . . .*

31 *vwe stat* = H[ned] pler, om *locum: a e* sy[s(c)].

32 *omme v te brengen daer ic ben*, SH[ner] *so waer ic si*, cp Ven *e torove in quello logo azò che apresso mie* for *et accipiam vos ad me ipsum*, cp *et sumam uos*, om *ad me ipsum: e* Aphr.

fol. 82v

daer ic ben eñ met mi te sine · / Eñ werwert ic henen *Joh.* 14, 4
vare dat wetti · eñ den wech wetti · / Doe antwerdde *Joh.* 14, 5
hem thomas aldus · here wine weten nit warwert
du vaers · Eñ hoe mogte wi den wech gheweten? /
Eñ iħc antwerdde hem weder aldus · Ic ben die wech *Joh.* 14, 6
eñ die warheit eñ dat leuen · Nimen en comt ten
vader hen si ouermids mi · / haddi mi ghekent so had *Joh.* 14, 7
di oc minen vader gheken · Eñ voert anemeer sel
dine kennen · eñ oc hebdine ghesien / Doe sprac phylip *Joh.* 14, 8
pus te hem eñ seide toegh ons den vader eñ dat sal
ons ghenugen / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem eñ sprac aldus *Joh.* 14, 9
Ic hebbe aldos langen tyt met v gewest eñ en ken
di mi noch nit? phyli⫫pe die mi siet hi siet den

---

fol. 82v

where I am that ye be with me. And whither I go / hence ye know, and ye know the way. Then answered / him Thomas thus: Lord, we know not whither / thou goest, and how might we know the way? / [5] And Jesus answered him back thus: I am the way / and the truth and the life. No one comes to the / Father except through me. Had ye known me, ye / had known my Father also. And henceforth ye / shall know him, and ye have seen him also. Then spoke Philip / [10] to him and said: Show us the Father and that shall / suffise us. And Jesus answered him and spoke thus: / I have been with you so long a time and ye / know me not yet, Philip? He who sees me sees the / Father. How comes it then that

---

fol. 82v

1 *met mi te sine,* SH^{ned} pler *dat gi ooc dar sijt, ye also might be with me* arm^{cdd}.

2 **Joh. xiv. 4** *dat wetti ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om **δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 ε129 ε1279 ε178** A^{3} *a* boh.

Joh. xiv. 5 *antwerdde hem,* SH^{ned} *sprac,* om αυτω with Ta^{pers} boh^{cdd}.

4 add *Ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} **δ1 ε014 δ3* ε56** *a b* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh^{cdd}, *dunque* Tosc aeth. — *mogte wi . . . gheweten* = SH^{ned} pler, *novimus: a e d m* Tert, *scimus: b,* οιδαμεν **δ1 δ3* δ5** aeth.

6, 7 **Joh. xiv. 6** *ten vader* = SH^{ned} pler, *my Father* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

8, 9 **Joh. xiv. 7** *seldine kennen* = SH^{ned} Zach Ven Ta^{pers} *f q r*$_1$ Vg^{cdd} Aug with **δ2 ε376** Chrys. — *ende* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} *want,* Ta^{pers} *che vedeste.* — *hebdine ghesien* = SH^{ned} pler, *videtis: e f.*

10, 11 **Joh. xiv. 8** *dat sal ons ghenugen,* SH^{ned} rell *so genouget ons.*

11 **Joh. xiv. 9** add *antwerdde . . . ende* contra SH^{ned} rell, *respondit* l. *dicit: a* **ε19**.

12, 13 *kendi mi noch nit,* cp Nov *non agnoscitis me,* SH^{ned} rell *hebt mi niet bekent.*

13 *hi siet den vader* with Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ pler, SH^{ned} add *ooc,* add *et* Fuld Zach lat (exc *d e*) Tert Nov Lucif Hil Aug boh^{BN}; *patrem meum: c q* sy$^{s(c)}$.

vader · hoe comt dan dat tu segs toegh ons den va
der? / En gheloefstu nit dat ic ben in den vader eñ *Joh.* 14, 10
de vader in mi · De wart die ic v spreke die en sprek
ic van myns selues haluen nit · Mar de vader die
in mi woent hi werkt de werke · / En gheloefstu nit *Joh.* 14, 11
.173 dat ic ben in den vader eñ de vader in mi es? Eñ
al en gheloefdys elre omme nit · gheloeues doch om
me de werke die ic werke · / Ouer waer seggic v die *Joh.* 14, 12
ane mi gheloeft hi sal die werke werken die ic wer
ke eñ meerre sal hi werken · want ic vare ten va
der wert · / eñ al dat gi bidt in minen name dat *Joh.* 14, 13

---

thou sayest, show us the Father? / [15] Believest thou not that I am in the Father and the Father in me? The words that I speak to you I / speak not from myself, but the Father who / abides in me, he does the works. And believest thou not / that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? And / [20] though ye believe it for nothing else, believe it yet / for the works that I perform. Verily I say to you he who / believes in me shall do the works that I do / and he shall do greater ones. For I go toward the / Father. And all that ye ask in my name, that /

---

hoe comt, om και = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *d f q E*) Hil boh with **δ1 δ2 ε014 ε4 ε376**; Ven *nè lo Pare* l. Φιλιππε . . . πατερα^{2}.

Joh. xiv. 10 *de vader* = SH^{ned} pler, *my Father* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$.

hi werkt (SH^{ned} *doet*) *de werke* = SH^{ned} pler, *ipse loquitur et opera quae ego facio, ipse facit: a b c ff$_2$ m r$_1$* (om *ego: ff$_2$ m r$_1$*); *these works* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy^{cp} *f*.

Joh. xiv. 11 *En gheloefstu nit*, add ου = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Vg **ε90 ε1443**; om μοι = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies with Vg Tert sy^{p} aeth **ε133 ε377** Did Chrys Cyr.

Ende al en gheloefdys elre omme nit . . . with sy^{c} *and if me ye believe not, even if only because of the deeds believe*, S^{ned} *oft anders neen* for *alioquin*, ει δε μη, H^{ned} om. — *gheloeues*, om μοι = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies with *c e f r$_1$* Vg Tert Hil Ambr sy^{cp} pal sah **δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5 ε1279 ε1110**.

de werke die ic werke, SH^{ned} *die werc*, om αυτα Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *q r$_1$* Tert Hil sy^{cp} arm boh **ε207** Chrys, τα εργα αυτου **δ1** sah, *my works* aeth.

Joh. xiv. 12 *Ouer waer*, om αμην^{2} *aur*, SH^{ned} rell *vorwar vorwar*.

hi sal die werke werken, SH^{ned} *die sal hi doen*, om *et* Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ sy^{s}.

ende meerre, om τουτων = SH^{ned} Ephr, om *et maiora horum faciet:* Fuld *e*, Ta^{pers} *e farà opere maggiori delle opere che io faccio.*

ten vader wert = SH^{ned} (om *wert*) pler, add *meum: e* sy$^{csp\ edd}$ sah.

Joh. xiv. 13 *al dat gi bidt*, SH^{ned} *so wat g. b.*, add *ab eo: b c* (*illo*) Ambr.

fol. 82v

C. 211 25 salic don · dat de vader werde gheert in den sone · ||
mindi mi so houdt mijn gebode · / eñ ic sal den vader *Joh.* 14, 15
bidden vor v en hi sal v gheuen andren troestre
omme eeulec met v tebliuene · / dat sal syn de gheest *Joh.* 14, 17
der warheit din de werelt nin mach ontfaen · want
30 de werelt en saghen noit noch sine kenne nit · mar
gi selten kennen · want hi sal met v woenen eñ in
v syn · / Ine sal v nit weesen laten · ic sal weder tu *Joh.* 14, 18

C. 211 25 [25] shall I do, that the Father be honored in the Son. // If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I shall pray / the Father for you and he shall give you another Comforter / to remain with you for ever. That shall be the spirit / of
30 truth whom the world can not receive. For / [30] the world never saw him, nor does it know him. But / ye shall know him, for he shall abide with you and be / in you. I shall not leave you orphans, I shall come /

---

25 *dat de vader . . . sone* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven with **ε346 δ457 ε1226 ε77*** C^{13}. — om vs. 14 with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *b* sy^{cs} pal arm **ε346 δ457 ε1226 ε77*** C^{13} contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 **Joh. xiv. 16** *den vader* = SH^{ned} pler, add *meum* Zach Wn Ta^{ar} *q* sy.

27 add *vor v* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *sal v gheuen* = SH^{ned} pler, *mandarà, will send* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy^{cs} aeth. — *troestre* = SH^{ned}, *fluobreri, consolatorem* Ta^{germ} r_1, *Spirito Sancto* Ven, *altro Spirito* Tosc, *un altro Spirito Paraclito* Ta^{pers} sy^{p9}, *aduocatum: a c e q*, Ephr *alium bona-loquentem* (= *aduocatum*?) *id est consolatorem, paracletum* rell.

28 *met v te bliuene*, SH^{ned} *dat hi met u blive, ut maneat* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *c d* Vg ***K***, η l. μενη Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *c d*) sy pal sah boh **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε1114 ε129 ε1279 ε1110** A^3 Eus; *en voi* Ven.

30 **Joh. xiv. 17** *noit* contra SH^{ned} rell *niet*. — *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ *b* sah with **δ1 δ2 ε014 δ6 ε4 ε376 ε226 ε351**, *and* Ta^{ar} boh^{M}.

31 *selten kennen*, S^{ned} *sultene kennende werden*, H^{ned} *s. sien ende k. w.*, *cognoscetis* Zach Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ Vg, *cognoscitis* Fuld Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ rell; add *uidetis eum et: b* r_1.

31, 32 *sal met v woenen ende in v syn* = SH^{ned} but *in u* l. *met v* with Ven **ε1226**, H^{ned} *comen* l. *woenen, wonet . . . ist* Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ Old Lat (*erit:* r_1) sy (ܟܐܡ sy^{s}), *resterà . . . è* Ta^{pers}, εστιν l. εσται **δ1 ε014 δ5* ε93 ε183 δ254 ε288 δ505 ε377 ε178 ε192 ε1443**; *vobiscum* l. *in vobis: b c ff*$_2$ sy^{s} arm; add *in aeternum: e*.

32 **Joh. xiv. 18** *weesen*, Ta^{pers} add *senza padre e non vi abbandonerò*. — *sal weder tu comen* = SH^{ned}, *veniam* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} *f q aur* Vg contra rell; om ερχομαι προς υμας Ta^{pers} sy^{c}.

fol. 83r

comen · / Noch sal en lettel tys liden eñ dar na en sal mi de werelt nemmeer sien · Mar gi selt mi sien · want ic leue eñ gi selt leuen met mi · / In din daghe so seldi kennen dat ic ben in den vader eñ gi in mi eñ ic in v · / Die mine gebode heft eñ die houdt dat es deghene die mi mynt · Eñ die mi mint die sal ge mint synṭ van minen vader · eñ ic salne minnen eñ sal hem vertoegen mi seluen · / Doe sprac iudas · nit *Joh.* 14, 19 *Joh.* 14, 20 *Joh.* 14, 21 *Joh.* 14, 22

---

fol. 83r

back to you. Yet a little time shall pass and the world shall / not see me any more. But ye shall see me / for I live and ye shall live with me. In that / day ye shall know that I am in the father and ye in me / [5] and I in you. He who has my commandments and keeps them, he / is the one who loves me. And he who loves me shall be / loved by my Father, and I shall love him and / shall manifest myself to him. Then spoke Judas, not / Iscariot but another, Lord,

---

fol. 83r

1 **Joh. xiv. 19** *sal en lettel tys liden, poco tempo* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *een lettel, modicum,* μικρον; Ta^{pers} ∾ *Ancora poco tempo verrò presso di voi* (vs. 18b) *e il mondo . . .,* cp sy$^{s\ p}$ ܡܫܟ ܡܠܠ ܩܕܡܝ ܟܕ݂ܟ. — add *dar na* contra SH^{ned} rell. *sal . . . sien* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a e f q gat D* sy^{p} sah.

2 *de werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *thisu* Ta^{germ} with *hic* Old Lat (exc *e ff$_2$ aur*). — *nemmeer,* SH^{ned} *te hant niet meer, iam non,* om *iam* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *e* sy$^{s(c)p}$ sah^{ml} ε**76**. — *selt . . . sien* = SH^{ned} Zach Tosc Ta^{ar} Old Lat (exc *d ff$_2$ r$_1$*) sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah$^{91\ ml}$ boh; Ta^{pers} om.

3 *want* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{ar} *ye see me that I live,* Ta^{pers} *e io vivo* with sy$^{s(c)}$. — *selt leuen* = SH^{ned} pler, *vive* Ven, *vivete* Tosc^{SL}, *lebet* Ta^{germ}, *vivitis: a.* — add *met mi* contra SH^{ned} pler, *because of me* boh^{Q}.

4 **Joh. xiv. 20** *den vader* with Ven Ta^{pers} aeth ε**376**, add *e il Padre è in me* (Joh. xiv. 10) Ta^{pers} ε**376**, *e llo Pare è in me* l. *et vos in me* Ven.

6 **Joh. xiv. 21** *Ende di mi mint* = SH^{ned}, *ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{c\ s}$, om Ta^{germ} boh^{cdd}; om *qui autem diligit me* Ta^{pers} *e ff$_2$* ε**76**.

6, 7 *sal gemint syn van minen vader* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ pler; *the Father will love him* sy$^{(c)}$ sah (*my F.*) boh; *wert gemint van m. v.* SH^{ned} Ta^{germ} *a f r$_1$ aur C Θ J K O* Q T V.*

8 **Joh. xiv. 22** *sprac,* om αυτω = SH^{ned} *b e* ε**77** C^{10}. — *nit schariothis,* SH^{ned} add *die geine, ille* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *d q*), *non qui a scaryotes: d,* ουχ ο απο καρυωτον δ**5**, *no quelo che lo tradi* Ven, sy^{cs} om, *Judas Thomas* sy^{c}, *Thomas* sy^{s}. For the spelling of *schariothis* see note ad Joh. vi. 71, fol. 34v l. 28.

schariothis · mar en ander · here war bi comt dat tu
di ons vertoegen sout eñ nit der werelt? · / Eñ iħc *Joh.* 14,
C. 212 antwerdde hem weder eñ seide aldus || Es imen die
mi mint die sal mine leeringe onthouden · eñ myn va
der salne minnen eñ wi selen te hem comen eñ on
se woninge sele wi maken met hem · / Die mi[a] mint *Joh.* 14,
hi ne houdt mire leeringen nit · Eñ die leeringe
die gi hebt gehoert die en es mine nit · mar des ghe

a) *inter l.* nit ne

---

how does it happen that thou / [10] shalt manifest thyself to us and not to the
C. 212 world? And Jesus / answered him back and said thus: // If there is one who / loves me, he shall remember my teaching, and my / Father shall love him, and we shall come to him and / we shall make our abode with him. He who loves me not, / [15] he does not keep my teaching. And the teaching / that ye have heard

---

9 add *mar en ander* with *b c ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$, *sed alius* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *here,* om και = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies lat (exc *q*) sy arm sah boh aeth with δ**1** δ**48** ε**56** δ**371** δ**5** ε**050** ε**133** ε**337** ε**1279** δ**4** ε**1246**. — *war bi comt, quid factum est,* Tosc *che farai tu,* Ta^{ar} *what is the purpose of thy intention to shew thyself,* Ta^{pers} *com 'è* with *d* δ**5** sy$^{c\ s\ p41}$, SH^{ned} *wat es dat geseit.*

10 *vertougen sout,* SH^{ned} *oppenbaren suls, manifestaturus es* Fuld Zach Vg, *incipis manifestare: b c e ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$, *incipies . . . ostendere: d* for μελλεις εμφανιζειν; *manifesti* Tosc^{q} Ta^{pers}, *manifestas: a.* — *nit der werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *thesemo* Ta^{germ}, add *huic* Old Lat (exc *e*); add *dost thou shew thyself* sy^{s} sah.

11 **Joh. xiv. 23** *antwerdde hem weder* = SH^{ned} pler, om *respondit et: e* sy$^{c\ s}$. — *Es imen die* for *si quis,* SH^{ned} *so wie die, he that loveth me* Ta$^{ttal\ ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy aeth.

12 *mine leeringe,* H^{ned} *mijne leer,* S^{ned} *mijn sermoen,* for *sermonem meum,* τον λογον μου, Ephr Comm. Epist. Pauli Aphr *mandata mea* (Joh. xiv. 15) with ε**192**. — *sal . . . onthouden* = S^{ned} *sal . . . houden, seruabit* pler, *seruauit* Fuld *b c e l B,* H^{ned} *helt* with Ta^{pers} sy *T,* Aphr ودحم حصلحم ددمحمدد مدلحا سمحد.

13 *salne minnen* = SH^{ned} pler, *diligit* Fuld Ta^{germ} Old Lat Vg^{codd}. — *wi selen . . . comen* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} *io verrò, veniam* (cp Apok. iii. 20)*: d e* sy^{c} δ**5**.

14 *onse woninge,* SH^{ned} pler *woninge, staremo co llui* Tosc, *apud eum manebimus: a* Lucif, *a. e. manemus: c* l. *mansionem* (*-nes*) *apud eum faciemus.* — *sele wi maken,* Ta^{pers} *e farò, faciam: d e* sy^{c} δ**5**; *riunione* l. μονην Ta^{pers}.

15 **Joh. xiv. 24** *mire leeringen, sermones meos, il mei comandamenti* Ven with ε**376**, S^{ned} *mijn sermon,* H^{ned} *mijne leer* (sing) with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *e R* sy$^{c\ p}$ arm^{edd} sah ε **1094**. — *Ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om *et: b e ff*$_2$ *aur.* — *die leeringe,* SH^{ned} *tsermon,* add *meum: a* (*-s*) *d e r*$_1$ sy^{h} pal arm δ**5** ε**1222** ε**178**, *this word* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ (pal).

16 *die gi hebt gehoert* = SH^{ned} pler, om *a e.*

ens die mi gesendt heft dats de vader · / De wart *Joh.* 14, 25
van dire leeringen hebbic v gesegt die wile dat ic
met v hebbe ghewest · / mar die troestere dats die heil *Joh.* 14, 26
ge gheest din de vader sal senden in minen name · die
sal v leeren alle dinc · eñ sal v raden alle dinc · eñ don
174 verstaen al dat ic v leere · / pais eñ vrede latic v · pais *Joh.* 14, 27
eñ vrede gheuic v · Nit also alse de werelt haren
pais gheeft en gheviken v Eñ laett v herte nit ge
turbeert werden noch onssit v nit · / want gi hebt *Joh.* 14, 28

---

is not mine, but his / who has sent me, that is the Father. The words / of that teaching I have said to you while I / was with you. But the Comforter, that is the Holy / [20] Spirit whom the Father shall send in my name, he / shall teach you all things and shall counsel you all things and make you / understand all that I teach you. Quiet and peace I leave you, quiet / and peace I give to you; not so as the world gives its / peace do I give it to you. And let not your heart be / [25] troubled, nor be afraid, for ye have / heard that I have said to you, I go

---

17 **Joh. xiv. 25** *De wart van dire leeringen*, SH^{ned} rell *dit.*

19, 20 **Joh. xiv. 26** *die troestere dats die heilige gheest*, S^{ned} *die trostere die helege geest*, H^{ned} *mer als u coemt die troester die h. g.* (Joh. xv. 26), *troestere, consolator* Zach Comm 517 B Ven Ta^{germ} r_1, see Joh. xiv. 16, fol. 82^{v} l. 27, *aduocatus: a m q* Nov (add *ille*, cp sy$^{s(c)}$), om Tosc, *paracletus* rell,∾ *lo Spirito consoladore* Ven, *spiritus . . . paracl. sanus: e*, that Spirit the Paraclete* sy$^{s(c)}$, cp Ta^{pers} *lo Spirito Paraclito (che) è lo Spirito Santo.*

20 *de vader* = SH^{ned} pler, add μου Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d E* sy sah^{85} boh^{cdd} **δ5 ε73**^{c} Eus. — *sal senden* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{germ} *sentit, mittit: e aur H S T.*

21 *sal v leeren* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{germ} *lerit, docet: e.* — add *ende sal v raden alle dinc* contra SH^{ned} rell; is *raden . . . ende don verstaen* a double translation of *suggeret*? SH^{ned} *vermanen, admonebit: e q, commemorabit: a* r_1 Aug, *insperarà* Ven, *dimosterravi* Tosc; om και υπομν. υμ. παντα *b* sy^{e} with **ε371 ε77** C^{13}.

22 *v* = SH^{ned} pler, om Old Lat (exc *d f g*) sy^{s} Eus. — *leere* contra SH^{ned} rell; *giquidu* (pres) Ta^{germ}, *I say* Ta^{ar} sy; SH^{ned} *hebbe geseit* with Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ *f*; *dixero* Fuld Zach (exc *f*), α αν ειπω **δ5 ε1222 ε1110** al.

22, 23 **Joh. xiv. 27** *pais ende vrede*^{bis}, SH^{ned} *vrede*; cp *omme pais ende omme soene* (Lk. xiv. 32) fol. 27^{r}; add *meam* a. *relinquo* Aphr (Tosc^{T} add *la mia pascie vi lascio*) *a e ff*$_2$ *aur B B-F E M-T O* Hil Ambr aeth; om την εμην contra SH^{ned} rell; ∾ *do . . . relinquo:* Ven Ephr *b q B O* Hil Ambr Aug, add **δ1** δωμι και a. αφιημι **ε1211**.

23 *de werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *hic* Old Lat (exc *d e aur*) Θ. — add *haren pais* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Ta^{ital} add *la.*

25 *noch onssit v nit*, SH^{ned} *noch en vruchte, non temete* Ta^{pers}, *neque timeatis* Hier.

fol. 83r

gehoert dat ic v gesegt hebbe ic vare eñ ic come to
te v · minnedi mi so souddi blide eñ vro syn om
dat ic vare tē vader wert · want hi meerre es dan
ic ben · / Ine sal schire nit vele meer spreken iegen *Joh.* 14, 3
30 v · want de prinche van derre werelt comt mar
F. 159 C. 213 hine heft ane mi LUCAS || Doe sprac hi noch te sinen *Lk.* 22, 35
yongren eñ seide aldus · Doe ic v sendde achter lande

---

and I come to / you. If ye love me, ye should be glad and rejoice / because I
go toward the Father. For he is greater than / I am. I shall presently not
30 speak much more to / [30] you. For the prince of this world is coming but / he
C. 213 has it not on me. // Then spoke he yet to his / disciples and said thus: when I
sent you across country /

---

27 **Joh. xiv. 28** *so souddi blide ende vro syn* for εχαρητε αν, *gauderetis*, cp Mt. v. 12, Lk. vi. 23, fol. 12v l. 10, Lk. x. 20, fol. 26r l. 24, SHned *sekerleke gi vreudet u* (Hned *solde u verblijden*), add *utique* Fuld Zach *d f aur* Vg.

28 *ten vader wert* = SHned (om *wert*), *my Father* Taar sy sah boh ℵΩ Ferr ε**87**. — *hi*, cp sycs *who is greater*, SHned *die vader* with Fuld Zach Tattal pers lat (exc *a f q*) δ**1** δ**48** ε**56** δ**5*** ε**93** ε**183** δ**254** ε**129** ε**1279** δ**4** ε**1443** al pal aeth, add μου Taar rell.

29 om Joh. xiv. 29 Lned Taar B contra rell; cp om Joh. xiii. 19 Ven.

29, 30 **Joh. xiv. 30** *iegen v, ve* Ven, SHned rell *met u*. — *want* = SHned pler, om Tosc Tagerm ar pers *D* arm δ**505**. — *derre werelt*, add *huius*, τουτου Fuld Zach Tosc Tagerm pers lat pal arm sah boh aeth with ε**376** ε**93** ε**183** δ**254** Ferr (exc δ**505** ε**1211**) ε**1443** Or Hipp Chrys, om SHned Ven Taar rell. — *comt* = SHned pler, *veniet* Taar pers *f q*.

31 *hine heft ane mi*, SHned *en heift niet an mi* for εν εμοι ουκ εχει ουδεν, but *apud me non invenit suum* Ephr, *e con me non prende alcunchè e con me non ha parte* (cp Joh. xiii. 8) Tapers, *invenit* Or Hil 2/4 Aug 2/7, *inveniet f* Hil 1/4 Ambr Aug 4/7 syh mg arm aeth with ε**337** ε**71** ε**1246** Hipp Cyr, *habet invenire: a d* with δ**5**.
Lned om here Joh. xiv. 31a contra SHned and the otherHarmonies, but add after Lk. xxii. 38.

31, 32 **Lk. xxii. 35** *Doe sprac hi . . . aldus* for ο δε ειπεν, SHned om against the other Harmonies. — add *achter lande* contra SHned rell.

fol. 83v

sonder sac eñ sonder scherpe eñ sonder gheschoite wat
gebrac v? eñ si antwerddē · Nit · / Doe sprac iħc noch *Lk. 22, 36*
voert eñ seide · mar die nu heft enen sac hi neme
oc ene scherpe eñ dis nin heft hi verkoepe sinen roc
eñ koepe eñ suert / want ic seggu dat die scrifture die *Lk. 22, 37*
ghescreuen es van mi die aldos sprekt hi sal ghesellet
werden met quadyen die moet volcomen eñ aldat vā

---

fol. 83v

without purse and without wallet and without shoes, what / was lacking to you ? And they answered: Nothing. Then spoke Jesus yet / further and said: But he who now has a purse, let him take / also a wallet, and he who has none let him sell his cloak / [5] and buy a sword. For I say to you that the scripture which / is written of me [and] which speaks thus: 'he shall be / accompanied

---

fol. 83v

1 add *sonder*[2] = SH[ned] Ta[ital pers] *f* sy. — add *sonder*[3] = SH[ned] Tosc Ta[pers] *f l* sy[cs]; om *calciamentis* Ven. — *wat gebrac v*, SH[ned] rell *gebrac u doe iet.*

2 **Lk. xxii. 36** add *noch voert*, add *iterum: l* contra SH[ned] rell.

3 om αυτοις Ta[pers] *a b e ff*$_2$ *i* arm with **δ5 ε183 δ254** contra SH[ned] rell. — *mar* = SH[ned] pler, om Tosc Ta[ar pers] sy. — *nu* = SH[ned] pler, *from now* Ta[ar pers] sy.

3, 4 *die . . . heft enen sac hi neme oc ene sch.* = SH[ned] Ven, *q: qui habet s. tollat sibi peram*, cp ∞ ομοιως αρατω **δ371**.

4 *dis nin heft* = SH[ned] pler, add *a sword* Zach Wn Ta[ar pers] Ephr *D E Q R* sy[cp] pal[a] boh, Tosc ∞ *non a il coltello . . . e si il comperi.*

5 **Lk. xxii. 37** *dat die scr.*, om ετι = SH[ned] Tosc Ta[pers] *b d f r*$_1$ sah boh aeth with **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 δ5 ε337 ε183 δ254 δ457 ε129 ε207 δ4** al. — *die scrifture die ghescreuen es*, SH[ned] *die scrift* for τουτο το γεγραμμενον, *hoc quod scriptum est*, om *hoc: b i.*

6 *ghescreuen es van mi* (cp Lk. xxiv, 44, C. 240), add *concerning me* sah contra SH[ned] rell. — *hi sal . . . werden* = SH[ned] fut. with Ta[ar pers] sy[p] *I shall be*, cp *b D: sum*; *ghesellet*, cp Ven *ello è metudo con essi . . . zoè a dire: ello è acompagnado e morto con . . .*, Ta[pers] *che io sia consegnato coi . . .*, S[ned] *geachtert*, H[ned] *gheacht* for *deputatus est*, ελογισθη.

7 *met quadyen*, om και = SH[ned] Ta[ital ar pers] *r*$_1$ sy sah boh with **ε1279 ε1226**; *quadyen, sceleratis?: b* (Mc. xv. 28 *scelestis: n*), Ta[ar] sy ܚܛܝܐ, Ta[pers] *peccatori*, *iniquis* Tosc *d f ff*$_2$ *q aur*, *iniustis* Ven *a c e i l* Vg for ανομων. — *moet volcomen*, SH[ned] *moet vervult werden in mi*, om εν εμοι Ta[pers]. — *ende*, om γαρ = SH[ned] Ven Ta[germ pers] Old Lat (exc *c f aur*) **δ5** sy[cs].

7, 8 *aldat* = SH[ned] Ta[ar pers], cp Lk. xviii. 31, xxiv. 44, contra rell. — *van mi ghescreuen ende vorghesegt es* = SH[ned], cp Ven *quelle scripture e prophetie che son de mi, quae de me scripta sunt: f l q T, that which is written conc. me* boh, *che sono dette* Tosc Ta[ar]. — *sal . . . inde nemen*, SH[ned] *sal een ende hebben, is fulfilled in me* Ta[ar], *fu compiuta* Ta[pers], *was fulf.* sy[p] sah.

fol. 83v

mi ghescreuen eñ vorghesegt es · dat sal schire inde
nemen · / Doe antwerdden sine yongren eñ seiden here *Lk. 22,*
hir syn tuee suert · Eñ iħc antwerdde weder aldus hets
gnoch / Dar na so sprac hi noch voert eñ seide[a] omme dat *Joh. 14,*
ic der werelt wille don bekennen dat ic den vader min
ne eñ dat ic also doe alse mi de vader geboden heft so
staet op eñ ghawi henen / Eñ alse dat gesproken was so *Lk. 22,*
ghinc hi ut eñ quam op den berch van oliueten na sine

a) inter l. ioh'

---

with miscreants', must be fulfilled, and all that has / been written of me and foretold, that shall soon take an / end. Then answered his disciples and said: Lord, / [10] here are two swords. And Jesus answered back thus: it is / enough. After that he spoke yet further and said: Because / I want to make the world know that I love the Father / and that I do as the Father has commanded me, therefore / arise and let us go hence. And when that had been spoken / [15] he went out and came on the mount of olives according to his / custom. And

---

9 **Lk. xxii. 38** add *sine yongren* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *seiden* pler, add *te hem* SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b l q* sy boh aeth **ε207 ε95 ε1386**. — *here*, om ιδου with Ta^{pers}, ∞ *sich here* SH^{ned} with *d* **δ5**, om κυριε **δ2* ε551 ε1317** *i* sy^{s}.

10 *Ende* with Ta^{ital} *f* arm, *doe* SH^{ned}, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} sah boh$^{\aleph}$. — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ven *f*. — *antwerdde*, om αυτοις Tosc *e* r_1 sah$^{(2)}$ I$^{\eta}$ **ε3017 ε121** contra SH^{ned} rell. — *hets gnoch* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *daer mede is g.*) pler, *assai sonno* Tosc^{R}, *they are sufficient* Ta^{ar} sy (arm) sah boh, add *sufficiunt duo* Ephr, add *for you* sy^{s}.

11 **Joh. xiv. 31** add *Dar na so sprac hi noch voert ende seide* contra SH^{ned} pler, add *e poi disse* Tosc. — LH^{ned} insert here Joh. xiv. 31a against the other Harmonies, cp fol. 83^{r} l. 31. — om αλλ contra SH^{ned} rell.

12 *ic . . . wille don bekennen*, SH^{ned} rell *dat die w. bekinne*. — *die werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *hic* Old Lat (exc *c d e aur*). — *den vader* = SH^{ned} pler, *my Father* Ta^{ar} *f* sy$^{(c)}$ sah.

13 *ende* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} *b ff*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh$^{(1)}$ **δ4 ε371 ε55 ε1005**. — *de vader* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven *d e l* sah **δ5**.

14 **Lk. xxii. 39, Mt. xxvi. 30** add *alse dat gesproken was* contra SH^{ned} rell cp C. 223, Mt. xxvi. 36.

15 *so ghinc hi ut* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Ta ^{pers}, Ta^{ar} pref *and they arose and praised* (Mt.), *hymno dicto* Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ}, *detta l'orazione* Tosc; *exierunt* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} Ta^{ar}, om Ta^{ital}, — *ende quam* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, *andossene* Ven, *andarono* Tosc, *and they went* Ta^{ar}, om (Mt. Mc.) Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} with **ε376** in Lk. — *berch van oliueten* = SH^{ned}, *oliveti* Old Lat, *olivarum: c aur* Vg, cp הזיתים sy.

15, 16 *na sine gewoente* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers} with Old Lat (exc *a d f aur*) sah, *their custom* Ta^{ar}; SH^{ned} combines *na sine gewoneit* with *ghinc hi uut*, cp Mt. Mc., also

gewoente / eñ aldaer so sprac iḥc noch te sinen yongren eñ
160 C. 214 seide al dus · || Ic [a] ben die gewarege wyngart · eñ myn vader *Joh.* 15, 1
es akkerman diene wynt · / alle die rankạen die engheene *Joh.* 15, 2
vrocht en dragen in mi die sal hi af howen · eñ alle die
20 vrocht dragen die sal hi purgeren · omme bat vrocht
te dragene · / Nu sidi ghesuuert bi den warden die ic v *Joh.* 15, 3
gesproken hebbe · / Blyft in mi eñ ic sal bliuen in v · al *Joh.* 15, 4
175 so ghelike alse de ranke en gheene vrocht en mach dra

a) *inter l.* ioh'

C. 214 there Jesus spoke yet to his disciples and / said thus: // I am the true vine(yard),
and my Father / is husbandman, who tills it. All the branches that / bear
20 no fruit in me he shall cut off, and all that / [20] bear fruit he shall cleanse in
order to bear more / fruit. Now ye have been cleansed by the words that I / have
spoken to you. Abide in me and I shall abide in you. Even / as the branch

---

Ta^{pers}, cp Ven *segondo la sua usanza ditto uno yno*; add *e lli descipoli li androno drieto* (Lk.) Ven, *he and his disciples* Ta^{ar}, *e i suoi discepoli con lui* Ta^{pers} sy^{s}.

16, 17 add *ende aldaer so sprac Jhesus noch te sinen yongren ende seide aldus*, SH^{ned} *ende al dar seide hi hem*, Ven *e disse Jesu alli desipoli soi*, Tosc *e Gesu disse loro, dicit eis* Fuld, *dixit eis* Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$.

17 **Joh. xv. 1** *wyngart*, SH^{ned} *wijnstoc* for *vitis*, *wyngart* meaning both *vinea* and *vitis*, but cp Capit. to Vg *J: quod Jesus vinea sit et pater agricola et disc. vites*, Ephr Lamy ܟܪܟܐ, Aphr ܐܡܪ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܓܦܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܒܐ ܕܟܪܝܐ ܟܪܟܐ ܗܘ ܕܫܪܪܐ, Burkitt Ev. da Meph. II 151 mentions a similar reading from Cyrillona,see also Plooij, Prim. t. p. 58; but Ta^{pers} *Io sono l'albera del frutto della verita.*

18 *diene wynt* contra SH^{ned} rell, seems to suggest that L understood *wyngart* here as meaning vineyard.

Joh. xv. 2 *alle die ranken* = SH^{ned} (*wijnranken*) plur contra rell; ܟܪܟܐ l. κλημα^{1} sy^{s}, *arbore* l. κλημα^{2} Tosc^{R}.

19 ∾ *vrocht en dragen in mi*, SH^{ned} *die in mi niet en bringen vrucht* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *d e f l q aur gat E* sy, *sal . . . af howen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, *excidet et in ignem mittet* Arn, Zach Comm 521 A *excidentur ad ignem*; cp Aphr ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܙܐ ܒܝ ܡܕܡ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܩܛܦ ܠܐ ܒܢܘܪܐ, Hil *eradicabitur* for αιρει, *tollit, tollet* Fuld Zach *c e l q* Vg.

20 *bat*, SH^{ned} *meer, plus* Fuld Zach pler, *much* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy, *multum: e.*

21 **Joh. xv. 3** *bi den warden* plur with Ven, SH^{ned} *dat sermon*, Ephr^{B} *verbum meum.*

22 **Joh. xv. 4** *Blyft* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *woent* with Ta^{germ}. — add *sal bliuen, starò* Ven contra SH^{ned} rell.

23 *de ranke*, SH^{ned} *die wijnranke*, Tosc^{R} *arbore*, Ta^{ar} *branch of the vine*, Ta^{pers} *il ramo dell' albero.*

gen hine bliue ane den wyngart · also en modi oc ghi
ne blyft in mi · / Ic ben de wyngart eñ gi syt de ranke · *Joh.* 15, 5
Die in mi blyft eñ ic in hem die dregt groete vrocht ·
want sonder mi en mogdi nit don · / Die in mi[a] blyft *Joh.* 15, 6
die sal ut geworpen werden eñ sal verdorren alse de
ranke die verdorret es · eñ din salmen nemen eñ sal
ne in uir worpen daer hi bernen sal · / Blyfdi[b] in mi eñ *Joh.* 15, 7

a) inter l. nin — *b) in mg.* Si manseritis in me

---

cannot bear any fruit / unless it abide on the vine, neither can ye unless / [25] ye abide in me. I am the vine(yard) and ye are the branches. / He who abides in me and I in him bears much fruit, / for without me ye cannot do anything. He who abides not in me / shall be cast out and shall wither like the / branch that is withered; and they shall take it and / [30] cast it into the fire where it

---

24 *dragen*, om αφ εαυτου with Zach Wn contra SH^{ned} rell. — *bliue* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *wone* with Ta^{germ}. — *ane den wyngart, in den wijnstoc* SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *ane*), *in vineam: a* r_1 (*-nea*), *nella radice dell' albero* Ta^{pers}. — *mo(g)di oc* = SH^{ned}, Ven *no pori . . ., can ye* sy$^{s(c)}$.

25 *blyft* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *woent* with Ta^{germ}.

Joh. xv. 5 *wyngart*, SH^{ned} *wijnstoc, vinea:* r_1, *l'albero* Ta^{pers}. — add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ *c f* ff_2 *aur* sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm boh. — *de ranke* = SH^{ned} pler, Tosc^{R} *il palme, palmes:* r_1, Ta^{pers} *i suoi rami.*

26 *blyft*, SH^{ned} *woent* with Ta^{germ}. — *groete vrocht*, SH^{ned} *vele vruchten* with Ta^{pers} sy$^{(c)}$.

27 **Joh. xv. 6** *Die* = SH^{ned} with Tosc Ta^{pers} *f* sy$^{s(c)}$, *zascaduno che* Ven. — *blyft* = H^{ned} S^{ned} *woent* Ta^{germ}.

28 *sal ut geworpen werden* = SH^{ned}, *mittetur foras* Fuld Zach *Ta*$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ *c e f aur* Vg, εκβληθησεται ε**376** ε**337**; no trace of add *praecisus est: b c* ff_2 r_1, *praecidetur: f*, Ven *serà bottato fora e taiado.* — *sal verdorren*, SH^{ned} *ende verdrogen*, Ta^{ital} *a c f q aur E K VW* Vg^{edd} ε**377** contra *aruit*, εξηρανθη.

28, 29 ∾ *alse die ranke die verdorret es*, SH^{ned} ∾ *a. d. wijnranke d. verdroget es*, ∾ contra rell, but Ta$^{ar\ (pers)}$ sy$^{(c)}$ read *like a withered branch* for ως το κλημα και εξηρανθη, Ta^{pers} *un ramo che si sia inaridito* ∾ to the end of the sentence, sy$^{(c)}$ *as the shoot that withereth and is thrown out.*

29 *salmen nemen* = S^{ned} for *colligent*, συναγουσιν, H^{ned} *afhouwen*, Ta^{pers} *tagliano.*

30 *daer hi bernen sal*, H^{ned} *te verbernen*, cp *that it may be burned* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, S^{ned} rell *ende verbernen.*

Joh. xv. 7 *Blyfdi*, H^{ned} *eist dat gi blyft*, S^{ned} *woent* with Ta^{germ}.

fol. 83v

bliuen mine wart in v al dat gi wilt seldi bidden eñ
dat sal v geschin · / In din es myn vader verclert dat gi *Joh.* 15, 8

fol. 84r

mine yongren blyft eñ grote vrocht dragt · / also gheli *Joh.* 15, 9
ke alse mi de vader ghemint heft so hebbic v ghemint ·
Dar omme radic v dat gi blyft in mire minnen · / houd *Joh.* 15, 10
di mine gebode so seldi bliuen in mire minnen · also ghe
like alsic hebbe gehouden de gebode myns vader eñ in
sire minnen bleuen ben · / Dit hebbic v gesegt omme *Joh.* 15, 11
dat mine blischap in v si eñ vwe blischap verde ver

---

shall burn. If ye abide in me and / if my words abide in you, all that ye want ye shall ask and / it shall happen to you. Therein is my father glorified that ye /

fol. 84r

remain my disciples and bear much fruit. Even / as the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. / Therefore I counsel you that ye abide in my love. If ye / keep my commandments ye shall abide in my love, even / [5] as I have kept the commandments of my Father and / have abided in his love. I have said this
C. 215 to you that / my joy be in you and your joy be fulfilled. // That is my command-

---

31 *bliuen*, SH^{ned} *wonen* with Ta^{germ}. — *al dat gi wilt seldi bidden ende* = SH^{ned}, *quodcumque volueritis petitis et*, no trace here of the reading *quodcumque petere volueritis fiet vobis:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a c f*, Ta^{pers} *conseguirete tutto quello che volete e domandate*, om αιτησασθε και r_1 *aur.*

32 **Joh. xv. 8** *myn vader* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ **ε376**.

fol. 84r

1 ∽ *mine yongren . . . grote vrocht . . .* contra SH^{ned} rell; om μαθηται Ven. — *blyft* contra rell, SH^{ned} *vulcomenlike wert* for *efficiamini* Fuld Zach *b c f ff*$_2$ Vg, *diventiate* Tosc Ta^{pers}, *sitis:* Ven Ta^{ar} *a d e q* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$. — *grote vrocht*, SH^{ned} *vele vruchte* plur with Ta^{pers}.

2 **Joh. xv. 9** *so hebbic v . . .*, SH^{ned} *hebbic u*, om *et* with sy$^{s(c)}$.

3 add *Dar omme radic v* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp fol. 75v l. 31, Lk. xxi 21 add *dan radic* = SH^{ned}. — *blyft* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *woent* with Ta^{germ}.

4, 5 **Joh. xv. 10** *also ghelike alsic*, SH^{ned} *also ic* Ta$^{ttal\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ pler, add *et* Fuld Zach lat (exc *d q*) **δ2 δ5** pal arm sah^{cdd} boh. — *myns vader* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου *a b c ff*$_2$ *q* with **δ1** Chrys.

6 *bleuen ben* = H^{ned} for *maneo*, μενω, S^{ned} *wone* with Ta^{germ}.

7 **Joh. xv. 11** *in v si* = SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ttal\ ar}$ lat (exc *f* r_1) sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah boh with ***H*** (exc **δ2 ε56 ε76**) **δ5 ε050 ε93** I^{η} (exc **ε346 δ457**) **ε1279 ε351 δ4 ε1443** al; om *in vobis sit et gaudium vestrum* Fuld Ta^{germ}, om *gaudio mio sia in voi che 'l* Tosc,^{s} om *meum* Ven.

C. 215 uult · || Dats myn gebot dat gi onderlinge v onder *Joh. 15, 12*
mint · gelikerwys dat ic v hebbe ghemint · / meerre vrin *Joh. 15, 13*
schap en mach nimen hebben dan dat hi sine zile le
uere vor sine vrint · / ghi syt mine vrint op dat gi *Joh. 15, 14*
doet dat ic v gebiede · / tsarmeer en sal ic v nit heeten *Joh. 15, 15*
knechte · want de knecht en weet nit wat sine here
doet · mar v heetic mine vrint · want al dat ic hebbe
gehoert van minen vader dat hebbic v cont gemakt · / *Joh. 15, 16*
ghine hebt mi nit gekoren · mar ic hebbe v gekoren
dat gi selt gaen eñ vrocht beyagen eñ dat vwe vro
cht bliue gestedelec · eñ v al dat gegheuen werde
C. 216 dat gi den vader bidt in minen name · || Dat gebiedic *Joh. 15, 17*

---

ment that ye love one another / even as I have loved you. Greater friendship / [10] may no one have than that he surrender / his soul for his friends. Ye are my friends if ye / do that which I command you. Henceforth I shall not call you / servants. For the servant knows not what his lord / does. But I call you my friends, for all that I have / [15] heard from my Father that have I made known to you. / Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, / that ye should go and win fruit and that your fruit / remain permanent, and that ye be given

---

10 **Joh. xv. 13** *en mach nimen hebben*, Ephr *non potest habere*, SH^{ned} *en heift nimen*, but *no love is greater than this* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$. — *hi* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) pal arm sah with **δ2* δ5* ε050**. — *leuere* for *ponat*, θη, SH^{ned} *geift* with Tosc (*dare la vita sua*) Ta^{ar} boh^{B}, *sacrifichi se* Ta^{pers}.

12 **Joh. xv. 14** *dat* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh, α (or ο) l. οσα **δ1 δ2 ε376 δ5 ε93 ε183 δ254** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε129 ε1279 ε1443** al. — *gebiede* with pler, SH^{ned} *geboden hebbe* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$?

Joh. xv. 15 *tsarmeer en sal ic*, SH^{ned} ∾ *ic en heet u te hant*, ∾ Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ sah; *sal ic heeten, dicam* Zach Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ *q S W Y** Vg^{edd} Aug sah boh arm^{cod}.

14 *heetic* with Ta^{germ}, SH^{ned} rell *hebbe geheete*. — *mine vrint* with Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah **ε1454**, Ephr *quod amicos suos vocavit nos*, SH^{ned} rell *vriende*.

16 **Joh. xv. 16** *gekoren*, om και εθηκα υμας with δ, S^{ned} *geseit* (for *gesett*?), H^{ned} *ghesant* for *posui, ordinavi: c q*.

17, 18 *vwe vrocht bliue gestedelec* for *fructus vester maneat*, add *in aeternum: f*^{1}, *for ever* sah, SH^{ned} *die vrucht uwe blive*.

18 *v al dat gegheuen werde* with *M*, SH^{ned} rell *dat hijt u geve*.

19 *den vader* = SH^{ned} pler, add μου Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *gat E* Lucif sy$^{(c)}$ sah^{codd} **ε1410 ε1443**.

v dat gi v ondermint · / al haett v de werelt · gi selt *Joh.* 15, 18
weten dat si mi eer haetten dan v die v vorste ben · /
haddi van der werelt ghewest so hadde de werelt *Joh.* 15, 19
har deel ghemint ane v · mar want gi van der
werelt nin sijt · eñ ic v uter werelt gecoren hebbe ·
dar omme haett v de werelt · / laett v gedinken dis *Joh.* 15, 20
wards dat ic v seide · dat de knecht en es nit meer
re dan syn here · hebben si mi persecucie gedaen so
selense v persecucie don · hebbense mine leeringe ge
houden so selense oc duwe houden · / mar al dit se *Joh.* 15, 21
lense v don om minen wille · want sine kennen
des gheens nit die mi heft ghesendt · / En waric sel *Joh.* 15, 22
ue nit comen eñ hadde hen toe gesproken so weren

C. 216 everything / that ye ask the Father in my name. // This I command / [20] you that ye love one another. Although the world hates you, ye shall / know that they hated me, who am your lord, before you. / Had ye been of the world, the world would have / loved its part in you. But because ye are not of / the world and I have chosen you out of the world, / [25] therefore the world hates you. Remember the / word which I said to you that the servant is not greater / than his lord. If they persecuted me / they will persecute you, if they have kept my teaching, / they will also keep yours. But they will do all this / [30] to you for my sake, for they know / not him who has sent me. If I had / not come myself and had not spoken to them they would be /

---

20 **Joh. xv. 17** *dat gi v ondermint* pler, but *diligite* l. *ut diligatis* Ta^{pers} *d e* **δ5**.

21 *eer . . . dan v die v vorste ben*, ? a double translation of *priorem vobis*, SH^{ned} *vor v*, om υμων *a b c e ff*$_2$ arm boh aeth with **δ2* ε376 δ5**.

23 **Joh. xv. 19** add *ane v* contra SH^{ned} pler, cp Ven *el mondo ve averave sì como cosa soa, vos* l. *quod suum erat: a*.

24 *ende* with Ven *e* Cy sy$^{s(c)}$, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *mar* SH^{ned} rell.

25, 26 **Joh. xv. 20** *dis wards*, SH^{ned} *myns sermons*, om μου Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ pler contra **ε1 ε76 ε050 ε1211* ε1005** *q aur* Vg sy^{h} aeth.

26 *dat de knecht* with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal with **ε346 δ457 ε1005**, SH^{ned} rell *die kn*.

27 *syn here* pler, SH^{ned} *die here* with Ven.

27, 28 *persecucie gedaen . . . persec. don* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *ghehaet . . . haten*; add *hebben si mi na gevolget si sullen u ooc na volgen*, ? a double translation of *persecuti sunt . . . persequentur*; *v*, SH^{ned} pler *u ooc*, om και sah.

30 **Joh. xv. 21** *om minen wille*, SH^{ned} *dor mine name, propter nomen meum*.

31, 32 add *selue* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 84v

sys sonder plecht · mar nu en hebben si enghene onschout *Joh.* 15, 2
van harre plecht · / Die mi haett hi haett minen vader · / *Joh.* 15, 2
en haddic die werke nit gewarchtt die nie mensche
en warchte si warens sonder plecht · mar nu hebbensi
se gesien · eñ hebben verhaett beide mi eñ minen vader · /
mar die prophecie die hare wet gescruen es moet wer *Joh.* 15, 2
den ueruult die aldus sprekt · si haten mi sonder schout · ||
C. 217 Alse die troestere din ic v senden sal van des vader *Joh.* 15, 2
haluen comen sal deghene sal getuge gheuen van mi · /
Eñ gi selue selt oc getugen van mi · want gi van be *Joh.* 15, 2
ginsele hebt gewest met mi · / Dit hebbic v gesegt dat *Joh.* 16, 1

---

fol. 84v

without fault therein; but now they have no excuse / for their fault. He who hates me hates my Father. / If I had not wrought the works which no man / ever wrought they would not be at fault. But now they have / [5] seen them and have hated both me and my Father. / But the prophecy which is written [in] their law must be / fulfilled, which speaks thus: They hated me without cause. // When the Comforter whom I shall send to you on behalf of the Father / shall come, he shall bear witness of me. / [10] And ye yourselves shall also testify of me, for ye have / been with me from the beginning. This have I said to

---

fol. 84v

1 *weren* (for *waren*) *sys sonder plecht*, cp Zach Comm 525 D *Numquid Judaei ante adventum Christi sine peccato erant?*, SH^{ned} rell *hadden sys gene sonde*, Ven *elli no averaveno peccado cossì grande.* — *mar nu* = SH^{ned} pler, om δε Ta^{pers} *e* δ2* boh^{K}*, *and* Ta^{ar}.

2 *harre plecht*, SH^{ned} *haren sonden* plur with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$; om αυτων: *c e ff$_2$ l q* Ambr.

Joh. xv. 23 *haett minen vader*, om και with Ven Ta^{pers} aeth, SH^{ned} rell *ooc.*

3 **Joh. xv. 24** *gewarchtt*, om εν αυτοις contra SH^{ned} rell.

4, 5 *hebbensi se gesien* = SH^{ned}, add *se*, cp Ven *hanno vezudo e odido li miracoli*, add *me* Tosc *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh aeth, om και^{1} Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ *c l* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm sah boh ε**253**. — *beide mi ende minen vader* contra SH^{ned} *mi . . . ende m. v.*, om και^{3} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *b f aur*) *D E T* sy$^{s(c)}$ δ**5**.

6 **Joh. xv. 25** *die prophecie* contra SH^{ned} rell *dat sermon.*

7 *die aldus sprekt si haten mi* = H^{ned} for οτι, S^{ned} *want*, om οτι Ta^{ital}.

8 **Joh. xv. 26** *Alse*, om δε with Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *e l m Q* Nov Hil pal sah boh with δ**1** δ**2** ε**376** ε**93** Did Chrys. — *troestere* = SH^{ned} with Ven Ta^{germ} *m, aduocatus: e q r$_1$* Nov Hil for παρακλητος, *paracletus.* — *des vader* = SH^{ned} pler, add *meo:* Ta^{ar} *a c d ff$_2$ m* Nov Ambr sy$^{(c)}$ sah^{cod} boh.

9 om το πνευμα της αληθειας ο παρα του πατρος εκπορευεται contra SH^{ned} rell.

10 **Joh. xv. 27** add *van mi* = S^{ned} (H^{ned} om *ende . . . mi*) with Ven *ff$_2$*.

11 *hebt gewest* = SH^{ned}, *uuarut* Ta^{germ}, *fuistis: q E-P^{mg} Q R* sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

gi nit geschandalizeert en werdt · / want men sal v uter *Joh.* 16, 2
synagogen don · mar die ure comt in welker dat alle
die v doeden selen wenen gode enen lieuen dinst don · / Eñ *Joh.* 16, 3
dit selense v don want si nin kennen den vader noch mi · /
mar dit seggic v teuoren . dats v gedinke alse die vre *Joh.* 16, 4
comt datt gheschit dat ict v hebbe gesegt · Dit en seidic
C. 218 v nit van irst omme dat ic met v was · || mar nu *Joh.* 16, 5
varic ten ghenen wert die mi gesendt heft · eñ ure
menegheen en vragt mi warwert ic vare · / mar omme *Joh.* 16, 6
dat ic v dit hebbe ghesegt so syn vwe herten bedruft · /

---

you that / ye be not offended. For they shall put you out of / the synagogue, but the hour comes in which all / who kill you shall think that they do a precious service to God. And / [15] they will do this because they know neither the Father nor me. / But I say this to you in advance that ye remember it when the hour / comes when it happens what I have told you. This I said not / to you at first because I was with you. // But now / I go to him who has sent me, and none of / [20] you asks me whither I go. But because / I have said this to you your hearts are sad. / But I say to you truthfully that it is good for you

---

12 **Joh. xvi. 2** *want* = SH^{ned} Tosc *l q* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, Ven add *de quello che ve farà le synagoge.*

13 *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *and* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$. — *ure*, SH^{ned} *tijt*, Ta^{germ} *zit.*

14 *die v doeden selen wenen* plur with Zach Comm 529 A Ven contra SH^{ned} rell. — *enen lieuen dinst*, SH^{ned} *dienst* for λατρειαν, *obsequium, sacrificium* Ven Tosc^{sQ} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a f q* sy^{p}, *hostiam: d.*

Joh. xvi. 3 *Ende* = SH^{ned} pler, *sed: b c e l f ff$_2$* Cy sah.

15 *v* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} *a c d f ff$_2$ D I W X* Vg^{edd} Aug pal arm sah boh with **δ2 ε56 δ5 ε93 ε337** *I^{n}* (exc **ε1131**) Ferr **ε129 ε1279 ε351 ε1443** al. — *kennen* with Ta^{ar}, *nesciunt:* Lucif, *bekent hebben* SH^{ned} rell. — *den vader* = SH^{ned} pler, *my Father* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} sah.

16 **Joh. xvi. 4** *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *e* Ta^{ital}, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a d e l* sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh^{N} **δ5*** Chrys. — *seggic* contra SH^{ned} rell *hebbic geseit.* — *die vre*, om αυτων Ven Tosc^{Q} *a d ff$_2$* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm^{codd} sah with **δ2 δ5 δ254 ε1054** ***K*** contra SH^{ned} lat^{pler} rell, Ta^{ar} *its time.*

17 add *datt gheschit* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp Ta^{ar} *its time.* — *dit*, om δε Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *H* Θ sy$^{s(c)}$ sy^{p9} arm **δ362**, *and* Ta^{ar} *B-F E J O Q X Z** Vg^{edd}, *mar dit* SH^{ned} rell.

20 **Joh. xvi. 5** *warwert ic vare* with Ta^{ar} *c r$_1$* contra *waer gaestu* SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xvi. 6 *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Ta^{ar} *e* Aug.

21 *syn vwe herten bedruft*, cp Ven *sedi pleni de tristitia, tristitia inpletur cor uestrum: D, replebitur: m, inplebitur: M-T*; *grief has come and filled your hearts* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell *so heift bedroufnesse* (H^{ned} *druefheit*) *vervult uwe herte.*

fol. 84v

mar in der waerheit seggic v dat v orborlec es dat ic *Joh.* 16, 7
vare · want en varic nit so ne sal die troestere nit comē
A.177 tote v · mar uaric en wege so salic v din senden · / Eñ alse *Joh.* 16, 8
hi comt so sal hi die werelt berespen van sunden eñ van
gherechtegheiden eñ van ordeele · / van sunden · omme dat de lie *Joh.* 16, 9
de van der werelt nin gheloeuen ane mi · / van gherechteg *Joh.* 16, 10
heiden · want ic ten vader wert vare · eñ schire en seldi
mi nemmeer sien · / van ordeele · want de prinschen van der *Joh.* 16, 11
re werelt emmer toe verordeelt es · / Dits[a] also te verstane
na der glosen · Dat de heilege gheest de werelt berespt
van haren sunden omme dat si ane den gods sone nin

a) *in mg.* Expō

---

that I / go. For if I do not go, the Comforter shall not come / to you but if I
go away, I shall send him to you. And when / [25] he comes he shall accuse the
world of sins and of / righteousness and of judgment; of sins because the / people
of the world believe not in me; of righteousness / because I go to the Father.
And soon ye shall not / see me anymore. Of judgment because the prince of
this / [30] world has already been judged. This must be understood thus / accord-
ing to the gloss, that the Holy Ghost rebukes the world / for its sins because it
would not believe in the son of God. /

---

22 **Joh. xvi. 7** *in der waerheit* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell *die waerheit.* — add *dat, quoniam: c f* r_1 *J, quia: m.*

23 *want* = SH^{ned} pler, om *b c e ff*$_2$* *l m* Hil. — *sal . . . nit comen* pler, SH^{ned} *comt* with Ta^{germ}, *venit: c X**. — *die troestere* = SH^{ned} Ta^{germ}, *consolator:* r_1 Oros., *aduocatus: e m q, paracletus* rell.

24 *salic . . . senden* pler, SH^{ned} *sendt ick* with Ta^{germ}; om *si autem . . . ad uos* Ven *R.*

25 **Joh. xvi. 8** *sunden* (plur) = SH^{ned} with *e,* sy$^{s(c)}$ *of its sins.*

26 *gherechtegheiden* (plur) contra SH^{ned} rell; *his rightheousness* sy$^{s(c)}$.

26, 27 *de liede van der werelt* contra SH^{ned} rell *si,* cp sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{cod} *about sinners that they bel. not.*

27 **Joh. xvi. 9** *gheloeuen* = SH^{ned} pler, *crediderunt* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a c e f q aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

28 **Joh. xvi. 10** *vader* = SH^{ned} pler, add *meum* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c f q* sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah^{codd} with δ1 δ2 δ48 ε050 Ferr ***K***. — add *schire,* SH^{ned} *te hant* for *iam,* add *henceforth* sy$^{s(c)}$.

29 **Joh. xvi. 11** *van ordeele* = SH^{ned} pler, *his judgment* Ephr.

30 add *emmer toe,* SH^{ned} *te hant,* add *iam* Zach Ta^{ittal} *b q W* Vg^{edd}.

fol. 85r

woude gheloeuen want dat ene o⸸penbare mesdaet was dat si nin gheloeueden an den ghenen die omme hare te verloessene comen was van gherechtegheiden berespt hi se · nit van dire die si heft · mar die si nin heft · want gherechtegheit dats igewelken gheuen dat hem behoert dese gherechtegheit leerde ih̃c xp̄c in de werelt want hi ghaf den vader dat hem behoerde dat was reuerencie eñ eere · hi gaf oc ons menschen dat ons behoerde dat was sine minne hi gaf oc hem seluen dat hem be hoerde om ons te verloessene dat was sine uerworpen heit eñ sine passie deghene dan die dese gherechtegheit also houden dat si den uader gheuen eere den euenker sten minne eñ hen seluen uerworpenheit eñ afflictie die selen ten uader varen eñ selen gode sien · Mar want de werelt dese gherechtegheit nin heft so salse de heilege gheest dar af berespen dats te uerstane also dat deghene diese nin hebben te gode nin selen comen noch gode sien · van ordeele sal hise berespen want de prinche van derre werelt verordeelt es · dats also te verstane sidermeer dat lucifer eñ sine ingle worden verordeelt omme hare mesdaet so mach hare de wer relt wale dis onssin dat si oc selen ghordeelt wer

---

fol. 85r

For that was a manifest crime / that they did not believe in him who was come to / redeem it. He rebukes it for its righteousness, / not for that which it has but that which it has not. For / [5] righteousness has been given to everyone who belongs to him. / Jesus Christ taught this righteousness in the world, for he / gave to the Father what belonged to him, that was reverence / and honor. He gave also to us men that which belonged to us, that / was his love. He gave also to himself what belonged to him / [10] in order to redeem us, that was his rejection / and his passion. Those then who thus keep this / righteousness that they give to the Father reverence, to the fellow Christian / love and to themselves rejection and affliction, / those shall go to the Father and shall see God. But / [15] because the world does not possess this righteousness, therefore shall / the Holy Ghost rebuke it; that is to be understood thus: / that those who do not have it shall not come to God / nor see God. He shall rebuke them for judgment, for the / prince of this world has been condemned. That is to be / [20] understood thus: since Lucifer and his angels were / condemned for their crime, therefore may the world / well be afraid of this lest they also be

fol. 85r

den omme hare mesdaet eñ want si dat ordeel nin
onssit so salse de heilege gheest berespen alse van
ordeele dat si nin onssit · Dar na so ctinueert hi noch
voert sine redene eñ segt aldus · / noch hebbic v ve *Joh.* 16, 12
le te seggene · mar gi ne conet nu al nit onthoudē · /
mar alse de gheest der waerheit comt die sal v *Joh.* 16, 13
leeren alle die wareit · want hine sal van syns sel
ues haluen nit spreken · mar dat hi hoeren sal
dat sal hi seggen · eñ dat te gheschines dat sal hi
v verwisen · / Die sal mi uercleren · want hi saelt *Joh.* 16, 14

fol. 85v

van den myns selues nemen eñ saelt v uertoegen · / alle *Joh.* 16, 15

---

condemned / for their crime, and because it does not fear the / judgment,
the Holy Ghost shall rebuke it as for / [25] judgment that it does not fear. Thereafter he yet continues / his speech and says thus: I have yet much / to say to you, but ye cannot remember it all now. / But when the spirit of truth comes,
he shall teach / you all the truth. For he shall not speak on his / [30] own behalf, but what he shall hear / that shall he say, and what is to happen that shall he / show you. He shall glorify me, for he shall /

fol. 85v

take it of that which is of my own, and shall declare it to you. All / that the

---

26 **Joh. xvi. 12** *noch* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Tosc^{s} Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$.

28 **Joh. xvi. 13** *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *and* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ aeth, om *d e* r_1 Tert Hil arm sah boh^{codd} **ε014 δ5 ε1390**; *enim: b c* ff_2 *l.* — *de gheest der waerheit . . . die,* ∼ εκεινος p. αληθειας Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a* Nov sy$^{(c)}$ pal.

29 *sal . . . leeren* = SH^{ned}, *docebit: c l aur* Vg Aug $^1/_1$, *deducet: a b* ff_2, *inducet: e, diriget: d f q* r_1 for οδηγησει. — *alle die wareit,* SH^{ned} *alle warheit, omnem veritatem* Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *e m* Vg Aug $^1/_1$ Eus l. εν τη αληθεια παση or εις πασαν την αληθειαν. — *want* pler, om SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$.

29, 30 *sal . . . spreken*: SH^{ned} pler, *loquitur* Fuld *a b e* ff_2 *E-P M O Q Z.*

31 *sal . . . seggen,* SH^{ned} *sal . . . spreken, loquitur* Fuld *c e* ff_2 *q O Q.* — *dat te gheschines* (sing), *all what cometh* Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$, add *tutte* Tosc^{R}, SH^{ned} rell *die dinc die toe comende sijn.*

fol. 85v

1 **Joh. xvi. 14** *saelt . . . nemen* = SH^{ned} pler, *intfieng, accepit* Ta^{germ} *e,* λαμβανει **ε1211 ε505 ε257** sy^{p40}.

dat de uader heft · dats myn Dar omme seidic dat
hyt van den myns selues nemen soude eñ soudt v
C. 219 uertoegen · || En lettel tys sal liden eñ dan seldi mi *Joh.* 16, 16
nit sien · eñ daer na sal echt en lettel tys liden eñ
dan seldi mi noch sien · want ic vare ten vader wert · /
Doe spraken some sine yongren onderlingen eñ seiden *Joh.* 16, 17
aldus · wat meint hi daer met dat hi segt en lettel
tys sal lieden eñ dan en seldi mi nit sien · eñ daer na
sal echt en lettel tyds liden eñ dan seldi mi weder
sien · want ic vare ten vader wert? / wat meint hi met *Joh.* 16, 18

Father has is mine. Therefore said I that / he shall take it of that which is of
C. 219 my own and shall declare it / to you. // A little time shall pass and then shall
ye / [5] see me not. And after that again a little time shall pass and / then shall ye
see me yet. For I go toward the Father. / Then some of his disciples spoke to
each other and said / thus: what does he mean with his saying, a little / time
shall pass and then ye shall not see me, and after that / [10] again a little time
shall pass and then ye shall see me / again, for I go to the Father. What does

---

1, 2 **Joh. xvi. 15** *alle dat . . . dats* (sing) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ (om παντα sy$^{s(c)}$), cp fol. 86^{v} l. 12, 13, Joh. xvii. 10. — *de uader* = SH^{ned}, *my Father* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah aeth *m.* — *seidic* = SH^{ned} pler, add *vobis* Ta^{ar} *a e f ff*$_2$ *q r*$_1$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm boh aeth with δ2^{c} ε56 ε050 ε1131 δ457 ε129 ε1279 ε19 ε1443.

4 **Joh. xvi. 16** add *tys* passim, Ta^{germ} *stunta*, Ta^{pers} *tempo* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dan*, SH^{ned} *te hant* for ουκετι, *iam non*, om *iam* Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *b c aur*) sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{codd} with ***K*** al.

5 *daerna sal echt . . . liden*, SH^{ned} *echter*, om παλιν Ven Ta^{pers} sah^{101}.

6 *want ic vare ten vader wert* with all the Harmonies, om Old Lat (exc *c f q aur*) sah boh^{codd} with δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 ε1279 ε1110 C^{13} Or.

7 **Joh. xvi. 17** *Doe* = SH^{ned} pler, *and* Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, om Tosc Ta^{pers} sah boh arm. — *some sine yongren*, SH^{ned} *somige van s. y., his disciples* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *d e q aur*) *B E E-P*^{mg} *J Q R T*^{c} *X** sy$^{(c)}$ aeth.

8 *dat hi segt*, om υμιν sy$^{s(c)}$ sah [85] boh^{L} ε190 ε1266 ε1279 ε1110 ε178 C^{10} Chrys contra SH^{ned} rell.

9, 10 *ende dan . . . liden* = SH^{ned} pler, μικρον^μικρον Ven Tosc^{R} Ta^{pers} δ2*.

11 *want* = SH^{ned}, om και^{4} Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ *e*? aeth ε346 δ457 ε226 ε1091 ε1222 ε178 ε1443; add *di*[*xit*]*: a, ait: c* with sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xvi. 18 *wat meint hi*, om ελεγον ουν Tosc Old Lat (exc *c f ff*$_2$ *q aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ δ5* ε253 contra SH^{ned} rell; om ο λεγει Old Lat (exc *c f q aur*) sah pal δ2* ε014 ε376 δ5* ε93 ε183 δ254 Ferr ε410 ε1094 ε253 C^{24}, ∾ ο λεγει p μικρον Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ ε178, SH^{ned} *wat es dat hi ons seget*, add υμιν Ven *J M-T* δ260.

tin lettelen tide? wine weten nit wat hire mede meint · /
mar ihc die wiste dat si hem begerden te vragene *Joh.* 16,
van din warden · hi sprac hen tirst ane eñ seide al
dus · gi uragt onder v van din warden die ic seide ·
en lettel tyds sal lieden eñ dan en seldi mi nit sien ·
eñ daer na sal echt en lettel tyds lie den eñ dan seldi
mi weder sien · / ouer waer seggic v dat gi selt wee *Joh.* 16,
nen eñ screyen eñ de werelt sal verblischen · ghi selt
moten bedruft werden · Mar vwe drufheit sal in
blischap gewandelt werden · / En wyf die ens kinds *Joh.* 16,

---

he mean with / that little time? We know not what he means therewith? / But Jesus, he knew that they desired to ask him / concerning those words. He spoke to them first and said / [15] thus: Ye ask among yourselves concerning those words which I said? / a little time shall pass and then shall ye see me not. / and after that again a little time shall pass and then shall ye / see me again. Verily I say to you that ye shall weep / and cry and the world shall rejoice. Ye shall / [20] have to be saddened, but your sadness shall be / turned into joy. A woman who is confined of / a child is in sorrow because the hour of /

---

12 *wat hire mede meint,* SH^{ned} *wat hi ons seit* Ven, om ουκ οιδαμεν τι λαλει sy$^{s(c)}$, om τι λαλει **δ1 ε129** C^{10} aeth.

13 **Joh. xvi. 19** *mar* = SH^{ned} pler, *and* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *c ff$_2$* pal aeth, om Ta^{pers} Old Lat (exc *c f ff$_2$ q*) *X** sah boh arm with **δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5 ε93 ε183 δ254 ε121 ε1043** al. — *begerden,* SH^{ned} *wouden, were seeking* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *incipiebant: c ff$_2$,* ημελλον **δ2 ε014 ε376 δ505** sah $^{85\ 92}$.

14 add *van din warden,* add *de hoc: d* **δ5 ε050**; *che cosa* Ta^{pers}, *what* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *hi sprac hen tirst ane ende seide aldus,* SH^{ned} rell *sprac te hem.*

15 ∽ *gi uragt . . . van din warden,* SH^{ned} *ghi vraecht . . . van dien* with Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *die ic seide,* add *unto you* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah^{85} boh **ε329**.

16 *dan en seldi mi nit sien,* SH^{ned} *te hant e. s. m. n. s.* contra rell.

17 *daerna . . . echt,* SH^{ned} *echter,* om παλιν Ven Ta^{pers} sah^{codd}.

18 *seldi mi weder sien,* S^{ned} *gi wert mi siende,* H^{ned} *gi sult mi sien* for *videbitis.*
Joh. xvi. 20 *ouer waer,* om αμην^2 *r$_1$* **ε1033 δ505 ε257**, SH^{ned} rell *vorwar vorwar.*

19 *ende de werelt* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ **ε1246**, om δε Ta^{germ}. — *ghi selt,* om δε Old Lat sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah boh **δ1 δ2* ε59 δ5 ε183 δ254 ε77 ε1083 ε1020**, *and* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ contra SH^{ned} rell *mar.*

21 *sal . . . gewandelt werden,* SH^{ned} *sal gekeert werden, vertetur* Fuld Zach Vg, *convertetur: a b r$_1$, se converterà* Ven, *tornerà* Tosc, *shall turn* Ta^{ar} for γενησεται, *veniet: c d e ff$_2$ q, erit: f* Aug.

blyft die es in drufheiden omme dat die ure van
din bliuene naekende es · mar alse si dis kinds ble
uen es · so en ghedinkt hare nemmeer dire perssen
noch dis arebeits · omme die blischap die si heft van
din dat en mensche in de werelt geboren es · / also ghe *Joh.* 16, 22
like si di oc nu bedruft · mar ic sal v noch comen
sien · eñ dan sal v herte verblischen · eñ nimen en sal
C. 220 die blischap moegen nemen van v · || in din dage en *Joh.* 16, 23
seldi mi nit doruen bidden · ouer waer seggic v so

---

the confinement is approaching. But when she has been confined of / the child
she remembers no more the anguish / [25] and the labor because of the joy that
she has / therefrom that a man is born into the world. Even / so are ye now
saddened, but I shall yet come and / see you, and then your heart shall rejoice,
C. 220 and no one shall / be able to take the joy from you. // In that day / [30] ye shall

---

22, 23 **Joh. xvi. 21** *die ure van din bliuene*, SH^{ned} pler *hare stonde, dies* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) sy$^{(c)}$ **δ5**; *la hora del parto* Ven, *the day of her bringing forth* T$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

23 *dis kinds*, SH^{ned} *dat kind*, το παιδιον, *puerum, infantem: d q* r_1, *natus fuerit infans: e f, mascolo* Ven, *a son* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

24, 25 *dire perssen noch dis arebeits* (cp fol. 86^{r} l. 21, Joh. xvi. 33), SH^{ned} *die pinen* for της θλιψεως, *pressurae, tribulationis: a f* r_1, *doloris: q, tristitiae: c d*, λυπης **δ5 ε376**, for double translation cp *c* Mc. xiii. 19, Joh. xvi. 33 *tribul. et press.*

25 add *die si heft* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 *in de werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *hunc: a b c d ff*$_2$ *D*^{mg}, *hoc: q.*

26, 27 **Joh. xvi. 22** *also ghelike*, S^{ned} *also*, H^{ned} *Ende daerom*, om ουν Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *b c e ff*$_2$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm sah^{85} boh^{MT} aeth **ε90**; *oc nu*, Ta^{ar} *now also*, SH^{ned} rell *nu*; om μεν Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ *a* sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth. — *si di bedruft*, S^{ned} *hebdi bedroufnesse, tristitiam habetis* Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ *c f ff*$_2$ *q aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ Hil Ambr Aug sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh aeth with **δ1 δ2* ε050** Ferr ***K***, *anche a voi questa ora è dura* Ta^{pers}; H^{ned} *suldy . . . drucheit lijden, tr. habebitis* Fuld Zach Comm *a b d e* r_1 Vg^{codd} **δ2^{c} ε014* δ6 δ48 ε56 δ5 ε1131 ε1110 ε19 ε351 δ4 ε329**.

29 *sal . . . moegen nemen*, SH^{ned} *sal* (*nemen*) fut Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, *auferet: a ff*$_2$ r_1 Cyp Hil, *tollet: c d aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ with **δ1 δ5 ε70** Hipp Or; *mogen, potrà* Ta^{pers} sah^{85} boh$^{codd\ 3}$.

Joh. xvi. 23 *in din dage*, om και Ven *e* sy^{p14} sah **ε1279 ε1110** A^{3} contra SH^{ned} rell.

30 *seldi mi nit doruen bidden*, SH^{ned} *suldi mi niet vragen*, om ουδεν contra rell; *nihil metuebitis: e.* — *ouer waer*, om αμην^{2} contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 85v

wat so gi den vader bidt in minen name dat sal
hi v gheuen · / Tote nu en hebdi nit gebeden in minen *Joh. 16, 24*

fol. 86r

name · bidt eñ gi selt ontfaen · dat vwe blischap uolco
men si · / tote nu hebic v in ghelikenessen gesproken · mar *Joh. 16, 25*
nu comt die ure dat ic in ghelikenessen v nemmeer
toe spreken en sal · mar dat ic v oꝑenbare van den va
der spreken sal · / in din dage seldi bidden in minen name · *Joh. 16, 26*
eñ nu segghic v dat ic den vader sal bidden vor v · / want *Joh. 16, 27*
de vader selue mint v · omme dat gi mi mint · eñ ghe

---

not need to ask me anything. Verily, I say to you. / whatsoever ye ask the Father in my name, that shall / he give you. Until now ye have not asked anything in my /

fol. 86r

name. Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy be / complete. Until now I have spoken in parables, but / now the hour comes that I shall never more speak to you / in parables, but shall speak to you plainly of the / [5] Father. In that day ye shall ask in my name, / and now I say to you that I shall pray the Father for you. For / the Father himself loves you because ye love me and /

---

31 *so wat so*, ο αν **δ2 δ48 ε050 ε337 ε1131 ε1222 ε19** A^3 al pal arm sah boh, οσα αν Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth ***K***; SH^{ned} *biddie iet, si quid petieritis* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat **δ1 δ3 ε56 δ5 ε337** Or Ath Cyr.

32 **Joh. xvi. 24** *nit*, om ουδεν SH^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{85}.

fol. 86r

2 **Joh. xvi. 25** *tote nu*, cp Ta^{ar} *now*, SH^{ned} rell *dit, haec*, ταυτα. — *mar* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *c f q* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$ boh aeth **δ6 ε76 ε050** Ferr (exc **δ505**) ***K***.

3 *comt* = SH^{ned} pler, *will come* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *d*). — *nemmeer, iam non*, ουκετι, SH^{ned} *niet* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} aeth.

4 *den vader*, SH^{ned} *minen vader* Tosc sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε337 ε1178 ε1279 ε178**.

5 *spreken sal* with Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ sah, SH^{ned} *sal condegen, annuntiabo*, απαγγελω. **Joh. xvi. 26** *seldi bidden* = SH^{ned} pler, *petitis* Fuld *b* ff_2 *B G Q R X Y*, *petite: a*, αιτησασθε **δ2 ε014 ε183 δ254**.

6 *nu* (scribal error for *nit*?), SH^{ned} *niene*, om ου **ε56*** **δ362**, Ven *io no ve digo ch'io no prego . . .* — *vor v* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} *b c e* Aug Chrys Cyr.

7 **Joh. xvi. 27** *mint*[2], *amatis* Fuld Zach Comm *c* ff_2 r_1 *gat* Vg^{codd} Hil Ambr, *diligitis*: *b f* contra SH^{ned} rell *hebt gemint*.

fol. 86r

loeft dat ic van gods haluen comen ben · / Ic quam van *Joh.* 16, 28
den vader in dese werelt · nu latic de werelt eñ vare we
der ten vader wert · / Doe spraken die yongren eñ seiden *Joh.* 16 29
aldus Nu spreks tu o⸗penbare eñ en segs en ghee
ne ghelikenesse · / Nu wete wi dat tu alle dinc wets *Joh.* 16, 30
eñ dat engheene noet en es dat di imen it vrege ·
In desen gheloeue wi dat tu ute gode comen best · /
Doe antwerdde hen ih̄c eñ sprac aldus · Nu gheloefdi · / *Joh.* 16, 31

---

believe that I am come from God. I came from / the Father into this world.
Now I leave the world and go back / [10] toward the Father. Then the disciples
spoke and said / thus: now thou speakest plainly and sayest no / parables.
Now we know that thow knowest all things / and that there is no need that
anyone ask thee something. / In this we believe that thou art come out of
God. / [15] Then Jesus answered them and spoke thus: now ye believe. / I say

---

8 *gheloeft, creditis: b c ff₂ r₁ gat E-P*^{mg} *H Θ M R* Hil Ambr contra SH^{ned} rell *hebt geloeft.* — *van gods haluen,* SH^{ned} *van Gode,* πατρος l. θεου Tosc Ta^{ar} (add *my*)^{pers} *d ff₂* (*deo patre*) sy^{p6} sah boh **δ1 δ2**^{c} **δ3* ε56 δ5 ε1110** A^{3} Cyr.

8, 9 **Joh. xvi. 28** *Ic quam van den vader in dese werelt,* SH^{ned} *Ic ginc uut van d. vader ende quam in de werelt,* om *exivi: a e ff₂ gat D R E* Hil, om *exivi a patre: b d T** **δ5 ε014** sy$^{s(c)}$; add *hunc a. mundum* Old Lat (exc *e aur*) *D E-P*^{mg} *R* Hil Ambr.

9 *nu,* om παλιν, Ven *e mo,* Tosc *e ora,* om παλιν Ta^{ar} boh^{codd}, contra SH^{ned} rell; om αφιημι τον κοσμον και sy$^{s(c)}$. — *de werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *hunc: a c d f* sah^{85} boh^{v}.

10 *ten vader wert* = SH^{ned} pler, *my Father* Ta^{ar} *c* sah$^{85\ ml}$.
Joh. xvi. 29 *spraken die yongren,* SH^{ned} *spraken te hem sine jongere,* om αυτω Ven *e q* sy^{h} with **δ1 δ3* δ6 ε050 ε93** *I*^{η} (exc **ε288 δ457**) al; om αυτου Ta^{ar} *a* sah^{57} **δ2* ε014 ε376 ε93**. — add *ende seiden aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

11 *Nu,* SH^{ned} pler *sich nu,* om ιδου *D,* om νυν Ven aeth **ε129** A^{3}.

13 *dat engheene noet en es* = SH^{ned} with Ven Tosc^{SLR}, *opus habet: d, opus est: f* for ου χρειαν εχεις. — *dat di imen it vrege,* SH^{ned} pler *dat di iemen vrage,* add *aliquid: e,* cp fol. 90r l. 7 *vregdic v it* ; *that anyone thou shouldest ask* sy$^{(c)}$, *should tell thee* aeth.

15 **Joh. xvi. 31** *antwerdde hen Jhesus ende sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*) with Tosc arm boh^{Q}, *said* l. απεκριθη Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth. — *Nu gheloefdi,* SH^{ned} *ghi gelooft nu,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} om αρτι, *believe,* sy$^{s(c)}$ *now, lo, ye believe me.*

fol. 86r

ic seggu dat die ure nakt eñ schire comen sal dat *Joh. 16,*
gi van een gescheeden selt werden · eñ vre igelic sal
gaen sire straten eñ selt mi allene laeten · mar ine
ben allene nit · want de vader met mi es · / dit hebbic *Joh. 16,*
20 v gesegt omme dat gi pais selt hebben in mi · In de
werelt seldi persse eñ arbeit hebben · mar getroest v ·
C. 221 want ic hebbe de werelt werwonnen · || Dit sprac iħc *Joh. 17,*
eñ dar na hif hi sine ogen op te hemele wert eñ

---

to you that the hour approaches and shall come soon when / ye shall be scattered
and each of you shall / go his way and leave me alone. But I / am not alone, for
20 the Father is with me. I have said this / [20] to you that ye shall have peace in me.
In the / world ye shall have anguish and travail. But be comforted, / for I
C. 221 have overcome the world. // This spoke Jesus, / and after that he lifted his

---

16 **Joh. xvi. 32** *ic seggu* contra S^{ned} pler *siet*, om ιδου *ff*$_2$ boh^{B}, H^{ned} *die ure coemt Ende siet si coemt tehant*, cp Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *believe that an hour cometh and lo it hath come.* — *schire comen sal* (fut.) contra SH^{ned} pler *ende comt tehant, et iam venit,* εληλυθεν, add νυν **δ6 ε76 ε376 ε050** *I*^{η} Ferr ***K***, *nunc est: e, iam prope est* Zach Comm; *che vene l'ora mo*, om εληλυθεν Ven boh^{9}.

17, 18 *dat gi van een gescheeden selt werden ende vre igelic sal gaen sire straten*, SH^{ned} *d. g. gesprait* (H^{ned} *ghescheiden*) *s. w. ende elc in sinen eiginen* (H^{ned} *int syn*), *dispargamini unusquisque in propria* Fuld Zach, Ven (om *disp.*) *zascaduno de voi anderà a ffare li fatti soi, every one of you* Ta^{arBE}, add *vestrum: e* boh^{codd}, *tutti* Tosc Ta^{pers}; for *gaen sire straten* cp note fol. 38r l. 18; *to his place* (*sa region*) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, ܡܝܕܝܗ sy$^{(c)}$, *in suam regionem: a b, in sua regione: c r*$_1$, *in sua: d ff*$_2$ *q*; Tosc *chi qua e chi là.*

18 *mar* with Ta^{ital} *a r*$_1$ *C Θ T* sah, SH^{ned} rell *ende.*

20, 21 **Joh. xvi. 33** *In de werelt* = SH^{ned} pler, add *and* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$, add *autem* Old Lat (exc *a d q aur*) *G*; add *hoc:* Old Lat (exc *d e*). — *persse ende arbeit*, cp fol. 85v l. 24, 25 Joh. xvi. 21, Zach txt *pressuram* with SH^{ned} Fuld *b ff*$_2$ Vg, Zach Comm *tribulationem* with Ta^{ital} *d f q r*$_1$, *tribul. et press.: c, vexationem: a, tristitiam: e.* — *seldi . . . hebben* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ lat (exc *aur B-F E H* J*) sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth with **δ5** Ferr **ε350 ε1043 ε1349 ε1385 ε1386** Eus Chrys. — *getroest v*, S^{ned} *hebt troest*, H^{ned} *betrouwe* for *confidite* Vg, *fidite: e, bono animo estote: b, animaequi estote: d r*$_1$, *constantes estote: f q, gaudete* (!) *a c ff*$_2$, *fear ye not* sy$^{s(c)}$ for θαρσειτε.

22 *want* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$, *quia* or *quoniam* Ta^{ital} Old Lat (exc *b d*) pal sah arm aeth **ε1279**, om SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xvii. 1 *Dit sprac Jhesus*, Ven add *alli soi dissipoli.*

23 *sine ogen* = H^{ned} pler, om αυτου *b e aur* Vg **ε1110**, *la mano* Ta^{pers}. — *te hemele wert*, Fuld add *ad patrem*, but om *pater* with sy^{p12}.

fol. 86r

seide aldus · vader die vre nakt verclere dinen sone ·
dat ti dyn sone weder verclere · / also gelike vercler *Joh. 17, 2*
ne alse du hem hefs macht gegeuen eñ gewelde
chheit alre creaturen eñ allen den ghenen die du
hem gegeuen hefs macht hefs verleent te geue
ne dat eeuleke leuen · / Eñ dat es dat eeuleke leuen *Joh. 17, 3*
dat si di allene bekennen enen gewarege got · eñ
79 din du gesendt hefs iħm xp̄m · / Ic hebbe di ver *Joh. 17, 4*
clert op ertrike · dat werc hebbic volwarcht dat

---

eyes up to heavenward and / said thus: Father, the hour approaches; glorify
thy Son / [25] that thy Son again glorify thee. Glorify him even / so as thou hast
given him power and authority / over all creatures, and hast given him / power
to give eternal life to all those whom thou / hast given him. And that is the
eternal life / [30] that they confess thee alone a true God and / him whom thou
hast sent, Jesus Christ. I have glorified / thee upon earth. I have accomplished
the work that /

---

24 *vader* = H^{ned} pler, *my father* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah.

25 *dat ti . . . verclere* = H^{ned} pler, *et* l. *ut: e B-F* H R* Ephr 227, ^{A} 228, *ut et: q B-F^{c} Θ M* arm ***K*** with Ephr^{B} 228. — *dyn sone* = SH^{ned} pler, om σου Ta^{pers} *d e ff$_2$* Hil **δ1 δ2 ε014 δ3* ε52** Or.

25, 26 **Joh. xvii. 2** add *verclerne* contra H^{ned} rell.

26, 27 *macht . . . ende geweldechheit,* H^{ned} *moegentheit* for *potestatem.*

27 *alre creaturen,* H^{ned} *alles vleeschs,* Ven *ogne homo,* cp Zach Comm D 537 *omnis carnis id est omnis hominis. — allen denghenen . . . die,* H^{ned} *hem allen, omnibus: r$_1$, a zascaduno lo quale* Ven; αυτω l. αυτοις Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ *e f ff$_2$ C* Hil sy$^{(c)}$ **δ2* ε014 ε52 ε183 δ254 δ457 ε1178 ε1043**; *habeat vitam aeternam: d,* cp sy^{p9} ܠܗ ܢܗܘܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ.

28 add *macht hefs verleent* contra H^{ned} rell.

29 **Joh. xvii. 3** *Ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ aeth, H^{ned} om with Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{85} boh^{T} **ε56.**

30 *di allene . . . enen gewarege got* = H^{ned} pler, *vivo* l. *vero* Tosc^{LR}, *vivo e vero* Tosc^{S}, *solum et verum deum: b e q* Cy Novat.

32 **Joh. xvii. 4** *dat werc hebbic volwarcht,* pref. *ende* H^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$; H^{ned} ∾ *dat werck dattu my gaves te doene heb ic vulbracht* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *a.*

fol. 86v

tu mi hads beuolen te werkene · / Eñ nu vader uerclere *Joh. 17, 5*
mi du selue met dire clerheit die ic hadde eer de wer
elt was gemakt · / Ic hebbe o$\overline{\text{p}}$penbart dinen name din *Joh. 17, 6*
menschen die du mi hefs gegeuen uter werelt · Si wa
ren dyn · eñ du gafsse mi · eñ dine leeringen hebben
si gehouden · / Nu bekennense dat al dat du mi geghe *Joh. 17, 7*
uen hefs van di es · / want die wart die du mi gafs *Joh. 17, 8*
die hebbic hen voert gegheuen · eñ si hebbense ontfaen ·
eñ bekennen ghewareghlec dat ic van dinen haluen
comen ben · eñ geloeuen oc dat tu mi hefs gesendt · /

---

fol. 86v

thou hadst commanded me to do. And now, Father, glorify / me thyself with that glory that I had ere the world / was made. I have manifested thy name to the / people whom thou hast given to me out of the world. They were / [5] thine, and thou gavest them to me, and they have kept / thy teachings. Now they know that all that thou hast / given me is from thee. For the words which thou gavest me / I have passed on to them, and they have received them, / and know veritably that I have come / [10] from thee, and believe also

---

fol. 86v

1 *hads beuolen te werkene*, Ta$^{\text{pers}}$ *che . . . comandasti*, H$^{\text{ned}}$ rell *gaves te doene*.
Joh. xvii. 5 ∽ *vader uerclere mi* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ Ta$^{\text{ital}}$ Ir Nov Hil $^{4}/_{6}$ Hier sah.
2 *du selue*, H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler *du . . . bi di selven*, om παρα σεαυτου *m* Ir sah, ∽ p. *quam habui: f.* — *dire clerheit*, H$^{\text{ned}}$ *der clarheit, ea claritate: m* Hil Aug $^{2}/_{3}$, *illo* (*eo* Nov) *honore: q* Nov, *that glory* Ta$^{\text{ar pers}}$ Ephr 228 sy$^{\text{p}}$; *da mihi gloriam . . . ex illa* Ephr 227 sy$^{\text{s(c)}}$, *redde mihi . . . honorem meum* Victorin Afr $^{1}/_{2}$.
2, 3 *die ic hadde eer de werelt was gemakt*, om παρα σοι wit Ephr$^{\text{B}}$ 228 *aur* Ir$^{\text{cod}}$, *quam dedisti mihi* Ephr 227 sy$^{\text{s(c)}}$, ∽ *quam habui aput te* Zach Comm 538B Ta$^{\text{ital ar pers}}$ Ephr$^{\text{A}}$ 228 *a d m* (*f* v. supra) Ir$^{\text{codd}}$ Nov Cy Hil $^{4}/_{6}$ Hier sy$^{\text{p h}}$ pal sah aeth **δ5** Or $^{1}/_{3}$, H$^{\text{ned}}$ rell *al eer die werelt was bi dy*; *gemakt was* with Tosc Ephr 227, *fieret: d G* Vg$^{\text{cg}}$ Ir Cy Nov $^{1}/_{3}$ Aug $^{2}/_{3}$ sah boh **δ5**.
5 *dine leeringen* plur contra H$^{\text{ned}}$ rell, cp fol. 83r l. 15, Joh. xiv. 24. — *hebben si gehouden* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, *servavi* (Joh. xv. 10) *e ff*$_2$.
6 **Joh. xvii. 7** *Nu* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, add *et: b c ff*$_2$ *aur B-F*^{2} *E M-T Z* sy$^{\text{s(c)}}$ boh aeth. — *bekennense* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, *cognovi* Ta$^{\text{ar A}}$ (pers hiat) Old Lat (exc *d aur*) sy$^{\text{(c) h mg}}$ pal sah, εγνων **δ2**, εγνωκα **ε014 ε376 ε1114 ε287 ε1222*** C^{24*}.
7 **Joh. xvii. 8** *want* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, add *e* Ven, *and* l. οτι Ta$^{\text{ar}}$, om οτι sy$^{\text{p9}}$.
8 *hebbense ontfaen*, add *se* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ Ta$^{\text{ital}}$ *a b c q r*$_1$ sy$^{\text{s(c)}}$ sah boh; add *from me* sy$^{\text{s(c)}}$.
9 *ende bekennen* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, om και εγνωσαν *a d e q R* **δ2*** **ε014 δ5 δ4**. — *ghewareghlec dat* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, om αληθως Tosc$^{\text{HΘY}}$ *T*, ∽ *quia vere: b c f ff*$^{*}_{2}$ *W*.
9, 10 *ic . . . comen ben* = H$^{\text{ned}}$ pler, *exierunt: a b e ff*$_2$ *q*, *prodierunt: r*$_1$; om οτι παρα σου εξηλθον και επιστευσαν Tosc.

fol. 86v

Ic bidde vor hen · nit vor de werelt · mar vor de ghene *Joh. 17, 9*
die du mi gegheuen hefs · want si dine syn · / eñ al *Joh. 17, 10*
dat ic hebbe dats tyn · eñ dat tu hefs dats myn ·
eñ ic ben verclert in hen · / eñ al saen en benic *Joh. 17, 11*
in de werelt nit · mar dese bliuen in de werelt · eñ
C. 222 ic come tote di · || heilege vader hout se in dinen na
me die du mi gegheuen hefs · dat se een syn
ghelykerwys dat wi een syn · / Doe ic met hen was *Joh. 17, 12*
doe hildicse in dinen name · die du mi gafs die hud
deic · eñ engheen van din en bleef uerloren · dan de
sone der uerdumnessen · omme descrifture te ueruul
ne · / Nu comic te di · eñ dit seggic hen die wile dat *Joh. 17, 13*
ic in de werelt ben · dat si mine blischap behouden
in hen · / Ic hebbe hen gegheuen dine leeringe · eñ *Joh. 17, 14*

---

that thou hast sent me. / I pray for them, not for the world but for those / whom thou hast given me, for they are thine, and all / that I have that is thine, and that which thou hast that is mine. / And I am glorified in them. And presently I am / [15] not in the world, but these remain in the world and / I come to thee. // Holy Father, keep them in thy name / whom thou hast given to me, that they be one / even as we are one. When I was with them / I kept them in thy name. I guarded them whom thou gavest / [20] me, and not one of them was lost, except the / son of damnation in order to fulfil the scripture. / Now I come to thee, and this I say to them while / I am in the world, that they retain their

---

11 **Joh. xvii. 9** *Ic bidde* = H^{ned} pler, add *et* Fuld Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ *c e* sy$^{(c)}$. — *nit vor de werelt,* om ερωτω^{2} = H^{ned} Zach Wn* Ven Ta^{pers} *J*; *my asking is not . . .* Ta^{ar}.

12, 13 **Joh. xvii. 10** *al dat ic hebbe* sing, cp fol. 45^{r} l. 22, 23, Lk. xv. 31, *all that is mine* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, H^{ned} *alle die mijn sijn, mea omnia.*

15 **Joh. xvii. 11** *mar dese bliuen in de werelt,* H^{ned} *ende dese sijn noch i. d. w.,* om Tosc^{SPL}.

16 *hout se,* H^{ned} *behalt si in der waerheit, take keep* Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$.

17, 18 *die du mi . . . dat wi een syn* = H^{ned} pler, om Old Lat (exc *d f q aur*) Hil sy$^{s(c)}$, om ινα . . . ημεις Ven.

18, 20 **Joh. xvii. 12** *Doe ic . . . huddeic* = H^{ned} pler, om οτε ημην . . . εδωκας μοι, *Io li ò vardadi* Ven, om ους δεδωκας μοι δ2* sy$^{s(c)}$, om εφυλαξα sy$^{s(c)}$, Ta^{ar} *and I kept those whom thou gavest unto me,* add και a. εφυλ. δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 *d* pal arm sah; om εν τ. ονοματι σου r_1, add εν τω κοσμω Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a f q* sy$^{(c)}$ aeth ***K***.

23, 24 **Joh. xvii. 13** *dat si mine blischap behouden in hen,* SH^{ned} rell *dat si mine vreude vulcomen hebben in hem selven,* sy$^{s(c)}$ *that they may be full of my joy*; om την εμην Ta^{pers}.

fol. 86v

de werelt heft se gehaet · om dat si van der wer
elt nin syn · / Ine bidde nit dat duse nems uter wer *Joh. 17, 1*
elt · mar dat duse behuds van arghe · / sine syn vā *Joh. 17, 1*
der werelt nit · ghelyc dat ic van der werelt nin
ben · / makse heilech in der warheit · dine leeringe *Joh. 17, 1*
dats te waerheit · / also gelike alse du mi in de we *Joh. 17, 1*
relt hefs gesendt · also hebbic se in de werelt ge
A. 180 sent · / eñ omme haren wille heileghe ic mi seluen · *Joh. 17, 1*

fol. 87r

dat si oc werden geheilegt in der waerheit · / Eñ nit alle *Joh. 17, 2*
ne en biddic ouer hen mar ouer degene oc die ane mi
gheloeuen selen ouermids hare leeringe · / dat se alle *Joh. 17, 2*

---

joy / within themselves. I have given them thy teaching, and / [25] the world has hated them because they are not / of the world. I do not pray that thou take them out of the world, / but that thou guard them from evil. They are not / of the world, even as I am not of the world. / Make them holy in truth; thy teaching, / [30] that is the truth. As thou hast sent me into / the world, even so have I sent them into the world. / And for their sakes I sanctify myself /

fol. 87r

that they also be sanctified in truth. And I pray not / only for them but for those also who shall believe / in me because of their teaching, that they all /

Joh. xvii. 14 *nin syn*, om καθως . . . κοσμου with *b d e* r_1 $sy^{s(c)}$ **δ5** Ferr (exc **ε1211 ε226 ε257**) **ε73*** contra SH^{ned} rell. — *Ine bidde* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} add *di* with $Ta^{1tat\ germ\ (graz)}$ $sy^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xvii. 17 *makse heilech* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} pref *Heilighe vader* with δ **ε76**K^{t}, *Vater* $Ta^{germ\ (graz)\ ar\ pers}$ *M* sy^{p}. — *dine leeringe*, S^{ned} *dijn sermon*, H^{ned} *want dijn woert* with $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ $sy^{(c)}$ arm aeth *e*.

Joh. xvii. 18 *hebbic se . . . gesent* contra SH^{ned} *sendic hen* with Ta^{ar} Ferr (exc **ε1033 ε1211 δ505**).

Joh. xvii. 19 *ende* contra SH^{ned} om with Zach Comm 540 C.

fol. 87r

dat si oc = SH^{ned} pler, om και Ta^{1tal} *a b e* Vict **ε337**.

Joh. xvii. 20 *ende* with Tosc $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ $sy^{(c)}$ aeth, SH^{ned} pler *mar*, om *a b q B-F* E J M-T O R*.

∽ *nit allene en biddic* = SH^{ned} Tosc for *non pro his . . . rogo tantum*.

ouer degene oc, SH^{ned} om και with Ven $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ *a b q* arm^{codd}.

gheloeuen selen = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} lat (exc *b*) Cy Hil.

een werden gelyc dat du uader in mi best eñ ic in
di · eñ si in ons een werden · dat de werelt geloeue
dat tu mi hefs gesendt · / eñ die clerheit die du mi *Joh. 17, 22*
ghafs hebbic hen gegheuen · dat si allene werden ghe
lyc dat wi een syn · / ic in hen eñ du in mi · dat si *Joh. 17, 23*
werden uolmakt in een · eñ de werelt bekennen dat
du mi hefs gesendt · eñ ic se gemint hebbe · geliker
wys dat tu mi hefs gemint · / uader die du mi hefˢ *Joh. 17, 24*
gegheuen die willic dat daer met mi syn daer ic
wesen sal · dat si mogen sien die clerheit die du mi
gegheuen hefs · want du mi minnes eer de werelt

---

become one as thou, Father, art in me and I in / [5] thee, and they become one in us, that the world believe / that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou / gavest me I have given to them, that they become all one / as we are one, I in them and thou in me, that they / become perfect in one, and confess to the world that / [10] thou hast sent me, and I have loved them even / as thou hast loved me. Father, I wish that those whom thou hast / given me be with me there where I / shall be, that they may see the glory that thou hast / given me.

---

5 **Joh. xvii. 21** *ende si in ons . . .*, SH^{ned} *dat si ooc in ons, et eglino . . .* Tosc^{LQ} Ta^{ar}, om και with Ven. — *een* = SH^{ned} pler, om εν *a b c d e* r_1 *E-P* Hil sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah both^{B} with **δ1 ε014 δ3* δ5** Clem Al Or $^1/_4$.

8 **Joh. xvii. 22** *gelyc dat wi een syn* = SH^{ned} pler, add *et: a b e f aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ **ε95 ε1385**; om εν Tosc^{Q} **δ2* ε376**.

Joh. xvii. 23 *ic in hen* = SH^{ned} pler, pref *et: a c* r_1 *B D E* **ε376** al 5.

9 *ende de werelt bek.* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ *b c aur* Vg pal arm sah boh^{B} **δ2 ε014 ε376 ε183 δ254**.

10 *ic se gemint hebbe* with Zach Lugd Ta$^{germ\ (Graz)\ ar\ pers}$ *a b d* r_1 *aur gat V Z* sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth **δ5 ε1054 ε218 ε1454 ε1349** al, S^{ned} *du hebs hen gemint*, H^{ned} *dattu sy myns*, Ven *tu li ài mandadi sì como tu ài mandado mi*, cp Zach Comm 542A.

11 *tu mi hefs gem.* = SH^{ned}, add *et* Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ (Graz)}$ *a b* r_1 *aur* Vg$^{codd\ pler}$ sy^{p} arm^{codd} **ε014**.

13 **Joh. xvii. 24** *wesen sal, fuero: e* Cy, *þere he schulde ben hym self* Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell *ben.* — *die clerheit*, om την εμην with Ta^{pers} *d* Cy $^1/_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5** Eus contra SH^{ned} rell.

14, 15 *eer de werelt was gemakt* = SH^{ned} for *ante constitutionem mundi*, cp fol. 79r l. 18, 19 Mt. xxv. 34, *nanze ch'el mondo fosse* Ven, *e die werlt beschaffen wurd* Ta$^{germ\ (Graz)}$, *priusquam mundus fieret* Cy sy$^{s(c)}$ arm, *anzi la creazione del m.* Tosc.

fol. 87r

was gemakt / gherechte uader · eñ de werelt en heft *Joh. 17,* di nit bekent · mar ic bekenne di · eñ dese bekennen dat tu mi gesendt hefs · / eñ dinen name hebbic hen *Joh. 17,* cont gemakt · eñ sal noch cont maken · dat die min ne dat du mi met hefs gemint in hen si bliuende · eñ ic oc bliue in hen · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · ||

F. 161 C. 223 Alse ihc dese wart gesproken hadde so ghinc hi *Joh. 18,* met sinen yongren / in een dorp dat hit gethse- *Mt. 26, 3* *Mc. 14, 3* mani · / ouer[a] dat gewat dat heett cedron al daer *Joh. 18,* so stont en hof daer hi in ghinc met sinen yon gren · / Eñ[b] iudas dine verrit wist vale die stat *Joh. 18,* want hi dikke plach al daer te comene met sinen

a) inter l. ioh' math' — *b) inter l.* ioh'es

For thou lovedst me ere the world / [15] was made, righteous Father, and the world has / not known thee. But I know thee, and these know / that thou hast sent me, and I have made thy name / known to them and will make it known yet, that the / love with which thou hast loved me be remaining in
C. 223 them / [20] and I also remain in them. // When Jesus had spoken these words he went / with his disciples into a village which was called / Gethsemane, across the brook which is called Cedron. There / stood a garden into which he went with his / [25] disciples. And Judas, who betrayed him, knew the place well, / for

---

Joh. xvii. 25 *ende* with Fuld Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ *e a* Vg sy$^{(c)}$ boh Gr pler, om και SH^{ned} Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ (Graz)\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *a e*) Aug pal sah boh^{codd} δ5.

mar ic bekenne di, H^{ned} *mar ic heb dy bekent,* S^{ned} om.

Joh. xvii. 26 *ic oc blive in hen,* add *oc* with Ta^{germ} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xviii. 1a Ta^{ned} here uses Joh. xviii. 1a with Ven (om συν τ. μαθ.) Ta^{ar}, while Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm have Mt. xxvi. 36a.

gethsemani . . . cedron is the usual order in the Harmonies, except Pep Harm Ta^{pers} which give the inverse order. — add *dat heett* = SH^{ned} Tosc. — *cedron* = SH^{ned} pler, Ven *Zedrij* with *cedri: a b d* r_1, του Κεδρου δ2* δ5 sah boh; add *the mountain* (cp Lk. xxii. 39) Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$.

met sinen yongren = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{SR} Ta^{pers}, *simul cum disc. suis: a, ipse cum disc. s :* Ambr for *ipse et discipuli eius.*

Joh. xviii. 2 add *vale,* SH^{ned} *wel* with Ven Pep Harm.

plach . . . te comene = SH^{ned}, Ven *venea,* Tosc *andava,* Ta^{germ} *quam,* Ta^{pers} *sedeva* for *conuenerat,* συνηχθη.

yongren / LUCAS MATH' MARCUS · Eñ alse iħc daer qm̄ *Mt.* 26, 36c
Mc. 14, 32c
Lk. 22, 40
181 so[a] seide hi tote sinen[b] · Sitt[c] hir eñ sprect v gebet
dat gi nin ualt in koringen · eñ ontbeidt myns[d] to
30 te din[e] male dat ic ga eñ doe myn gebet eñ weder
come / Doe nam hi peetre eñ tuee zebedeuss kinder *Mt.* 26, 37
Mc. 14, 33
yacops eñ yanne eñ ghinc voert eñ hi begonste te

a) *inter l.* math' marc' — *b*) *inter l.* iongh'en — *c*) *inter l.* marc' lucs̄ — *d*) *inter l.* math' — *e*) *inter l.* marc'

---

he often used to come there with his / disciples. And when Jesus came there / he said to his disciples: Sit here and say your prayer / lest ye fall into temp-
30 tation, and wait for me / [30] until I go and do my prayer and come / back. Then he took Peter and two children of Zebedeus, / Jacob and John, and went away and began to

---

27 **Lk. xxii. 40a** *Ende* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[ar] lat (exc *d*) sy, δε Gr. — *Jhesus daer quam*, add *Jhesus* with Ta[ar], ∽ p. *dixit* Zach Wn Ven Pep Harm contra SH[ned] rell; *daer* with aeth, SH[ned] rell *ter stat*, Ven Ta[pers] om γενομ. . . . τοπου.

28 **Mc. xiv. 32c Mt. xxvi. 36c** *tote sinen* [*iongh'en*] = SH[ned], add αυτου in Mt. lat sy[(c)] boh aeth **δ2 δ3* δ5 ε133 ε337** *I*[η] **ε351 δ4** al, *a lloro* Tosc, in Mt. αυτοις l. τοις μαθ. (Lk.) **ε050** Ferr **ε1454 ε551**, in Mc. *illis: a d* **δ5**.
Lk. xxii. 40b *ende sprect v gebet*, SH[ned] *ende bedet* with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ ar], VenTa[pers] om Lk. xxii. 40; Ta[ar] pref. Mt. *so that I may go and pray* which follows in Ta[ned lat].

29 *ualt in koringen* = SH[ned], cp fol. 87v l. 13 Mt. xxvi. 41, for *ne entretis in temptationem*, εμπεσειν l. εισελθειν **ε1311** Ferr; *temptations* Ta[ar]. — add *ende ontbeidt myns* (cp Mt. xxvi. 38) contra SH[ned] pler, Pep Harm *þat hij schulde abiden hym þere.*
Mt. xxvi. 36c *dat ic ga*, om εκει with Ta[ar] sy[(c)] **ε93 ε371**, SH[ned] pler *daer*, in Mc. add εκει **ε168**, add απελθων **ε1016 ε376 ε600 ε168 ε337 ε346** Ferr (exc **ε1033 ε1211**) **ε351 ε1386** al.

30, 31 add *ende weder come* contra SH[ned] rell.
Mt. xxvi. 37 Mc. xiv. 33 *nam hi* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[germ], *con se* (Mc.) Ta[ital ar pers], add in Mt. arm sah boh, in Mc. ∽ *he took with him* sy[(c)] boh. — *tuee*, SH[ned] om, Ven *tranbi*, Ta[ar] *together*.

32 add *ende ghinc voert*, SH[ned] *e. g. een lettel v.*, Pep Harm *and went hym forth*, contra rell, cp Mt. xvi. 39.

fol 87v

uerseereghene eñ bedruft te sine · / Doe[a] sprac hi tote hen eñ seide · mine zile es bedruft toter doet beidt hir myn[s] eñ waekt met mi · / Doe ghinc hi uan also uerre alse men enen steen werpen mochte eñ leide[b] sine knin ter er den · / eñ uil op syn anschin eñ bat ochtt syn mochte dat die ure moste liden uan hem / eñ seide aldus[c] abba · myn uader alle dinc syn di moghenlec magt[d] syn so nem desen[e]

Mt. 26, 38 *Mc.* 14, 34 — *Lk.* 22, 41 — *Mt.* 26, 39a *Mc.* 14, 35 *Mc.* 14, 36 *Mt.* 26, 39b *Lk.* 22, 42

a) *in mg.* math marc' lucas — *b*) *inter l.* lucas — *c*) *inter l.* marc matheus — *d*) *inter l.* math' — *e*) *in mg.* mar

fol. 87v

be sorrowful and troubled. Then he spoke to them / and said: my soul is troubled unto death. Wait here for me / and watch with me. Then he went thence as / far as one might throw a stone and laid his knees on the / [5] earth, and fell on his face and prayed if it might be that / the hour might pass from him and said thus: Abba, my / Father, all things are possible to thee, if it may

fol. 87v

1 *uerseereghene* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *suchte* for *contristari, ende bedruft te sine* = SH^{ned}, Tosc om, Ta^{ar} *look sorrowful and be anxious*; all the Harmonies seem to follow Mt., in Mc. λυπεισθαι l. εχθαμβεισθαι *I*^{η} **ε1096**, ܐܬܕܚܠ ܘܐܬܒܥܬ sy$^{(c)}$, *sorrowful and anxious* arm, *sad and sorrowful* aeth.

2, 3 **Mt. xxvi. 38, Mc. xiv. 34** *beidt hir myns ende waekt* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} *sedete qui un poco e aspettatemi e vegliate,* in Mt. *l: sustinete et sedete hic et vigilate,* in Mc. *a: sedete hic et vigilate,* καθησατε ωδε μεινατε και γρηγ. **ε1443**, om μεινατε . . . γρηγ. sy$^{s(c)}$. — *met mi* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, in Mc. add μετ εμου $q\,r_1$ *gat* sah with **ε46 ε168 ε337 ε183 δ254 δ457 ε551** al.

3 **Lk. xxii. 41** *ghinc hi uan* [*hem*] = SH^{ned}, *progressus est ab eis,* add *a little* (Mt. Mc.) Ta^{ar}.

4 *leide sine knin ter erden* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, SH^{ned} rell *met gebugeden knien, positis genibus,* add in Mt. *a*; SH^{ned} add *so beidde hi,* cp Ta^{ital} Pep Harm om *ende uil op syn anschin.*

5 **Mt. xxvi. 39a Mc. xiv. 35** *op syn anschin* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, add in Mc. Old Lat *L* sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε183 δ254 δ457** Ferr **ε1386** al, om επι της γης *c* **ε168**. — *ende bat* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *ende badt ende sprack,* Ven *e disse orando,* Ta^{pers} *e adorò e nella sua preghiera disse,* add *dicens: k.*

6-8 **Mc. xiv. 36, Mt. xxvi. 39b, Lk. xxii. 42** *abba myn vader alle dinc syn di mog.* (Mc.) *magt syn* (Mt.) *so nem desen kelk af van mi* (Mc. Lk.) = SH^{ned} but om *myn,* add *vader myn* (H^{ned} *gherechtighe v.*) a. *magt s.,* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} = S^{ned} but pref *pater si possibile est,* Tosc = L^{ned} but om *abba,* Ven *Pare se l'è possibile,* Ta^{ar} = L^{ned} but *if thou wilt* (Lk.) for *magt syn* and Ta$^{ar\ A}$ om *myn vader,* Ta^{pers} = L^{ned} but om *myn* and *magt syn,* Ephr^{B} *Pater si fieri potest transeat a me cal. iste,* Aphr = Ephr but *pater mi,* add in Mc. μου p. πατηρ sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2} aeth **ε014 ε1337** Ferr (exc **ε3017**), om αββα sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mt. om μου *a* Vg Cy Hier Aug georg^{2B} **ε56**

kelk af uan mi · mar nochtan mote geschin · nit dat ic
wille mar[a] dat du wels / eñ alse hi op stont van sire be[b] *Lk.* 22, 45a *Mt.* 26, 40 *Mc.* 14, 37
dinghen so quam hi te sinen yongren eñ vant se slapen
de · eñ hi sprac hen ane eñ seide petre[c] symon slapstu · wat[d] *Mt.* 26, 41
slaepdi? en constti ene ure nit gewaken mi? / waekt eñ bedt *Mc.* 14, 38 *Lk.* 22, 46

a) inter l. marc' — *b) in mg.* math' mr̄ — *c) inter l.* mathus — *d) in mg.* mr̄

---

be, take this / cup away from me. Nevertheless, may not that which I / will,
but that which thou willst happen. And when he stood up from his / [10] praying,
he came to his disciples and found them sleeping. / And he spoke to them
and said to Peter: Simon, sleepest thou? Why / sleep ye? Could ye not

---

ε76 ε1016 I^{η} **ε18 ε19** Ir Or Chrys, in Lk. add μου $sy^{(c)}$ sah boh; in Mt. add *omnia tibi possibilia sunt: a,* in Mc. add *si: d,* in Lk. om ει βουλει *a* I^{η} **ε178**, *si fieri potest* l. *si vis: l* sy^{c}, *si fieri potest* l. *si possibile est: a* (∞) *c h L* Tert Cy Hier Aug $sy^{(c)}$; in Mt. *transfer . . . calicem istum* l. *transeat calix iste: b c f,* in Lk. *transeat* l. *transfer: l*; Tosc Pep Harm *questa passione* for *that cup,* cp Tert *calix passionis* with Zach Comm 545 B.

8 *mar nochtan* with Tosc, in Mt. *sed tamen:* Old Lat (exc *c d f* ff_1 g_1 *l*) *R*, ma* (Mc.) Ven Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *sed* georg, in Lk. sy^{cs}, S^{ned} *nochtan*, H^{ned} *doch* (Mt. Lk.), *veruntamen* Fuld Zach $Ta^{germ\ ar}$. — *mote geschin,* S^{ned} *en moete . . . geschien,* H^{ned} *gheschie* (Lk.), *sia* Tosc, *let . . . be* [*done*] Ta^{ar} $sy^{s(c)}$, *puo* Ven.

8, 9 *niet dat ic wille mar dat du wels* (Mc.) = S^{ned}, *quod* Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ}, in Lk. *non quod ego volo sed quod tu: l,* H^{ned} *niet mijn wille mar dijn wille moet gheschien* (Lk.) with Ta^{ar}, in Mt. Mc. $sy^{s(c)}$, Ta^{pers} *non voglio la mia volontà ma la tua volontà,* Ephr 234 *non mea voluntas fiat sed tua voluntas* (B om *vol.*[2]); *non sicut mea voluntas est* (B *erit*) *sed tua*; 232 *fiat voluntas tua,* 233 *non Pater sed voluntas tua fiat.*

9 **Lk. xxii. 45a** Lk. xxii. 45a is inserted here in $Ta^{ned\ lat\ ital\ germ}$, in Mt. add αναστας . . . προσευχης $\delta 3^{mg}$ **ε133 ε1091 δ362 ε1260 ε351 ε1385** al $sy^{h\ mg}$.

10 **Mt. xxvi. 40, Lk. xxii. 46, Mc. xiv. 37** *so quam hi te sinen yongren* (Lk. Mt.) with all the Harmonies, in Mt. add *suos* Old Lat (exc r_1) Vg^{codd} $sy^{(c)}$ boh aeth **δ5 ε1226 ε95**, in Mc. add *ad disc. suos: c aur* (om *suos*) **ε1279**, in Lk. add *suos:* lat (exc *d f* δ) sy sah ^{codd} boh ^{codd} aeth I^{η}.

11 *ende hi sprac hen ane* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach $Ta^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} $Ta^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. αυτοις l. τω Πετρω Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε72 ε1349 ε1353** al. — *ende seide petre* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} $Ta^{ar\ pers}$. — *symon slapstu* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}. — *wat slaepdi,* SH^{ned} *mar wat slaept ghi* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach $Ta^{ital\ germ}$.

12 *constti,* SH^{ned} *mogdi* sing (Mc.), in Mt. *potuisti:* ff_2 $sy^{h\ mg}$ arm^{codd} boh ^{cod} **δ4 ε1416**, *potuistis* all the other Harmonies, in Mc. *potuistis: b d k* ff_2 r_2 *L* **δ5 ε050 ε93** I^{η} Ferr **ε287 ε3015 ε1413**.

Mt. xxvi. 41, Mc xiv. 38, Lk. xxii. 46 *waekt ende bedt* (Mt. Mc.) with the other Harmonies, in Mc. *surgite* (Lk.) l. *vigilate: b c* ff_2.

dat gi nin valt in koringen · myn gheest es willech mar
dat vleesch es treghe · / Doe ghinc hi noch anderwerf eñ *Mt.* 26, 42
Mc. 14, 39
bedde [a] / eñ aldaer so quam oc die inghel van den hemele [b] *Lk.* 22, 43
A. 182 eñ troesttene / eñ mettire bedruftheit daer hi in was so *Lk.* 22, 44
wart hi langer bedende / eñ [c] seide uader eñ mach dese kelc *Mt.* 26, 42
nit liden minebehorne te drinkene so mote dyn wille ge

a) *inter l.* luc — *b*) *in mg.* math' marc — *c*) *inter l.* math' marc'

---

watch with me one hour? Watch and pray / that ye fall not into temptation.
My spirit is willing but / the flesh is slow. Then he went yet another time and / [15]
prayed, and there came also the angel from heaven / and comforted him, and
with the sadness in which he was / he started praying longer and said, Father,
if this cup / may not pass unless I must drink it, thy will be / done. Then his

---

13 *dat gi nin valt in koringen* = SH^{ned}, cp fol. 87^{r} l. 29 Lk. xxii. 40, *non cadiate* Ta^{pers}, *temptations* Ta^{ar}. — *myn gheest* with Old French contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Ishodad ad Mt. *Some have handed down from the ancients that the spirit which was willing and ready was the soul of the Lord, which was ready to suffer, and in his flesh he was afraid of death; and they said it simply and innocently; in truth this word is applied to the person of the apostles . . .*; Tert *Professus quidem et ipse est . . . carnem infirmam; trepidavit ad mortem, caro enim inquit infirma.* — *willech*, SH^{ned} *bereet, apresto e pronto* Ven, *willing and ready* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr Didasc Ap, in Mc. ܪܘܚܐ ܡܙܕܡܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܝ sy^{p}.

14 *treghe*, S^{ned} *siec*, H^{ned} *cranck* for *infirma.*

14, 15 **Mt. xxvi. 42a, Mc. xiv. 39a** *ghinc hi . . . ende bedde* = S^{ned} H^{ned} *ginc hi . . . beden*, in Mc. *abiit orare* Old Lat (exc *l aur*); in Mc. om τον αυτον λογον ειπων Old Lat (exc *f l q aur*) δ5.

15 **Lk. xxii. 43** In Ta$^{ned\ lat\ ital\ germ}$ Lk. xxii. 43, 44a comes in between Mt. xxvi. 42, which is followed by Lk. xxii. 44b, 45. In Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Lk. xxii. 43-45 comes after Mt. xxvi. 44. — *Ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *c* sy^{cp}, SH^{ned} *doe* with Ta^{germ}, Fuld Zach *autem.* — *aldaer so quam, wiþ þat com* Pep Harm, S^{ned} *oppenbarde hem*, H^{ned} *opp. sich hem* for *apparuit illi.* — *die inghel* with Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} rell *een ingel.* — *van den hemele* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ephr sy^{c}.

16 *ende troesttene* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers} for *confortans eum.*

Lk. xxii. 44a *mettire bedruftheit daer hi in was* = SH^{ned} (*bedroufnessen*), *cum esset in timore* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *Jesus in þilk anguisch* Pep Harm, *quando prego in timore e angoscia* Ta^{pers}, cp *c: cum factus esset in agonia, l: factum est cum in ag. esset.*

17 **Mt. xxvi. 42b** *uader*, om μου with Ta^{pers} *a c h* P^{37} **ε13 ε33 ε96** Chrys contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dese kelc* = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, but Tosc *questa passione*, cp supra l. 8, Mt. xxvi. 39.

18 *minebehorne te drinkene*, SH^{ned} *ic en salne drinken* for *nisi illud bibam*, Ven om, Tosc *che io non le riceva.*

schin / Doe wart syn sueet geschapt alse druppen bloeds *Lk.* 22, 44b
Lk. 22, 45
neder lopende ter erden wert / eñ alse hi [a] op stont so quam [b] *Mt.* 26, 43
Mc. 14, 40
hi noch te sinen yongren eñ vant se echt slapende [c] van
seregheiden want [d] hare oghen waren al vakerech eñ si
ne wisten [e] wat si mochten antwerdden · / Doe [f] lithise liggen *Mt.* 26, 44
eñ ghinc derdewerf don syn gebet eñ [g] bat alse hi teuoren

a) *inter l.* math' mr̄ lucas — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* math' mar̄ — *e*) *inter l.* marc' — *f*) *inter l.* math' — *g*) *inter l.* math' mar'

---

sweat became shaped like drops of blood / [20] running down to earth, and when he rose he came / again to his disciples and found them sleeping yet for / sorrow, for their eyes were all drowsy and they / knew not what they might answer. Then he let them lie / and went a third time to do his prayer and

---

19 **Lk. xxii. 44b** *syn sueet* = SH^{ned} pler, Pep Harm *þe swet . . . of his body*; Ta^{pers} *le sue lagrime.*

20 *nederlopende* = SH^{ned} pler, *þe swet ran a doune . . . als dropes of blode* Pep Harm, *and it was falling* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{cp}.
Lk. xxii. 45 *alse hi op stont* = S^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, H^{ned} add *van sijnen ghebede* with Ven; Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ also read it in the context of Mt. xxvi. 45.

21 *noch* (Mt. Mc.) with Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} Pep Harm, *ritorno* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ contra SH^{ned}. — *sinen yongren* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Lk. add *suos:* lat (exc *d f* δ) sy boh^{codd} aeth *I*^{η}, in Mt. add *to his disciples* boh aeth. — add *echt*, in Mt. ∾ *iterum: q* with ***K***, in Mc. *q* ***K*** contra SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies.

22 *van seregheiden* (Lk.), *prae tristitia* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} (add *grande* Ven)^{germ}, SH^{ned} om with Pep Harm Ta^{ar}. — *al vakerech*, Ta^{pers} *pieno di sonno*, S^{ned} *verswaerd, ingrauati*, in Mt. add *somno: a b* (*a s.*) g_1 sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε190**, in Mc. *d q* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^2 **ε351**, H^{ned} *beswaert van bedruefenesse*, Ta^{ar} *their eyes were heavy from their grief and their anxiety*, in Lk. *for their eyes were heavy* l. απο της λυπης pal. — *ende* pler, S^{ned} *dat*, H^{ned} *alsoe dat*; Ven om this clause.

23 *wat si mochten antwerden*, om αυτω with **ε337 ε211 ε1094 ε253 δ398** contra SH^{ned} rell; pref *che ssi fare nè* Tosc^{p}.
Mt. xxvi. 44 *Doe* = SH^{ned}, om Ta^{pers}, και rell.
add *liggen* contra SH^{ned} rell; add *in quel posto* Ta^{pers}.

24 *ghinc derdewerf don syn gebet*, SH^{ned} *ginc ten derde male beden*, om παλιν, *ghinc don . . .* l. απελθων προσευξατο with Ven sy$^{s(c)}$, om παλιν^1 *a* P^{37} **ε050 ε133** *I*^{η} **ε1211 ε90 ε18** pal^{e}, om απελθων Ta^{pers} **δ398 ε1443**; om εκ τριτου *a b d ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ P^{37} **δ5 ε93 ε183 δ254 δ457 δ30 ε17 ε207 ε1386** al.

24, 25 *ende bat alse hi teuoren hadde ghedaen*, SH^{ned} *ende badt die selve wort*, cp Pep Harm *and went aȝein als he hadde ydo tofore hande*, cp Ta^{pers} *e disse come disse la prima volta*; om παλιν^2 lat ***K*** contra **δ1 δ2 ε56 ε050 ε1211 ε257** sy$^{s(c)}$ boh.

fol. 87v

hadde ghedaen · / Dar[a] na so quam hi weder te sinen yon geren eñ sprac aldus nu[b] slapt eñ rustt v hets[c] gnoch nu[d] comt die ure dat des menschen sone sal gheleuert werden in der sunderen hande / Staet op eñ ghawi · hi beghint ons te naekene die mi leueren sal MATH' MARC' LUCAS IOHANNES || Al die wille dat iħc sprac so quam iudas

Mt. 26, 4
Mc. 14, 4
Mt. 26, 4
Mc. 14, 4
Mt. 26, 4
Mc. 14, 4
Lk. 22, 47
Joh. 18, 3

F. 162 C. 224

a) *inter l.* math' mar' luc — *b*) *inter l.* math' mr̄ — *c*) *inter l.* math' luc' — *d*) *inter l.* marc'

---

prayed as he had done / [25] before. After that he came again to his / disciples and spoke thus: sleep now and rest yourselves. It is enough. / Now comes the hour when the Son of man shall be delivered / into the hands of the sinners. Rise and let us go. He / begins to approach us who shall deliver me. // [30] While

C. 224

---

25 **Mt. xxvi. 45, Mc. xiv. 41** *quam hi weder* = SH^{ned} with Pep Harm aeth. — *te sinen yongeren* = SH^{ned} Fuld Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ (Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ read here Lk. xxii. 45), in Mt. lat (exc $q\ r_1$) sy$^{(c)}$ boh aeth ***K***; H^{ned} add *ende vant sy slapende* (Lk.) with Ta^{ar}.

26 *nu slapt* = SH^{ned} *dormite iam* Zach Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *now*, in Mc. *iam nunc: k*, om *iam* Fuld Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$; *dormite deinceps* Ephr .— *hets gnoch* = SH^{ned}, *sufficit*, cp Pep Harm *þat hij hadden ysleped ynouȝ*, om Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, *the end hath arrived* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg^2, *adest finis: b f* r_1, *adest enim consummatio: c* ff_2, *consummatus est finis: a, sufficit finis: d q, for* (*lo*^{codd}) *is reached the end* arm, απεχει το τελος δ**5** ε**014** ε**050** ε**93** ε**1337** Ferr ε**1279** ε**17** ε**351** ε**1386** al.

27 *nu comt die ure* = SH^{ned} (*stonde*), add *nu* Ta^{germ}, in Mt. add *iam: q*, in Mc. *k*; pref. *ecce* (Mt.) Zach Ta^{ital}, in Mc. ιδου a. ηλθεν ε**014**, Ta^{ar} *the hour hath come and behold* (Mc); *comt, uenit* (Mc), *l'aprosima* Ven, *arrivò* Ta^{pers}, *nâhlîhhôt* Ta^{germ}, but Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{ar} *adpropinquavit*. — *sal gheleuert werden* = SH^{ned}, *tradetur* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. lat (exc $b\ ff_2\ h\ l\ Y$) ε**133**, in Mc. $b\ c\ ff_2$ Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ sah.

28 **Mt. xxvi. 46, Mc. xiv. 42** *Staet op ende ghawi* = SH^{ned}, add *ende* Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, in Mt. georg^1, in Mc. georg^2; add *hence* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *a* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg ε**192** ε**87**. — *hi*, om ιδου = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$.

29 *hi beghint ons te naekene*, SH^{ned} *hi es ons nakende*, cp Pep Harm *his treitour was neiȝ honde* (in Mc. *traditor meus: c* ff_2), *l'aprosima* Ven, *s'apressa* Tosc, *nâhlîhhôt* Ta^{germ}, *giunse* Ta^{pers}, in Mc. *proximat: c* $ff_2\ r_1$, *prope est: d l aur* Vg, *adpropinquavit* Fuld Zach, in Mt. *a c f l* Vg, in Mc. *a b f k q*, Ta^{ar} *he hath come* for ηγγικεν, in Mc. ηγγισεν δ**2** δ**3**. — *die mi leueren sal*, SH^{ned} *die mi hem geven sal, qui tradet me* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital}, in Mt. Old Lat Vg$^{codd\ edd}$, in Mc. lat (exc *a c* ff_2 *k*), *traditurus est: a* for ο παραδιδους με, cp Joh. xiii. 11, fol. 80v l. 13, Joh. xxi. 20, fol. 100v l. 22.

30 **Mt. xxvi. 47, Mc xiv. 43, Joh. xviii. 3, Lk. xxii. 47** *Al die wille dat*, H^{ned} *Die wijle dat*, S^{ned} *Onder dien dat*, om και (Lk.), om in Mt. lat (exc *f q aur J*) sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{codd} boh, om in Mc. *a c aur*, add in Lk. *a f* sy arm boh$^{\aleph o}$ aeth; om ετι Ta$^{ital\ pers}$, in Lk. sy^{c}. — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *sprac*, SHC^{ned} add *dit* contra rell. — *so quam*,

fol. 87v

die een hadde geweest van den tueluen eñ met hem so ene grote schare volks met lanternen eñ met wipen

fol. 88r

met wapenen eñ met suerden eñ met vusten die ghe sendt waren van den princhen der yodscher papen · eñ van den senioren des uolcs / MATH' MARCUS Eñ deghene diene uerrit hadde hen ghegheuen en teeken eñ hadde ghe

Mt. 26, 48
Mc. 14, 44

Jesus was speaking Judas came / who had been one of the twelve and with him such / a large crowd of people with lanterns and with torches, /

fol. 88r

with weapons and with cudgels who were / sent by the chiefs of the Jewish priests and / by the elders of the people. And he / who betrayed him had given

---

om ιδου (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *iudas* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{ar} add *the betrayer*, in Mt. sy^{p}, Ta^{pers} add *Scariota*, add in Mc. lat sy$^{p\ h}$ arm georg^{2} boh^{M} aeth **ε376 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1337 ε203 ε3017 ε1211 ε226 ε257 ε1279 ε1443** al, add in Lk. *a l* **δ5 ε207**.

31 add *die . . . hadde geweest*= SH^{ned} against the other Harmonies, cp in Mc. add ων ***K***, in Lk. **ε1289**. — *ende met hem*, pref *cum accepisset cohortem* (Joh.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} contra Ven Ta^{ar}; Ta^{pers} reads Joh. xviii. 3 before Mt. xxvi. 47 instead of harmonizing the two verses.

32 *grote schare* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, in Mc. add *magna: k, multa: c d l* Vg sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{1} aeth **δ3 δ5** *I*^{η} ***K***, add in Lk. *d* sy^{sc} **δ5 ε337**. — *lanternen* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$. — *wipen*, S^{ned} *branden*, H^{ned} *vackelen* ∾ p. *swerden* for *facibus* (Joh.) with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$; for the order in SH^{ned} cp Pep Harm *men wiþ armes and wiþ launces and wiþ torches*.

fol. 88r

1 *met wapenen* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm contra Ven Ta^{ar}, om in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$; om *ende* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *suerden* (Mt. Mc.) with all the Harmonies. — *vusten* for *fustibus* (Mt. Mc.) with all the Harmonies contra SH^{ned}.

1, 2 *die ghesendt waren* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, in Mt. add *missi* lat (exc *d* g_1 *M*), in Mc. *b c ff*$_2$ *l aur gat B M-T O* Vg sah *I*^{η} **ε287 ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε192**.

2 om των γραμματεων with SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, in Mc. om τ. γρ. sy$^{p\ 20}$ sah^{ml} **ε247**, *c* ∾ *senioribus . . . scribis*, om *scr. . . . sen.*: *b ff*$_2$; Ta^{ar} add p. του λαου *and with them the footsoldiers of the Romans* from Joh. xviii. 3, cp note fol. 87v l. 31.

3 **Mt. xxvi. 48, Mc. xiv. 44** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$. — *deghene diene uerrit* = SH^{ned} pler, add *Iuda* Ven, *Judas the betrayer* Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$, in Mc. *traditor eius* Old Lat (exc *a c k q*), *the betrayer, he which was betr. him* sy^{p}.

4, 5 *hadde ghesegt*, SH^{ned} add *hem*, add in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

fol. 88r

segt aldus · So wien dat ic cusse die est houdtene eñ leidtene[a] wysslec · / Doe[b] ghinc hi altehant tote iℏm eñ seide willecome rabbi eñ[c] mettin trat hi voert omme hem te cussene · / eñ iℏc seide aldus · Iuda leuerstu des menschen sone met enen cussene? / urint[d] wat sukstu

Mt. 26, 49 *Mc.* 14, 45 *Lk.* 22, 47b *Lk.* 22, 48 *Mt.* 26, 50b

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* math'

---

them a token and had / [5] said thus: Whomsoever I kiss, that is he; hold him and / lead him carefully. Then he went presently to Jesus and / said: welcome, Rabbi, and with that he stepped forward to / kiss him. And Jesus said thus: Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? Friend, what seekest

---

5 *houdtene*, S^{ned} *hout hem*, H^{ned} *halt hem vaste*, cp pref *pigliatelo* Tosc^{R}, and ∾ *take him with care and lead him* Ta^{ar}, in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$, *alligate* l. *tenete: k.*

6 *leidtene wysslec* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{pers} om, add *eum* Fuld Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Mc. *a b ? d* sy$^{(c)}$ **δ5 ε050 ε93 ε309 ε350 ε17 ε1341 ε1386** al; *wysslec, saviamente* Ven, *caute* Zach Vg, *scaltritamente* Tosc^{pler}, *segretamente* Tosc^{QH}, *tostamente* Tosc^{R}, *diligenter* Old Lat (exc *f k l aur*), *firmissime: f*, om ασφαλως Fuld Ta^{germ} *k aur, et ducite diligenter: l.*

Mt. xxvi. 49, Mc. xiv. 45 Ta^{ar} inserts here Joh. xviii. 4a, Ta^{pers} Joh. xviii. 4-9.

ghinc hi = SH^{ned} pler, add *Judas the betrayer* Ta^{ar}, add *Giuda* Ta^{pers}. — *altehant* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Ta^{pers}, in Mt. om sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. Old Lat (exc *d f l aur*) **δ5 ε050 ε014 ε93**. — *ende seide* = SH^{ned} pler, ∾ *e lo baciò e disse* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

7 *willecome*, SHC^{ned} *gegroet sijstu* with all the Harmonies, add χαιρε in Mc. *a b ? c aur L T* sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah **δ3**^{c} **ε1016 δ371 ε014 ε93 ε1337** I^{η} Ferr **ε17 ε351** al. — *rabbi* pler, SHC^{ned} *meester* with Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, cp Baumstark, O.C. 3. xiii, p. 113; om ραββι^{2} all the Harmonies, om in Mc. lat sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh ***H*** **δ5 ε014 ε050 ε133** I^{η} Ferr **ε17 ε351 ε1443** al.

Lk. xxii. 47b Not in Ven Ta^{ar}, which read here *and kissed him* (Mt. Mc.).

mettin = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *trat hi voert* = SH^{ned}, *adpropinquauit iesu* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om τω Ιησου Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) sy^{cs}.

7, 8 *omme hem te cussene* = SH^{ned}, *ut osculare eum* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *f aur* Vg, *osculari eum: q*, φιλησαι αυτον contra *osculatus est iesum* Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) sy^{sc}, *and kissed him* sy^{p} sah^{91} boh aeth. — add τουτο γαρ σημειον δεδωκει αυτοις ον αν φιλησω αυτος εστιν (Mt. xxvi. 48, Mc. xiv. 44)**δ5 ε014 ε050** Ferr **ε129 ε351 ε1443** A^{3} al *b c d* r_1 *aur* sy$^{p\ h}$ arm (aeth), add κρατησατε αυτον **ε129** A^{3} *b c* arm aeth.

8 **Lk. xxii. 48** *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ r_1. — *seide aldus*, SH^{ned} *sprac*, om αυτω Ven *a l.* — *leuerstu*, SH^{ned} *geifstu . . . hem*, Ta^{pers} pref *mi saluti e*, Ephr *venis tradere.*

9 **Mt. xxvi. 50b** *urint* = SH^{ned} pler, *my friend* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ boh, ∾ p παρει Ta^{ar} Ephr *a c d f ff*$_2$ Lucif sy$^{(c)}$ aeth **δ5**. — *wat sukstu hir*, SH^{ned} *wartoe bestu hare* (hier C^{ned}) *comen* for *ad quod uenisti*, Ta^{ar} [*was it*] *for that thou camest*, Ta^{pers} *su te ciò per cui*

fol. 88r

hir? / Doe cusdene iudas vor sinen mont / Eñ ihc die wa[a] *Mt.* 26, 49b *Mc.* 14, 45b
le wyste al dat hem te gheschinne was hi tart voert *Joh.* 18, 4
eñ seide aldus win sukdi? / eñ si antwerdden · ihm naza *Joh.* 18, 5
renum Eñ ihc sprac aldus · Ic bent · aldaer so stont oc
iudas met hen · / Eñ also saen alse ihc hadde ghesegt · ic *Joh.* 18, 6
bent so vlowen si achterwert eñ uilen neder ter erden /
Doe vragde hen ihc noch anderwerf eñ seide aldus win *Joh.* 18, 7

a) *in mg.* ioh

---

thou / [10] here? Then Judas kissed him on his mouth. And Jesus, who / well knew all that was to happen to him stepped forth / and said thus: Whom seek ye? and they answered, Jesus of / Nazareth. And Jesus spoke thus: I am he. Judas also stood / there with them. And as soon as Jesus had said, I / [15] am he, they fled backward and fell down on the ground. / Then Jesus asked them yet a

---

venisti, Ephr *agedum ad quid venisti*; Pep Harm Ta^{pers} have the same order Mt. xxvi. 50b Lk. xxii. 48b.

Mt. xxvi. 49b, Mc. xiv. 45b Not in Ven Ta^{ar}.
add *iudas* = SH^{ned} contra Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}. — add *vor sinen mont* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp fol. 44v l. 27, 28, Lk. xv. 20 and fol. 71r l. 27, Lk. vii. 45.

Joh. xviii. 4 For Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ see note l. 6.
Ende = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth. — *die wale wiste*, SH^{ned} *wiste . . . ende, sapiando e conosando* Ven, *quando vide* Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm aeth δ5 Ferr ε**1114** ε**129** C^{13}. — *tart voert* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *ghinck v.*, *processit* for εξηλθεν Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *andè encontra a quella zente* Ven $^1/_2$, *a. enc. e disse a qu. z.* Ven $^1/_2$, *ando inanza* Tosc, *processit foras: f, prodiit: q*; add *unto them* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, cp Ven.

seide aldus, SH^{ned} *sprac*, om αυτοις with Ta^{pers}; *to those that came unto him* Ta^{ar}, cp Ven. — *win sukdi* = SH^{ned} pler, *quid quaeritis: e* sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xviii. 5 *ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm. — *antwerdden* = SH^{ned}, om αυτω Tosc Pep Harm *e* r_1 *aur* boh^{codd}; *they said* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy$^{(c)}$ pal ε**350**, add και ειπον p. απεκριθησαν ε**129** A^3 *f* boh aeth. — *nazarenum* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *a c d* Vg δ5.

Ende = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} pler, om *a b e* r_1 sy$^{s(c)}$ pal^{c} δ5 ε**1054** ε**541**. — *sprac aldus*, SH^{ned} *antworde*, om αυτοις Ven, *e Yesu respose* Ven $^1/_2$. — *aldaer so stont oc iudas, stabat autem et iudas* Fuld Zach, SH^{ned} *ende iudas stont* with Ta^{ital} (Tosc *era* l. *stabat*) ^{germ}, *and* l. δε Ta^{ar} aeth, om και Ephr sah ε**376**; om ο παραδιδους αυτον = SH^{ned} Ven sy$^{s(c)}$; *the betrayer* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *proditor illius: q*.

Joh. xviii. 6 *Ende* = S^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth. — *also saen alse*, S^{ned} *doe*, Ven *ditto Iesu*. — add *Jhesus* = S^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{(c)}$ aeth ε**376** ε**350** ε**192** ε**1386**. — *hadde ghesegt*, S^{ned} *sprac*, om αυτοις Ta^{ital} r_1 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{85} δ**2*** ε**1386**; add *these things* sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xviii. 7 *Doe* for ουν, SH^{ned} *ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth. — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b c e* sy$^{(c)}$ boh^{codd} δ**30**. — add *ende seide aldus* with Tosc pal aeth sah δ5, *saith to them* l. επηρωτησεν sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 88r

sukdi? eñ si antwerdden hem noch weder · iħm nazare
num / eñ iħc sprac aldus Ic bent hebbe v gesedt dat *Joh.* 18, 8
ict ben · Sukdi mi dan · so laett dese henen gaen · /
Dat sprac hi omme te volbrengene dat wart dat hi *Joh.* 18, 9
gesegt hadde doe hi sprac aldus · uader die du mi ge
A. 183 gheuen hefs dire en es engheen uerloren · / MATH' MR̄
LUCAS · Doe torden si voert eñ daden hare hant ane *Mt.* 26, 5
Mc. 14, 4
hem eñ hildenne / MATH' MAR̄ LUCAS · IOH'ES · Alse dat sa *Lk.* 22, 4
gen sine yongren die bi hem stonden eñ vernamen
wat daer te geschine was so spraken si tote iħm

---

second time and said thus: whom / seek ye? and they answered him again: Jesus of / Nazareth. And Jesus spoke thus: I have said to you that / I am he. If ye seek me, let then these go hence. / [20] He said that in order to fulfil the word that he / had said when he spoke thus: Father, [of] those whom thou hast / given me not one is lost. / Then they stepped forth and laid their hand on / him and held him. When his / [25] disciples, who stood near him and saw what was / to happen there, saw that, they spoke to Jesus: / Lord, shall we smite

---

17 add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ven $^1/_2$ Tosc. — *antwerdden* = Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} rell *spraken*. — add *hem noch weder* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *nazarenum* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *a c* Vg.

18 **Joh. xviii. 8** add *ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell. — *sprac aldus* Ven $^1/_2$ Tosc^{Q} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, SH^{ned} pler *antworde, rispuose e disse* Tosc$^{re\ ll}$ aeth.

19 *dan* for *ergo*, ουν, SH^{ned} om with Ven Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{ms}, *and if ye seek me* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth.

20 **Joh. xviii. 9** add *Dat sprac hi* contra SH^{ned} rell.

21 *dat hi gesegt hadde*, SH^{ned} *die hi sprac*; *dixi* l. *dixit* Zach Wn Ven δ *D E* pal^{c}. — add *doe hi sprac aldus*, SH^{ned} *dar hi seit* contra rell. — add *uader* contra SH^{ned} rell.

23 **Mt. xxvi. 50b, Mc. xiv. 46** *si* = SH^{ned} pler, *these that were with Judas* Ta^{ar}, *quella gente* Ta^{pers}.

24 *ane hem* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Tosc, in Mt. **δ30 ε167**, ∾ *him . . . Jesus* sy$^{s(c)}$ contra επι τον Ιησουν.

25 **Lk. xxii. 49** add *sine yongren* = SH^{ned} Ven, *his disciples* l. οι περι αυτον Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *l* sy^{s}; *con Gesu* l. περι αυτον Tosc (exc^{p}) Ta^{pers}. — add *ende vernamen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 *wat daer te geschine was, quod futurum erat* Fuld Zach Lugd *a c f* Vg sy^{cs} sah with Gk^{pter}, *quelo ke avegniano* Ven, SH^{ned} *wat dar geschiet was, che si faceva* Tosc, *what happened* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ sy$^{p\ h\ mg}$ arm boh **δ5**, om Zach Wn *b e i l q* δ. — add *tote Jhesum* with Ven aeth, SH^{ned} *te hem* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *d l q*) sy ***K***.

fol. 88r

here wille wi slaen metten suerde? / Doe [a] trac sy *Joh.* 18, 10
mon petrus en suert ut dat hi hadde eñ sloch enen
van des beschops knechten eñ sneet hem af sine
rechte ore die selue knecht was malcus genamt /
JOH' MATH' MAR̄ · LUCAS Doe sprac iħc te petre eñ sei *Joh.* 18, 11
de aldus din kelc din mi de uader gegheuen heft te

a) *inter l.* ioh'

fol. 88v

drinkene en weltu nit dat ikken drinke? / stec dyn suert *Mt.* 26, 52b *Joh.* 18, 11b
in sine scheide / want [a] igewelc die sleet metten suerde *Mt.* 26, 52c

a) *inter l.* math'

---

with the sword? Then Simon / Peter pulled out a sword that he had and struck
one / of the bishop's servants and cut off his / [30] right ear. That servant was
named Malchus. / Then Jesus spoke to Peter and said / thus: That cup which
the Father has given me to

fol. 88v

drink, willst thou not that I drink it? Put thy sword / into its sheath, for

---

27 *wille wi slaen* = SH^{ned} pler, add *them* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy arm aeth, add *eum: b.* — *metten suerde* sing = SH^{ned} pler, *with swords* Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy.

28 **Joh. xviii. 10** *dat hi hadde,* SH^{ned} *dat hi bi hem hadde,* cp Ta^{pers} *Al fianco . . . aveva legata,* om εχων sy$^{s(c)}$.

29 *enen van des beschops knechten* with Ven Pep Harm, SH^{ned} rell *des bisscops knecht.*

30 *die selue knecht,* add *illius* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *a e f ff$_2$ r$_1$* sah^{ml} δ**5** ε**368**; Ven *quel ferito* cp note fol. 88v l. 8. — *malcus* = S^{ned} Tosc, *Malcu* sy$^{(c)}$, H^{ned} *malchus* with lat^{pler}, *malachus: a b e ff$_2$.*

31, 32 **Joh. xviii. 11** add *ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *din kelc,* Joh. xviii. 11c comes first and is followed by 11b in Ta^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ar}, Ven puts 11c after Mt. xxvi. 53, Ta^{pers} after Mt. xxvi. 54, Tosc om.

fol. 88v

1 add *te drinkene* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *en weltu nit dat ikken drinke, non vis bibam illum: a b c r$_1$ aur* δ *D E E-P^{mg} K R Z** Vg$^{edd\ ς\varsigma}$, SH^{ned} rell *en salic dien niet dr.* — *dyn suert* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Ephr, in Joh. add σου *e E E-P^{mg} R* Hil sy$^{s(c)}$ sah aeth, in Mt. om σου δ**48** δ**371** ε**050** ε**133** ε**93** ε**219** ε**351** al sy$^{(c)}$ pal boh.

2 *sine scheide* = S^{ned} Ta^{ar}, in Joh. Old Lat (exc r$_1$) *B M-T O* sy^{p} pal arm sah boh aeth Ferr ε**129** ε**1443** al, in Mt. ε**133** ε**247** sah, *in locum suum* (Mt.) Ven Ephr, in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$. — *igewelc die slaet metten suerde, omnis qui gladio percutit: g$_1$, who so smott more wiþ sweerd* Pep Harm, *omnis qui . . . acceperint* (!) Fuld, *ogno omo* Ven georg^{1} contra SH^{ned} pler *die dat* (S^{ned} om) *swert nemen,* Ta^{pers} *quelli che vennero con la spada.*

fol. 88v

sal metten suerde uerslegen werden / en wetstu nit *Mt. 26, 5*
dat ic mach uerbidden den uader dat hi mi sende meer
dan tuelef legien uan inglen? / hoe selen dan de scrif *Mt. 26, 54*
turen werden ueruult die seggen dat dit moet syn? /
laett v slaen hir met Doe nam ihc sine hant eñ *Lk. 22, 5*
ghereen des ghens ore · eñ altehant so wart hi ge

---

everyone who slays with the sword / shall be slain with the sword. Knowest
thou not / that I can persuade the Father by prayer that he send me more / [5] than
twelve legions of angels? How shall then the / scriptures be fulfilled which say
that this must be? / Let yourselves be smitten herewith. Then Jesus took his
C. 225 hand and / touched that mans ear, and presently he was / healed. // After that

---

3 *sal . . . uerslegen werden, perirà* Ven, *peribit:* g_1 georg[1], SH[ned] *sullen verderven, peribunt,* απολουνται lat sy[s(c)] arm sah boh with ***H*** (exc δ**371**) δ**5** ε**050** ε**133** ε**168** I^{η} ε**1211** ε**207** al; Pep Harm Ta[ar] *shall die,* αποθανουνται ***K*** sy[p h] aeth; in Joh. add παντες γαρ οι λαβοντες μαχαιραν εν μαχ. απολουνται ε**050**.

3, 4 **Mt. xxvi. 53** *en wetsu nit dat ic mach uerbidden,* H[ned] *ende weet ghi niet . . .,* S[ned] *ende waenstu niet . . .,* Ven *no pensi tu,* Tosc *non credi tu,* Pep Harm *ne leue ȝe nouȝth, aut non putas: a b c ff*$_2$ *q, an non putatis:* r_2; *an putas quia non possum . . .* Fuld Zach Ta[ar pers] for η δοκεις οτι ου δυναμαι.

4 *den uader* with Ta[pers], SH[ned] rell *minen vader. — mi sende,* H[ned] *hij solde my seynden,* om αρτι Tosc *f* r_1 *D R** sy[s(c) p14] georg[2] aeth ε**70** ε**370** al, S[ned] *mi nu sende* with Fuld Zach Ven Ta[germ ar pers] ff_1 g_1 *l aur* Vg sy[p] arm sah boh δ**1** δ**2** δ**48** ε**207** al, ∽ αρτι p. δυναμαι *a b* (*c*) *d ff*$_2$ *h q* r_2 sy[h] ***K***; *sende, manderà* Ven Tosc[SQHΘ], *sende* Pep Harm, *mandi* pers[w], *send* aeth, *dara* Tosc[rell], *give* sy[s(c)], *raise up* Ta[ar pers] for παραστησει, *exhibebit.*

5 *legien,* SH[ned] *scharen,* Ta[ar] *tribes* for *legiones,* Ta[pers] *miriadi di angeli, milia angelorum: ff*$_2$.

5, 6 **Mt. xxvi. 54** *selen . . . de scrifturen werden vervult, implebuntur scripturae,* add *profetarum* (vs. 56) Ven *b c f ff*$_1$ ε**17** ε**1250**; SH[ned] *soude . . . die scrift vervult werden* sing with Pep Harm boh[AFK] aeth.

6 *die seggen dat dit moet syn,* Ta[pers] *che dissero: è necessario che avvenga così,* Ta[ar] *which speak that thus it must be.*

7 **Lk. xxii. 51** *laett u slaen,* SH[ned] *laet u slaen sijn* for *sinite, your leave in this* Ta[ar pers], ܫܒܘܩ ܠܗ̇ ܒܗ̇ sy[p], ܫܒܘܩ .... sy[cs], cp *dimitte eum: b*; *hir met, usque hoc,*om SH[ned] *b l, l* add *sic implebuntur scribturae* (Mt.). — *Jhesus* with Ta[ital] Pep Harm *e ff*$_2$ *i* contra SH[ned] rell *hi. — nam . . . sine hant* = SH[ned], add *extendens manum suam* Old Lat (exc *b c q aur*) δ**5**, om *suam: d f* r_1 δ**5**, ∽ this part of vs. 51 p. 53 *i l*; the usual translation of *extendens* is *recte* or *stac voert,* not *nam.*

8 *ghereen des ghens ore,* SH[ned] *roerde den genen sijn ore,* Ven add *del servo, di quel servo* Tosc[QH], Pep Harm *þe sergeauntȝ,* Ta[ar] sy[p] *of him that was struck* (cp Ven

fol. 88v

C. 225 ghanst · MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS IH'ES || Dar na so sprac ih̄c to tin volke dat daer iegen hem uersament was eñ seide al dus · ghelyc dat en dief ware so com di iegen mi met suerden eñ met vusten omme mi te uane / Ic was alle daghe met v in den temple eñ ghi ne uingt mi nit · / mar[a] dits vwe ure eñ nu toent die prinche

Mt. 26, 55a
Mc. 14, 48
Lk. 22, 52
Mt. 26, 55b
Mc. 14, 49
Lk. 22, 53a
Lk. 22, 53b

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

10 Jesus spoke / [10] to the crowd which there was assembled against him and / said thus: As if I were a thief ye come against / me with swords and with cudgels to seize me. I / was everyday with you in the temple and ye seized / me not.

---

in Joh. xviii. 10 *quel ferito*), Ta[pers] *a quello dall'orecchio tagliato,* ε**207** αψαμενος του πληγεντος και το ους αφηρημενον ιασατο, *l: auriculam eius dextram cui fuerat amputatum*; Ta[pers] add *e sollevò l'orecchio e la pose a suo posto,* cp Ephr Comm *aurem suo loco affixit.* — add *altehant* = SH[ned] with Ven aeth contra rell. — *so wart hi geghanst,* SH[ned] *wart hi gesont, fo sana* Ven, *it was al hole* Pep Harm, *fu sano* Ta[pers], *reintegrata est auris eius: a ff$_2$ l* (*auricula*), *restituta est auricula eius: d r$_1$,* απεκατεσταθη το ους αυτου **δ5**, cp Zach Comm 551 D . . . *auris . . . est restituta . . . Auris itaque restituta et prius amputata . . .*

9 **Mt. xxvi. 55a, Mc. xiv. 48, Lk. xxii. 52** *Dar na, allora* Ta[pers] *e* Ven, SHC[ned] *in dier stonde* (Mt.) with the other Harmonies.

10 *totin volke, a la zente* Ven, *alla gente* Ta[pers], in Mt. *turbam: a,* SHC[ned] *toter scharen* (Mt.) for *turbis,* τοις οχλοις. — add *dat daer iegen hem uersament was* (Lk.) contra SH[ned] and the other Harmonies; in Lk. *ad turbas* l. *ad eos qui ad se venerant: l.*

11 add *ende seide aldus* contra SH[ned] rell. — *ghelyc dat* [*ic* ?] *en dief ware,* SHC[ned] *als of* (S[ned] om) *ic ware een mordenare* for *tamquam ad latronem,* ως επι ληστην; SH[ned] ∽ p. *te vane* with Ta[germ DL pers]. — *so com di, veniste* Tosc Ta[pers], in Mt. *venistis* Old Lat (exc *f ff$_1$ g$_1$ l aur*), in Mc. Old Lat (exc *c d l q*), in Lk. *c f ff$_2$* contra SH[ned] rell *gi sijt . . . uut gegaen*; add *iegen mi* = SH[ned] Ta[ar pers] (*di me*), in Mt. *ad me: a c* sy[s(c) p] [10], in Mc. sy[p codd] [3], in Lk. *c* sy.

12 *vusten* for *fustibus,* S[ned] *stocken,* H[ned] *cluppelen.* — *omme mi te uane* (Mt. Mc.) = SH[ned] and the other Harmonies, add in Lk. συλλαβειν με *ff$_2$*[m2] *l* sy[p h*] aeth ε**376** ε**129** ε**1279** ε**351** ε**1386** ε**1443** A[3].

13 **Mt. xxvi. 55b, Mc. xiv. 49, Lk. xxii. 53a** *Ic was . . . met v* (Mc. Lk.) = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ], *era e sedea con voi* Ven, *I was sitting with you* Ta[ar pers], in Mt. add προς υμας lat sy[p h] arm **δ3** ε**76** **δ371** **δ5** ε**050** *I*$^{\eta}$ Ferr ***K***. — *alle daghe* = SH[ned] pler, *continuamente* Tosc, in Mt. aeth, Ta[pers] *sempre . . . ogni giorno.* — *in den temple* (Lk.), SH[ned] pref. *lerende* (Mt. Mc.) with the other Harmonies, in Mt. om διδασκων *I*$^{\eta}$ **δ30** ε**1098** ε**370** al.

14, 15 **Lk. xxii. 53b** *nu toent die prinche van den demsternessen sine macht,* S[ned] *ene gewout der demsternessen,* H[ned] *die macht der duysternisse* for *potestas tenebrarum,* η

fol. 88v

van den demsternessen sine macht / Dit gheschide aldaer *Mt. 26, 5*
om dat de scrifturen van den profeten aldus ·
mosten werden ueruult / alse die yongren dat gheruch *Mc. 14, 5*
te sagen so beghauen si alle iħm eñ vlowen enwege /
Doe grepen dire yoeden knechte eñ die vorstre eñ dat *Joh. 18, 1*
volc dat daer uersament was · iħm · eñ bondene / eñ *Joh. 18, 1*
leiddenne tote annam · dese annas was cayphass sueer
die beschop was op dat yaer / eñ dese cayphass was *Joh. 18, 1*

But this is your hour and now the prince of / [15] darkness shows his power. This happened there / because the scriptures of the prophets must / thus be fulfilled. When the disciples saw that / uproar they all forsook Jesus and fled away. / Then the servants of the Jews and the officers and the / [20] people who were assembled there seized Jesus and bound him and / led him to Annas. This Annas was father in law to Caiaphas / who was bishop that year, and this

---

εξουσια του σκοτους, Tosc *la signoria delle ten.*, aeth *the authority of (the) ruler of darkness.*

15 **Mt. xxvi. 56** *Dit gheschide aldaer*,om ολον with Fuld Ta$^{\text{germ ar pers}}$ sy^{p}, add in Mc. xiv. 49 *this was done* sy^{p} contra SH^{ned} rell *dit es al daeromme gesciet.*

16 *de scrifturen*, SH^{ned} contra rell *die scrift.* — *van den profeten* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, add in Mc. sy^{h}* arm sah^{codd} **ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1337** Ferr **ε1096 ε1222 ε551 ε270 ε17 ε1386** al.

17, 18 *alse . . . dat gheruchte sagen*, cp. fol. 59r l. 12, Mt. xxi. 26, fol. 79v l. 23 and 31 Mt. xxvi. 5, Lk. xxii. 6, contra SH^{ned} rell.

18 *so beghauen si alle Jhesum*, Ven ∼ *fugano e lassolono Iesu solo* contra SH^{ned} rell *lietene.*

19 **Joh. xviii. 12** *dire yoeden knechte* = SH^{ned} for *ministri iudaeorum*, ∼ contra rell, Tosc om η ουν σπειρα — Ιουδαιων. — *ende die vorstre* (= *vorste*?), Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ *the officers*, cp Ven *lli principi* l. *ministri*, for *tribunus*, ο χιλιαρχος, SH^{ned} contra rell *ende der bisscoppe.*

19, 20 *ende dat volc dat daer uersament was* = SH^{ned}, cp l. 10, for *cohors*, η σπειρα, Ven *la compagnia*, Ta^{germ} *samanunga*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *footsoldiers.*

20 *Jhesum* = SH^{ned} pler, *eum* Ta$^{germ\ ML}$ sy$^{s(c)}$.

21 **Joh. xviii. 13** add *dese annas* contra SH^{ned} pler; *because he was* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} aeth.

22 *op dat yaer*, SH^{ned} *in dien jare* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, *anno illo: a, anni illius* rell, the same in Joh. xi. 49 and 51.

Joh. xviii. 14 sy$^{s(c)}$ gives vs. 14-23 in different order, not following the Diat. — *ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$, SH^{ned} om with Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, Fuld Zach pler *autem.* — *dese cayphass was deghene, questo C. era quello . . .* Tosc, *era que[l] C.* Ven, *quel C. che* Ta^{pers}, *hic est . . . C.: a* contra SH^{ned} rell *C. was die geine die.*

deghene die den raet gaf den yoeden dat men enen
mensche soude doeden omme de uerloessenesse des vol
63 25 ks / alse men iħm enwech leidde so volgde hem en *Mc.* 14, 51
yongelinc die me enen linen cleede was gecleedt eñ
nemmeer cleeder en hadde ane denghenen gegrepen die
84 yoeden eñ woudene uaen / mar deghene lit hen dat *Mc.* 14, 52
Mt. 26, 58
linen cleet eñ vlo al naekt uan hen / IOH'ES MATH' MR̄ *Mc.* 14, 54
Lk. 22, 54
30 Eñ alse symon petrus sach dat men iħm en weghe

Caiphas was / the man who gave the counsel to the Jews that one should / kill
25 one man for the redemption of the people. / [25] As Jesus was being led away
a youth followed / him who was clothed with a linen cloth and / had no more
clothes on. The Jews seized / him and would imprison him, but he left them the /
30 linen cloth and fled all naked from them. / [30] And when Simon Peter saw that

---

23, 24 *dat men enen mensche soude doeden*, S^{ned} *dat het orbarleic ware dat een mensche storve*, H^{ned} *d. h. nutte weer* . . . (cp Joh. xi. 50), cp Ven *el fa mestero*, Ta^{ar} *it was necessary* for *expedit*, συμφερει.

24 *omme de uerloessenesse des uolks*, cp fol. 69v l. 30, Joh. xi. 51, SH^{ned} *vor al dat volc*, *pro populo*, add *azò che tuta la zente no perisca* (Joh. xi. 50) Ven *a* boh^{codd}.

25 **Mc. xiv. 51** add *alse men Jhesum enwech leidde* with Ta$^{germ\ DL}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *volgde hem* = SH^{ned} pler, *Gesu* Ta$^{ital\ pers}$, *eos: d ff*$_2$ **δ5**; add *a longe* (Joh. xviii. 15) *c*.

26 *linen cleede* = Pep Harm, SH^{ned} *sindaele* for *sindone*.

27 *nemmeer cleeder en hadde ane*, S^{ned} *up die blote huut*, H^{ned} *op sijn bloet lijf* for *super nudo*, cp Ven *lo quale avea una vastimenta sola a la carne*, Pep Harm *ywounde onelich in a linen cloþ*, om επι γυμνου *c k* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah **ε014 ε183 δ254 δ457**, *nudus* Ta^{pers} sy^{p} aeth **ε050 ε93** Ferr (exc **ε1211**); *sopra la carne nuda* Tosc, add *corpus: a ff*$_2$.

28 add *die yoeden* with Pep Harm, cp Zach Comm 553 C Hier.*: iudaei faciebant vim . . . Jacobo qui cum traheretur relicta sindone nudus aufugit ab eis; questa zente* Ven, *many folk* sy$^{s(c)}$, *alii . . . illi* georg^{2}, *iuvenes: q* sy^{h} arm georg^{1} aeth **ε050** Ferr ***K***, *the officers* sah^{codd} contra SH^{ned} rell *si*. — *denghenen gegrepen . . . ende woudene vaen*, SH^{ned} *begrepene ende hildene*, *hym gonnen to holden* Pep Harm, *went and took hold of him* sy$^{s(c)}$, *gli posero addosso la mano per pigliarlo* Ta^{pers}.
Mc. xiv. 52 *lit hen* = SH^{ned} pler, add *en le mane loro* (Gen. xxxix. 12) Ven Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$.

29 *uan hen* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c k aur* sy^{p} sah **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε93* ε337**.

30 **Mt. xxvi. 58, Joh. xviii. 15** add *Ende alse . . . sach dat men Jhesum en weghe leidde* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *symon petrus* (Joh.)= SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *Piero* (Mt. Mc. Lk.) Ven, *Simone* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *sim. petr*. sy^{p}, in Lk. sy^{c}, in Mt. *sim*. sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. and Lk. sy^{p}.

fol. 88v

leidde so volgde hi hem van verren / eñ [a] noch en ander *Joh.* 18, 1
van iħc yongren tote vor dis bischops hof eñ want

a) *inter l.* ioh'

fol. 89r

die ander yongre conschap hadde mettin beschop [a] / eñ sprac *Joh.* 18, 1
iegen die portenersse eñ dede petre dar binnen comen · / eñ *Joh.* 18, 1 *Lk.* 22, 56
also saen alse dat yonc wyf die portenersse was petre

a) *in mg.* so ghinc hi in eñ volgde ih'm tote in din hof / eñ peeter bleef buten staende vor die porte doe ghinc in die and' yongre die conschap hadde mettin beschop *Joh.* 18, 1

---

they led Jesus / away, he followed him from afar and yet another / of Jesus' disciples unto in front of the bishop's court, and because /

fol. 89r

the other disciple had acquaintance with the bishop [he went in and followed Jesus inside the court and Peter remained standing outside in front of the gate. Then the other disciple who had acquaintance with the bishop went in] and spoke / to the woman gatekeeper and made Peter enter there. And / as soon as

---

31 *van verren* (Mt. Mc. Lk.)= SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ follow Joh.
Joh. xviii. 15 *noch en ander van Jhesus yongren* = SH^{ned}, *one of the other disciples* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *e un altro dei discepoli* Ta^{pers} for *et alius disc.*

32 *tote vor dis bischops hof,* SH^{ned} *tote* (H^{ned} om) *vor die zale des b., usque ad* Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Mt. *a d f n* sy$^{(c)}$ for εως της αυλης, in Mc. om εσω *a d k l* Vg sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5 ε337 ε1337** *I*^{η} **ε368 ε243 ε1386 ε1416**, εως της αυλης l. εως εις την αυλην sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε337 ε1337 ε183 δ254 δ457 ε309 ε243 ε1386**, *usque in atrium* Fuld Zach Ven rell; *hof* Ta^{germ}, *casa* Tosc$^{codd\ pl}$, in Mt. *domum: f,* in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mt. *ianuam: d.* — *ende want, and* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ arm, *therefore he entered* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm, SH^{ned} *mar,* for *autem,* δε.

fol. 89r

1 *die ander yongre* with **ε93 ε350** contra SH^{ned} rell *die jongere.* — Part of vss. 15 and 16 om by homoioteleuton, but add in mg. prima manu. — *in din hof,* om του αρχιερεως with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, SH^{ned} *in die zale des bissops, hof* Ta^{germ}. — *ende* with Tosc arm aeth, om Ven Ta^{germ}, SH^{ned} rell *mar.* — *vor die porte,* SH^{ned} *uutwendich bider dore,* ∾ *foris ad ianuam* Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ *a ff*$_2$ sy^{p} sah boh aeth **δ2 ε376 ε178**, *de fora,* om προς τη θυρα Ven Pep Harm sy$^{s(c)}$, *ad ostium,* om εξω Zach Lugd boh^{q}. — *ghinc in,* cp ܠܬ ܕܥܠ ܠܓ sy$^{s(c)}$, εισηλθεν Ferr (exc **ε1054 ε3017 ε1211**), SH^{ned} rell *ginc . . . hare uut.*

2 *iegen die portenersse, ostiariae,* but *þe portere* Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ B}$ sy$^{s(c)\ h*}$ **ε014**, SH^{ned} *tote hare* (H^{ned} *totter maghet*) *die de dore hoedde* with Tosc$^{codd\ pler}$, but *a quelo che guardava la porta* Ven Tosc^{R}. — *ende dede petre dar binnen comen* for *introduxit petrum,* SH^{ned} *dat si Petre in liete gaen, forto leten jn seint Petre. And þe porter lete hym* Pep Harm, *and she brought P. in* Ta$^{ar\ A}$ sy$^{p\ 36}$.

3 **Joh. xviii. 17, Lk. xxii. 56** *dat yonc wyf,* cp l. 27, Ta^{pers} *ragazza,* ܫܦܚܬܐ in Joh. Lk. sy^{p}, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$, *puella* in Joh. r_1, in Mc. xiv. 69 *a,* SH^{ned} *die dierne* for *ancilla,* παιδισκη. — *die portenersse was* (Joh.) with all the Harmonies contra SH^{ned}; *the maid of the doorkeeper* sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 89r

versach so sprac si te hem eñ seide en bestu nit
een van des menschen yongren? / eñ peter antwerdde ha *Lk. 22, 57*
re wyf ine kenne des menschen nit · / noch ine weet *Mt. 26, 70 Mc. 14, 68*
wat tu meins / aldaer binnen des hoefs so stonden oc *Joh. 18, 18*
knechte bi enen uire eñ wermden hen want het cout
was eñ peeter ghinc hem staen wermen met hen / om *Mt. 26, 58c*

---

that young woman the gatekeeper noticed / Peter, she spoke to him and said: Art thou not / [5] one of the man's disciples? and Peter answered / her: Woman, I don't know the man, nor do I know / what thou meanest. There inside the court were also / servants standing by a fire and warmed themselves, for it was / cold, and Peter went and stood warming himself with them, / [10] because he

---

4 *versach* (Lk.), SH^{ned} *sach* with all the Harmonies; add in Joh. *when . . . saw Simon* sy$^{s(c)}$; SH^{ned} add *ende sine ane scouwede* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ pers}$. — *sprac si te hem,* add αυτω with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ contra SH^{ned}, add *ende seide* contra SH^{ned} rell.

4, 5 *en bestu nit . . . yongren* (Joh.)= SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies exc Ta^{pers}, om *et tu* Tosc Ta^{germ} *aur*; *discepolo* l. *de' discepoli* Tosc^{SR} r_1; add *I mean Jesus the Nazarene* (Mc.) Ta^{ar}, *non eri tu con Gesu Naz.* Ta^{pers}.

5 **Lk. xxii. 57** *ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$, in Mt. aeth, in Lk. sy^{cs} aeth, SH^{ned} *doe.* — *peter* with Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} rell *hi.* — *antwerdde hare,* S^{ned} *sprac . . . totin wive* with Fuld Zach Wn Tosc Ta^{germ}, H^{ned} *spr. . . . totter deernen daer binnen.*

6 *wyf* with Zach Lugd Ta^{ar}, om *mulier* in Lk. *d* **δ5 ε78**. — *ine kenne des menschen nit,* S^{ned} *ic en kennes niet, non novi illum* (Lk.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, *des menschen* (Mt. xxvi. 70) **δ30** al, H^{ned} *Ic en byns niet* (Joh.) Ven.

6, 7 *noch ine weet wat tu meins* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} (*wattu segges*), *neque scio quid dicas* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mc. *nescio quid dicis: k* sy^{p}.

7 **Joh. xviii. 18** add *aldaer binnen des hoefs,* cp Lk. xxii. 55 εν μεσω της αυλης, SH^{ned} *doe . . . dar binnen,* cp add *daer binnen* H^{ned} note l. 5; add *in the middle of the court* after *made a fire* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$.

8 *knechte,* cp Pep Harm *þe sergeaunt3,* SH^{ned} rell *die knechte ende die dienaren,* Ta^{ar} *the servants and the soldiers rose.* — *bi enen uire* = SH^{ned} with Ven Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, add *del fuoco* p. *brascia* Tosc^{R}, *made a fire* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *ad prunas* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} *c f* Vg, *ad carbones* Old Lat (exc *c f q*), *focum habentes: q* for ανθρακιαν πεποιηκοτες. — *ende wermden hen want het cout was,* the same order in H^{ned} Ta^{ar} r_1 *E-P M-T O* sy$^{(c)\ h}$ arm sah aeth, om και εθερμαινοντο *a b ff*$_2$ **ε93 ε183 δ254 δ457** contra SH^{ned} rell *want het was cout ende warmden hem; grande freddo* Tosc^{QH}, *gret colde* Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} add Lk. xxii. 55 *and when the fire burned up they sat down around it.*

9 *ende peeter* for *erat autem . . . et petrus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, *and Simon also* Ta^{ar}, om και^{3} **δ5 ε050** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) ***K***. — *ghinc hem staen wermen,* cp Ta^{ar} *came and sat down . . . to warm himself,* SH^{ned} pler *stont ende warmde hem; era* (om *stans*)

fol. 89r

F. 164 dat hi woude sien dat inde · / Doe[a] vragde die beschop ihm *Joh.* 18, 19
van sinen yongren eñ van sire leeringen · / Eñ ihc ant *Joh.* 18, 20
werdde hem aldus Ic hebbe openbere gesproken in de
werelt eñ ic hebbe altoes geleert in de synagoghen eñ
in den temple daer alle de yoeden plagen te uergheder
A. 185 ne eñ in den heimeleken staden en hebbic ni gesproken /
wat vregstu mi dan? vregh den ghenen diet hebben *Joh.* 18, 21
gehoert wat ic hen hebbe ghesegt / Alse ihc dit had *Joh.* 18, 22
de gesproken een van din knechten die daer stont eñ
dat hoerde · gaf ihesu enen kinnebac slach eñ seide al
dus · antwerdstu dos den beschop? / Eñ ihc antwerdde *Joh.* 18, 23
den ghenen weder eñ seide aldus hebbic qualec gesegt

a) *inter l.* ioh'

---

wanted to see the end. Then the bishop questioned Jesus / about his disciples and his teachings. And Jesus / answered him thus: I have openly spoken in the / world, and I have always taught in the synagogues and / in the temple where all the Jews are accustomed to assemble, / [15] and in the secret places I have never spoken. / Why then askest thou me? Ask those who have / heard what I have said to them. When Jesus had / spoken this, one of those servants who stood there and / heard that struck Jesus on the cheek and said / [20] thus: Answerest thou the bishop thus? And Jesus answered / him and said thus:

Ven, *era Pietro . . . e stava per vedere lo fine* Tosc. — *met hen*, SH^{ned} om with ff_1 sah.

Mt. xxvi. 58c *om dat hi woude sien dat inde* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, Ta^{ar} . . . *the end of what should happen*, Ta^{pers} *per videra ciò che avverrebbe, exitum* Old Lat (exc *b c d f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur*), *finem* lat ^{rell}, add *rei* Old Lat (exc *c ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur*).

Joh. xviii. 20 *Ende* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy^{p} aeth **δ2* ε19**, SH^{ned} *doe*.

in de werelt = SH^{ned} pler, Tosc^{s} om, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} *to the people*. — add *ende*^{1} with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a* r_1 sy^{p}. — *de synagoghen* (plur) with Ven Tosc^{LQ} Ta^{pers} r_1 sah^{92} **ε1386**, SH^{ned} rell sing.

Joh. xviii. 21 *diet hebben gehoert* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} *die*, add *me* Tosc *f ff*$_2$ r_1.

om ιδε . . . εγω, *ghesegt*⁀*ghesegt* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell; om ιδε, *for they know* . . . Ta^{ar}.

Joh. xviii. 22 add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} with sy^{p} [14].

add *ende dat hoerde* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xviii. 23 add *Ende* with Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *Doe*.

add *ende seide aldus* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} boh, *saith to him* l. απεκριθη α. sy$^{s(c)}$.

so ghef prufnesse van din quade eñ hebbic wale ge
segt waromme sleestu mi dan? / Doe sēide annas iħm *Joh.* 18, 24
al gebonden tote caypham den beschop / IOH' MATH' MR̄ LUC̄
Eñ symon petrus stont nochtoe op den hof *Joh.* 18, 25a
buten eñ wermede hem · / aldaer so quam *Mt.* 26,69
ander yonc wyf eñ alse deghene petre sach so *Mt.* 26, 71
sprac si toten ghenen die daer stonden eñ seide aldus *Mc.* 14, 69
eñ dese was met ihū nazareno / doe sprac oc die daer stonden *Mc.* 14, 70b
eñ seiden petre ghewarechlec du best een van den *Mt.* 26, 73

If I have spoken evil, / give proof of that evil, and if I have said / well, why then smitest thou me? Then Annas sent Jesus / all bound to Caiaphas the bishop. / And Simon Peter was still standing in the court / outside and warming himself. There came / another young woman, and when she saw Peter, she / spoke to those who were standing there and said thus: / And this one was with Jesus the Nazarene. Then those who were standing there spoke / and said to Peter:

---

22 *ende* with Ta^{pers}, sy^{p} ܘ ܐ ܠ ܐ ܡ ܪ ܬ ܝ, om Ven Ta^{germ}, SH^{ned} rell *mar.* — add *hebbic . . . gesegt* = SH^{ned} with Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, om ει ̄ει, *well have I spoken* sy$^{s(c)}$.

23 **Joh. xviii. 24** *Doe* = SH^{ned} Ta^{germ}, *ergo* Old Lat (exc *c q* r_1), *et* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ ar}$. — add *Jhesum* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

25 **Joh. xviii. 25a, Mt. xxvi. 69** *Ende sym. petrus* = SH^{ned} Ven; *And when Jesus went out Sim. Cephas . . .* Ta^{ar}. — *nochtoe op den hof,* SH^{ned} *noch, foris in atrio* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$.

27 **Mt. xxvi. 71, Mc. xiv. 69** [*en*] *ander yonc wyf,* cp note l. 3, SH^{ned} *ene andre dierne,* add *ancilla* Old Lat (exc *f* ff_1 g_1 *l aur*), add *che guardava la porta* (Joh. xviii. 17) Tosc; *that maid saw him again* (Mc. xiv. 69) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mc. add *altera: c.*

28 *ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

29 *ende* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, om SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}, om και in Mt. **δ1 δ2 δ5 ε133 ε1246** sy$^{s(c)}$ sah, add in Mc. **δ5 ε050 ε014 ε93 ε1337** Ferr **δ30 ε413** *a c* ff_2 *aur* sy^{p} arm. — *Jhesu nazareno* = SH^{ned} pler, om *naz.* Ven Pep Harm.
Mc. xiv. 70b, Mt. xxvi. 73 *die daer stonden* = SH^{ned}, Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ *accesserunt qui stabant et dixerunt* (Mt.), Ta^{pers} *quelli che stavano interrogarono Cefa,* add *daer* with Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Mt. *f* ff_2 *h n* r_1 arm.

30 add *ende seiden* with Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned}. — *du best een van den ghenen* = SH^{ned}, Fuld Zach *et tu ex illis es,* om και (Mc.) Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. Old Lat (exc *f* ff_1 g_1 *aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5 ε050 ε183 δ254**; *een v. d. g.* with sah^{111}, Ta^{ar} *one of his disciples.*

fol. 89r

ghenen want dine tale doet ons bekinnen dat du
en galileus best / Doe loeghende echt peter syns met *Mt. 26, 72*

fol. 89v

groten eede eñ seide dat hi dis menschen nin kende / eñ *Mt. 26, 73*
Mc. 14, 70
Lk. 22, 59
dar na ouer en stukkelken tyds alse omtrent ene ure *Joh. 18, 26*
uan den daghe so sprac een van des besschops knech
ten die maech was des gheens din peter die ore af
sloch · eñ seide ghewarlec dese was metten ghenen wāt

Verily, thou art one of / them, for thy speech makes us know that thou / art a Galilean. Then Peter again denied him with /

fol. 89v

a great oath and said that he did not know the man. And / after that, after a little while, as about one hour / of the day, one of the bishop's servants / who was a kinsman of the one whose ear Peter smote / [5] off spoke and said: Verily,

---

31, 32 *want dine tale . . . en galileus best* with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}; Ta^{ar} after reading Mt. xxvi. 72, Lk. xxii. 58 a, Joh. xviii. 26 a continues *Truly this man was with him and he also is a Galilaean and his speech resembles*, Ta^{pers} has a slightly different order and reads *In verità tu sei di essi, dalla Galilea, e la tua parole è simile*; in Mt. *similis est* (Mc.) Old Lat (exc *f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l q aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5**, add Γαλιλαιος ει και a. η λαλια **δ3*** **ε18** **ε19**, in Mc. add και η λαλια σου ομοιαζει p. Γαλ. ει **δ48** Ferr ***K*** *q* sy$^{p\ h}$ arm boh^{codd} aeth, δηλον σε ποιει (Mt.) **δ48** **ε376**, δηλοι **ε17** **ε18**, SH^{ned} *want dine sprake oppenbart di* (Mt.), Ven *lla favella toa lo mostra è manefesta che tu è de queli.*

32 **Mt. xxvi. 72** *echt*, SH^{ned} om contra rell.

fol. 89v

1 add *groten* contra SH^{ned} rell, SH^{ned} *eeden* pl. with sy^{p}, om sy$^{s(c)}$. —add *ende seide*, SH^{ned} *ende sprac* with Tosc Old Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l n q aur*) *D E-P*^{mg} *L Q R** georg^{2} **δ5**. — *dat hi* — *nin kende* = SH^{ned} for *non novi hominem*; *dis menschen* with Tosc sy$^{s(c)}$ georg boh **ε1016**, SH^{ned} rell *des menschen.*

Mt. xxvi. 73, Mc. xiv. 70, Lk. xxii. 59, Joh. xviii. 26a *ende* (Mc. Lk.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *et* in Mt. lat (exc *f q*) sy$^{(c)}$ georg arm aeth.

2 *ouer en stukkelken* (H^{ned} *wenich*) *tyds* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$; *alse omtrent ene ure uan den daghe* (Lk.), *quasi horae unius* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *fato spatio d'una hora* Ven, *poco stante quasi per ispazio d'una ora* Tosc, om SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ with *a* in Lk.; om ωσει in Lk. Ven Old Lat (exc *d r*$_1$ *aur*) sy^{cp} boh **δ30** **ε1043** **δ398** al.

3-5 *een van des b. knechten . . . sloch* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, Ta^{ar} add *he disputed and* (Lk.).

5 *ghewarlec dese was metten ghenen* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, SH^{ned} om, om και^{2} with Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, om και a. συ in Mt. Old Lat (exc *a f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5** **ε050** **ε183** **δ254**.

fol. 89v

hi es en ghalileus / doe sprac hi voert tote petre eñ seide aldus · En sagic di nit in den hof met ten ghe nen? / Doe begonste peter te vloekene eñ te suerne eñ te seggene Ine kens nit noch ine weet wat du segt^{s} noch ine weet wie hi es eñ daer na altehant so sanc de hane tuew̄f LUCAS MATH' MARC' / Doe kirde hem ih̄c omme eñ sach op petre / eñ mettin so gedachte

Joh. 18, 26b
Mt. 26, 74
Mc. 14, 71, 72a
Lk. 22, 60
Joh. 18, 27
Lk. 22, 61a
Mt. 26, 75
Mc. 14, 72b
Lk. 22, 61b, 62

---

this one was with them, for / he is a Galilean. Then he spoke presently to Peter and / said thus: Did I not see thee in the garden with / them? Then Peter began to curse and to swear and / to say, I know him not, nor do I know what thou sayest, / [10] nor do I know who he is. And immediately after / the cock crew twice. Then / Jesus turned round and looked upon Peter, and at once Peter /

---

6 *want hi es en ghalileus* (Lk.) with Tosc Ta^{germ} *,no è 'llo Gallileo*? Ven, *nam et galileus est* Fuld Zach Ta^{ar}, om και in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$; add Γαλιλαιος ει και in Mt. δ3* ε18 ε19; Ta^{ar} add *and his speech resembles* (Mt.).
Joh. xviii. 26b add *doe sprac hi voert tote petre e. s. a.*, Ta^{ar} add *and he said unto Simon* with sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *En sagic . . . ghenen* with all the other Harmonies, Pep Harm add *þere he was nomen.*

8, 9 **Mt. xxvi. 74, Mc. xiv. 71** *Doe*, SH^{ned} pref *ende* with Pep Harm. —*Doe begonste . . . te vloekene ende te suerne* (Mt. Mc.) with Zach Comm Tosc (*dire* for *detestari*) Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *tunc coepit detestari et anathematizare et iurare* Fuld (Zach Ta^{germ} om *tunc*), Ven *comenzò a negarlo e con iuramento digando* Ven; add *ende te seggene* (Lk.), add *dicendo* Tosc Ta^{germ}, cp Ven, add *dicens* in Mc. arm, *dicens* or *et dicere* l. *et iurare* in Mc. *a d q W* δ5; SH^{ned} *doe loochende . . . echter* (Joh.) — *peter* (Lk. Joh.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, *Simon* Ta^{ar}, add in Mt. georg^{2}, om in Joh. *a b e* ε93.

9 *Ine kens nit, neque novi eum* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, add *I know him not* in Joh. sy$^{s(c)}$, om SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *noch ine weet wat du segts* (Lk.), *nescio quid dicis* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

10 *noch ine weet wie hi es, non novi hominem istum quem dicitis* (Mc.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, *questo homo non so chi el se sia* Ven, om ανθρωπον in Mc. arm, om SH^{ned}. — add *daer na* contra SH^{ned} rell; add *while he was speaking* (Lk.) Ta^{ar}, *als þe worde was in his mouþ* Pep Harm, om in Lk. sy^{sc}.

11 *tuewerf* (cp Mc. xiv. 30, 72) with Ta^{ar}, Ta^{pers} *la seconda volta*, εκ δευτερου, om SH^{ned} with the other Harmonies.

12 **Lk. xxii. 61a** *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d* sy$^{s\ p\ h}$ boh with δ5 ε183 δ254 ε1211* ε1353 ε1386 al, *dominus* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$; Ta^{ar} add *he being without.*

fol. 89v

petre dis wards dat hem ihc hadde gesegt eer nem
mer die hane singt tuewf soutu myns driewf loech
15 genen[a] noch heden Doe[b] ghinc peter daer buten eñ
A. 186 C. 226 begonste[c] bitterlec[d] te weenne MATH' MR · LUCAS · / || Des[e]
F. 165 anders dags vruch so[f] uerghederden alle de princhen
van den yoedschen papen metten senioren van den vol
ke eñ metten scriben / eñ aldaer sochten si alle valsche

Mt. 27, 1a
Mc. 15, 1a
Lk. 22, 66

Mt. 26, 59
Mk. 14, 55

a) *inter l.* luc̄ — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* marc' — *d*) *inter l.* math' — *e*) *in mg.* math' — *f*) *inter l.* lucas

---

remembered that word that Jesus had said to him, 'Before / the cock crows
15 twice thou shalt deny me thrice / [15] yet today.' Then Peter went out from there
C. 226 and began to weep bitterly. // Early the next day all the heads / of the Jewish
priests, with the elders of the / people and with the scribes came together and

---

13 **Mt. xxvi. 75, Mc. xiv. 72b, Lk. xxii. 61b, 62** *dis wards dat hem Jhesus hadde gesegt* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, *verbi domini quod dixerat ei* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, in Lk. *Jesus* sy$^{s\ p}$ [13].

14 add *tuewerf* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, add in Lk. sy^{c}, om in Mc. Old Lat (exc *e aur*) sy^{s} georg^{2} aeth **δ2 δ3 ε76 ε376 ε014**.

15 *noch heden* (Lk.) = Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, om Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ lat (exc *b ff*$_2$ *l*) **ε014 δ6 δ4** ***K***, ∾ σημερον φωνησαι sy$^{s\ h}$* sah boh Ferr. — add *peter* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Tosc^{R} Ta^{germ} Pep Harm, *Simon* Ta^{ar}, add in Lk. *c f l*^{c} *q* Vg sy^{p} boh^{codd} aeth **ε014** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **δ4** ***K***.

16 *begonste . . . te weenne* (Mc.) with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies.

16, 17 **Mt. xxvi. 1a, Mc. xv. 1a, Lk. xxii. 66** *Des anders dags vruch* = SH^{ned}, Ven *la domane*, Tosc *venuta che fu la mattina* (Lk.), Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *when the morning approached*, Fuld Zach *mane . . . facto* (Mt.), om ευθυς in Mc. *a c aur* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah.

17 *alle* (Mt. Mc.) with Fuld Zach Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, SH^{ned} om with Tosc Ta^{pers}, om in Mt. sy$^{p\ (3)}$ georg^{2} sah.

18, 19 *metten . . . metten* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *and . . . and* (Mt.) Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mc. *and* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah. — *van den volke* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, add in Lk. sy^{s} arm sah, add in Mt. xxvi. 59 **ε247**; ∾ *scribes . . . elders* Ven Ta^{ar}, in Mc. **δ3**.

19 **Mi. xxvi. 59, Mc, xiv. 55** The same order in Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$. — *aldaer sochten si alle . . .* = SH^{ned}, *tutti quelli che erano là* Ta^{pers}, *concilium facientes quaerebant . . .* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *e tuto lo concilio* (Mc.) Ven, *and all the multitude assembled* Ta^{ar}. — *valsche getugnesse* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *ghetugen*) with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om *valsche* Ven Ta^{pers}, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$, in Mc. ψευδομαρτυριαν *k* sah boh^{codd} **ε337 ε551 δ4 ε1354 ε1027***, Ta^{ar} *they sougt false witnesses* (see H^{ned}) *who should witness against him*, in Mt. *witnesses* sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2}, in Mc. georg$^{2\ B}$.

fol. 89v

getugnesse iegen iħm daer si mede uerordeelen moch
ten eñ leueren ter doet / eñ sin consten engheen uin *Mt.* 26, 60a *Mc.* 14, 56
den · nochtan dat uele valscher getugen voert quam̄
eñ vele getugden · mar hare getugnessen en waren
niwens wert / Te lesten so quamen tuee valsche ge *Mt.* 26, 60b *Mc.* 14, 57
tugen eñ spraken aldus · / wi[a] hoerden desen *Mc.* 14, 58 *Mt.* 26, 61
seggen · Ic[b] hebbe macht te destrueerne den
tempel gods · desen[c] die met handen gemakt es eñ

a) *inter l.* mar — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* mac'

---

there they sought all the false / [20] testimonies against Jesus with which they might condemn / him and deliver him to death, and they could not find / any, although many false witnesses came forward, / and many testified. But their depositions were / not worth anything. At last came two false / [25] witnesses and spoke thus: we heard this man / say, 'I have power to destroy the / temple of God, this one which has been made with hands, and / to make

---

20 add *daer si mede uerordeelen mochten* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp *ut eum damnarent* l. *morti traderent* in Mc. *c.*

22 **Mt. xxvi. 60a, Mc. xiv. 56** *voert quamen* (Mt.), SH^{ned} *dar quamen, accessissent* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$.

23 *ende vele getugden* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, *E molti davano falsa testimonianza* Ven Ta^{pers}; add *nec inveniebant* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, in Mt. Old Lat (exc *b* ff_1 g_1 *l aur*) *Q* sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ48 ε76 δ5 ε183** Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε17** ***K***, add *exitum rei: a, rei sequentia: d* **δ5**, *culpam: f, in eo quicquam: c h* (*eum*) ff_2 (∾) r_1 (*eum*) *Q* (*eum*), cp add p. *invenerunt*[1] *exitum rei: h, exitum:* ff_2 *l, sequentia: d* **δ5**, ܥܒܝܕܝܢ ܒܗ ܕܢܬܒܥ ܡܕܡ ܕܥܒܕ ܠܗ sy$^{s(c)}$. — *hare getugnessen* = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies with *a aur* sy$^{(c)}$ georg sah boh **δ505**.

24 *niwens wert,* SH^{ned} *onbequamelic* (H^{ned} *onbequaem*) for *non . . . conuenientia,* Ta^{pers} *non . . . corretta.*

Mt. xxvi. 60b, Mc. xiv. 57 *Te lesten* (Mt.), om δε = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ ff_2 sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah, *and* Ta^{ar} aeth. — *so quamen . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ (*un tale venne e*) lat (exc *q*) sy$^{s(c)}$. — add *valsche getugen* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ lat sy$^{s(c)\ h}$ arm ***K*** contra **δ1 δ2 ε56 ε050** I^{η} **ε1211**.

25, 26 **Mc. xiv. 58, Mt. xxvi. 61** *wi hoerden desen seggen* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *io sentii quest' uomo* (*che*) *diceva* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *audivimus hunc dixisse: b c* (*d*) (*f*) ff_2 *h* $r_{1\ 2}$ **δ5**; *questo si disse* Ven, *þat he hadde seide* Pep Harm, in Mc. *hic dixit: c k* **δ2**. — *Ic hebbe macht* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, *possum* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$; *þat he wolde* (Mc.) Pep Harm, *I will* Ta^{ar}.

27 *den tempel gods* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Ven Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, in Mc. om τουτον ff_2 *k* sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5**, add *dei:* ff_2, *desen t. g.* SH^{ned} with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. add *hoc: b c d h* ff_2 $r_{1\ 2}$ *D E E-P*^{mg} *Q R* georg, *this temple* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{ms1}. — *desen die met*

fol. 89v

binnen drin dagen enen anderen te makene sonder toedoen van handen / Eñ [a] iħc sueech eñ en antwerdde hen nit / Doe stont op die prinche van din yoedschen papen eñ ghinc staen in midden vor iħm eñ vragde hem eñ sprac al dus waromme en antwerds tu nit

Mt. 26, 6
Mc. 14, 6
Mt. 26, 6
Mc. 14, 6

a) *inter l.* math'

---

another within three days without / action of hands. And Jesus was silent and answered / [30] them not. Then the chief of those Jewish / priests stood up and took his stand in the centre before Jesus and asked / him and spoke thus: Why answerest thou not /

---

handen gemakt es (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, om Ven Pep Harm Ta^{pers}.

28 *binnen drin dagen, wiþinne þre dayes* Pep Harm, *in dr. d.* SH^{ned}, *in tre di* Tosc^{K}, *in trenta giorni* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. *in tribus diebus: a* sy$^{(c)}$ sah, *in triduo: q*, in Mc. *in triduum: L* sy$^{(c)}$ sah, *tertio die* georg; *post triduum* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ for δια τριων ημερων. — *enen anderen* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies except Ven Pep Harm, in Mt. *aliud: c*, in Mc. *illud: c ff*$_2$ georg^2. — *te makene* = SH^{ned}, *rifare* Tosc for *reaedificare*, in Mc. בנה sy$^{s(c)}$, ποιησω **ε376**; *suscitabo* (Joh.) *a c d ff*$_2$ *k* (*excit.*), cp Joh. ii. 19, 20, fol. 55v l. 30, 31, 32 and Mt. xxvii. 40, fol. 94r l. 13.

29 *sonder toedoen van handen*, SH^{ned} *sonder hande*, Ta^{pers} *senza mano di uomo* for *non manu factum*, om *non* Fuld *L* georg^1, om αχειροποιητον (Mt.) Ven Pep Harm. **Mt. xxvi. 63a, Mc. xiv. 61a** Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ add Mc. xiv. 59. — Ven Ta^{pers} do not add here Mt. xxvi. 63 a. — *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}, in Mt. arm, in Mc. arm aeth.

29, 30 *ende en antwerdde hen nit* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} against the other Harmonies, in Mt. l. εσιωπα aeth.

30 **Mt. xxvi. 62, Mc. xiv. 60** *Doe* = SH^{ned} Tosc, in Mc. arm georg^2.

31 *ende ghinc staen . . . Jhesum* = SH^{ned}, *in medium* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, in Mc. add εστη δ6.

31, 32 *vragde hem* = SH^{ned} Tosc, *interrogavit Jhesum* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

32 *waromme* with Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, in Mc. *c*.

fol. 90r

te din dat dese getugen iegen di? / eñ iħc sueech al stille *Mt.* 26, 63 *Mc.* 14, 61
166 eñ en antwerdde hem nit Doe sprac noch die beschop
eñ seide · ic besuere di eñ bemane bi den leuenden got
dat tu ons segs ochtu best xp̄c gods sone · / eñ iħc ant *Mt.* 26, 67a *Mc.* 14, 62a
werdde eñ sprac aldus · Du segest dat ict [a] ben · / want al *Lk.* 22, 67
seidict v ghine gheloeueds nit mi nit / eñ al vregdic v *Lk.* 22, 68
it ghine antwerdet mi nit noch en litt mi nit gaen /

a) *inter l.* luc

---

fol. 90r

what these testify against thee? And Jesus was silent / and answered him not. Then the bishop spoke again / and said, I adjure thee and admonish thee by the living God / that thou tellest us whether thou art Christ, the son of God. And Jesus / [5] answered and spoke thus: Thou sayest that I am he, for / although I said it to you, you would not believe me, and although I asked it you, / ye

---

fol. 90r

1 **Mt. xxvi. 63, Mc. xiv. 61** *ende* = SH^{ned}, see note fol. 89^{v} l. 29. — *sueech al stille* (Mt.), SH^{ned} *sweech* with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

2 *en antwerdde hem nit* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, om in Mc. *k aur.* — Ta^{ar} inserts here Lk. xxii 66c, 67, 68. — *Doe sprac . . . ende seide,* SH^{ned} *Doe vragede hem . . . ende sprac te hem* (Mc.), *lo interrogo e disse* Ta^{pers}, *ait illi* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *answered and said unto him* Ta^{ar}, in Mc. om επηρωτα αυτον και Old Lat (exc *l aur*). — *noch,* SH^{ned} *echter* for *rursum* (Mc.), om Ven Ta^{ar}, in Mc. om *a c d q*.

3 add *ende bemane* contra SH^{ned} rell.

4 *gods sone* (Mt.) = S^{ned} Pep Harm, *filius dei benedicti* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, *des levenden Gods sone* H^{ned} Tosc^{R} Ven Ta^{ar}, in Mt. add του ζωντος *ff*$_2$ *r*$_2$ sy^{h} sah^{51} boh aeth with δ3* ε76 δ371 δ457 ε190 ε18 ε207 al, in Mc. υιος του θεου δ2* ε376 ε77, υιος τ. θεου τ. ευλογητου *ff*$_2$ Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ Ambr arm ε226 ε309 ε1390 ε1246 al; Ta^{pers} add *o no? Di a noi* (Lk.).
Mc. xiv. 62a, Mt. xxvi. 64a *ende,* in Mt. *h r*$_{1\ 2}$ ε96, in Mc. aeth, SH^{ned} *Doe* with Ta^{germ}.

5 add *antwerdde ende* = SH^{ned}, add in Mc. Old Lat (exc *c f l aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg$^{1\ 2A}$ sah δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1337 *I*^{η} Ferr ε1279 ε243 Or. — *du segest* (Mt.) *dat ict ben* (Mc., cp Lk. xxii. 70) = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *du sprekes die ic bin* with Ta^{ar}, in Mt. ε76 ε17, in Mc. arm georg ε050 ε133 ε93 ε1337 Ferr ε1279 ε1386.
Lk. xxii. 67 In Ta^{ar} Lk. xxii. 66 c-68 precedes Mt. xxvi. 63 b. — *want,* SH^{ned} om, add *et ait illis* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$.

6 *mi* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ lat (exc *a b d q r*$_1$) sy$^{s\ p}$.
Lk. xxii. 68 add *ende* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *c l r*$_1$ sy arm aeth. — add *v* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *ff*$_2$ sy sah ε376 Ferr (exc ε1054) ε207 ε192 ε448.

7 add *it* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm contra rell, cp fol. 86^{r} l. 13, Joh. xvi. 30 *dat di imen*

nochtan seggic v dat gi vorwert meer selt sien des *Mt. 26, 64*
menschen sone sitten ter rechter siden der mogentheit *Mc. 14, 62*
Lk. 22, 69
A. 187 10 gods eñ weder [a] comen in den wolken van den hemele /
MATH MARC' LUCAS Doe schoerde die prinsche van din yod *Mt. 26, 65*
schen papen sine cleeder eñ sprac aldus hi heft blasphe *Mc. 14, 63*
mie ghesegt wat suke wi andre getugen? Nu hebdi *Lk. 22, 71*
alle gehoert die blasphemie ute syns selues [b] monde /

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* luc math

---

would not answer me nor would let me go. / Nevertheless I say to you that henceforth ye shall see the / Son of man sit at the right side of the power /
10 10 of God and come back in the clouds of heaven. / Then the chief of the Jewish priests / rent his garments and spoke thus: He has said / blasphemy, what seek we other witnesses? Now ye have / all heard the blasphemy out of his own

---

it vrege. — SH^{ned} add *echter* contra rell. — add *mi*^{1} = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies Old Lat (exc *a*) sy sah ***I K***. — *noch en litt mi nit gaen* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a i l* sy, *neque dimittetis* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} ***K***.

8 **Mt. xxvi. 64b, Mc. xiv. 62b, Lk. xxii. 69** Ta^{ar} inserts Lk. xxii. 70 before Mt. xxvi. 64b. — *nochtan seggic v* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, exc Ven *io son desso*, Ta^{pers} *io sono, io sono il Cristo.* — *vorwert meer* for *a modo* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies incl. Ephr, exc Ven Ta^{pers}, add in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ sah$^{codd\ 2}$.

10 *gods* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, add *dei* in Mt. *W* Vg^{edd}, om in Lk. *e l*, Pep Harm *God my fader*, om της δυν., Ta^{pers} *di Dio terribile*, in Mc. *dei* l. *virtutis: ff*$_2$, in Lk. om της δυν. sy^{s}. — *in den wolken* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *on the clouds* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, επι (Mt.) in Mc. *a r*$_2$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah **δ48 ε376 ε168** *I*^{η} **δ30 ε287 ε551 ε1386** al, *cole novole* (Mc.) Ven, *cum nubibus lucidis cum caelorum angelis* Ephr, *cum* in Mt. *a b c ff*$_2$ **ε193**.

11 **Mt. xxvi. 65, Mc. xiv. 63, Lk. xxii. 71** *Doe* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, in Mc. add *tunc: a* sy$^{s(c)}$. — *schoerde* = SH^{ned} pler, *bigan . . . to renden* Pep Harm.

12 *sine cleeder* (plur) = SH^{ned} pler, *his garment* Ven (Tosc? *le vestimenta sue*) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr, in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{codd} georg **ε337 ε1222 ε1027**. — *sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} pler, add *a voce alta* Ta^{pers}.

12, 13 *hi heft blasphemie ghesegt*, SH^{ned} *blasphemavit hi heift Gode lachter gesproken.* — Ta^{ar} add *and they all said* (Lk.). — *suke wi*, Tosc *volemo*, Ta^{ar} *seek, desideramus* in Mc. *d l q aur* Vg, in Lk. *b ff*$_2$ *i l q* Vg, ܠ ܡܚܐ ܗܟܢ sy, *bedorven wi* S^{ned}, *behoeven wi* H^{ned}, *egemus*, χρειαν εχομεν. — *getugen* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} pler, *wytnessynge* (Lk.) Pep Harm, in Mc. *testimonia: a*, in Lk. *testium: d* sy^{p} **δ6 δ5 ε168 ε346 ε3017 δ505 ε1216 ε1279 ε351 ε1353 ε1386**. — *nu*, om ιδε with Ta^{ar},*siet . . . nu* SH^{ned} with the other Harmonies, add ιδε νυν in Mc. **δ2** sy$^{(c)}$, add ܗܫ in Lk. sy^{cs}, om νυν in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$.

14 *alle* with Pep Harm, add in Mc. *d* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg sah^{codd} **ε014 ε93 ε1337** *I*^{η} **ε1211 ε121 ε1178 ε1349 ε17 ε1386** al. — *die blasphemie*, S^{ned} *blasphemie Gode*

fol. 90r

wat dunkt v nu MATH' MR̄ LUCAS IOH' Eñ si antwerdden allegader · hi heft der doet verdint / Doe ghingen hem die yoeden toe eñ spowen hem in syn anschin eñ diene hilden si bespottenne eñ dekden hem syn anschin eñ ghauen hem halsslaghe eñ alsen die bespott hadden so quamen andre eñ ghauen hem kinnebac slage in syn

Mt. 26, 66
Mc. 14, 64
Mt. 26, 67
Mc. 14, 65a
Lk. 22, 63, 64a

---

mouth. / [15] What think ye now? And they answered / altogether: he has deserved death. Then the Jews / went towards him and spat in his face, and those who / held him mocked him and blindfolded him and / struck him in the neck, and when these had mocked him / [20] others came and struck him in the /

---

lachter, H^{ned} *bl. G. ende laster*, add *eius* in Mt. *b f ff*$_2$ *q r*$_2$ sy$^{p\ h}$ arm georg aeth Gr (exc δ**1** δ**2** ε**26** ε**56** δ**5** ε**133**), in Mc. *d q r*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} aeth δ**5** ε**93** ε**1337** ε**1211** ε**129** ε**551** ε**17** ε**1443** al. — *ute syns selues monde* (Lk.), SH^{ned} *uut sinen monde* with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *dalla sua lingua* Ta^{pers}, add in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. sy^{p} georg^{2} sah^{codd} ε**014** ε**050** ε**93** Ferr (exc ε**1054** ε**3017**) ε**1386** al.

15 add *nu* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

Mt. xxvi. 66, Mc. xiv. 64 *Ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, in Mt. *ff*$_1$ *h* boh ε**1443**, in Mc. *a f ff*$_2$ *q* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} ε**014** ε**050** ε**93** *I*^{n} Ferr, SH^{ned} *Doe, at illi* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

16 *allegader*, SH^{ned} *alle* (Mc.), Ven om, add in Mt. *universi: a, omnes: b c h r*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ δ**5**. — *heft . . . verdint*, *è degno* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} *es sculdich* with Ta^{germ}, *reus est* Fuld Zach Ta^{pers} for ενοχος.

Mt. xxvi. 67, Mc. xiv. 65a, Lk. xxii. 63, 64a add *Doe ghingen hem die yoeden toe*, cp add *Then some of them drew near* Ta^{ar}, in Mt. *Then they drew near* [*to him*] sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell.

17 *spowen hem* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *comenzorno . . . a spudarli* (Mc.) Ven with Pep Harm Ta^{pers}. — *in syn anschin* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, in Mc. *a d f* sy^{p} arm δ**5** ε**050** ε**133** ε**93**.

17, 18 *diene hilden si bespottenne* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, Ta^{ar} *struck him and scoffed at him*; om δεροντες in Lk. Old Lat (exc *f aur*) sy^{p} δ**5** δ**505**. — *dekden hem syn anschin* (Mc. Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, add in Mt. sy^{p} [20], add in Lk. *faciem eius: a d q r*$_1$ δ**5** sy^{cs}, *caput eius: f*, Ta^{pers} *copriavano la propria* (!) *faccia*, Pep Harm *hidden his eiȝen*; om in Mc. *eum et velantes: a d f* δ**5**, om *and to cover his face* sy$^{s(c)}$ boh^{codd}, om in Lk. *b e r*$_2$.

19 *ghauen hem halsslaghe* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ}. — add *ende alsen die bespott hadden* = SH^{ned}, add *and scoffed at him* Ta^{ar}, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$?

20 *so quamen andre* = SH^{ned}, *alii autem* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Mt. lat (exc *a b ff*$_2$ om οι δε εραπισαν with aeth) sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah δ**5**; Ta^{ar} *and the soldiers* (Mc.), in Mc.∞ *ministri* a. *prophetiza: c, ex familiis: k*, om *ministri: d*.

fol. 90r

anschin · eñ spotten met hem / eñ seiden profeteere ons *Mt. 26,* *Mc. 14,* *Lk. 22,*
xp̄c wie was deghene die di sloch? / eñ andre vele *Lk. 22,*
blasphemien so seiden si van hem / MATH' MR̄ LUCAS IOH'S *Mt. 27,* *Mc. 15,* *Lk. 23,*
Eñ alse sine gnoch hadden bespott eñ gehalsslagt so *Joh. 18,*
F. 167 25 namen sine eñ leiddenne al gebonden in de uris virscha
re eñ leuerdēne pontio pylato den rechtre / mar[a] sine *Joh. 18,*

a) inter l. ioh'

---

face, and made fun of him and said: prophesy to us, / Christ, who was the one who struck thee? and many other / blasphemies they said of him. / And when
25 they had mocked him and beaten his neck enough, / [25] they took him and led him bound into court / and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the judge. But

---

20, 21 add *in syn anschin* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[germ], *on his cheeks* Ta[ar] with sy[s(c)], add *in faciem eius* in Mt. lat. — add *ende spotten met hem* = SH[ned], add in Lk. $ff_2 r_1$.

21 **Mt. xxvi. 68, Mc. xiv. 65b, Lk. xxii. 64b** *ons* (Mt.) = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ven Ta[germ ar], Ta[pers] *profetizza e di' a noi,* Pep Harm *þat he schulde a-rede,* add *nobis* in Mc. *c f k aur gat T* sy[s(c)] arm georg sah boh with **δ48 δ6 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε1337 ε1349 ε551 ε17 ε351 ε1386** al, in Lk. *b c i l* r_2 sah boh aeth **ε1349 ε129 ε1386 ε1443** al; add *dic* in Lk. *b.*

22 *Christus* (Mt.) = SH[ned] and all the Harmonies, add in Mc. *aur* arm georg sah boh **δ48 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε1337** Ferr **ε1349 ε17 ε351 ε1386** al, add in Lk. *l* r_2 *T* sah[codd] **ε1349 ε129 ε1443** al. — *wie was deghene die di sloch* (Mt. Lk.) = SH[ned], *quis est qui te percussit,* om *est qui* Tosc (exc[q]) Ta[pers], in Mt. *q* sah, in Lk. *c* ff_2 (om *quis est*), add in Mc. arm sah[codd] (*who struck thee*) boh aeth **δ48 ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93** Ferr **ε1349 ε17 ε351** al.

24 add *Ende alse . . . gehalsslagt,* H[ned] *Doe si hem ghenoech bespotte hadden* contra S[ned] rell.

25 **Mt. xxvii. 2, Mc. xv. 2, Lk. xxiii. 1, Joh. xviii. 28a** *namen sine ende leiddenne al gebonden,* pref *and all their assembly arose* (Lk.) Pep Harm Ta[ar], add *namen sine,* Ta[ar] *they took Jesus,* Ephr *apprehenderunt,* see note Joh. ix. 13, fol. 65v l. 23, 24, Joh. xix. 13, fol. 92r l. 14, see Plooy, Further Study, p. 49f; SH[ned] *leedden sine gebonden,* ∾ *adduxerunt eum vinctum* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar] for δησαντες . . . απηγαγον (Mt. Mc.); Ta[pers] *gli legarono le due mani.—in de virschare* (Joh.), SH[ned] *dinchuus, in praetorio* Fuld Zach (*-ium*) Tosc Ta[germ ar pers], Ephr *ad portam,* cp Ta[pers] *alla porta del palazzo* in Joh. xviii. 28c, in Mc. add *in praetorium: k, in atrium: a* (*-io*) *c d* ff_2 *q* **δ5 ε203** Or.

26 *leuerdenne,* SH[ned] *gavene* for *tradiderunt,* Ephr *dederunt in manus P.* — *pontio* (Mt.) = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ven Ta[germ], add in Mc. *R* **ε243 ε1354**, om in Mt. **δ1 δ2 δ48 ε56 ε18** Or sy[(c)] sah boh. — *den rechtre* = SH[ned] Ta[ar] georg[1], *gentium iudici* Hil, cp Pep Harm *maister and baily of þe people and justise vnder Cesar* for

fol. 90r

ghingen nit mede in die uirschare · om dat si hen
nin wouden beulekken · mar suuer wouden bliuen
omme har paschen tetene · / Alse iudas doe sach dine *Mt. 27, 3*
92 30 vercohtt hadde dat hi ten ordeele geleuert was so
berau hem dat hine vercohtt hadde Doe ghinc hi
toten princhen van den yoedschen papen eñ toten

fol. 90v

senioren eñ brachte hen die dert^{e}ch seluerne penninge
weder / eñ sprac aldus Ic hebbe mesdaen in din dat ic *Mt. 27, 4*

---

they / did not go with him into the court, because they would / not defile themselves, but wanted to remain clean / in order to eat their passover. When
30 Judas, who had sold / [30] him, saw that he was delivered unto judgment, / he repented that he had sold him. Then he went / to the chiefs of the Jewish priests and to the /

fol. 90v

elders and returned to them the thirty pieces of silver / and spoke thus: I have

---

praesidi, τω ηγεμονι, cp also Mt. xxvii. 14, 15 fol. 92r l. 31, 32; Mt. xxvii. 21, fol. 92v l. 18, Mt. xxviii. 14, fol. 97v l. 23.

Joh. xviii. 28b *mar* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$.

27 *ghingen . . . mede* for *introierunt*, sah add *with him*, SH^{ned} *gingen*.

28 add *mar suuer wouden bliuen*, Pep Harm *for hij wolden ben clene*, Ephr *ut . . . ederent in sanctitate*, see Plooy, Prim. Text p. 68.

29 *omme . . . tetene*, S^{ned} *dat si mochten e.*, H^{ned} *want sy solden e.* for *sed (ut) manduc.* but Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ *when they should eat*, sy^{p} boh *until*, Ephr *ut prius*, Ta^{pers} *prima di mangiar. — har paschen*, add *har* cp *dyn p., minen p., haren p.* C. 205, fol. 80r l. 4, 11, 15; SH^{ned} *dat pasche lam*, cp C. 205, fol. 80r l. 1, 4, Pep Harm *of þe lombe paschal*, Ephr *agnum*, but sy$^{s(c)}$ ܐܝܠܐ.

Mt. xxvii. 3 In Ta^{ar} Ephr Mt. xxvii. 3-10 follows the trial before Pilate.

30 *vercohtt hadde*, cp l. 32, fol. 90v l. 3, 11, 20 and see gloss in Ven p. 144 l. 13 *lo vendè per trenta denari d'argento*, Ephr 204 *triginta argenteis eum vendidit* contra SH^{ned} rell, *the betrayer* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{1}, om Ephr Ta^{pers} Pep Harm. — *ten ordeele geleuert was, ad iudicium ductus est: f*, SH^{ned} *verdomt was ter doot*, Ven *era condanado a morire*, Pep Harm *þat þe Jewes hadden jugged Jesu to þe deþ*, add *Jesus* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

31 *berau hem* = SH^{ned} pler, om Pep Harm Ta^{ar}. — add *dat hine vercohtt hadde* contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *Doe ghinc hi . . . ende* with Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy^{p}.

fol. 90v

1 *senioren*, SH^{ned} add *van den volke* with Ta^{ital} *R* arm aeth, Ta^{pers} om πρεσβυτεροις.

2 **Mt. xxvii. 4** *in din dat*, Pep Harm *in þat þat, quod tradiderim: a b c ff$_2$ h q r$_1$, che* Ta^{pers}, *quia* Ephr, SH^{ned} om, rell *tradens*, παραδους.

fol. 90v

v ens gherechts menschen bloet hebbe vercochtt Eñ
si antwerdden hem weder aldus · wat gheet ons dis
ane? wale gewerds di · / Doe warp hi die seluerne pen *Mt. 27,*
ninghe in den tempel eñ ghinc en weghe eñ verhinc
hem seluen met enen strikke / Doe namen die princhen *Mt. 27,*
van din yodschen papen die dertech seluerne pennin
ghe eñ spraken onderlinge eñ seiden aldus · ons en
es nit ghorloft dat wise leggen in de trisorie om
dat ter ens menschen bloet met was ghecochtt · /

---

misdone in that I / have sold to you the blood of a just man. And / they answered him again thus: What is that to / [5] us? good luck to thee. Then he threw the pieces of / silver into the temple and went away and hanged / himself with a noose. Then the chiefs / of the Jewish priests took the thirty pieces of silver / and spoke among themselves and said thus: we / [10] are not allowed to lay them into the treasury / because a man's blood was bought with them. / Then they

---

3 add *v* with Ta^{pers} georg contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ens gherechts menschen bloet* with sy$^{s(c)}$, *þat goode man* Pep Harm; SH^{ned} *dat gerechte bloet* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ Ephr ,δικαιον l. αθωον lat pal arm georg sah boh aeth with δ**1**^{mg} δ**48** ε**56** ε**050**. — *vercochtt* = SH^{ned}, cp Zach Comm 561 C *in vendente scelus constituit* and note fol. 90^{r} l. 30.

4 *antwerdden* with Pep Harm, SH^{ned} rell *spraken*. — add *hem* with Ta^{ar} Ephr *c h* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh aeth ε**121** ε**1178**.

5 *wale gewerds di*, SH^{ned} *sich* (*besich*) *du*, cp Mt. xxvii. 24, fol. 93^{r} l. 1 for *tu videris*, συ οψη, but *thou knowest* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr sy^{p} arm georg, *thou wilt know* sy$^{s(c)}$.
Mt. xxvii. 5 *die seluerne penn.*, SH^{ned} add xxx (vs. 3) with δ**2** ε**95** Chrys.

6 *ghinc en weghe* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, om απελθων *h* r_1 Hil georg^{1}, om ανεχωρησεν sah^{codd} boh aeth.

7 add *met enen strikke* = SH^{ned} (*an* l. *met*), *laqueo se suspendit* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat (exc *d*), *iniecit sihi laqueum* Ephr^{B} $^{1}/_{2}$, L^{ned} capit *heme verhinc*, om *laqueo*; add *on a nelren tree and his wombe al toclef and alle his guttes fellen doun at his feete* (cp Acts i. 18) Pep Harm,*diffusus est venter eius . . . crepuit per medium* Ephr; add *et mortuus est* Ephr $^{2}/_{3}$ georg^{2}, add *et suffocatus est* Ephr $^{1}/_{3}$ sy$^{s(c)}$.

8 **Mt. xxvii. 6** add *dertech* (vs. 3) = SH^{ned} contra rell.

9 add *ende spraken onderlinge* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ons en es nit ghorloft*, Ta^{ar} *we have not authority*, SH^{ned} *het en es niet goet*, *non licet*, ουκ εξεστιν.

10 *trisorie*, Ta^{germ} *tresofaz*, SH^{ned} *arke* for *corbanan*, *la casetta de l'oferta* Ven, *the place of the offering* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, ܩܘܦܢܐ ܕܫܘ sy$^{s(c)}$, *loculum*: *b c ff*$_2$ Ambr.

fol. 90v

Doe drogen si ouer een in haren redde eñ coghten da *Mt. 27, 7*
er mede en stukke lans dat ens porters was · eñ
uisirdent daer toe dat men vremde liede die storuen
in die stat daer op grauen soude / eñ om die sake so *Mt. 27, 8*
was dat lant geheeten acheldemach dat ludt also ve
1. 193 le alse bloedech lant eñ also est bleuen heetende tote
op desen dach · / hir met so wart veruult die profecie *Mt. 27, 9*
die wilen een profete [a] eñ seide [b] aldus [c] · Si namen der
tech seluerne penninghe dar ic omme gekochtt was

a) *inter l.* zacharias — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* semias

---

agreed in their council and bought / therewith a piece of land that belonged to
a potter and / destined it thereto that strangers who died / [15] in the town
should be buried there, and for that reason / that land was called Acheldemach,
that means as / much as bloody land, and thus it has been called / until this day.
Herewith was fulfilled the prophecy / which formerly a prophet [spoke] and
said thus: They took / [20] thirty pieces of silver for which I was bought by / the

---

12 **Mt. xxviii. 7** *daermede* = SH^{ned} pler, om εξ αυτων Old Lat (exc *c f ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur*).

13 *dat ens porters was*, for *porters* l. *potters* see Plooy Prim. T. p. 31, 61.

14 add *ende uisirdent daer toe*, cp Ta^{pers} *e ne fecero* contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *die storuen in die stat*, cp Pep Harm *þat weren dede* contra SH^{ned} rell.

15 **Mt. xxvii. 8** add *ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

16 add *Acheldemach* (Acts i. 19) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach (*Haceldama*) Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat (exc *f* δ), see Plooy, Prim. T. p. 60. — *dat ludt also vele als*, SH^{ned} *dat es, hoc est* Zach Ta^{ital} lat^{pler} contra Fuld Ta^{germ} Vg^{codd}.

17 *bloedech lant*, SH^{ned} *een acker des bloedes* for *ager sanguinis*. — add *also est bleuen heetende*, SH^{ned} *so es hi also geheeten* p. *dach* contra rell.

18 *desen dach* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, SH^{ned} *heden up desen dach, hodiernum diem*, om Ta^{pers}.

Mt. xxvii. 9 *hir met* with Ven Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} rell *Doe, tunc*, τοτε. — *die profecie, the saying* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ georg for το ρηθεν, *quod dictum est.*

19 add *wilen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *een profete*, om Ιερεμιου with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a b* sy$^{(c)}$ boh^{K} ε**17** δ**48** ε**207**, inter l. *zacharias* with sy$^{h\ mg}$ contra SH^{ned} pler. — *ende seide aldus*, SH^{ned} om contra rell. — *si namen*, om και = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *h* sy$^{(c)}$ sah, but *I took* (Zach. xi. 13) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2}.

20 *dar ic omme gekochtt was* (cp Zach xi. 13), see Plooy, Prim. T. p. 60; om την τιμην contra rell, om του τετιμημενου with Ta^{pers} *g*$_1$, *of the precious one* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *del sangue giusto* Ta^{pers}; *that I held more dear than the sons* . . . sy$^{s(c)}$, *pretium illud venditi quem emerunt* georg^{2},cp Ephr 204 *triginta argenteis eum vendidit*, Zach Comm 563 D *sicut a filiis Israel audierunt eum fuisse venditum; come i figli d'Israele avevan convenuto con me* Ta^{pers}.

fol. 90v

van den israhelschen volke / eñ ghauen se omme des *Mt. 27, 10*
porters lant also ghelike alst mi van gode was ver
C. 227 toent · IOH'ES · || Alse die yoeden pylatus iħm pylatus had *Joh. 18, 29*
F. 168 den geleuert so ghinc pylatus daer buten tote hen
A. 187 25 eñ sprac aldus wat wrughnessen bren^{g}di mi iegen
desen mensche? / Eñ die yoeden antwerdden hem weder *Joh. 18, 30*
eñ seiden En ware dese nit en ondadech mensche wine
haddenne di nit gheleuert / want wi hebben v desen von *Lk. 23, 2*
den verkirende onse volc · eñ verbiedende dat men
30 den keiser engheenen tsens en gheue eñ hem bero
mende dat hi xp̄c ware de coninc ware / Doe ant *Joh. 18, 31*
werdde hen pylatus eñ sprac aldus Nemdine eñ

Israelitish people and gave them for the / potter's land even as it was appointed
C. 227 to me by / God. // When the Jews had delivered Jesus / to Pilate, Pilate went
25 out to them / [25] and spoke thus: What accusation bring ye me against / this
man? And the Jews answered him / and said: If he were not an evil-doer, we /
would not have delivered him to you, for we have found him / misleading our
30 people and commanding that they / [30] give no tax to the emperor, and /
boasting that he was Christ the King. Then / Pilate answered them and spoke
thus: Take him and /

---

21 *volke*, SH^{ned} rell *kindren*.

22 **Mt. xxvii. 10** *porter* for *potter*, see l. 13, SH^{ned} *figuli*. — *gode* = SH^{ned} *d*, κυριος rell.

22, 23 *was vertoent*, SH^{ned} *also ni God geoppenbart heift* for *sicut constituit mihi d.*, cp Zach Comm 563 D *sicut constituit, id est, constitutum mihi Dominus revelavit.*

23, 24 **Joh. xviii. 29** add *Alse die yoeden . . . geleuert* (cp Mc. xv. 1) contra SH^{ned} rell.

25 add *mi* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 **Joh. xviii. 30** add *ende* with Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *Doe*. — add *die yoeden* (vs. 32) with *a c* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *hem*, SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ om.

27 *dese*, SH^{ned} *hi* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

28 **Lk. xxiii. 2** add *want* = SH^{ned} Tosc. — The only trace in the Harmonies of the addition in Marc^{epiph} Old Lat *et solventem legem nostram et prophetas* in Tosc^{TGK} *legge* l. *gente*.

31 *dat hi Christus ware de coninc ware*, SH^{ned} om *de coninc* with Tosc^{s}. Was this the original reading in L also? ∾ *the King the Messiah* Ta^{ar} sy sah.

32 **Joh. xviii. 31** add *antwerdde hen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *Nemdine*, SH^{ned} *neimtine gi*, om υμεις Tosc^{codd} *ff*$_2$.

fol. 91r

ordeeltene na de uonnessen van vre weet Eñ die yoe
den antwerdden hem weder aldus ons en es nit ghor
lof imene te doedene / Dit geschide also om dat wart *Joh.* 18, 32
te ueruulne dat iħc hadde gesproken doe hi seide wel
kerhande doede dat hi steruen soude · / Doe ghinc pyla *Joh.* 18, 33
tus weder in te iħm eñ sprac aldus [a] MATH' MR̄ LUCAS
Bestu der yoeden coninc? / eñ iħc antwerdde hem weder *Joh.* 18, 34
aldus seghstu dit van dyns selues haluen ochte heb
bent di andre leide van mi gesegt? / Eñ pylatus sprac *Joh.* 18, 35
noch voert eñ seide aldus · Benic dan oc en yoede?
dine liede eñ dine beschope hebben di mi geleuert wat

a) *inter l.* ioh'

---

fol. 91r

judge him according to the findings of your law. And the / Jews answered him thus: We are not / allowed to kill anyone. This happened thus in order to fulfil / the word that Jesus had spoken when he said / [5] what manner of death he should die. Then Pilate / went again inside to Jesus and spoke thus: / Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus answered him / thus: sayest thou this of thyself or / have other people said it to thee of me? And Pilate spoke / [10] on and said thus: Am I then also a Jew? / thy people and thy bishops have delivered thee

---

fol. 91r

1 *na de uonnessen van vre weet,* SH^{ned} rell *na uwe wet,* cp Pep Harm *vpe þe vsage of her lawȝe.* — *Ende* with Ven, SH^{ned} *Doe,* om Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *e q* sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b} sah boh arm **δ1 δ3**.

2 *antwerdden hem weder aldus,* SH^{ned} *antworden hem . . . ende spraken* for *dixerunt (ei),* ειπον αυτω.

3 **Joh. xviii. 32** add *Dit geschide also* contra SH^{ned} rell.

3, 4 *dat wart . . . dat Jhesus hadde gesproken* with Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy^{p} sah, *ciò che disse Gesù* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *die redene Jhesus . . . die hi sprac* with lat, *sermo domini . . . quem dixit* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}.

4 *doe hi seide,* S^{ned} *betekende,* H^{ned} *te beteykenen* for *significans,* σημαινων, om Ta^{pers}.

6 **Joh. xviii. 33** *te Jhesum,* SH^{ned} rell *in dat dinchuus ende omboot Jhesus.*

7 **Joh. xviii. 34** *hem* with Ta^{ar} *c* sy^{p} pal sah^{93} boh$^{\aleph}$ **δ2 ε76** Ferr ***K***, SH^{ned} rell om.

9, 10 **Joh. xviii. 35** *sprac noch voert ende seide aldus, rispuose . . . e disse* Tosc, *said unto him* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *answered . . . and said to him* pal aeth, SH^{ned} rell *antworde.*

10 add *dan oc,* add *et: a* arm aeth, *indeed* sah, SH^{ned} rell om.

11 *dine liede,* SH^{ned} *dijn volc, gens tua,* το εθνος το σον, *the sons of thy nation* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}. — *dine beschope* = SH^{ned} Ven, αρχιερεις pler, ο αρχιερευς *e b* **δ2***.

hefstu mesdaen? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem weder aldus *Joh.* 18, 3
myn rike en es van derre werelt nit ware mi rike
van derre werelt so souden mine liede vor mi stridē
dat ic den yoeden geleuert nin worde mar myn rike
en es hir nit / Doe sprac pylatus noch voert eñ sei *Joh.* 18, 3
de · So bestu dan coninc? Eñ iħc antwerdde hem wed'
eñ sprac aldus · Du seg^{e}st dat ic koninc ben · Ic ben
daer toe geboren eñ daertoe benic in de werelt comen
dat ic getuge sal gheuen van der warheit alle die
de warheit minnen die hoeren gherne mine wart /
Doe vragde hem pylatus eñ sprac aldus wat es *Joh.* 18, 3
de warheit? Eñ alse hi dat gesproken hadde so ghinc

---

to me. What / hast thou misdone? And Jesus answered him thus: / My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were / of this world, then my people would fight for me / [15] that I be not delivered to the Jews; but my kingdom / is not here. Then Pilate spoke yet further and / said, Art thou King then? And Jesus answered him / and spoke thus: Thou sayest that I am king. To this end / have I been born and to this end am I come into the world / [20] that I shall give witness of the truth. All who / love truth are glad to hear my words. / Then Pilate asked him and spoke thus: What is / truth? And when he had

---

12 *mesdaen*, SH^{ned} rell *gedaen*.

Joh. xviii. 36 add *hem* with Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *eis: c* contra SH^{ned} rell.

14 *liede*, SH^{ned} rell *dienaren*. — *souden . . . vor mi striden* for *con-* or *decertarent*, ηγωνιζοντο αν, add *per me* Tosc^{Q} sah^{m1} aeth, SH^{ned} *stonden bi mi ende en gestaden des niet*.

15 *geleuert worde* for *traderer*, παραδοθω, SH^{ned} *gegeven worde* with Ven. — *mar*, SH^{ned} rell *mar nu*.

16 *en es hir nit* with pler, contra SH^{ned} *nes . . . niet van deser werelt* with sah$^{85\ 93\ 110}$ boh.

17 **Joh. xviii. 37** *sprac . . . ende seide*, om αυτω *a c e j* r_1 boh^{codd} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *so bestu dan . . .*, SH^{ned} *daromme bestu . . .* for *ergo rex es tu, a: tu ergo rex es iudaeorum*. — add *Ende* Ven r_1 ε**90** contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *hem* Zach Ta^{ar} sy^{p} contra SH^{ned} rell.

18 add *ende sprac aldus* with Tosc^{RQ} sy^{s} in Lk. xxiii. 3 contra SH^{ned} rell.

20, 21 *alle die . . . minnen die hoeren* (plur) = SH^{ned} (*die vander w. sijn*) contra rell; *che ode la verità* Tosc^{L}. — *mine wart, verba mea:* r_1 contra SH^{ned} rell *mine stemme*.

fol. 91r

hi weder ut totin yoeden eñ sprac / totin princhen vā *Lk.* 23, 4
din yodsche papen eñ totin volke Ine vinde en ghe
ne cause van der doet in desen mensche / Mar die yoe *Lk.* 23, 5
den riepen sere dar iegen eñ seiden hi heuet tfolc
in dolingen brachtt eñ heft geleert alt yodschen lant
dore van galileen tote hir / alse pilatus hoerde gali *Lk.* 23, 6
leen numen so vragde hi ochte hi van galileen
ware / eñ alse hi uernam dat hi van herodess ghe *Lk.* 23, 7
richte was so sendde hine tote herodem die oc op din

---

spoken that he went / outside again to the Jews and spoke to the chiefs of / [25] the Jewish priests and to the people: I find no / cause for death in this man. But the / Jews cried loud against that and said: He has led the people / astray and has taught throughout all the Jewish / land from Galilee to here. When Pilate heard / [30] Galilee mentioned he asked whether he were from / Galilee, and when he learnt that he was of Herod's / jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who also was at

---

24, 25 add *totin princhen . . . ende totin volke* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$; *totin volke* = SH^{ned} Ven *c*, *ad turham: a* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah for *turbas*, τους οχλους.

26 add *van der doet* (Acts xiii. 28, xxviii. 18) = SH^{ned}, in Joh. *gat* Ambrosiaster **δ505**. — *in desen mensche* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Joh. boh aeth.

Lk. xxiii. 5 *Mar* for *at*, δε, SH^{ned} *Ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm arm aeth. — *die yoeden* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm contra rell.

27 *riepen sere* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar} sy for *invalescebant*, επισχυον. — add *dar iegen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ende seiden* with pler, SH^{ned} om. — *tfolc* = SH^{ned} pler, *our people* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *il popolo mio* Ta^{pers}.

28 *heuet . . . in dolingen brachtt, led astray* Ta^{ar}, *seducit: d, trobeled al þe folk and chaunged al* Pep Harm, S^{ned} *beroert*, H^{ned} *beweecht* for *commovet*, ανασειει. — *heft geleert*, SH^{ned} *lerende*, om *docens* Pep Harm *b e i l q* **δ2*** **ε291**. — *alt yodschen lant*, SH^{ned} *al Judaeam*, om *Jud.* Pep Harm, *omnem terram: d* **δ5**.

29 *van galileen*, om και αρξαμενος = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ven (add *e*). — No trace of the addition *et filios nostros etc.* in *c e*.

29, 30 **Lk. xxiii. 6** *hoerde galileen numen*, SH^{ned} *h. n. gal.* with Tosc, *heard the name of Gal.* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, *heard them saying from Gal.* sy^{cs}, *cum audisset . . . a galilea: c* for *audiens galileam*.

30 *hi*^{2} with Ven *l* sy^{cs}, SH^{ned} rell *die mensche*. — *van galileen* = SH^{ned} (*-lea*) Old Lat (exc *f aur*) sy^{cs} **δ5** for *galileus*.

32 **Lk. xxiii. 7** *die* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *a b e i l q* Vg Gr, SH^{ned} *want hi* Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c d f ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ *E Θ M R* sy arm. — *oc* for *et ipse*, om Ven Pep Harm Old Lat (exc *f r*$_1$ *aur*) sy^{p}. — *op din tyt* with Tosc, *en quelo di* Ven, add ܒܗܝܢ sy^{c}; ∾ *op din t. in Jher.* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell *te Jher. in dien dagen*.

fol. 91v

tyt te ihrl'm was / eñ alse herodes iħm sach so wart hi *Lk.* 23, 8
harde blide want langen tyt hadde hine beghert te siene
om dat hi vele van hem hadde horen seggen · eñ om
A.189 dat hi hopde enech teeken van hem te siene / Eñ vrag *Lk.* 23, 9
de hem herodes vele dings · mar iħc en antwerdde hem
nit en tuint / aldaer so stonden oc die princhen van *Lk.* 23, 10
din yodschen papen eñ wrugdene harde degherlec / Doe *Lk.* 23, 11
vercuschdene herodes eñ sine liede · eñ bespottēne eñ

---

fol. 91v

Jerusalem at that time. And when Herod saw Jesus he was / very glad for he had long desired to see him / because he had heard much talk about him and / because he hoped to see some miracle from him. And / [5] Herod asked him many things, but Jesus answered him / not a thing. The chiefs of / the Jewish priests stood also there and accused him very bitterly. Then / Herod and his

---

fol. 91v

1 **Lk. xxiii. 8** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} arm aeth.

3, 4 *om dat*[1] — *te siene* om S^{ned} (homoiotel.). — *vele* = H^{ned} and all the Harmonies, om *d* sy^{cs} sah boh δ**1** δ**2** δ**5** ε**050** *I*^{η} ε**1054** ε**207** al. — *enech teeken van hem te siene*, om γενομενον = H^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} A^{3} ε**87**, Ta^{pers} *poichè sentiva di lui molti miracoli*; *pensava che veniva perchè vedesse questi da lui.*

4 **Lk. xxiii. 9** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy.

5 *vele dings* = Pep Harm, Ta^{pers} *molte parole*, SH^{ned} pler *met vele worden, with wise words* sy^{cs}. — *mar* for *at*, δε, SH^{ned} *ende* with Ven Ta^{germ} *f* arm aeth. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *f* sy.

6 *nit en tuint*, cp Mt. xxvii. 12, fol. 92r l. 27, SH^{ned} *niet* for *nihil, no woorde* Pep Harm, *not a word* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$; no trace in the Harmonies of add *quasi non audiens: c, as if he were not there* sy^{c}.

Lk. xxiii. 10 *oc, etiam* l. δε Fuld *b e i l q aur* Vg$^{codd\ pl}$. — *die princhen v. d. y. papen*, om και οι γραμματεις with *a E*, ∽ *the scribes and chief priests* Ta^{ar}, *rulers* l. γραμμ. sy$^{c(s)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *harde degherlec, vehementer: a* r_1, *instanter: c, fortiter: d*, SH^{ned} *stadelike, constanter* lat^{rell} for ευτονως.

8 **Lk. xxiii. 11** *vercuschdene . . . ende*, SH^{ned} *versmadene . . . ende, spreuit . . . et* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} *b e ff*$_2$ *l q* r_1 sy$^{(s)}$ sah for εξουθενησας. — *ende sine liede*, SH^{ned} *metten sinen* for *cum exercitu (-ibus) suo (-is)*, συν τοις στρατευμασιν, *ende* l. συν Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ (pers)}$ sy$^{(s)}$, *liede*, cp Joh. xviii. 36, fol. 91r l. 14, where it is used for *ministri, al his meynee* (= *household, attendants*) Pep Harm, *his servants* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$, *la folla* Ta^{pers}, *la gente sua* Tosc. — *ende bespottene* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ (*e la folla lo scherni*) lat (exc *a d* r_1) for εμπαιξας; add *ende*[3] = SH^{ned} *b c e ff*$_2$ *q*; ∽ *vestillo d'una vestim. blancha fazendo beffe de*

daden hem ane en wit cleet eñ senddenne weder te
pylatum · / Op din dach so worden gheurinde hérodes *Lk.* 23, 12
eñ pylatus · want teuoren hadden si onderlinge onurin
de ghewest · / Als iħc weder te pylatum comen was[a] · *Lk.* 23, 13
so ghinc ut pylatus eñ rip tesamen die princhen van
dyn yodschen papen eñ dat meesterschap eñ dat volc /
eñ sprac aldus · ghi hebt mi gheleuert desen mensche *Lk.* 23, 14
alse ouer eenen verkirre des volkes / mar ic salne *Joh.* 19, 4

a) *in mg.* lucas ioh'

---

people reviled and mocked him and / put a white garment on him and sent
him back to / [10] Pilate. On that day Herod and Pilate / became friends, for
before they had been inimical / to each other. When Jesus had come back to
Pilate, / Pilate went outside and called the chiefs of / the Jewish priests and the
rulers and the people together / [15] and spoke thus: Ye have delivered to me
this man / as a perverter of the people, but I shall / deliver him here back to

---

lui Ven, *cladde hym . . . as he hadde ben a foole* Pep Harm, *he clothed him . . . in mockery* $sy^{c(s)}$.

9 *daden hem ane . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ *c f* $sy^{c(s)}$. — *wit* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} lat (exc *c*) sah for λαμπραν, *scarlet* $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, ܣܝܬܐ $sy^{s(c)}$, *splendidam: c.* — *senddenne weder* for *remisit*, ανεπεμψεν, SH^{ned} *sendene* with *c* δ2* ε56 ε78 ε22 ε95 ε1386, $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ sy ܫܕܪ.

10 **Lk. xxiii. 12** ∾ *Op din dach* with Tosc $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ $sy^{(s)}$, Tosc $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ $sy^{(s)}$ pref *and*, om Ven, *and þan* Pep Harm, *tunc . . . ipsa die: b e f ff*$_2$ *l q*, SH^{ned} *ende . . . in dien dage* with Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} r_1 *aur* Vg. No trace in the Harmonies of ∾ *cum essent autem in dissensionem* (*lite: d*) *Pil. et Her. facti sunt amici in illa* (*ipso: d*) *die: c d* δ5.

10, 11 *herodes ende pylatus* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} lat (exc *c d*) $sy^{c(s)}$ sah δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε1211 δ30 ε1279 ε351 al; om μετ αλληλων = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies with lat $sy^{c(s)}$ arm δ5 ε1054 ε3017 ε70.

11 *onderlinge* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *a d* $sy^{c(s)}$.

12 **Lk. xxiii. 13** add *Als Jhesus weder te pylatum comen was* contra SH^{ned} rell.

13 add *so ghinc ut pylatus* (Joh. xix. 4), add p. *plebe* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} contra SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm $Ta^{ar\ pers}$. — *rip tesamen . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ r_1 $sy^{(s)}$ arm aeth.

13, 14 *die princhen van dyn y. p.*, Ta^{pers} *i grandi e sacerdoti, c: principibus et sacerdotibus.*

14 *ende dat volc* with Fuld Zach $Tosc^{p}$ Pep Harm Ta^{germ} *c d aur* Vg sy Gk^{pler}, add *all* Pep Harm sy^{es} *c d* δ5, *des volx* $Ta^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *c d aur*) sah aeth ε1178 ε350 ε1043.

16 *alse ouer*, S^{ned} *als of hi si*, H^{ned} *a. o. h. weer* for *quasi*, ως; *that ye say to me* sy^{c}, *and*

v hir ut weder leueren omme v cont temakene
dat ic engheene cause en vinde ane hem / van allen *Lk.* 23, 14
din daer ghine af wrugt / eñ sone dede oc herodes *Lk.* 23, 15
20 want ic sendde v te hem eñ aldaer eñ wart nit ge
pruft op desen warumme dat hi der doet hadde verdint /
Dar omme salikken gheecelen eñ also laten gaen / Doe *Lk.* 23, 16 *Lk.* 23, 18
rip aldat volc alse ut enen monde eñ sprac aldus

---

you so as to make known to you / that I find no fault in him as to all / that of
20 which ye accuse him, and neither did Herod, / [20] for I sent you to him and
there was nothing proved / against him for which he had deserved death. / I
shall therefore scourge him and let him go. Then / all the people cried as out

---

ye say sy^{s}. — *eenen verkirre des volkes* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}, *homo che pervertisca lo p.* Ven, *uomo che corrompea il p.* Tosc, *your people* Ta^{ar} sy, *populos: c.* — SH^{ned} add *Ende siet ic hebbe hem gevraget vor u* (Lk.) with Ven Ta^{ar}, om ιδου Ta^{ar} *d* sy^{s}, Ta^{pers} *ed ecco castigai quest' uomo davanti a voi ed esaminai molto.*

Joh. xix. 4 This verse is not found in Ven Ta^{pers}; in Ta^{ar} it comes later after Mt. xxvii. 30. — *mar,* SH^{ned} *ende siet, ecce* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}.

16, 17 *ic salne — temakene,* SH^{ned} *ic ledene uut dat gi bekennet.*

18 *ane hem,* SH^{ned} *in hem* (Joh.), *in this man* (Lk.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, Ven om, in Lk. *in eo: a* (*hoc* l. *eo*) *d* sy^{es} sah δ5 Ferr.

19 **Lk. xxiii. 15** *ende . . . herodes,* SH^{ned} *noch ooc Herodes,* om Ta^{pers} aeth, *but Herodes also found nothing against him* sah.

20 *want ic sendde v te hem* with Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} lat (exc *f aur H* Θ O**) sy^{h} **ε014 ε76 δ5** ***K***, *and to Herod also I sent you* aeth (cp Ta^{pers}), om *uos: l, I sent him unto him* Ta^{ar} sy arm, *a chui io lo mandai* Ven, *e lo mandai anche presso Erode* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *want hi heiftene weder gesent tons* with Tosc *f aur H* Θ O** sah boh **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050 ε600** Ferr (exc **ε1211 ε226**) **ε1279 ε207** al.

20, 21 *ende aldaer en wart nit gepruft op desen . . .,* SH^{ned} *ende hine heift gene sake der doot vonden in hem,* for *et ecce nihil . . . actum est ei,* και ιδου ουδεν . . . . πεπραγμενον εστιν αυτω, om ιδου Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d* sy^{cs} **δ5**, *lui non trovò in lui causa . . .* Ta^{pers} sy^{cs}, *invenit egisse illum: l, inuenimus in illo: c*; *warumme dat hi der doet hadde verdint, for which he should deserve death* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ for *dignum morte,* αξιον θανατου.

22 add *also, cosi* Tosc^{G}, *sia* Tosc$^{codd\ 5}$; *lete hym go stille* Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xxiii. 18 All the Harmonies om vs. 17 with *a* sah boh **δ1 ε5 ε56 ε78 δ371 δ4 ε71 ε1329**, ∾ after vs. 19 *d* **δ5** sy^{cs}.

23 *aldat volc,* add *alse ut enen monde,* add *simul: b e f l q* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Mt. ii. 5, fol. 6^{v} l. 11, Mt. xxvii. 25, fol. 93^{r} l. 2, add *ghemeinlec* Joh. xix. 15, fol. 92^{r} l. 21. — *ende sprac* with Tosc Ta^{ar} sy, *dicens* or *dicentes,* λεγοντες pler, om SH^{ned}.

doch desen van den wege · / eñ hanken vollec an den *Joh.* 19, 6b
191 25 cruce · Eñ pylatus antwerdde hen weder eñ seide Nem
dine eñ crusttene want ine uinde ane hem enghee
ne cause / Doe antwerdden hem die yoeden eñ spraken *Joh.* 19, 7
aldus wie hebben ene wet eñ na dat ordeel van
onser wet so moet hi steruen want hi makt hem
30 seluen gods sone / Alse pylatus dat hoerde so wart *Joh.* 19, 8
hi verssagt / LUCAS MATH' MARCUS Eñ altehant so ghinc *Joh.* 19, 9
hi weder in daer iħc was eñ sprac aldus wanen bestu?

---

25 of one mouth and spoke thus: / Do him away and hang him fully on the / [25]
cross. And Pilate answered them and said: take / him and crucify him, for I
find no fault / in him. Then the Jews answered him and spoke / thus: We have
30 a law and according to the judgment of / our law he must die, for he makes / [30]
himself the son of God. When Pilate heard that he / became afraid, and pre-
sently he / went in again where Jesus was and spoke thus: Whence art thou?

---

24 *doch desen van den wege,* SH^{ned} *nem desen* for *tolle hunc,* αιρε τουτον, bis (Joh. xix. 15) Ven Tosc^{R} Ta^{ar} (add *from us*) *d* **δ5**, add αρον αρον a. σταυρ. in Joh. xix. 6 **ε287 ε1279.**

Joh. xix. 6b Ta^{ar} has a different order: the trial before Pilate according to the Synoptic Gospels precedes Joh. xix. 3 b-15. — add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ven. — *hanken (vollec) an den cruce,* also Joh. xix. 15, fol. 92^{r} l. 22, Mt. xxvii. 22, 23, fol. 92^{v} l. 26, 28, Mc. xv. 25, fol. 93^{v} l. 13, Mt. xxvii. 35, fol. 93^{v} l. 18, *cruci adfige eum* bis*: j D,* SH^{ned} *crusene, crucifigalo* semel Ven Tosc^{PKR}, *crucifigatur* semel *e* r_1, *cruci eum figerent: a,* σταυρωσον semel **ε287 ε1266 ε351 ε75.**

25 add *Ende*^{1} with Ta^{ital}, *Doe* SH^{ned} Ta^{germ}. — add *antwerdde . . . weder ende* contra SH^{ned} rell.

26 *crusttene* = SH^{ned} pler, *zodegalo seconda la vostra leze* (Joh. xviii. 31) Ven.

27 **Joh. xix. 7** add *hem* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *j q* r_1 *aur*) **δ2 ε014 ε376 ε93 ε337** I^{η} (exc **ε1131 ε288**) C$^{13\ 24}$ Or. — add *ende spraken* Ven r_1 *D H* Θ *T* pal Ferr **δ469.**

28, 29 *na dat ordeel van onser wet* with Ven Tosc^{Q} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *q* sy^{p} Gk^{pler}, *na der wet,* om ημων SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *q*) pal **δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 ε19** al Or.

29 *hi makt hem,* SH^{ned} rell *heift hem gemaect.*

30 **Joh. xix. 8** *dat,* SH^{ned} rell *dese redene.*

30, 31 *wart hi verssagt,* om μαλλον contra SH^{ned} rell.

31 **Joh. xix. 9** add *altehant* contra SH^{ned} rell.

32 *daer Jhesus was,* SH^{ned} rell *in dat dinchuus.* — *sprac aldus,* om τω Ιησου contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 92r

Eñ iħc en antwerdde hem nit / Doe sprac noch pylatus tote hem · eñ seide aldus En sprekstu iegen mi nit? En wetstu nit dat ic macht hebbe di te crucene eñ macht di laten te gaene? / Doe antwerdde hem iħc eñ seide du ne hads engheene macht ouer mi · en waresi di nit van bouen ghegheuen · Dar omme seggic di dat deghene die mi di hef geleuert die heues meerre sunde · / van dire vren so sochte pylatus oksun van sire uerloessnesse om hem laten te gane Eñ alse die yoeden dat uernamen so riepen si met groten ghelude

Joh. 19, 9 *Joh.* 19, 10 *Joh.* 19, 12

---

fol. 92r

And Jesus answered him not. Then Pilate spoke again / to him and said thus: Speakest thou not to me? / knowest thow not that I have power to crucify thee and / power to let thee go? Then Jesus answered him and / [5] said: Thou wouldst have no power, unless it were / given thee from above. Therefore I say to thee / that he who has delivered me to thee has greater / sin. From that hour on Pilate sought an oppotunity for / his release in order to let him go. And when the / [10] Jews perceived that, they cried with great clamor / and spoke thus: If

---

fol. 92r

1 *Ende*= SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm, om Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ *e* r_1, rell *autem*, δε. — *antwerdde hem nit* with Tosc Pep Harm ff_2, *answered him not a word* Ta^{ar} boh^{qv} aeth, *gaf hem gene antworde* SH^{ned} rell.

2 **Joh. xix. 10** add *ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *En sprekstu . . .*= S^{ned} pler, *waer om en sprekes* H^{ned} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ BE\ pers}$.

3, 4 *te crucene . . . laten te gaene*= SH^{ned} pler, ∾ Zach Wn Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *e* (*j: crucif . . . dimitt. . . . crucif.*) sy^{p} with **δ1 δ2 ε19 δ4** al.

4 **Joh. xix. 11** add *hem* Ta^{ar} *a c j* sy^{p} sah with **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 δ5 ε93** I^{η} (exc **ε1131 ε288**) **ε1279 ε1110 ε70 ε541 δ469** al contra SH^{ned} rell.

4, 5 add *ende seide: a c* ff_2 boh, και ειπεν αυτω pal aeth Ferr (exc **ε1211**), *said* l. απεκριθη sy^{p}.

6 add *seggic di* contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *di*= SH^{ned} pler, *en le toe mane* Ven.

7, 8 *die heues meerre sunde*, S^{ned} *die heift grotelike gesondicht*, H^{ned} *d. h. groteliker g. dan du* for *maius peccatum habet*; *grotelike* S^{ned} Ven (*à grande peccado*) Ta^{pers} (*il peccato . . . e grande del tuo peccato*) *a c* sy^{p} (ܘܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܚܛܝܬܐ ܪܒܬ ܡܢ ܚܛܝܬܟ) sah, add *dan du* H^{ned} sy^{p}, *than thy sin* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

8 **Joh. xix. 12** *van dire vren*, SH^{ned} *dar na* for *exinde*, εκ τουτου, *for this word* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *because of this* sah; pref *and* Ven Ta^{ar} *a c f aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ sy^{p}.

8, 9 *sochte . . . oksun . . . gane*, a double translation of εζητει απολυσαι αυτον, cp Ven *çerchava chasone de lasarlo*, SH^{ned} *sochte . . . hoe hine mochte* (H^{ned} *quyt*) *gelaten*.

9, 10 add *Ende alse . . . dat uernamen so*, SH^{ned} add *Doe dat . . . sagen doe* contra rell.

10 add *met groten ghelude*, SH^{ned} add *sere, vociferabant: q, clamabant* pler.

eñ spraken aldus laetstu desen gaen sone bestu des
keisers vrint nit want so wie so hem seluen coninc
92 makt die duet iegen den keiser · / alse pylatus dat *Joh.* 19, 13
hoerde so nam hi iħm eñ leiddene ut eñ dede hem
15 ghereiden sinen stoel daer hi op soude sitten te ghe
richte in ene stat die heett lycostaratos · eñ in he
breeuscher talen gabatha · / Dat was op den vridach *Joh.* 19, 14
vor den paschen omtrent den middage eñ alse hi ihm
ut brachte so sprac hi toten yoeden eñ seide · Sit
20 hir vwen coninc / Eñ alsene die yoeden saghen so *Joh.* 19, 15

---

thou letst this man go, thou art not the / emperor's friend, for whosoever makes himself King / acts against the emperor. When Pilate heard / that, he
15 took Jesus and led him out and had / [15] his chair prepared for him on which he should sit in / judgment in a place which is called Lycostratos, and in / Hebrew language Gabbatha. That was on the Friday / before the passover around
20 midday. And as he brought / Jesus out he spoke to the Jews and said: See / [20]

---

11 *ende spraken aldus,* om SH^{ned} Tosc^{codd} sy^{p} **ε376 ε253** Chrys.

12 add *want*= SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *a f q* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ Aug sy^{p} pal sah^{codd} boh aeth **δ5**.

13 *duet iegen,* SH^{ned} pler *wederseit, contradicit,* αντιλεγει, *is against* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah, *è nemico . . . e oppositore* Ta^{pers}, cp Pep Harm *þat he hadde ymade hym kyng al azeines þe will of Cesar.*

Joh. xix. 13 *alse,* om ουν= SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *q, and* Ta^{ar} aeth. — *dat* with Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *dese rede, this saying* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} bob^{BQ} aeth *K*^{r} for των λογων τουτων.

14 *nam hi . . . ende leiddene ut,* cp Mt. xxvii. 2, fol. 90^{r} l. 25 and see Plooij, Further Study p. 49f, SH^{ned} *leeddi . . . uut* for *eduxit foras.*

14, 15 *dede hem ghereiden . . . te gherichte,* cp Mt. xxvii. 19, fol. 92^{v} l. 9, SH^{ned} *sat up dincstoel te gerechte.*

16 *lycostratos, lycho . . . : n,* SH^{ned} *licostratos* Zach Wn Tosc for λιθοστρωτον, *the pavement of stones* Ven gloss Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, add *di Salomone* Ta^{pers}. — *ende*= SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ arm aeth.

17 *gabatha*= H^{ned} Ven Ta^{germ} *ff*$_2$ ^{m2}, *gabtha: c, gabbatha* Fuld Zach Vg, *gafifta* Ta^{pers} sy^{p}, *golgata* SC^{ned} boh^{A}*, *golgota* Zach Wn Tosc boh^{Ac} **δ2*** **ε376**, *gennetha* Old Lat.

Joh. xix. 14 *Dat was,* SH^{ned} pref *Ende* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy^{p} arm.

17, 18 *op den vridach vor den paschen*= SH^{ned} Ven gloss Tosc (om του πασχα) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} for *parasceue paschae, preparatio p.: a c ff*$_2$ *n, cena pura p.: e.*

18 *den middage* for *hora . . . sexta,* S^{ned} *die seste stonde,* H^{ned} *d. s. ure van den daghe.*

18, 19 add *alse hi Jhesum ut brachte* contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 add *ende seide* contra SH^{ned} rell.

20 **Joh. xix. 15** add *Ende alsene die yoeden sagen*= SH^{ned} contra rell.

ripen si alle ghemeinlec doch wech · doch wech eñ
hanken ane den cruce Doe[a] sprac pylatus · salic vwen
coninc crucen? Eñ die ϵ yoedeschen papen antwerdden
wine hebben engheenen coninc meer dan den keiser /
A. 189 25 MATH' MARCUS IOH' Doe[b] begonstenne die yoedschen pa *Mc. 15, 3*
Mt. 27, 1
pen eñ die beschope te wrugene van harden vele
dingen mar iħc en antwerdde hen nit en tuint · /
[c] Doe sprac pylatus tote iħm eñ seide · En hoerstu nit *Mt. 27, 1*
hoe vele getugenessen dat si brengen iegen di? / Eñ *Mt. 27, 1*
30 iħc en antwerdde hem een wart nit so dat den

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *in mg.* math'

---

here your King. And when the Jews saw him / they cried all in common: Do away, do away and / hang him on the cross. Then Pilate spoke: shall I / crucify your King? And the Jewish priests answered: / we have no King except
25 the emperor. / [25] Then the Jewish priests / and the bishops began to accuse him of very many / things, but Jesus answered them not a thing. / Then Pilate spoke to Jesus and said: Hearest thou not / how many testimonies they bring
30 against thee? And / [30] Jesus answered him not a word, so that the / juge

---

21 add *alle ghemeinlec*, SH[ned] *gemeenlike*, Pep Harm *alle*, παντες l. εκειvοι (Joh. xviii. 40) **ε1110**, see note Lk. xxiii. 18 fol. 91v l. 23. — *doch wech* bis= S[ned], H [ned] *doe hem ewech*, add *him* Ta[ar] sy[p], om αρον[2] Ven Tosc[P] *c n* boh[ℵ] aeth **δ2**[c]. — add *ende* arm aeth.

22 *hanken ane den cruce, cruci eum fige: a*, cp Joh. xix. 6 fol. 91v l. 24, add *crucify him*[2] (Joh. xix. 6, Lk. xxiii. 21) Ta[ar] sy[p], *crucifigi crucifigi esso* Tosc[R]. — *Doe sprac*= Ta[germ] *e. . . . disse* Ta[ital], om αυτοις SH[ned] Ven Tosc[L] **ε1443**, SH[ned] *antworde*, αποκριθεις **ε1443**. — *sal ic . . . crucen*, SH[ned] *so cruus ic* for *crucifigam.*

23 add *Ende* with Ven Pep Harm, *doe* SH[ned] Ta[germ]. — *die yoedeschen papen, sacerdotes* l. *principes sac.* or *pontifices: a e, þe Jewes* Pep Harm, SH[ned] *die bisscoppe.*

25, 26 **Mc. xv. 3, Mt. xxvii. 12** *begonstenne . . . te wrugene* (cp Lk. xxiii. 2)= SH[ned] for *accusabant*, κατηγορουν, see Plooij, Further Study p. 47ff. — *die yoedschen papen*, see l. 23, S[ned] *die hoochste priestre*, H[ned] *die h. der priesteren* for *summi sacerdotes, principes sacerdotum: q, pontifices: a k.* — add *ende die beschope*= SH[ned], *and the elders* (Mt.) Ta[ar], *pharisees* sy[s(c)].

27 *mar Jhesus . . . tuint* (cp Mt.) with all the Harmonies exc Ven Pep Harm Ta[pers] *a c* sy[s(c)] [h] arm sah[73] aeth **δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1337** Ferr **δ30 ε350 ε129 ε1279 ε18 ε351 ε1385 ε1386 ε1442** al; *mar, vero* Fuld Zach Tosc, SH[ned] *ende* with Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] arm; add *Jhesus*= SH[ned] contra rell; add *hen*= SH[ned] sy[s(c)], in Mt. sy[s(c)]; *nit en tuint*, cp Lk. xxiii. 9 fol. 91v l. 6, *not a word* Ta[ar], SH[ned] *niet* for *nihil*, ουδεν.

28 **Mt. xxvii. 13** *tote Jhesum* with Ven, SH[ned] rell *tote hem.*

fol. 92r

C. 228 rechtre sere wonderde MATH' MR̄ LUCAS || Op die feeste *Mt. 27, 15* van den paschen so was ghewoente dat die richtre *Mc. 15, 6*

fol. 92v

plach eenen van sinen gheuangenen laten te gaene so welken dadt volc hebben woude · / Eñ *a* op die wille *Mt. 27, 16* so hilt hi eenen gheuaen die hit barrabas / Doe rip *Mt. 27, 17a*

a) *inter l.* math'

C. 228 marveled greatly. // At the feast / of the passover it was the custom that the judge /

fol. 92v

used to let go one of his prisoners / whom the people wanted to have. And at that time / he held one imprisoned who was called Barabbas. Then he

---

31 *rechtre*= SH^{ned}, see note Mt. xxvii. 2, fol. 90r l. 26, *lo zudese* Ven georg^{1}, *Pilate* (Mc.) Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *h*.

32 **Mt. xxvii. 15, Mc. xv. 6** add *van den paschen*= SH^{ned} contra rell. — *was ghewoente dat*= H^{ned} (add *een*), S^{ned} *was gewoneit dat, the custom was* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, *consuetudo erat ut:* r_1, *consueuerat* rell, L^{ned} add *plach*. — *richtre*= SH^{ned}, see l. 31, *judge* Ta^{ar} georg^{1}, *Pilato* Tosc.

fol. 92v

1 *eenen van sinen gheuangenen*, SH.^{ned} *e. v. den gheu., unum ex uinctis* Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ}, in Mc *a d l* Vg.

2 *so welken dadt volc hebben woude*, ∾ *t volc*= SH^{ned}, om τω οχλω Ven Ta^{pers}. **Mt. xxvii. 16** *Ende* with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} om with Ven *a* **ε192**. — *op die wille*, SH^{ned} *up die tijt* for *tunc*, om Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b c* ff_{12} *h* r_{12} sy$^{(c)}$.

3 *so hilt hi eenen gheuaen, habebat . . . uinctum* Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} ff_1 g_1 *l* Vg, ειχον Gk, SH^{ned} *was een gevangen* (cp Mc.) Tosc Ta^{pers}, *there was in their prison a . . . prisoner* Ta^{ar}, add *in carcerem*, (Lk. xxiii. 19) in Mt. r_1, in Mc. *c*, Ven add p. *Bar.* from Lk. *lo quale per homicidio era messo in carcere*, Ta^{pers} combines Mc. xv. 7 with Lk. xxiii. 19, sy$^{s(c)}$ add in Mt. *he was lying in prison because of evil that he had done, and he had committed murder*, add οστις δια φονον ην βεβλημενος εος φυλακην Ferr (exc **ε1211 ε1033 δ505**) **ε17** (add και στασιν p. φονον) **ε270** (= **ε17**) **ε1005** H^{mg} Θ*W*, add οστις ην δια στασιν τινα γενομενον εν τη πολει και φονον βεβλ. εις φυλ. **ε1211**; see note l. 20ff.— om επισημων (Mc.)= SH^{ned} with Ta^{pers} **δ30** sah^{ml}. — *barrabas* with Zach Tosc^{R}, *barrabbas:* R, cp Hier in Mt. xxvii. 16 *Barrabas . . . in euangelio, quod scribitur iuxta Hebraeos, filius magistri eorum interpretatur, barnabas: Z**, SH^{ned} *barabas* with Ta^{ital}; no trace in the Harmonies of add Ιησουν **ε050** I^{η} sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm georg^{2}.

3, 4 **Mt. xxvii. 17a** *rip hi . . . te samen*, SH^{ned} *riep Pilatus . . . te s.* for *congregatis . . . illis . . . Pilatus*. — add *die yoeden*= SH^{ned} Ven sy$^{s(c)}$ (*all the Jews*). — *sprac aldus*, om αυτοις= SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ lat (exc *c d h*).

fol. 92v

hi die yoeden te samen eñ sprac aldus · / het[a] es costu *Joh. 18, 3*
me dat ic v eenen gheuangenen late ghaen op de fee[b]
ste van den paschen / wien wildi dan dat ic v late ga *Mt. 27, 1*
en? so barrabam so iħm din men heett xp̄c? / want[c] *Mt. 27, 1*
hi wiste wale dat sine omme haettschap eñ omme nyt
F. 169 hem hadden gheleuert / Aldaer[d] hi sat te sinen gherich *Mt. 27, 1*
te so sendde syn wyf eenen bode te hem die van ha
renthaluen hem seide aldus En onderwint di nit dis
gherechts menschen noch en gheene plecht en uerdie
ne ane hem want ic hebbe heden vele ghedoegt in
drome om sinen wille / Eñ alse pylatus din yoeden

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *in mg.* math' marc — *c*) *in mg.* math' — *d*) *inter l.* math

---

called / the Jews together and spoke thus: It is the / [5] custom that I release to you one prisoner at the / feast of the passover. Whom will ye then that I release to you? / either Barabbas or Jesus whom they call Christ? For / he well knew that they had delivered him to him out of hatred / and envy. As he sat there on his judgment seat, / [10] his wife sent a messenger to him who on her / behalf said to him thus: Have nothing to do with that / righteous man nor incur / any guilt by him, for I have suffered much today in / a dream for his

---

Joh. xvii. 39a Ven om. — *het es costume*, S^{ned} *ene gewoneit*, H^{ned} *ene ghewoente*, om υμιν with Tosc *e aur D G K M-T V Z*^{c} **ε337 ε1110 ε329 ε1443**.

add *gheuangenen*= SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} *E*, add *reum: e.* — *op de feeste van den paschen*, SH^{ned} *up den dach der feeste* etc., cp Mt. xxvii. 15, fol. 92^{r} l. 31, 32, add *in ogni festa* Ta^{pers}. — Ta^{ar} adds here Joh. xviii. 39b, 40 Lk. xxiii. 19, followed by Mc. xv. 8, Mt. xxvii. 17b, Mc. xv. 9c.

Mt. xxvii. 17b add *dan*, add *ergo* Fuld Zach Tosc contra SH^{ned} rell.

barrabam with Zach, *barraban* Pep Harm *W*, *barrabban* Ta^{germ} *R*, SH^{ned} *baraban* with Ta^{ital}.

add *omme haettschap ende* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Mt. xxvii. 19 In Ta^{ar} this episode comes after Mt. xxvii. 14, in Ta^{pers} after Joh. xix. 14. — *Aldaer*, om δε, with Ta^{germ} **ε70**, SH^{ned} *ende* with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *hi*= SH^{ned} pler, *Pilato* Ta^{ital} georg^{1}, *the judge* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}. — add *sinen* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

add *hem* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell.

En onderwint . . . ane hem, SH^{ned} *nonderwint di niet van desen gerechten mensche* for *nihil* (*sit*) *tibi et iusto illi*, cp Pep Harm *þat he ne scholde entermete hym nomore of Jesu*, Ta^{pers} *guardati dal sangue di questo giusto, e non fargli ingiustizia, que a ti è* Ven, *quid* l. *nihil* georg^{1}; add *menschen* with Ven georg^{2}.

heden = SH^{ned} pler, om Zach Wn, *questa notte* Ven Ta^{pers} boh Act Pil.

drome = SH^{ned} pler, *visum* Fuld Zach lat (exc *c: somnum*, *ff*$_2$ om), *in visione*

fol. 92r

hadde geuragt win si wouden ghelaeten hebben · / so *Mt. 27, 20*
rieden die yoedschen besschope eñ die seniore din ge
meinen volke dat si ischen barrabam · / Doe vragede *Mt. 27, 21*
Mc. 15, 12
hen die richtre noch anderwerf welken dat si ver
loest wouden hebben van din tueen Eñ si ripen al *Joh. 18, 40*
le · barnabam · / Dese barrabas was en mordenere / eñ *Lk. 23, 19*

---

sake. And when Pilate had asked / [15] the Jews whom they wanted to have released, / the Jewish bishops and the elders advised the / common people that they should demand Barabbas. Then the judge / asked them yet a second time which they / wanted to have released of those two? And they all / [20] cried:

Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{germ} georg, *en sogno e in visione* Ven for οναρ, *in my dream* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$.

14, 15 add *Ende alse pylatus . . . ghelaeten hebben* (cp Mt. xxvii. 17) contra SH^{ned} rell.

16 **Mt. xxvii. 20** *die yoedschen besschope*, SH^{ned} *die vorste der priestre, principes sacerdotum*, sing Fuld Ta^{germ} *f h q A C H* MXY*. — *die seniore*, SH^{ned} *die outste des volx*, cp Mt. xxi. 23 fol. 59r l. 1, Mt. xxvii. 3 fol. 90v l. 1, add *populi*, του λαου *D E-P* ε**86**; om και οι πρεσβυτεροι, add *se confortò* Ven, *con energia* Ta^{pers}.

16, 17 *din gemeinen volke* = SH^{ned}, *populo* Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *f ff$_1$ l q aur*) *E* R* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg sah^{ms} boh^{codd} aeth, *populis* Fuld Zach *f ff$_1$ l aur* Vg, in Mc. *populo: k* , τους οχλους Gk rell.

17 *barrabam* with Zach, SH^{ned} *baraban* with *L*, *barabas* Ta^{ital}, *barabbam: ff$_2$ h*. — om τον δε Ιησουν απολεσωσιν (Mc.) with Ta^{pers}.

Mt. xxvii. 21 *vragede* = SH^{ned} for αποκριθεις ειπεν.

18 *hen*, SH^{ned} om with *b* δ**30**. — *die richtre* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} georg^{1}, *pilatus* (Mc.) Ven *f aur*. — add *noch anderwerf* (Mc.) contra SH^{ned} rell, om in Mc. *d ff$_2$ k D J* sy^{p} boh δ**5** ε**014** ε**1337** al.

18, 19 *welken dat si verloest wouden hebben*, SH^{ned} rell *welken wildi dat ic u late*.

19 *van din tueen*, om *c* sy$^{s(c)}$ δ**398**. — *Ende* with Ta^{ital}, in Joh. *r$_1$ T* sy^{p} pal aeth. — *ripen* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, in Joh. om λεγοντες Ta^{pers} Old Lat (exc *a f q aur*) *D* Chrys; in Joh. om παλιν Ta^{pers} Old Lat (exc *f*) sy^{p} pal arm sah boh with δ**6** δ**48** δ**371** ε**133** ε**93** ε**168** *I$^{\eta}$* Ferr ε**19** ε**351** al Chrys. — add *alle* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}, om παντες δ**1** δ**2** ε**56** ε**350** ε**129** ε**1279** ε**1443** al.

20 *barnabam, barrabam: Z, barraban* Pep Harm, *barabam* Ven, in Joh. *W, barabbam: ff$_2$ h*, SH^{ned} *baraban, barabas* Tosc.

Joh. xviii. 40 Ven om Joh. xviii. 40 and adds part of Lk. xxiii. 19 after Mt. xxvii. 16 *lo quale per homicidio era messo in carcere* (cp Mc. xv. 7); Ta^{ar} inserts Joh. xviii. 40, Lk. xxiii. 19 after Mt. xxvii. 17; cp also ∾ in Lk. in *d* δ**5** sy^{cs} where vs. 17 comes after vs. 19. — add *Dese* with Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ sy^{p} arm boh ε**050** ε**183** δ**254**. — *barrabas* with Zach *W*, SH^{ned} *barabas* with Tosc. — *en mordenere* = SH^{ned} for *latro*, ληστης, cp SH^{ned} Mt. xxi. 13, xxvi. 55, H^{ned} Mc. xv 27, Lk. x. 36; add *insignis* (Mt. xxvii. 16) *e* lib de Promiss., *chief robber* pal^{codd} aeth.

Lk. xxiii. 19 *ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm.

omme enen manslacht din hi hadde ghedaen in de stat so was hi geuaen eñ gelegt in den kerker · / MATH' MARC' LUCS̄ IOHANNES Doe antwerdde hem pylatus eñ *Mt. 27, 22* *Mc. 15, 13* sprac aldus wat salic dan don met iħm din men heett xp̄c? Eñ si antwerdden hem weder aldus hankene an den cruce · / Eñ pylatus vragde hen eñ *Mt. 27, 23* *Mc. 15, 14* sprac aldus · wat heft hi mesdaen? Eñ si ripen noch

---

Barabbas. This Barabbas was a murderer and / he had been seized and put into prison / for a manslaughter he had done in the city. / Then Pilate answered them and / spoke thus: What shall I do then with Jesus whom they / [25] call Christ? And they answered him again thus: / Hang him on the cross. And

---

21 *omme enen manslacht*, om στασιν τινα . . . και = SH^{ned}, cp Ven *per homicidio*, Pep Harm *for þifte and for manslauzttre*, sy^{s} ܥܠ ܒܪ ܩܛܠܐ ܕܐܬܐ (the same in Lk. xxiii. 25 and Mc. xv. 7),in Lk. xxiii. 25 om στασιν και *d* δ5, ∾ φονον και στασιν lat (exc *d*) sy^{cs} ε337. — *din hi hadde ghedaen* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm for *factam*, γενομενην,cp *a*: *coniectus in carcerem quia homicidium fecerat*, om Ven sy^{cs}.— *in de stat* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven sy^{cs} δ371 ε168 ε121.

22 add *geuaen ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm, *uinctus* l. *missus* (cp Mc. xv. 7) Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, om βληθεις δ2* in Lk. xxiii. 25 *was* l. βεβλημενον sy^{c}, om βεβλ. ε77.

23 **Mt. xxvii, 22. Mc. xv. 13** *antwerdde* (Mc.) = SHned against the other Harmonies, om in Mc. sy^{p}; om παλιν = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, om in Mc. *d ff*$_2$ *k* sy^{p} boh δ5 ε014 ε1337 ε368 δ30 ε1098 ε1132 al.

24 *salic don* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} pler, *faciemus: a* (*-iamus*) *b c ff*$_2$ *h q* δ5, *faciem: d*. — *wat salic don met Jhesum* . . . =SH^{ned} pler, ∾ *Jesus* . . . *what shall I do* . . . Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

25 *Ende* with Ven, *doe* SH^{ned}, om pler. — *si antwerdden* . . . *weder aldus*, SH^{ned} pler *spraken si, dicunt, they cried out and said* (Mc.) Ta^{ar}. — add *hem*, add in Mt. *c f* ε56 ε1016 ε1054 al ***K***. — SH^{ned} add *alle* (Mt.) with all the Harmonies, om in Mt. ε1333 ε1386.

26 *hankene an den cruce* (Mc.), SH^{ned} *cruustene* with Ta^{ar}, *crucifigatur* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$; in Mc. *cruci adfige eum: a c* (∾) *d ff*$_2$, *cruci eum fige: k*, cp note Joh. xix. 6, fol. 91ᵛ l. 24.

Mt. xxvii. 23, Mc. xv. 14 *Ende* with Ven Ta^{ar} arm, *doe* SH^{ned} with Ta^{germ}, om Fuld Zach Ta^{ital}, in Mt. lat sy$^{(c)}$ boh aeth ε56 ε1016 δ5 *I*^{η} ε129 ε96 ε1353. — *pylatus* (Mc.) with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *aur E R* ε129, *die richtre* (Mt.) SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, om in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm sah δ1 δ2 δ48 ε050 ε1033 δ505 Chrys. — add *vragde* . . . *ende* contra SH^{ned} rell.

27 *wat heft hi mesdaen*, om γαρ = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, in Mt. arm aeth, in Mc. arm, in Lk. sah^{codd} arm aeth; *hi* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} pler, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *this* (*man*) (Lk.), om ουτος in Lk. ε376. — *Ende* with Ta^{ital}, *doe* SH^{ned} for δε. — Tosc (exc^{T}) add Lk. xxiii. 22b with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, followed by Joh. xix. 1.

fol. 92ᵛ

192 anderwerft hankene an den cruce · / Alse pylatus sach *Mt. 27, 24*
datt nin didde al dat hi dede eñ seide mar dat dat
30 gheruchte meerrede ilanc so meer onder dat volc so
nam hi water eñ duoch sine hande vor al dat volc
eñ sprac aldus Ic ben sonder plecht van den ploede
fol. 93ʳ
des gherechts menschen wale ghewerds v / Doe antwerd *Mt. 27, 25*

Pilate asked them and / spoke thus: What has he misdone? And they cried yet / a second time: Hang him on the cross. When Pilate saw / that all that he
30 did and said was of no use, but that the / [30] tumult grew ever greater among the people, / he took water and washed his hands before all the people / and spoke thus: I am without guilt for the blood /
fol. 93ʳ
of the righteous man. I wish you well. Then all the people / answered as out of

---

28 *noch anderwerft*, in Mc. *again* for περισσως sy$^{s(c)}$ arm?, add *again* sah^{73c}, SH^{ned} *noch meer, magis* Fuld Ta^{germ}, *magis et magis* Zach; om λεγοντες (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven, om in Mt. *a b* $r_{1\ 2}$ sah^{111} boh^{N} **ε93 ε337** *I*^{η} **δ30 ε251** al Chrys, *ff*$_2$*: dicens*, add in Mc. *c* arm aeth **δ2 ε93 ε1337 ε1468**. — *hankene an den cruce*, in Mc. *cruci adfige eum: d, cruci eum fige: k*, cp note Joh. xix 6, fol. 91ᵛ l. 24, SH^{ned} *hi sal gecruust werden* (Mt.) with Fuld Zach Ta^{ital}. — SH^{ned} add from Lk. xxiii. 23 *ende si starcten hare stemmen* cp Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ where we find Lk. xxiii. 23 quoted in full. **Mt. xxvii. 24** In Ta^{ar} this episode comes later after Joh. xix. 15. — *Alse*, SH^{ned} *doe*, om δε Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ with sah^{ml} bog$^{\aleph}$, *and* Ta^{ar} arm aeth.

29 add *al dat hi dede ende seide* = SH^{ned} contra rell, but Ta^{pers} *la sua parola*, cp Joh. xii. 19, fol. 72ʳ l. 20.

30 *gheruchte, tumultus*, SH^{ned} *geroup*, cp Ven *mazor cridare e tumulto faeva*, cp also Mt. xxvi. 5, fol. 79ᵛ l. 23, Lk. xxii. 6, fol. 79ᵛ l. 31, where S(H)^{ned} use the same word; Ta^{pers} om αλλα . . . γινεται. —add *onder dat volc* = SH^{ned} *b E-P*^{mg} *R*, cp Ven *ch'ello no guadagnava con questa zente*, cp also Mt. xxvi. 5, fol. 79ᵛ l. 23, Lk. xxii. 6, fol. 79ᵛ l. 31.

31 *nam hi . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ r_1 *aur* sy$^{(c)}$ boh^{codd}. — add *sine* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d ff*$_2$ *h* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$ sah **ε1443**, Ta^{pers} add *due*. — *al dat volc* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm *c h* sy$^{s(c)}$.

32 *ende sprac aldus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ for λεγων.

fol. 93ʳ

1 *des gherechts menschen* = SH^{ned} (*deses g. m.*), *þis rizthwise man* Pep Harm for *iusti huius*, Zach Comm. 571 B *a sanguine iusti* with **ε1266 ε1442**, 565 C *a s. huius* with *a b d ff*$_2$ r_1, του αιματος τουτου **δ1 δ5 ε050 ε1206** Chrys sy$^{s(c)}$, του α. αυτου Hipp sah, *del sangue iusto* Ven, *of this man* Didasc. Ap. sah^{codd} boh^{cod}. — *wale ghewerds v*, SH^{ned} *besiet gi* for *uos uideritis*, υμεις οψεσθε, cp Mt. xxvii. 4, fol. 90ᵛ l. 5, *ye shall know* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm, *ye know* Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

Mt. xxvii. 25 *Doe* = SH^{ned}, om και Ven Ta^{pers} *b h*.

fol. 93r

de al dat volc alse ut eenen monde eñ seide syn bloet
bliue op ons eñ op onse nacomelinge / MATH' MR̄ LUCS̄
F. 170 *A. 190* IOH'ES · Doe lit hi hen barrabam gaen eñ iħm dede hi *Mt. 27, 2* *Mc. 15, 1*
gheecelen eñ alse hi ghegheecelt was so leuerdedene
pylatus sinen riddren eñ denghenen die met hem wa
ren dat sine souden crucen / Alse iħc din riddren eñ din[a] *Mt. 27, 2* *Mc. 15, 1*
soudiren geleuert was · so namen sine eñ leiddenne we
A. 191 der in die virschare · eñ uersamenden aldat volc om
hem / eñ daden hem sine cleeder ut eñ daden hem ane *Mt. 27, 2* *Mc. 15, 1* *Joh. 19, 2*

a) *in mg.* math' mr̄ luc̄.

---

one mouth and said: His blood / remain on us and on our posterity. / Then he released Barabbas to them and caused Jesus to be / [5] scourged, and when he had been scourged Pilate / handed him over to his soldiers and those who were with / him that they should crucify him. When Jesus had been handed over to those / soldiers and sergeants, they took him and led him / back into the courtroom, and gathered all the people around / [10] him, and stripped him of his clothes and

---

2 add *alse ut eenen monde*, SH^{ned} *al uut e. gemenen m.* contra rell, see note Lk. xxiii. 18 fol. 91v l. 23; Ta^{pers} *gridarono e* l. αποκριθεις.

3 add *bliue* = SH^{ned}, *sia* Ta^{ital}, *falle* Pep Harm.

4 **Mt. xxvii. 26** In Ta^{ar} we read here a conflation of Lk. xxiii. 24, 25 with Mc. xv. 16; in Ta^{pers} Lk. xxiii. 24, 25; cp add *al to hir owene wille* after *for to scourgen* in Pep Harm. —*barrabam* with Zach, *barraban* Pep Harm, SH^{ned} *baraban*, *barabam* Ven, *barabas* Tosc.

4, 5 add *ende Jhesum dede hi gheecelen* = SH^{ned}, cp Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *scourged . . . and* l. φραγελλωσας.

6, 7 add *sinen riddren ende denghenen die met hem waren* = SH^{ned} contra rell, add αυτοις in Mt. lat (exc *b q*) sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah aeth with δ**2**^{c} ε**56** δ**5** ε**050** *I*^{η} ε**18** al, in Mc. *c* sy$^{(c)}$ ε**86**.

7, 8 **Mt. xxvii. 27, Mc. xv. 16** add *Alse Jhesus din riddren ende din soudiren geleuert was* contra SH^{ned} rell; cp Ta^{pers} *I soldati*, om του ηγεμονος, Pep Harm *þe heþen knyzttes*.

8 *so namen sine ende leidenne*, SH^{ned} *die n. Jhesum e. l.* with Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, *they took Jesus and went* Ta^{ar}, see Plooij, Further Study p. 49f; *susceperunt . . . et: a b c ff*$_2$ *q*, *suscipierunt: D R*, *menarono* Tosc, *duxerunt:* r_1 *gat, they brought in* sy$^{(c)}$; *eum* l. *iesum* Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *b c q*.

9 *aldat volc*, SH^{ned} *al dat gemene volc, tuta la zente* Ven, *la gente* Ta^{pers}, in Mt. ר sy$^{s(c)}$, *omnem gentem illam* georg^{1}, *gentes illas* (om^{B}) *omnes* georg^{2AB}, *toute la compaignie des juifz* Old French, see Plooij, Further Study p. 67.

10 **Mt. xxvii. 28, Joh. xix. 2** *daden . . . ut ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} georg for *exuentes*, εκδυσαντες, ενδυσαντες l. εκδυσ. δ**1** δ**2**^{c} δ**5** ε**121** ε**207** *d*, *induerunt . . .*

fol. 93r

enen roc van porpre · eñ hingen om hem enen man
tel van ghelen samite eñ / vlochten ene crone van *Mt.* 27, 29 *Mc.* 15, 18, 19
dornen eñ settense hem op syn hoeft · eñ ghauen hem *Joh.* 19, 3
enen staf van eenen riete in sine hant eñ huilden
15 vor hem eñ seiden te haren spotte got houddi der
. 229 yoeden coninc · MATH' · MR̄ · // Dar na spiwense in syn an *Mt.* 27, 30

---

put on him / a robe of purple, and hung on him a / mantle of yellow samite,
and plaited a crown of / thorns and put it on his head, and gave him / a staff of
15 reed in his hand and kneeled / [15] before him and said in their mockery: God keep
. 229 thee / king of the Jews. // After that they spat in his / face and took the reed

---

et l. εκδυσ. *a b c f* (*exuentes . . . induerunt*) ff_2 *h* (*exeunt. . . . ind.*) *q Q Y** $sy^{s(c)}$. — add *sine cleeder* = SH^{ned} with sah^{codd} $boh^{\aleph}$ $sy^{h\ mg}$ aeth δ48 ε1333 ε351 ε10, Ta^{pers} add *la veste.* — *daden hem ane* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc $Ta^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ Ephr, for Old Lat $sy^{s(c)}$ vide supra.

11 add *enen roc van porpre* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc $Ta^{germ\ ar}$ *a b c d f* ff_2 *h Q Y** δ5 ε121 ε207. — *hingen om hem* = SH^{ned} pler, $sy^{s(c)}$ om and reads *they clothed him in garments of scarlet and of purple,* cp Ta^{ar} . . . *and put on him a scarlet cloak and they clothed him in garments of purple,* Pep Harm 96^{14} *cladden hym in purpre and lappeden hym in a mantel of scarlett.*

12, 13 *enen mantel van ghelen samite* = SH^{ned} for *chlamydem coccineam,* Ta^{pers} om; *chlam. cocc. circumdederunt eum et purpurem: q.*

12 **Mt. xxvii. 29, Joh. xix. 3** *vlochten . . . ende* = SH^{ned} (Ven) $Ta^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. $sy^{(c)}$ sah aeth for πλεξαντες, om πλεξ. Tosc Pep Harm, in Mt. *a b c* ff_2 *h q* r_1, Ven *fezeli, fecerunt* georg[1], in Mc. *factam: c d* ff_2, in Joh r_1, in Mc. *ornantes: k,* in Joh. *ornaverunt* l. *imposuerunt: e, ornatam: b c* ff_2. — *crone van dornen* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{pers} *una corona di rovi e spine spezzettate*; Pep Harm *seten a gerlande of þornes vpon his heued in stede of coroune,* Ta^{pars} *e i rovi, a modo di corona, posero sulla sua testa.*

13 add *ghauen hem* = SH^{ned}, *tooken hym* Pep Harm, *posuerunt* Ephr, *made* (*him*) *hold* $sy^{s(c)}$, *dederunt* georg[2].

14 *enen staf van enen riete,* cp Zach Comm *virga arundinea* (Is. xxxvi), Pep Harm *a zerde,* SH^{ned} rell *een riet.* — *in sine hant* = Pep Harm Ephr ^{A}, *manus* Ephr ^{B} for εν τη δεξια αυτου. — *huilden,* scribal error for *knilden . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ $sy^{(c)}$ georg, Ven om; $Ta^{ar\ pers}$ add *bowed down to him, adoravano* (Mc.).

15 *seiden te haren spotte,* SH^{ned} *spraken in spotte,* cp Pep Harm 97^{19}, [20] *louzen hym to scorne . . . and gretten in scorne als a kyng,* Ta^{ar} *while they mocked at him and laughed . . . they . . . said,* in Mc. xv. 20 *cum inrisus in eum: k.* — *got houddi* with Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *gegroet sijstu* for *ave,* χαιρε.

16 **Mt. xxvii. 30** *spiwen se . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *a h* r_1 $sy^{(c)}$ georg sah. — *in syn anschin* (Mt. xxvi. 67) = SH^{ned} Zach Comm Pep Harm

fol. 93r

schin eñ namen dat rit eñ slogenne daer mede op
syn hoeft · / Eñ alse sine gnoch bespott hadden so na *Mt. 27, 31 Mc. 15, 20*
A.193 mense hem af din mantel eñ daden hem ut din
20 roc van porpre eñ daden hem sine cleeder weder
ane eñ leiden hem syn cruce op sinen hals eñ leid *Joh. 19, 17*
denne ut ter stat weder daer sine souden crucen /

---

and smote him with it on / his head. And when they had mocked him enough /
20 they took the mantle from him and pulled off his / [20] robe of purple and dressed
him again in his clothes / and laid his cross upon his neck, and led / him out

---

Ta^{ar} Ephr, in Mt. *a b l* r_1 *gat* sy$^{(c)}$ pal, in Mc. sy$^{(c)}$ for *in eum*, εις αυτον, cp Ev. Petri εν ταις οψεσι.

17 *namen dat rit* = SH^{ned} pler, Ven Ta^{pers} om, Ta^{ar} add *from his hand.* — *slogenne daer mede op syn hoeft* = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm 96[19] pref *and smyten hym alle vnder þe ere* (Joh), Ta^{ar} *and smote his cheeks*,cp Ev. Petri και αλλοι τας σιαγονας αυτου εραπισαν, in Joh add *in faciem: a c.*

18 **Mt. xxvii. 31, Mc. xv. 20** add *gnoch* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *bespott hadden*, here SH^{ned} adds Joh. xix. 5, 6a *doe ginc Jhesus uut ende drouch ene crone van dornen ende een cleet van purpre* (H^{ned} add *ende den mantel van gheilen samite*) *ende Pilatus seide hem siet hier den mensche. Ende doene die bisscoppe ende die dienaren sagen doe riepen si cruustene cruustene*; this episode is not recorded in the western Harmony tradition; in Ta^{ar} the mocking by the soldiers comes earlier as in the gospel of John.

19 *mantel,* H^{ned} add *van gheilen samite.*

19, 20 add *ende daden hem ut din roc van porpre* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, add *et purpuram* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *they stripped him of those purple and scarlet garments which he had on* Ta^{ar}, *gli strapparono la veste rossa di cui l'avevano coperto*, in Mt. add *et uestem purpuream: h, . . . those garments that he was clothed with* sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. την χλαμυδα και την πορφ. **ε050 ε133 ε93 ε1337 ε1468** Ferr **ε1349 ε449 ε1279** pal arm, *the purple robe* sah boh, *his purple* sy$^{s(c)}$, χλαμ. l. πορφ. **ε183 δ254 ε203 ε192.**

21 add *ende leiden hem syn cruce op sinen hals* (Joh.) = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm *and leiden þe croice upon his owene schuldren,* ∾ *duxerunt eum ut crucifigerent* (Mt. Mc.) *baiulantem sibi crucem* (Joh.) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$,add *in collo* Tosc^{R}, *and the Jews took Jesus* (Joh.) *and went away to crucify him* (Mt. Mc.). *And when he bare his cross . . .* (Joh.) Ta^{ar}, *e portarono Gesù e la croce sulla sua spalla* (Joh.) Ta^{pers}, *et cum sustulisset ipse lignum crucis et abiret* Ephr, in Joh. add και επετηκαν αυτω τον σταυρον Ferr Or pal, in Lk. add *susceperunt ergo Iesum et portans crucem suam* (*sibi crucem: ff*$_2$, *crucem: l* r_1) *ducebatur: c ff*$_2$ *l* r_1.

22 add *ut ter stat weder* (cp Joh.), SH^{ned} *uut in die stat Calvarie. Die in ebreusch heet Golgata* (Joh.), see p. 93r l. 11, 12, but cp Pep Harm *out of þe citee*

MATH' MR̄ LUC̄S IOH'ES Eñ alse si daer buten quamen *Mt.* 27, 32 *Mc.* 15, 21 *Lk.* 23, 26
so vonden si enen man die was genamt symon
cyreneus die uader was alexandri eñ rufi die vā
den dorpe wa wert quam gaende Desen duongen
si daer toe dat hi dat cruce moeste dragen na iħm /
Aldaer iħc te sire passien wert ghinc so volgde *Lk.* 23, 27
en groet volc van mannen eñ van wiuen die
screiden en weenden omme hem / Doe kirde hem iħc *Lk.* 23, 28

---

again to the place where they would crucify him. / And as they came outside /
they found a man who was called Simon / [25] of Cirene, who was the father of
Alexander and Rufus, coming / from the village. They compelled / him to carry
the cross after Jesus. / Where Jesus went along to his passion there followed / a
great multitude of men and of women who / [30] cried and wept for him. Then

---

24 **Mt. xxvii. 32, Mc. xv. 21, Lk. xxiii. 26** *enen man* (Mt.) *die was genamt symon cyreneus* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} (*die hiet*) with Ven Ta^{pers}, *hominem Cyr. uenientem de uilla nomine Simon* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *so com þere a straunge man by þe waye passande, þat hizth Simonde leprous* (!); for κυρηναιον Ta^{pers} reads *Qūriyānī, cioè un dīhkāni* (= *contadino, farmer*); *by þe waye passande, transeuntem,* παραγοντα (Mc.), cp Ta^{pers} *quando andarono nella via videro un uomo . . .*, in Mt. add *venientem obviam sibi: a b c d* (∽) *ff*$_2$ *h* δ5, in Mc. om παραγοντα ε18 ε19 sy$^{s(c)}$ boh^{ʁ}.

25 *die uader was alexandri ende rufi* (Mc.) with all the Harmonies exc Pep Harm.

25, 26 *die van den dorpe wert quam gaende,* ∽ p. *rufi* with Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell.

27 *dat hi dat cruce moeste dragen na Jhesum* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, add *vpon his bak* Pep Harm, *the cross of Jesus* Ta^{ar}, *il legna della crocifissione,* om οπ. του Ιησου Ta^{pers}; SH^{ned} add *ende si leident hem up,* add *and they took the cross and laid it upon him that he might bear it and come after Jesus; and Jesus went and his cross behind him* Ta^{ar} (cp Ev. Petri x. 39 και σταυρον ακολουθουντα αυτοις), *et posuerunt super eum lignum crucis* Ephr, in Lk. *to take up the cross and come after Jesus* sy^{cs}.

28 **Lk. xxiii. 27** add *Aldaer Jhesus te sire passien wert ghinc* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp add in Ta^{ar} see preceding note. For similar additions see fol. 93v l. 15, 18, fol. 94r l. 10, fol. 94v l. 9.

29 *en groet volc van mannen ende van wiuen* with Ven, Ta^{pers} *molta folla di donne, multa turba populi et mulierum* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ},SH^{ned} *vele scharen des volx ende wive, gret prees of folk and many wymmen* Pep Harm, *much people and women* Ta^{ar}, *multitudo populi et mulieres: c d f r*$_1$ sy δ5 ε1279.

30 *omme hem, eum* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *þat pleyneden Jesu and waymenteden his death* Pep Harm, *over Jesus* Ta^{ar}, om SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} Old Lat (exc *c f*), ∽ *plangebant eum et lam.: d* δ5 sy^{cs}.

fol. 93r

omme te hen wert eñ spraken aldus Dochter van
ihrl'm en weent omme mi nit mar omme v seluen

fol. 93v

eñ omme vwe kinder / want de daghe selen comen dat *Lk. 23, 29*
men sal seggen salech syn die ondrechteghe eñ die lic
hamen die nin ontfingen van manne · eñ die borste
die nin soeghden · / Dan selen seggen die dat selen ghe *Lk. 23, 30*
biden toten berghen eñ toten hoeuelen valt op ons
eñ bedekt ons / want ochte men den grunen houte *Lk. 23, 31*
aldostene ghewout doet wat sal dis droegs houts
F. 171 dan ghewerden? / op die vre so leiddemen oc tuee an *Lk. 23, 32*

Jesus turned / round towards them and spoke thus: Daughters of / Jerusalem, weep not for me, but for yourselves /

fol. 93v

and for your children, for the days shall come when / they shall say: Blessed are the barren and the / bodies that did not conceive from man, and the breasts / that did not give suck. Then shall they who shall command that / [5] say to the mountains and to the hills: Fall on us / and cover us, for if they do such harm / to

---

32 *Jherusalem* = SH^{ned} pler, *istrahel: b ff$_2$, istrahelitae:* (*e*) *l* (*r$_1$*). — *mar,* om κλαιετε with Tosc(exc^{LQ}).

fol. 93v

1 **Lk. xxiii. 29** *want,* om ιδου = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{R} Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ Ephr Ev. Thom. Old Lat (exc *c f aur*) *E* sy^{cs} **δ5** Ferr **ε1126**. — *selen comen* with Fuld Zach Ven Tosc^{R} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr Ev. Thom. lat **δ5** Ferr contra SH^{ned} rell *comen.*

2 *men sal seggen,* SH^{ned} *si sullen seggen* for *dicent,* ερουσιν but *ye will say* Ta$^{ar\ A\ pers}$ Ev. Thom. sy$^{cs\ p\ 39}$.

2, 3 *die lichamen die nin ontfingen van manne,* cp Ev. Thom. *the womb that did not conceive,* SH^{ned} pler *die buke die niene hebben geboren,* H^{ned} *ghebaert,* Ta^{pers} om αι στειραι και αι κοιλιαι, Ev. Thom. om αι στειραι, om *uentres: l* **ε1444**.

4, 5 **Lk. xxiii. 30** *selen seggen* with Ephr^{A} aeth, *dicatis* Ephr^{B}, SH^{ned} pler *sullen si beginnen te seggen, ye will begin to say* sy. — add *die dat selen ghebiden,* correction of a scribal error?, contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 ∾ *toten hoeuelen valt op ons* with Zach Comm 575B contra SH^{ned} rell.

6 **Lk. xxiii. 31** *grunen* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *viridi: f aur* Vg, *humido: a c d ff$_2$ l, udo: b e* for υγρω.

7 *aldostene ghewout* contra SH^{ned} pler *dit, so* Ta^{ar}, *ita: c.* —add *houts* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}.

7, 8 *sal . . . ghewerden,* SH^{ned} *sal . . . geschien, fiet,* but *farano elli* Ven, *farrando* Tosc^{R}, *facient: c l r$_1$ J* Cyr, *farete* Ta^{pers}.

8 **Lk. xxiii. 32** add *op die vre* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *oc* with Fuld Zach Ephr pler, om

fol. 93ᵛ

dre die quadyen hadden gheweest ut vert met
10 iħm die men met hem crucen soude / eñ alse iħc q̄ᵃ tire stat daer men die ondaedeghe plach te verdoene die in hebreeuscher talen was ghenaemt golgatha daer hinc men iħm aneᵇ den cruce · eñ die dieue den eenen te sire rechter siden eñ den andren te sire slinker

Lk. 23, 33
Joh. 19, 17ᵇ

a) *in mg* math' mr̄ ioh — b) *inter l.* luc

---

the green wood, what then shall become of the / dry wood? At that hour they
10 led also two / others who had committed crimes out of town with / [10] Jesus, whom they would crucify with him. And when Jesus came / to the place where they used to execute the criminals, / which in Hebrew language was called Golgotha, / they hanged Jesus there on the cross, and one of the robbers / on

---

SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ *b* sy^{cs} aeth. — *andre* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc Ta^{pers} Ephr^{B} *c e* sy^{s} sah, also Ev. Petri.

9 *die quadyen hadden gheweest,* Ta^{pers} *ladroni che avevan peccato, latrones: a b e f ff$_2$ l,* SH^{ned} *quadyen, nequam* Fuld Zach Vg, *uomini* Tosc, add *rei* Tosc^{RT}, *rei: c.*

9, 10 *met Jhesum* with Tosc Ta^{ar} pal δ3^{c} δ48 δ371 ε050^{c} δ505 ε1279, SH^{ned} rell *met hem.*

10 *die men met hem crucen soude, ut crucifigerentur: b e f ff$_2$ l r$_1$* Θ, SH^{ned} *dat sise doodden, ut interficerentur.* — In Zach Wn txt, Lugd Comm Tosc Mc. xv. 28 is inserted here, in H^{ned} after Joh. xix. 18b, in Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ after Lk. xxiii. 33 (Mc. xv. 27), Ephr *egerunt cum eo adhuc alios duos malefactores ut perficeretur* etc. **Lk. xxiii. 33, Joh. xix. 17b** *alse Jhesus quam* = SH^{ned}, *menoli* (Mc.) Ven, (*lo*) *portarono* Ta^{pers}, *venerunt,* απηλθον rell.

11 om τον καλουμενον κρανιον, add *daer men die ondaedeghe plach te verdoene,* SH^{ned} *daer men die eveldadige plach te verdervene,* cp Ven *là ove se alcidiva li homini* p. *golgota.*

12 add *in hebreeuscher talen,* SH^{ned} *in ebreeusch* (Joh.), Ta^{ar} *called the skull and called in the Hebrew Golg.* — *golgatha,* SH^{ned} *golgata, golgotha* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *golgota* Ta^{ital}. — SH^{ned} add *dat bediedt die stat van Calvarie* (Mt. Mc.) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$.

13 *daer . . . cruce* = SH^{ned} with Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om Fuld Zach Ven. No trace of the addition in Pep Harm *pan strepten hij Jesu and maden hym al naked,* cp Acta Pil. *they stripped him of his garments and girt him with a linen cloth and put a crown of thorns about his head* (cp Lk. xxiii. 37 in *c d* δ5 sy^{cs}). — SH^{ned} add *ende doe cruusten si met hem twe dieve* (H^{ned} *moerdenaren*) (Mt. xxvii. 38, Mc. xv. 27) with Ta^{ar} *they cruc. with him these two malefactors;* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ om Lk. xxiii. 33b, but add Mt. xxvii. 38 p. Joh. xix. 22. — *dieue* (Mt. Mc.) = S^{ned}, *latrones* lat (exc *c: r eos, d: malignos*), *ladroni* Ta^{pers} for κακουργους, Ta^{ar} *malefactors,* add *latrones* in Joh. *a* with ε1279 ε1110; add *cum eo* in Lk. *b.*

14 *sire . . . sire* with Ta^{ar}, in Lk. sy sah, in Mt. sy$^{(c)}$ sah, in Mc. sy$^{(o)}$ sah aeth,

fol. 93v

A.194 siden · / Eñ inmidden iħm · / Eñ alse[a] iħc ghecrust was *Joh.* 19, 1
Mt. 27, 3
so ghaf men hem drinken wyn met gallen ghe
mingt eñ alse hys ghesmakde so ne woude hys nit
drinken / aldar iħc an den cruce hinc so sprac hi al *Lk.* 23, 34
dus vader verghef hen dese mesdaet want si nin
weten wat si don · / Eñ na din dat die soudire iħm *Joh.* 19, 2
an den cruce gehangen hadden so namen si sine clee
der eñ deildese in uiren eñ igewelc nam syn deel

a) *inter l.* math'

---

his right side and the other on his left / [15] side, and Jesus in the middle. And when Jesus had been crucified / they gave him wine to drink mingled with / gall. And when he had tasted of it he would not / drink it. Where Jesus hung on the cross he spoke / thus: Father, forgive them this crime, for they know / [20] not what they do. And after the soldiers had hanged Jesus / on the cross, they took his clothes / and divided them into four parts. And each took his

---

Ta^{pers} = Mc., om αυτου in Mc. Old Lat (exc *l*) δ3^{c} δ5 ε050 ε93 ε183 δ254 δ457 al, SH^{ned} *ter . . . ter* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$. — *rechter . . . slinker* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} ∽.

15 *ende inmidden Jhesum* (Joh.) = SH^{ned}, Ven p. Mc. xv. 27, in Ta^{pers} Mc. xv. 28 is inserted in between, cp Ev. Petri και ηνεγκον δυο κακουργους και εσταυρωσαν ανα μεσον αυτων τον κυριον. —add *Ende alse Jhesus ghecrust was* = SH^{ned} against the order of events in Mt. Mc.,but the same order in Ta^{ar}, cp Peters, Das Diat. Tat. p. 124.

16 **Jt. xxvii. 34, Mc. xv. 23** *wyn met gallen ghemingt* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, add *murratum* (Mc.) Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, Ta^{ar} *wine and myrrh and vinegar which had been mixed with the myrrh,* Ta^{pers} *aceto e aloè amaro,* Ephr *acetum et fel,* in Mc. *uinum mixtum cum murra: n, uin. commixtum murra: k,* in Mt. *wine mixed with myrrh* sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. *w. perfumed with perfume* sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mt. οξος l. οινον ε76 δ371 ε1211 δ4 ***K*** with *c f h q* sy^{p} pal boh^{codd}.

18 add *aldaer Jhesus an den cruce hinc* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp add fol. 93r l. 28, fol. 94r l. 10, fol. 94v l. 9, and l. 15 of this page; cp also Ta^{pers}, where Mc. xv. 25 precedes Lk. xxiii. 34 and Pep Harm *and duden hym vpon þe croice. And Jesus bisouzth his fader . . .*

Lk. xxiii. 34 This verse is placed here in Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$; in Pep Harm it precedes Mt. xxvii. 34, in Ta^{ar} it comes later after Mt. xxvii. 49, in Ephr it is quoted three times, but not in its context; om *a b* sy^{s} sah boh^{codd} δ1 δ2^{c} ε014 ε78 ε376 δ371 δ5* ε050.

19 add *dese mesdaet,* Ta^{pers} *il loro peccato* contra SH^{ned} rell.

20 **Joh. xix. 23** *die soudire,* SH^{ned} *die ridderen,* cp fol. 93r l. 7, 8, *li chavallieri de Pillato* Ven, om (Mt. xxvii. 35) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}.

22 *deildese in uiren* = SH^{ned} for *fecerunt quattuor partes,* Pep Harm *parteden Jesus*

fol. 93v

Mar die roc was sonder naet eñ gheweuen van
eenen stukke / eñ dar omme so spraken si onderlinge *Joh.* 19, 24
eñ seiden En schore wi din roc nit mar worpe wi
kauelen wis hi sal syn · Dar met so wart die
scrifture ueruult die sprakt aldus · Si deilden on
der hen mine cleeder eñ omme minen roc worpen
si kauelen Die dit daeden dat waren die ssoudire /
dese waren oc diene hudden daer hi an den cruce *Mt.* 27, 36
hinc / IOH' MATH' MARC' LUCAS Doe screef pylatus sinen *Joh.* 19, 19 *Mt.* 27, 37

---

share. / But the coat was without seam and woven of / one piece, and therefore
they spoke among each other / [25] and said: Let us not rend that coat but cast /
lots whose it shall be. Therewith was fulfilled / the scripture which speaks thus:
They parted / my garments among them and for my coat they cast / lots.
Those who did that were the soldiers. / [30] They were also those who guarded

---

clothes in foure parties, Ephr *in quattuor partes diuisum est*; Ta^{ar} *cast lots for them* (Lk.) *in four parts.* — *ende igewelc nam syn deel*, SH^{ned} rell *elken riddere een deel, unicuique militem partem*; om και τον χιτωνα = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a b ff$_2$ r$_1$* sy^{p} sah^{95} δ2*, *de tunica autem, quia de superiori parte non consutilis, sed per totum textibilis fuit, dixerunt . . .: c* Cyp Ferr arm.

23, 24 *gheweuen van eenen stukke*, SH^{ned} *die was al over weven*, om εκ των ανωθεν, Pep Harm *it was siwed al hole*, Ta^{pers} *tessuta senza cucitura*, sah *it was woven throughout*, ∽ *de summo sed texta in (to)tum: a*, cp *c* supra.

25 **Joh. xix. 24** *din roc* = SH^{ned}, *tunicam istam: f.*

26 *worpe wi kauelen*, SH^{ned} *wi werpen lot* for *sortiamur*, om περι αυτου = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} *a.*

26, 27 *Dar met so wart die scrifture ueruult, and the scripture was fulfilled* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *e si compì ciò che disse nella scrittura* Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *dat die scrift vervult worde.* — *die sprakt aldus*, S^{ned} *die seicht* for *dicens*, om Old Lat (exc *f q*) sah δ1 δ2, H^{ned} *die ghesproken is doer den prophete*, add in Mt. ινα πληρωθη το ρηθεν δια του προφητου etc. *a b c h q r$_{12}$* Vg$^{codd\ pl}$ pal ε76 ε050 *I^{η}* Ferr (exc ε219) δ30 ε1349 ε17 ε370 ε371.

28 *onder hen*, om SH^{ned} with Ven Ta^{pers} *b.*

29 *Die dit daden . . . ssoudire*, SH^{ned} *Ende dit daden die riddere, et milites quidem*, om *et* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} arm.

30 **Mt. xxvii. 36** *dese waren oc diene hudden* = SH^{ned} for *et sedentes servabant eum.* — add *daer hi an den cruce hinc* = S^{ned}, om εκει Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat (exc *d f*) Aug Hier arm; H^{ned} *in den grave*, cp Zach Comm 576 C *Diligentia custodiae nobis proficit ut apertior virtus resurgentis appareat.*

31, 32 **Joh. xix. 19, Mt. xxvii. 37** *sinen titel*, S^{ned} *enen titel*, om και Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ sah aeth; *H^{ned} in een tyttel*, SH^{ned} add *sine sake* (Mt.), Ta^{ar} *on a tablet the cause of his death,*

fol. 93ᵛ

titel eñ deden slaen an den cruce bouen iℏcs hoeft

fol. 94ʳ

die titel was gescreuen met tesen warden · iℏc naza
renus der yoeden coninc / Desen titel lasen vele yoeden *Joh.* 19, 20
die quamen eñ ghingen want die stede daer iℏc ge
crust was nit verre en was van derre stat · eñ oc
was die titel gescreuen in hebreuschen in grikschen

---

him where he hung on the / cross. Then Pilate wrote his / title and had it nailed on the cross over Jesus' head.

fol. 94ʳ

The title was written in these words: Jesus / Nazarenus King of the Jews. This title was read by many Jews / who came and went, for the place where Jesus / had been crucified was not far from the city. And the / [5] title was also written in

---

titulus causae eius (Mc.) Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ}, Tosc *una scritta dimostrando la cagione della crucifissione di Gesù,* Ta^{pers} *la tavola della causa di morte.*

32 *deden slaen an,* SH^{ned} *settene up* for *imposuit,* εθηκεν επι. — *den cruce* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Ven (∽) Ta^{ar} (*on the wood of the cross*). — *bouen Jhesus' hoeft* with Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *boven sinen hovede* (Mt.) with the other Harmonies.

fol. 94ʳ

1 *die titel was gescr. met tesen w.,* Pep Harm *e così aveva scritto su quella tavola,* SH^{ned} *daer was in gescreuen,* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *and there was written upon it thus,* Ven *era co.. tale la scriptura,* Tosc *la quale diceva,* om *erat autem scriptum* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, ην δε το γεγραμμενον **δ5**. — *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ven pler, add *hic est* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, *þat he was* Pep Harm, *hic est Christus rex Iudaeorum* Ephr, ουτος εστιν ο βασιλευς του Ισραηλ Ev. Petri, add in Joh. *e* sy^{p} sah, add in Mc. *d* r_1 *aur* **δ5** sy$^{(c)}$, add ουτος p. Ιουδ. (Lk.) **δ48 ε1279**, om in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$, om ουτος in Lk. *c* **δ3**; add *iesus* in Mc. *c*, in Lk. *l* sah **δ48 ε168** I^{η} **ε19** A^3, om in Mt. *a b* ff_2 *q* r_1 sah boh **ε133 ε337 ε346 ε3017 ε226 δ30 ε129 ε1386** al. — *nazarenus* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *a c aur* Vg, *of Nazareth* Pep Harm for Ναζωραιος.

2 **Joh. xix. 20** *Desen titel,* om ουν = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ ff_2 sy^{p} pal arm **ε121 ε350 ε1443**. — *vele yoeden* =SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm *e* for *multi iudaeorum.*

3 add *die quamen ende ghingen,* cp Mt. xxvii. 39 contra SH^{ned} rell.

3, 4 ∽ *die stede daer . . . nit verre en was van derre stat,* the same order in Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, SH^{ned} *het was bider stat dar Jhesus gecrust was,* cp *e: quia iuxta ciuitatem in crucem sublatus est iesus, quia prope ciuitatem erat locus ubi crucifixus est iesus* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} lat^{pler} Gr.

4 *ende oc,* SH^{ned} rell *ende.*

5 add *die titel* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell.

5, 6 *in hebr in grikschen ende in lat.* = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies exc Ta^{pers}

fol. 94r

eñ in latinen / eñ alsen die yodschen besschope lasen so spra *Joh.* 19, 21
ken si tote pylatum en seiden aldus en scryf nit der
yoeden coninc mar scryf dat hi seide ic ben der yoeden
coninc / Eñ pylatus antwerdde hen weder aldus Dat ic *Joh.* 19, 22
gescreuen hebbe dat hebbic gescreuen / Aldaer iħc hinc *Mt.* 27, 39 *Mc.* 15, 29
so [a] blasphemeerdenne die yoeden die ghingen eñ quamen /
eñ spraken aldus · wach · die destrueert den tempel *Mt.* 27, 40
gods eñ binnen drin daghen din weder makt ver *Mc.* 15, 30

a) *in mg.* math' mr̄

Hebrew, in Greek, / and in Latin; and when the Jewish bishops read it, / they spoke to Pilate and said thus: Write not / King of the Jews but write that he said I am King of the / Jews. And Pilate answered them thus: What I / [10] have written I have written. Where Jesus hung / he was blasphemed by the Jews who went and came / and spoke thus: Woe thou, who destroyest the temple /

---

with lat^{pler} sy^{p} ***K*** against *e ff*$_2$ pal arm sah boh aeth **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε19 ε351** al, Ta^{pers} ∾ *greca e romana ed ebr.* (Lk.), om in Lk. *a* sy^{cs} sah boh **δ1 δ2**^{c} **δ3* ε56 ε376**, add *et* p. *hebr.* Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ *c* sy^{p}, add in Mt. *haebreice, graece et latine: h.*

6 **Joh. xix. 21** add *ende alsen . . . lasen* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Ven add *e vezando zò.* — *die yodschen besschoppe,* SH^{ned} *die vorste der priestere* for *principes* or *pontifices iudaeorum,* om των Ιουδαιων Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *ff*$_2$ sy^{p} sah^{codd}.

7 add *ende seiden aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

8 *der yoeden coninc*[1] = SH^{ned} pler, but *e: rex Isdrahel,* cp Ev. Petri. — add *scryf* with Ta^{ital} contra SH^{ned} Zach Ta^{ar}, om αλλ οτι — Ιουδαιων Fuld Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, Pep Harm ∾ *write þat he seide . . . ac nouzth þat he is . . .* — *dat hi seide* = H^{ned} om ουτος Ta^{ital}? *b,* SH^{ned} *die dar, ille: c ff*$_2$, *ipse* lat^{rell}.

9 **Joh. xix. 22** add *hen* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *a f aeth* **ε1054 ε3017 ε257** al.

9, 10 *dat ic gescreuen hebbe* = SH^{ned} pler, but Ta^{ar} *whai hath been written,* cp Pep Harm *þat þilk wordes were ywriten.* — *dat hebbic gescreuen* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} *dat is gescr.* with Ta^{ar}, *sia scripto* Ven, *and schulden ben holden stable* Pep Harm. **Mt. xxvii. 39** add *Aldaer Jhesus hinc* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp add fol. 93r l. 28, fol. 93v l. 15, 18, fol. 94v l. 9. In Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Mt. xxvii. 38 is read here.

11 add *die yoeden* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp Pep Harm where Lk. xxiii. 35a precedes Mt. xxvii. 39 (as in Ta^{ar}) *And þo stoden þe Jewes and abiden to looke . . .* — om κινουντες — αυτων with Ven (where it is inserted after *templo di Dio*) contra SH^{ned} rell.

12 *wach* (Mc.) = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *wach wach* with all the Harmonies, add in Mt. Old Lat (exc *f ff*$_1$) Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ pal arm georg^{2B} **ε76 δ5 ε050 ε600 ε72 ε1222 ε18 ε19 ε1353 ε1442**, om in Mc. *d k* boh **δ2**^{c} **δ6 ε56* ε76 δ30 ε167**. — *die destrueert, qui destr.* pler, SH^{ned} *dit es die,* in Mc. add *hic est: k*; add *tu* Ta$^{ital\ pers}$.

13 add *gods* = SH^{ned} Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, in Mt. Old Lat (exc *d g*$_1$ *h l aur*) Vg$^{codd\ edd}$ pal **ε17**. — add *din* with all the Harmonies, in Mt. lat (exc *d W*) sy$^{(c)}$

fol. 94r

loessen di seluen · eñ ochtu gods sone best so ghanc van *Lk. 23, 3*
C. 230 15 den cruce · / MATH' · MR̄ · LUCAS · / Doe quamen oc voert *Mt. 27, 4*
Mc. 15,
A. 195 die princhen eñ die scriben eñ die seniore eñ hilden *Lk. 23, 3*
har spot met hem eñ spraken aldus / Andre leide heft *Mt. 27, 4*
hi verloest eñ hem seluem en can hi nit verloessen
Es hi coninc van isrl' so gha van den cruce daer *Mc. 15,*

---

of God and remakest it within three days, / release thyself, and if thou art
C. 230 15 God's son, go / [15] from the cross. // Then came forth also / the chief priests and the scribes and the elders and mocked / him and spoke thus: He has saved / other people and he cannot save himself. / If he is King of Israel, let him go

---

pal georg[1] **ε050** Or, in Mc. *c d ff*$_2$ sy$^{(c)}$ pal **ε1443** contra SH^{ned} rell. — *weder makt* = SH^{ned}, *farai* Ven, *rifai* Tosc, *maken it hole azein* Pep Harm for *reaedific.*, οικοδομων, cp Joh. ii. 19, 20 fol. 55^{v} l. 30, 31, 32 and Mt. xxvi. 61, fol. 89^{v} l. 28.

14 *uerloessen di seluen* = SH^{ned} pler, in Mt. om *ff*$_2$ **ε190**. — add *ende* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp add και *a.* καταβηθι Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. *a b c d h* sy$^{(c)}$ pal **δ2 ε1016 δ5 ε133 δ4 ε96.**

15 **Mt. xxvii. 41, Mc. xv. 31, Lk. xxiii, 35b** *Doe quamen oc voert . . . ende*, SH^{ned} *ende gelikerwijs* = Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. ܘܐܙܠ sy$^{s(c)\ p\ 15}$, ܘܐܬܘ sy^{p18} aeth, in Mc. ܘܐܬܘ ܘܐܙܠ sy$^{s(c)}$, ܘܐܙܠ ܘܐܬܘ sy^{p}, *similiter et* Fuld Zach, om και Ta^{ital} *b* **δ2 ε56 ε1098 ε253** al sah boh.

16 *die princhen*, Pep Harm *þe prynces*, Lk. *principes*, Mt. Mc. *principes sacerdotum*, cp Ta^{pers}: *principi e sacerdoti*, the other Harmonies *princ. sacerdotum.* — *ende die scriben*, Pep Harm *and þe maisters*, Ven *e delli scribi*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ om, in Mc. om *c aur* boh, SH^{ned} rell *metten scriveren.* — *ende die seniore* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, Pep Harm *and þe eldest men of þe lawze*, SH^{ned} *ende metten outsten des volx*, Ven *con li antisi del povolo* for *et senioribus:* Ta^{ar} add *and the Pharisees*, in Mt. *f* sy$^{p\ h}$ boh^{codd} ***K***, *pharis.* l. *senioribus*; Old Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ5 δ30 ε167 ε370 ε371.**

16, 17 *hilden har spot met hem*, SH^{ned} *bespottene*, Pep Harm *louzen upon hym*, Ta^{ar} *derided him and laughed one with another*, in Mc. *inridebant: k, inridentes: c d ff*$_2$ *aur* sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mt. add *eum: c f ff*$_1$ *h q r*$_1$ *E* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah aeth **ε1443**, om εμπαιζοντες Ven Ta^{pers} **ε121.**

17, 18 *andre leide heft hi verloest, alios saluos fecit* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Ephr, SH^{ned} ∾ *hi heift andre behouden* (H^{ned} *ander lude gheholpen*) with Ven Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mt. *the saviour of others cannot save himself*, in Mc. *k: qui alios saluasti, salua te ipsum*, in Lk. *c d* **δ5** *alios saluos fecisti, te ipsum salua* (*salbum fac: d*). — add *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, in Mc. boh$^{\Gamma}$, *but he* sah.

19 *Es hi coninc van Israel* = SH^{ned}, *si rex isr. est* Fuld Zach Ven Tosc (add *Cristo*) Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, Pep Harm *And þo bigonnen hij alle to cryen: zif þou be Crist, and riztbful kyng of Israel*, Ta^{ar} *If He is the Messiah* (Mc. Lk.), *the chosen of God* (Lk.) *and the King of Israel* (Mt. Mc.), in Mt. om ει **δ1 δ2 δ3 ε26 δ48 ε56 δ5 ε77** pal$^{a\ c}$

fol. 94r

wi toe sien so moge wi an hem gheloeuen / hi *Mt. 27, 43*
verlaett hem op gode nu verloessene got ocht
syn wille es want hi beroemede hem dat hi
gods sone ware / also ghelike so bespottene oc een *Lk. 23, 39 Mt. 27, 44*
van den ghenen die beneuen hem hingen eñ sprac
aldus Bestu xp̄s so verloesse di seluen eñ ons oc /
Doe antwerdde die ander eñ schout den ghenen eñ *Lk. 23, 40*

---

from the cross while / [20] we are watching, then we may believe in him. He / relies upon God; let God now save him if it / be his will, for he boasted that he / was the son of God. In like manner one / of those who hung beside him mocked him too and spoke / [25] thus: If thou art Christ, save thyself and us also. / Then the other answered and rebuked him and / said: thou art in the same condem-

---

sah, add in Mc. *c* boh^{codd} **ε1279 ε121 ε1043 ε1349 ε1443**. — *so gha*, S^{ned} *so ga*, H^{ned} *so clym hy* for *descendat*; om νυν with Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, om in Mt. **ε76**, in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$.

19, 20 *daer wi toe sien* (Mc.) = SH^{ned}, *et uideamus* Fuld Zach Wn Ta^{germ}, *ut uideamus* Zach Lugd Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om (Mt.) Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, add in Mt. *f* sy$^{p^4}$ **ε551**, om in Mc. *c k aur*.

20 *so moge wi . . . ghelouen* = SH^{ned} for *et credamus*. — *an hem*, SH^{ned} *hem* (Mt.) with all the Harmonies, add in Mc. Old Lat *D E-P*^{mg} *L Q* sy^{p} arm georg sah aeth **δ371 δ5 ε050 ε133** *I*^{η} (exc **ε203**) Ferr al.

21 **Mt. xxvii. 43** *hi verlaett hem op gode*, SH^{ned} *hi getrouwede Gode*, Ven om, Pep Harm *þou affiest þe in God*, Ta^{ar} *he that relieth on God*, add *si: a b d h l* pal arm sah boh **δ5 ε050** *I*^{η} **ε1266 ε17 ε351** Eus. — add *got* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell.

21, 22 *ocht syn wille es*, SH^{ned} *of hi wille, si uult* Zach Tosc Pep Harm *ff*$_1$ *aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd^2}$, *si uult eum* Fuld Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, ει θελει αυτον Gk^{pler}, om Ven Ta^{pers}.

22 *want hi beroemede hem*, SH^{ned} rell *want hi sprac*.

22, 23 *dat hi gods sone ware*, cp Pep Harm *for þou seidest þou were Goddes son*, SH^{ned} rell *ic ben Gods sone*. — In Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ follows the mocking by the soldiers Lk. xxiii. 36, 37. But they have no trace of the readings in *c d* **δ5** sy^{cs} *ave rex Iud. Imposuerunt autem illi et spineam coronam: c* (*d*) sy^{cs}, cp Acta Pil.

23 **Lk. xxiii. 39, Mt. xxvii. 44** *also ghelike* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, *id ipsum* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *e simigliantemente* Tosc, *and siþen* Pep Harm, *e* Ven Ta^{ar}, om Ta^{pers}. — *oc* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, in Lk. *etiam: b e ff*$_2$ *l q r*$_1$.

24 *die . . . hingen*, om κακουργων = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{pers} *l*, *d* **δ5** om. — add *beneuen hem* (cp Mt. xxvii. 44) = SH^{ned} with Tosc Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} boh aeth.

25 *Bestu Christus* = SH^{ned}, *si tu es Chr.* with all the Harmonies *c f q aur* Vg sy^{p} Gk^{pler}, *nonne tu es Chr.* Ephr *a b ff*$_2$ *r*$_1$ sy^{cs} arm sah^{codd} boh aeth **δ1 δ2 δ3*** **ε56 δ371**, om λεγων — ημας *d e* **δ5**, *l* inserts Mc. xv. 296. — add *oc* = SH^{ned} with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy boh; Ven *e mi*, Pep Harm *and hem* l. *et nos*, Ephr *et nos tecum*.

fol. 94r

seide du best in der seluer verdumnessen daer hi
in es eñ nochtan en onssistu gode nit / wi syn met *Lk. 23, 41*
rechte uerordeelt want wi hebbens wale verdint
mar dese en hadde nit me^{s}daen / doe sprac deghene *Lk. 23, 42*
tote iĥm eñ seide aldus here ghedinc myns alse
du coms in dinen rike / Eñ iĥc antwerdde hem wed' *Lk. 23, 43*

fol. 94v

aldus · Ic segge di ouer waer dat tu noch heden met

---

nation that he / is in, and yet thou fearest not God? We have been / justly
condemned, for we have well deserved it, / [30] but he had done nothing amiss.
Then he spoke / to Jesus and said thus: Lord, remember me when / thou
comest in thy kingdom. And Jesus answered him

fol. 94v

thus: I say to thee, verily, that thou shalt be with / me in Paradise even today.

---

27 ∾ *du best i. d. s. verdumnessen . . . ende nochtan en onssistu gode nit* = SH^{ned} contra rell, but Pep Harm om οτι εν τω αυτω κριμ. ει; *et nos sumus: d*, ει και ημεις εσμεν δ**5**, *lo, we also, we are* sy^{cs}, add *also* Ta^{ar}, εσμεν ε**014** δ**3*** Chrys sah boh; add *daer hi in es* = SH^{ned}, Ven add *con ella* (!).

28 **Lk. xxiii, 41** *wi*, om και = SH^{ned} with Tosc r_1 δ**3*** sah boh^{codd}, *and lo, we* sy^{cs}.

28 29 *syn met rechte uerordeelt* = SH^{ned} (*met redene*), Ven *noi iustamente fiemo morti, b: iuste haec patimur; recte* l. *iuste* Aug Maxim. Taur.; *want wi hebbens wale* (SH^{ned} om) *verdint* = SH^{ned} cp. Pep Harm *for oure wicked dedes we han deserued þis vile deþ*, sy^{c} *as we deserved it hath befallen us and as we have done we have been repaid*, sy^{s} om *it hath befallen us*, Ta^{ar} *and we with justice, and as we deserved, and according to our deed have we been rewarded*, Ta^{pers} *e noi per causa giusta ci fecero cosa degna del nostro cattivo agire, c* (*d*): *digne enim secundum quae facimus et percepimus*, Vict. Tun. *nos quidem iuste quemadmodum egimus et percepimus*, om αξια γαρ?

30 *en hadde nit mesdaen*, SH^{ned} *en heift niet quaets gedaen* for *nihil mali gessit, nihil admisit: c*; Pep Harm *and Jesus neuer ne dude bot goode.*

31 **Lk. xxiii. 42** *tote Jhesum* = SH^{ned} pler, *consuersus ad dominum: d* δ**5** Act Pil. — *here* a. *ghedinc* = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ *c e f ff$_2$ l* Vg sy^{sc}, ∾ p. μου Ta^{ar} *b q r$_1$* sy^{p} arm boh^{codd} aeth ε**014** δ**48** ε**050** *I^{η}* Ferr ***K***.

32 *alse du coms* = SH^{ned} pler, ∾ Ta^{pers} *nel regno tuo quando verrai*, om Ephr ε**376** δ**5** ε**4** ε**1386** Chrys Bas Act Pil?, *in die adventus tui: d* δ**5**.

Lk. xxiii. 43 *antwerdde . . . weder*, Pep Harm *ansuered and seide, respondens dixit: d* δ**5** pal.

fol. 94v

1 *dat* with Ta^{ital} *b c* sy^{sp} sah boh aeth ε**56** Act Pil, ∾ *today that* sy^{c} Aphr^{a} 266, *ancora* l. *hodie* Ven.

fol. 94v

mi sout syn in den paradyse · / aldaer[a] so stont beneuen *Joh.* 19, 25
iħcs cruce syn moeder eñ sire moeder suster maria cleo
phe eñ maria magdalene · / Eñ alse iħc sach sire moeder *Joh.* 19, 26
eñ din yongre din hi minde daer staen so sprac hi to
te sire moeder eñ seide aldus wyf sich hir dinen
sone / Dar na so sprac[b] tote tin yongre sichi hir dire *Joh.* 19, 27
moeder · Eñ van dire uren vorwert so hilt se die yon
gre ouer sire moeder · / MATH' MR̄ · Alse iħc aldus an *Lk.* 23, 44, 45 *Mt.* 27, 45
den cruce ghehangen was omtrent den middaghe so v' *Mc.* 15, 33

a) *in mg.* stabāt iuxta crucē dm̄ ihū. — *b*) *inter l.* hi

There were standing by / the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister Mary [the wife] of Clo/pas, and Mary Magdalene. And when Jesus saw his mother / [5] and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he spoke / to his mother and said thus: Woman, see here thy / son. After that he spoke to the disciple: See here thy / mother. And from that hour on the disciple regarded her / as his mother. When Jesus thus was hanged on / [10] the cross about midday /

---

2 *in den pardyse* = SH^{ned} pler, *in the garden of Eden* Ephr Aphr sy^{c}; add *patris: e l* r_1.

3 **Joh. xix. 25** *beneuen Jhesus' cruce syn moeder, iuxta crucem Jhesu mater eius,* but SH^{ned} ∾ *neven den cruce Jhesus moeder,* om *Jhesus* Ven **ε014**, *di lui* l. του Ιησου Ta^{pers} om αυτου **ε183 δ254**. — *sire moeder suster maria* = SH^{ned} pler but *his mother's sister and Mary* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} pal^{b}. — *cleophe* = SH^{ned}, *cleoph.* l. Κλωπα Fuld etc lat Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} arm sah^{codd} boh.

4 **Joh. xix. 26** *Ende* with Ven Ta^{ar}. — *sire moeder* = SH^{ned} Tosc^{Q} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}.

5 *din hi minde,* SH^{ned} *dien Jhesus minde* with **ε050**.

6 *sire moeder* = SH^{ned} pler, om αυτου *b e* arm ***H*** (exc **ε59 δ371**) **ε93 ε183 δ254** al.

8, 9 **Joh. xix. 27** *hilt se . . . ouer sire moeder* = S^{ned}, Pep Harm *kepte hir als his moder,* Tosc^{RG} *la ricevette per sua madre,* H^{ned} *ontfynck sy . . . in synre hoeden, accepit eam in sua* Fuld lat^{pler}, . . . *in suam* Zach Vg$^{codd\ ed}$, *secum: e,* om *c.*

9 **Lk. xxiii. 44, 45, Mt. xxvii. 45, Mc. xv. 33** add *Alse Jhesus aldus an den cruce ghehangen was* contra SH^{ned}, add in Mt. *et postquam crucifixus est: a b c* r_2 *aur L* Q R,* cp Ephr 257 *sol abscondit faciem suam et ne eum in cruce pendentem videret lumen in se retraxit,* Aphr *Jesus . . . made the sun set on midday when they crucified him,* see Plooij, Prim. t. p. 62, 63 and Furth. St. p. 37, 38, cp also add fol. 93^{r} l. 28, fol. 93^{v} l. 15, 18, fol. 94^{r} l. 10.

10 *omtrent den middaghe* (Lk.) with Ta^{pers} *circa l'ora sesta,* SH^{ned} *om die selve stonde* and at the end of vs. *van der sester stonde* (Mt. Mc.), Fuld etc *a sexta hora,* Pep Harm *from þe heize midday til þe noone,* Zach Comm 496 B *crucifixum fuisse ad meridiem,* om ωσει in Lk. sah boh **ε207**, aeth *and at midday time, six hour,* ην δε μεσημβρια Ev Petri.

fol. 94v

ghinc de sonne eñ al de werelt was in demsternessen
toter noenen / eñ omtrent der noenen rip iħc met ho *Mt. 27, 46 Mc. 15, 34*
ger stemmen eñ seide aldus · hely · hely · lemazabacta
ni? dat didt also uele · alse myn got myn got · war
15 omme hefstu mi begheuen / Eñ desomege die daer ston *Mt. 27, 47 Mc. 15, 35*

---

the sun vanished and all the world was in darkness / until the ninth hour,
and about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a / loud voice and said thus: Eli, Eli,
15 lama sabachthani? / that means, my God, my God, why / [15] hast thou for-

---

11 *so verghinc de sonne* = H^{ned}, S^{ned} ∾ p. *o. al die werelt*, Pep Harm *þe sunne wiþdrowze his lizth*, in Zach Comm a quotation from Hier with: *occumbet sol in meridie, et contenebrabitur super terram in die lux* (Am. viii), in Lk. aeth . . . *died the sun and darkened darkness* . . ., Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ follow the order of Lk. and read και ο ηλιος εσκοτισθη with lat sy arm Gk^{pler}, του ηλιου εκλιποντος **δ1 δ2 δ3* δ6 ε56 ε1132** Or sah boh, Ephr *obtenebratus est sol*, om Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$. — *al de werelt was in demsternessen*, SH^{ned} *so wart demst. over al die werelt, werelt* for *terra*, cp and contr. Zach Comm 581 A *tenebrae factae sunt super omnem terram Judaeam . . ., lumen autem fuit super omnem reliquam terram . . .*, Ev. Petri σκοτος κατεσχε πασαν την Ιουδαιαν.

12 **Mt. xxvii. 46, Mc. xv. 34** *ende* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, in Mt. *et ff$_1$ g$_1$ l aur* Vg sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth. — *omtrent der noenen* (Mt.), SH^{ned} *omme die stonde der noenen, circa horam nonam* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Pep Harm *at þe noone tyde*, Ta^{ar} *at the ninth hour*, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah aeth.

13 *ende seide aldus*, add *and wepeande* Pep Harm, om Ta^{pers}, om in Mt. *b r$_2$* **ε1333 ε17**, in Mc. Old Lat (exc *c l aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh **δ1 δ2 δ6 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε167**. — *hely hely* = SH^{ned} Zach Wn Pep Harm, *heli heli* Fuld Ta^{germ}, in Mt. lat^{pler}, in Mc. Old Lat (exc *l aur*) *L X**, *eli eli* Zach Lugd Tosc (Ven *ely ely*) Ephr $^1/_2{}^A$, in Mt. *h* Vg^{edd} sy $^{s(c)}$ arm, *o ili o ili* Ta$^{ar\ A\ pers}$, *o ili o il* Ta$^{ar\ B}$, *el el* Ephr $^1/_2{}^B$ sy^p, in Mt. ηλι ηλι or ηλει ηλει Gk^{pler}, ελωι **δ1 δ2 δ48** sah boh, in Mc. ελωι ελωι *l aur* Vg sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh Gk ^{pler}, ηλει ηλει **δ5 ε050 ε93**. — *lemazabactani*, SH^{ned} *lamazabatani, lema* with Fuld Tosc^{SP}, in Mt. *a c ff$_1$ g$_1$ l* Vg arm boh **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε133 ε370 ε371**, in Mc. *c l C J M X ^{c} Z* boh ***H*** (exc **δ48 δ371**) **ε1444 ε243**, *lama* Zach (*lamma*) Ta^{ital}, in Mt. *b d ff$_2$ h* arm aeth **δ5 ε050 ε183 δ254 ε288** Eus, in Mc. *d n* Vg arm aeth **δ1 ε09 δ5 ε050 ε93 ε183 ε288 ε18 ε19**, *lima* Ta^{pers} with ***K***; Pep Harm *and seide þis psalme of þe sautere Deus, deus meus respice in me; zabactani*, in the Harmonies no trace of the Old Latin reading *zapthani*, in Mt. (*b*) *d ff$_2$ h* **δ5**, in Mc. *d i* (*k*) **δ5**, ζαβαφθ. **δ1 ε46**.

14 *dat didt also vele alse* (Mc.), *quod est interpretatum* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *zoè a dire* Ta^{ital}, SH^{ned} *dat es* (Mt.) with Ta$^{ar\ A\ pers}$, in Mc. om μεθερμηνευομενον sy^p **ε167**; om τουτ' εστιν — εγκατελιπες Ta$^{ar\ BE}$ sy$^{s(c)}$. — *myn got myn got* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου [1] (Ps. xxi. 2) Ephr $^1/_2$ Pep Harm, in Mt. *ff$_1$ h l q J Q X**, in Mc. *i E-P* Q* sah **ε09 ε46 ε76 ε050** *I^η* Ferr (exc **ε1211**) **ε351 δ4 ε1386 ε1443** al.

15 *waromme* with Zach Comm Ta$^{ital\ (ar\ pers)}$, *quare* in Mt. *E R T*, in Mc. *ff$_2$ i n*,

fol. 94v

den eñ hoerden die wart si spraken aldus · Dese roept
helyam · IOH' MATH' MR̄ // Eñ alse iħc sach dat al dat volc *Joh.* 19, 28
comen was dat van hem gescreuen was so sprac hi
aldus mi dorst · / al daer so stont en vat vol edeks · *Joh.* 19, 29
Mt. 27, 48
20 eñ een van den ghenen die daer stonden lip eñ nam *Mc.* 15, 36
spongie eñ bant se omme enen schacht van ride

---

saken me? And some who stood there / and heard those words spoke thus: This man calls / Elijah. // And when Jesus saw that all that had / been written of him had been fulfilled, he spoke / thus: I am thirsty. There stood a vessel
20 full of vinegar, / [20] and one of those who stood there ran and took / a sponge and bound it round a reed stalk / and filled it with vinegar and offered him

---

SH^{ned} *hoe, ut quid* lat^{rell}. — *begheuen*, SH^{ned} *gelaten* for *dereliquisti*, in Mc. *c: exprobrasti me, i: me in opprobrium dedisti*, δ5 ωνειδισας με.

16 add *die wart*, SH^{ned} add *dit* with Ta^{ital}. — *Dese roept* = SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies, om ιδου in Mc. *c d ff$_2$ k C* Θ *T X** sy^{p} aeth δ5 ε050 ε133, οτι l. ιδου sy$^{s(c)}$ δ3 ε93 ε1337 ε1211 ε1216 ε1333 ε551.

17 *helyam*, Pep Harm add *a man þat woned amonges hem in her baylie* (!), Ta^{pers} add *affinche venga e lo salvi*, cp Mt. xxvii. 49.

Joh. xix. 28 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}; om μετα τουτο = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm. — *alse Jhesus sach*, SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, ιδων l. ειδως *a* boh aeth δ6 ε76 Ferr ***K***. — *dat*, SH^{ned} pler *te hant*, om *iam* Ven Old Lat (exc *f ff$_2$ q v*) *J* Vg^{edd} sy^{p} sah ε014 ε376 ε133 ε93 I^{η} al.

18 *dat van hem gescreuen was*, cp Pep Harm *whan he hadde þo fulfilled al þe scripture þat was yseide þorouz prophecie of his passioun saue þat it was seide þat he schulde drynke eysile*, cp *et consumantur* (*-mmentur: v*) *scripturae: a v*, S^{ned} *om dat die scrift vervult worde, ut consummaretur scriptura* Fuld Zach, *impleatur: b, impleretur: c f n q r$_1$, adimpl.: e*, πληρωθη l. τελειωθη δ5 ε050 ε93 I^{η} (exc ε1131 ε288) Ferr (exc ε1054 ε3017) ε1443 al Eus, H^{ned} *ende op dat die scr. verv. w.* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

20 Mt. xxvii. 48, Joh. xix. 29 *een van den ghenen die daer stonden* = SH^{ned} for *unus ex eis*, cp add l. 23. — *lip*, om ευθεως (Mc.) = SH^{ned}.

21, 22 *bant se . . . ende uulledse* = SH^{ned}, ∾ *impleuit . . . et imposuit* Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, the usual order in Mt. Mc. Joh. — *bantse om enen schacht van ride*, SH^{ned} *bantse up een riet, imposuit harundini* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, in Joh. *perticae circumponentes* l. υσσωπω περιθεντες *b ff$_2$ n v*, cp add καλαμω p. περιθ. ε050 ε121 ε1178, Pep Harm *and bonde ysope þerto upon a rodde*, Zach Comm *Hyssopum . . . circumposuerunt spongiam . . . Per arundinem cui imposita est spongia Scriptura significatur . . .*, Ven *circonvolta d'isapo, hysopo circumdantes: a, hyssipo circumdederunt: e, hysopo admiscentes: c n* (both ∾ *ante spongiam*) *r$_1$* Hil.

fol. 94v

eñ uulledse met edeke eñ boet hem drinken · / Doe *Mt. 27, 4*
ripen die andre die die daer stonden beide laet sien
ochte helyas sal comen omme hem te verloessene / Doe [a] *Lk. 23, 4*
Mt. 27, 5
sprac noch iħc met hoger stemmen eñ seide · vader
in dinen handen beuelic minen gheest / Eñ alse iħc *Joh. 19, 3*
dis edeks gesmakde so sprac hi aldus nu est al vol

a) *in mg.* math'

---

drink. Then / the others who stood there cried: wait, let [us] see / if Elijah will come to save him. Then / [25] Jesus spoke again with a loud voice and said: Father, / into thy hands I commend my spirit. And when Jesus / had tasted of the vinegar, he spoke thus: Now all is finished. / Then he bowed down his

---

22 *met edeke* = SH^{ned} pler, in Joh. add *cum felle permixtum: c* r_1 (om *perm.*), *et felle: q*, add μετα χολης (Mt. xxvii. 34) ε**050** Ferr ε**121** ε**1178** ε**1222** pal arm, cp Ev. Petri ποτισατε αυτον χολην μετα οξους. και κερασαντες εποτισαν. — *boet hem drinken* (Mt. Mc.) = Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ven *la mettè a la bocha sua* (Joh.), Pep Harm *and putte it to Jesus mouþe and badde hym proue what þat were*, Ta^{ar} *brought it near his mouth* (Joh.) *to give him a drink* (Mt. Mc.), in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ ܩܪܒ ܠܦܘܡܗ ܘܫܩܐ ܠܗ.

Mt. xxvii. 49 In all the other Harmonies exc Pep Harm Joh. xix. 30 comes immediately after Mt. xxvii. 48, Joh. xix. 29.

23 add *die daer stonden* (Mt. xxvii. 47) = SH^{ned}, Ven add *ch'era lì*, cp add l. 20. — *beide* for *sine*, SH^{ned} *beiden wi ende*, add *e* Ta^{ital}, in Mt. georg^2, *saluare: f, liberare: D E E-P^{mg}*, σωσαι δ**2*** δ**371** ε**050** ε**133** δ**505** ε**190** ε**1266**.

24 *omme hem te verloessene* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg Ephr *demittere eum* (Mc.), SH^{ned} (*comen sal*) *ende hem verlossen* with Ta^{pers}, *et liberabit eum: c, et liberauit e.: a b ff*$_2$ *q, et liuerat e.: d, et liberet e.: l, et saluabit e.: h* r_1, *and saveth him alive* sy$^{s(c)}$, και σωσει δ**5** ε**183** δ**254** δ**457** sah^{codd}. No trace in the Harmonies of αλλος δε λαβων λογχην — αιμα δ**1** δ**2** δ**3** δ**6** ε**56** ε**1096** ε**190** ε**1266** ε**90** ε**1341** r_2 pal, but see on this question Vogels, Der Lanzenstich vor dem Tode Jesu, Bibl. Zeitschr. X, p. 396 ff., Peters, Das Diat. Tat. p. 128 f., 214. — In Ta^{ar} Lk. xxiii. 34a is inserted here.

Lk. xxiii. 46 SH^{ned} gives Joh. xix. 30 here, before Lk. xxiii. 46, in L^{ned} alone it comes after this verse. — *Doe sprac noch*, SH^{ned} *doe riep . . . anderwerf, iterum* (Mt. xxvii. 50) Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, om παλιν in Mt. *h* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{codd} boh^{codd} ε**56** ε**129** ε**17** al.

26 **Joh. xix. 30** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}.

27 *gesmakde* (cp Mt. xxvii. 34) = SH^{ned} Tosc^{R} Pep Harm. — add *nu* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp add ܗܫ Ephr Lamy I 229 sy^{p}, ܗܘ pal. — add *al* = SH^{ned} Tosc^{R} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ(M)\ ar}$ Ephr Lamy I 229 *n* pal arm georg, cp Zach Comm . . . *dixit consummatum est qui omne uitium humanae corruptionis hausisset*, cp Ven *zoè a dire: Tute le profetie . . . si e mo conplide e consumade*, see Plooij, Further Study p. 3 f., Baarda Vox theol. 1962 IV p. 114 ff.

fol. 94v

daen · Doe heldde hi syn hoeft nederwert eñ gaf
sinen gheest eñ verschit / op die selue wille so schor *Mt. 27, 51*
de di cortine van den temple van bouen tote be
neden in tueen stukken eñ derde beuede · eñ de steene
clouen tote beneden / eñ graue ontploken eñ vele *Mt. 27, 52*

---

head and gave / up his spirit and died. At that same moment the veil / [30] of the temple was rent from the top to the bottom / in two pieces, and the earth quaked, and the rocks / were cleft deep downward, and tombs were opened and many /

---

28 *Doe heldde hi syn hoeft nederwert,* SH^{ned} *ende negede sijn hooft, chinò il capo e* Tosc^{0v}, *inchinao lo capo* Tosc^{R}, Pep Harm *he bowzed adoune his heued,* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah *he bowed his head, k: inclinauit capud.*

29, 28 *gaf sinen gheest* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *gave up his spirit,* in Joh. and Mt. sy^{p}, in Mc. and Lk. aeth, in Mt. *his spirit went up* sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth, cp Ev. Petri ανεληφθη, *emisit spiritum* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, add *al Patre suo* Tosc^{R}, *to God his fader* Pep Harm. — add *ende verschit* contra SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, in Mc. ܫܕܪ sy$^{(c)}$, in Lk. sy^{sp}, *expirauit* in Mc. lat (exc *c n B*), in Lk. *c d f* r_1 Vg (exc *B*).

Mt. xxvii. 51 *op die selue wille,* om ιδου, SH^{ned} *up die selve stonde,* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal *and immediately, in the same hour* sy$^{s(c)}$, *and wiþ þat* Pep Harm, *e morto lesu* Ven, *e allora* Tosc, in Mc. add *continuo: k,* Ev. Petri και αυτοσωρας.

30 *di cortine,* SH^{ned} *die vorhanc* for *velum,* το καταπετασμα, Ta^{ar} *the face of the door,* Ta$^{ar\ A}$ *the door,* cp Ev. Hebr. *superliminare,* see gloss in Ven *una grande piera, lo quale era nel mezo del tempio, si se fesa per mezo . . . — van den temple, templi,* του ναου, SH^{ned} *in den tempel* with Ta^{pers}, Pep Harm *þat henge in þe temple tofore þe heize auter,* but Zach Comm. *uelum . . . exterius scissum est.*

30, 31 ∾ *van bouen tote beneden in tueen stukken* with Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} *in tween st. v. d. oversten toten nedersten* (*v. boven t. beneden wt* H^{ned}), Pep Harm only *in two peces,* sy$^{s(c)}$ om εως κατω εις δυο, in Mc. om εις δυο **ε370**, in Lk. om μεσον *d* **δ5**; add in Joh. ως δε εξεπνευσεν εσχ. το καταπ. του ναου μεσον απο αν. εως κατω r_1 pal **ε1226 ε456**; Ephr twice reads *obtenebratus est sol* in this context, cp Lk. xxiii. 54 add in pal^{a} *et luna abscondit lucem suam et stellae ceciderunt et rupes scissae sunt et monumenta aperta sunt et corpora sanctorum multorum surrexerunt et apparuerunt multis,* Lact. *uelum t. scissum est in duas partes et sol repente subductus est.*

31 *derde beuede* = SH^{ned} pler, *terrae motum factum est magnum: a h* (*-us . . . -us . . .-us*).

32 *ende grauen ontploken* = SH^{ned} (S^{ned} *ondaden,* H^{ned} *worden gheopent*), Pep Harm om, also **δ2* ε1023 ε77* ε370**, but Pep Harm add *out of her graues* p. *arisen.*

fol. 95r

lichamen der heilegher leiden die begrauen waren ston
den op / eñ ghingen ut haren grauen eñ uertoegden hen *Mt. 27, 53*
na sire opherstannessen uele lieden in der stat uan ihr
l'm / Aldaer bi den cruce so stont en edel man die hondert *Mt. 27, 54*
Mc. 15, 39
riddren hadde onder hem eñ alse hi sach die erde beuen *Lk. 23, 47*
eñ aldat wonder dat daer geschide so wart hi harde
sere ueruert eñ oc alle g deghene die bi hem stonden
eñ hudden iℏm eñ die hoge man lofde gode eñ sprac
aldus · ghewarechlec dese mensche was gherecht eñ go

---

fol. 95r

bodies of the holy people who were buried / arose and went out of their graves and showed themselves / after his resurrection to many people in the city of / Jerusalem. There by the cross stood a nobleman who had a hundred / [5] soldiers under him, and when he saw the earth quake and all the wonder that happened there, he became very / much frightened and also all those who stood by him / and guarded Jesus. And that noble man praised God and spoke / thus: Verily,

---

fol. 95r

1 *der heilegher leiden*, SH^{ned} *der helegen, sanctorum*, but *of the righteous* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm, cp Addai *of upright and righteous persons*, Ephr *uocauit iustos.* — *die begrauen waren*, SH^{ned} pler *die sliepen, ch'erano morti* Ven, *þe dede men* Pep Harm.

2 **Mt. xxvii. 53** *ende ghingen ut haren grauen*, Ephr *qui ex sepulcris suis exierant*, Pep Harm *arisen out of her graues*, om εξελθοντες, Ta^{ar} *arose and came forth*, om εκ των μνημ. Ta^{ar} sy^{p} **ε1443**, *sepulcro eorum* georg^{2}, SH^{ned} rell *ut den graven.*

3 ∾ *na sire opherstannessen* p. *uertoegden hen* = SH^{ned} with sy^{p} *et post res. eius ingressi s.*, aeth after *city*; om εισηλθον . . . και = SH^{ned} with **δ2***. — *stat van Jherusalem*, SH^{ned} rell *in der heiliger stat*, see Peters, Nachhall etc, Act. Or. xvi, p. 282 ff.

4 **Mt. xxvii. 54, Mc. xv. 39, Lk. xxiii. 47** *Aldaer bi den cruce so stont* = SH^{ned}, cp Mc. ο παρεστηκως, Pep Harm *þat stode on boþe half, ibi* l. εξ εναντιας αυτου *dinq* **δ5 ε050 ε93.**

4, 5 *en edel man — onder hem*, SH add *centurio* p. *man* for *centurio*, Pep Harm *centurio þat was conestable ouer an hundreþ knizttes*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *the officer of the footsoldiers.*

6 *aldat wonder dat daer geschide* = SH^{ned} for *his quae fiebant*, τα γενομενα, cp l. 10, *i miracoli* Ta^{pers}, cp Ev. Petri ει τω θανατω αυτου ταυτα τα μεγιστα σημεια γεγονεν . . .

7, 8 ∾ *ende oc — hudden Jhesum* p. *ueruert* = SH^{ned} contra rell but cp Pep Harm *And all þe knizttes hadden grete drede* p. *Goddes son*; add *et qui cum eo erant* in Lk. *e ff$_2$ l.*

8 add *ende die hoge man* = SH^{ned} rell. — *lofde gode* (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, *glorificantes* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *they praised* Ta^{ar}, in Lk. *magnificabant: e ff$_2$ l*, om Ven Ta^{pers}.

9 *ghewarechlec*, SH^{ned} *warleke*, ∾ *hic homo iustus est uere filius dei* Fuld Zach

fol. 95r

10 ds sone / Eñ aldat volc dat daer stont eñ dat wonder *Lk. 23, 48*
ane sach wart ueruert eñ igewelc sloch vor syn her
te eñ also kirden si weder ter stat wert / Eñ alle deghe *Lk. 23, 49*
ne die sine vrint hadden gheweest eñ die sine conde

---

10 this man was righteous and the / [10] Son of God. And all the people who stood there and beheld that / wonder became frightened and everyone smote his / breast and thus they returned to the city. And all those / who had been his

---

Ta^{germ}, *this man (was) just and truly he was the Son of God* Ta^{ar}. — *was* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, *est* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} Ephr, in Mt. *f* g_1, in Lk. *c AMM-T O* Y* sy^{c}. — *gherecht* (Lk.) = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *een prophete*, om Ven Tosc^{Q} Ta^{pers}.

10 **Lk. xxiii. 48** *aldat volc dat daer stont* = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm *al þe folk þat stoden*, Ta^{pers} *tutta quela gente, che si era riunita sul luogo . . ., omnis turba* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat (exc *a c d D*), om οχλοι sy^{cs} **ε1016 δ371 ε1279 ε1443**, ∽ a. *uidentes:* (*a*) *c d*; *qui simul aderant* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *b* (*e*) *f l q* r_1 *aur* Vg, *quae s. erat: ff*$_2$, *all they that happened to be there* sy^{cs}, om συμπαραγενομενοι aeth; om επι την θεωριαν ταυτην Pep Harm sy^{cs} aeth, Ven *per vederlo*, Tosc *a quel fatto*, Ta^{pers} *sul luogo dell' avvenimento*, om ταυτην Ta^{ar} *c d* r_1 **δ5 ε129 ε1443** Act Pil. — *ende dat wonder ane sach* = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm *and seizen þise marueiles*, Ven *vezendo quele maraveie che avegneva* for *et videbant quae fiebant*, θεωρησαντες τα γενομενα, cp l. 6.

11 add *wart ueruert* (cp Mt. xxvii. 54) = SH^{ned}, add εξεπλησσοντο **ε337** contra rell. — *igewelc sloch vor syn herte* = SH^{ned} for *percutientes pectora sua*, τυπτοντες τα στηθη, *frontes* l. *pectora: c*, *pectora et frontes: d* **δ5**, Ta^{pers} *si trascinò . . . sulle ginocchia*, Pep Harm add *as coupable*, cp add sy^{cs} sah^{13*} *woe to us! what has befallen us? Woe to us for our sins!* Ephr *vae erat, vae erat nobis, aiunt, Filius erat hic Dei* and later *ecce uenerunt, aduenerunt, ait, iudicia dirutionis Ierusalem*, Addai *If the Jews had not known Jesus to have been the Son of God, they would not have proclaimed the desolation of their city, nor would have let fall the woes against themselves*, Ev. Petri ουαι ταις αμαρτιαις ημων· ηγγισεν η κρισις και το τελος Ιερουσαλημ, g_1: *dicentes uae nobis quae facta sunt hodie propter peccata nostra*; *appropinquauit enim desolatio Jerusalem*, see Peters, Nachhall ausserkanonischer Ev.-Überlieferung, Act. Or. vol. xvi, p. 267 ff.

12 *ter stat wert* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm, Ven *endredo*, Ta^{pers} *indietro*, *a longe* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}(does this belong to the next verse, om *stabant autem omnes noti eius*?), *a casu* Tosc.

13 **Lk. xxiii. 49** In Ta^{ar} Joh. xix. 31-37 comes before Lk. xxiii. 49. — *die sine vrint hadden gheweest ende die sine konde* (SH^{ned} *kontscap*) *hadden gehat* = SH^{ned}, cp Ephr *stabant a longe cognati Iesu, ut impleretur quod dictum est: Cognati mei et proximi mei longe fuerunt a me*, Tosc *gli amici*, Pep Harm *hise frendes*, Ven *queli ch'erano cogniti da Yesu*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *the acquaintance of Jesus* with sy for *omnes noti eius*, om Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}.

hadden gehat eñ vele vrowen die met hem waren co *Mt. 27, 5*
men uten lande van galileen tote ihrl'm stonden van *Mc. 15, 4*
verren eñ sagen toe · / onder die so stont oc maria mag[a] *Mt. 27, 5*
dalene eñ maria des mynders yacobs moeder eñ io *Mc. 15, 4*
sephs · eñ salome · eñ de moeder van zebedeuss kindren /
dese plagen hem te volghene alse hi was int lant vā *Mc. 15, 4*
galileen eñ hem te dinne / Doe quamen die yoeden want *Joh. 19, 3*

a) *in mg.* math' mr̄

friends and had had his / acquaintance and many women who had come with
him / [15] out of the land of Galilee to Jerusalem stood from / afar and looked on.
Among those stood also Mary Magdalene / and Mary, the mother of the lesser
James and of Joseph, / and Salome, and the mother of Zebedeus' children. /
These used to follow him when he was in the land of / [20] Galilee and to serve

14 *vele vrowen* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *the women* (Mc. Lk.) Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, add *multae* in Mc. *c*, add in Lk. *eorum* (!) *c* pal^{ac}, cp Ta^{gr} των συνακολουθησαντων, see Peters, Nachhall etc, Act. Or. vol. xvi. p. 289 ff.

14, 15 *die met hem — galileen* = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, add *tote Jherusalem* (Mc. xv. 41 b) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, Ta$^{ar\ germ}$ quote Mc. xv. 41 b later, Ven om.

15, 16 *stonden van verren* = SH^{ned}, ∾ with *noti eius* Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr, also in Ven, but add here *era lì preso* (!), om Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}.

16 *ende sagen toe* = SH^{ned}, Pep Harm *seizen alle þise þinges and puplisshed hem forth*, Ven om, the other Harmonies ∾ after Mc. xv. 41.

Mt. xxvii. 65, Mc. xv. 40 Pep Harm om.

17 *maria des mynders yacobs moeder ende iosephs* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} (*ioseph*!), *Maria iacobi minoris et ioseph mater* Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ (*Joses*), Ven with δ2* *Maria de Iacomo e Maria de Iosep*, Tosc *M. di Iacopo minore e la madre di Giosep*, om *e — Giosep* Tosc^{LR}, Ta^{pers} *M. madre di Giacomo*, in Mt. om *mater: a b c ff$_2$ r$_1$*, in Mc. ∾ *mater* a. *salome: c*, in Mt. Mc. *Mary daughter of James* (in Mc. add *the Little*) *and mother of Joseph* sy$^{s(c)}$, cp Mc. xv. 47.

18 *ende salome* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ta$^{ar\ gr}$ ∾ after *Zebedee*, on Ven Ta^{pers}. — *ende de moeder — kindren* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, om *et* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}.

19 **Mc. xv. 41** Ven om. — *alse hi was int lant van galileen* = SH^{ned}, *cum esset in Galilea* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, Ta^{ar} om, των συνακολ. αυτω απο της Γαλ. (Lk.) Ta^{gr}.

20 add *ende hem te dinne* with Tosc Ta^{pers}, Ta^{ar} ∾ *the women that came with him from Galilee* (Lk. xxiii. 49 a), *those that followed him and ministered*; Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ add here Mc. xv. 41 b; Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} end the sentence with Lk. xxiii. 49 c *haec uidentes*, Ta^{ar} *and they saw that*, Ta^{pers} *guardavano da lontano*, Ta^{gr} ορωσαι τον στα, cp l. 16.

Joh. xix. 31 In Ta^{ar} Joh. xix. 31-37 precedes Lk. xxiii. 49 as probably in Dura

fol. 95r

het op den vridach was vor den paschen · eñ vor din
hogen saterdach eñ baden pylatum dat men hare been
soude breken om dat si teer steruen souden eñ dat
mense enwege don mochte vor din hogen dach · eñ dat
25 si nin bleuen hangende an den cruce op din dach vā
der feesten · / doe quamen ssoudire toten irsten eñ brakē *Joh.* 19, 32
hem sine been eñ dar na ten andren eñ braken hem
oc de sine / eñ doe si quamen te iħm so vonden sine doet *Joh.* 19, 33

---

him. Then the Jews came,—for / it was on the Friday before the Passover, and before the / high Saturday—and asked Pilate that their legs / should be broken so that they should die the sooner, and that / they might be done away
25 before the high day, and / [25] not remain hanging on the cross on the day of / the feast. Then the soldiers came to the first and broke / his legs and after

---

fragment. — add *quamen . . . ende* = SH^{ned}, Ven *vene a Pillato e pregolo*, Pep Harm *Siþen comen þe Jewes for þat hij nolden nouzht þat þe dede bodies hengen on roode so neiz þe citee vppon þe sabate of þe fest of pask. Hij comen to Pilate . . .*, cp Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} aeth . . . *the Jews . . . said Let these bodies* (*cadaveri* Ta^{pers}) *not remain the night over on their crosses, because it is the morning of the sabbath* (ܥܡ ܝܘܡ ܫܒܬܐ sy^{p}) *for* (*the day of* Ta^{pers} sy^{p}) *that sabbath was a great day.*

21 *vridach* = SH^{ned} for *parasceue* with Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, Ven *parasceve, zoè venerdi.* — add *vor den paschen* = SH^{ned} contra rell, but cp Pep Harm supra. — add *ende vor din hogen saterdach*, SH^{ned} *ende vor den dage der hoochtijt*, but om ην γαρ μεγαλη η ημερα εκεινου του σαββατου, Ven *ch'elo era la grande festa di Zudei questo sabado.*

22 *hare been* = SH^{ned} pler, but Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} *of those that were crucified.*

23 add *om dat si teer steruen souden* = SH^{ned} contra rell, Zach Comm *ut morerentur.*

24 *mense enwege don mochte* = SH^{ned} for *tollerentur*, add *de cruce* Ta^{ital} *a n H*^{mg} Θ *Z**. add *vor din hogen dach* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *vor den daghe der hoechtijt* contra rell.

24, 25 ∽ *ende dat si nin bleuen hangende — cruce* = SH^{ned} contra rell; *si* for *corpora*, add *loro* Tosc, *de questo tri* Ven, *þe dede bodies* Pep Harm Ta^{pers}. — *op din dach van der feesten* = SH^{ned} for *sabbato*, cp Pep Harm supra.

26 **Joh. xix. 32** *toten irsten ende braken hem sine been* = SH^{ned}, *foret illius primi quidem fregerunt crura*; *breken þe lymes of þe þeues* Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, *del primero e de l'altro ladrone* Ven.

27 add *dar na* = SH^{ned} Tosc, add *similiter: a c f n q*, ομοιως **ε050**. — *ten andren ende braken hem oc de sine* = SH^{ned} for *et alterius*; om του σταυρωθεντος αυτω = SH^{ned} contra rell; *con Iesu* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{pers}; om αυτω *a* **ε288**.

28 **Joh. xix. 33** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital}. — *so vonden sine doet* = SH^{ned}, om ως, ευρον l. ειδον *f* sah boh **δ2***, Pep Harm *for hij founden hym al stark ded and colde*, om ηδη Ven *c ff*$_2$ *q r*$_1$ *T* arm.

fol. 95r

eñ daer omme en braken si hem sine been nit · / mar *Joh.* 19,
30 een dire ssoudire nam ene glauie eñ stac iħm in
sine side eñ ontploec hem die side eñ altehant so lip
uttire siden bloet eñ water · / Eñ deghene die dat sach *Joh.* 19,

fol. 95v

hi ghetuget eñ syn getugnesse es waer eñ deghene weet
selue wale dat hi waer segt eñ daer omme getugt
hyt dat ghys te bat gheloeuen selt / want dit geschi *Joh.* 19,
de omme die scrifture te ueruulne die sprect aldus

---

that to the other one and broke / his also, and when they came to Jesus they
30 found him dead, / and therefore they did not break his legs. But / [30] one of the
soldiers took a lance and pierced Jesus in / his side and opened up his side and
presently / blood and water ran out of the side. And he who saw that /

fol. 95v

testifies it, and his testimony is true, and he knows / well himself that
he tells the truth, and therefore he testifies / it that ye shall believe
it the better. For this happened / in order to fulfil the scripture, which

---

29 *ende* = SH^{ned} with Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *f* sah boh **δ2***. — add *daer omme* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

30 **Joh. xix. 34, Mt. xxvii. 49** On the place of this vs. in Ta cp Vogels, Der Lanzenstich vor dem Tode Jesu, Bibl. Zeitschr. X, 4 and Peters, Das Diat. Tat. p. 128, 214. In Mt. xxvii. 49 αλλος . . . αιμα **δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 ε1096 ε190 ε90 ε1341 ε70** r_2 *gat* pal aeth. — *nam ene glauie ende* (Mt.), *lanceam habens: j*, SH$^{ned\ pler}$ *met enen spere,*

30, 31 Ta^{pers} *percosse la lancia nel lato di Gesù. — stac Jhesum in sine side ende ontploec hem die side,* S^{ned} *ondde hem sine side,* H^{ned} *stack in s. s.*, corrected in *dede op s. s.*, *latus eius aperuit* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ with *f* r_1 *aur* Vg, ηνοιξεν l. ενυξεν **ε1222**^{c}, cp Zach Comm *Vigilanti verbo usus est evangelista non dicendo percussit aut vulneravit sed aperuit* (!), *sì llo ferio nello lato* Tosc^{R}, *smot hym . . . to þe hert* Pep Harm, *pierced him in his side* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} boh, *percussit eum* Ephr.

31 *altehant* = SH^{ned} pler, om *e* Ambr, cp Mt. xxvii. 49b, in Mt. add ευθεως **ε90**. — *lip uttire siden,* SH^{ned} *liep dar uut* for *exiuit.*

32 *bloet ende water* = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ Ephr, ∽ *water and blood* (Mt.) Pep Harm Ta^{pers} Ephr 245 *e* Ambr boh **ε59 ε376** Or Eus, in Mt. ∽ αιμα και υδωρ **ε90 ε1341** *gat.*

Joh. xix. 35 Fuld Zach Pep Harm Ta^{germ} om this verse and 36a, *e* om 35.

fol. 95v

2, 3 add *ende daer omme getugt hyt* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{germ\ ML}$ contra rell.

3 *dat ghys te bat gheloeuen selt,* SH^{ned} *dat gijs ooc gelooft, ut et uos credatis,* om *et* Ta$^{ital\ pers}$ with ***K*** boh^{codd} arm^{codd}; *credano* Ta^{pers}.

4 **Joh. xix. 36** add *die sprect aldus* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *q* sy^{p}.

men ne sal en gheen been breken ane sinen lichame / eñ *Joh.* 19, 37
ene andre scrifture sprect aldus · Si selen noch den ghe
nen ane sien din si dorstaken MATH' MR̄ · LUCAS IOH'ES // *Mt.* 27, 57
Alst den auonde naekde so quam en rike man eñ *Mc.* 15, 42, 43a
Lk. 23, 50, 51
en edel die tine riddren hadde onder hem die was
van eere stat uten yodschen lande dit hit arimatia eñ

---

speaks thus: / [5] No bone shall be broken on his body. And / another scripture
speaks thus: They shall yet / look on him whom they pierced. || When the
evening approached there came a rich and / noble man, who had ten soldiers
under him. He was / [10] of a town from the Jewish country that is called

---

5 *sal . . . breken, confringetis* Old Lat (exc *e q* r_1 *v*), SH^{ned} *sal . . . gemindert werden, comminuetis* Fuld Zach Vg. — *ane*, SH^{ned} *van, ex eo* Fuld Zach *b f* Vg, *eius: a e* (∾) *f q* r_1, *suum: c*, αυτου **δ2 δ48 δ371 *K***, απ αυτου **δ1 δ3 δ5 ε050** I^{η} **ε1033** **ε226** al, *in him* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Ephr Aphr sy^{p}. — *sinen lichame*, SH^{ned} rell *hem.*

6 **Joh. xix. 37** *ene andre*, om παλιν = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{pers}; om ετερα Ta^{ar} **ε1091**. — *sprect aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*), *which says* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, om λεγει *a e ff*$_2$ *n v*. — *selen . . . sien* = SH^{ned} pler, *uiderunt: a e j q aur E O.*

8 **Mt. xxvi. 57, Mc. xv. 42, 43, Lk. xxiii. 50** *Alst den auonde naekde* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} with Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *cum sero autem factum esset* Fuld Zach, *and siþen þo it was euensong tyme* Pep Harm, *and* l. δε Tosc^{Q} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Mt. sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth, om δε in Mt. **δ4***, in Mc. om ηδη *c e* sy^{p} aeth, om και — γενομενης sy$^{s(c)}$, add *of the Friday . . . because of the entering of the Sabbath* Ta^{ar}, add *di venerdì che è prima del sabato* Ta^{pers}, cp in Mc. sy^{p} ܥܪܒ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܡܥܪܒ ܫܒܬܐ, sy$^{s(c)}$ ܥܪܒ ܗܘ ܝܘܡܐ, aeth *the evening from then came sabbath, cene pure sabbati: e, quod est parasceue sabbati: c*, και ημερα ην παρασκευης και σαββατον επεφωσκεν (Lk. xxiii. 54) οψιας δε γενομενης επι τη παρασκευη ο εστιν προσαββατον Ta^{gr}, see Baumstark, Or. Chr. 3 X p. 248, Kraeling, A Greek fragment p. 31 f. — *en rike man* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$, Pep Harm ∾ *a noble rich baroun*, Ta^{pers} ∾ p. *Rama: ed era ricco*, Ta^{gr} ανθρωπος, om πλουσιος; *diues* l. *nobilis* in Mc. *c d e ff*$_2$ *q*, *locuples: n.*

9 *ende en edel* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ Pep Harm, om Ta$^{pers\ gr}$ sah. — *die tine riddren hadde onder hem* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} for *decurio*, βουλευτης, Ta^{ar} om, Ta^{pers} *il cui soprannome era būlētā.*

10 *die was van eere stat uten yodschen lande* (Lk.), om SH^{ned} Pep Harm, for *uten* cp Joh. iv. 47 *b* sy^{sc}, *ab arim. ciuitate iudae* Fuld Zach Wn Ta^{ar}, *iudeae* Zach Lugd Ta$^{ital\ gr}$, *della città*, om *iud.* Ta^{pers}, cp *c* in Lk. *uir nom. Ios. de ciuitate arim.* (a similar ∾ in Ta^{ar} sy^{p} and in sy^{cs}), in Lk. *iudeae* lat (exc *a c d f*) sy boh^{M} aeth. — *arimatia* with Ven, in Mt. *b h q* r_1 *C H T Z**, in Mc. *C O*, in Lk. *G O T Z**, in Joh. *e ff*$_2$ *j* r_1 *C T*, *arimathia* SH^{ned} lat^{rell}, *da Barimattia* Tosc, ερινμαθαιας Ta^{gr}, *Rama* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, ܪܡܬܝ sy, Pep Harm om.

fol. 95v

die man was genamt iosephs eñ en goet man was eñ en gherecht eñ iħcs yongre was al verholenlec om *Joh.* 19, de vreese van den yoeden eñ hakende was na dat rike gods noch en consenteerde nit mettin yoeden met rade *Mt.* 27, 5
15 noch met dade · / dese quam te pylatum eñ bat hem dat *Mc.* 15, 4 *Lk.* 23, 5
hi hem gaue iħcs lichame[a] / eñ pylatus vragde ochte *Mc.* 15, 4

a) *inter l.* math'

Arimathæa, and / that man was called Joseph, and was a good man / and righteous and was a disciple of Jesus all secretly out of / fear of the Jews, and was yearning for the kingdom / of God and did not agree with the Jews
15 neither in thought / [15] nor in deed. He came to Pilate and asked him that / he gave him Jesus's body, and Pilate asked if / Jesus were dead so soon. And

---

11 *ende die man was genamt iosephs*, SH[ned] *ende hiet ioseph* (Mt.), *nomine ios.* all the Harmonies exc Ta[pers], *ioses* in Mc. *k* ε**014**, in Joh. *e*.

11, 12 *ende en goet man was ende en gherecht* (Lk.) = SH[ned] Ta[ar pers], *uir bonus et iustus* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ], *goode and rizthful* Pep Harm, om ανηρ in Lk. Old Lat (exc *f aur*) δ**5** ε**70**, ∾ *iustus et bonus: ff*$_2$ sy[cs], om *et iustus: c*, add *and wise* aeth.

12 *ende ih'cs yongre was* . . . (Joh. Mt.) = SH[ned] Ta[ital] Pep Harm Ta[ar gr], Ta[pers] om, *qui et ipse . . . disc. erat* Fuld Zach Ta[germ], add *et ipse* in Joh. *b c f j*, om και αυτος in Mt. *a*? sah, add in Mc. *being a disciple of Jesus* sah.

13 *ende hakende was na dat rike gods* (Mc. Lk.) = SH[ned] and the other Harmonies exc Pep Harm, Ta[ar pers] ∾, add *et ipse* Fuld Zach Ta[germ pers gr], add in Lk. *ff*$_2$ Vg ε**014** δ**6** δ**48** ε**76** ε**1016** ε**1211** ***K***, om και αυτος in Mc. sah aeth; *of heaven* l. του θεου sy[cs].

14 *noch en consenteerde nit* . . . (Lk.), *ende en volgede niet* for *hic non consenserat* with all the Harmonies; om *hic* in Lk.: *c*. — *mettin yoeden met rade noch met dade* (Lk.), cp Ven *a lo conseio di Zudei nè a le soe ovre*, Pep Harm *to þe conseil and to þe dedes of þe Jewes*, Ta[ar] *he did not agree with the accusers in their desire and their deeds*, Ephr[arm] *quia calumniatoribus in consilio et operibus eorum non consenserat*, Ephr[sy] *quia non consensit detractoribus* with sy[cs] in Lk.; SH[ned] *haren rade noch haren dade, alla volontà loro e ai loro maneggi* Ta[pers] for τη βουλη και τη πραξει αυτων, *actibus* Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ] Pep Harm Ta[ar pers] Ephr[arm] lat (exc *a c d* r_1) boh[M].

15 **Mt. xxvii. 58a, Mc. xv. 43b, Lk. xxiii. 52** *dese* (Mt. Lk.) = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar], add *hic* in Mc. *c ff*$_2$ *n*; add *a grande securitade* Ven, in Mc. *constanter* Old Lat (exc *e n*), add *hastilich for þe sabate* Pep Harm, *boldly* Ta[ar], *si fece animo* Ta[pers], om τολμησας in Mc. pal; *he entred . . . and com* Pep Harm, *went . . . and entered* Ta[ar BE], cp Zach text *accessit*, comm. *familiariter intrauit*. — *te pylatum* = SH[ned] pler, om τω Πιλατω in Lk. sy[c] ε**129**. — *bat hem* = SH[ned] Ven Pep Harm Ta[ar pers].

16 add *dat hi hem gaue* = SH[ned] Pep Harm contra rell.

Mc. xv. 44 *ende pylatus vragde*, SH[ned] pref *Doe wonderde hem Pilatus dat Jhesus*

fol. 95v

ihc so saen doet ware / eñ alse hem die [a] centurio seide dat *Mc.* 15, 45a
hi doet ware / so beual hi dat men iosephe din lichame *Mt.* 27, 58b *Mc.* 15, 45b
gaue / Doe quam oc nichodemus dat was deghene die te *Joh.* 19, 39
ihm be nachte comen was · eñ brachte ene mixture vā
mirren eñ van aloe dis was omtrent hondert pont /
Dese namen ihc lichame eñ leidenne in linen laken · eñ *Joh.* 19, 40

a) *inter l.* die hondert ssoudire hilt ond' hem

---

when the centurion said to him that / he was dead he gave order that the body be given to / Joseph. Then came also Nicodemus, who was the one who by night had / [20] come to Jesus and brought a mixture of / myrrh and of aloe, about a hundred pound of it. / These took the body of Jesus and laid it in linen

---

te hant versceden soude sijn with the Harmonies; *that* l. ει[1] Pep Harm Ta[ar pers] sy[s(c)]; om *si iam obisset: n*; add *Iesus* Pep Harm *c*; add *accersito centurione* all the other Harmonies; add *cum* p. *interrogauit* Fuld Zach Ta[ital] Pep Harm Ta[germ ar], om αυτον I^{η}.

17 add *Jhesus* = SH[ned] Pep Harm contra rell. — *so saen* for *iam*, ηδη l. παλαι lat δ**1** δ**5** ε**014** ε**050** ε**600** ε**1386** ε**1442***, *before the time* Ta[ar] sy[p], om παλαι SH[ned] Ven $^1/_2$ Ta[pers] sy[s(c)] aeth ε**337**, cp add in Lk. *Pilatus autem cum audisset quia expirauit clarificauit Dominum et donauit corpus Ioseph: c.*

17, 18 **Mc. xv. 45** *alse hem die centurio seide dat hi doet ware* = SH[ned] for *cum cognouisset a centurione*, cp Pep Harm *he answered and seide: ze forsoþe*, om απο του κεντυριωνος Fuld Zach Ta[ital] Pep Harm Ta[germ ar pers] *e* sy[p].

18 **Mt. xxvii. 58b** *so beual hi dat men . . . gaue* = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar], Pep Harm *zaf*, Ta[pers] *comandò . . . che andosse e prendesse* (cp Joh.). — *iosephe* (Mc.) = SH[ned] with Pep Harm Ta[ar pers], add in Mt. δ**30**, add αυτω sy[(c)] sah ε**1341**. — *din lichame* (Mc.) = SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ], *Jesus body* Pep Harm Ta[pers], in Mt. ε**18** ε**541** sy[h mg], in Mc. ε**1493** boh, *his body* Ta[ar], in Mc. *d q aur* sy[(c)] δ**5**; add from Joh. *unde venne Iosep e tolè lo corpo de Iesu* Ven Ta[pers], *and Joseph zede forþ þo and took hym adoune* Pep Harm, *and Joseph bought for him a winding cloth* (Mc.) *of pure linen* (Mt.) *and took down the body of Jesus* (Mc.) *and wound it in it* (Mt.); *and they came and took it* (Joh.), αυτον l. το σωμα αυτου or του ιησου in Joh. Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) pal δ**2*** ε**014** ε**541** δ**469**, add in Lk. *Ioseph autem deposuit corpus: c.*

19 **Joh. xix. 39** Ta[ar] pref Mc. xv. 46a, Mt. xxvii. 59 followed by Joh. xix. 39 *and they came and took it* plur with Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) pal δ**2*** ε**014** ε**541** δ**469**. — *oc*, om SH[ned] Tosc Pep Harm *a ff*$_2$ *v* Aug δ**260**.

20 *be nachte*, om το πρωτον = SH[ned] ε**351**. — *brachte* = SH[ned] pler, add *with him* Ven Pep Harm Ta[ar pers] sy[p]. — *ene mixture — aloe* = SH[ned] pler, Ta[ar] *a perfume of myrrh and aloes*, sy[p] ܡܪܝܡ for μιγμα, the same word used by sy[s(c)] in vs. 40 for αρωματα, σμιγμα ε**1054** ε**3017** ε**1178** ε**350** ε**1083**[c] ε**1020** ε**1443**, Ta[pers] *erbe dolci e aromi*, Pep Harm *mirre and encense and wormode ymedled.*

22 **Joh. xix. 40** *Dese namen*, om ουν = SH[ned], *e* Ta[ital ar pers] *a* sy[p]. — add *leidenne . . .*

fol. 95v

wondenne daer in ghelikerwys dat de yoeden hare doede
plagen te grauene / aldaer bider stat daer ihc was ge *Joh. 19, 4*
crust · so stont en hoef eñ in din hoef stont en niwe
graf daer [a] noit nimen in ghelegt [b] was / Doe [c] nam ioseph *Mt. 27, 59*
Mc. 15, 4
din lichame eñ leidene in din niwen graue dat ut enen
steene gehowen was eñ vor din mont van din graue
leide hi enen groten steen eñ alse dat gedaen was so
ghinc hi en weghe [d] / aldaer bi so sat maria magdalene *Mt. 27, 6*
Mc. 15, 4

a) *inter l.* lucas ioh' — *b*) *inter l.*en — *c*) *inter l.* math' — *d*) *inter l.* math' marc'

---

cloth, and / wound it therein even as the Jews used / to bury their dead. Near the place where Jesus had been crucified, / [25] there stood a garden, and in that garden was a new / tomb in which no one had been laid. Then Joseph took / the body and laid it in that new tomb, which had been hewn / out of a rock, and before the mouth of the tomb / he laid a great stone. And when that had been done / [30] he went away. Mary Magdalene / and another Mary

---

ende contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Pep Harm *And Joseph dude bringe a fair newe schete and a clene and dude it* (the mixture?) *per jnn*, in Lk. add *novam: b. — linen laken*, SH^{ned} *een linin cleet* sing (Mt. Mc. Lk.) with Zach Comm Tosc^{R} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om *linteis: e ff$_2$*.

23 *wondenne* = SH^{ned} with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ **ε050**. — *daer in*, om μετα των αρωματων contra rell, SH^{ned} add *dierre* (H^{ned} *duerbaren*) contra rell, pref *and* Ta$^{ttal\ ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, *and þat oþer al aboue* Pep Harm. — add *hare doede* with Ven, Ta^{pers} om ενταφιαζειν, Pep Harm *riche Jewes*. — *plagen, als der site was* Ta$^{germ\ ML}$, SH^{ned} *alse die zede es*.

24 **Joh. xix. 41** add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ttal} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} **ε19**.

26 *graf*, add *in the roche* Pep Harm, *cut out in a rock* (Mc.) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, add *che Giuseppe aveva tagliato per se* (Mt.) Ta^{pers}, Pep Harm ∾.

Mt. xxvii. 59, 60, Mc. xv. 46 *Doe nam ioseph din lichame ende leidene* = SH^{ned}, *et posuit illud ioseph* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, *e involto en una mondissima sindone metelo Yosep* Ven, *and þere jnne, for þe sabate was neiz, hij leiden Jesus body* Pep Harm, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Joh. xix. 42.

27, 28 *dat ut enen steene gehowen was* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} (*in e. st.*), not in Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *lo quale ello avea fatto far en lo sasso* Ven, *ch'egli avea intagliato* Tosc, add *in pietra* Tosc^{PLR}, add in Lk. *in petra: c*; *ut* (Mc.), in Mc. *in* Old Lat (exc *n*) sy$^{(c)}$ Ferr **ε551**, in Mt. εκ **ε95**.

29 *leide hi* with Ven *metè*, Tosc *appoggio*, Tosc^{R} *posse su*, Ephr *positus est*, in Mt. ܐܬܪ sy$^{s(c)}$, Ta^{ar} *they pushed? . . . and thrust*, Ta^{pers} *rotolarono e posero*, in Mt. ܐܬܪ . . . ܐܠ sy^{p}, in Mc. ܐܬܪ . . . ܐܠ sy$^{s(c)}$, in Lk. add *inposuit* (*posuerunt: c*) *in monumento* (*c* ∾) *lapidem quem uix uiginti mouebant* (*uolueb.: c*): *c d*, S^{ned} *wentelde hi, aduoluit* Fuld Zach, H^{ned} *wentelden si*, cp Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — add *ende alse dat gedaen was* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

30 **Mt. xxvii. 61, Mc. xv. 47** *sat* = S^{ned}, *erat . . . sedentes* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ},

fol. 95v

eñ ene andre marie eñ [a] sagen toe daer men din licha
me leide in din graue / eñ alse si te herberghen quamen *Lk. 23, 56a*
fol. 96r
so begonsten si te gereidene hare ungemente / daer [b] si iℏm *Mc. 16, 1*
met bestriken souden / eñ al din saterdach so bleuen si thu[s] *Lk. 23, 56b*
na den gebode van der weet //
Des [c] anders dags na din uridach din die yoeden *Mt. 27, 62*

a) inter l. lucas — *b) in mg.* mar — *c) inter l.* math'

---

were sitting there, and looked on as they laid the / body in the tomb. And when they came to the inn, /
fol. 96r
they began to prepare their ointments with which they / would anoint Jesus, and all that Saturday they remained indoors / according to the commandment

---

came . . . after them (Lk.) *and sat* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, H^{ned} *stont* with Ven.

31 *ene andre marie* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, *Mary that was related to Joses* Ta^{ar}, Ta^{pers} pref Lk. xxiii. 55 a. — add *contra sepulchrum* (Mt.) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$.

31, 32 *daer men . . . leide* (Mc. Lk.) = SH^{ned} (*dat m. l.*), in Mc. *ubi pon.* lat, add *locum* Old Lat (exc *k l n*) **δ5**, *en* (*lo*) *quale logo fieva messo* Ven, *quoniam positus erat* Fuld, *quemadmodum p. e.* (Lk.) Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar}$. — *din lichame* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}, *corpus eius* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *iesu* l. *eius* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *f* **ε1094 δ260 ε1354**.

32 add *in din graue* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

Lk. xxiii. 56 *te herberghen quamen*, SH^{ned} *te huus quamen* for *reuertentes*, add *a casa* Ven Tosc^{q}, *in to þe cite* Pep Harm.

fol. 96r

1 *begonsten si te gereidene* = SH^{ned} for *parauerunt*, ητοιμασαν, Ta^{ar} *bought* (Mc.) . . . *and prepared*. — add *hare* = SH^{ned} contra rell, cp l. 21, Lk. xxiv. 1. — om αρωματα και = SH^{ned} *Z** contra rell, vide infra l. 21, om και μυρα **ε183 ε1131 δ254 ε351 ε1386** Eus, *a riche oignement þat is ycleped aromatha* Pep Harm.

Mc. xvi. 1 *Jhesum* = SH^{ned} with Vg^{edd} pal Ferr **ε211 ε72 ε1279 ε1354 ε1386** A^{3} al, Pep Harm *Jesus body* with **ε203 ε1178 ε350** al contra rell αυτον.

2 *bestriken*, Pep Harm *smeren*, SH^{ned} rell *salven*, *unguerent*; om *uenientes* with Old Lat (exc *l q*) contra rell.

Lk. xxiii. 56b add *al* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — *bleuen si thus* = SH^{ned}, *siluerunt* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, *se tase e no fese alcuna cosa* Ven, *ne duden hij rizth nouzth* Pep Harm, *guardarono il sabato* Tosc, *they desisted* Ta^{ar} for ησυχησαν, *quieuerunt*: *a c d* (*req.*) *f l*.

3 *na den gebode van* (H^{ned} om) *der weet* = SH^{ned} Ven, τον νομον l. την εντολην Marc^{Epiph}, om κατα την εντολην Pep Harm *d* **δ5**.

4 **Mt. xxvii. 62** *Des anders dags*, om δε = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ **ε56 ε1211* ε551**

fol. 96r

heten parasceuen so quamen die princhen van din yodschen papen eñ die phariseuse eñ spraken pylatum ane / eñ seiden aldus here ons ghedinkt ens vards dat *Mt. 27, 6* die droghenere seide doe hi leuede · Ic sal na drie daghe weder op staen / Daer omme so gebiet dat men dat graf *Mt. 27, 6* huede toten derden dage dat sine yongren nin comen eñ stelenne eñ seggen den volke hi es op herstaen vā der doet want dan souden dechterste dolinghe quader syn dan dirste · / Doe antwerdde hen pylatus ghaet eñ *Mt. 27, 6* nemt hoeden eñ huedtene also alse gi wilt · / Doe ghingē *Mt. 27, 6*

C. 233

of the law. || The next day after that Friday which the Jews / [5] call parasceven, the chiefs of the / Jewish priests and the Pharisees came and spoke to Pilate / and said thus: Sir, we remember a word which / that deceiver said when he was alive, I shall arise again / after three days. Command therefore that the sepulchre / [10] be guarded until the third day, lest his disciples come / and steal him and say to the people that he is arisen from / death. For then the last error could be worse / than the first. Then Pilate answered them: Go and /

δ459 ε95, *and* Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} arm aeth; om τῃ — παρασκευην Ta^{ar}. — *na din uridach — parasceuen,* H^{ned} *die de ioeden hoeren paeschen scrijven,* om ητις εστιν = SH^{ned}, om ητις — παρασκ. Pep Harm, *poi la Parasceve, zoè en lo sabado* Ven, om μετα τ. π., *cioè il sabato* Tosc, *il secondo giorno venne il sabato dopo il venerdi* Ta^{pers}, om *post* Fuld Zach Wn Zach Comm $^{1}/_{1}$ *H* Y.*

quamen = SH^{ned} Ta^{germ} Pep Harm for *conuenerunt.*

ende spraken pyl. ane ende seiden aldus, SH^{ned} *ende spr. tote Pil.* for *ad pilatum dicentes.*

Mt. xxvii. 63 add *ens vards* contra SH^{ned} rell.

doe hi leuede, om ετι = H^{ned} Tosc Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sah, S^{ned} om with Ta^{pers} sy^{p} [20] *B, to forne hande* Pep Harm. — *na drie daghe* = SH^{ned} pler, *þe þridde day* Pep Harm, *post tertium diem* Old Lat (exc *c d ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *aur*) *E L Q R.*

Mt. xxvii. 64 *stelenne* = SH^{ned} pler, add νυκτος Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg^{1} aeth **ε56 ε1016** ***K.***

van der doet = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm (add *to lyue*), the usual rendering in Ta^{ned} of *a mortuis.* — *want dan* = SH^{ned} for *et.*

Mt. xxvii. 65 *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm for εφη. — *hen,* om SH^{ned} Pep Harm.

ghaet ende nemt hoeden = SH^{ned} (*hoeders*), cp Pep Harm *þat hij schulden gon hemself and kepen . . .* for *habetis custodiam ite, take the guard* sah aeth, *custodes* Ta^{ar} Old Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *l*; *h r*$_1$) *J* sy^{p} arm^{codd} boh **δ5**, *uomini e servi* Ta^{pers}, *milites: h r*$_1$ *gat D L Q R*.*

also alse gi wilt = SH^{ned} (om *also*), *ut uultis* Juv for *sicut scitis.*

fol. 96r

15 si en weege eñ leiden hoeden bi din graue eñ beseghel
den den steen eñ beualen din hoeden dat graf wale te
4 Des nachts na den // te huedene MATH' MR̄ LUCS̄ IOH' *Mt.* 28, 1
4 saterdach in de margenstonde van den sondaghe *Mc.* 16, 1 *Lk.* 24, 1 *Joh.* 20, 1
doet [a] noch donker was so [b] quam maria magdalene eñ
20 eñ die andre maria eñ [c] salome ten graue eñ brachtē

a) *inter l.* ioh' — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* mr̄ luc

---

15 keep guard and watch him as ye will. Then they went / [15] away and laid
guards by the tomb and sealed / the stone and ordered the guards to watch
4 the / tomb well. || In the night after the / Saturday, in the dawn of the Sunday, /
20 when it was still dark, Mary Magdalene and / [20] the other Mary and Salome

---

15 *leiden hoeden bi din graue* = SH^{ned} (*hoeders*), Ven *cercondono lo sepolcro con guardi*[*e*] for *munierunt sepulcrum*, pref *cum custodibus: c h Q R*, om μετα της κουστωδιας Ven Pep Harm *c Q R**.

16, 17 *ende beualen — te huedene* = SH^{ned} for μετα τ. κουστ., Tosc *e puoservi le guardie, cum custodibus* Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ lat **δ5** sy^{p} arm boh^{codd} aeth, Ta^{pers} ∾ *e sigillarono il sepolcro con i sigilli dei loro capi sulla pietra, che era sopra il sepolcro e incaricarono guardie e soldati per esso affinche lo custodissero,* Ephr *obsignarunt sepulcrum illius.*

17 **Mt. xxviii. 1, Mc. xvi. 1, Lk. xxiv, 1, Joh. xx. 1** *Des nachts na den saterdach* (Mt.) = SH^{ned}, om δε with Ven Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ **δ48 ε56 δ371 δ30 ε1386** al, *and* Ta^{ar} arm aeth; *des nachts* with Ven, Zach Comm *nomine vesperis noctem designat*, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ in Joh. ܒܥܪܘܬܐ ܕܫܒܬܐ ܕܡܬܚܫܟ, Tosc *Nell'ora prima della domenica, essendo ancora notte* (Joh.), Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *evening* for *vespere*, οψε; *na den sat.* = SH^{ned} contra rell, *sabbati*, σαββατων pler, *sabbato* Fuld, ܒܫܒܬܐ sy$^{(c)}$, σαββατω **ε56 ε76 ε93 ε129 ε1206 ε1386.**

18 *in de margenstonde van den sondaghe* (Mt.?) = SH^{ned}, Ven *vignando la domenega per tempo enanze dì*, Tosc vide supra, Pep Harm *upon þe morowe, als erlich as any man myzth honoren*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *the morning of the first day* with sah in Mt., Ta^{pers} also later in Lk. xxiv. 1, Joh. xx. 1, cp ορθρου δε της κυριακης Ev. Petri, ܩܕܡܐ in Mc. vs 2 sy$^{(c)}$ for λιαν πρωι, in Lk. sy for ορθρου βαθεως, in Joh. add ܒܫܒܬܐ ܩܕܡܐ sy$^{s(c)}$, in Mc. om λιαν *c d k n* **δ5 ε014** pal, om πρωι *c q*, ∾ *k*, in Lk. om *ualde: c*, in Joh. om πρωι *a b c* **ε014**, Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} with lat *quae lucescit in prima sabbati.*

19 *doet noch donker was* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} Ta^{ar} (pref *and in the dawning*) and cp the painting on the wall of the Dura chapel with stars shining over the tomb and the women holding burning torches. — *maria magdalene* (Mt. Mc. Joh.) with all the Harmonies, but Pep Harm *þe Maries*, in Mc. om *c k n* **δ5.**

20 *ende die andre maria* (Mt.) = SH^{ned} with Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$, H^{ned} add *Maria Jacobi* (Mc.), cp Ven Ta^{pers} *Maria mare de Iacomo*, om in Mc. *d k n* **δ5.** — *ende salome* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, Ven *Maria de*

fol. 96r

har ungement dat si hadden gereidt / eñ te sonne[a] op *Mc. 16, 2*
gange alst begonste te clerne van den daghe / so spra *Mc. 16, 3*
ken si onderlingen eñ seiden aldus wie sal ons din
steen don van den graue? / want hi was harde groet / *Mc. 16, 4*

a) *inter l.* mr̄

---

came to the tomb and brought / their ointment that they had prepared. And at sunrise, / as it began to clear with daylight, they spoke / among themselves and said thus: Who shall move / that stone for us from the tomb? For it

---

Salome mare de Zoane, Ta^{pers} mentions as second *Giovanna,* Ta^{ar} *and other women,* cp in Lk. add at the end of the verse *and there had come* (*were* sy^{p}) *with them other women* sy, *et aliae simul cum eis: f* sah, και τινες συν αυταις Gk^{pler} exc **δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 ε1211** lat (exc *d f q* r_1), add γυναικες p. ηλθον **δ3^{c} ε050 ε337 ε350 ε551 ε192 ε1443 ε87 ε88** Eus, αι γυν. **ε1016 δ371**, Ta^{pers} *e le altre donne che eran venute con essa*; cp the painting in Dura with three women, but om in Mc. και σαλ. *c d k n* **δ5**. — *ten graue* (Mc. Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *to see the tomb* (Mt.).

20, 21 *ende brachten har ungement dat si hadden gereidt* (Lk.) = SH^{ned}, *portantes* Fuld Zach, *e porto* Ven, *e portavano* Tosc, *truogun* Ta^{germ}, *they brought with them* Ta^{ar}, Pep Harm *bouztten* (Mc. which has been mentioned already before Mt. xxvi. 62), in Mc. *attulerunt* l. *emerunt: c k,* ετοιμασαν l. ηγορασαν **ε050 ε93**; *har ungement,* SH^{ned} *hare salve,* vide supra l. 1, Ven *l'onguento e lle spetie,* Tosc *gli unguenti,* Pep Harm *pe oignement aromatha,* Ta^{germ} *bîminzsalbûn,* Ta^{ar} *the perfume,* in Lk. *unguenta: q,* in Mc. *n, oil and spices* sy$^{s(c)}$, in Lk. om αρωματα Old Lat (exc *q f aur*) **δ5** sy^{cs}, cp the painting in Dura, which according to P. V. C. Baur (Christian Church at Dura-Europos) "is unique in that the Marys carry the precious spices (?) in bowls."

21, 22 **Mc. xvi. 2** *te sonne opgange alst begonste te clerne van den daghe* = SH^{ned}, *oriente sole* Ven (add *za*) Ta$^{perm\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *l aur, k* om) **δ5** sy$^{s(c)}$, cp Zach Comm 590B . . . *cum caelum ab orientis parte iam albesceret; quod non fit utique nisi solis orientis vicinitate, orto iam sole* Fuld Zach txt Tosc rell, Ta^{ar} om; *alst . . . daghe* (Lk.?) with SH^{ned} against the other Harmonies, but cp Zach Comm *Quod mulieres valde diliculo uenerunt . . . .*

Mc. xvi. 3 *so spraken si,* om και, but cp add *ende* a. *te sonne opgange* with SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Tosc^{PLT} Ta^{germ} (*c*) *q.*

23 *onderlingen* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven *k,* add in Lk. *cogitabant inter se qui* (*quis utique: d*) *reuolueret lapidem: c d* with **δ5 ε78** sah.

24 *sal . . . don,* SH^{ned} *sal . . . af doen, levarà* Ven, *will remove* Ta^{ar} for *reuoluet,* αποκυλισει. — *van den graue* with sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} rell *van der dore van den grave, ab ostio monumenti.*

Mc. xvi. 4b *want — groet,* the same order in SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ *c d* ff_2 *n aur* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal **δ5 ε93** Ev. Petri, Ven add *segondo la verità.*

fol. 96r

Doe[a] tire seluer vren · so beuede derde sere want die *Mt.* 28, 2a
ingel quam van den hemele eñ ghinc voert eñ
kirde din steen van din graue / eñ alse die vrowen *Lk.* 24, 2
totin graue quamen so sagen si din steen af ge *Mc.* 16, 4a
daen van den graue / eñ din ingel sitten op din *Mt.* 28, 2b
steen / eñ dis ingels anschin was gelyc der blixe *Mt.* 28, 3
men eñ sine cleeder wit alse snee / Eñ omme de[b] *Mt.* 28, 4
vreese van din ingel so worden die hoeden sere v'

a) *in mg.* math' — *b*) *in mg.* math' mr̄ lucas

was very great. / [25] Then at that very hour the earth quaked exceedingly, for the / angel came from heaven and went forth and / turned the stone from the tomb. And when the women / came to the tomb, they saw the stone taken / away from the tomb and the angel sitting on the / [30] stone; and the angel's face was like the lightning / and his raiments white as snow. And for / fear of the angel the guards became greatly /

25 **Mt. xxviii. 2a** *Doe tire seluer vren* = SH^{ned}, cp Ta^{ar} *And when they said thus*, Ta^{pers} *E*, και ιδου rell. — *so beuede derde sere* = SH^{ned}, *la terra tremò* Ta^{pers} for *terraemotus factus est magnus*.

26 *die ingel*, om του κυριου = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{Q} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$. — *ende ghinc voert* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{1}, om Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ Didasc. Ap.

27 *kirde* = SH^{ned} for *reuoluit*, απεκυλισεν, *removed* Pep Harm Ta^{ar}. — *van din graue* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} sy^{p} [18] **ε247**, om απο της θυρας Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat (exc *f h q*) sy$^{s(c)}$ sah **δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ5 ε133 ε337 ε1341**, add του μνημειου **δ48 ε56 δ371 ε050 ε600 ε93 ε168** *I*^{η} **ε1054 ε3017 ε207** al.

Mc. xvi. 4a *ende alse die vrowen totin graue quamen so sagen si*, cp *k: tunc illae accesserunt ad monimentum et uident*, sy$^{s(c)}$ *and they came and saw*, Ta^{ar} *and they came and found* with *ff*$_2$, ερχονται και ευρισκουσιν **δ5 ε050 ε93** *c d n* pal, SH^{ned} om, *et respicientes* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} (Ven add *le done*) Pep Harm Ta^{germ}. — *af gedaen* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} om, *removed* Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, *amotum: n*.

29 add *van den graue* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, *fram þe entre of þe dore* Pep Harm, om απο τ. μνημ. in Lk. *b*.

Mt. xxviii. 2b *ende din ingel sitten* = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies (exc Ta^{pers} which om Mc. xvi. 2-4).

30 **Mt. xxviii. 3** *ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *h r*$_1$ sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth. — *dis ingels anschin* with Tosc, SH^{ned} rell *sijn anschijn*. — *blixemen* = SH^{ned} pler, *fuoco* Tosc, *fyre* Pep Harm, *un lampo* Ta^{pers}, *coruscatio: e*.

31 *cleeder* (plur) = SH^{ned}, *uestimenta* Old Lat (exc *d e aur*) Vg$^{codd\ edd}$. — *wit* = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{RQ} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ pler, om Fuld Zach Tosc^{codd} Ta^{germ} *c ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ *l aur* Vg sy$^{s(c)}$.

Mt. xxviii. 4 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg aeth, om Ta^{pers}.

32 *die hoeden*, SH^{ned} *die hoedre*, *custodes* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ lat (exc *e ff*$_2$), Ven om, Pep Harm *þe lookers þat kepten þe sepulchre* for οι τηρουντες.

A. 200 uert eñ worden gheschaept alse doede leide · / Doe[a] sprac *Mt.* 28, 5
die ingel totin vrowen en veruert v nit ghi liede ·
want ic weet wale dat gi iħm sukt die gecrust
was · / hine es hir nit · want hi es op herstaen also *Mt.* 28, 6
gelike alse hi teuoren seide · comt eñ besiet die stat
daer hi ghelegt was · / Eñ alse die vrowen dit *Lk.* 24, 4 *Mc.* 16, 5
hoerden eñ vernamen so vorden si verdarnt eñ v'
ssagt eñ aldaer si stonden in dire verdarntheit · so
quamen tuee andre ingle alse tue menschen bi
hen staen met witten cleedren eñ met cleren · /

a) *in mg.* math' mī

---

frightened and looked like dead men. Then the / angel spoke to the women: Fear not, ye people. / For I know well that ye seek Jesus who was / crucified. He is not here, for he is risen even / [5] as he said before. Come and see the place / where he was laid. And when the women heard / this and took it in, they became stupefied and / afraid. And as they stood in that stupefaction, / two other angels, like two men, came / [10] and stood by them, in white and

---

fol. 96v

1 **Mt. xxviii. 5** Ta^{ar} pref. Lk. xxiv. 3, Mc. xvi. 5. — *sprac*, om αποκριθεις with Ven Ta ^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell.

2 *ghi liede*, om SH^{ned} Ven.

3 *Jhesum* = SH^{ned} pler, H^{ned} add *van Nazareth* (Mc.) with Ta^{ar}.

4 **Mt. xxviii. 6, Mc. xvi. 6** *hine es hir nit* = SH^{ned} pler, in Mc. *et abiit* l. ουκ εστιν ωδε *c.* — *want* with Fuld Zach Tosc pler, SH^{ned} *mar* with Ven Ta^{ar} georg$^{1\ 2B}$, om Ta^{germ} *ff*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth with **δ48 ε76 δ30 ε1094 ε129 ε551** al.

5 add *teuoren* = SH^{ned}, *first* Pep Harm contra rell, *dixerat* l. *dixit: h r*$_1$. — add *ende* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ lat (exc *d g*$_1$ *l q* Vg^{codd}) georg sah.

6 *hi*, om ο κυριος in Mt. *e* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2} sah boh **δ1 δ2 δ48 ε050 ε167 ε1353**, SH^{ned} *die here* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *our Lord* Ta$^{ar\ germ}$ sy^{p}.

6, 7 **Lk. xxiv. 4** add *Ende — verssagt* = SH^{ned} but *doe verscrocken si van gruwele* l. *so vorden si — verssagt* contra rell, om εγενετο Ven Ta^{ar} sy^{cs}, om *factum est dum: r*$_1$.

8 *in dire verdarntheit*, SH^{ned} *in haren gedochte verscrocken* for *mente consternatae, seando . . . en lo cor so abatude e deiecte* Ven; om περι τουτου with sah^{114}. — *so quamen*, om και ιδου = SH^{ned}, *videro* l. και ιδου Tosc sy^{c}, om και Fuld Zach Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ lat (exc *b e l q r*$_1$ *D E R*) d5 sy sah.

9 *tuee andre ingle alse tue menschen*, Tosc *due angeli in forma d'uomini*, Ven *doi homeni . . . zoè dui angeli en forma dei doi homeni*, Pep Harm *tweie aungels*, SH^{ned} rell *twe manne.*

10 *witten . . . ende cleren* = SH^{ned} for *fulgenti*, αστραπτουση, λευκαις (Acts i. 11) pal **ε56**; add *come neve* Ta^{pers}. — *cleedren* plur = SH^{ned} Ven Gk^{pler}, sing lat sy boh with **δ1 δ2 ε78 δ5** Eus Marc^{epiph}.

fol. 96v

Doe veruerden hen die vrowen eñ kirden danschin *Lk. 24, 5*
ter erden wert · eñ die ingle spraken hen ane eñ
seiden aldus · wat sukt di den leuenden metten doe
den? / hine es hir nit din gi sukt · mar hi es op her *Lk. 24, 6*
staen · laett v gedinken dire wart die hi seide doe
hi in galileen was · / dat des menschen sone moste wer *Lk. 24, 7*
den gheleuert in der sunderen hande eñ ghecrustt
werden eñ des derds dags soude op herstaen · / Nu *Mt. 28, 7 Mc. 16, 7*
gaet dan vol lec eñ segt sinen yongren eñ petre
dat hi op herstaen es · eñ dat hi vor v vert te

---

shining raiments. / Then the women were frightened and turned their faces / down to earth. And the angels spoke to them and / said thus: why seek ye the living among the dead? / He whom ye seek is not here, but he is risen. / [15] Remember those words which he said when / he was in Galilee, that the son of man must be / delivered up into the hands of sinners and be crucified, / and on the third day rise again. Now go ye at once and say to his disciples and to Peter / [20] that he is risen, and that he goes before you / toward Galilee. There

---

11 **Lk. xxiv. 5** *veruerden hen . . . ende kirden . . . ende* = SH^{ned} (*onsagen si hem*), the same construction in Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy, *timidae factae declinauerunt . . . et:* r_1, *conterritae inclinauerunt . . . autem: c, in timore factae inclinauerunt . . . ad: d* for εμφοβων γινομενων . . . κλινουσων. — add *die vrowen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *danschin*, SH^{ned} add *har* with Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ *d* sy pal sah boh aeth δ3* ε1443.

12 add *die ingle* with Ta^{pers}, *those men* sy^{cs}, *illi: c d.*

12, 13 *spraken hen ane ende seiden aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell *spraken si.*

13 *wat sukt di . . .* = SH^{ned} pler, *quem quaeritis Iesum Nazarenum: c.*

14 **Lk. xxiv. 6** add *din gi sukt* contra SH^{ned} rell but see Baumstark, Tatianismen in Römischen Antiphonar, Or. Chr. 3. v. p. 168, om ουκ εστιν ωδε αλλα ηγερθη Old Lat (exc *c f q*), om ουκ — αλλα, *resurrexit a mortuis: c*, ηγερθη only Marc^{epiph}.

15 *dire wart*, SH^{ned} *der worde* (cp Lk. xxiv. 8) for ως, *tutto quello* Ta^{pers}, *quanta: d*, οσα δ5 Marc, *quae: c* Ta^{ar} sy aeth. — *die hi seide*, om υμιν = SH^{ned} (*sprac*) contra rell, but cp Marc^{epiph} ελαλησεν ετι ων μεθ υμων.

16 *doe hi . . . was*, om ετι = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy.

Lk. xxiv. 7 *dat . . .*, om λεγων = SH^{ned} Ven *c d* δ5 aeth.

17 *sunderen*, om ανθρωπων = SH^{ned} Ven Ta^{ar}, om εις χειρας — αμαρτωλων Marc^{epiph} *a*, om αμαρτωλων (cp Lk. ix. 44) Old Lat (exc *c f q aur*) δ5.

19 **Mt. xxviii. 7, Mc. xvi. 7** *vollec*, S^{ned} *gereet*, H^{ned} *snelliken* (Mt.) with all the Harmonies exc Ven Ta^{pers}, om in Mt. *a.* — *gaet . . . ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar}$, in Mt. *h* r_1 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah, in Mc. add *et: k.* — add *ende petre* (Mc.) = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm (∞) Ta^{ar}.

20 om απο των νεκρων = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm lat (exc *c f ff*$_2$ *q aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm δ5 ε93 Or, add in Mc. ηγερθη απο των νεκρων και Ι^{η}. — *ende dat hi*, om ιδου (Mc.) =

galileen wert · daer seldine sien · geliker wys dat
A. 202 v teuoren ontheiten was // Doe ghingen die vrowen *Mt. 28, 8*
C. 235 met hasten van din graue eñ liepen met vreesen
eñ met groter blischapt din yongren bodschapen dat
25 si hadden gehoert · / Eñ aldaer si ghingen so quam *Mt. 28, 9*
F. 176 iħc selue iegen hen eñ sprac aldus · Ic grute v · doe
vielen hem die vrowen te voete · eñ anebeddenne eñ

C. 235 ye shall see him, as it / was promised to you before. || Then the women went / in haste from the tomb and ran with fear / and with great joy to tell the
25 disciples what / [25] they had heard. And where they went Jesus / himself met them and spoke thus: I greet you. Then / the women fell at his feet, and

---

SH^{ned} Ven (om και) Ta^{pers}, in Mt. Old Lat (exc *e f ff$_1$ g$_1$ l q aur*) **δ5 ε294**, in Mc. add ιδου **δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1337** *I^{n} ff$_2$ n* sy$^{(c)}$ pal; *vor v vert*, Tosc *v'apparira*, Ven *aparerave*; in Mc. *praecedo . . . me uidebitis* (cp. Mt. xxviii. 10)*: k* **δ5** (**ε014**) pal^{b}.

21, 22 *geliker wys dat v teuoren ontheiten was*, SH^{ned} *also hijt u vorseide* (Mc.), *as he said unto you* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *f D Q* **ε1386**, *ecce praedixi uobis* Fuld Zach Lugd Ta$^{ital\ pers}$, Ta^{ar} add, Zach Wn Ta^{germ} *e. praedixit u.*, in Mc. *dixi: a ff$_2$ k q r$_2$ W* **δ5**; add *teuoren*, SH^{ned} *vorseide* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, in Mt. *praed. g$_1$ q aur* Vg$^{codd\ pl}$. — SH^{ned} add *ende doe gedachten si sire worde* (Lk.) with Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, Ven add *lle donne*.

22 **Mt. xxviii. 8** add *die vrowen* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp Ven add *lle donne* in the preceding verse, Ta^{ar} Mt. xxviii. 8b *while the first women were going . . .*

23, 24 *vreesen . . . groter blischapt* = SH^{ned} (*vreugden*), Ta^{ar} *with joy and great fear*, Pep Herm *And þo bileften þai her karful semblaunt* (*sorrowful demeanor*) *and zeden forþ wiþ gret drede and wiþ gret joye*, om φοβου και *ff$_2$*. — Ta^{ar} continues with Mc. xvi. 8 and Joh. xx. 2-17.

24 *din yongren* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers} with *e f q* arm Ferr^{codd}, *þe apostles* Pep Harm, add *de Iesu* Ven, αυτου rell.

25 add *dat si hadden gehoert* = SH^{ned}, add *þise good tiþinges* Pep Harm contra rell. Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ insert Joh. xx. 2-17, Mt. xxviii. 11-15 Joh. xx. 18 between Mt. xxviii. 8 and 9.

Mt. xxviii. 9 add *aldaer si ghingen* = SH^{ned} (*doe s. g.*), Ven *andando le femene*, Pep Harm *þo als þe oþer wymmen wenten towardes þe apostles forto tellen þat þe aungel hadde hem seide . . .*, Ta^{ar} *while the first women were going to inform his disciples*, ως δε επορευοντο απαγγειλαι τοις μαθηταις αυτου **δ3 ε56 ε76 δ371** Ferr (exc **δ505**) *I^{n} **K** f q* sy^{h}. — *so quam*, om ιδου with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, S^{ned} pler *ende sich*, H^{ned} *siet*.

26 add *selue* contra SH^{ned} rell.

27 add *die vrowen* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *vielen hem . . . te voete* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm for *accesserunt*?, om προσελθουσαι Ta^{pers}.

fol. 96v

hildenne metten voeten · / Doe sprac iħc tote hen eñ *Mt.* 28, 10
seide aldus · En onssit v nit · mar gaet eñ segt mi
nen brudren dat[a] gaen in galile[e]n daer selen si mi
sien · / Doe ghingen si en wege eñ seiden dit alga *Lk.* 24, 9
der din ellef apostelen aldaer si saten eñ weenden · *Mc.* 16, 10

fol. 97r

eñ[b] allen den andren die[c] met hem plagen te sine / Eñ *Mc.* 16, 11
alse die yongren dit hoerden so dochtt hen doerheit *Lk.* 24, 11

a) inter l. si — *b) in mg.* lucs̄ — *c) in mg.* mr̄

---

worshipped him and / held him by the feet. Then Jesus spoke to them and /
said thus: Fear not, but go and tell my / [30] brethren that they go into Galilee.
There they shall see / me. Then they went away and told all this / to the
eleven apostles where they sat and wept, /

fol. 97r

and to all the others who used to be with him. And / when the disciples heard
this, it seemed to them foolishness / and delusion and they did not believe it. //

27, 28 ∾ *anebeddenne ende hildenne metten voeten* = SH[ned], cp Pep Harm *hij fellen adoun to his feete and honourden hym, and heilseden hym and kisseden his feete,* Ta[pers] *fecero adorazione davanti a lui e baciarono il suo piede.*

29 **Mt. xxviii. 10** add *mar* = SH[ned] Tosc Ta[ar] sy[p] pal. — add *ende* = SH[ned] Ta[ital germ ar pers] *h* sah.

30 *dat* (*si*) *gaen* = SH[ned] pler, *quia praecedo uos: h* r_1, cp *k* in Mc. xvi. 7. — *selen si mi sien* = SH[ned] pler, Ven *me troverà, uidebitis* (vs. 7) *d e h* δ5.

31 **Lk. xxiv. 9, Mc. xvi. 10** *ghingen si en wege,* om απο του μνημειου Fuld Zach Ta[ital ar] Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) δ5 arm. — *algader,* SH[ned] om contra rell.

32 add *apostelen* with Pep Harm *c* r_1, add *discipulis* Ta[ital] *e,* cp Lk. xxiv. 33 fol. 98v l. 19. — *aldaer si saten ende weenden* (Mc.) = SH[ned], cp Ev. Petri εκαθεζομεθα πενθουντες και κλαιοντες, *lugentibus et flentibus* Fuld Zach Ven Ta[germ ar pers], Tosc *che piangeano,* ε014 om και κλαιουσιν.

fol. 97r

1 *allen den andren* (Lk.) = SH[ned] pler, om πασιν Ta[pers] sy[p] ε376 δ362 A[3], *to the rest of the disciples* Ta[ar] sy[cs].

2 **Mc. xvi. 11, Lk. xxiv. 11** *alse die yongren dit hoerden* (Mc.) = SH[ned](*si* l. *die y.*), cp *l* in Lk. om ελεγον προς τους αποστολους ταυτα, *et apostolis uisum est*; Ta[ar] sy[p] *when they heard them say,* Ven *aldido da elle*; add *quia uiueret et uisus est ab eis* (Tosc om *ab eis*) *non crediderunt eis* (Mc.) Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar pers]. — *dochtt,* om τα ρηματα ταυτα = SH[ned] contra rell.

2, 3 *doerheit ende gheduesnesse* = SH[ned] for *deliramentum,* ληρος, sy[cs] ܗܘܣܬܐ.

C. 236
A. 200
F. 174

eñ gheduesnesse eñ en gheloefdens nit · // Doe quam ma *Joh. 20, 2*
ria magdalena tote symonem petrum eñ totin andren
yongre din iħc minde eñ seide adus · Si hebben on
sen here uten graue gedragen · eñ winne connen nti
geweten waer sine hebben gelegt · / doe lip pet' *Joh. 20, 3*
eñ die ander yongre eñ quamen tin graue · / dese tuee *Joh. 20, 4*
lipen te samen daer henen mar die andre yongre
lip volleker dan peter eñ quam eer ten graue / eñ *Joh. 20, 5*
alse hi inwert sach so sach hi dat lynwaet liggen
daer besiden mar hine ghinc nit in / Doe quam sy *Joh. 20, 6*
mon petrus na hem eñ ghinc in dat graf eñ sach

C. 236

Then Mary / Magdalene came to Simon Peter and to the other / [5] disciple whom Jesus loved and said thus: They have / carried our Lord out of the tomb, and we cannot / find out where they have laid him. Then Peter ran, / and the other disciple, and came to the tomb. These two / ran thither together, but the other disciple / [10] ran faster than Peter and came sooner to the tomb, and / when he looked inside he saw the linen lying / aside, but he did not go in. Then / Simon Peter came after him and went into the tomb and saw / the

3 *gheloefdens nit* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm for *non credebant illis*, om αυτοις (Mc.) Ta^{pers}, om και — αυταις Ta^{ar}.

Joh. xx. 2 *Doe quam*, om τρεχει και = SH^{ned} contra rell.

4 add *maria magdalena* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, add *Mary* Ta^{ar}.

6 *onsen here* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ boh aeth, *dominum meum* Fuld Tosc Ta^{germ} r_1 pal^{bc} boh^{cod} **ε76 ε121** A^3 Eus Chrys, *Jesus' body* Pep Harm, *den here* SH^{ned} rell. — *uten graue* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc^{SPLQ}. — *winne connen nit geweten*, SH^{ned} pler *wine weten niet, nescio* Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ *e* sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{codd} aeth **ε121 ε350** A^4 **ε1027** Eus Chrys.

7 **Joh. xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 12** *lip* (Lk.) = SH^{ned} for *exit*, εξηλθεν, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ *the two of them went forth and were running*. — *peter* = SH^{ned} pler, *Simon* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}.

8 **Joh. xx. 4** *dese tuee*, om δε r_1 arm, *and* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{(c)}$ **δ2**, SH^{ned} *mar* for *autem*, δε.

9 *mar* with Tosc *c e* sy$^{(c)}$, SH^{ned} rell *ende*. — *die andre yongre* = SH^{ned} pler, om αλλος Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a j* sy$^{(c)}$.

10 *volleker*, S^{ned} *gereeder*, H^{ned} *gherynghер* for *citius*, ταχιον, om Ven sy$^{(c)}$, Ta^{ar} *hastened and preceded*. — *eer* = H^{ned} Ta^{germ} Old Lat, Ta^{pers} *prima di Pietro*, sy^{p} *before him*, om και ηλθεν πρωτος Ven, om πρωτος sy$^{s(c)}$ A^4, cp *e* ∾ *prior* a. *cucurrit*, S^{ned} rell *teerst*, *primus*, πρωτος.

11 **Joh. xx. 5** *inwert sach* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d e q* sy$^{(c)}$ sah, *se inclinasset et prospexisset: b c q*, SH^{ned} rell *hem buckede* for παρακυψας, cp Joh. xx. 11, l. 24.

12 add *daer besiden* = SH^{ned} Ta^{pers}; add *li quali iera messi d'entorno* Ven, *þat Jesus hadde hen wounden jnne* Pep Harm.

13 **Joh. xx. 6** *symon petrus*, om και = SH^{ned} pler contra **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε351** A^3 r_1;

dat lynwaet daer liggen / eñ dat laken daer syn hoeft *Joh. 20, 7*
met was bedekt nit met tin lynwade mar besonder
ne · eñ ouer een gewonden · / Doe ghinc oc in die an *Joh. 20, 8*
dre yongre die tirst comen was eñ sacht eñ geloe
uets / want nochtoe eñ uerstonden sie die scrifturen *Joh. 20, 9*
nit die dat seggen dat iħc moste opherstaen van der
doet · / Doe ghingen die yongren en wege alse si dit *Joh. 20, 10*

---

linen lying there and the cloth with which his head / [15] had been covered, not [together] with the linen but separately / and all rolled up. Then the other / disciple who had come first also went in and saw it and believed. / For as yet they understood not the scriptures / which say that Jesus must rise again from / [20] death. Then the disciples went away when they / had seen this. ||

---

om Σιμων Zach Lugd Ven *a* ε**1094**, om Πετρος Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$. — *na hem* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, om Pep Harm sy$^{s(c)}$, ∾ *e seguando questo entro* Ven.

daer liggen = SH^{ned} pler, add *da una parte* Ven Ta^{pers}, om κειμενα sy$^{s(c)}$.

Joh. xx. 7 *laken*, SH^{ned} pler *sweetdouc*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *scarf*. — *daer syn hoeft met was bedekt, with which his head was bound* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, sy^{p} ܕܥܛܝ ܪܫܗ ܒܫܘܡ, sy$^{s(c)}$ om, SH^{ned} rell *dat op syn hovet was.*

nit met tin lynwade, om κειμενον with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *v* sy$^{s(c)}$ (om μετα τ. οθον. also).

add *ende* = S^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, ∾ *wrapped and laid aside* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ (om *and*) sy$^{(c)}$. — *ouer een gewonden*, SH^{ned} *te gader gew.* for *inuolutum in unum locum*, om εις ενα τοπον sy$^{s(c)}$ arm, om εντετυλιγμενον Ven.

Joh. xx. 8 *Doe*, om ουν = SH^{ned} Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ r_1 *v* sy$^{(c)}$ sah, *and* Tosc sy$^{s(c)}$. — *oc* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$. — *die andre yongre* = SH^{ned} Ven pler, *ille disc.* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ *b j v aur* Vg sy$^{(c)}$ boh, *ille alius: f ff*$_2$, *ille alter: r*$_1$.

die tirst comen was = SH^{ned} pler, om sy$^{s(c)}$; om εις το μνημειον with Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *sacht ende geloeuets*, cp Ven *vete ste cose e corse* (for *crete?*) *si como la Madalena, zoè che lo corpo fosse tolesto*, Pep Harm *seiz also and trowed þat þe body hadde ben borne away*, Zach Comm *vidit vacuum sepulcrum et credidit quod mulier dixerat, scilicet de monumento sublatum; they saw and* believed sy$^{s(c)}$ pal^{bc} **δ505**, SH^{ned} rell *sach ende gelovede.*

Joh. xx. 9 *uerstonden sie* = SH^{ned} pler, *sciebat* Ven Tosc^{R} Old Lat (exc *a d f, noverat: e r*$_1$). — *die scrifturen* plur. with Ta^{ar} *f aur* sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah^{cod}, *from the scr.* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, SH^{ned} rell *die scrift.*

add *die dat seggen*, SH^{ned} *die spreict* contra rell. — add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} *f*, add *the Messiah* Ta^{ar}.

Joh. xx. 10 *die yongren* = SH^{ned} pler, add *those two* Ven Ta^{ar}, add *questo* Ta^{pers} sy^{p}. — *ghingen . . . en wege*, om παλιν = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *a c E R* sy$^{s(c)}$, *ritornò* Ta^{pers}. — om προς εαυτους = SH^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ contra rell.

alse si dit hadden gesien = SH^{ned} Ven sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 97r

C. 237 hadden gesien · // Mar maria magdalene die hen geuolgt *Mc.* 16, 9
was dar[a] iħc seuen quade gheeste ut hadde ghewor
pen / si[b] blef staende buten din graue al weenende · *Joh.* 20, 1
aldar si stont eñ weende so sach si inwert / eñ sach *Joh.* 20, 1
25 tuee ingle sitten gecleedt met witten cleedren den
eenen ten hoefden eñ den andren ten voeten · daer
iħcs lichame was gelegt · / Doe spraken hare ane die *Joh.* 20, 1
ingle eñ seiden aldus wyf waromme weens tu
eñ si antwerdde omme dat si minen here genomen
30 hebben eñ ic nin weet waer sine gelegt hebben · /

a) *inter l.* mr̄ — *b*) *inter l.* ioh'

C. 237 But Mary Magdalene, who had followed / them, she from whom Jesus had cast out seven evil spirits, / she remained standing outside the tomb all in
25 tears. / As she stood there and wept she looked inside and saw / [25] two angels sitting clothed with white raiments, / one at the head and the other at the feet, where / the body of Jesus had been laid. Then the angels spoke to / her and said thus: Woman, why weepest thou? / And she answered: because they have
30 taken my lord / [30] and I know not where they have laid him. / When Mary

---

21 **Joh. xx. 10, Mc. xvi. 9** *Mar* pler, *e* Ta[ital pers], om SH[ned] Ta[germ] **ε376 δ505**. — add *die hen geuolgt was* = SH[ned], but *hem* l. *hen*, contra rell, cp Ev. Petri μαθητρια του κυριου. — Ven Ta[pers] om Mc. xvi. 9, Ta[ar] add p. Joh. xx. 17.

22 add *Jhesus* = SH[ned] Tosc, add *dominus* Zach Wn.

23 *buten din graue* for *ad monumentum foris*, but SH[ned] *biden grave*, om εξω with Tosc Ta[ar pers] Old Lat (exc *d f q aur*) sy[(c)] **δ2* δ4**.

24 **Joh. xx. 11** add *stont ende* = SH[ned] contra rell, cp Pep Harm vs. 11 *stoode and weep.* — *sach si inwert*, Pep Harm *sche bihelde*, Ta[ar pers] *a d e q* sy[(c)] sah *she looked down*, SH[ned] *bucketse hare ende sach* with Tosc lat (exc *a d e q*), Ven *enclinose*, om *prospexit:* r_1 δ for παρεκυψεν; Fuld Zach Ta[germ] om *inclinauit — corpus Iesu.*

25 **Joh. xx. 12** *tuee ingele* = SH[ned] pler, om *duo e* **δ2**.

26 *ende*, SH[ned] om with *a*.

27 **Joh. xx. 13** *Doe* = SH[ned], και Ta[ital ar] pler, om lat (exc *c e q aur* δ) sy[s(c)] sah **δ2**. — *hare* = S[ned] pler, H[ned] *totten wive* (om *wyf*), Tosc *a Maria*; om γυνη *e*.

28 *waromme weenstu* = SH[ned] pler, add τινα ζητεις (vs. 15) **ε376 δ5 δ505 ε1454 ε351** *d* sy[s(c)] aeth. — Pep Harm add *and wiþ þat þe aungels arisen azeins Jesu, þat com and stoode bihynde þe Maudeleyn.*

29 *si antwerdde* = SH[ned] (add *hem*), Pep Harm *sche answered and seide* for λεγει αυτοις.

fol. 97r

Alse maria dat gesegt hadde so kirde si hare omme *Joh. 20, 14*
eñ sach iħm staen mar sine wiste nit datt iħc was /

fol. 97v

Doe sprac hare iħc ane eñ seide aldus wyf waromme we *Joh. 20, 15*
enstu? win sukstu? Eñ maria die waende datt en hof
winne ghewest hadde · antwerdde hem aldus here hefs
tune enwech gedaen so seghe mi waer dune hefs
gelegt eñ ic salne weder brengen . / Doe sprac iħc eñ *Joh. 20, 16*
seide · maria · Doe uerkendene maria eñ seide · rabboni
dat bedidt also vele meester / Eñ iħc sprac noch voert *Joh. 20, 17*
eñ seide aldus en gherue mi nit want ine ben noch

---

had said that she turned round / and saw Jesus standing but she knew not that it was Jesus. /

fol. 97v

Then Jesus spoke to her and said thus: Woman, why / weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? And Mary, who supposed that it was a / gardener, answered him thus: Sir, if thou hast / put him away, tell me where thou hast / [5] laid him, and I shall bring him back. Then Jesus spoke and / said: Mary. Then Mary recognised him and said: Rabboni, / that is to say Master. And Jesus

---

31 **Joh. xx. 14** add *maria* contra SH^{ned} rell.

32 *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} pler, Ven om, *b: dominus.*

fol. 97v

1 **Joh. xx. 15** *hare* = SH^{ned} pler, om αυτη Ven Ta^{pers} *e.*

2 *win sukstu* = SH^{ned} pler, *che à tu* Ven, pref *ende* H^{ned} Ta^{pers} sy$^{(c)}$, *aut : c e f.* — add *Ende* with Ven Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$, add *ma* Tosc with *c f* sy^{p}. — *maria*, SH^{ned} rell *si.* — *die waende* for *existimans*, SH^{ned} *waende . . . ende* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

3 *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} rell *sprac.*

5, 6 **Joh. xx. 16** *sprac . . . ende seide*, SH^{ned} rell *sprac . . . tot hare.*

6 *uerkendene*, SH^{ned} pler *kerde si hare omme*, Pep Harm *þan sche knew hym by his voice and turned hire and fel adoun to his feete*, Zach Comm 595 C *prius conuersa corpore putauit quod non erat; nunc conuersa corde quod erat agnouit . . . ibi . . . rogabat, hic agnoscebat*, sy$^{s(c)}$ ܡ ܐܠܗ ܐܡܪ. — *seide*, om εβραιστι = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm *a f q aur* Vg (exc *D E*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **δ371** Ferr **δ4** ***K***. — *rabboni* = SH^{ned} pler, *raby* Ven, *rabbuli* sy$^{(c)}$, om ραββουνι ο λεγεται Tosc Pep Harm.

7 *meester* = SH^{ned} pler, pref *Iesu* Ven, *ha! swete sir* Pep Harm, *domine* l. *magister: a* r_1, *mag. et dom.: e* ff_2 (om *et*), *dom. mag.: d* **δ5**, om ο λεγεται διδασκαλος sy$^{s(c)}$. — SH^{ned} add *Doe liep si te hemwaerd ende woudene roeren* with sy$^{s(c)\ h}$ pal georg *D E gat* **δ2**^{ca} **δ6** **ε050** Ferr (exc **ε1033** **ε1211** **δ505**) **ε1222** **ε1443** Cyr.

Joh. xx. 17 add *Ende* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell.

7, 8 add *noch voert ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell, add *iterum: e.* — om αυτη with Ven Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 97v

te minen vader nit geuaren · mar ghanc te minen bru
dren eñ seghe hen · Ic vare te minen vader eñ tuwen
vader te minen got eñ tuwen got / do ghinc maria *Joh. 20, 1*
magdalene totin yongren eñ seide hen · Ic hebbe on
sen here gesien · eñ dese wart heft hi mi gesegt · MATH' · //
C. 238 Alse iħc op herstaen was van derdoet so quamē *Mt. 28, 11*
F. 175 die riddren die dat graf hadden gehudt in de
stat · eñ seiden din princhen van din yodschen papē
A. 202 al dat tin graue was geschit · / Doe ghingen si te *Mt. 28, 12*

---

spoke still further / and said thus: Touch me not for I am not yet / gone to my
Father. But go to my / [10] brethren and say to them: I am going to my Father
and to your / Father, to my God and to your God. Then Mary / Magdalene
went to the disciples and told them: I have / seen our Lord, and he has said
C. 238 these words to me. || When Jesus had risen from death, the / [15] soldiers who
had guarded the tomb came into the / city and told the chiefs of the Jewish
priests / all that had happened at the tomb. Then they came / together with the

---

9 *minen vader* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου Ta^{pers} **δ1 δ2 ε014 δ5 ε121 ε1390** Ir Or Epiph Cyr *b d e* pal. — *geuaren* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} rell *op ghevaren*. — *minen brudren* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου *d e* **δ2* ε014 δ5 ε121** Or $^{1}/_{5}$.

10 *ic vare*, Ephr *vado* $^{2}/_{1}$, cp Ven *vo e monto* contra H^{ned} *vaer up*, S^{ned} *clemme up* rell. — *tuwen vader* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Pep Harm, add *ad: a c ff$_2$ q r$_1$ D E-P M-T T*.

11 om και a. *te minen got* = SH^{ned} Zach Wn Ven Ta^{germ} *a e f ff$_2$ q aur C E* Θ Aug. — *tuwen got* = SH^{ned} Ta^{germ} Pep Harm *c q r$_1$ D E-P M-T T*.

12 **Joh. xx. 18** This verse ∽ after Mt. xxviii. 15 in Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$. — ∽ *ghinc . . . totin yongren ende seide* contra SH^{ned} rell; *seide hen* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ for *annuntians*, αγγελλουσα.

12, 13 *ic hebbe . . . gesien* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *a aur* Vg sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh aeth **δ1 δ2 ε014 ε1279 ε19** A^{3}. — *onsen here* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, *iesum: b* sy^{p9}, SH^{ned} rell *den here*.

13 *dese wart* = SH^{ned} Tosc, cp Ven add *e ami parlado*, sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth *the things which he revealed to her she said to them, quae dixit ei adnuntiauit illis: d* **δ5**, *quae dixit ei manifestauit: e, quia haec dixit et manifestauit eis: c*. — *mi* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *b ff$_2$* Vg sah boh^{codd}, om Ta^{pers}.

14 **Mt. xxviii. 11** add *Alse* — *doet* = SH^{ned} contra rell, cp l. 28. — *so quamen*, om ιδου = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *e* sy^{p}.

15 *die riddren* — *gehudt, hij þat lokeden þe sepulchre* Pep Harm, *the guards* aeth contra SH^{ned} *sulke van dien die dat graf gehoet hadden, quidam de custodibus,* τινες της κουστωδιας.

16 *seiden* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{germ} for *nuntiauerunt*, απηγγειλαν.

17 add *tin graue* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 97v

samen mettin senioren eñ hadden haren raet wat si
hir toe mochten don · aldaer worden si te raede dat
si din riddren ghauen ene grote somme van ghelde /
eñ spraken aldus · Segt dat sine yongren bet nachte *Mt.* 28, 13
quamen eñ stalen din lichame al die wille dat gi
lagt eñ slipt · / eñ vernemet de richtre wie selen v *Mt.* 28, 14
onsschuldegen eñ don versekren van hem · / Eñ die *Mt.* 28, 15
riddren namen dat ghelt eñ daden also alse heheet
ten was · eñ aldos wart dit verkundegt onder de
yoeden tote op desen dach · LUCAS · //
Op din seluen dach dat ihc op herstaen was *Mc.* 16, 12
van der doet · so vertoegde hi hem tueen sinen

---

elders and took counsel what they / might do about this. There they agreed to / [20] give the soldiers a large sum of money / and spoke thus: Say that his disciples came by night / and stole the body while ye / lay asleep. And if the Governor hears of it, we shall / excuse you and relieve you of responsibility to him. And the / [25] soldiers took the money and did as they were / told. And thus was this spread abroad among the / Jews until this day. || On that

---

18, 19 **Mt. xxviii. 12** add *wat si hir toe mochten doen* = SH^{ned}, cp Pep Harm *hou hij myztten done þat þe resureccioun of Jesu nere nouzth yleued*, Ven add *de zò*.

19 add *aldaer worden si te raede* = SH^{ned} contra rell.

21 **Mt. xxviii. 13** *ende spraken* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *h* sy^{p}; add *unto them* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ *h* sy^{p}.

22 *din lichame*, Pep Harm *his body*, SH^{ned} *ne, eum*, αυτον. — *gi* = SH^{ned} Zach Lugd, for *nobis dormientibus*, om Ven.

23 *lagt ende slipt*, SH^{ned} rell *sliept*.
Mt. xxviii. 14 *de richtre* = SH^{ned} pler, *a pilato* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *e*.

24 **Mt. xxviii. 15** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}.

25 add *die riddren* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm contra rell.

26 add *aldos*, SH^{ned} *also*, Pep Harm *so*. — *verkundegt* pler, SH^{ned} *verborgen*.

28 **Mc. xvi. 12** In the Western Harmony-tradition (exc Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm) and in Ta^{ar} Mt. xxviii. 15 is followed by Joh. xx. 18, Mt. xxviii. 9-11, Lk. xxiv. 9, 11 and Mc. xvi. 10, 11. Pep Harm tells how Jesus showed himself to Peter, an expansion of Lk. xxiv. 12. — add *Op din seluen dach — doet* = SH^{ned} for μετα δε ταυτα, Ta^{pers} ∽ *in quel giorno* a. *due*.

29 *so vertoegde hi hem* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *verscheen hij*) with Fuld Zach Ta$^{germ\ ar}$, add in Lk. *he appeared to . . .* sy^{cs}.

29, 30 *tueen sinen yongren* = SH^{ned}, Ven *doi disipoli de li sesenta do*, Pep Harm *tweie deciples* for δυσιν εξ αυτων; om περιπατουσιν (Lk.) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ **ε183 δ254**.

fol. 97v

30 yongren in ere gelikenessen · / Dese tuee ghingen Lk. 24, 13
dis selues dags van ihrl'm te emaus wert · dat
van ihrl'm stont omtrent van ere milen · / Aldaer si Lk. 24, 14

fol. 98r

ghingen so spraken si onderlinge van din dat daer was
geschit · aldie wile dat si aldos te gader spraken so qm̄

---

same day when Jesus was risen / from death, he showed himself to two of his /
30 30 disciples in a human shape. These two were going / that very day from Jerusalem toward Emmaus, which / stood about one mile from Jerusalem. As they /

fol. 98r

went they spoke to each other of that which had happened / there. While they

---

30 *in ere gelikenessen* for *in alia effigie* or *forma*, εν ετερη μορφη, om SH^{ned} and all the other Harmonies.

Lk. xxiv. 13 *Dese tuee*, om ιδου = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies with *d e* **δ5** sy^{es} boh^{codd} aeth.

31 *dis selues dags* = SH^{ned} pler, ∽ εν αυτη τη ημερα a. ησαν πορευομενοι Ta^{ar} sy pal **δ1 δ2** Eus, om εν α. τ. ημ. *a.* — add *van Jherusalem* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm. — *te emaus wert*, om εις κωμην = SH^{ned} contra rell; om η ονομα = SH^{ned} contra rell, ∽ *to the village which was named Emmaus* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy; *emaus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *W*, *Ammaus: a b e ff$_2$ l*, *ulammaus* (cp. Gen. xxviii. 19 LXX and Old Lat): *d* **δ5**, *nomine cleofas et amm.* (cp vs. 18)*: b*, *amm. et cleopas: e*, *amm. et cleophas: ff$_2$*, *ammaon et cleophas* Ambr.

32 *omtrent van ere milen*, cp *sesanta milglia* Tosc^{R} Ta^{ar}, *eiztte mile and an half* Pep Harm, Zach Comm 600 C *sexaginta stadia septem millia passum et quingentos significant*, Ven *sesanta stadi . . . zoè sete mia e mezo*, SH^{ned} pler *wel LX stadien*, *CLX* Fuld Ta^{germ} *E-P G O Y* pal sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm with **δ2 ε050 ε19 ε207** al Eus.

Lk. xxiv. 14 add *Aldaer si ghingen* with Ven Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 98r

1 *van din*, om παντων with Ta^{pers}, *of many pinges* Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

2 *aldie wile — spraken*, *during the time of their talking* Ta^{ar}, om εγενετο Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy aeth, Ta^{pers} om και εγ. — συνζητειν, SH^{ned} *het geschiede doe si aldus gingen seggende . . .*, Pep Harm *als hij zeden spekande*; om και συζητειν with *a b ff$_2$ l r$_1$* sy^{c}, S^{ned} *ende onder hem soukende*, H^{ned} *onder een suchtende*, cp Pep Harm *and pleynande*.

2, 3 *so quam Jhesus*, SH^{ned} *dat Jhesus hem nakede*, om και Ven Tosc^{PLRT} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c e* sy sah **δ1***, om αυτος Ven Tosc^{SQ} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a c d e* sy^{es} sah **δ5**, *quam*, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *came and reached them*, Pep Harm *com . . . onon rizttes ouer-takande hem by þe weie*, ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ . . . ܠܘܬ sy^{es}, *superuenit: b ff$_2$ l r$_1$* for εγγισας.

ihc eñ ghinc met hen · / mar dat sien van haren ogen *Lk. 24, 16*
wart so verwisselt dat sys nin bekenden / Doe sprac *Lk. 24, 17*
ihc tote hen eñ vragde aldus · wat bedieden dese wart
die gi gaet alsprekende onderlinge · eñ waromme sidi
dus seregh? / Eñ een van din tueen yongren die cleo *Lk. 24, 18*
phas was genamt antwerdde hem weder eñ sprac
aldus · Du best allene en pelegrim eñ coms van
ihrl'm · eñ en weestu nit wat daer geschit es in de
sen dagen? / Eñ ihc vragde noch voert eñ seide · wat *Lk. 24, 19*
es dat? eñ si antwerdden · van ihm nazarene · die

---

were thus talking together Jesus / came and went with them, but the vision of their eyes / was so changed that they knew him not. Then Jesus / [5] spoke to them and asked thus: What is the meaning of these words / that ye speak to each other as ye go? And why are ye / thus sad? And one of the two disciples, who was called / Cleophas, answered him and said / thus: Thou art alone, a pilgrim, and comest from / [10] Jerusalem, and knowest thou not what has happened there in / these days? And Jesus asked yet further and said: What /

---

3 **Lk. xxiv. 16** *dat sien — verwisselt*, SH^{ned} pler *hare ogen waren behouden*, Ta^{ar} *were veiled, grauati erant: e, tenebraebantur:* r_1.

5 **Lk. xxiv. 17** add *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

6 *die gi gaet alsprekende*, Pep Harm *of what þing þat he ȝeden spekyng*, SH^{ned} *die gi . . . al gaende spreict*, om περιπατουντες Ven Old Lat (exc *d f aur*). — *ende waromme sidi* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm, *et estis*, και εστε pler, και εσταθησαν **δ1 δ2 ε78 ε376 δ4***? *e* pal sah boh, om Ta^{pers} sy^{cs} aeth **δ5** *d* Or Cyr.

7 **Lk. xxiv. 18** add *van din tueen yongren*, add εξ αυτων Tosc^{Q} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *c e aur*) sy pal sah boh **δ48 ε376 δ371 ε050 ε168** Ferr **ε1279 ε207** Cyr contra SH^{ned} rell.

8 *cleophas* = SH^{ned} Zach Pep Harm *a c ff*$_2$ *B* E J W*, *cleofas* Ta^{ital} *b*, *cleopas* rell.

9, 10 *du best . . . en pelgrim* = SH^{ned}, *ende coms van Jherusalem*, SH^{ned} pler *in Jher.*, *peregrinaris ab Hier: c e, art thou a stranger from Jer.* Ta^{pers} sy.

10 *ende*, om SH^{ned} Old Lat (exc *f aur*) *Q* **δ5**, *since* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy. — *en weestu nit* with Ta^{pers}, *nescis: a, nescisti: d*, SH^{ned} *hebstu niet bekint* for *non cognouisti*, ουκ εγνως. — *daer* = SH^{ned} with Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, om Ven Tosc^{Q} *e* **ε56 ε1289**, rell εν αυτη.

11 **Lk. xxiv. 19** add *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell. — *vragde . . . ende seide, asked* Pep Harm, SH^{ned} *antworde* for *dixit*, ειπεν. — om αυτοις = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm *ff*$_2$.

11, 12 *wat es dat* = SH^{ned}, *che cose iè facte* Ven, *what it was* Pep Harm, *what was* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ for ποια, *quae.*

12 om αυτω Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ lat (exc *l aur B E-P O R*) I^{η} contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 98r

en mechtegh prophete was beide in warden eñ in
werken vor gode eñ vor al de werelt · / hoegedaenre *Lk. 24, 20*
wys datten onse besschope eñ onse princhen leuerden
ter doet eñ hingenne an den cruce · / Eñ wi hopen dat *Lk. 24, 21*
hi verloest soude hebben dat volc van isrl' · eñ heden
op desen dach so est de derde dach dat dit geschide · /
mar selke vrowen van din die te ons behoeren heb *Lk. 24, 22*

---

is it? And they answered; Concerning Jesus Nazarene, who/ was a mighty prophet both in words and in / works before God and before all the world,
in what way / [15] that our bisshops and our chiefs delivered him / up to death and hanged him on the cross? And we hope that / he would have redeemed the people of Israel, and now / on this day it is the third day since this happened. /

---

13 om ανηρ with *a b f l* r_1 contra SH^{ned} rell; om προφητης Ven Pep Harm (*noble man*) *c*.

13, 14 ∽ *warden . . . werken* = SH^{ned}, the same order in Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d* **δ5 δ2** sy^{p} aeth, plur *c e, speech and deeds* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (sy^{cs} ∽) *d*.

14 add *vor*^{2} = SH^{ned} Ta$^{1\,ital}$ Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy aeth. — *werelt* with Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} rell *volke*.

14, 15 **Lk. xxiv. 20** *hoegedaenre wys*, SH^{ned} *ende hoene, quomodo*, om τε Old Lat *E, and*, om οπως Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy sah. — add *onse*^{1} contra SH^{ned} rell, cp. *a: princ. sac. nostri*, om και οι αρχοντες; om ημων p. αρχ. Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{sp} sah boh, om και οι αρχ. ημ. *ff*$_2$ *l aur*, of the people* l. ημ. pal^{a}, *omnes populus* l. αρχ. ημ. *b*, υμων **ε56 ε168 ε90**.

16 *ter doet* SH^{ned} rell *in verdomenesse der doot*.

Lk. xxiv. 21 *Ende* with Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{cs\ p8}$*, SH^{ned} om with Ta^{germ} for *autem*, δε. — *wi hopen, speramus*, ελπιζομεν *e ff*$_2$ sah^{codd} boh^{codd} **δ2 ε76 ε376 ε050 ε286 ε1054 δ505 ε1386** al, SH^{ned} *wi hadden gehopt, sperabamus*, ηλπιζομεν, *wenden, supposed* Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, ואמר sy, *putabamus* Marc^{tert} Ambrosiaster.

17 *dat hi verloest soude hebben* = SH^{ned} for οτι αυτος εστιν ο μελλων λυτρουσθαι, *quia ipse esset redempturus* Fuld Zach Ta$^{1\,ital\ germ}$, *q. i. incipit liberare: ff*$_2$, *quia ipse est salus: l.* — add *dat volc van* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *ende*, om αλλα γε = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{1\,ital}$ Pep Harm Ta^{ar} lat (exc *d e f l aur*), *and lo* sy, α. γ. και Ta^{pers}, om και **ε014 ε76 δ371 ε050 *K***. — om συν πασι τουτοις Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c l* Aug sy, ∽ vs. 22 *a b ff*$_2$ r_1; add *nunc* Fuld Zach Ta$^{1\,ital}$ Pep Harm Ta^{pers} lat (exc *d e*).

17, 18 *heden op desen dach*, SH^{ned} *heden*, om Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *D Q* sy arm boh aeth **δ1 δ2 δ3 ε183 δ254**.

18 *dat dit geschide*, SH^{ned} add *al, quod* l. αφ' ου Fuld Zach Pep Harm Ta^{germ} *b f l* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$; add *all* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *l* sy.

19 **Lk. xxiv. 22** *mar*, om και = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *e Q*; *et*, om αλλα Ven *a b c ff*$_2$ r_1, *oh, also* Ta^{germ} sy$^{c\ p8}$ sah, *and . . . also* sy^{s} aeth. — *van din die te ons behoeren* = SH^{ned}, *ex nostris* Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} *b f ff*$_2$ *l* r_1, *nostre femine* Tosc, *of oure*

ben ons verssagt · die in die dagraet waren gegha
en ten graue · / eñ en vonden syns lichamen nit · mar *Lk. 24, 23*
si quamen weder eñ seiden · dat si uisione van inglen
hadden gesien · die hen seiden dat hi noch left · / eñ oc *Lk. 24, 24*
ghinghen de selke van den ghenen die te ons be
horen eñ vonden die dinc also geschapt alse die
vrowen hadden gesegt · mar hem en vonden si nit · /
Doe sprac ihc noch voert te hen eñ seide aldus · o · *Lk. 24, 25*
doren eñ trege van herten te gheloeuene alle dis
dat te propheten hebben gesproken · / Eñ moste xp̄c *Lk. 24, 26*

---

20 But some women, of those who belong to us, have / [20] frightened us; they were gone, at dawn, / to the tomb and did not find his body, but / they came back and said, that they had seen visions of / angels, who told them that he is still
25 alive. And some / of these who belong to us also went / [25] and found things so conditioned as the / women had said, but him they found not. / Then Jesus spoke still further to them and said thus: O / fools, and slow of heart to believe

---

wymmen Pep Harm, *of us* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a c e* sy for εξ ημων, om *d* δ5 ε207 aeth.

20 *hebben ons verssagt* = SH^{ned} pler, *informed us* Ta^{ar} *e*, om Ta^{pers}, sy^{cs} om here, but in vs. 23 add in the speech of the women *and we have been astonished.* — *in die dagraet,* SH^{ned} *vor den lichte, ante lucem* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} lat (exc *a: mane, d: matutinae, c: ante lucanum, e: a. lucana*), *ananze dì* Ta^{ital}, *had gone before* or *early* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, ܩܕܡ sy^{p}, om sy^{cs}; *waren geghaen, uenerunt:* r_1 sy^{cs} (ܐܬܝ) sah boh, see before sy^{p} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, SH^{ned} *waren* for *fuerunt,* γενομεναι.

22 **Lk. xxiv. 23** *si quamen weder,* SH^{ned} pler *si quamen,* om Ven Pep Harm. — om και, *etiam* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c d e* sy sah boh δ5.

22, 23 *dat si . . . hadden gesien* = SH^{ned} pler, *we have seen* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy sah, add *there* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy; om και, *etiam* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c d e* sy sah boh δ5. — *uisione van inglen* = SH^{ned} (*gesichte*) pler, *the angels* Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ sy, *tweie aungels* Pep Harm. — *seiden* = S^{ned} pler, add *of him* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy arm, *diene levende saghen* (l. *seiden*) H^{ned}.

23 **Lk. xxiv. 24** add *oc* with Ta^{ar} sy.

25 om επι το μνημειον with ε1386 contra SH^{ned} rell. — *die dinc, the matter* Ta^{ar}, *ista* l. *ita: c e,* SH^{ned} om ουτως with Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$.

26 *hadden gesegt,* om και = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies lat sy pal arm sah^{codd} boh^{codd} aeth δ1 δ5; SH^{ned} add *hem* with Ven. — *vonden* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} Vg contra rell ειδον, *uiderunt, uidimus: d e* δ5.

27 **Lk. xxiv. 25** *Doe* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy, SH^{ned} rell *ende.* — *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy, SH^{ned} rell *hi.*

28 *doren ende trege van herten* = SH^{ned} (S^{ned} om *van*) pler, Ven ∞ *pigri e mati de core,* Pep Harm *foles, rekles and mysleeuande,* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{sp} *lacking in discernment and heavy in heart,* sy^{p} *lacking of faith* l. ανοητοι, *graves* l. *tardi: a.* — *te*

fol. 98r

30 tirst nit doegen de doet · eñ also varen te sire ge *Lk. 24, 45*
A. 204 lorien wert? / Doe ontploec hi hen haren sin om *Lk. 24, 27*
me die scrifturen te verstane · / Dar na begonste hi

fol. 98v

ane moysen eñ ane alle de propheten · eñ ontbant hen
alle die scrifturen die van hem gescreuen waren · / Aldie *Lk. 24, 28*
wille so begonsten si te nakene din kasteele daer si
toe ghingen · Eñ alse si daer quamen so dede iħc ene
5 ghelikenesse alse ochte hi voerder woude gaen · / Doe *Lk. 24, 29*

---

30 all / that the prophets have spoken! Had Christ not / [30] first to suffer death and thus go toward his / glory? Then he opened their minds that / they might understand the scriptures. After that he started /

fol. 98v

from Moses and from all the prophets and explained to them / all the scriptures that had been written concerning him. Meanwhile / they began to approach the borough whither they / were going. And when they arrived there
5 Jesus made a / [5] pretence of intending to go on. Then / they invited him and

---

gheloeuene — gesproken = SH^{ned} pler, but punctuation after πιστ. in Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{es\ p12\ 40}$ arm, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm *was it not in all the sayings of the prophets, that . . .*, sy^{sc} *from* l. *in*, Ta^{pers} *che cosa dissero de lui i profeti*, cp r_1 add *secundum voces profetarum* in vs. 26 p. *Christum pati*.

30 **Lk. xxiv. 26** add *tirst* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *de doet*, Pep Harm *passioun*, SH^{ned} om ταυτα, add *omnia* Ta^{pers} *c e*. — add *also* = SH^{ned} Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *b f l aur* Vg.

31, 32 add *Doe ontploec hi — verstane* (Lk. xxiv. 45) contra SH^{ned} rell; cp **ε1386** in vs. 32 διηνοιγεν ημων τον νουν του συνιεναι τας γραφας.

32 **Lk. xxiv, 27** *begonste hi*, Ta^{pers} sy^{es} add *to say*.

fol. 98v

1 *ane*^{2}, SH^{ned} *van*^{2}, om Fuld Zach lat **δ5 ε168**.

2 *alle die scrifturen* = SH^{ned} Ven (om *alle*) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c* sah, cp Tert *omnes scripturas edisserere dignatus est, from all the scr.* Ta^{ar} (om *all*^{BE}, cp om πασαις **δ2 δ5**) sy. — *die van hem gescreuen waren* = H^{ned} (*scrift . . . was*), S^{ned} om *gescreuen, quae de se ipso erant* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, Ta^{ar} *concerning himself*, ∾ a. *all the scr.*, Ta^{pers} ∾ . . . *su di se e commentò loro t. la scr.*, om τα, *quae . . . erant: a c d e* sy sah **ε56**, add τι ην **δ2 δ48 ε56 ε050 ε183 ε1131 δ254 ε288** pal boh.

2, 3 **Lk. xxiv. 28** add *Aldie wille so*, cp Ven *così andando*, Ta^{pers} om, SH^{ned} rell *ende*.

3 *begonsten si te nakene*, SH^{ned} rell *si naecten*.

4 *Ende* = SH^{ned} pler, *autem* Tosc *c e* sah. — add *alse si daer quamen so* contra SH^{ned} rell.

4, 5 *dede . . . ene ghelikenesse, similauit : e; hem seide* Pep Harm *l, annunziava loro* Ta^{pers}, *he was leading them to imagine* Ta^{ar}, ܗܘܐ ܡܕܡܐ sy^{p}, ܐܝܟ ܕ sy^{es}, *he*

fol. 98v

noedden sine eñ duongenne met hen te gaene · eñ spra
ken aldus · Blyf met ons · want het naekt den a
uonde · eñ de dach sal schire ouer leden syn · Eñ iħc
ghinc met hen in hare herberghe · / Eñ alse hi sat ouer *Lk. 24, 30*
10 tafle met hen · so nam hi en broet · eñ benedyet eñ
braeckt · eñ boet hen · / Doe worden hare ogen ontploken · *Lk. 24, 31*
eñ si wordenne kennende · eñ also schire alse sine be
kenden so ontfoer hi hen uten ogen · eñ sine sagens

---

urged him to go with them and / spoke thus: Stay with us, for evening is near / and the day will soon be over. And Jesus / went with them into their dwelling.
10 And as he sat at / [10] table with them, he took a loaf and blessed it and / broke it, and offered it to them. Then their eyes were opened / and they recognized him. And as soon as they / knew him, he vanished from their eyes

---

began to move off from them sah, SH^{ned} *stelde hem* for προσεποιησατο, *finxit, adfectabat: a, fecit: d.* — *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm, SH^{ned} rell *hi.* — *voerder* for *longius,* πορρωτερω, SH^{ned} *noch verre, to a distant region* Ta^{ar}, ܠܪܚܩܐ ܐܙܠ sy, *in via lontana* Ta^{pers}.

6 **Lk. xxiv. 29** *noedden — gaene,* SH^{ned} *dwongene met hem te sine* (H^{ned} *gaen*) for *coegerunt illum,* παρεβιασαντο αυτον, Pep Harm *maden hym with strengþe of prayere forto dwelle,* sy^{sc} *began beseeching him that he would be* [*staying*] *with them,* all three om μεινον μεθ' ημων, *rogauerunt* l. *coeg.: E.*

7 *Blyf met ons,* SH^{ned} add *here* with Ven.

7, 8 *het naekt — ouer leden syn* = SH^{ned} probably the Vg reading, Pep Harm *þat it was neiz euene,* Ta^{pers} *perche arrivò la sera,* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *the day has declined now to the darkness,* sy^{cs} ܗܫܟܐ ܠܫܘܫܝ ܝܘܡܐ ܗܢ ܕܡܛ ܠܗ, Old Lat (ex *f aur*) δ5 *quoniam ad uesperum iam* (om *c d l*) *declinauit dies.*

8 *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm, SH^{ned}, rell *hi.*

9 *in hare herberghe,* Pep Harm *to her jn,* Tosc^{R} *nel castiello,* cp Zach Comm 602 D *sed etiam ad hospitium trahendi* for του μειναι συν αυτοις, om *ff$_2$ l aur* Vg, *as if with them he would be* [*staying*] sy^{cs}, Ta^{pers} *per essere con loro.*

Lk. xxiv. 30 *Ende alse hi sat,* om εγενετο with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{cs}.

10 *met hen* = SH^{ned} pler, om μετ' αυτων *d e* δ5 sy^{cs}.

11 **Lk. xxiv. 31** *Doe* with Tosc Ta^{pers}, *ende* SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ lat (exc *c d e*) sy aeth; no trace in the Harmonies of add *cum accepissent autem panem ab eo* (cp Joh. xiii. 27) *c* (*d*) *e* δ5 Or; add *straightway* Ta^{ar} sy sah, ∾ *e nel tempo di un istante lo conobbero,* Pep Harm om αυτων — οφθαλμοι, *and hij als sone knewen hym.*

12, 13 add *ende also schire — bekenden* contra SH^{ned} rell; cp Pep Harm *and als swiþe,* Ta^{pers} *e nell' istante.*

13 *ontfoer — ogen* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ttal\ germ}$ *aur* Vg, Pep Harm *he vanisshed fram hem,* Ta^{pers} *scomparve da loro,* Ta^{ar} sy *he was taken away from them.* —

nemmeer / Doe spraken[a] onderlingen eñ seiden al dus · *Lk. 24, 32*
eñ waren onse herten nit bernende in ons seluen
doe hi sprac iegen ons op den weghe eñ hi ons die
scrifturen ontploec? / Do stonden si op in dire vren selu' *Lk. 24, 33*
eñ ghingen te ihrl'm wert · eñ alse si daer quamen
so vonden si uersament die apostolen eñ deghene
die met hen waren · / die hen seiden ghewareghlec dat *Lk. 24, 34*
iℏc ware op herstaen · eñ dat hi hem petre hadde vor
toegt · / Doe uertrokken si oc dat si vernomen hadden *Lk. 24, 35*

a) inter l. si

---

and they saw him / no more. Then they spoke to each other and said thus: /
15 [15] were our hearts not burning within ourselves / when he spoke to us on the
way and opened to / us the scriptures? Then they rose up in that very hour /
and went toward Jerusalem. And when they came there / they found the
20 apostles and those / [20] who were with them gathered together, who said to
them verily that / Jesus had risen, and that he had shown himself to Peter. /

---

add *ende sine sagens nemmeer* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp *et inuisus factus est eis: b l* (*uisus*! *l*), *nusquam comparuit ab eis:* Old Lat (exc *b f l aur*).

14 **Lk. xxiv. 32** add *ende seiden aldus* contra SH^{ned} rell.

15 *bernende* = SH^{ned} pler, but *heavy* (cp vs. 25) Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy sah ^{114}, *pressed* arm, *excecatum: c, exterminatum: e, optusum: l, coopertum: d* δ5 sah^{codd}. — *in ons seluen*, SH^{ned} *in ons*, om εν ημιν *c d e* sy^{cs} δ1 δ5 Or.

16 *doe hi sprac iegen ons* = SH^{ned}, om Old Lat (exc *d f aur*) sy^{cs} Ambr Aug Or, om ημιν Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ Vg. — *hi ons die scrifturen ontploec* = SH^{ned} (*scrifture*) rell, Pep Harm *we zeden desputende þe scr.*

17 **Lk. xxiv. 33** *stonden si op*, add *tristes: c e* sah, *contristati: d* δ5. — *vren* = SH^{ned} pler, *nocte* Zach Wn, *als swiþe* Pep Harm.

18 *en ghingen*, SH^{ned} *gingen weder, egressi sunt: ff$_2$*; ∽ *reuersi sunt ipsa hora: c e.* — add *ende alse si daer quamen* contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 *die apostolen*, Pep Harm *þe twelue apostles, undecim apostolos: f, und. discipulos* Ta^{ital} *e*, SH^{ned} rell *die* xi, cp Lk. xxiv. 9 fol. 96v l. 32.

20 **Lk. xxiv. 34** add *hen* with arm^{codd} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *seiden ghewareghlec dat* contra rell, but Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy om οτι, SH^{ned} ∽ *gewarleke* p. *up ware verstaen* with Fuld Zach Pep Harm Ta^{germ} *aur* Vg (exc *E R*) ***K***, om οντως *b e l* Cyr.

21 *Jhesus* with Pep Harm, *our Lord* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy aeth, SH^{ned} rell *die here.* — *petre* with Pep Harm, Zach Comm 603 C *Petro visus est*, Ven *a Ssimon zoè a Piero*, Tosc^{R} *Simone Pietro*, SH^{ned} rell *Symone.*

22 **Lk. xxiv. 35** *uertrokken si* = SH^{ned} pler, add *doi* Ven, *tutti e due* Ta^{pers}; add *eis* Pep Harm *c e* (*ei*). — add *oc* = SH^{ned} Tosc sy. — *dat si vernomen hadden, quello*

fol. 98v

in de weghe · eñ hoe sine bekenden in dat breken van din broede · IOHANNES LUCAS ||

25 IN dire auontstonden van din sondaghe · alst *Joh. 20, 19a*
spade was eñ de doeren beloken waren · al dar die yongren waren verghedert om de vreese van den yoeden · eñ si saten eñ spraken van dire vertoegnes se die hen was vertogt / so quam iħc eñ stont *Joh. 20, 19b Lk. 24, 36*
30 in midden onder sine yongren ende seide · pais si on

Then they also told what they had learnt / on the way and how they knew him
25 in the breaking of the bread. // [25] In the evening of that sunday, when it / was late and the doors locked where the / disciples were gathered for fear of the / Jews and they sat talking of the apparition / that had been shown to them,
30 Jesus came and stood / [30] in the midst of his disciples and said: Peace be /

---

che videro Ta[pers] sy[p] [40], *hou Jesus apered to hem* Pep Harm, SH[ned] pler *dat hem geschiet was, quae gesta erant, acta sunt: c e* for τα.

23 *ende hoe — broede,* Ta[pers] om. Add *nec illis crediderunt* (Mc. xvi. 13) Fuld Zach Tosc Ta[germ ar], Pep Harm mentions Thomas as the one who did not believe.

25 **Joh. xx. 19** *In dire auontstonden van,* SH[ned] *doe het avont was in, ssiando note* Ven, *essendo sera* Tosc, *atte euensong tyme* Pep Harm, *the evening* Ta[ar pers] sy[p] sah (sy[s(c)] om ουσης οψιας), *vespera: e q. — din sondaghe,* SH[ned] *enen sonnen dage* for *die illo una sabbatorum,* but Ven *en quelo medesimo dì,* Pep Harm *onon rizttes þilk day self.*

26 add *alst spade was* contra SH[ned] rell, but cp Ta[ital] Pep Harm which mention first the day, then the time. — *de doeren beloken waren,* but Ta[pers] *tutti i discepoli avevano chiuse . . .*

27 *aldar die yongren waren verghedert,* om Tosc Ta[pers], om συνηγμενοι δ1 δ2* ε014 ε15 δ5 δ4 al *a d q aur* Vg[codd edd] sy[(c)].

28, 29 **Lk. xxiv. 36** *ende si saten — vertogt,* Pep Harm *and seten and speken hou Jesus hym hadde yschewed vn to summe,* SH[ned] *ende si spraken van desen dingen,* ∽ a. Joh. xx. 19a Fuld Zach Ta[ital germ ar pers].

29 *so quam* (Joh.) with all the other Harmonies, but SH[ned] om (Lk.) — *Jhesus* (Joh.) = SH[ned] and all the Harmonies, om in Lk. Old Lat (exc *f aur*) Ambr sy[se] sah boh[codd] δ1 δ2 ε56 δ371 δ5, *dominus: c* r_1.

30 *onder sine yongren* with Ta[germ], *in medio discipulorum* Fuld Zach Tosc, SH[ned] *in midden hem, in medio eorum* with Ven Pep Harm Ta[ar pers]. — *ende seide pais si onder v* = SH[ned] pler, om in Lk. Old Lat (exc *c f aur*) δ5; om αυτοις with Pep Harm, in Joh. δ2* ε1226 pal contra SH[ned] rell; *onder v,* Pep Harm *amonges zou,* SH[ned] *met u, vobiscum* Ven Ta[ar pers], in Lk. *c D E-P*[mg] *R* sy, in Joh. *c e gat D* sy[(c)] for *pax vobis,* ειρηνη υμιν, see also Joh. xx. 21, fol. 99[r] l. 27 and Joh. xx. 26, fol. 99[v] l. 12.

fol. 98v

der v · Ic bent · en veruert v nit · / Doe worden si *Lk.* 24, 37
geturbeert eñ veruert · want si waenden enen

fol. 99r

gheest sien · / Doe sprac ihc noch tote hen · waromme sidi *Lk.* 24, 38
geturbert · eñ waromme laetti wonderleke peinsingen in
vwe herte comen? / Besiet mine hande eñ mine voete · *Lk.* 24, 39
eñ bekent dat ict selue ben · tastt eñ siet want en
gheest en heft noch vleesch noch been gelyc dat gi
mi siet hebben · / eñ alse hi dit gesegt hadde · so toegde hi *Lk.* 24, 40 *Joh.* 20, 2

among you. It am I. Be not afraid. Then they became / troubled and frightened, for they thought they /

fol. 99r

saw a spirit. Then Jesus spoke to them yet: Why are ye / troubled? and why do ye let strange reasonings come / into your hearts? Look at my hands and my feet, / and see that it is I myself. Touch and see, for a / [5] spirit has neither flesh nor bone as ye / see that I have. And when he had said this, he showed /

31 *Ic bent — nit* = SH^{ned} and all the Harmonies, add in Lk. **ε014 ε376 δ371 ε351 ε1353** al *c f* Vg Ambr Aug sy^{p} pal arm boh^{codd}.

fol. 99r

1 *gheest* = SH^{ned} pler, Tosc^{R} *fantasima*, Ta^{pers} *lo spettro di uno spirito, fantasma: d* **δ5** Marc ^{tert} Apelles, Ev. Hebr. *daemonium incorporale* cp ad Lk. xxiv. 39.

Lk. xxiv. 38 *Jhesus* with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy pal^{e} aeth contra SH^{ned} rell.

2 *waromme*, SH^{ned} *wat*, with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ pler contra Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} Vg (exc *D E Q*). — add *wonderleke* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *laetti . . . comen* = SH^{ned} for *ascendunt*, αναβαινουσιν, Tosc *vengono*, Ta^{pers} *caddero*, Marc^{tert} *subeunt*.

3 *vwe herte* (plur.), SH^{ned} *u herte* (sing.) with Ta^{pers} Old Lat (exc *f aur*) aeth **δ1 δ5**.

Lk. xxiv. 39 *Besiet*, add *ecce: b ff$_2$ l* sy^{cs}. — *mine voete* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *c e f aur* Vg (exc *D E E-P^{mg} R W*) **ε014 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε050 ε183 ε1131 δ254 ε3017 ε1033 ε218 ε368 ε1279** Marc Hil.

4 add *ende bekent*, SH^{ned} *ende siet*, cp *and know* l. και ιδετε^{2} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} aeth, and ∾ *touch* (*and*) *see that it is I* sy^{cs}. — *dat ict selue ben*, SH^{ned} om *selue* with Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy sah boh aeth **ε371**; for a possible old Diat. reading *et non sum phantasma* see Baumstark, Die syr. Ubersetzung des Titus von Bostra, Biblica xvi. p. 288 f. and Peters, Nachhall ausserkan. Ev.-Überlieferung, Act. Or. xvi p. 278 ff. — *tastt*, om με = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$ lat sy^{cs} **δ5 ε014**; om ψηλαφησατε με και ιδετε Marc.

5 *noch vleesch noch been* = SH^{ned} (om *noch*^{1}) pler, ∾ *d* **δ5** sah boh^{N} Ir, om σαρκα και Marc Tert.

6 *hebben, habere* Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *b f ff$_2$ l q* Vg, SH^{ned} *hebbende, habentem: a c d e r$_1$ R*, Gr εχοντα.

fol. 99r

hen sine hande eñ sine voete eñ sine side · / LUCAS IOH'
Eñ nochtoe en consten sys nit gheloeuen so sere won *Lk. 24, 41*
derde hen · eñ so sere vorden si verdrant van blischapen ·
10 Doe sprac iħc · hebdi hir it dat[a] eten mach · / Eñ die yon *Lk. 24, 42*
gren leiden vor hem en deel van enen ghebradenen ve
sche eñ ene rate honegs · / eñ alse hi gheten hadde vor *Lk. 24, 43*

a) *inter l.* men

---

them his hands and his feet and his side. / And even then they could not believe it, so greatly / did they wonder, and so greatly were they overwhelmd
10 with joy. / [10] Then Jesus spoke: Have ye here anything that one may eat? And the / disciples laid before him a piece of a broiled / fish and a honeycomb. And when he had eaten before / them, he took the remainder and gave it them.

Lk. xxiv. 40, Joh. xx. 20a om Lk. xxiv. 40 Old Lat (exc *c f q aur*) **δ5** sy^{cs} Marc, cp Pep Harm ∾ *schewed hem his feete and his honden and his syde and bad hem handlen and loken* . . . and Peters' suggestion that Ta originally gave the reading of Ev. Hebr *et tetigerunt eum.*

7 *sine hande* with Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} sah aeth, SH^{ned} rell *hande.* — *sine voete* with Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} sah aeth, SH^{ned} rell *voete.* — *ende sine side* (Joh.) = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar}, *et latus* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ}, om Ven Ta^{pers}.

8 **Lk. xxiv. 41** *Ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy. — *nochtoe* = SH^{ned}, *until this time* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy, *adhuc* lat. — *en consten sys nit gheloeuen,* SH^{ned} *geloofden si niet, si niet, they were unbelieving* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ for *non credentibus,* απιστουντων.

8, 9 *so sere wonderde — blischapen,* SH^{ned} *so sere wonderde hem van vreugden,* Pep Harm *zutt for ioie and for gret merueile ne leueden hij nouzth . . .,* Ta^{ar} *for their joy and their wonder,* Ta^{pers} *per la loro gioia . . . si stupivano,* sy^{cs} *from their fear and from their joy and they were being astonished*; ∾ *prae gaudio* p. *mirantibus* lat (exc *d f* r_1) **δ4** Cyr; *de grande allegreza* Ven, cp Pep Harm; *verdrant,* cp Ta^{pers} and *a: stupentibus.*

10 *Doe,* SH^{ned} *ende,* the same construction with a new sentence in Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$; Ta^{pers} inserts Mc. xvi. 14 b. — *Jhesus* with Ven *c* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dat men eten mach* with Ta^{germ}, *quod manducetur* Fuld Zach *c f aur* Vg, SH^{ned} *tetene* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$, *manducare: d e ff*$_2$ *l q* (*quod m.*) r_1 for βρωσιμον.

Lk. xxiv. 42 *die yongren,* SH^{ned} rell *si.*

11 *leiden vor hem,* SH^{ned} *brachten hem, optulerunt, porrexerunt: a d e* r_1, *c* has both, *scheweden hym* Pep Harm, *gave him* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy.

12 *ende ene rate honegs* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$, *a litel of hony* Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, *of honey* Ta$^{ar\ A}$, om Ta$^{ar\ BE}$ *d e* sy^{s} sah boh^{codd} **δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 ε376 δ5 δ4 ε73** Clem Or Eus, om μελισσιου: *a b q.*

Lk. xxiv. 43 *alse hi gheten hadde,* om λαβων = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ *b ff*$_2$ *l q* Vg, *Jesus it name* Pep Harm, *he took it* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} sah, *accepit coram illis,* om εφαγεν *c e.*

hen · so nam hi dat relif eñ ghaft hen · / Dar na so sprac hi aldus · Dit waren die wart die ic v seide doe ic met v was · dat alle die scrifturen die van mi waren gescreuen in moyses wet eñ in den propheten eñ in den salmen mosten werden veruult · / Doe ontploec hi hen den sin omme die screfturen te uerstaene / eñ sprac aldus · Also est gescreuen eñ al so mostt geschin · dat xp̄c moste bekoren der doet · eñ des derds dags weder opherstaen · / eñ dat men moet predeken in sinen name penitencie eñ afflaet vanden sunden al de werelt dore eñ beghinnen te ihrl'm · / Eñ

Lk. 24, 44 *Lk.* 24, 45 *Lk.* 24, 46 *Lk.* 24, 47 *Lk.* 24, 48

After that / he spoke thus: These were the words that I said / [15] to you when I was with you, that all the scriptures that / had been written of me in the law of Moses and in the / prophets and in the psalms had to be fulfilled. / Then he opened their minds that they might understand / the scriptures, and spoke thus: Thus it is written and thus / [20] it was bound to happen, that Christ must experience death and / rise again on the third day; and that one must / preach in his name repentance and remission of / sins throughout the world and begin

---

13 *so nam hi — hen* = SH^{ned} (*ander* l. *relif*) Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} with *c* r_1 *aur* Vg sy^{e} pal boh **ε050 ε3017 ε257 ε121 ε1349 ε351** al; *alli discipoli* l. αυτοις Ven, om αυτοις Tosc^{R}.

Lk. xxiv. 44 *Dar na*, cp Pep Harm *And þo seide he to hem anoþer tyme* followed by Joh. xx. 21, cp and contr *manducans . . . dixit: b ff*$_2$ *q* and Ven . . . *diele alli disc. digando.*

15 *doe ic met v was*, om ετι with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ *d* contra SH^{ned} rell *nochtoe, adhuc.*

16 *in den propheten* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta^{pers} sy$^{(c)}$ *c* **δ2 ε56.**

17 *in den salmen* = SH^{ned} Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ *c* r_1, om Ven.

18, 19 **Lk. xxiv. 45** *omme . . . te uerstaene, ad intelligendum: a*, SH^{ned} *dat si verstonden, ut intellegerent* for του συνιεναι. — *die screfturen*, τας γραφας, SH^{ned} *die scrift* with Ta^{germ}, *þe holy scripture* Pep Harm; *ea quae scripta sunt: b ff*$_2$ *l q* Ambr.

19 **Lk. xxiv. 46** *ende sprac aldus*, om και ειπεν αυτοις Ven. — *also est gescreuen* = SH^{ned} pler, om sy$^{s(c)}$ arm sah^{codd}; om ουτως *c e* r_1. — *ende* = SH^{ned} pler, *that it is necessary* Ta^{pers} sah^{91}.

20 *also mostt geschin* = SH^{ned} pler, om Old Lat (exc *f q aur*) *E* Hil Ir pal sah boh with **δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 ε376 δ5**. — *bekoren der doet*, cp Ven *sostegnesse passione e morte*, aeth *should be killed*, SH^{ned} rell *lede.*

21 *des derds dags* = SH^{ned} pler, om *b ff*$_2$ *l* Ir. — *weder opherstaen*, om εκ νεκρων = SH^{ned} with *d* **δ5 ε1094** sah.

23 **Lk. xxiv. 47** *al de werelt dore* (Mc. xvi. 15), Pep Harm *ouer al þe werlde*, Ir $^1/_1$ *in toto mundo*, Ta^{pers} *nel mondo* contra SH^{ned} *onder al den volke*, cp in Mt. xxv. 32

fol. 99r

gi selt des mine getugen syn · / want ic sal senden *Lk. 24, 49a*
dat gelof myns vader in v · / alse die yongren dit *Joh. 20, 20b*
hoerden eñ sagen · so worden si verblyscht · / Doe sprac *Joh. 20, 21*
iħc noch anderwarf · pais si onder v · also gelike al
se mi de vader sendde so sendic v · / alse hi dit gespro *Joh. 20, 22*
ken hadde · so blis hi eñ sprac aldus · ontfaet den
heilegen gheest · / Dire sunden gi vergheft die selen *Joh. 20, 23*
vergheuen syn · eñ dire sunden gi onthoudt die se
len onthouden syn · / IOHANNES

---

at Jerusalem. And / ye shall be my witnesses of that, for I shall send / [25] that promise of my Father in you. When the disciples heard / and saw this, they were gladdened. Then Jesus / spoke yet a second time: Peace be among you. Even as / the Father sent me, even so send I you. When he had / spoken this, he blew [his breath] and spoke thus: Receive the / Holy Ghost. Whose sins ye forgive shall / [30] be forgiven, and whose sins ye retain shall / be retained. /

SH^{ned} *alt folc,* note fol. 79^{r} l. 12, *in omnes gentes* lat^{pler}, *in omni gente: b ff$_2$ q.* — *te Jherusalem* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm for *ab Hier.*, απο Ιερ.

Lk. xxiv. 48 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *c d* (*et uos autem*) *e* **δ5** (= *d*) Aug sy$^{(c)}$ arm

24 *selt . . . syn* (Acts i. 8) with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, SH^{ned} rell *syt.* — *des*, om SH^{ned} contra rell. — add *mine* (Acts i. 8) = SH^{ned} contra rell.

Lk. xxiv. 49 *want* contra SH^{ned} rell *ende.* — *ic sal senden* with Ta$^{ital\ ar\ pers}$ *a aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd\ 2}$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh **ε56 ε1386**, SH^{ned} rell *sende.*

25 *myns vader* = SH^{ned} pler, om μου Ven Ta^{pers} (*il regno del Padre*) *a* sah$^{91\ 129}$ **ε1225***; *meam*, om του πατρος *d e* Aug **δ5**. — *in v* = SH^{ned} lat^{pler}, *super uos: a c d e* for εφ' υμας.

25, 26 **Joh. xx. 20b** *alse* — *hoerden ende sagen*, om ιδοντες τον κυριον, Ta^{ar} *and when the disc. heard that*, sy$^{s(c)}$ *and when the disc. saw him* sy$^{s(c)}$, Ven ∾ *e li apostoli vezudo lo Signore se allegroe*, om ιδοντες τ. κυρ. *a* contra SH^{ned} rell.

27 **Joh. xx. 21** *Jhesus* with Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b f ff$_2$* sy^{p} **δ1** al ***K*** contra SH^{ned} rell. — *onder v*, SH^{ned} *met u*, *uobiscum* Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *a c e* sy$^{(c)}$ arm, as in Lk. xxiv. 36, Joh. xx. 19, fol. 98^{v} l. 30 and Joh. xx. 25, fol. 99^{v} l. 12.

29 **Joh. xx. 22** *so blis hi* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} add *over hem* with Ven Tosc^{Q} Ta^{ar} *d* **δ5 ε014** sy^{p} pal arm aeth, *nella loro bocca* Ta^{pers}, *in their faces* sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh; Pep Harm om, but reads *þo aliztted þe Holy Gost wiþ jnnen hem.* — *sprac aldus*, om αυτοις Ven Tosc^{Q} Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *q* **ε014**.

30, 31 **Joh. xx. 23** *selen vergheuen syn* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *b c f*) *A D M-T R S X* arm sah aeth, αφεθησεται **δ2*** **ε76**.

32 *selen onthouden syn* = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{RQY} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *c d*) *E* sah, *will not be forgiven* aeth; sy$^{s(c)}$ *whom ye shall shut against it is shut*; Pep Harm om αν τ. κρατητε κεκρατηνται.

fol. 99v

F. 179 Op[a] die wile dat ihc hem uertoegde aldos sinen yon *Joh.* 20,
gren so ne was thomas die oc didimus es genamt
daer nit met hen eñ alse hi quam / so seiden hem die *Joh.* 20,
andre yongren · wi hebben onsen here gesien eñ tho
mas antwerdde hen weder eñ seide aldus · hen si dat ic
sie in sine hande die steken van den nagglen eñ hen si
dat ic steke minen vinger in de gate van den nachg
glen eñ hen si dat ic mine hant steke in sine side · so

a) *in mg.* Thomas unus de · 12·

---

fol. 99v

At that time that Jesus thus showed himself to his / disciples, Thomas, who is also called Didymus, was / not there with them, and when he came the other disciples / told him: we have seen our lord! and / [5] Thomas answered them and said thus: Unless I / see in his hands the pricks of the nails and unless / I stick my finger into the holes of the nails / and unless I stick my hand into his

---

fol. 99v

1 **Joh. xx. 24** add *Op die wile — sinen yongren* contra SH^{ned} rell.

2 *thomas*, om εις των δωδεκα with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell, Ephr *Judas Thomas*. — *die oc didimus es genamt* (as in Joh. xi. 16, fol. 68v l. 18) = H^{ned} (om *oc*), S^{ned} om with Pep Harm sy$^{s(c)}$, sy^{p} ܬܘܡܐ ܕܬܐܡܐ ܐܡ; *didimus* with *c C E-P R W Z**.

3 add *daer* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh **ε56**. — *ende alse hi quam, so seiden hem*, om ο ιησους, cp Pep Harm *whan Jesus hym schewed to hem; ac whan he com to hem hij seiden alle*, **δ2*** οτε ουν ηλθεν Ιησους ελεγον αυτω . . ., Ta^{pers} om οτε — Ιησους, SH^{ned} rell *doe Jhesus quam*.

4 **Joh. xx. 25** *onsen here* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth, sy$^{s(c)}$ *our Lord came and we saw him*, Pep Harm *Jesus*, SH^{ned} rell *den here*.

5 add *thomas* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm. — *antwerdde . . . ende seide* with Pep Harm, SH^{ned} *sprac*.

6 *steken* = S^{ned}, *fixuram* Zach Vg$^{codd\ edd}$, *fixuras: T, fessore* Ven, *his woundes* Pep Harm, H^{ned} *lokeren*, Tosc *forami*, Fuld Old Lat (exc *a f q*) Vg^{codd} *figuram, a: uestigium*, sah *prints*, Ta^{pers} *la traccia*, Gk^{pler} τον τυπον, **ε93 ε288** Adam τους τυπους, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *the places, locum: f q* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal arm^{codd}.

7, 8 *minen vinger in de gate . . . mine hant in sine side* = SH^{ned} pler, but Pep Harm *he seiz his wounden and his honden and putte his fyngres in his syde*, Ta^{pers} *se (non vedo) la traccia . . . e la palpo con la mia mano e pongo il mio dito sotto la sua ascella . . .*, om και βαλω^{1} — ηλων^{2} Zach Wn Tosc^{LQY} *e* pal sah^{132} boh^{G1} **δ505 ε77 ε178 ε1386**, ∾ και βαλω^{1} - ηλων^{2} p την πλευραν αυτου *d* **δ5**; *in de gate*, H^{ned} *in die loker*, Ven *fessùra, f: foramina* for τον τυπον, S^{ned} *in die stat, in locum* Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *f, d: figuram*) pal arm **ε15 ε050 δ4** Or, *in the places* sy$^{s(c)}$, *on them* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, cp Ta^{pers} supra, εις την χειρα αυτου **δ2***.

ne gheloeuics nit · / Eñ ouerachtt dage dar na · so wa *Joh. 20, 26*
ren noch sine yongren daer binnen eñ thomas met hen
Doe quam iħc belokender doerron · eñ ghinc staen in mid
den onder hen eñ sprac aldus · pais si onder v · / Dar *Joh. 20, 27*
na so sprac hi tote thomase · Brenc here dinen
vinger · eñ betaste eñ besich mine hande eñ
breng hare dine hant eñ stecse in mine side eñ en
wes nit ongheloeuech mar geloeuech · / Doe antwerd *Joh. 20, 28*
de thomas eñ seide · Du best myn here · eñ myn got /
Eñ iħc antwerdde hem weder aldus omme dat tu *Joh. 20, 29*
mi gesien hefs so gheloefs stu · mar salech syn de

side, / I do not believe it. And eight days after that / [10] his disciples were still there within, and Thomas with them. / Then Jesus came, the doors being locked, and went and stood in the midst / of them and spoke thus: Peace be among you. After / that he spoke to Thomas: Bring here thy / finger and feel and examine my hands and / [15] bring here thy hand and put it into my side, and / be not unbelieving but believing. Then Thomas / answered and said: Thou art my lord and my God. / And Jesus answered him thus: Because thou /

9 *gheloeuics*, SH^{ned} *geloofs anders niet*, add *lo* Ven Tosc^{RT}, *it* Pep Harm.
Joh. xx. 26 *oueracht dage darna* = SH^{ned} pler, add *on the next First-day* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$.
10 *waren* = SH^{ned} pler, *weren . . . to gedre* Pep Harm, *were assembled* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$, *simul intus erant: a, simul* l. *intus: c e* (add *cum illis*). — *sine yongren* = SH^{ned} pler, om αυτου Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *d f q* r_1 *aur*) sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm sah boh δ2 ε014 ε93 ε183 δ254 ε288 ε3017 ε1211 ε1386 ε1443. — *daer binnen* = SH^{ned} pler, Pep Harm *in clos þere hij hadden yþe tofore for drede of þe Jewes*, but om των θυρων κεκλεισμενων, sy$^{s(c)}$ *in the house.*
12 *onder v*, SH^{ned} *met u* with Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *a c e* sy$^{(c)}$ arm, cp Joh. xx. 19, fol. 98v l. 30 and Joh. xx. 21, fol. 99r l. 27.
13 **Joh. xx. 27** *here* = SH^{ned} pler, om ωδε Ta^{pers} *e* sy$^{s(c)}$.
14 add *ende betaste* contra SH^{ned} rell, but Zach Comm 607 C *infer digitum tuum huc et uide manus meas, hoc est: tange et uide.*
15 *breng hare* = SH^{ned}, Tosc *fa' in qua* for *adfer*. — *ende stecse* = SH^{ned} pler, *mitte man. t. in lat. m.*, om φερε και *a b* (r_1) sy$^{s(c)}$.
16 *mar geloeuech* = SH^{ned} pler, om Pep Harm sy$^{s(c)}$ boh^{A}*.
17 **Joh. xx. 28** *seide*, om αυτω with Tosc Ta^{pers} *e* r_1 contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *Du best* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm *a c.*
18 **Joh. xx. 29** add *Ende* with Ven *e*. — *omme dat*, SH^{ned} *want, quia*, add *now* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$, cp Pep Harm *now þerfore þou leeuest it.*
19 *mi* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc^{SPT} Ta^{pers} *a e* r_1. — *gesien hefs*, SH^{ned} add *Thomas* with

ghene die mi nin sien eñ gheloeuen · / Eñ noch so ver toegde iħc uele andre teekene sinen yongren die nit gescreuen en syn desen boeke / mar dese syn gescreuen om dat gi gheloeuen selt dat iħc es gods sone eñ dat gi ouermids de gheloeue beyagt dat eeueleke le
C. 241 uen in sinen name · / IOHANNES · LUCAS · ||
F. 180 Daer na so uertoegde hem iħc noch op der zee die es genamt marethiberiadis · aldaer so ver toegde hi hem in derre wys · / het geuil dat te samen waren symon petrus · eñ thomas die oc es genamt

Joh. 20
Joh. 20
Joh. 21
Joh. 21

---

20 hast seen me thou believest. But blessed are / [20] those who see me not and believe. And Jesus / showed yet many other signs to his disciples, which are not / written in this book; but these are written / so that ye shall believe that Jesus is the son of God and / that, because of your belief, ye shall earn eternal /
C. 241 [25] life in his name. || After that Jesus showed himself yet on the sea / that is called Mare Tiberiadis. There he / showed himself in this wise: It happened

---

Zach Lugd Ven (∞) Pep Harm Vg$^{edd\ ant}$. — *gheloefs stu* = SH^{ned}, add *it* Pep Harm; *credis* l. *credidisti: e.* — add *mar* with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

20 add *mi* = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{QR} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *gat* sy$^{(c)}$ pal. *sien*, SH^{ned} rell *sien hebben.* — *gheloeuen* with Pep Harm Ta^{pers} *e*, SH^{ned} rell *gelooft hebben*; add *me* Ven Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$, *it* Pep Harm.

21 **Joh. xx. 30** *vertoegde . . . sinen yongren* with sy$^{s(c)}$ arm^{cod}, SH^{ned} rell *dede . . . in ane gesichte sire j.* — *uele andre teekene*, om και = SH^{ned} with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah.

23 **Joh. xx. 31** *dat Jhesus es gods sone*, om ο Χριστος = SH^{ned} Ir^{codd} contra rell, ∞ *Jesus Christus est filius Dei* Zach Wn Ven Tosc (exc^{LT}) Old Lat (exc *a q* r_1 *aur*) sy$^{s(c)}$ pal **ε014 δ5**, Ta^{ar} *that ye may believe in Jesus the Messiah the Son of God*, cp sy$^{s(c)}$ *and ye shall believe in him* for πιστευοντες.

24 *dat eeueleke leuen* = H^{ned} Ven Tosc^{R} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *b d e f q* r_1 *B D E K O R Z* sy^{p} arm sah boh aeth **δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 δ5 ε1033 δ505 ε1279** al Chrys.

26 **Joh. xxi. 1** *uertoegde hem Jhesus*, om τοις μαθηταις = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *e aur* Vg, *to his disc.* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *e aur*) sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm sah boh Gk^{pler} contra **δ1 δ2 δ3* δ5 δ4** al; Pep Harm *schewed Jesus him to seint Peter . . . atte see . . . in þis manere.*

27 add *die es genamt* with Ta^{germ} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *marethiberiadis*, SH^{ned} *Tyberiadis.*

28 *vertoegde hi hem*, add *to them* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s\ (c)}$.

Joh. xxi. 2 *het geuil dat te samen waren*, SH^{ned} pler *het waren te samen.*

29, 30 *die oc es genamt didimus*, às in Joh. xi. 16, fol. 68v l. 18, Joh. xx. 24, l. 2, SH^{ned} *die heet Didimus*, om Pep Harm sy $^{s(c)}$; *didimus* with Zach Wn Ta^{ital} *c E-P M-T R W.*

fol. 99v

didimus eñ nathanael die was van chana galileen eñ beide zebedeuss kindere · eñ andre tuee van sinen yongren · / aldaer si tesamen waren so sprac symon *Joh. 21, 3*

fol. 100r

petrus · Ic wille gaen veschen · Eñ die andre spraken eñ seiden aldus · wi willen metti gaen · Doe ghingen si in en schep eñ op din nacht so ne uingen si nit · / Eñ alst *Joh. 21, 4* quam des margens so stont iℏc in den oeuere mar die yongren en wisten nit dat iℏc was · / Doe sprac *Joh. 21, 5* hen iℏc ane eñ seide aldus kinder hebdi it geuaen · eñ si antwerdden · neen wi · / Doe sprac iℏc worpt v nette *Joh. 21, 6*

that together / were Simon Peter, and Thomas, who is also called / [30] Didymus, and Nathanael, who was from Cana in Galilee, / and the two children of Zebedeus, and two others of his / disciples. As they were there together, Simon /

fol. 100r

Peter said: I want to go fishing. And the others spoke and / said thus: We want to go with you. Then they went into / a ship and in that night they caught nothing. And when / morning came Jesus stood on the bank but / [5] the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus then / spoke to them and said thus: Children, have ye caught anything? And / they answered: No. Then Jesus

Chana = SH^{ned} Zach Wn Ven r_1, *chanan* Fuld Ta^{germ}, *cana* Zach Lugd Tosc.

beide zeb. kindere = SH^{ned}, add *tutti e due* Ta^{pers}. — *andre tuee — yongren* = SH^{ned} pler, om αυτου Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm, *doi altri disc.* Ven Pep Harm, *alii disc. eius duo: b e aur* (om *duo*).

Joh. xxi. 3 add *aldaer si tesamen waren* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ in vs. 2 *when they were gathered all of them together . . . Simon . . ., Simon saith to them . . .* — *symon* = SH^{ned} pler, Ven om.

fol. 100r

petrus = SH^{ned} pler, sy$^{s(c)}$ om. — *ic* = SH^{ned} pler, *andiamo* Ta^{pers}. — *die andre,* SH^{ned} *si,* εκεινοι A^{3}.

seiden aldus, om αυτοι with Ven. — *wi,* om και = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} **ε183 δ254**. — *ghingen si in een schep,* om εξηλθον with sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell, Ven add *da chasa.*

Joh. xxi. 4 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$.

quam des margens, SH^{ned} *doe het morghin ward,* om ηδη Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a c e q* r_1 *aur* sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh aeth **δ2*** **ε93 δ457** Ferr (exc **ε1054 ε3017**) **ε192 ε371 ε1443.**

die yongren = SH^{ned} pler, add *eius: f* sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah^{codd} boh aeth **δ505.**

Joh. xxi. 5 *it geuaen,* S^{ned} *iet pulments,* H^{ned} *iet toebroets, anything to eat* Tosc Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d* sy$^{(c)}$, Ven *pulmentario zoè a dir avi voi da manzare,* Pep Harm sah *nay fysch* for *pulmentarium,* προσφαγιον.

si antwerdden, om αυτω Ta^{ital} Pep Harm *e* r_1 boh^{codd} contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 100r

in de rechte side vanden schepe eñ gi selt vaen Eñ si
daden also eñ vingen so vele uesche dat si dat nette
cume consten getrekken na hen / Doe sprac die yon *Joh. 21, 7*
gre din iħc minde tote petre het es onse here alse sy
mon petrus dat hoerde so warp hi enen roc ane want
hi bloet was eñ spranc in de zee · / mar dandre yongrē *Joh. 21, 8*
A. 207 quamen te schepe · want sine waren nit verre van
den lande mar omtrent tue hondert voete eñ trokkē
har nette na hen · / Eñ alse si te lande quamen so sa *Joh. 21, 9*

---

spoke: Cast your nets / on the right side of the ship and ye shall catch. And they / did so and caught so many fish that they could hardly / [10] draw the net towards them. Then spoke the / disciple whom Jesus loved to Peter: It is our lord. When / Simon Peter heard that he put on a coat, for / he was naked, and jumped into the sea. But the other disciples / came by ship, for they were not far from / [15] the land, only about two hundred feet, and dragged / their nets after them. And when they came to land they / saw coals

---

Joh. xxi. 6 add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm aeth. — *v nette* with Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ aeth contra SH^{ned} rell.

8 *selt vaen*, Ta$^{ar\,A}$ *take*, Ta^{pers} *prenderete*?, SH^{ned} rell *vinden*. — *Ende* = SH^{ned} Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal aeth.

9 *daden also* with Pep Harm, SH^{ned} *si worpen in dat net*, add *rete* Ta^{ttal} *R, retia: c D E H K T V Z.* — add *ende vingen so uele uesche dat*, om απο του πληθους των ιχθυων cp Pep Harm *als suipe was þe nette so ful þat* contra SH^{ned} rell, aeth *from the abundance of the fishes which were caught*, Ta^{ar} . . . *that were come* (or *taken*) *into it*; Ta^{pers} . . . *che s'impigliò nella rete*, sy$^{(c)}$ *from the weight of the many fish that it held*; *b* ∾ *prae multitudine p. etiam non poterant retiam trahere.*

9, 10 *dat si — na hen*, SH^{ned} *ende te hant en mochten sijt niet uut getreken*, om ουκετι Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a c e f q T Z* sy$^{(c)}$; add *dat nette* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a b q* sy^{p}, sy$^{s(c)}$ *they sought to take up the net into the boat and they could not*; *levare nè trare* Ven.

11 **Joh. xxi. 7** *onse here* with Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d* **δ5** sy$^{(c)}$ aeth contra SH^{ned} rell, cp l. 27.

12 *dat*, om οτι ο κυριος εστιν with Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *warp hi enen roc ane* = SH^{ned}, *misesi la gonnella* Tosc, *se metè la gonella e zenzese* Ven, *caste on his kirtel* Pep Harm, *put on his garment* arm, *took his tunic and girded it on his waist* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ for *tunicam succinxit se*, τον επενδυτην διεζωσατο.

13 *want hi bloet was*, = SH^{ned} pler, om Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$. — *spranc* with *d* (*misit se et salibit*) **δ5** sah, sy$^{s(c)}$ *fell into the lake and was swimming and coming*, add *to come to Jesus* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, *e venne presso Gesu* Ta^{pers} sy$^{p\ codd}$; ∾ sy$^{s(c)}$ p. *coming: because they were not far from the dry land.*

15 *omtrent tue hondert voete*, SH^{ned} *cc cubitus*, sy$^{s(c)}$ om, *a: cub. uiginti.*

16 *har nette*, om ιχθυων with sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *trokken . . . na hen*, SH^{ned} *trecken . . . uut.*

Joh. xxi. 9 *Ende* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ttal} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth. — *alse si te lande*

fol. 100r

gen si liggen kolen op dat oeuer eñ op die kolen
enen visch eñ daer bi en broet / Doe sprac iħc eñ *Joh. 21, 10*
seide ghaet eñ haelt van din veschen die gi nu
hebt geuaen / Doe ghinc symon petrus eñ trac dat *Joh. 21, 11*
nette te lande dat vol was van groten veschen ·
Eñ dire vesche was hondert eñ drie en viftegh
eñ nochtan datter so vele was sone schorde har
nette nit / Doe sprac iħc comt eten · Eñ aldaer si sa *Joh. 21, 12*
ten eñ aten sone dorste hem harre nie negheen var

---

lying on the bank and on those coals / a fish and with it a loaf. Then Jesus spoke and / said: Go and get [some] of the fish that ye have now / [20] caught. Then Simon Peter went and drew the / net to land, which was full of great fishes. / And there were a hundred and fifty-three of those fishes, / and although there were so many, yet did their / net not tear. Then Jesus spoke: Come [and] eat. And as they / [25] sat there and ate none of them durst ask, / Who

---

quamen = SH^{ned}, *comen vpon þe londe* Pep Harm, *went up on the land* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ *ascenderunt:* E, ανεβησαν δ2* ε014 ε1279 ε88, Fuld Zach Ta$^{ttal\ germ}$ *descenderunt in terram,* απεβησαν.

kolen with Pep Harm, *carbones: d e,* SH^{ned} *bernende colen, carbones incensos:*
17 *a b c ff$_2$ r$_1$ aur,* Tosc^{R} *la brascia del fuoco, coals of fire* sy$^{s(c)}$, *a fire of coals* arm. — add *op dat oeuer* = H^{ned} contra S^{ned} rell. — add *ende op die kolen,* cp Pep Harm *yrosted vpon þe coles,* Ta^{ttal} *sopra la brascia posto,* SH^{ned} *dar up geleit, superpositum.*

enen visch = SH^{ned} Tosc sy$^{s(c)}$, *piscem* lat for οψαριον; Ta^{pers} *pesci cotti,* cp Pep
18 Harm *yrosted.* — *daerbi en broet,* SH^{ned} *dar bi broot liggen,* Pep Harm *bred ligge þerbiside,* sy$^{s(c)}$ ܘܠܚܡ ܕܒ ܣܝܡ, sah *a loaf laid down,* Tosc *e videro del pane,* cp Zach Comm 609 B *Non est intelligendum etiam panem superpositum prunis; sed uiderunt subaudiendum est, ita: uiderunt prunas positas et piscem superpositum, uiderunt et panem,* contra *piscem et panem superpositum: ff$_2$.*

Joh. xxi. 10 *ghaet ende haelt,* SH^{ned} *brinct hare* for *adferte.* — *nu* with pler, om
19 SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{R} *a b.*

Joh. xxi. 11 *ghinc* with Pep Harm Ta^{pers}, SH^{ned} pler *clam, ascendit;* SH^{ned} add *in*
20 *dat schip* with Ta^{ttal} sah[132].

add *Ende dire vesche was, that were* Tosc (exc^{L}) Pep Harm Ta^{pers} sah, add *per*
22 *nomoro* Ven, sy$^{s(c)}$ *the net . . . full and they had found in it.*

nochtan — vele was = SH^{ned} pler, *with all this weight* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$.

23 **Joh. xxi. 12** *sprac,* om αυτοις with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell. — *comt eten* = S^{ned} Ta^{ttal},
24 H^{ned} *comt ende et* with Pep Harm Ta^{germ} for *uenite prandite, come and sit down* Ta^{ar}, *venite e accertatevi* (?) Ta^{pers}.

Ende aldaer si saten ende aten for? *discumbentium* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} *c aur* Vg
24, 25 (exc *G H* M*), *che manzava* Ta^{ttal}, SH^{ned} om, add *van hem* p. *niemen, of the*

fol. 100r

gen wie bestu want si wisten alle wale datt
onse here was · / Doe nam iħc dat broet eñ brakt *Joh.* 21, 13
eñ ghaft hen · eñ dar na din vesch · / Eñ dit was *Joh.* 21, 14
ten derden male dat hem iħc vertoegde sinen yon
gren na din dat hi op was herstaen van der doet · ||
C. 242 Eñ alse iħc gheten hadde · so sprac hi tote symo *Joh.* 21, 15
F. 181
nem petrum · Symon yans sone mins du mi meer

fol. 100v

dan dese andre? Eñ peter antwerdde · yaic here · du wets

---

art thou?, for they all knew that it / was our Lord. Then Jesus took the bread and broke it / and gave it to them, and after that the fish. And this was / for the third time that Jesus showed himself to His / [30] disciples after he was C. 242 risen from death. // And when Jesus had eaten, he spoke to Simon / Peter: Simon, son of John, lovest thou me more

fol. 100v

than these others? And Peter answered: Yes, Lord. Thou knowest / that I

---

disciples Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *a c aur*) sy^{p} sah Gk^{pler}, *of his disc.: a* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal boh aeth **ε1226**.

26 *want si wisten . . . wale* = SH^{ned} (om *wale*) with Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, *because they were believing* sy$^{s(c)}$ for *scientes*, ειδοτες; add *alle* contra SH^{ned} rell.

27 *onse here* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth, *her lorde* Pep Harm, *he* sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell, cp l. 11.

Joh. xxi. 13 *Doe nam Jhesus*, om ερχεται . . . και with Ven *c* sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *dat broet* = SH^{ned} pler, *bread and fish*, om και το οψαριον ομοιως Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$. — ende *brakt* (Mt. xxvi. 26) contra SH^{ned} rell; cp add *benedixit et:* r_1 *D E W* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal, *benedicens: d f* **δ5**.

28 *dar na* contra SH^{ned} pler *den visch also.*

Joh. xxi. 14 *Ende* with Ta^{ital} aeth. — *dit was*, om ηδη = SH^{ned} Tosc^{P} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ arm sah boh aeth with **ε19** Chrys.

29 *sinen yongren* = SH^{ned} pler, om Tosc; om αυτου *a e* ff_2 *aur* Vg arm with **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050** I^{η} **ε1222 ε19 δ4 ε1089 ε1121 δ459 ε178.**

30 *van der doet* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ for *a mortuis.*

31 **Joh. xxi. 15** *alse Jhesus gheten hadde*, Ven *abiando desenado*, ff_2: *cum prandidisset*, SH^{ned} rell plur.

32 *yans sone*, H^{ned} *iohannes soen*, S^{ned} lat^{pler} *iohannis*, Ιωαννου **δ1 δ2^{c} ε014 δ3* ε56 δ5**, *bariona* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c* sy$^{(c)}$ pal, Tosc^{PL} *Pietro.* — *meer dan dese andre*, SH^{ned} pler *meer dan dese*, om Old Lat (exc *d f*) sy$^{s(c)}$ **ε93 ε183 δ254 ε288 ε346 ε178**; for *andre* cp Zach Comm 610 D *an Petrus eum plus aliis diligeret*, Pep Harm *more þan any of þe oþer.*

fol. 100v

1 add *peter* with Ven Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 100v

dat ic di minne · doe sprac iħc eñ seide · So uoestre mi
ne lammer · / Eñ dar na so vragde hi hem noch ander *Joh.* 21, 16
werf · Symon yans sone minstu mi? Eñ peter ant
werdde · yaic here · di es cont dat ic di mine · Doe sprac
iħc noch anderwerf · So uoestre mine lammer · / Eñ dar *Joh.* 21, 17
so vragde hi hem noch der[a] werf · Symon yans sone
minstu mi? Doe wart peter bedruft om dat hi
hem der[b] werf vragde minstu mi · eñ antwerdde weder
aldus · here du wets alle dinc · di es con dat ic di min

a) *inter l.* de — *b*) *inter l.* de

---

love thee. Then Jesus spoke and said: Then feed / my lambs. And after that he asked him yet a second / time: Simon, Son of John, lovest thou me? And Peter / [5] answered: Yes, Lord, it is known to thee that I love thee. Then Jesus / spoke yet another time: Then feed my lambs. And after / that he asked him yet a third time: Simon, Son of John, / lovest thou me? Then Peter became sad because he / asked him a third time, lovest thou me? and answered back / [10] thus: Lord, thou knowest all things. It is known to thee that I love

---

1, 2 *du wets dat ic di minne* = SH^{ned} pler, om *a e* r_1 sy$^{s(c)}$.

2 add *Jhesus* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *d* sy$^{p\ codd}$ δ5 ε90 C^{13}. — om αυτω with Tosc Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell.

3 *mine lammer* = SH^{ned} pler, *oves meas* Old Lat (exc *c f ff*$_2$ *aur*) δ3* δ5 Chrys.
Joh. xxi. 16 om vs Ven Tosc^{R}. — add *Ende dar na* with Pep Harm. — *noch anderwerf*, SH^{ned} *anderwarf* for *iterum*, om *c e* δ5 sy$^{p\ 9}$, om δευτερον = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{germ} lat (exc *c e*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm δ2*. — *vragde* with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell *sprac*.

4 *yans sone*, H^{ned} *iohannes soen*, S^{ned} lat^{pler} *iohannis*, *bariona:* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c* sy$^{(c)}$ pal, *pietro* Tosc^{SPLQ}. — *minstu mi* = SH^{ned} pler, add *much* sy$^{s(c)}$. — add *peter* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} contra rell. — om αυτω with Tosc Pep Harm Ta^{pers} contra SH^{ned} rell.

5 *di es — mine* = SH^{ned} *du weits d. i. d. m.* pler, om *a* sy$^{s(c)}$.

6 add *noch anderwerf* with boh^{codd} contra SH^{ned} rell. — *lammer* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *aur* Vg Ambr $^{1}/_{1}$, *oviculas: b* Ambr $^{1}/_{1}$ δ1 δ3 ε183 ε288 aeth, *oves* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ Old Lat (exc *b aur*) sy^{p} arm Gk^{rell}, ܥܡܐ sy$^{s(c)}$, ڠنم sy^{p}.
Joh. xxi. 17 add *Ende* with Tosc contra SH^{ned} rell. — add *dar*, cp add *dar na* vs. 16 contra SH^{ned} rell.

7 *noch derdewerf*, add *again* Ta$^{ital\ ar}$ sy$^{s(c)\ p\ codd\ 4}$ boh contra SH^{ned} rell; om το τριτον sy$^{s(c)}$. — *yans sone*, H^{ned} *iohannes soen*, S^{ned} lat^{pler} *iohannis*, *bariona* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *c* sy^{p} pal, *pietro* Tosc^{SPLQ}.

8 *hi* = SH^{ned} pler, add *Iesu* Ven Pep Harm sy$^{s(c)}$.

9 *vragde* with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell. — *antwerdde* with Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

10 *here* = SH^{ned} pler, om sy$^{s(c)}$. — *du wets . . . di es con*, SH^{ned} *du weits . . . du*

fol. 100v

ne · Doe sprac ihc noch derdewerf · so uoestre mine schaep · /
ouer waer seggic di · dat tu doe[a] yonger wars di sel *Joh. 21, 1*
A. 208 uen gorddes eñ wandeles daer du wouds · mar alse
du te dinen ouden dagen comen souts · so soutu dine
15 arme eñ dine hande rekken · eñ en ander sal di gordden
eñ sal di leiden daer du nin souts willen syn · / Dit seide *Joh. 21, 1*
hi omme hem te verwisene met welkenhande doede dat
C. 243 hi gode eeren soude · || Eñ alse ihc dat gesproken hadde · so
seide hi tote petre · volgh mi · / Doe kirde hem peter om *Joh. 21, 2*

a) inter l. du

---

thee. / Then Jesus spoke yet a third time: Then feed my sheep. / Verily I say to thee that when thou werest younger thou / girdedst thyself and walkedst whither thou wouldest, but when / thou shalt come to thine old days, thou
15 shalt / [15] stretch thy arms and thy hands and another shall gird thee / and shall lead thee where thou wouldest not be. He said / this in order to signify
C. 243 to him with what kind of death / he should glorify God. || And when Jesus had spoken that, / he said to Peter: Follow me. Then Peter turned round /

---

weits, nosti . . . scis: a c e f m aur Vg^{edd} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}, *scis . . . nosti: b ff$_2$ r$_1$*, *scis . . . scis* Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} lat^{rell} sy$^{s(c)}$ for οιδας . . . γινωσκεις.

11 *Jhesus* with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *f* sy$^{p\ h}$ pal arm sah Gk^{pler} contra SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat^{pler} sy$^{s(c)}$ boh δ2 ε014 δ48 δ5 ε93 ε183 δ254 ε1279 al. — add *noch derdewerf* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *mine schaep* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{germ} Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ lat^{pler} Ambr $^{1}/_{1}$, ܥܢܝ sy$^{s(c)}$, ܥܢܐ sy^{p}, *ouiculas* Ambr $^{1}/_{1}$, *agnas E gat* for προβατα Gk^{pler}, προβατια δ1 δ3 ε183 ε288 δ4, αρνια ε1114 δ362 ε77.

12 **Joh. xxi. 18** *ouer waer*, om αμην^{2} with sy$^{s(c)}$ contra SH^{ned} rell. — *yonger* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ven Pep Harm Ta^{germ}, *iunior: b aur* Vg, *iuuenior: c ff$_2$*, *adolescentior: a e*; *a child* Ta^{ar}, *giovane* Tosc Ta^{pers}, ܥܠܝ sy$^{(c)}$, *young* (*child*) sah, *iuvenis: d f q r$_1$* for νεωτερος. — *di seluen*, add *ipsum: a d f*, *thy loins* Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} lat^{rell} *di*.

13 *wandeles* = S^{ned}, *ambulabas* lat^{pler}, H^{ned} *ghinges*, *ibas: c*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *go*, sy$^{(c)}$ ܐܙܠ ܗܘܐ for περιεπατεις.

15 add *dine arme ende* contra SH^{ned} pler, but cp Pep Harm *he schulde strecche out his armes*. — *rekken* = SH^{ned} pler, sy$^{s(c)}$ arm? *lift up*. — *en ander* = SH^{ned} pler, but *alii* Pep Harm (*men*) *d* pal arm δ2 ε014 δ3^{c} δ48 δ5 ε93 ε183 δ254 al.

17 **Joh. xxi. 19** *omme hem te verwisene*, SH^{ned} *te betekenne*, Ta^{pers} *affinchè conoscesse*, sy$^{s(c)}$ om σημαινων.

18 add *Jhesus* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell.

19 *so seide hi — mi* = SH^{ned} pler, Pep Harm om, but add *he ros hym vp and went hym forþ*; *and he folowed hym*, cp Zach Comm 612 A *coepit Jesus abire et . . .*

fol. 100v

me eñ sach din yongre volgen din iℏc minde · eñ die op sine borst lach binnen din auotmale · eñ hem vrag de · here wie es degene die di verraden sal · / alse peter denghenen sach · so sprac hi te ih'm eñ seide · here wat sal dese don? / Eñ iℏc antwerdde hem weder aldus · Ic wil le dat hi aldos bliue totin male dat ic weder comen sal · wat gheet di des ane? Du volgh mi · / alse iℏc dit gesproken hadde · so worden die andre yongren waenen de bi derre talen · dat dese yongre daer iℏc dit af sei

Joh. 21, 21

Joh. 21, 22

Joh. 21, 23

---

20 20 and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved follow, the one who / lay on his breast during the supper and asked him, / Lord, which is he who shall betray thee? When Peter / saw him, he spoke to Jesus and said: Lord, what / shall 25 this one do? And Jesus answered him back thus: I will / 25 that he thus tarry until the time that I shall come / back. What does it concern thee? Follow thou me. When Jesus / had spoken this, the other disciples began to

---

coepit Petrus incessu pedum sequi. — *tote petre*, sy$^{s(c)}$ add *to simon* contra SH^{ned} rell.

20 **Joh. xxi. 20** ∽ *din yongre volgen din Jhesus minde*, ∽ *illum disc. sequentem quem diligebat . . .*, Ven ∽ at end of vs *e vetelo sequire Iesu*, om ακολουθουντα *ff*$_2$ boh **δ2* ε014**. — *ende die* = SH^{ned} Tosc^{PL} *ff*$_2$ *D*, *qui et* Fuld Zach lat^{rell} Gk, om και Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah, Ven om και ειπεν — σε.

21 ∽ *op sine borst . . . binnen din auotmale*, om εν τω δειπνω arm **ε1386** contra SH^{ned} rell. — *hem vragde*, SH^{ned} *te hem sprac*, add αυτω *d ff*$_2$ sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah boh aeth **δ2 ε014 δ3 δ48 ε1114**.

22 *verraden sal* = SH^{ned} Zach Tosc Ta^{pers} *a b c ff*$_2$ *aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$, *tradidit* Fuld *d f*, *tradit* Ta^{germ} *r*$_1$ *A B E-P S Y* for ο παραδιδους.

23 **Joh. xxi. 21** *alse . . . sach*, om ουν contra SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ar} lat (exc *r*$_1$) sah boh **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε1016** Or, *autem: r*$_1$ pal^{c} sah^{codd}, *and* Ven aeth. — *here wat* = SH^{ned} pler, *my Lord* Ta^{ar} Ephr^{sy} sy$^{(c)}$ boh^{codd}, *signore nostro* Ta^{pers}; add *and* Ta^{ar} Ephr sy$^{s(c)}$.

24 *wat sal dese don* = H^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm, *che ssarà* Tosc^{T}, *what shall be of him* Ta^{ar}, S^{ned} *wat sal dese* with Ta^{germ}, Fuld Zach lat *hic autem quid* for ουτος δε τι. **Joh. xxi. 22** add *Ende* with Ven Pep Harm contra SH^{ned} rell.

24, 25 *Ic wille . . . aldos bliue*, om εαν = SH^{ned}, Tosc *voglio ch'egli stea così*, *sic eum uolo manere* Fuld Zach Ven Ta^{germ} *b c r*$_1$ (∽ *uolo eum*) *aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$, *si sic: ff*$_2$ *d B-F H* V* **δ5**, om *si sic* Zach Lugd Comm 614 B Pep Harm, *if I will that this (man) remain* Ta^{ar} *e f q* sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh Gk^{rell}, *se voglio dire: questi rimarra* Ta^{pers}. — *weder comen* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm for ερχομαι.

26, 27 **Joh. xxi. 23** add *alse — hadde* contra SH^{ned} rell, om ουν with Tosc *r*$_1$ boh^{T} *and* l. ουν Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a f* sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth.

27, 28 *so worden . . . talen*, cp Zach Comm 612 C *sicut frates crediderunt qui aderant*,

fol. 100v

de nit steruen en soude · Eñ nochtan en seide iħc nit
30 dat hi nit steruen en soude · mar aldos willic dat hi
bliue totin male dat ic weder come · wat gheet di des
ane? / Dit es die selue yongre die ghetuge es van de *Joh.* 21, 24
fol. 101r
sen eñ die dit screef · / Noch vele werke warchte iħc die *Joh.* 21, 25
nit ghescreuen en syn in desen boeke · want sou

---

think, / because of that speech, that this disciple of whom Jesus said this /
30 should not die. And yet Jesus did not say / [30] that he should not die, but thus:
if I will that he / tarry till the time that I come back, what does it concern /
thee? This is the same disciple who is witness of this /
fol. 101r
and who wrote this. Jesus wrought yet many works which / are not written

---

d δ5 add *et putauerunt*, Pep Harm *þo bigonnen . . . to speken hem amonge*, SH^{ned} rell *ginc dese reden uut.* — *die andre yongren* with Pep Harm, *the disciples* sy$^{s(c)}$, SH^{ned} rell *die broedere.* — add *daer Jhesus dit af seide* contra SH^{ned} rell.

29 add *nochtan, but* l. και Pep Harm (*ac*) Ta^{ar} *c* sy$^{(c)}$ pal sah^{codd} boh aeth, δε δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε1016 Or Chrys, om Ta^{pers} *aur E-P R.* — *seide*, S^{ned} *sprac*, H^{ned} *doch*, om αυτω Zach Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *a* r_1 sy$^{(c)}$ arm^{codd} boh^{cod} Ferr (exc ε1054) ε1222 Chrys.

30 *dat hi nit . . .* = SH^{ned} Zach txt Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, om *quia* Fuld Zach Comm 612 C Tosc lat (exc *c f* ff_2 *W*) δ5 ε77. — *aldos willic dat hi bliue, sic eum uolo manere* Fuld Zach Ven *a b c* (∞ *uolo eum*) r_1 *aur* Vg$^{codd\ edd}$, *si sic: G M V*, *si: d e f q* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(c)}$ sah boh Gk, om *si sic* Pep Harm Ta^{germ} ff_2.

31 *weder come* = SH^{ned} Pep Harm. — *wat* — *ane* = S^{ned} pler, H^{ned} om with *a e* sy$^{s(c)}$ pal^{bc} arm δ2* ε93 ε183 δ254 ε288 ε178 Chrys.

32 **Joh. xxi. 24** *die ghetuge es, testimonia* Tosc, *testificatur: a q*, SH^{ned} *getugenesse geeft, testimonium perhibet* lat^{pler}, *t. dat: d.* — *van desen* = SH^{ned} pler, *de iesum: a e*, add *de me:* ff_2, add *tutto* Ta^{pers} sy^{p}.

fol. 101r

1 *ende die dit screef* = SH^{ned} pler, om Ven Ta^{pers}, add *de eo: e.* — L om και οιδαμεν — αυτου contra SH^{ned} rell.

Joh. xxi. 25 *Noch vele werke warchte Jhesus*, om εστιν δε και and α, *et alia* (add *quidem: b* r_1, add *autem: e* ff_2) *multa fecit Jhesus: a b e* ff_2 r_1 sy$^{s(c)}$ boh^{codd}, *molte altre cose le quale fe' Jesu* Ven, *sono anche molte altre cose che fece Gesù* Tosc, SH^{ned} *mar hat es noch vele dat Jhesus gedaen heift*, Fuld Zach Ta^{germ} *c d f q aur* (om *et*) Vg Gk *sunt autem et alia multa quae fecit Jhesus*, Ta^{ar} ∞ vs. at end of book, *and here are also . . .*, Ta^{pers} *e vi sono . . . miracoli*, add σημεια ε1386.

2 add *die nit — boeke* (Joh. xx. 30) = H^{ned} *b* contra S^{ned} rell.

fol. 101r

de ment al bescriuen dat hi dede eñ dat hi leerde die bue
ke die men daer af maken soude en souden na minen
wane van der werelt nit mogen werden alle onthouden · hir
nemt inde die euwangelie sente yans · / MATHEUS ||
Dar na so ghingē die ellef yongren int lant van gali *Mt. 28 16,*
leen · op din berch din hen iħc hadde ghenoemt aldaer
so vertoegde hem iħc sinen yongren · / eñ alse sine sagen *Mt. 28, 17*
so anebedden sine · nochtan so tuiuelde hen somen · / Doe *Mt. 28, 18*
sprac iħc tote hen eñ seide · mi es gegheuen volcomene

---

in this book, for if / one should describe all that he did and that he taught, the / books that one would make thereof could, in my / [5] opinion, not be all contained by the world. Here / ends the gospel of Saint John. // After that the eleven disciples went into the land of Galilee, on the mountain which Jesus had mentioned to them. There / Jesus showed himself to his disciples, and when they saw him / [10] they worshiped him; yet some doubted. Then / Jesus spoke to them and said: To me is given complete / power both in heaven and

---

3 *al . . . dat hi dede ende dat hi leerde,* om καθ'εν, Ven *tute,* om καθ'εν, add *tutte* Tosc Ta$^{germ\ pers}$, SH^{ned} *al met sonderheit.*

4 *die bueke die men daer af maken soude* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} om τα γραφομενα βιβλια with sy$^{s(c)}$, but SH^{ned} add *alle diere die bouc scrivere sijn.*

5 *souden . . . van der werelt nit mogen werden alle onthouden* = SH^{ned} for *nec ipsum . . . mundum capere,* add *posse* Zach Comm 612 D Ven *a q,* Ta^{pers} *se il mare fosse inchiostro, gli uomini non potrebbero scriver(li) in libri*; om οιμαι Ta^{pers} sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth.

6 add *hir nemt — yans* contra SH^{ned} and the other Harmonies.

7 **Mt. xxviii. 16** add *Dar na* = SH^{ned}, *siþen* Pep Harm contra rell. — *int lant van galileen,* SH^{ned} *in galileam,* om *b* δ48 Eus.

8 *op din berch,* SH^{ned} *up enen berch,* om Ta$^{ar\,A}$ *l, nel luogo* Ta^{pers}. — *din hen Jhesus hadde ghenoemt,* SH^{ned} *die hem Jhesus besceden hadde* for *ubi constituerat illis iesus,* add *che andassero* Tosc, *he schulde comen þider to hem* Pep Harm, *dove Gesu aveva dato convegno che lo vedrebbero* Ta^{pers}.

9 add *aldaer so vertoegde — yongren* contra SH^{ned} pler, Pep Harm *And þo hij comen þere, hij founden Jesus azeins hem,* Zach Comm 614 D *in monte apparuit,* cp SH^{ned} *dar sagen sine,* L^{ned} rell *ende alse sine sagen.*

10 **Mt. xxviii. 17** add *sine* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ ar\ pers}$ *q* sy^{p} Gk^{pler} contra **δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5 ε600** Eus. — *nochtan* = SH^{ned} for autem, δε; *and* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta^{ar} georg^{1} arm aeth; Ta^{pers} om οι δε εδιστασαν.
Mt. xxviii. 18 Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$ insert Mc. xvi. 14 b, Ta^{ar} 14a also. — *Doe sprac,* om προσελθων = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar}$.

11 *ende seide,* om SH^{ned} — *volcomene,* SH^{ned} rell *al.*

11, 12 *mi es gegheuen . . . ertrike* = SH^{ned} pler, Ta^{pers} *ogni potere che . . . mi fu dato, dò a*

A. 209 macht beide in hemelrike eñ in ertrike / ghaet eñ leert *Mt. 28,*
dat volc van ertrike · eñ doept se alle in den name des
vader eñ des soens · eñ des heilegs gheests / eñ leert hē *Mt. 28,*
15 te houdene al dat ic v hebbe ghesegt · eñ ic geloue v
dat ic met v bliuen sal toten inde van der werelt / MARC' ||
C. 245 Onlange dar na so vertoegde hem noch ihc sinen yon *Mc. 16,*
gren ouer tafle daer si saten eñ aten · Aldaer so be
respde hise van hare ongeloeuegheit eñ van der harheit hars

---

on earth. Go and teach / the people of the earth, and baptize them all in the name of the / Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, and teach them /
15 15 to keep all that I have told you. And I promise you / that I shall abide with
C. 245 you till the end of the world. || Shortly thereafter Jesus showed himself yet to his / disciples at table as they sat and ate. There he / upbraided them with

---

voi; add Joh. xx. 21 b *and as my Father has sent me, so I also send you* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} georg^{1} arm **ε050 ε1353**, cp Aphr *to the apostles when he sent them he said thus: go forth, make disciples of all the peoples . . .*

12 **Mt. xxviii. 19** Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ ar\ pers}$ insert Mc. xvi. 15 b. — *ghaet ende leert* = SH^{ned}, *ite . . . et docete: e* sy^{p} (om *at*) georg^{1} sah aeth, cp Aphr; in Mc. xvi. 15 Ta^{ar} *go now*, in Mt. *nunc* l. ουν *a b d h n aur*, add *nunc D E L Q R.*

13 *dat volc van ertrike*, SH^{ned} *al dat volc*, cp Mt. xxv. 32, fol. 79^{r} l. 12, for *omnes gentes*, παντα τα εθνη; Aphr add *and they shall believe in me*, cp Ta^{pers} add p. Mc. xvi. 15 b *e manifestate la mia opera in tutto il mondo a coloro che credono.* — *ende doept se* = SH^{ned} Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} georg sah for *baptizantes eos.* — add *alle* contra SH^{ned} rell.

14 *des heilegs gheest* = SH^{ned} pler, om αγιου Ephr 226; Ta^{pers} add *al lavato con l'acqua e unto con l'olio sarà la vita.*
Mt. xxviii. 20 *ende leert hen* with Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg sah, SH^{ned} om *ende*, Ta^{pers} *e dite loro* for *docentes eos.*

15 *ghesegt* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *gheboden*, Ven *io v'oe amaestrade*, Pep Harm *þat hij hadden ylerned* for *mandaui*, ενετειλαμην. — *ic geloue v* l. ιδου, cp Zach Comm 616 B *Qui hoc promittit*, Pep Harm *he hizth* (promised) *them*, om ιδου Ven Ta^{pers}.

16 *bliuen sal, serò* Ven, SH^{ned} rell *ben*; om πασας τας ημερας = SH^{ned} Ven Tosc^{L} Pep Harm Aphr Didasc. Ap. Addai Zach Comm 21 A 92 B 103 C 417 B 440 B 534 A Nov Ambr $^{8}/_{3}$ Aug, Ta^{pers} *in ogni tempo.*

17 **Mc. xvi. 14** *Onlange dar na* = SH^{ned} for *nouissime*, υστερον. Exc Pep Harm and Ta^{ar} the other Harmonies omit 14a; Ta^{pers} puts this verse after Lc. xxiv. 41 a.

18 *ouer tafle — aten*, SH^{ned} *saten over den etene* for *recumbentibus*, cp Pep Harm *als hij seten at mete Jesus schewed hym to hem and sette hym to þe mete by hem*, Ta^{ar} *and while they sat there he appeared to them again.*

fol. 101r

herten om dat si nit geloeuen en wouden den ghenen die
ne haddene sien op herstaen van der doet / Dar na so sprac *Mc.* 16, 15
aldos ghaet al de werelt dore · eñ predect dewangelie allen
[a] creaturen / Die [b] gheloeft eñ gedoept werdt die sal behouden *Mc.* 16, 16
bliuen · mar die nin gheloeft die sal verdoemt werden · /
Eñ denghenen die gheloeuen selen dese teekene volgen · si *Mc.* 16, 17
sel en in minen name de quade gheeste veryagen · eñ si se
len prediken met niwen tongen · / eñ si selen macht hebbē *Mc.* 16, 18

a) *inter l.* menschen— *b*) *inter l.* ane mi

---

their unbelief and the hardness of their / [20] hearts, because they would not believe those who / had seen him risen from death. After that he spoke / thus: Go through all the world, and preach the gospel to all / creatures. He who believes and is baptized shall be saved; / but he who believes not shall be damned. / [25] And these signs shall follow them who believe: they / shall in my name cast out evil spirits, and they / shall preach with new tongues, and they

---

20, 21 *denghenen — doet* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ}$ lat Gk, SH^{ned} *diegene diene hadden gesien up verstanden geloofden hem* (H add *nochtan*) *niet*, Pep Harm *þat hij ne hadden nouzth yleued þat hij hadden yseene, þat he was rysen fram deþ to lyue*, Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *those* (Ta^{pers} add *perchè*) *that saw him when he was risen and believed not*; om *his:* ff_2 *q*, but *q* add *et nuntiantibus*; add *van der doet* with Ven (Pep Harm) **δ3* δ48 ε76 ε93 ε168 ε183 ε1131 δ254 ε1279 δ4** al.

22 *al de werelt dore, per tutto il mondo* Ta^{ital}, *ouere al þe werlde* Pep Harm, SH^{ned} rell *in al die werelt.*

23 *creaturen* with note *menschen*, Pep Harm *al þe folk*, Zach Comm 615 D *omnis creaturae nomine signatur homo.*

Mc. xvi. 16 *gheloeft* = SH^{ned} Ta$^{germ\ ar}$ Aphr, *þo þat leueden* Pep Harm for *crediderit*, πιστευσας; add in note *ane mi*, Pep Harm add *it*, cp Mc. xvi. 17 Ta^{ar} sy$^{c(s)}$. — *sal behouden bliuen* for *saluus erit*, σωθησεται, SH^{ned} *wert behouden* with Ta^{germ}.

24 *sal verdoemt werden* for *condemnabiiur*, κατακριθησεται, SH^{ned} *wert verdomt* with Ta^{germ} Ta^{pers} (*a lui è peccato*) Aphr.

25 Mc. xvi. 17 *Ende* with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, SH^{ned} rell *mar.* — *die gheloeuen selen*, SH^{ned} *die geloeven* with Ta$^{germ\ acr\ c(s)}$, Pep Harm *þat leueden it*, add *in this* aeth, add *in me* Ta^{ar} sy$^{c(s)}$, add *e faranno* Ta^{pers}.

26 ∾ *si selen in minen name* . . . with Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, sy$^{c(s)}$ ܒܫܡܝ ܢܫܠܛ contra SH^{ned} rell *in minen name sullen si* . . . — add *ende* with Tosc Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ *q* sy^{p}.

27 *prediken*, SH^{ned} rell *spreken.*

Mc. xvi. 18 *macht hebben ouer, non timebant: o, descazarà* Ta^{ital} (the same word in vs. 17 for εκβαλλειν), *handlen . . . and beren* Pep Harm, SH^{ned} rell *upnemen* add *in their hands* sy$^{c(s)}$ sah boh ***H*** (exc **δ371**) **ε183 ε1131 δ254 δ30*** al.

fol. 101r

ouer de serpenten · eñ al drinken si oc it dat gevenynt
es hen sal hen nit schaden · Si selen oc hare hande leg
30 gen op de sieke eñ die selen alle ghenesen · / Nu blyft *Lk. 24, 49*
sittende in de stat totin male dat gi veruult werdt met
ter gods cracht van bouen · / Eñ alse iħc dese wart hadde *Mc. 16, 1*

fol. 101v

gesproken / so leidde hise ut te bethanien wert aldaer
so hif hi sine hande op eñ benedyedse / Eñ alse hise had *Lk. 24, 50*
de gebenedyt · so schit hi van hen · eñ voer op te he *Lk. 24, 51*

---

shall have power / over the serpents, and although they drink something that
30 is poisoned, / it shall not harm them. They shall also lay their / [30] hands
upon the sick, and they shall all recover. Now remain / in the city until ye be
filled with / the power of God from above. And when Jesus had spoken those /

fol. 101v

words he led them out toward Bethany. There / he raised his hands and blessed
them. And when he had / blessed them he parted from them and went up

---

28 *it dat gevenynt es* for *mortiferum quid*, θανασιμον τι, SH^{ned} *hare vergefnisse*, Pep Harm *venymed drink, poison of death* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(s)}$.

30 add *alle* contra SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xxiv. 46b add *nu* = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} add *ye*.

31 *in de stat* = SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} lat (exc *f q*) sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh **δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 δ5**, *in Jerusalem* l. εν τη πολει Pep Harm, add *Ierusalem* Ven Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ rell. — *veruult* (Acts ii. 4) contra SH^{ned} rell (*aen*) *gedaen* (S^{ned} *alle* (cp Acts ii. 4) l. *aen*), *induamini*, ενδυσησθε.

32 add *gods* with Ven contra SH^{ned} rell. In Pep Harm the rest of Lk. has been harmonized with Acts.

Mc. xvi. 19a *Ende alse — gesproken* with Ta^{ar}, *et* with Ta^{ar} lat arm aeth, om ουν Ta^{ar} *o* arm aeth, om κυριος **ε88**.

fol. 101v

2 **Lk. xxiv. 50** *hij hi sine h. op ende* with Ven Pep Harm Ta^{ar} *c e* Aug sy$^{(c)}$ sah, Ta^{pers} *posò su di lo la mano*, SH^{ned} *met sinen up gehevenen handen, eleuatis manibus suis*, επαρας τας χειρας αυτου.

Lk. xxiv. 51 *alse*, om εγενετο with Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{s(c)}$ aeth contra SH^{ned} rell.

2, 3 *hadde gebenedyt* with Pep Harm Ta$^{germ\ M}$ *c e* r_1, SH^{ned} *rell doe hise gebenedide.*

3 *so schit hi van hen* = SH^{ned} pler, *he was lifted up from them* and om και ανεφερετο τις τον ουρ. sy$^{s(c)}$, *he was separated from them* Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, Pep Harm om.

3, 4 *voer op te hemele wert* with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, in Lk. sy^{p} arm sah aeth, in Mc. *o* sy^{p} georg, SH^{ned} *ward genomen in den hemel*, Fuld Zach Tosc Ta^{germ} *ferebatur* with *c aur* Vg in Lk., *eleuabatur: f q* for ανεφερετο, in Mc. *adsumptus*

fol. 101v

mele wert / Eñ alse hi hen ontfaren was so ghingen *Lk.* 24, 52
si weder te ihrl'm wert met groter vrouden / aldaer *Lk.* 24, 53
so bleuen si ghestadelec in den temple louende eñ bene
dyende gode ·

domine labia mea aperies

---

toward / heaven. And when he was gone from them, they / [5] went back toward Jerusalem with great joy. There they remained continually in the temple praising and blessing God.

---

est: c l aur Vg, *receptus est: ff₂ q* for ανελημφθη, om in Lk. και ανεφερετο εις τον ουρ. *a b d e ff₂ l* Aug δ**2*** δ**5** (sy$^{s(c)}$). — SH^{ned} add *ende sit ter rechterhant Gods* (Mc. xvi. 19) with all the Harmonies and Aphr.

4 **Lk. xxiv. 52** add *alse hi hen ontfaren was* (op Acts i. 10) contra SH^{ned} rell. — SH^{ned} add *si anebeiddene* with all the Harmonies exc Pep Harm, om προσκυνησαντες αυτον *a b d e ff₂ l* Aug δ**5** sy$^{s(c)}$, om αυτον *c* Vg (exc *B E-P O R*).

6, 7 *louende ende benedyende* = SH^{ned} with all the Harmonies exc Pep Harm, Ta^{pers} *magnificavano e lodavano*, om αινουντες sy$^{s(c)}$ pal sah boh δ**1** δ**3*** ε**56**, om ευλογουντες *a b d e ff₂ l r₁* Aug δ**5**, ∾ ευλογ. και αιν. aeth. — SH^{ned} add *Ende si gingen ende predecten over al ende onse here wrachte mede ende staercte hare worde met navolgenden tekenen* (Mc. xvi. 20) with all the Harmonies; *ende* with Fuld Zach Ta$^{ital\ germ\ pers}$; *si gingen ende* with Ven Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$, Tosc *diventati perfetti*! for *profecti*; *onse here wrachte mede* for *domino cooperante*, add *onse* with Ta^{ar} sy^{p}, Pep Harm *þe Holy Gost*, Ta^{pers} *Dio, adiuvante: c ff₂ o q, altoriandoli* Ven, *helped them* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p} georg, *being with them in all* sy$^{c(s)}$; add *hare* Ta^{ital} Pep Harm Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy$^{(s)}$ pal^{a} georg; *worde* (plur) with Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal^{a}, *predicatione* Ven, *sarmoun* Pep Harm; *met navolgende tekenen, sequentibus signis* Fuld Zach Ta^{germ}, but *con li miracoli e segna che facea* Ven, *þorouz miracles þat Jesus dude for hem* Pep Harm, *by the signs* (add *and the miracles* Ta^{pers}) *which they did* Ta$^{ar\ pers}$ sy^{p}. — Ta^{ar} ends with Joh. xxi. 25.

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California

339601

BS2550.T2 A2 1929 / vol 1
[Tatianus], 2nd century.
The Idege Diatessaron /

BS
2550
T2
A2
1929

THEOLOGY LIBRARY
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

339601